

# Spider So I'm a So What?

OKINA BABA

Illustration by  
TSUKASA KIRYU

1









# Spider So I'm a So What?

OKINA BABA  
Illustration by  
TSUKASA KIRYU

1





# Chapter 001

## Prologue

This is a world where the Hero and the Demon Lord have fought countless battles since time immemorial.

There has always been, and shall always be, a Demon Lord, a being of such power that its foul reign is used to mark an age. Even if one is struck down, another powerful demon will invariably rise to take its place, the demonic ruler of a new era. This is the immutable rule of this world: although the demons' onslaught can be stopped temporarily, they can never be truly defeated.

There have been many such Demon Lords, and each has been different from the last. One had such strength that it could split the earth with its mighty fists, leaving new valleys in its wake. Another had complete mastery over the darkest of magics, capable weaving over a thousand spells in concert. What does not differ between Demon Lords, however, is their insurmountable strength and their unrelenting aggression towards the tribes of man.

The Hero is mankind's only hope in the fight against the demons. So as there is always another Demon Lord, a new Hero is anointed as well when the previous one is slain. As such, the battle between humanity and the demons shifts back and forth, unceasing, even to this day. Such is the fate of this world.

An especially powerful Hero and Demon Lord fought each other, once, and were so evenly matched that they were forced to bring their full abilities to bear. They were both masters of the rare and powerful Dimensional Magic, which could warp space and time with godly power. Their great spells crashed against each other, causing the world to scream under the stress, until it erupted in a blast that obliterated both the Hero and the Demon Lord.

The aftershock tore its way through space and time until it reached another



dimension. In this dimension, on a planet called Earth, in a nation named Japan, it wreaked havoc on a particular high school classroom. All twenty-six students and their teacher were killed instantly by the violent detonation. The media called it the “mystery explosion”, and it was investigated thoroughly, but none of the dead would ever find out what happened.

Even after they had been reborn into their next life, they wouldn't ever find out what happened.

After all, their spirits had been torn from their own world by the dimensional riptide and drawn back into the world where the Hero and Demon King had fought. They were scattered across the land, and reborn into this new world.

This is the story of one of those souls.

---

Aaargh!

I try to let out a scream, but nothing comes out. What's wrong with my voice? Did I get hurt so badly that I can't even scream?!

...Okay, okay, calm down, get a grip, think. What happened? I remember that I was in the middle of Japanese Lit, then suddenly everything went white with agony. Sure, I felt like I was going to die back then, but strangely enough I'm not hurting at all right now. All I can see is pitch blackness though, so I have no idea where I am.

...Come to think of it, I can't really feel anything either. It's almost like my body is wrapped in something that's making it impossible for me to move.

Is... is this what it's like to be in a coma? Oh my god. I don't want to believe it, but it seems very, very much like this is the case. I don't really know what happened, but now I'm in a coma.

No waaay. I can think, I'm conscious, but I can't move my body, can't see, can't hear, and can't even smell anything. Am I stuck like this? I'm going to go crazy if I'm stuck like this. No way, no waaay.

Wait. What's that? I think I can hear something rustling. Okay, my ears work, good, good. That's a relief... except not, because I still can't move! If hearing is all that I can do then it's almost worse! I'm still trapped inside my own head!



*Whack!*

Ow! What? What?! Did something hit me? Wait! Pain! If I can feel pain, my sense of touch must be working! Okay, okay, calm down, get a grip. Breathe in, breathe out, listen to my body, figure out what else I've got. Maybe I jumped to the wrong conclusion with the "coma" thing.

I know I was just thinking that it felt like I was wrapped in something, so maybe I really am? Ha! I am! I'm all tied up! Ahaha!

This isn't really a laughing matter, though. I still have no idea what is happening. Have I been stuffed in a sack? Am I being kidnapped?

Wait, who the hell would want to kidnap a shut-in loser like me?

Anyhow. I should try to escape. I brace myself as best as I can and push hard against my bonds.

*Crack!*

Ah! Something broke! This doesn't really feel like a sack. What the hell is it? It's got this strange texture, kind of like it's both soft and brittle at the same time. Well, anyhow, I broke it, so I can clearly make it out just fine! Onward, to my escape!

*Snap!*

It's open, it's open! I crawl out, headfirst, into the open air... and come face to face with a swarm of giant spiders.

Ah. Aaah. AAAAAH?! What's with this army of giant spiders?! Every single one of them is as big as me! They're crawling out of some sort of egg-like things, one by one! This explains the noise! This explains that rustling noise!

I take a step back, involuntarily. My foot hits something and I turn to look at it. Is this... another egg? Isn't this where I just came from, though? Did I just crawl out of one of these eggs? It's not my imagination, right? This is the same kind of egg as the other ones that are spewing out that spider army, right? It certainly looks like it!

I try to look down at myself, just to see what I look like, but I can't turn my head for some reason. I try to turn my whole body, and my leg comes into view.



...It's a spider's leg.

AAAAAAAAAAAH! CALM DOWN! CALM DOWN! CALM DOWN! Is this really... is this really what I think it is? Is this one of those reincarnated-as-an-RPG-monster stories that are currently in vogue on the internet? So! Show yourself, O godlike being who has whisked me to this strange world! Bestow upon me your favor so that I may right what has been wronged!

...Okay, no god appeared, maybe this isn't a novel. Not good, not good. Well, I guess I've read novels where there isn't some sort of god or fairy waiting for the hero upon her awakening, but then again in those it's usually the boy that gets to be the hero and the girl winds up as a haughty princess-type and that doesn't look like it's the case either. Great!

I take another quick look at myself. Arranged around me, I can see thin, wiry spider legs. I try to lift one up, and it moves exactly as I will it. These are my legs, all right.

Umf.

Well, this was fun, but I guess I should face reality: this is not a dream.

Somehow, I've been reborn as a spider.

---



## Chapter 002

### Looks like I'm somewhat monstrous

Well! It seems like I've been reincarnated as a spider. This sucks, but they do say that the first step towards solving a problem is admitting that problem exists. Step two: figure out what to do about it.

*Crunch!*

Disturbing noises snap me out of my thoughts. Ah, that's right, I'm still in trouble; better not lose track of reality. I'm still surrounded by an army of spiders (my siblings, I guess?), and now they're making strange sounds that I can't quite identify. I slowly turn back around to face them.

*Crunch! Munch!*

Wha?! What are they doing?! They're eating? They're eating each other?! Cannibalism! Before my eyes, my spider siblings engage in a gruesome battle for survival! This is bad! This is very bad! Brothers, sisters, why do you fight?

Ah, but it's food. It's food, and I'm hungry. To be quite honest, I'm probably about as hungry as these guys, and food is food...

Wait, no! I mustn't lose sight of reality again. I am but a pure, innocent young maiden! If I were to throw myself into that battle, surely I would be instantly ravaged by those men's evil intentions! ...Well, it's a metaphor, but the meaning is clear.

Fight

Items

Escape ←

It's times like these when one must withdraw. Me? Fight? Impossible. I've

always been the quiet type who goes straight home after school, so thinking about diving in to such a violent crowd is insane! Even if I'm a spider just like those guys, I'm not going to jump in there. Yeah, if I've got time to think about such impossible things, I've got time to start running away.

*Thud.*

A tremor from behind me ripples through the ground. Now what?! I turn around to see what new trouble I'm in. Towering over us all is an enormous spider. Is this Mother? (Or is it Father?) Mother, why are you so enormous? Aren't you far too large to exist? If spiders that were as large as you existed anywhere on Earth, wouldn't I have heard about it?

With a crunch, the giant spider spears one of my siblings with the mighty claw on her foreleg, then pops it into her mouth like a potato chip. Mother, no! Must you do such cruel things to us as well?

I have to get out of here. The time for thought is over, the time for action is now. Escape, find shelter, survive. GO!

---

I fled as fast as I could, not stopping until my legs gave out and I could no longer hear the sounds of carnage behind me. Now, looking around, it doesn't seem like anyone from the spider army followed me. Good. I seriously thought I was going to die back there. Dying immediately after being born, what a joke.

Now then! I'm not in immediate danger, so let's sit down and sort out everything I've got so far.

I'm a spider now, there's no doubt about it. I didn't take my physical fitness very seriously when I was still a human, so there's no way I could have jumped like I did back there, let alone run along the walls. I definitely wouldn't have been able to push my way straight through that many spiders.

Seriously, there were way too many spiders. That was like trying to fight my way through a crowd of crazed grandmothers, trying to get the last carton of eggs on discount day at the supermarket. Well, not like I'd ever have done something so reckless to begin with...

Anyhow, while I was escaping from the spider mosh pit, I found myself running along the walls and jumping like a ninja! It was very strange at the time,



but despite having eight unfamiliar legs I had no trouble moving exactly the way I wanted to. It looks like my new body has some good basic instincts, which is great. The first good news I've had so far!

So, seriously, what was with that super-enormous spider? Was that really one of my parents? I don't really know much about the ecology of spiders, so maybe there are some spiders that eat their young. Regardless, if that's my parent, am I going to get that big someday?

...Now that I've had a chance to think about it, this might not be so bad after all. Spiders are useful little bugs, right? I could definitely be way more helpful to people now compared to when I was still a human. Wait, isn't that a sad thought? Shouldn't that make me sad? Maybe I'm thinking about this too much. Not good, not good...

I guess I might be misrepresenting the huge spider's true size. After all, it's only "huge" relative to me, and I don't really have any way to figure out how small I am. If I'm as tiny as a fingertip, then the big one's a much more reasonable size than I was originally thinking, probably about the size of a tarantula. On the other hand, if I'm tarantula-sized, then... that spider is bigger than anything that's ever been discovered on Earth. Come to think of it, it's not too far-fetched to think that it could be a strange new species; after all, reincarnation is already a pretty fantastical thing so there could definitely be other fantastical things around me. I should probably avoid being too optimistic...

I should verify this. First, let's try to figure out how small I really am. Is there something around here I could use as a comparison?

I survey my surroundings. It looks like I'm in a pretty big cave. There isn't very much light at all, but the murky gloom of the cave feels just about right to me. I look around cautiously.

Ah... aha! I've found bootprints! An unmistakable trail of bootprints, marked clearly in the earth! Even better: because there are bootprints, there are travelers, and because there are travelers, there are human beings living in this world! This realization brings up such emotions within me that I can hardly contain myself.

...Although, of course, now that I've found the bootprints, the... ah, uncomfortable truth is quite plain to see. This discovery is, um, not a very comforting one.

I'm definitely bigger than a footprint.

Yeah.

If I guess that the people who left these tracks were about 170 centimeters tall, then... I'm probably about one meter long, aren't I.

Ah, yeah. I've had this sneaking suspicion ever since I saw that giant spider. No matter how I look at it, I'm definitely not any kind of spider that's been seen on Earth before. In other words, even in this world that is quite clearly different from Earth, even if the lighting were good, if someone were to look at me, they'd be right to call me a monster!!

Ah, yeah. I've had this sneaking suspicion ever since I saw that giant spider, and this confirms it. No matter how I look at it, I can't be any sort of normal spider that I would have seen on Earth. That means that, even on this world that is quite clearly not Earth, even if one were to put it nicely, it would be very reasonable to call me a MONSTER, THANK YOU VERY MUCH!

---



## Chapter 003

### I used to think that Appraisal was OP

“I am a spider. As yet, I have no name.”<sup>1</sup>

What, did that sound like it came out of nowhere? Don't be surprised! I just wanted to see how it sounded out loud. After all, it seems like I really don't have a name. What's that? Why don't I have a name? Ahhh, oops, I think I skipped ahead too much. Let's rewind a little bit so that I can explain.

---

I am dumbfounded by how unbelievably large I am. That's a normal reaction, right? I was already in shock from realizing that I had been reborn as a spider, and then I had to discover I'm a monster as well. This is overwhelming! Anyone would be in despair! Anyone would be driven to suicide!

Haha, well, it's not like I've actually been thinking about my own death.

Well, I don't really have time to be overwhelmed. After all, I don't know where I am! This world is very different from the Earth I know, so I have no idea what sort of danger I could be in. Couldn't there be other monsters out there that are just as scary as that enormous spider?

That spider, though. If I'm about one meter long, then that thing has to be around... thirty meters? Can a human even handle a spider that big? I really hope the people who left these bootprints don't have to fight it. Ah, no, wait! Perhaps if they had heavy weapons they could have a chance! This is a fantasy setting, right? Maybe they've got some sort of high-powered attack magic! That would work, right?

Hmmm, I don't know. I should definitely think of that spider as a boss monster, though. If I don't, I probably won't live very long.

I was just thinking that it wouldn't be so bad if those people fought that giant spider... but isn't that kind of wrong? After all, it seems like, you know, that monster is my mother. I'm her widdle monster baby!

Ahhh, yeah, this is no laughing matter. I'm a spider monster! If those people found me, wouldn't they try to kill me?

Yeahhh, probably. Definitely. What should I do? I want to know more about those people, but I know that if they find me I'm definitely toast.

Yeah, this is bad. I have way too little information about, well, everything. What kind of world is this? What are the people like? What kind of treatment do monsters like me tend to get? I want to know so many things but have no way to find them out.

Ugh! If this were anything like a novel, this is where the protagonist would start looking around using his Appraisal skill! That would be so conveni—

**“You currently possess 100 skill points. The skill [Appraisal (LV 1)] can be acquired for 100 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?”**

What.

A mechanical voice suddenly started talking to me in my head. Ah, yeah, that makes sense. Complete sense.

Ahahaha! Of course! Of course this parallel world that I've been reincarnated into has such things! System messages! An Appraisal skill! This is great! I'm hype! I'm maximum hype! Yes! Yes! My answer is YES!

**“You have acquired the skill [Appraisal (LV 1)]. You have 0 skill points remaining.”**

I just spent all of my skill points in one go without any hesitation whatsoever. After all, I'll get more when I level up, right? This is fine. This is fine!

Because! Right! Now! I shall use my precious Appraisal skill to pull back the curtain on the mysteries of this world! ...

Ah, ahem, hold on. How do I use this thing? Let's, uh, let's try the standard method. I face a suitably interesting rock, concentrate, and think to myself, “Appraise”.



Mmm! It feels like it's working! Information is streaming into my head!

Rock

.....Uh. Huh? Is that it? No, no, no, that can't be right. I must have screwed it up somehow, it was my first try, after all. I clear my mind and try again.

Rock

.....No. It can't be. That's it? That's really it? No, no, no, no! There has to be a better explanation. Perhaps this is merely an ordinary rock! Perhaps there is nothing useful to know about this rock at all! Let's try appraising the wall next. Perhaps doing so will tell me more about the place that I'm in! Even if it only says something like "The Cave of \_\_\_\_\_" or whatever, even that would be a relief!

Wall

.....I have no words.

Perhaps I should have thought this through more. It's right in the name, isn't it? "Appraisal, level one." It explicitly states, level one. What did I think was going to happen? I have just witnessed, first-hand, how useless a level one skill is. This might be useful if I managed to level it up... but, of course, I've spent all my skill points.

Aaaaagh! I'm an idiot! I'm a wasteful idiot! I blew all of my skill points on Appraisal without even bothering to check if there were any other skills! What if there's one that's actually usable at level one?

Wait, no, let's not beat myself up here. If Appraisal is this weak at level one, then none of the other skills should be any better. I'm going to assume that this is the case and move on. Yes, I'm moving on.

Ahhhh. No waaay. Almost as an afterthought, I use Appraisal on myself.

Spider — (no name)

Huh? It says "spider" like I expected, but "no name"...?

---

And, that brings us back to the top. So, that's the gist of it. I don't have a name. Well, I have a name from my previous life, but the spider that I am now was never given a name.

For now, let's put aside this worthless Appraisal skill. Well, it's not quite worthless; it has revealed a bunch of new mysteries.

"Skill Points". These are probably points that I can save up to buy new skills. However, I have no clue how to earn them. Do creatures have levels in this world? Maybe if I raise my own level, I'll earn more skill points. This is just a theory, though.

Levels, skills, points... this world is just like a game, isn't it? Isn't it?

Regardless, I'm now a monstrous spider. Living a normal life is going to be completely impossible. Well, maybe I shouldn't think of a "normal life" in human terms, since I'm in such an unbelievable situation.<sup>2</sup> I've been reborn, as a spider, into a video game world! I'm a gamer, right? This will be fun! I'm going to enjoy this.

...First things first, though, I really do need to eat.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *These lines are referencing the opening lines of I Am a Cat, a famous Japanese novel. "I am a cat. As yet, I have no name."*
  2. *There's joke here that's difficult to translate directly: the protagonist says "I can't live a normal life", then remarks that "life" (人生) contains the kanji for "person" (人), and that it would be more accurate to swap that out for "spider" (蜘蛛) to make "spider-life" (蜘蛛生).*
-



## Chapter 004

### **For the first time in my (very short) life, I'm exploring a dungeon (that I was born in)**

Well then! None of my problems will be solved if I just sit here forever, so I should get going.

I shouldn't follow these bootprints. Running into the people who made them would be a huge pain in the ass, so I really should go in the opposite direction.

...But, seriously, this cave is too big.

The ceiling towers over a hundred meters above me, and the section I'm in is probably about that wide as well. The craggy rocks scattered throughout the cave sometimes disguise its size, but as far as caves go, this one is enormous.<sup>1</sup>

Currently, I'm at a sort of crossroad, where three wide tunnels join together in a Y. Behind me stretches the path I came from. The path where those footsteps lead goes off to one side, leaving me with only one path, which travels straight into the distance and out of sight. I climb on top of an especially large rock and survey the road ahead.

...What are THOOOSE?!

Scattered throughout the cave before me are countless monstrous creatures. Appraisal goes off accidentally.

Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer;  
Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer; Deer;  
Deer; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat;  
Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Bat; Wolf; Wolf;  
Wolf; Wolf; Wolf; Wolf; Dinosaur...

...Well, uh, now that you mention it, I guess those do look kind of like deer... but the deer I'm familiar with definitely don't have horns that shine like swords. "Bat" could be used to describe those creatures flapping around, but they look less like actual bats and more like extremely ugly rats that grew demonic wings. Looking at the wolves, you'd think they were almost normal by comparison, but then you see that they've got six legs. Even the dinosaur lying against the far wall looks weird: it's like a tyrannosaur, but with horns and scales. That's not a dinosaur, that's a dragon!

Should I try to push my way through? It's doable, right? Haha, nooo, I'm just a tiny spider that was born just a little while ago, so I really shouldn't do anything rash. The difficulty here is definitely set to Lunatic.

Stealthily, I creep down from my rock. What should I dooo? There's a huge pile of monsters in front of me, a spider-filled hell on one side, and potentially-hostile people on the other. Am I stuck here?

Ah, wait, hold up, please, no cause for alarm. Even though all three of these paths are blocked, I've already devised a grand strategy to advance! ...Ahaha, although I say "grand strategy", I really mean that I saw another passage while I was up on top of that rock. In addition to these hugely obvious passages that make up this Y-intersection, it looks like there's a much smaller side path through a fissure in the wall. It looks like it's about three meters high and three meters wide, and there's no problem getting there from here. No, the problem with this particular path is that this is where those bootprints come from. If those people came from this direction, then wouldn't that lead to this cave's (or, rather, this dungeon's) exit?

Umf. The exit, huuuh... should I really try to get out of here? If I were human, it would be obvious; I'd get out without a second thought. I mean, this dungeon is way too high-level for me! I don't really know how strong I am compared to other monsters, but that quick glance I got earlier told me that getting into combat would be a seriously bad idea.

Wellll, if this were really just a game I'd be all like "dying's not a big deal lol" but this is reality! I probably won't come back if I die, so there's no way I'd put my life on the line and charge madly into battle, not without any sort of fallback plan.

If I keep that in mind, getting out of here is a pretty attractive option. Well, it's comparatively attractive, but I really don't know if it's actually that good of an idea. After all, I'm a monster. Since people travel through this part of the dungeon, there must be some sort of human settlement nearby. If a big spider like me were to show up, they'd totally hunt me down. So, yeah, there's definitely risks going outside.

On the other hand, I might find a nice, quiet place to settle down somewhere out there. Staying out of sight of the people out there would be very luck-dependent, though... and, well, now that I say that, I should really also say that survival in here would be equally up to luck. Hmm...

Ah! Got it! For now, I'll set my sights on the dungeon's exit. Once I get there, I'll check out the state of affairs, see if there's anything dangerous like a base camp for the humans, and figure out if leaving is a good idea.

We have a plan, so, LET'S! GOOO!!

---

...I got lost, lol. :P

Well,ahaha, how should I put it... This cave is freaking huge! What is up with these labyrinthine paths? The road has been forking crazily all over the place ever since I started. How many branches, you ask? I lost count after 10!

I also encountered a ton of monsters! Every time, I ran away as fast as I could, but I think I got turned around and I have no idea where I am anymore. What happened to the footprints, you ask? I lost track of them a while ago!

Aaaaaahh, no waaaay. I'm lost in a maze and have no map. There's no way I'll find the exit!

Plus, I'm so hungry I can barely stand it. Someone, anyone, can you spare any food?

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *This is probably the hardest line I've ever tried to translate in my (very short) translation career. The Japanese language relies a lot on contextual cues to indicate what a sentence is referring to, and sometimes it's really damn hard for a non-native speaker to figure out what's going on. Literally, the*

*line translates to “thanks to the rough rocks scattered haphazardly about, [I] feel things that are somewhat varied; but even so, for a cave, this is huge.” What about the rocks mixes up your feelings? What’s varied about your feelings? What are your feelings even of, the cave? Its width? Tell me, spider girl! Tell meeeeeee*

---



## Chapter 005

### Weaving a new home

I gave up on trying to get out of this dungeon. I half-heartedly thought about wandering around for a while, but with everything in this dungeon, I'm worried that an unexpected encounter would put the "dead" back in "dead end". It doesn't matter if it's a human or a monster, they're both seriously formidable foes. Oh, um, please don't misinterpret me; when I say "formidable foe" I don't mean in the sense of, hm, "a rival I want to beat", but more in the sense of "an extremely serious threat to my life".

Fortunately (or whatever if "fortunate" isn't a good word to describe my current situation), there aren't any monsters here that are faster than me, so dodging unpleasant encounters is quite easy. My spider body has agility in spaces! I'm far, far faster than I was as a human.

Ah, sorry, I'm getting too full of myself. While it's true that I am quite fast, it is really all of my physical capabilities that are far, far greater than those in my previous life. Heh.

Well, before I was reincarnated, I really was more of the indoors-y type. "Exercise? What's that?", etc., etc. It's obvious that a wild spider would have better stats than I did before. The only parts of my body that I had bothered to hone were my thumbs, made strong by countless hours of gaming.

Let's set aside the topic of my former unathleticism. What matters now is that, in my current body, I'm pretty good at running away. Of course, running away all the time is not a really solid survival strategy. If I'm caught from both sides in a pincer attack I'm done for, and if I run into anything faster than me I'd be screwed, although I haven't seen anything like that yet.

Plus, I've been steadily growing hungrier and hungrier, and you can't fight on

an empty stomach. Well, not being able to fight isn't really the problem, since I'd really rather I didn't have to. It's the "empty stomach" part that's the issue. I'd rather not starve to death.

Well, then, let's think about this for a bit. Q: What do spiders eat? A: Other bugs.

Oof... that's right, isn't it... if I'm going to sate my appetite that's what I'm looking at, isn't it... and since I'm so big, that's going to reduce my options for prey, isn't it... Specifically, my options are other monsters and, although I don't really want to think about it, humans.

I mean, my siblings got into cannibalism immediately after being born, didn't they, and that giant spider that seemed like our parent was also calmly eating its own children. It seems like the average member of my species thinks that everything on the planet apart from itself is prey. It's not like there's many other options, though, in this cave.

What do those deer-like monsters in that big passage eat? Are they carnivores, disguised as herbivores? ...man, I can't stop thinking about food. I am seriously worried about where I'm going to find my next meal.

It's time to face the facts. At this rate, I will starve to death. That's a bad thing, so I'm going to have to put up with eating whatever junk I can scrounge up. Ugh. I need to prepare myself.

It's all well and good to prepare myself, though, but step one is really figuring out what it is I'm going to be eating. Of course, there's nothing edible on hand, which means I need to go acquire myself some provisions. Now, how will I do that?

To be frank, my odds of winning in a fight are basically zero. Sure, the passages in this maze I'm in now are smaller than the huge ones from before. Sure, there's no monsters that seem absolutely unbeatable, like that giant spider or whatever that dragon-like thing was. The monsters here are only about person-sized!

Even still, it's probably not possible for me to win a fight. Why, do you ask? I have no idea how! I've never fought anything IRL before! If this was a game, I'd probably win, but pressing buttons is way different from actually moving my

body. Plus, 2D and 3D are way different.

I shouldn't really be concerned about not being able to fight, though. I'm really hungry, but not to the point where I might keel over at any moment. So, since I've got a little time to prepare, let's come up with a properly spider-like way to secure me some food.

When you're talking about spiders, you have to talk about webs! Weaving a web out of sticky spider silk and ensnaring prey is totally spider-like, and a cave is a perfect place to do it, since I can stick my threads everywhere.

I have decided! Here, I shall build my new home!

First, I have to make some thread. That comes out of my butt (or whatever you call it now), right? Let's try making some.

...now that I'm paying attention, it looks like I've already got some thread. Huh?! How'd that get there? Wouldn't I remember spewing that stuff out?

Hmm. This stuff stretches all the way back the way I came. Have... have I been laying thread the entire time I've been walking around?! Aaah, this is embarrassing!! It looks like I have to focus on turning it off.

Yeeeeeeah. What should I do about all this thread? I might find a use for it in the future but for now let's cut it off and get back to work.

Let's try this again... here, I shall build my new home! I've got the basics down on making thread. Now, I need to stick my thread all around the cave. I like to think I'm pretty handy, but can I pull this off?

...before I was even finished thinking that, I'd already done it. In the blink of an eye, I'd built quite a satisfactory web. This tunnel is now quite magnificently covered with an enormous spiderweb. Whoa, is this my body's instinct? As soon as I started, my body started moving like it knew exactly what it needed to do as I watched dumbfounded.

I've made my web in two parts. The top and bottom halves are separated from each other by a one-meter gap. Why, you ask? I definitely wouldn't want to cut off my own escape route, would I?

My new home is at a T-intersection, so I've built a web in each of the tunnels.

I've made sure to leave a hole in each of them so that I can escape, since if I were to block them off completely I'd be trapped. I don't think there's anyone around here strong enough to break spider's silk, so I feel fine leaving these little holes.

The stupid monsters that crawl on the ground will get stuck in my lower web. The ones that try to jump or fly over it will get caught in my upper one. I've closed off all entrances, so I'm perfectly safe in here, and just in case something does break in I've left myself escape routes. Isn't this the perfect kind of place for a shut-in like me? This wonderful place I'll call my home.

---



## Chapter 006

### I munched and I crunched and I have no regrets.

Note: The following chapter contains a scene depicting predation. Reader discretion is advised.<sup>1</sup>

---

My new home feels so safe and secure that I dozed off before I knew it, but when the threads I had connected to my leg started to vibrate, I woke up with a start. I was kind of hoping that when I woke up I'd find that all this had been a dream, but, nope, I'm still a spider in a cave. Oh well, there goes that.

I stretch out all eight my legs as I stand up, and they rustle as they move. This is kind of gross, if I do say so myself.

Now that I'm awake, I turn my attention towards the vibrating thread. This one is attached to the lower web on the passageway to my left. It looks like, somehow, something's gotten stuck in it!

My first prey.

I carefully approach until I can see what I've caught. Tangled in the net is something whose skin is a crazy pattern of rainbow-colored dots.

Frog

Yeah, this definitely looks like a frog. Sure, it's about as big as I am, and it glitters like a rainbow, but it's a frog. This is the first time I've agreed with what Appraisal has told me about a monster. ...Well, excepting me, since it said I'm a spider.

A frog, huh... for my first catch, wasn't this a bit too easy? We don't eat anything like this in Japan, but I know there's parts of the world where people

eat strange stuff like this all the time. I even remember hearing that spiders taste like chicken. I was thinking just a little while ago that I'd have to eat really disgusting food to survive, but this isn't actually so bad! If I can't bring myself to eat this, I'm probably never going to be able to eat anything else in this dungeon.

There's a slight problem, though. This frog is probably poisonous, hmm... well, no, with this vibrant color pattern, it's almost certainly poisonous. What should I do...

As I casually sit here and ponder, the frog who has been so desperately struggling against my webs launches its counterattack! It vomits up a stream of brightly-colored, poisonous-looking liquid, directly at me! Ahhh! I was too busy thinking about how to kill it that I didn't notice! It's far too late to dodge! I get covered by the noxious fluid.

Aaaargh!

Wh, what is this?! Ouch! Ouch! Is this venom? It's venom! I'm covered in venom!

Oh no, it's shooting again! Wait, wait, I'm not read— OW! I'm hit again! This pain is no joke! Retreat! Retreeeeat! I run out of the frog's range, almost tripping over my own legs.

Whoa. This really hurts. Is this what it feels like to get splashed by acid? It's melting my body, isn't it? I don't have a mirror, so I can't see for certain, but this is making me pretty nervous.

Shit. I messed that up. I forgot that the thing I had caught was a monster, and I got careless. "A rat is the most dangerous when it's cornered," isn't it? A frog being hunted by a snake isn't going to just let itself be eaten.

Ahhh, well, this really hurts, but it doesn't feel like I'm going to die. The venom mostly just hit my left side. My left eye got hit and doesn't seem to be working that well anymore, so there's a chunk missing from my field of view. ... huh? My left eye got hit, but there's only a little bit missing from my field of view...? Ah, I know! Since I'm a spider, I've got eight eyes, right? Yeah, probably. This is good to know.

Well, it doesn't matter for now. This pain isn't really going away.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Acid Resistance (LV 1)].”**

Whuh? The pain suddenly lessens a bit. The voice said “skill”... does this mean that I can gain skills without spending points? Why the hell did I spend a hundred points on Appraisal?! ...ugh, let's not think about this too hard.

Anyhow, it looks like I've acquired a skill that reduces acid damage. If I had to guess, I'd say I got it from taking that frog's attack. The requirements must be a bit higher than that, though, because I didn't get it immediately after getting hit. The likely answer is that, since the acid stuck to me, I kept taking damage until I met the “proficiency requirements” that voice mentioned. Right?

Let's think about this later. I've picked up some resistance, and the pain has gone down a bit. I think I'm about ready to go face that frog again. After all, it's really pissing me off. It's only food! How dare it attack me! Unforgivable! I have decided. I don't care if it's poisonous or not, I am going to eat that thing!

With that, it's time to charge in! If I don't get careless, this will be easy: it's already my prey, caught helplessly in my trap!

The frog fires a third shot at me. Heh, don't be so predictable, you're making this too easy! I dodge past the stream of acid as I approach, and let loose my own attack. Take this, frog, my special technique!

*CRUNCH!*

How do you like my bite, frog? Ohohoho, don't think this is any ordinary bite! I am a spider! My fangs are covered in deadly venom! (I figured this out when I realized I could make silk.) Ohohohooo, feel my venom coursing through your veins and dieeee!

*Splash!*

HAAAARGH!

You spit acid at me as I'm biting you?! Ow! Ow! Even with the resistance, this still really hurts! Ow!

My fangs open accidentally as I reel back.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Resistance (LV 1)], has been raised to level 2.”**

Ahhh, is that so?

Wait, not now, announcer lady! This frog has, not once, not twice, but THREE times covered me with its filthy venom! This is unforgivable! Even though I had no intention of sparing you in the first place, this is absolutely unforgivable!

I attack once again, empowered by my own fury. The frog writhes in agony. Ahaha! Suffer! Suffeeeeeer! I bite it, gleefully, again and again. The frog thrashes about in pain, but in time its movements grow weak and feeble, then finally stop.

Heh. I finally defeated you. If this was my first hunt, I can tell things are only going to get tougher from here. But, for now, I did it! Yes! Time to eat!

*Munch, munch, slurp, slurp.* Umf, this is bitter. Painful, too. Is this bitterness from the poison? The pain’s from the acid, right? Well, I’ve got some resistance now, so this isn’t going to kill me. I can bear with it, but, ugh, this isn’t tasty at all.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Acid Resistance (LV 1)], has been raised to level 2.”**

This meat may be disgusting, but this skill rank sure is sweet.

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

1. *This warning was indeed part of the original text.*
-



## Chapter 007

### 24/7 Vacation!

Ahh, I'm stuffed. Maybe it's because I was so hungry, or maybe it's because I need nutrients to recover from all this damage I took, but I somehow managed to eat the entirety of a frog that was almost as big as my entire body. What, that sounds like it's physically impossible? Hah hah hah, what are you saying? In this world where such mysterious phenomena as "skills" exist, you can't say that!

In fact, eating all that has caused me to swell up like a balloon. Ahhh, if I were still a human, I'd be thinking of going on a diet, wouldn't I... Come to think of it, though, when I was a human, I never really got fat even with my messed-up eating habits, so dieting isn't really in my vocabulary anyway.

First things first, let's repair the part of the net that the frog got tangled up in. Ugh, this is going to suck with my belly so heavy and swollen...

It was a struggle, but I've mended my web. No other monsters showed up while I was working, which is good! Hmm, wasn't I also way too unprotected while I was eating the frog, too? There definitely might have been some monsters nearby that would have been lured by the smell of blood. I haven't seen them in these smaller tunnels, but what about those six-legged wolves from before? Their sense of smell is probably great. I'm going to have to make sure to bring my prey back into my home before I start eating, next time.

Ahhh, I've finally taken care of the basic necessities of life: food and shelter.<sup>1</sup> Hm? What about clothing? You're telling a spider to put on clothing? Ha. I don't think that's really necessary, since the temperature in here is really kind of pleasant, and I'm covered in short hairs that keep me comfortable. Plus, I don't even have anything to wear! I mean, I guess I could weave something out of my

silk, but I don't think that's a very good use of my time. Even if I were to make something, how would I even put it on?

For the time being, can't I just ignore clothing? Ohh, if I do that, I've got everything on lockdown without having to work for it at all! Well, no, I guess I did have to build my home in the first place, and fighting the frog was a ton of effort, so I guess you could say that I had to work for it, huh...

...Well, as long as nothing big happens, this environment seems pretty safe. There's only really a couple things that could mess this up: someone coming through and busting down my webs, and a lack of prey coming through here and getting caught. The first one isn't so bad, since if some brave warrior comes through here knocking down my webs I can just run away and rebuild elsewhere. The second one, hm... if prey keep coming around regularly, I'll definitely be able to live my perfect shut-in lifestyle.

This is wonderful! I was definitely a huge shut-in in my previous life. When I had to go to school, I'd sit in the back of the class and avoid talking to anyone, and when the bell rang I went straight home and spent the rest of the day surfing the net and playing games. Dinner was either the kind you added hot water to and let sit for three minutes or the kind you threw in the microwave. Occasionally I'd grab something prepackaged from the convenience store, just for variety.

My parents both worked, and they came home super late, so we never really saw each other, let alone had any sort of conversation. I did the minimum amount of housework necessary to keep them off my back. To be frank, they were really just complete strangers that happened to live in the same house as me.

Thanks to that isolated lifestyle, I've always found communicating with other people to be fairly troublesome. ...Well, maybe it wasn't just my lifestyle, maybe I was just born with that kind of personality. But, thanks to all that, I didn't have any friends. Even when I played MMOs, I rarely bothered chatting with other players.

As a result, my MMO characters tended to be the distant, silent type. I usually played a middle-aged bald dude, the kind of nice guy who wouldn't say much

and let his actions do the talking. Stats and skills all seemed useless, so I poured everything into raising my physical attack damage and my speed, ignoring everything else. Combat was always hit-and-run; “just try and lay a finger on me,” you know, that kind of thing. I dodged every attack that came at me, since my complete lack of defense meant that I would absolutely die if I got hit.

Umf. I don’t care that I might not ever see my parents or my classmates again, but I’m going to miss that old bald dude. In free-to-play MMOs, a free character able to beat the paid players is a pretty spectacular sight, and it’s a shame he’s just going to quietly disappear.

I had more attachment to my game characters than I did to my parents. I was a terrible human being, wasn’t I? Well, it’s the truth. Are those people even going to be sad that I died? Ah, whatever, it doesn’t matter either way. If I were in their shoes I don’t think I’d mourn. I’d probably think that putting together the funeral would be a pain!

If I were to say this to anybody else they’d probably get pissed, but, really, so what? I wasn’t bothering anyone, so it’s really none of your business. I was bothering my parents? Hah, no, I played the stock market in my free time, which gave me enough money to live off of. Once you get a feel for it and get used to taking the risks, you can make a pretty decent living off of it. So, I definitely wasn’t bothering my parents. I wasn’t bothering anyone, so I didn’t need to talk to anyone.

Ah, well, listen to me ramble on about things that don’t matter anymore. Let me summarize in a grand declaration:

Shut-in losers are the best!

---

Author’s note: Please do not attempt this at home. This is a work of fiction, and the opinions of the characters are not those held by the author.

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

1. *The Japanese word that translates to “the necessities of life” (衣食住) contains the kanji for clothing (衣), food (食), and shelter (住). The protagonist’s entire rant about clothes is prompted by the fact that this*

*word implies the need for clothing when all she needs is food and shelter. It is the opinion of this translator that the protagonist is a bit of a blowhard.*

---



## Chapter 008

### **A spider without intelligence is just a normal spider.**

Zzzzz. Yaaaaawn! Ahhh, I slept a ton! Did I oversleep? I'm feeling a little sluggish. Ahh, well, sleeping without a care in the world is the best!

How long did I sleep? Well, in my previous life I tended to sleep for about four hours a day. This, though, feels more like the time where I passed out from lack of sleep and slept through an entire day. It's hard to tell, though... humans and spiders are very different creatures, so I don't really have any way to figure out how long I was actually asleep. Yeahhh, I want a clock.

How long has it even been since I was born? I've got a vague sense that it's been two, maybe three days, but since I'm in a dungeon it's not like I can use daylight to tell.

I don't even know what kind of calendar this world uses! Maybe one day isn't actually twenty-four hours. On Earth, a year is the length of time it takes the planet to go around the sun, and a day is the time it takes for it to spin around its axis. Does this planet have exactly the same size and mass of Earth, and does it spin around its star at the same rate? It's pretty unlikely. Ah, well, that's just the explanation according to science, but in this magical parallel world, it's not entirely impossible that we're operating under entirely different laws of physics.

It's not like I can really verify it either way, though. If I ever leave this place some day I might look into it, but for now I'll just enjoy this lackadaisical lifestyle to the fullest. ...Well, maybe instead of lazing about, I should try thinking about some of the unanswered questions I've collected until now.

First off, how did I die? Ah, hm, now that I think about it, I've basically just been assuming that I'm dead. I've been working under the assumption that I suddenly died and was reincarnated as a spider, but I don't actually remember

dying.

Hm?

The last thing I remember was being in Japanese Lit. Our teacher, Oka<sup>1</sup>, was in the middle of reading something aloud, right? I was drowsily nodding off, then suddenly there was a blast of blinding pain, then I don't remember anything after that. If I did die, it was most likely because of all of that pain, but I don't know what could have hurt so bad to begin with.

Well, the most likely theory is that I died from that mysterious pain, then I was reincarnated as a spider. If I didn't die, I could... merely be possessing this spider while my real body is comatose in a hospital bed? Oh, and this one's even crazier, but it could be that I'm a completely different person with a copy of my old memories, and my original self is still stuck in literature class.

Hmmm, I'm sure that if I kept thinking I could come up with even crazier ideas. If I wasn't really me, how would I prove it? I could try saying incomprehensible things like "I am me, therefore I am me," or whatever... It's hard to believe, but reincarnation is the simplest explanation I've come up with, so I'm going to stick with that for now. "I think, therefore I am," right? Let's just assume that I'm me.

Next up, this body that I'm in. A spider's body is surprisingly convenient! I'm not having any trouble moving around on my eight legs, and it's actually way easier for me to move around as a spider than as a human. I can run along walls, and, absurdly, can even walk along the ceiling. I've got a few weaknesses, though. I don't have hands, and I can't look behind me without turning around.

Not having hands is a real pity. I could use my front legs to grip things, but it's really a poor substitute. I won't have anywhere near the same precision or finesse that I did with my human hands. Plus, my legs each end in a single sharp claw, and there's no way something so dangerous could be used in place of a finger. It's a shame, but I'll be able to manage somehow.

There's only one really big problem: I can't see what's behind me.

This is extremely dangerous. Spiders don't have necks, so my head is attached directly to the rest of my body and can't turn independently. I've got plenty of

eyes, so my field of view is actually quite large even if I can't turn my head, but I've got no way to see what's behind me at all. I'm incredibly vulnerable to a surprise attack.

I might try using my threads as a countermeasure. Since I can't see behind me, I'll need to rely on some other sense, and if I can keep threads spread out behind me, I could use my sense of touch to tell if there's something behind me. Ahh, well, easier said than done. I need more practice with my threads. I'm safely hiding in my home, so I don't really need an early-warning system, but better safe than sorry.

Lastly, skills. There's a million little things I want cleared up, but for now let's just focus on the big one: what the heck is a "skill"?

If I'm using game logic, a skill is some kind of ability or technique. The kinds of actions you can perform are based on the skills you have, so as you acquire more skills you can do more things. However, I don't know if this world treats skills the same way, so I shouldn't make any assumptions.

My first priority is figuring out what skills I have, and what skills I can acquire.

I have three skills that I know about: [Appraisal (LV 1)], [Acid Resistance (LV 2)], and [Poison Resistance (LV 2)]. I bought Appraisal with skill points. Those are a mystery too, huh. I spent all of my points on Appraisal, but I have no idea how to get more. If this were a game, I'd get more when I leveled up, but I don't know if this world even has things like levels. It could be that I'll get more as time passes.

Worst-case scenario? Never getting any more. Skill points may just be something an individual is born with, and you only get to spend them once. Ahh, that would be shockingly awful.

I hope that's not true!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *A nickname.*

---

## Chapter 009

### Skill Inspection

Umf. Let's forget about skill points for now, since there's really no point in me worrying if I can get more of them.

Acid Resistance, huh. I got that through an entirely different method than when I picked up Appraisal. "Acid Resistance" does what it says: it makes me more resilient to acid. I got it when that annoying frog shot his acid spit all over me.

That saliva attack was probably both acid-type and poison-type. When I got hit by it, I took acid damage, which led to automatically acquiring the Acid Resistance skill. Was it because I took damage in general, or was it because it had an "acid" attribute? I also can't tell if it's because I took a certain amount of damage, or because I kept taking acid damage, or even if it was just a certain amount of time after I took the first attack.

Well, what's important here is that once I take damage of a particular type, I start to gain resistance to it. It might sting for a bit, but if I can endure it, I'll get a new skill out of it. If I took a fire attack, I'd get fire resistance, right? When I'm thinking about my defense strategies, I should make sure I think about acquiring new resistances. If I see a new attack that doesn't look like it will straight-up kill me, should I let myself get hit by it? Hmm, no, getting hurt sucks, and there's no guarantee I'll gain a new resistance after just one attack. Ah, it's not just because I don't like pain: it's always better not to take any unnecessary risks.

I got Acid Resistance when I got hit by that frog's attack, but my Poison Resistance leveled up as well. If what the, uh, "Voice of Heaven" said was true, then I had Poison Resistance from the start. Well, that makes sense: I'm a spider, and I use poison, so of course I should have resistance. Do I have any

other natural skills like that? I don't think I have any way to check! If the "Voice of Heaven" hadn't mentioned it, I wouldn't even know that I have Poison Resistance to begin with! There's probably loads of other spider skills that I don't know that I have.

Ahh, this is a mystery... what else could I have? I might have some sort of "Poison Strike" skill. It would be great if I could know for sure, but, y'know, I have no way to check.

Just to test, I whisper "Character Statistics" to myself, but there's no response. Maybe if Appraisal's level were higher, I could check. ...Wait. Appraisal's level... level as in... proficiency, maybe? Ah, is this a way for me to level Appraisal up?

Proficiency means the degree to which someone has mastered a skill, right? If Appraisal uses the same system as my resistance skills, then becoming more proficient at it will cause it to level up. Thus, if I use it a bunch, I should get better at it, and it will level up, right? Haha! I thought that since I bought it with skill points I'd have to spend more skill points to level it up, but I might have jumped to conclusions!

I immediately start spamming Appraisal on everything I can see. Tons of useless information like "wall" and "floor" starts pouring into my brain. Ah, this is a pretty terrible feeling, like I'm getting drunk on this deluge of information.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 1)], has been raised to level 2."**

WORTH IT! Woohoo! It's just one level, but it worked! This is a huge step forward. Trembling a little bit, I Appraise myself.

Small Lesser Taratekt — (no name)

Ohhh! Now it's even displaying my species! As before there's not very much information at all, but it's way better than the generic "spider" label I got out of it before.

But, hm. I'm not just "small", but also "lesser", huh... it's like I'm inferior, or something. What a downer! I was so happy after I got Appraisal to finally level

up, but, seriously, “lesser”? I didn’t have any high hopes or anything, but I certainly wasn’t expecting to be lesser! Ugh, well, since I was such a loser in my previous life, I guess it’s only natural that this would carry forward.

...Well then, time to Appraise everything else and get its level up even higher!

---

It’s not leveling up. I’ve used it on every single wall and crag and rock I can see, and its level hasn’t even gone up once. On top of that, where Appraisal had said “wall” before, now it says “labyrinth wall”, which is... not particularly helpful. That’s not the important part though: why isn’t this leveling up at all?!

Hmmmm. Well, the first thing that comes to mind is that maybe Appraising something multiple times doesn’t cause me to gain any proficiency. That’s probably the case, otherwise it would be way too easy for me to grind it out in the safety of my home. Just to be sure, I Appraise everything around me again, but, sure enough, the level doesn’t go up, almost like I’m not actually getting more proficient.

If that’s true, then in order to level Appraisal, I’m going to need to Appraise things that are outside my home, huh... Didn’t I Appraise a bunch of monsters back when it was still level one? I must have gotten a bunch of proficiency back then.

Going outside, though... what a pain. I have such a nice home here, why should I force myself to go out? It’s way better to just stay here, living safely in my little web, although I guess I’m not going to get any skill ranks like this. I guess there’s pros and cons, but all of the danger that I might face outside is a pretty serious con.

Yeah. I’ve decided. Let’s stay here for a little bit longer and enjoy this lazy lifestyle until I’m sick of it. It’s not like the hand of God will come down upon me if I slack off a little, right?

---

## Chapter 010

### Level Up!!

While I was lazing about in my home<sup>1</sup>, my threads started to vibrate. It looks like I've caught my second victim! Good timing, too, I was just starting to get hungry. I approach my prey with a skip in my step. ...Honestly, though, a skipping spider is a little bit too surreal.

Last time, I was a little too careless and walked straight into my opponent's counterattack. This time, I approach much more cautiously. Now then, what do we have here?

Elro Frog

Oh, my stars and garters! Ain't this another frog? How in the heck'd this happen?! Ain't there a right pile of other monsters in this here dungeon?! Why'd I get the lousy luck of seeing this sucker twice?!

Haah, haah, hah. I dropped into my fake Southern accent, didn't I. Seriously, why'd th...

*Splash!*

NOOOOOOOOOOO!

While I was busy doing my one-man standup routine the frog spewed acid on me. I can't believe it took me two lives to figure this out: I am a huge idiot!

Ahh, yeah, the pain helped me calm down a little bit. This time, my Acid Resistance level didn't go up, so I guess my skill proficiency wasn't raised enough. Well, that's okay for now.

I wrap the helpless frog up in my silk until it can't move an inch, and bite it.



Crunch. Just like last time, this frog doesn't die from one bite; perhaps they have poison resistance. Even still, the frog grows weaker as it struggles against its bonds. I quickly drag it into my home, then spend some time fixing my broken webs.

All right, all done here. I turn my attention back to the frog as it rolls around helplessly on the floor. Looks like one bite isn't going to cut it.

*Crunch!*

I bite it again. Last time I wound up biting the frog over and over, but if you think about it that's probably not necessary. My fangs are coated in venom, so biting it a couple times and letting my venom do the work is just fine.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Fang (LV 1)], has been raised to level 2."**

Oh! A skill leveled up! And it's one I've never seen before, too. The frog stopped moving almost immediately after my skill leveled, which was a little bit surprising. Ah, but this makes sense: if my Poison Fang skill increased, then my poison must have gotten stronger as well. That's very nice!

**"Experience requirements met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you have grown from level 1 to level 2."**

Hm?

Hmmmmmm?

Ah! Something feels weird!

Uh?! What's this?! My skin is peeling off! Am I molting? I'm molting!

**"Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Resistance (LV 2)] skill has been raised to level 3 and your skill [Spider Silk (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points."**

Mmmm! No! W, wait up! That sounded really important! I was busy, and you were mumbling at me when I wasn't paying attention! Please, say it again! One more time!

Silence.

Oof. Seriously? Ah, no, no, let's keep calm and try to remember. She said "level up," right? I wasn't hearing things? Aaah, I really wasn't paying attention, since I was unexpectedly shedding all of my skin at the time! No, wait, now that I think about it, isn't spontaneously molting kind of unusual to begin with? I wonder if this is an effect of leveling up. Did my body change at all?

For now, let's get the rest of this dead skin off of me. Whoa, check out this huge wound that was on my back! That must be from when I got hit by that frog's acid earlier. I couldn't see it at the time, but this looks really serious. Hm? Now that I'm thinking about being able to see things, it looks like that hole in my field of vision got repaired! Ohhh! I must get fully healed when I level up!

Yep. This is, without a doubt, leveling up. I feel so light and refreshed, like everything is in perfect harmony. This must have been caused by gaining experience after killing the frog, yeah? Ah, right, the frog, I should be eating. Multitasking, right.

Okay, so, let's try to remember everything, in order. The first line was definitely about my level going up. I started to molt immediately after that, so I really wasn't paying that much attention while the "Voice of Heaven" kept mumbling. Remember, remember... ah! Skills! There was something about my skills going up, right? Not just once, but two at a time right? ...what's up with that?

Oh! Right! There was something right before the skills. Something about... bonus proficiencies? Ah! Right! Bonus proficiencies from leveling up, or basically bonus points that I get for free whenever I level! That would explain why two skills leveled up simultaneously.

The skills that went up were, hm... Poison Resistance and... Spider Silk? Hmm, even my silk is from a skill, huh...? I only really found out about it when I leveled, though. Hmm, if I just keep spinning thread, this is going to be super easy to level up. This is great information!

Also, when I leveled, I was fully healed. It feels kind of like my stats have gone up too. But the most important thing is that I get bonus skill proficiency when I level! I don't know how much I get, but since I got ranks in two different skills at the same time, it's probably a pretty decent amount, right? Looks like getting

levels is a pretty efficient way of getting skill ranks as well.

Levels, though. I was kind of hoping that they existed since I found out about skills, but they seriously exist! This world really is like a game, though I try not to treat it as such. Living my life as if I were in a game is kind of a scary concept, you know? It might be a bit too late, though. I can't help but already be a little bit excited about all of this. After all, I'm a gamer down to my core.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *The actual line here is more literally translated as "while I was drunk off my ass in my home..." but that doesn't make any sense in-context. The author uses the onomatopoetic expression グテグテ (dead drunk) here, but last chapter he used グダグダ (exhausted, tired). I'm assuming this is a typo, or a pun that I'm not catching, and have translated it as such.*
-

# Chapter S01

## The final day of our ordinary lives

It had been an extremely ordinary day. All I expected to do was go to school, hang out with my friends, go home, play some games, take a bath, and go to sleep. That, at least, was how it was supposed to go.

---

I walked to school, rubbing sleep out of my eyes. I stayed up way too late last night playing an MMO, and I was paying the price this morning. I had somehow managed to get into a party with Baldy, and I completely lost track of time as we farmed dungeon after dungeon.

Baldy, by the way, was a kind of famous character in the MMO that I played. He was a quiet, older gentleman with a bald head who pushed the limits of what can be accomplished as a free-to-play character. He completely ignored status and romance, focusing instead on raising his physical ability to its extreme. He was a ridiculously amazing player, too, able to dance around the front lines of a battle without breaking a sweat. On top of that, he barely ever said a word in chat. His quiet, almost manly playstyle made him very popular with other players. I finally managed to get into a party with him, so it was only natural that I got a little too excited stayed up way too late.

I arrive at school, stifling a yawn as I enter the classroom.

“Hey,” says my classmate Kyouya as I get to my desk.

“Oh, hey,” I reply.

“Yo!” says Kanata, “Whoa, what’s up? You look awful.”

Kyouya Sasajima and Kanata Ooshima were two of my classmates. We played a bunch of the same MMOs, so we were pretty good friends.

“Oh, yeah, check this out. Last night I got into a party with Baldy.”

“Whoa, seriously?”

“Yeah, seriously,” I reply. “I stayed up waaay too late playing with him.”

“Wow, I’m jealous. That was after I quit?” asked Kanata. We’d been playing together, but he had to go to bed and logged out well before I did. “Fuck, if I knew that was going to happen I would have stayed on a little longer.”

Kanata seemed really upset with himself, but in truth we never would have seen Baldy without him. We needed another person to fill the slot Kanata had left, and Baldy answered our messages in LFG.

“So, you really saw Baldy, huh? What’s he like?” asked Kyouya.

Memories of Baldy’s gallant figure flashed through my mind. “That man cannot be human,” I said. “Can you believe that he was able to advance while completely dodging the Bezebel Witch’s spells?”

The Bezebel Witch was a particularly nasty boss found in high-level dungeons. She was known for firing out a ludicrous barrage of magic attacks. The forums keep calling it a bullet hell. The worst part about this boss is that she never stopped firing. Attackers would be hit by wave after unceasing wave of magic blasts. Ordinarily, what you would try to do is either massively buff your magic resistance and try to whittle her down via suicide attacks, or set up a super-defensive front-line and fire equally large swarms of magic back at her.

Baldy, on the other hand, dodged every blast, got close, and killed her with melee damage. This was completely and utterly unexpected. My mouth actually hung open as I watched him go.

“Wow, that’s Baldy for you. I guess that’s why people call him Kartikeya<sup>1</sup>,” said Kyouya.

“Man, you have to have serious skill to pull off a crazy stunt like that,” said Kanata, tapping his arm. Certainly, I know that if I had the same stats and gear that Baldy had, I wouldn’t be able to do anything like that. “Man, I want to get better!”

“Want to grind out a few more levels after school?” I ask.

“Yeah, definitely!”

“Me too. Let’s find a particularly nasty place and train a bunch.”

---

“Hm?” I said as I rummaged around in my bag, trying to find my pencil case. I realized, a bit too late, that I had taken it out so that I could write down a few notes as I was playing last night and never put it back. “Ah, crap...”

“What’s wrong?” asked Yuika Hasebe, who was sitting next to me in class.

“I forgot my pencil!”

“Oh no, sorry to hear that. Would you like to borrow mine?” she asked, holding up a spare mechanical pencil.

I took it, gladly. “You’re a lifesaver.”

“You owe me one!”

“Haha, okay,” I said, smiling wryly.

That promise was not one I would be able to keep.

It happened in the middle of literature class, while I was fighting valiantly against falling asleep. Our very short teacher, who we affectionately called Oka-chan, was standing at the front of the class, textbook in one hand, reciting some sort of classical poem. Most of the class was reading along in their own textbooks.

In an effort to stay awake, I forced myself to look up. In the row in front of me, I saw Spooky, another one of my classmates. Spooky wasn’t her real name, but she looked like she belonged in a haunted house so we called her that. She was extremely gaunt, deathly pale, always wore a gloomy expression, and was generally a creepy sort of girl. I felt bad thinking about her like that, but there wasn’t really any polite way to put it. As if she was mocking my efforts to stay awake, Spooky was fast asleep at her desk. I made myself look away.

That’s when it happened.

It was kind of like a fissure, floating in the empty air in the middle of the classroom, that nobody seemed to have noticed but me. It was hard to describe it as anything else but a crack in space. It was growing, too, and looked like it

was going to split open at any moment. I saw it spreading through the air above me, but couldn't do anything but stare blankly at it. Even if I had reacted differently, I don't think there's anything I could have done about what happened next.

In an instant, the space around us shattered in a blast of glorious light, and I was enveloped by blinding pain. That's when I — no, we — died.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter*

1. *Kartikeya is the Hindu god of war, known, among other things, for his speed. His Japanese name is Idaten (韋駄天).*
-



## Chapter 011

### Spinnin' some threeeead, spinnin' some threeeead! ♪

I've got some thread wound around my forelegs. It stretches when I pull them apart, and snaps back together when I relax. Awesome. It's stretchy like rubber, just as I was hoping.

What am I doing? Glad you asked. Ever since I found out that my spider silk has a skill associated with it, I've been trying various experiments to raise my proficiency. Until now, I haven't really been trying to use my threads for anything but building webs and tying up my prey, so I truly had no idea what these were capable of.

Hm? What happened to going outside and leveling up, you say? Haha, as if. I may have gotten a little bit excited immediately after I leveled up, but after I calmed down I realized how foolish it was. Think about it: I'm a girl who's only good at video games. Do you seriously think I'd be good in a real fight? As if. I might have a monster's body, but I still barely know how to move it.

There's a world of difference between playing a game and actually moving my body. For starters, a game character doesn't get tired, while a real body runs out of stamina if you move too much. Back on Earth, for instance, I was a very frail girl who got tired just walking to and from school. If I had to fight a monster with real, natural-born monster instincts, I think it would be very difficult for me to win, wouldn't it?

Therefore, my current plan of letting prey get stuck in my webs has a much higher chance of success. Compared to aimlessly wandering around the dungeon, this is not only safer but far more efficient as well. I'm sure there may come a time where I have to leave my home, but I first want to get my level up a bit until I have a much bigger margin of error. I may have played an absurdly

specialized character in that MMO, but in other RPGs, I usually prefer to do a bunch of early grinding to get my levels up. That way, I can just steamroll every boss in my way while I whistle a jaunty tune. Now that it's my own, precious life, I'd much rather play it safe until I think I'm strong enough to beat everything easily.

So, as part of my plan to safely get my level up, I'm trying to raise the level of my spider silk skill. My silk is my lifeline, right? If I hadn't made my home, I'd still be lost wandering around the dungeon. The thought sends shivers down my spine. I wouldn't have been able to survive like that, would I? I wouldn't have any safe place to rest, nor would I be able to catch any prey. I owe this pleasant lifestyle entirely to my wonderful silk.

Thus, I think leveling up my silk is my best course of action. I don't know how it might change as I gain more levels, but I can't think of any downsides. Just spinning more thread didn't seem to raise my skill at all, so I've been trying various experiments to see what its properties are. I've tried to see if I have any control over its various properties, like its thickness, adhesiveness, strength, and elasticity.

Controlling the thickness was extremely simple: if I think about spinning thin thread, thin thread comes out. I can't make it so fine you can't see it, but I can make it about the thickness of a human hair. In the dim light of the dungeon, such a thin thread should be almost impossible to see. I did a little test on its strength, and as expected it gets a lot less resilient as it gets thinner. Ah, well, it can't be helped. It's only natural that a thin thread would be more fragile than a thick one. Hopefully, when my skill level goes up, the threads will get stronger.

Conversely, making the thread thicker makes it way stronger. The thickest thread I can produce is nearly two centimeters in diameter. It's almost like a rope, isn't it? Well, two centimeters is about all I can produce under normal circumstances, but if I braid a bunch of it together I can get a much thicker cord. That takes time, though.

My adhesion experiments went... poorly. It's true that there are both sticky and non-sticky kinds of spider thread, but the real reason why spiders don't get stuck in it is because they know what they're doing. I can move around my webs just fine on instinct, but when I tried to figure things out manually, I somehow

managed to tie my entire body up. Ahhhhh, yeah. It's only natural that things would get tangled up when trying to learn how to use different kinds of thread, but it's my own stupidity that got me tied up.

Ahh, I was too impatient. I hadn't yet noticed that I could reduce the stickiness of my threads after I spun them, and I almost died thanks to getting caught in my own trap. That would have been way, way, way too dumb of a way to go out. Thanks to a stroke of divine inspiration, I realized that, as long as the thread's still attached to my butt, I can change its properties. After I disentangled myself, I tested to see if I could change the properties of a thread after I'd cut it, but it doesn't look like that's the case.

After I pulled myself together, I experimented with the silk's strength. While I did confirm that thin threads are weak and thick threads are strong, I have no idea what the maximum strength of these threads actually are. How could this be, you ask? When I crank the strength up to the max, I'm completely and utterly incapable of breaking it with my own strength. Even scarier, I can't slice or bite through it. Anything that gets caught up in this thread will probably be stuck there forever. Ah, well, there might be monsters that are strong enough to tear through it, so I shouldn't be too overconfident.

Last but not least, the results of my elasticity test: this stretchy, bouncy thread that I've got wrapped around my forelegs. Yeah. This rubbery silk is going to be super useful. If I could find suitable rocks to attach to it, I could make a simple slingshot, and I'm sure I'll come up with many other uses for it.

I'm quite satisfied with my experimental results. However, even after all that, my skill level didn't go up at all. Plus, I found out about a huge issue with my silk-spinning that I can't ignore: making these threads consumes my energy like mad. As a result, even though it's been barely any time since I killed that frog, I'm already exceedingly hungry. It's not like my fuel efficiency is terrible, but if I'm going to be spinning such large quantities of thread in the future, I'm definitely going to need to eat a bigger lunch first.

---

## Chapter 012

### A tearful reunion (lol)

Aaaaahh, I'm hungryyyyy, but nothing's gotten caught in my web so I can't eat! I've got no other way to fix this, so I'm just going to lie down and try to conserve my energy. Hey! This is definitely not just me being lazy again.

---

I thought I was going to be able to sleep as much as I wanted, but I'm rather rudely woken up when one of the threads I had attached to my webs started to vibrate. Did I catch something?! My fleeting joy turns to impatience in an instant. Since I'm connected to my webs, I can tell what's happening to them just by feeling their vibrations, but this is a kind of vibration I've never felt before.

Something is touching my web, that's for certain, but it's definitely not caught in it. It's almost... like... something's walking on it?

Impossible. Sure, I was prepared for the possibility that there might be some strong creatures that could break right through my webs, but I hadn't even thought to imagine that something could just casually walk around on them like it was nothing!

I freeze up under these unexpected circumstances, and fail to react in time. Something has already slipped through my webs and is encroaching upon my territory. This is bad. I already decided that I was going to run away if something broke through my webs, but now I find myself face to face with this guy. I was too careless. I wasn't 100% awake yet and got thrown way off-kilter by this unexpected thing happening. For the first time since I built my home, I feel danger.

The thing before me is another spider monster, just like me. It looks like, since we're the same species, it can move through my webs easily.

Hello, Brother. Well, rather, you're probably my sibling, but I don't really know if you're my brother or sister or whatever. This is the tearful reunion of two siblings separated at birth! Except a little more life-threatening.

Wait, wait, wait, wait, slow down. I just met this guy, there's no guarantee that he's actually my enemy! Sure, the other spiders may have been eating each other as soon as we were all born, but maybe now our familial bond will kick in.

*Rustle, rustle. Hissss!*

Ah, yeah, this guy's an enemy. He's just posturing though, not attacking yet. It seems like he's looking back and forth, taking in the layout of the place.

What should I do? I don't think running away will work. We're the same species, after all, and probably thus have the same sort of physical abilities. I've stayed alive thus far thanks to my speed at running away, but if this guy is as fast as I am then there's no way that's going to work. Even if I do manage to run away, I won't even be safe then! There are countless monsters lurking around out there, outside of the safety of my home. I'm already super hungry, so if I exhausted myself by running away at top speed I would be in serious danger outside. Even if I managed to get away safely, and even if I still had barely enough energy to build a new home, I'd still have to find a good place to put it, and wandering around exhaustedly is straight-up suicidal. Running away is a terrible idea.

Well then! It looks like my only option is to beat this guy. How should I do that? Can I even win? It feels like I'm at a bit of a disadvantage here. We're the same species, so our physical ability should be roughly the same... that is, if our levels are the same.

This guy was born at about the same time I was, so I'm guessing that there can't be that much of a difference between us. We're probably no more than one level apart, tops. This guy, though, has probably been wandering around outside while I've been staying in my home, so he's probably got at least one level on me.

Worst-case scenario, this guy might not actually be my sibling, and is instead a

grizzled veteran born long ago. If that's the case, his level is absolutely going to be way higher than mine. If he's been alive long enough to reach the point where he can walk around unhindered, then I have zero chance at all.

Whatever the case, this is going to be a life-or-death battle. I shouldn't worry much about this guy's level at this point, all I can do is try my best. If that's not good enough, well, it's been fun, but that's the end of my short little spider life. Dying would suck, but I know first-hand that reincarnation exists, so I've got hope that there's another world after this one.

All right, I've prepared myself. Time to focus on this battle. Clear my thoughts, focus only on my enemy. My foe seems to have finished his preparations as well. He shifts his weight backwards a little bit, as if preparing to leap.

Exactly as I predicted, he jumps high into the air. As he plunges down at me, holding the claws on his forelegs high, I give him a pitying look. I step back quickly, firing threads at my mid-air opponent. This guy has made a serious mistake. Not only is he flying through the air, unable to dodge, but he chose to attack with his claws instead of his much more powerful venomous fangs. Don't get me wrong, our claw attacks aren't that bad. Their main use, though, should really be to restrain a foe, and not a primary weapon. As spiders, our chief weapons are our venom and our silk. Against a scrub like this who doesn't even understand that, there's no way I can lose.

I snare my brother easily with my threads as he soars over me. Entangled, he crashes to the ground. I waste no time in running up to him.

*Chomp!*

I bite him again and again with my envenomed fangs. It seems like he's got Poison Resistance like I do, but it doesn't really matter. I've got him all tied up, so my victory is assured. I've got all the time in the world to pump him so full of toxin that it exceeds his resistance.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Fang (LV 2)], has been raised to level 3.”**

Thanks to all of the venom I've injected into this guy, my skill leveled up. At about the same time, my brother's life finally faded away. Brother, I will never forget you! You were the first fool to break into my home.

---



## Chapter 013

### **I've earned an extremely disgraceful title**

Somehow, I managed to get through my brother's unexpected invasion. Oh my god. I am so glad that he was such an idiot. A serious fight would have been seriously dangerous.

I'm starting to get a feel for my own strengths. If this were actually a game, I could pull up my stats, but instead I'm fumbling around, trying to figure things out objectively. I've already determined that my best weapons are my silk and my venomous fangs: I tangle up my foe in my silk, and then put an end to them with my fangs. Unfortunately, my invincible secret combo technique might not actually work on some foes. I'm pretty screwed if that's the case.

This applies not just to me, but to every other spider monster: silk and poison are our most important weapons. That idiot I just fought didn't understand it at all. In a battle between spiders, whoever immobilizes their opponent wins, so the core of my strategy was to stick a thread to them and get them all tangled up. The result is this train wreck. Why the hell did you throw yourself at me without any sort of plan? You're stupid! You're an idiot! You're going to get yourself killed! Heh, well, that already happened.

I'm actually kind of impressed that a guy this stupid survived for so long. I've been thinking that it's far too dangerous for me to venture too far out from my home, so how the hell did this guy manage to survive for so long with all those monsters out there? Ah, well, thinking about it too hard won't get me anywhere, because this guy is already dead, heh heh.

Hmm, what fate shall befall this jerk, whose corpse litters my territory? You should know this already. I'm hungry. The thought of eating a spider might be kind of gross, but I already put that kind of thinking aside when I had to eat that

first frog. Hmm? He's my brother? So what? It's already been well established that my species is cannibalistic.

That said, let's dig in.

---

Phew, I'm full. This might sound weird, but that was definitely a bit tastier than the frogs. Hmm, is it really that after all? The frog's meat was both poisonous and acidic, was that why it was so bitter? Well, spider meat is still poisonous, so it was still pretty gross, but at the least it wasn't quite as bad as a frog.

As I came to this conclusion, the mechanical voice of the "Voice of Heaven" resounded in my head.

**"You have earned the title [Filth Eater<sup>1</sup>], and have been awarded the skills [Poison Resistance (LV 1)] and [Decay Resistance (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Poison Resistance (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Poison Resistance (LV 3)]."**

**"You have earned the title [Kin Eater], and have been awarded the skills [Taboo (LV 1)] and [Corruption Magic<sup>2</sup> (LV 1)]."**

What?! What the hell is this? I'm usually surprised whenever I hear the "Voice of Heaven", but this time I'm not just surprised, I'm dumbfounded. Ah, let's take some time and calm myself down. Lately, I've taken to spinning thread into little white balls to soothe my nerves. Ahh, that's better.

Alright, hm, she said "title". Those are like bonuses you get when you meet some special requirements and earn an achievement, right? That's probably it, but, uh, these are pretty gross. Disgraceful, even. "Filth Eater"? That's insulting! "Kin Eater"? That's straight-up awful! Can other people see these? Maybe someone with high Appraisal skill can. Wow. Man, if anyone saw these I'd be done in an instant. Well, I'm a monster, so I'd probably be attacked long before anyone bothered looking at my titles.

Putting aside how awful these titles are, aren't they kind of unbelievable? In a single moment I got four skills! Four! I already had poison resistance, but the "Voice of Heaven" made it sound like the new skill got rolled into my previous skill's proficiency rating. Ahhh, I really wish I had an easy way to check, not

knowing for sure is super inconvenient! I need to get Appraisal's level up.

I'm way more interested in the other three skills. Decay Resistance is pretty understandable, I think. I'd probably raise its level by eating decaying or rotting things, although I can't ever see myself wanting to. The other two skills are the problematic ones.

"Taboo"? That's certainly the name of the skill, but I have literally zero clue what it does. I can't even make a wild guess! Hello? GMs? Can I get an explanation, please? If I don't know what this does, I can't use it!

Corruption Magic is the same problem. I have no idea how to use this! What should I do, chant some sort of dark incantation? I'm a spider! I can't speak! All I can do is make this raspy sort of noise by grinding my teeth together. Man, even if I could talk I have no idea what the incantation even is, so it's not like that would fix any of my problems.

Just to test it out, I clear my mind and concentrate on the words "Corruption Magic". .....yep, nothing's happening. I can't use this!

Ugh! I thought that getting all of these skills and titles was going to be great, but the only useful thing I got out of it was Decay Resistance! Well, I guess my Poison Resistance may have gotten a proficiency boost, even if it didn't go up in level. ...now that I think about it, those were both from Filth Eater, weren't they? Kin Eater, what good are you?!

Ah, I just realized, if you earn Kin Eater by eating a family member, all of my siblings who survived that battle back when we were born probably have that title too. Hmm, but if that's the case then that idiot I just killed should have had that title too. I guess the Kin Eater title doesn't really have much effect on combat ability, then, so it wouldn't matter that I can't figure out how to use it. Ahh, I see! This must be because it was so easy to acquire. If it's easy to get, its effect will be low.

Still, finding about this title system is pretty huge! Earning a bunch of titles might be a very efficient way to pick up a bunch of skills. I don't really know what new titles I can acquire, or how I might go about earning them, but let's try a bunch of different things to check!

---

*Translator's Notes for this chapter:*

1. *More literally, "Eater of Bad Things" (悪食).*
  2. 外道魔法 *is more directly translated as "heretical magic" or "demonic magic", but Corruption Magic more accurately captures the tone.*
-

## Chapter 014

### Weaving a better home

Some time has passed since my brother's attack.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Spider Silk (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6."**

Thanks to how much I've been playing... ahem, practicing with my threads, the skill has leveled up a few times. Ahhh, but it's been really slow-going, though. Thanks to all that, my home is now completely covered in pure white silk.

My home is completely different from how it was when I first made it. Firstly, there are far more webs now than there were before. When I first built it, I only built webs immediately around this T-junction I'm in now, and they were mostly just composed of nets placed high and low. Now, I've got webs stretching all the way out along each passage until the next intersection, and I've changed up the composition a bunch. I figured that there must be other creatures out there able to slip past my webs as easily as my dear, departed brother did, I might as well put a ton of them in their way so that they'll be slowed down a bit. Just that alone makes my home a much safer place.

Doing all that wasn't enough to raise my skill level, so next I freshened up the walls a bit. I've covered them in enough silk to paint them absolutely white. Don't think this is just ordinary wallpaper, though! They're attached to the rest of my webs, so if anything gets caught in a web the wallpaper will come free and wrap up my prey. After many, many failed experiments, I have finally perfected these stupendous traps!

Shortly after I started putting up my wallpaper, my skill level went up by one. After I finished covering the walls, it was time for the finishing touch: carefully

stringing invisibly fine threads around the entirety of my home. These threads weren't the slightest bit sticky, but they snap at the slightest touch. They're so weak that they'll snap on their own after a while, just from slight changes in the air currents, and will then eventually stick harmlessly to the wallpaper. I wasn't able to make a thread this fine before, but it looks like I gained even more control after my Spider Silk skill leveled up to five.

The main purpose of these threads is to alert me to any incoming enemies. I've attached myself to them, so I'll feel the vibration is anything even brushes against them. These enemy-detecting threads are my solution to the extremely inconvenient problem of not being able to see behind me, and I've strung them up everywhere so that I don't have to worry in the slightest about surprise attacks from the rear. Eventually, I'd like to figure out how to operate these remotely so that I can start feeling out areas outside my home.

Of course, after I finished all of this, I had completely run out of things to do. I turned to spinning a bunch of silk with no particular goal in mind, which thankfully pushed my skill proficiency over the edge to level six. This now lets me produce silk of unbelievably high quality, which I've been using my free time to turn into little balls of silk for later use. If I sold these to humans, I could make a ton of money, you know? Haha, well, I have no idea what their textile industry is even like.

Incidentally, spinning all of this silk did, of course, make me hungry, so I ate all of the pitiful little creatures that wandered helplessly into my webs. They were all, unfortunately, poisonous, which made finishing them off a huge pain thanks to their built-in resistance to my venomous fangs. Once they were caught in my web, though, my victory was all but assured. I'm pretty sure, though, that I wouldn't be able to win against these guys at all if I didn't have my webs. I have to bite things over and over to have any effect, and an unrestrained foe would have plenty of time to counterattack while I was busy.

Thanks to all of that poison, though, my Poison Resistance skill leveled up to five, and my Poison Fang leveled up to four. I don't know if it's thanks to Poison Resistance, but I'm starting to get used to the bitter taste of this meat.

Let's see, so far I've caught three "Elro Randanel", one "Elro Pekatot", one "Elro Basilisk", and one, uh, "Finjegoat". All of them got caught in my web, and I

dispatched them all with my poison fangs. The three Randanel showed up at the same time, which caught me a little off guard, but thanks to my amazing web-weaving skills I caught and killed them all quite easily. The Pekatot looked kind of like a penguin and a pelican had a baby, and that baby had weird monkey-like arms. The Finjagoat looked kind of like a bee, but it was super huge, nearly three meters long! It nearly filled up the entire hallway. Of course, thanks to that, it got tangled up in even more of my webs.

The most dangerous of them all was the Basilisk. It was a huge, lizard-like monster that, true to its name, had a petrification attack. Just like in the fairy tale, it hit me with its petrifying gaze and turned one of my front legs to stone. Luckily, the rate at which the petrification spread was very low, so I was able to kill it off before it became too much of a problem, but that was still the most formidable prey I've caught so far. Until I leveled up and shed my skin, I had to live with a petrified leg. Sure, picking up the Petrification Resistance skill may have made this a net plus, but this was even more dangerous than the frog was!

Ah, I may have perhaps glossed over it just now, but I did, in fact, level up. I did so three times, in fact! I am now level five. The skills that I know I have are Poison Fang at level four, Spider Silk at level six, Appraisal at level two, Taboo at level one, Corruption Magic at level one, Poison Resistance at level five, Acid Resistance at level two, Decay Resistance at level one, and Petrification Resistance at level one. Even though I went up three levels, my skills have barely gone up! Appraisal hasn't even budged from level two. It looks like I might have overestimated how many bonus proficiency points I got on level up.

I missed this when I first leveled up, but it looks like I gain skill points whenever I gain a level, although it doesn't look like I get very many. I got really excited when the "Voice of Heaven" said I got skill points, but I was left seriously disappointed when I tried to actually spend them. I racked my brain, trying every convenient RPG skill I could think of like "Item Box" or "Automatic Regeneration", but I couldn't pick up any of them. I couldn't even find out if they truly existed! Every time I asked, the only response I got back from the "Voice of Heaven" was **"Insufficient skill points."**

Looks like plan "buy every skill and become undefeatable" is a no-go: picking up skills might be a little harder than I thought.

---





## Chapter 015

### Forced from Paradise

Today is another blissfully lazy day. Ahhh, my home is so luxurious! Food just wanders right into my lap and my webs keep the riffraff out, so I can sleep peacefully even in this dangerous dungeon. I've covered the hard stone floor with a fluffy bed of threads, so sleeping is super comfortable. My daily routine basically just consists of lazing around and spinning thread. Ahh, bliss.

Thinking about it, my previous life was quite hectic! I didn't think much about it at the time, but, seriously, only four hours of sleep? I woke up super early to go to school, and stayed up playing video games until I could barely stay up at all. That was my life, huh... I really loved playing games, but now that I look back on it, I wonder if maybe I was doing it because I felt like I had to.

I was one of the top players in that MMO, even though I was only a free player! I might have felt like I needed to live up to my reputation, and that might have pushed me past my capacity. Living up to other people's expectations, though? What a joke! That's just raw self-conceit. I don't really give a shit about other people. I mean, well, that's what I thought, but maybe even I had some faint traces of human emotion, even if I'm only finding out about it in hindsight.

But, now, in my new life, I have nothing meaningful to do at all! I feel like I've finally thrown off my shackles. When I started out, I was a little worried that I'd go crazy from all the free time, but it looks like I was just overthinking things. Sure, I might not have MMOs to occupy my free time, but it's not like I'm bored out of my skull.

Somehow, it looks like my standards of happiness are a little bit lower compared to other people's. Seriously, just being alive is great! I don't have to

worry about food or shelter, which is extremely great! I would be perfectly content living my entire life like this. I don't really know how long spiders live, though.

Unfortunately, as much as I would hope otherwise, it's basically guaranteed that something is going to force me out of my home. It could be some unexpected event, a change in the environment, or something awful breaking through my nest. I don't know just what it will be, but I know it's got to be coming. It's inevitable. I should make sure I'm ready.

---

Yeah, okay! I said it! I said I would get myself ready! But this is way! Too! Soon!

Before my panicked eyes, one of the entrances to my home is catching fire. I had been gradually drifting off to sleep, but suddenly I saw flames start to rise. The home I had put so much effort into building was slowly being consumed by a sea of flame. Is my much-vaunted invincible thread weak to fire?!

What started the fire, though? That's easy: a human. Standing before the flames is a human man. A man, holding a torch. A torch that almost certainly was used to set my web ablaze.

This is bad. I can't really see it through the flames, but behind that man I can make out the forms of even more people. This fire can't have been an accident. They were totally on a lookout for spiderwebs. If that's the case, then they must be on the lookout for the spider monster inside it. Me.

If I stay here, I've got only two options: be swallowed by the flames or be cornered by the humans. Either way, I wind up dead. Luckily, the flames haven't reached where I am yet, so I can leave through one of the other entrances. I don't think the humans would be able to catch up to me if I did that.

I look around my home one last time. I've spent most of my life here, since I was reincarnated. I poured my sweat and tears into building it. I discovered so many things here, both good and bad. It had kept me safe for so long! I've spent so much time in it that I might even love it even more than I did my room in my previous life.

I take off, running away from the fire, skillfully slipping through my

complicated network of spiderwebs. This is it, the last web. Once I pass this, there's no turning back. Once I pass this, there's nowhere safe to run to anymore.

Even so, without hesitating, I dive under my final web. I suppress the urge to turn around and look. For now, I must get as far away from here as I can.

And thus, I was driven from my home.

---

This might be a bit of a digression, but the adventurers that chased me away didn't burn down my entire nest. The center was left largely unscathed, and in it they found the stockpile of fine silk balls I had been spinning. The adventurers retrieved it from the dungeon, and the clothes made from my silk fetched an absurdly high price. The king of a fairly major country even purchased some of it, which made the news.

I only found out about this much later, of course.

---

## Chapter 016

### Leaving the nest!

Trudge, trudge.

My footsteps are heavy. I ran as fast as I could until my legs gave out, but I'm still in serious shock. My precious home is gone! I thought nothing could shake me anymore, since not even becoming a spider and having to eat terrible food could disturb my iron heart, but now I feel like my soul's been ripped out.

Aahhhh, I knew the day was going to come when I would have to leave my home, and I was planning on preparing myself for it, but now that it's actually happened the shock is way worse than I had thought. I thought that I was going to have a little more time, so this is a really serious blow. I had wanted to stay put at least until I hit level 10!

Mmmngh. Mmmmmnnnghhhh. MmmmmmMMMMMMNNNNN... GAH!

Right!! The time for hesitation is over, the time for action is now. Let's shift gears.

First things first: figure out my next step. I have three options:

1. Find another place in the dungeon to build a new web
2. Wander around the dungeon like I'm doing now
3. Look for the exit

That's all I can come up with on such short notice. Option 1 is probably the best in terms of safety, but I think I'm going to rule it out.

My home was amazing, almost like a dream. All of my basic necessities were completely taken care of, and I barely had to work for it. It was a perfect

paradise, wasn't it? But maybe keeping myself sitting idly in there was making me weak, both physically and emotionally.

Since my home made hunting so easy, I was slowly turning into a good-for-nothing idiot who didn't know how to deal with unexpected situations. This time, though, I'm going to be mindful of that. As I am now, if anything comes crashing through my next web, I'm just going to have to run away again.

That absolutely won't do. If all I can do is run, then I'm going to have to deal with moments of frustration and sadness like this forever. When those people burned down my home, they lit a smoldering feeling in my heart. I am not going to be the kind of person that runs away from things. Yeah, that's unforgivable.

All I could think about while my home was burning around me was how there was nothing I could do but flee. Yeah, that's right, I had always been thinking that I would run away if something dangerous came. But now, now that I've run away? I'm so full of regret and shame that I want to tear myself apart. Could I do something like this again? Absolutely not, I wouldn't be able to bear it.

What's really making my blood boil is that my home wasn't just some convenient place for me to live. It was near and dear to my heart. It might sound a little cliché, but I really felt like I belonged there.

Back on Earth, I really didn't feel like I belonged anywhere. My home was falling apart, and I never really fit in at school. Games were great, but ultimately they were just fiction. I didn't really have anywhere to belong, so I adopted a rebellious, "fuck you, who needs to belong anyway" sort of attitude.

My home was something that I made, for my own sake, without worrying about what anyone else might think. It was a place just for me.

It was taken from me, and it felt like they were plundering my very existence. If I were to surrender here, I'd never be able to be proud of myself again. Why the hell was I thinking that just being able to live was bliss? That's the philosophy of a naive idiot who grew up in a peaceful Japan. Living without pride isn't living at all! I'm going to carve this deep into my soul.

My home was stolen from me. My pride has been wounded. I will become stronger, and I will redeem myself. Secluding myself in a new home and sticking to the safe hunting methods is no longer good enough. I need to get some real

combat experience.

The two options I have left are either wandering around the dungeon or searching for the exit. It's not like it's much of a choice though, those two things aren't very different. After all, I have no idea where the exit actually is, so I'd be wandering around the dungeon anyway.

First off, I know way too little about this dungeon. I may have been born and raised in here, but I don't even know its name. I don't know how big it is, don't know the difficulty level, and don't even have a vague idea of its layout. There are way too many things I don't know.

Hm? Weren't there other things I was complaining I didn't know about...? Ah! Right, right, back when I picked up Appraisal! I couldn't raise Appraisal's level any further while I was still in my home, but now that I'm outside I might be able to! If I can get its level up, it might start being a little more useful, so I'm going to start appraising everything I come across. Let's begin!

Labyrinth Wall

Labyrinth Wall

Labyrinth Ceiling

Ah, as useless as ever. Hmm, well, if I keep this up and appraise everything I come across, I should be accumulating proficiency points. Ugh, having all of this information pouring into my brain is a pretty bad feeling, though. I'm just going to have to suffer until I get used to it, huh...

Back when I appraised that huge crowd of monsters, did I get hit by this same kind of bad feeling? Hmm, I don't think so... Maybe the raw shock of seeing so many monsters overwhelmed the weird feelings that Appraisal caused. Well, whatever. For now, I'll be wandering around the dungeon and appraising everything I can see.

---

## Chapter 017

### Underhanded tactics in a face-to-face battle

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 2)], has been raised to level 3.”**

Aha, that leveled up pretty quickly! Not very much time has passed since I started spamming Appraisal everywhere. This got way easier once I stopped being such a shut-in... Man, I’ve got some serious mixed feelings about this.

Well, regardless, it leveled! This is the best thing I could have hoped for. Now then, now then, what shall level three reveal? I immediately try to appraise myself.

Small Lesser Taratekt — LV 5 — (no name)

It’s showing my level! Yaaaay... ...hahhh. Well, a plus is a plus, but... at what point is this skill going to actually be useful?

Mmm. Really, I have no idea how strong my species is supposed to be. Compared to everything else in this dungeon, how strong is a Small Lesser Taratekt?

As soon as I finished that thought, new information popped into my brain.

***Small Lesser Taratekt: A Taratekt hatchling of an inferior breed.***

What... was that? Did... did I just appraise the name of my species, which I got from Appraisal? Did I just double-appraise?! Oooh. Did I just discover a really important little trick to this skill? Let’s test it, let’s test it! I activate Appraisal once again.



***Taratekt:*** *A species of spider-like monster.*

It worked! This is amazing! If Appraisal spits out some new word that I don't know yet, I can appraise it! Ahaa!! Sure, the explanation is pretty short, and it's definitely not giving me all of the information, but if I keep leveling this up, it's going to be crazy good, isn't it?! Just appraising one thing will let me pull up fact after fact! Ha-HA! Mister Appraisal, I'm sorry for saying you were useless! I will put my full efforts into leveling you up!

---

Now then, once my Appraisal-driven high wore off, I eventually became aware of two fairly important problems. Specifically: I'm hungry! And tired! That's basically it. It makes sense though; I fled my home at top speed and have been wandering the dungeon ever since, so it's only natural that I could use a snack and some sleep.

It's not like I can't deal with it for a little while longer, but eventually I will need to eat something and find someplace to sleep. Both of these tasks share the same stumbling block though: other monsters. If I want to eat, I need to find a monster, kill it, and eat it. Conversely, if I want to sleep, I need to find a place where monsters can't find me. This is a real catch-22. Mmm.

Ah! There might be a solution to both of these problems: when it's time for me to go to sleep, I'll put together a much simpler home and sleep in that. That will kill two birds with one stone: I'll be able to sleep in relative safety, and if a monster blunders in and gets stuck, I'll get breakfast for free.

It's just that... a little while ago, I said that I wanted to do as much hunting for my food as I could manage. Building a simple home to sleep in is basically mandatory, but while I'm awake I really should try to find a battle. Ultimately, my temporary home shouldn't be for the purposes of hunting. It should pretty much just be a safe place to get some sleep. Ah, well, if something gets caught in my web, I'm not going to refuse to eat it, haha.

Until then, let's keep wandering around the dungeon in search of a monster!

---

Found one!

It seems that I'm destined to find nothing but frogs: at the end of the hallway I've been sneaking through, I can see yet another one of the things. It's got its back turned to me, at the moment, and it doesn't look like it's noticed me yet. Could I maybe kill it with a sneak attack?

Of course, as soon as I think that, it spots me. Tch.

*Hisssssss!*

I start off with intimidation.

*Ptoo!*

Wha-!? Hey, you, don't just suddenly shoot your acid at me! I was barely able to dodge that!

*Ptoo! Ptoo! Ptoo!*

Don't keep shooting!! Ahh, aaah, ooof! I can't dodge all of these! Ow! Oww! I've got some resistance now, so this doesn't hurt nearly as much as it did the first time, but this! Still! Hurtsss! You jerk, how was I supposed to know you were this aggressive when you weren't stuck in a web?!

*Ptoo! Ptoo! Ptoo!*

Wait, wait! Gaaah! Another one got through to me! This is bad! The way things are going, this is going to be extremely one-sided! I've got only one option: suicide rush!!

*Ptoo! Ptoo! Ptoo!*

Hah, as if you can hit me again with the same attack! I've seen through your moves: your limit is three shots at a time! Don't take me too lightly, frog! I possess the analytic eye of a true gamer, and was once compared to the great Kartikeya! I dodge the poison spit as I rush in, then swing my claws down at the frog!

Grr, as I expected, it manages to dodge, but as it jumps out of the way it lashes out at me with its tongue!

Splat!

OWW! The tongue strikes me with crushing force. And, of course! It's covered

in acid too! Not only was this a heavy blow, I'm feeling a sizzling pain! Ohhhh, this is a serious wound. If I had a health bar, it would be flashing bright red right now. If I take one more hit like that, I'm done for.

Heh, it's not like that's going to happen, though.

I've already won.

After all, before the frog jumped away, I'd laced the surroundings with my webs.

It's quite simple, really. As I was dodging the acid spit attacks, I was trailing threads out onto the ground behind me. Usually, if I'm not careful, I wind up unconsciously dropping thread onto the ground behind me as I walk. This time, though, I made use of it. I made the silk that I was spewing out very sticky, and forced the frog to jump onto it. My claw attack was specifically aimed to force it to dodge towards my trap. I didn't expect it to counter-attack in midair, though.

The frog lands and immediately gets stuck. Mercilessly, I wrap it up tightly with more and more thread, until there was only one thing left to do.

Chomp!

I have just won (albeit by a very slim margin) my first actual fight.

---

## Chapter 018

### Recovering your HP at inns only happens in games

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Acid Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

My skill leveled. With this, it'll be a little bit easier to take down the next frog I come across. To be quite honest, if I didn't already have resistance, I think I would have gone over my maximum HP.

That was close! My body is practically in tatters. I got hit by that frog's spit twice and his tongue once, and just like that I'm on the brink of death. That tongue attack, though. Way too dangerous. A good chunk of my abdomen was straight-up caved in by the impact, and the sheer force of it rendered a few of my legs useless.

It's not like I walked into this unprepared or anything. I already knew that a straight-up fight against another monster was going to be way less likely to work than luring them into my webs. Even still, somewhere, in a hopelessly naive corner of my heart, I had thought that I'd be able to win it anyway. I'm way too exhausted, now.

Well, I don't think I'm going to be able to get very far with my body in this state. I should build a very basic home here, and focus on letting my wounds heal.

I leave the slain frog where it is, and start to weave my webs. Ow. Just moving around causes pain to stab through my body.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Pain Resistance (LV 1)].”**

Oh? A new skill? Ahh, it feels like the pain is lessening just a little bit. It's still

extremely painful, though. This is a pretty useful skill, though, you know? If I somehow manage to keep on living, even in this state, I'll keep getting proficiency. Small favors, huh.

Hoooof. At any rate, my basic home's done. Now I can finally rest. If I were any other kind of monster, I'd be wiped out if something happened to come along.

Ahhhh, well, I've still got my hard-won prey here to eat. Let's dig in.

I just barely scraped through my first real fight. Eh? What about that fight with my brother? I can't really call that a fight, you know. Doesn't count. Getting some real combat experience has made one thing pretty freaking obvious, though.

I'm WEEEEEEAK!

Yeah. It's not just that I as an individual am weak, but I think the entire species of Small Lesser Taratekts are weak. Well, we are an inferior breed, after all. Our attacks are weak, and our defenses fragile. Our one good quality seems to be our speed, but even that isn't good enough for me to be able to dodge all of that frog's saliva attacks. Looks like my base stats aren't even close to a low-level frog's.

I hadn't really had any problems killing enemies until now, thanks to my spiderweb traps. This straight-up fight, though, was a mess. I'm really starting to understand just how much I was using my home as a crutch.

Even so, one thing is very clear. Frontal assaults are impossible. If I have to fight head-on, everything hinges on my ability to snare my foe with my silk. My only other real option is trying to get in close and bite them with my poison fangs, but my low stats make that impossible. I'd be cut down before I could get in a single attack.

With my speed, I can dance around my foe and strike when they slip up. I could also lay traps as I dodge and bait them into it, like I did just now. These will be the foundation of my strategy. Ooh, if I have enough forewarning, I could set traps in advance and lure them in.

Now that I think about it, I'm not at all suited to go against these frogs. With

all of those ranged attacks, they're like a machine gun emplacement. There's no real need for them to move, so they're not going to jump into a trap of their own accord. Ugh, it really sucks not having a long-ranged attack. I could theoretically throw my threads at them, but the range is short and, worse, it might make them more mindful of my threads. I'll just keep that one in reserve. I should really come up with a good countermeasure for long-ranged attacks before I have to face them again.

Haaagh. I've got way too many problems. I've come face to face with my weaknesses... my enormous pile of weaknesses. Well, I can't really give up here, now, can I. If I just wanted to live, I could build a new home and hide there. But that won't do at all. I've decided that I will live proudly! I'm not going to take the easy way out like that.

But, for now, I should take it easy. How long will it take for these injuries to heal? ...Rather, are they even going to heal on their own? Maaaan, I wish I actually was a game character. Then I could heal all of my injuries with one night's rest.

Regardless, time to sleep. Today was exhausting, and I need to get plenty of rest if I want to have any chance of getting better. So, with that, good night.

---

Zzzzz. Hmmm? Aaahhhhhhh, I slept well! ...I say that, but it really feels less like I slept and more like I just passed out. Ergh, everything's still sore. I guess injuries this severe aren't going to heal themselves overnight.

Yaaaaaw— OWOWOWOW! I tried to stretch as I usually do, but moving my legs sent spears of pain running through them. Uuugh, my middle two right legs have it the worst. If I'm not careful, are they going to break off? Man, I'm really starting to get worried about my prospects for recovery.

*Tap, tap.*

Hm? My webs are vibrating... wait. Whoa! Even this basic web managed to catch something overnight! Man, the vibrations along my web usually wake me up as soon as something gets caught, but it looks like I was out absolutely cold. Maybe it's because of how beat up I am.

Whoa, if it isn't the petrifying lizard. Looks like I've caught yet another dangerous creature. What should I do... That thing has a petrifying gaze, so even though I've got it immobilized, it can still turn me to stone if our eyes meet. With such awful injuries, wouldn't petrification be extra-awful? ...Well, it's not like I'm going to set my all-important prey free.

*Blink.*

Ah, shoot, it opened its eyes! Nnngh! The ends of my legs are turning to stone! Aaaagh, fine! If it's come to this, I have no choice!

*Chomp!*

Thanks to Petrification Resistance, the rate of petrification is slow, but losing my one good foreleg is extremely bad. If I can't stop it before that happens, walking is going to be next to impossible. Please, I beg of you, die! While my leg can still move!

*Slump.*

As if in response to my prayers, strength leaves the basilisk's body while my leg is only half-fossilized. Ummmmf, walking on this isn't going to be impossible, but damn, it's going to be tough.

**"Experience requirements met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you have grown from level 5 to level 6."**

Oh? Ohhh?! What godly timing!!

**"Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Fang (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5 and your skill [Petrification Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points."**

Okay, okay! Two skills leveled up, which is great. But that's not why I'm happy...!

The skin starts to peel off my body. I'm molting. Thanks to this miraculous level-up, I'm literally shedding my injuries away! Even the huge dent in my abdomen that I was worried about has been completely fixed! Ya-HAAA! Basilisk, thank you! Thank you! Now, time to eat!

Even if I can't just sleep at an inn to get my hit points back, leveling up is almost as good.

---



## Chapter 019

### If I don't get hit, there's no problem!

Ahh, it feels good to be back up to full. Oh man, I had completely forgotten that leveling up comes with a full heal attached.

Well, I don't think I'll be able to rely on levelups all the time. I just leveled, so it's probably going to be a while before I do so again. If I let myself get as injured as I just did every time I fight, it's pretty obvious that my wounds are just going to keep piling up. Hmm, if I hide away in a simple home like this every time I get wounded, maybe...

Yeah, no, that's not happening. That would just be reverting back to old habits.

...I say that, but I really need to figure out how I'm solving this problem. I just leveled up, but it's not like I suddenly got way stronger. I'm fully aware of my own weaknesses as a fighter, so I really think that I can find a way to win if I just put my mind to it. Suicidally diving straight into combat without a plan would be like diving straight into the Sanzu River<sup>1</sup>. ...Hm, now that I think about it, I died, and was reincarnated, but I don't recall crossing that river...

Well, in the end, do I have any other options? Ideally, I'd like to never take get wounded ever, but I am, alas, not afforded that luxury. Not only that, but I can't guarantee that I'm even going to win my next battle!

That frog fight was one bad move away from being extremely awful. What would I have done if the frog hadn't jumped into my web? I really don't want to think about it. It's hard enough to just barely survive a life-or-death struggle like that, let alone trying to do so without taking any damage at all. That's a hurdle I don't think I'd be able to clear.

Hmm, well, wait. That might not be a good line of thinking. Isn't getting hit extremely dangerous? I don't think my paper-thin defenses are going to be able to stand up to anything in a real fight. Yeah, this is seriously bad.

Compared to all the other monsters I've encountered so far, these frogs don't seem to even be particularly dangerous.

Yeah, I'm well aware that they are extremely dangerous to me; I fought one just now! If you just look at them, though, they don't look dangerous at all. If you ignored all of the bright "hey I'm poisonous don't eat me" markings, these things wouldn't be even the slightest bit threatening. Heck, if it didn't have the poison going for it, there's a ton of things out there that could just straight-up crush it through raw, superior strength. Yet, with one single hit from that tongue, I was brought to the brink of death.

If I ran into anything stronger, would I be able to take any of their attacks without dying at all?

No way. If I got hit by anything that strong, I'd be lucky if an injury is all I got.

What should I do? I don't have a single countermeasure. My defenses are all but useless! I should absolutely be working under the assumption that I am going to die if I get hit at all. So, shouldn't I just dodge everything that comes at me? It's so simple! Ah! Ha! Ha! Ha! Just like one of my impossible games!

In my previous life, my dodging skills in video games were straight-up godly. I only got to that point, though, because of the many, many hours of practice I put in. Let me be perfectly clear, though: I learned through failure. I died a ton before I finally figured out what I was doing wrong. I would charge in and survive as long as I could, just so that I could memorize a little more of the enemy's attack patterns. Once I had eventually gotten it down, though, then I could pull off my dodge-focused gimmick character with my eyes closed. Conversely, though: if it's an enemy I hadn't seen before, I had to start back at square one.

You really could compare the way I am now to my MMO playstyle. Just like back then, I've effectively got almost all of my stat points dumped into speed, a few into damage, and the rest left at their starting values. With paper-thin defenses and no way to deal with a threat at range, it really isn't a very practical

way to build a non-gimmick character. Now, of course, I have to put up with this ridiculously disadvantageous build in real life.

First off, there's tons of ways that reality doesn't quite match up with a game. Let's take moving, for instance. In a game, all I needed to do was move my fingers a little bit to push a button, but in reality I have to move my entire body! My field of view is also way more constrained in reality than what I could see on my monitor. Most importantly, though: unlike in a game, I'm constantly terrified that a fight might end in my painful death.

Hm? It doesn't seem like I've been terrified, you say? Don't be ridicul... oh, hm, have I really not...? Hmmm? Let's, uh, let's forget about that last bit.

Yeah. In any event, this reality is very different than a game. I'm not going to be able to play the same kind of dodge gimmick character, since there's no way I'm going to be able to die over and over to make it work. Of course, I say there's no way I can make it work, but, really, I don't have any other ideas.

Ummf. Really, I have too few cards in my hand of skills. I've got Spider Silk, which is very versatile, but Poison Fang has basically just one way to use it. Appraisal... well, I continue to hold out hope that Appraisal will be useful once I get its level up! My Resistances are certainly useful, but that's mostly because my basic defenses are so weak. All that's left are the two skills I don't have any idea how to use: Corruption Magic and Taboo.

The "Magic" part of Corruption Magic brings to mind images of long-ranged spell attacks, but I have no idea how to use it. Aaaagh, I seriously need a tutorial! Seriously, if you're going to give me a skill, at least tell me how to use it! In a lot of fantasy settings, isn't just focusing on a spell enough to cast it? Man, it would be great if it were that easy. Ahhhhh... ha. Well, it's not like complaining is going to make an explanation appear.

---

I peek out from behind a crag.

Small Rock Turtle — LV 2

Yeah. It's a turtle with a rock on its back. It's certainly quite large, but I don't think it's any much larger than a Galapagos tortoise. Really, compared to the

other things I've seen so far, this really doesn't make a strong impression. Oh, wait, didn't its name say "Small"? Is this a... baby?

***Small Rock Turtle:*** *The juvenile form of a Rock Turtle.*

Ah, is that that the case? I see! This is a child, you say? I definitely do not want to meet its mother.

Well, then, shall we get started? It doesn't seem like my opponent's noticed me just yet... so! Let's get right in with a sneak attack!

I leap out from behind my crag and charge in at full speed. I leap onto the turtle's rocky shell, and stick it with my silk!

Nwhooa! It threw me off! My threads still managed to get attached quite firmly, though. The turtle's stuck in plac— aaaaAAAAAAAH!

The turtle snapped my threads and is charging straight at me!

Wha?! Retreat! Retreat! I jump to the side right before it hits.

*Crash!!*

The turtle charges forward until it hits the wall with a spectacular impact. Whoooooah. If I had gotten hit by that, I'd have gotten pancaked, right? Really, this is the first time I've seen a foe that can tear through my webs. This is bad, right?!

The turtle spins around to face me. Another charge! I dodge it! *Crash!* Another! I dodge! *Crash!!* Another!! Agh! That's enough!!

As I dodge the latest charge, I leave a thread behind to catch the turtle's leg. It trips and falls, but the momentum from its charge sends it tumbling. It lands on its back! Like this, you're going to have a hard time getting back up, aren't you, turtle? Heh, as if I would even let you try.

*Chomp!*

Sure, if I had gotten hit, I'd have died... but if I don't get hit, there's no problem!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *The reference here is a Japanese Buddhist one, to the mythical River of Three Crossings (Sanzu-no-kawa). It's very similar to the River Styx: it is an extremely dangerous river that the dead must cross to enter the afterlife.*
-

## Chapter 020

### I'm a spider, I'm right behind ya~!

Beating that turtle was tough! Even after I managed to flip it over, I tried to bite it to death, but that jerk retreated into its shell! I almost got my fangs pinched off when it sucked its head in. Of course, with my pathetic strength, I had no way to yank it back out, so I had to kind of just let poison dribble from my fangs into the head hole. That certainly got its attention! It shot its head back out of its shell, thrashing wildly, and I sunk my fangs into its helpless neck.

Then, I got to see what turtle tastes like. It was the first time ever since I was reborn that I'd gotten to taste meat that wasn't poisonous! It was chewy, and didn't taste very good.

Umf. I didn't get hurt this time! I was able to dodge every single one of my opponent's attacks. Of course, that turtle just kept charging me over and over like an idiot, and it's not like it was very fast at all, so I had all the time in the world to get out of the way. It's not like I'm some grand master at evasion, I just faced an opponent that was perfect for me.

Hmmmm. Although, I kind of feel like I'm a definitely faster than I was before. I know that all of my stats go up when I level, but I really don't feel much of an effect on most of them. My speed, though, has definitely and notably increased. Compared to when I was fighting the frog, I'm way faster. Looks like us Taratekts are extremely specialized in speed! Nevertheless, fighting purely via evasion is impossible.

Yeah! My speed and my threads are my greatest weapons. With these two, there's one strategy that's exactly tailored to me: sneak attacks!

Hm? That's cowardly? Cowardice means jack shit in a life-or-death fight! Think of this like a preemptive strike. That's not cowardice at all! Well, a

preemptive strike does tend to decide the course of a battle.

What? I'm not going to get any useful combat experience? This is most certainly combat! You upon your lofty throne could not possibly understand it!

Well, I say that I'm going to try sneak attacks, but there's only like a fifty-fifty chance I can actually pull it off, right? We're in a danger zone! The other monsters aren't just blithely wandering through, they're going to be on the lookout for danger. If I can actually pull off a sneak attack, I stand to gain a lot... probably. If it fails, though, then I'm going to have to make a lot of really snappy decisions based on how the situation unfolds.

The big problem is any other monsters that could rip off my threads like the turtle did. Seriously, the threads I had thought were impervious to all but flame can be torn off? My Spider Silk skill is level six. It's the highest skill I have! Tearing through my silk basically equals defeating me. I'm really glad that turtle was such a good match with the rest of my abilities. Other monsters, though. Just the thought of other silk-ripping monsters is terrible. Granted, I may have been over-relying on my threads a little bit. I'm going to keep this idea at the edge of my thoughts from now on.

---

After that, I wandered through the labyrinth for a bit, but didn't find any other monsters. I'm getting sleepy, so I'm calling it for today. Time to retire to my simple home.

---

Ah, the breaking of the dawn! ...Well, uh, I don't actually know if it's morning or not, but, uh, I'm awake now. Resuming my explorations. Seriously, though, this dungeon really is extremely huge. I've been wandering around ever since I got myself lost in this labyrinthine section, and there's no sign of escape. Whenever I hit an intersection, I always take the rightmost fork. I remember hearing that keeping your right hand on the dungeon's wall is a great way to keep yourself from getting lost. It's easier to retrace your steps if you're following a rule, anyway. Plus, I can always follow the trail of silk that I keep unconsciously leaving behind me as I walk.

I continue to steadily step through these labyrinthine corridors, but there's no sign of the exit. I keep Appraisal running in the background, but all it's saying is

the usual: labyrinth wall and labyrinth floor. I don't really have any accurate way to measure my distance, but if I were to low-ball an estimate, I'd say I've walked several dozen kilometers so far. Ugh, now that I'm thinking about it, that really is seriously far! If I were still a human, walking this kind of distance would just straight-up kill me.

Ah, here comes today's first prey. Oooh, and it's a kind I've never seen before! It looks kind of like a centipede, with its many rustling legs. First off: Appraisal.

Elro Ferekt — (*failed to appraise statistics*)

Hm? Failed? Ahhh, the level is missing! Huh, looks like Appraisal can fail! It's my first time seeing this happen. Well, it's not like it failing gave me any less information than what I usually get, so it doesn't really matter for now.

Ah, wait, hold on, hold on. Could it maybe have failed because our levels are too different? If that's the case, this centipede would have to be way stronger than me. Hmmm? I'm not really getting that kind of feeling off of it, though... maybe level differences don't have any effect on Appraisal at all? That's all well and good, but if it's really just a case where it's hiding its true skill...?

...Man, even if I keep waffling, there isn't really any excuse. Being a woman is all about courage, right? Are we going to do this?!

Without making a noise, I quietly creep behind my foe. *Slide, slide, slide.* Greetings! Die!

---

My sneak attack was a complete success. It was such a complete success that it was almost an anticlimax. All of that worrying I had been doing about the centipede being crazy tough was all in my head. It wasn't able to rip apart my webs like the turtle could, so I was able to tie it up without any problems. Then I bit it with my poison fangs until it stopped moving.

You'd think you know how disgusting centipedes would taste just from looking at them, but this is seriously gross. On top of that, it's got some weird poison, so after eating it I feel kind of weird. My entire body feels kind of... stiff.

Argh! Ever since I was reborn as a spider, I haven't gotten to eat a single



delicious thing! This is seriously a first-world problem, but I want tastier food.  
Aaaaah, someone, anyone, even a cup noodle will do!

---

## Chapter S02

### The Fourth Prince

I feel warm, almost like I'm submerged in pleasant water. I drift, wrapped in this warm embrace, and feel at peace. After a while, this comes to an end, and I'm pushed through a tiny hole into the outside world. I feel uneasy about being pushed out of that warm, safe place, but once I'm out, the world seems to open up before me.

This is my oldest memory.

---

"Your Highness, please come down from there! You'll catch a cold."

As I sit at the window, gazing outside, a maid calls out to me. Just as she says, it is quite cold out there. Everything outside is covered in a thick blanket of snow. Watching the snow fall is quite a pleasant way to pass the time, but it seems like I've been sitting here for quite some time. Recently, I seem to lose track of time easily when I'm concentrating.

"Alright, there, up we go!"

The maid *picks me up* and sets me down on the bed. The bed is huge, almost too big for just one person, but there's already another person here: a very young baby, sleeping pleasantly and soundly. This crib seems to have been custom-made so the two of us could sleep comfortably next to each other.

By now, it should be quite obvious: I am a baby.

It may seem strange for a baby to be able to think so clearly, but I possess all of the faculties that I had in my previous life. I had been a perfectly ordinary, unassuming high school student, but something happened and before I knew it I was suddenly a baby.

It looks like this is reincarnation: the thing where a dead person is reborn as another. This, of course, means that my previous life is over. The last thing I remember was sitting in Japanese Literature. I watched a hole open up in the empty air of the classroom, and then my memories abruptly cut off.

Holes in spacetime do not generally tend to appear on Earth. That's probably what killed me. Then, for some reason, I was reincarnated with my memories from my previous life.

If you were to ask me if I had any regrets, I really couldn't say that I didn't. Far from it, really. I was still in the height of my youth. I wanted to hang out some more with my friends, and I never got the chance to try dating a girl my age. My parents, my grandparents, I died before any of them. I've left them with such a heavy burden. I get depressed whenever I think about how I'm never going to see them again.

I'm worried about what happened to everyone else at school after I died. I remember a huge explosion when that crack opened up in the air. It certainly killed me, but what about everyone else? Kyouya and Kanata... my neighbor Hasebe... did everyone die along with me? If I think about it, that's really scary. That morning, I greeted them like it was no big deal, but now I'll never be able to see them again.

---

Ever since I was reincarnated, I've been fighting my way through the uneasiness that has been gripping me. Of course I would be uneasy: I was suddenly reborn as a baby, with no knowledge of how I had gotten here. Furthermore, I wasn't reborn in Japan. I wasn't even reborn on Earth. This is another world entirely.

This took me a little while to figure out. I didn't understand anything they were saying, and I haven't been outside this nursery very much, so there's many things that it's taken me a while to learn. At first, I thought that I was in some European country. Then, however, I saw someone use magic, and it was immediately obvious that I had thought wrong.

This world has magic. The first time I saw it was when a high-ranking priest came to bestow a blessing on me. My body was wrapped in a sparkling light, and an overflowing strength welled up within me. You might think that it was a

trick, or my imagination, but this was of a level that couldn't be covered by such a trivial explanation. It would be way too hard to fake what I felt then.

I was excited about the existence of magic as soon as I found out about it. Even still, after the initial excitement faded, I was back to being uneasy. Am I going to be able to make it in a world of magic? I was an extremely ordinary guy in my previous life. Back in Japan, this didn't cause me any problems, but this world might not tolerate such an ordinary person. Am I going to be able to live up to what's expected of me? I don't know, and it's making me nervous.

I desperately set to learning the local language. Not being able to understand anyone around me was even worse than I had ever imagined. I had no idea what anyone was saying. I never thought I could ever feel so helpless and alone. I felt so isolated, like I was the only person in the world.

The uneasiness from being reborn into another world, from not knowing the language, from not knowing if I'd be able to survive, all of these compounding fears weighed heavily on me. I was saved, though, by the baby girl peacefully sleeping next to me. My sister, born of a different mother. She has no worries at all, sleeping peacefully as if nothing in the world could possibly go wrong. Well, it's only natural for a baby. Babies can't do anything without help, and must rely on others to take care of them. A real baby is such a fragile existence. The only reason why I'm so worried is because of all of the memories I've brought with me from my previous life.

That's when I realized. I have all of this experience from before, so I should undoubtedly be stronger, mentally, than my sister. Yet why was she sleeping so peacefully, when I was so burdened by worry? I'm this kid's big brother, and an older brother shouldn't make his little sister worry. I need to be an awesome big brother that she can look up to.

I may have just been putting on a brave face for my sister, but I found myself worrying less and less. My troubles haven't all gone away, but now I have something to hold on to: I want to protect my helpless little sister.

I've focused on learning the language and, little by little, have come to understand what people are saying around me. I wanted to be able to move around as soon as I could, so I flailed my little baby limbs around to gain

strength. Thanks to that, I learned to crawl far earlier than most babies. I kept my motivation up by remembering that I was going to be the kind of older brother that my sister was going to want to brag about.

Thus begins the story of the fourth prince of the Analeicht Kingdom, Slaine Zagan Analeicht.

---

## Chapter 021

### HP/MP/SP

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

Oh, finally! Appraisal’s level went up! The information barrage hasn’t really been making me woozy lately, so this is great timing. Now, what will you show me this time, Appraisal? > Small Lesser Taratekt — LV 6 — (no name)

Huh? There’s... no change? No, wait, underneath my species name, there’s a few horizontal colored lines. What are these...?

#### HP Gauge

I unintentionally Appraised the green line on top, so now it’s quite obvious what it represents. “HP” is an abstraction that show up in so many video games, after all. It stands for “hit points”, but what’s important is that it’s a representation of my physical health. When I take damage, they’re depleted, and when I run out, well, game over. This new meter has appeared in my Appraisal results!

This is a pleasant surprise! Until now, I’ve had to estimate how much damage I’d taken in my head, and didn’t really have any other good way to check. Now, I’ve got an health bar, so I can tell at a glance what my condition is like!

Right now, my health bar is just about full. It looks like it might be a little bit decreased: at the very right of the bar, there’s a short little black section. Ummmm... I really would like to figure out how to get actual numbers out of this, but even still, this is a real luxury.

Now, under my health bar are three more bars. Let’s start by checking out this

blue one, immediately below my HP.

## MP Gauge

Ah, that's to be expected. If there's HP, there's got to be MP. This must be showing how much magic power I have available! Of course, since I have no idea how to cast any of my magic, it's not like I really care... It probably only goes down when you cast a spell, and since I have no spells to cast, this is probably never going to drop.

The real puzzle is the identity of these last two bars. One's yellow and the other's red, and they're arranged so closely together that they almost look like one bar. I have no clue what these could possibly represent! Welp... Appraise.

## SP Gauge

Hm? SP? Skill Points? Hmmm? Why would I need a bar for those? Wait, I'm jumping to conclusions again. This probably isn't for skill points. SP is an abbreviation, but I have no good ideas of what it could stand for. Well, let's go ahead and Appraise "SP".

***SP: Stamina points.***

Oh? Aaaah! It really isn't skill points, but a different word with the same first letter! That's way too confusing.

Hoofh. Even so, "stamina", huh. Is this the physical equivalent of my mana bar? Is it going to go down when I exercise? Hmmm? Wait, why are there two meters for it, and why is the yellow bar on top full up while the red one on bottom already has a third of it missing? What's the difference? Let's try running "stamina points" through Appraisal.

***Stamina points: points that are consumed through exercise.***

Ah, yep. I still don't get it. Ohh, well, if I keep an eye on it, I'll be able to figure it out eventually, right? If I can, I should try to figure out how to keep this Appraisal notification open so that I can always see my health bar. Maybe I can set Appraisal to continuously cast on myself... like... this? Ah, yeah! Not bad, if I

do say so myself. Now I can always look to see how much health I have, unless I take it down voluntarily. This is seriously convenient!

Although... it really is convenient to see my own meters... but isn't seeing my enemy's HP and MP going to give me a ridiculous advantage? I can look at its health to figure out how many more hits it's got left in it, and if it's a magic user I can keep an eye on its MP so that I can figure out when it's my turn to strike. It's not like I've found any magic-specialized monsters so far, though. Regardless, being able to know even a tiny bit of the opponent's stats is a huge advantage in combat! Ah, Appraisal, how could I have doubted how god-tier OP you were? Heheheh. I saw this coming! I deliberately picked up such a useless skill because I knew it was going to grow into something wonderful. Of course I knew it was going to be useless from the start! You can't prove otherwise!

Well now, eyes forward, marching, marching. Oh! Found a monster.

Elro Ferekt — LV 3 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

I would like to retract my previous statement. This is useless after all! How did I make such a serious mistake...? Ugh, I'm such an idiot for getting my hopes up.

Regardless, here's another centipede. What to do? Hmm. A sneak attack might not really work. It hasn't spotted me yet, but it's facing this way, so I'm not going to be able to get behind it.

Wait, I just had a brilliant idea!

I stealthily creep up the wall and make my way towards the ceiling. Having a spider's body sure is convenient sometimes! Oop, hanging upside down on a ceiling is actually pretty tricky. It's not that bad, though, if I brace myself well I'm in no danger of falling.

Like this, I slowly creep along the ceiling. You can do it, legs! ...Hm? Oh, my stamina bar is going down! No time for that now, though, I have a plan to concentrate on.

I arrive over the unsuspecting centipede. All right! I'm so close, yet he doesn't see me. I stick a thread to the ceiling, and slowly descend until I'm right behind him.



Then I leap! The centipede tenses up in fear, but it's far too late! I spin it around and around, rolling it up in my silk, and then I go in for the kill! *Chomp!* Ahahaha! How do you like my new strategy, codenamed "look out, I'm right above you"?! I'd say it's a pretty overwhelming success!

Well, once again, time to eat.

Umf. As I eat, I go back to contemplating my stamina bar. While I was clinging to the ceiling, the yellow bar was steadily decreasing. When I braced myself, the rate of change went down a little bit. Now, though, it's completely back up to full. Hm?

**"Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Paralysis Resistance (LV 1)]."**

Oh... oh!! Centipede, you were hiding a paralysis attack from me?! Man, if my sneak attacks hadn't worked, these fights would have been way tougher. I'm going to have to be more careful next time.

Hm? Hmmmm? Doesn't it look like the lower red part of my stamina bar is increasing? I remember it being about a third of the way empty, but it's slowly been creeping back up. It's only a quarter empty, now. Why, I wonder? Why would my stamina start increasing...?

...Oh, yeah, I ate something. Aha! That's it! I see, I see! I think I understand a little bit.

To summarize, it looks like the red bottom bar represents how much overall energy I can muster in the long term. That means the yellow one on top represents my short-term stamina?

To test it out, I took off running at full speed, causing the yellow bar to start draining very quickly. It soon ran out completely, perfectly coinciding with me exhausting my last bit of strength.

*Wheeze, wheeze.*

Ugh, going for a run immediately after eating, I must be some kind of idiot. My stomach really hurts. Seriously.

This clinches it, though. The yellow bar is my instantaneous energy reserves. If

that runs out, I'll be left here trying to catch my breath. It seems to recover just as quickly as it's depleted, though. After I got my breathing under control, it started filling right back up.

So, the red bar on the bottom must be my overall endurance. After all that running, it went down just a little bit. Man, I don't know what would happen if my endurance meter hit zero, but it can't be good. Maybe I won't be able to move at all, and that's one of the least punishing things that come to mind. It looks like it's recovered via eating, but I'm definitely going to need to keep an eye on this.

---

## Chapter 022

### The Spider Silk Experiments

My explorations of this labyrinth are going fairly well. In fact, everything's going so well that I'd be laughing out loud if I had lungs. This part of the labyrinth seems to be the territory of the centipedes, so there's a lot of them here. They've been super accommodating in helping me gather XP! Their reaction times are extremely slow, so I've had no problems at all catching them with my sneak attacks. Whether it's from behind or above, my victory is almost always assured. Thanks to that, defeating them is easy!

I've killed a ton of these so far, and my level has gone all the way up to seven. Unfortunately I didn't receive any level-up bonuses to my skills, but constantly eating this paralytic meat has brought my Paralysis Resistance up to 2. This place is great! I can farm up XP, and I can even work on leveling my ever-useful Paralysis Resistance. What an excellent hunting ground.

Of course, it hasn't been 100% perfectly easy. I'm still diligently trying to gain more practical combat experience, so I've been experimenting with variations on my sneak attack.

The biggest weakness of my threads is that I can only release it from my bottom. As such, if I want to stick any silk onto my opponents, I have to point my butt at them. I have to pose propped up on my two hind legs and stick my butt way out, or otherwise face directly away from my opponent. This is, of course, is a very vulnerable position to be in, so in order to compensate I've been either attaching my silk while I'm already on top of my enemy, or I bombard them with it while I jump overhead.

Even still, those are still pretty dangerous methods. Sure, if my threads hit, then my victory is basically set in stone. However, if I miss... there's a huge

chance it will seriously backfire. If I'm on top of my opponent, dodging their counterattacks is extremely difficult; likewise, if I'm soaring through the air, I'm at serious risk of being shot down like my idiot brother did back then. It's not quite what you'd call a "high-risk, high-reward" strategy.

Well, once I'd acknowledged the problem, the next step was to come up with some new strategies to keep myself safe against enemies I can't get my threads attached. The solution is this, my new weapon: the portable web! Basically, I've got a tiny little web stretched between my forelegs. It gets rid of the vulnerable-pose problem, since I can easily hit with it while charging forward. Now that I no longer need to stick my butt out in that unbelievable stance to get my opponent stuck, this is going to be way easier.

Of course, there are drawbacks. While I've got one of these webs on standby, my forelegs are otherwise useless. Yeah, I've still got six more legs, but it's still pretty inconvenient. The other problem is that I have to make these well in advance. Well, luckily for me, I'm a pro at building nets, so it wouldn't be that bad.

This is quite a magnificent low-risk, high-reward tactic!

I tried a bunch of other things, but all of them ended in failure.

I wanted to come up with a strategy to protect me against the sneak attacks of others, so I dug up my old idea of an enemy-detecting thread. The basic idea is to have a whole bunch of invisibly-fine threads floating in the air. If they were to catch on something, like, say, an enemy, I'd feel the vibration and be able to react. This is a similar idea to how I had a bunch of fine threads strung up in and around my home, but, in practice... there's a few differences between stringing something up and letting it float around.

My unattended seeker-threads had the unfortunate tendency to bump into to either themselves or the wall. Of course, this caused them to constantly vibrate, one after another, which wound up being a huge distraction. I could probably sort it out in my head if I were to concentrate hard enough, but then I wouldn't be paying attention to anything else, which is really putting the cart before the horse. For now, I have to put my plans for an enemy-seeking thread aside.

Next, I wanted to try making myself some silken armor to try to shore up my

terrible defenses. The results, I have to say, were awful. It's not like I can't make any clothing, but wearing it is basically impossible. I'm a spider, you know? I don't have useable hands like I did when I was a human, and my body's got a really weird shape to it, so no matter how hard I tried I couldn't figure out how to get anything on.

How about just wrapping myself in thread, you ask? That's also no good. I can certainly get a bunch of thread wrapped around me, but unless I do it perfectly, it's probably just going to wind up getting tangled around me and restricting my movements. My speed is my greatest asset, you know? If I were to do it, I'd have to wrap myself up super carefully... which doesn't work for the same reasons that make it impossible to wear normal clothes in the first place.

Even still, if I somehow managed to get some sort of armor on, it's useless if it's not something I can take off easily. When I eat, for instance, my body tends to inflate. If I'm wearing any sort of restrictive clothing when I start swelling up like a ball, wouldn't that be extremely painful?

Things might be a little bit different if I could borrow someone's time to help me get in and out of my armor, but without human hands or even the ability to see most of my body, I'm going to have to abandon this idea.

Ummf. Now that I'm thinking about it, being a spider has its pluses and minuses. I can leap through the air and cling to the walls, but not having hands seriously puts a huge damper on my abilities. Human hands are superbly useful. I now understand this from the bottom of my heart.

Incidentally, all of this experimentation didn't get my Spider Silk skill level up at all. Yeah, as I thought, a high-level skill has much higher proficiency requirements for advancement. Well, it's not like I can really spend a bunch of time meaninglessly spewing out thread, like I was doing back in my home. Running around outside is way more dangerous than the safety of my home, so I want to make sure I'm in top form at all times. I could only really experiment as much as I did because there's plenty of food around here in the form of centipedes.

This round of experiments was fraught with failure, but quite a few valuable things. In the future, I'll keep an eye out for even more opportunities to try

some new things out.

---

## Chapter 023

### **I got carried away! I'm sorry! Forgive me!**

Today, like every other day, I'm hunting centipedes. Maaan. It's Centipede Heaven, here! They look pretty gross, but they're really pretty awesome prey if you don't look at them too closely. Well, my sensibilities really aren't so delicate. I think their rusty little legs are actually kind of charming. Centipedes are the best!

My Paralysis Resistance skill is up to level three, and I'm going to hit level eight soon, right? Seriously, thank you, little buddies.

Just now, I tried to see if I could take two of them on at once, and I did remarkably well, considering. The first one I did in with a sneak attack, but the second I had a pretty tense battle with. In a straight-up fight, centipedes seem to be remarkably quick! Hah, well, not as quick as me. It looks like their attacks are largely limited to biting. Their paralytic venom would probably do me in if I were to get bitten... but, y'know, if I don't get hit, there's no problem at all. As long as I'm wary of the bite, everything else is easy. I've finally found an entire race of beings weaker than me!

It looks it's not just sneak attacks that are effective against these guys. I can hit them straight-on too! MwahahaHA! I'm so STROOOONG! I almost can't stop laughing.

They're also super-easy to eat, which is awesome. They may look huge when they're still rustling around, but the actual volume of meat inside is surprisingly small. One of them is enough to sate my appetite in the short term, but is nowhere near enough to fill me up entirely. Thus, I've been eating every scrap of every centipede I've encountered, leaving nothing behind. Waste not, want not. I'm a pretty frugal person, so I well understand that waste is the greatest of

sins. These centipedes are great, though, since I can eat the entire thing and not need to worry about wasting anything.

It's really quite nice of the centipedes, to be born solely for the purpose of filling my belly! Ehehehehhh. I've been living my life super-cautiously until now, so it really can't hurt me to have some fun once in a while?

---

Humming and exploring, humming and exploring~! Well, I don't really have any way to hum for real, so I was just humming in my head. ...Vocal cords aside, do I even have a nose to begin with? Ah, well, doesn't matter.

Oh? Looks like the path forks here. Neither of them look much like a dead end though.

It's a little weird. This labyrinth is enormous, and I haven't seen a single dead end! While I've been exploring the labyrinth, I haven't hit any parts of a path where I needed to think about turning around. It's great to know that I'm not going to run out of corridor if I'm being chased by something, but thinking about how huge this dungeon must be just makes me sigh.

What if this world, this entire world, is just one big underground dungeon? I don't think that's the case, but I've certainly not been able to find an exit, much less leave and take a look at the outside myself. It really could be true.

I'm sure that the outside world exists, but even so, there's a chance that my ineptitude could wind up making me live out my entire life in this dungeon. If that's the case, I'd really like to die of old age while searching for the exit, but it's way more likely that I'll end up dying prematurely. Hm, I was just thinking about old age, but I have no idea what my natural lifespan actually is. Just based solely on size, might I live only about as long as a large dog? At the very least, I'd like to live longer than I did in my previous life.

Well, let's put these useless thoughts aside.

The path forks at the top of a huge cliff. Before me, an enormous cavern yawns. Has my journey through these maze-like tunnels finally come to an end? I wonder what's next! I really hope it's not a super-dangerous zone like the one I was born in, with all of the cannibalism and the giant spiders and the huge crowds of monsters. It doesn't matter how long my lifespan is, it's not enough



to deal with all of that.

Ah, anyhow, what should I do now? I quickly glance down into the pit.

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Ferekt — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)* and so on, and so on.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

Grrk! My... head... HURTS! Information from Appraisal blasts into my brain like a punch to the face. Whoa, I almost passed out. That was bad, that was bad. If I overdo it with Appraisal, I'll get too much information for my brain to handle, leaving me with a monstrous headache. Well this is useful information to have, now isn't it! Fainting would have only been natural.

.....Hang on, I was too busy not passing out, what did Appraisal tell me?

I deliberately look over the edge of the cliff. Yeah, it's a cliff, but it really only looks like it's one meter deep. The cavern before me is pretty huge, but it really doesn't feel like a vast, empty space. After all, it's completely covered in centipedes.

Whaa?!

What what what what what what?!?! Centipedes! Centipedes!!!! All I see are centipeeeeeeeedes!!!! This is disgusting! This goes beyond just gross, this is straight-up disgusting.

Hmm? Centipedes, might I ask what you are looking at? Me? I can't imagine why you'd all be looking at...

I need to get out of here. I must become the wind! Quickly, from whence I came!

*Rumblerrumblerrumblerrumblerrumble!!*

Eeeeeeeek! They're chasing me! They're chasing me! I'm sorry! I'm sorry!! I got carried away!!! Forgive me! Seriously, please!! Forgive meee!

My yellow stamina meter is empty. Ugh, it hurts to keep going, but if I stop, I die!! I don't care if it hurts as bad as dying, I must! Keep! Going!! In place of my yellow meter, the red one starts to slowly decrease.

In the end, although it cost me about half of my red stamina bar, I escaped the army of centipedes.

Man, I seriously thought I was going to die.

---

## Chapter 024

### Weak.

Haaah. Centipedes are scary. Seriously, what just happened? Man, that swarming mass of violence struck fear into my heart. Ugh. I'm beat. My yellow stamina meter, which shows my short-term energy, ran out, but I kept running and running. My legs are trembling! I should really call it quits for today.

I turn around one more time, just to see if the centipede brigade has caught up to me. Good, all clear, all clear. I string up my threads, and put together another simple home. As soon as I feel like I'm safe within my webs, all of the strength leaves my body.

Ahh, well, that was pretty traumatic. They're pretty weak one-on-one, but if there's that many of them? Seriously dangerous. Plus, those things can paralyze me! If one of them managed to bite me just once, I'd fall prey to their paralytic venom. All that's left after that would be to drag my immobile body back to their nest and slowly devour me. Even just thinking about it is awful.

I really should have been asking myself why there were so many centipedes around here. I mean, not just that, but, why wasn't I wondering where the other monsters were? Centipedes are weak as hell. These guys make such good prey! Why didn't I think it was odd that there weren't any other predators feeding on these guys? Maybe they didn't want to eat centipedes because of the paralytic poison, but, seriously, this is a dungeon filled with poison-attribute monsters. That's a pretty flimsy excuse.

So, either all of the other monsters around here know to steer clear of the centipedes, or the centipedes used their numbers to sweep in and murder any intruders. My speed's at the level where I was just barely able to escape, but that might be way trickier for the other monsters. Getting bit while running

away, and then getting set upon by uncountable centipedes? Way. Too. Scary. to think about.

Us weak monsters need to come up with ways to work around our weaknesses, if we want to survive. I, for instance, really suck in a straight-up fight, but I can kill things way stronger than me once I've got them trapped in my webs. It's because I'm so weak that I can't afford to slip up. I think I've learned my lesson, this time.

I've somehow been able to live pretty securely as of late, and, really, these centipedes are tasty. Thanks to all that, grinding up my level has been remarkably easy.

Oh, that reminds me! When I accidentally appraised the entire centipede brigade at once, Appraisal's level went up! Talk about a lucky strike, seriously. Well, first off, I should take a closer look at the Appraisal results that I'm constantly pulling up on myself. I didn't really have time to do that while I was being chased by that centipede swarm.

Small Lesser Taratekt — LV 7 — (no name) Statistics: Weak

Are you kidd... "Statistics: Weak"?! That's way too harsh! I mean, I know I'm weak, but still... could you maybe try being a little less blunt! Man, if Appraisal is calling me weak, then I guess that really does mean that I'm weak in the eyes of the world. Haaaaaah. I slump defeatedly.

Wait, no, wasn't I just thinking that I couldn't let myself get careless, even around weak enemies? I have my silk! Sure, I might be physically weak, but my silk is strong! Defeat isn't in my vocabulary, if I've got my silk. So, seriously, why are you calling me weak? I might be a bit biased, but I'm pretty strong if I can gain an advantage! Whether I lure them into a silken trap or sneak up on them from above, immobilizing my opponent and finishing it off with my poison fangs is painless. Yeah. I fight really dirty. It's interesting, though, to see just how quickly I go back to being weak once I'm confronted face-to-face.

Really, the problem is figuring out how to keep everyone playing on my terms. If I let my opponents set the pace of the fight, all of my advantages are worthless. Ah, well, it's not a big problem if I can manage to keep control of

things every time, you know.

Well, I'm tired, I'm going to get some sleep.

---

I've woken up. I'm still weighed down by fatigue, but I've woken up nonetheless. What is this... sensation? I don't really know, but I've got a bad feeling about it.

I hurriedly get up and run over to start adding additional threads to my simple home. There, the source of my troubles is revealed.

Elro Baldarad — LV 9 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

It's a colossal snake, big enough around to swallow a person whole, and at least ten meters long. By looks alone, it's strong. Plus, it's level nine. This is the first time I've seen a monster that's higher level than me. Actually, this is the first time I've seen a monster that's this high-leveled at all! The highest so far has been level four, and in one jump that number's gone up to nine.

It's obviously higher up on the food chain than I am, and its level is higher too. I've got no chance at all if it comes to a fight. I'm seriously breaking out in a cold sweat.

I'm frozen like a deer in the headlights. Er, like a spider in the headlights.<sup>1</sup> My body is rigid with fear, but I somehow make myself move. I slowly back up, putting some distance between myself and the snake.

The snake doesn't just let that happen.

Paying no heed to my webs, it thrusts itself forward! It, of course, gets stuck, but it writhes around, tearing my webs from the walls! I turn around and start running as fast as I can. I slip through the gaps in my simple home to the outside, but in an instant the snake is right behind me, tearing at the webs I just passed through.

My instincts are screaming at me to flee. I don't think I will, though. I saw it. The snake is getting tangled in my webs. It may be able to break them down, but it can't get them off of it completely. Now, it's got the remnants of the first set of webs clinging to it, in addition to being caught in my second set.

I can do this! This fight is on my terms.

I leap onto the snake as it writhes. I immediately start biting at it, while simultaneously spewing more silk from my rear. I somehow pierce through its thick scales, and hit it with my Poison Fang!

The snake starts thrashing as the poison courses through its body. Even though I've bound it with so much silk, it's able to fling itself about with a ton of force! I'm flung against the walls and the ceiling over and over, but I pull through and keep fighting with raw grit and will!

My yellow stamina meter is draining, and my green health meter goes down every time I'm flung against the wall. My red stamina meter also seems to be decreasing with every thread I release. If that runs out, I probably won't be able to release any more threads. It's only a matter of time, then, before the snake will be able to tear itself free. I have to beat it before that happens.

I keep biting and spraying threads with reckless abandon. Gradually, gradually, the snake's struggles grow weak. I've long since exhausted my yellow meter, and my red meter is down to about ten percent, but the snake finally stops moving entirely.

Just because I'm weak, doesn't mean you can take me lightly!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *More idioms! The original phrase is something like "A frog caught in a snake's glare" (蛇に睨まれた蛙), which basically just means that the speaker is frozen, paralyzed in shock. Unfortunately we don't have an idiom in English that simultaneously mentions snakes and captures the feel of a creature frozen in fear, so I had to go with "deer in the headlights" so that I could more accurately preserve the joke. ("I'm like a frog, no wait, a spider, caught in a snake's glare" would be more literal.)*
-

## Chapter 025

### Tasty, tasty snake.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you have grown from level 7 to level 8. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Pain Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you have grown from level 8 to level 9. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Fang (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6 and your skill [Night Vision (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Night Vision] skill has reached its maximum level, and a new skill, [Visible Range Expansion (LV 1)] has been unlocked. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

Whoa, that’s a huge amount of growth. Looks like beating a foe much stronger than you gives a ton of experience, no matter what world you’re in. In the blink of an eye, my level went up by two.

That snake was certainly quite a formidable opponent. If it had been a full-on fight, there’s not even a sliver of a chance that I would have won. A powerful body. A hide covered in extremely tough scales. Speed that might even eclipse mine, if the few times it lunged at me were any indication. To top it all off, venom. As a snake, there is no doubt that its bite carries a powerful venom.

Even after restraining it, I think my odds were still only about 50/50. Leveling up may have fully healed all of my wounds, but I had taken a tremendous amount of damage before then. My stamina is only just barely still positive. That was seriously dangerous.

But to go with that huge risk, the return was equally huge, you know! When I

was tirelessly overhunting those centipedes, I felt like I was on a nice, steady path to eventually becoming level eight. I never thought that jumping all the way up to level nine in one go was even possible!

I'm definitely excited about leveling up, but the skill increases I got were also huge! Pain Resistance going up is nice on its own, but Poison Fang went up as well! It's one of my biggest trump cards, second only to Spider Silk. As Poison Fang grows, so does my offensive capacity. Well, hm, it's definitely worth remembering that Poison Fang is basically my only offensive options, so it would be really awful to face something with a high tolerance for poison.

Next up is probably the most interesting one from this level-up: Night Vision. Yeah. Now that it was brought up, it's really not strange at all that I should have it. The light of the sun doesn't, of course, reach this deep into the dungeon. In fact, there's no light at all! Yet I can still see clearly in this inky blackness. I'm actually a little surprised that this is because of a skill, I had honestly thought that it was part of the whole spider package.

So, when Night Vision leveled up, my vision seemed to sharpen. What once was murky is now clear and bright. I can clearly and distinctly make out the scenery around me. Skills must max out at level ten. If that weren't the case, then this could level up even more, and I have no idea how my night vision could possibly get any better. Ah, well, maybe it's just Night Vision that has only ten levels.

So, when Night Vision leveled up to ten, as a bonus, I acquired the related skill "Visible Range Expansion" out of nowhere. That's great and all, but I have no idea what it could possibly do! Judging by the name, I thought that it might increase the physical range of my vision, but it really doesn't seem like that's the case. Well, I guess I'll throw this one onto the piles of skills I know nothing about but their name.

At times like these, I really wish I had the ability to appraise my skills. Unfortunately, the only valid targets for Appraisal are things that I can see, and I only know the skill names because the "Voice of Heaven" *said them out loud*. If it's not a thing that's in front of me, I can't appraise it. The Appraisal results, though, feel like they're being written out in my brain. I can see them with my mind's eye, which I guess counts enough.



If I can get Appraisal's level up high enough, maybe my skills will start being displayed as part of the results. Then I'd be able to appraise them directly. Well, until that time, I don't really have much choice but to set these unknown and unusable skills aside.

---

Well then, let's take this huge thing that I just barely managed to kill... and eat it! To start, I put up a new simple home so that other monsters wouldn't want to barge in on me and steal a piece. This thing is absolutely huge, so huge that I probably won't be able to eat it all in one go. I should stick around here, then, until I've finished it all up. I'll put extra care into making this simple home perfect.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Spider Silk (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

Oh, here's another good thing! The Spider Thread skill, which almost never seemed to acquire any experience, finally leveled up. What have I been doing differently? Did this happen because I was using my threads so heavily while fighting the snake? My two primary offensive skills are Poison Fang and Spider Silk, so if I keep fighting, they will of course be going up as well. Seriously, the stat points I get on level-up don't seem to have anywhere near as strong of an effect on my combat effectiveness as my skills do.

Humming to myself, I get back to eating my lunch. Before that, though, I need to peel all of these scales off. These things are seriously way too damn hard! There's no way I can eat them. I really have to do this, otherwise I won't be able to eat at all.

I got them all offffff! Ugggh, I'm beat. That was way more tedious work than I thought. The scales are very tough, and they don't peel off easily, so it took a very long time. It took off nearly a quarter of the red overall-stamina meter, even after leveling up had raised it back up to full! This was definitely heavy labor.

But now, thanks to that, I can eat as freely as I want! So, let's dig in.

Ewwh, bitter! Way too bitter! Is this the poison? If it's this bitter, then this guy must have had a ridiculously powerful venom. Man, it would have been awful if

I had gotten bit!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Resistance (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

Yep. The meat may be bitter, but the skill rank sure is sweet.

---

## Chapter 026

### Anti-shut-inification

It's been a while since I defeated the snake. There's no real way for me to measure time here in the dungeon, so I don't really know how long it's been. In the meantime, all I've really been doing is eating and sleeping. I'm still not done eating the snake, and new food keeps getting itself caught up in my webs, so I can't really leave. I started out by thinking this was a nice little vacation, but I'm starting to get a little worried. If this keeps up, I'm going to become a shut-in again!

I've accidentally amassed quite a mound of monster corpses. Seriously, yeah, a mound of bodies. ...heh, Yamada's body.<sup>1</sup> Y'know, Yamada, a dude from my class? Back in my previous life? Ah, nah, well, it's not like that matters anymore.

What's important is that this pile of meat just won't stop getting taller. I have been diligently killing every single thing that gets stuck in my webs, then onto the pile it goes. Back when I was still living in my real home, I'd eat everything as soon as I caught it. Now, though, I've got this snake to go through, and I don't want to start anything else until I'm done with that, so... yeah, I'm building up quite a pile.

There haven't been any ridiculous bodybuilders who can rip through my webs like that snake did, so for the most part killing everything has been super easy. At some point, a level six monster showed up, and it certainly was strong! ...It's in the pile now, though. Well, just because you've got a high level doesn't mean you're actually strong.

I'm level nine. Going by level alone, I'm on even footing with where that snake was. But the difference in raw battle power is straight-up overwhelming. I wouldn't even trust myself to fight some of these lower-level monsters outside

of my webs!

I really think that there's some kind of species factor that weighs much more heavily into strength than level. If I fought against a foe of a superior species, I'd be at a serious disadvantage, even if we were the same level. You'd think that the difference in level would be a good indicator of relative strength, but it really looks like it only works like that when it's two members of the same species. To give a really extreme example, imagine if that enormous spider from back then was only level one. There's absolutely no way I could win that fight. No matter how hard I tried, a fight against something that huge would end in a flash. I really should be thinking of the difference in level as more of a suggestion.

Now that I think about it, though, when I was fighting that snake, it might have even had a level advantage! Through sheer chance, I only encountered it after I'd put together this simple home to rest in, which is basically the only reason I was able to win. If I were to have come across it unprepared, that would have been it.

So far, three quarters of this snake have vanished into my belly. Man, should I be thinking that I got through three quarters of that enormous thing, or that I still have one more quarter to go? Hm, with the flow of monsters steadily accumulating on top of my pile, I should probably think of it as still having a quarter left.

With this much stored up, there's a serious risk that this stuff is going to start rotting before I can get to it. I mean, I have Decay Resistance, so eating spoiled food might not be the worst thing I could do to my stomach. Even better, if it's just a little bit rotten, I might be able to grind up Decay Resistance's level while I eat! The taste? Man, I've been forcing myself to choke down all this disgustingly bitter poisonous food, I'm sure I can handle a little bit of rot.

Umf. Really, I can't leave until I've gone through all of this food. I think that, if I can somehow finally finish off the rest of this snake, I'll be able to get through the rest of my stores faster than they can accumulate. Assuming, of course, that another huge monster doesn't show up before then. Seriously, if I don't finish this up soon, I'm going to revert back into a crazy shut-in. I may have designed this home as a temporary one, but I've been stuck here long enough that it's

been getting built-up almost as my previous full-scale home.

Hm? Wait, you say? Why would I strengthen my home when all that's going to do is make it catch more monsters, you ask? Hmmmmm?

Nah. Any monster who dares lay eyes upon this fortress will almost certainly flee. My previous home had been designed to lure and catch prey, so my webs had been built out of extremely fine silk, almost impossible to see. This home, though, is built out of thick, tough threads.

Oh, what a coincidence, my webs are vibrating again. Seems like yet another thing has blundered into them. Oof. My food supplies are still increasing, aren't they. I really didn't think gluttony would be so troublesome.

To start with, I walk over to where my prey have been ensnared. It sure seems to be struggling a ton; have I caught another huge monster? If that's the case then there's no way I'm going to be finishing up my food stores anytime soon, which will lead me even further down the path of the shut-in. I was really hoping for a small one! Ugh, too much food. First world problems.

Elro Randanel — LV 3 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Randanel — LV 3 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Randanel — LV 4 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

I caught three things this time, in one go. Ahhhhh, are these the same three that I dealt with back at my original home? Don't tell me these all come as a set. Getting three things at the same time is definitely way more than one big thing. ...In terms of meat, that is.

I tie them all up more securely, pull them out of my web, then wrap all three of them together. This kind of releasable web is a new technique I came up with over the last few days. It's super convenient, I don't have to painstakingly cut through each thread to get things out.

I fix up the hole real quick, then make my way back inside while dragging my bundle. Ugh, this is seriously heavy, dragging all three of them. It would have been a huge pain, but I really should have carried these things in one by one.

HrrrrRRRAGH! Whew, that was heavy to the point where I'm seriously

hurting. Did I strain something? My HP certainly went down. Damn it. I'm going to take it out on these jerks! Sure, this might be extremely unfair, but they're in no position to complain!

So, then, *chomp! Chomp! Chomp!*

**“Experience requirements met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you have grown from level 9 to level 10. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Level requirement met. Small Lesser Taratekt, you are eligible for evolution.”**

Uh, what?

---

*Translator's Notes for this chapter:*

1. *There is an extremely stupid language-locked pun here that I struggled for literally half an hour coming up with a translation to. More literally, it's “The prey that I've killed these past few days are stacked high as a mountain. A mountain... yes, a mountain. (‘yama... sou, yama da.’) It's not Yamada, though.” I have done my very best to localize it, at the cost of somewhat altering the meaning. Please enjoy the bloody, mangled corpse of what was already a stupid pun.*
-

## Chapter 027

### I'm evolving!!!

As I leveled up, I was informed of something completely unexpected. "Evolution", was it? Is that... what I think it is...? Like in that one game, where you catch and raise, uh, pocket monsters, right?

**"You have a choice in evolutionary forms. Please choose between [Lesser Taratekt] and [Small Taratekt]."**

Oh... oh! Ummm, hang on, one sec. Uno momento, por favor.

Okay, let's think this through. This kind of thing is a huge turning point in a person's life. I'm not a person, though, I'm a spider. There's no way I'm going to just pick one randomly.

I'm going to evolve. Well, that's okay. This world's basically a game, right? It's totally not unthinkable for video game evolution to be a thing here. Man, once we start digging, there's no end to the similarities, is there.

Well, when you say "evolution", it really makes me think of a powerup. I'm given the option to evolve, but I really don't have a choice, right? Right. Although... I do remember that there were some games where not evolving was advantageous sometimes. Eh, but those were seriously in the minority of games, so I think evolving is a pretty safe choice.

The problem is, there are two different forms that I have to choose between. "Lesser Taratekt" and "Small Taratekt". Going by the names alone, there's really not that much difference. I'm getting rid of either "Lesser" or "Small" from my species. Aaaaargh, why can't I use Appraisal on what the "Voice of Heaven" says?! I'd be able to find out these differences immediately!

Hmmmmmm. Well, let's just take a stab at it. A Lesser Taratekt is... probably the

adult form of my current species, since I'm just dropping "small" from the name. A Small Taratekt, though, is dropping "lesser". Does that mean that I'd no longer be an "inferior breed" of Taratekt? I'd still be small, though, so I'd still be just a hatchling.

If I'm thinking along the right lines here, and I think I am, my choice is obvious.

It's gotta be Small Taratekt.

I really don't think staying as an "inferior breed" is a good idea. Think about it. If I pick Small Taratekt, I'm guaranteed to have at least one more evolution, from Small Taratekt to a regular Taratekt. I don't know what exactly will change when I evolve, but I know that it's going to be a good power boost, so I should really pick the option that seems like it will give me the most options down the road. Sure, you might want to think that a Lesser Taratekt might also have evolution options, but there's no way I'm going to make such an important decision off of such an unfounded hope.

On top of that, if I become a Lesser Taratekt, I'm probably going to grow larger. This is, quite frankly, terrifying. Adults are, of course, bigger than children, but usually a creature gets bigger gradually. In this ridiculous fantasy world, though, growing up via evolution may work in a "POOF! You're big now!!" kind of fashion. And, really, since I can't guarantee that isn't actually the case, I really, really shouldn't pick that option. I don't think I'd get quite as large as that enormous spider from earlier, but there's a definite possibility that I'd grow too big to fit through these tunnels.

I remember seeing a huge monster, a Finjagoat, a while ago. It was so big that it had trouble fitting down these passageways, even if they're three meters wide. Trying to move around while being that large would seriously suck. Finjagoats probably normally live in a much more spacious part of the cave so, I'd bet that one had gotten lost and wound up in these smaller tunnels.

Since getting big would make it hard for me to move, I'd really rather remain the size I'm at now. So, that's another point in the Small Taratekt's favor.

Right. I've decided. I shall evolve... into a Small Taratekt!!

**"Small Lesser Taratekt, you are now evolving into a Small Taratekt."**



Ah, yep. This started really quickly. The Voice of Heaven(???) blasted its way into my head as unceremoniously as usual, even though this is such a momentous occasion! Please, be a little more respectful! I'm trying very hard to ev...o...l.....v.....e.....

---

**“Evolution has completed. You have become a Small Taratekt. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from evolving: your skill [Taboo (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Corruption Magic (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Decay Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, and your skill [Kartikeya (LV 1)] has been increased to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

Whoa!? Eh? Heh? Did... did I fall asleep?! Wait, no, that really felt more like my consciousness was shattered apart, with how quickly it faded. Did evolving cause this? Hey! Voice of Heaven!! It would have been just a tiny little bit nice to know that evolution causes sudden unconsciousness!!

Hmm? Wait, am I done evolving? I can't really see any differences, physically... ah! Appraisal got turned off. Let me turn it back on real quick, so that I can confirm things for myself...

Small Taratekt — LV 1 — (no name) Statistics: Weak

Oh! Ohhh... ohh? Hmmmmmm? The species name changed! Does that mean evolution was successful? ...Level one, though? Like, does evolving decrease my level? ...Oh no, does it reduce my stats as well?! I have no way to compare! Appraisal still only says I'm weak! ...Ugh, it still only says I'm weak...

Ah, but, now that I'm looking, I can see that my red general-stamina meter has somehow completely emptied itself. Plus, the sluggishness I was feeling from overeating is gone. ...I'm really hungry now. Did evolving seriously burn through all of the food that I had eaten? Well, uh, it's a good thing that I'd been stockpiling so much.

You know, I'm actually really glad this evolution happened safely, because it's risky as hell. I lose consciousness and wake up starving. Next time this happens, I'm going to need to make sure I'm well-prepared.

---

## Chapter 028

### Eating, eating, eating.

In order to restore the stamina that nearly ran out while I was evolving, I've been doing nothing but eating. First to go was the rest of the snake. All of that meat that I was having so much trouble eating before now rests within my belly.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Resistance (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

Just as I finished eating the snake, Poison Resistance's level went up. I got two skill levels out of that thing. Tasty, tasty!

Man, before I evolved, eating this much would have caused my stomach to swell up like a balloon. It's not really doing that anymore, though... where is it going, some kind of pocket dimension? It's like whatever I'm eating is disappearing. While my food stocks are diminishing, though, my red stamina meter is steadily refilling. Hmmmm. I've seen a ton of really strange phenomena since I came to this world, but I think my stomach is the strangest of them all. What the heck is up with this thing?

Well, I shouldn't put too much effort into thinking about this. “It's just that kind of world” is a good enough explanation. I'll leave explaining the rest of these phenomena to the academics.

Anyhow, even after finishing off that snake, my stomach isn't even swelling a little bit, and if it's not swollen, there's no way it's full yet. Plus, my red stamina meter isn't full yet.

Luckily, I've got this huge mound of monster corpses stacked up in my home, stacked tall enough that, before I evolved, I had no idea how I could possibly get

through all of it. I should be able to get even this enormous pile inside my new pocket-dimension belly, hmm...

Well, let's dig in. I eat, and eat, and eat, I do nothing but eating. Umf, in my past life I had such a tiny appetite, but I've become a pretty serious gourmand! I could dominate the competitive eating scene like this.

Ahh, maaan, what is up with my stomach?! I have clearly shoved more food down my throat than the entire volume of my body, yet I can still eat more! It totally, seriously looks like my stomach is connected to a pocket dimension. I know I just said that I was going to leave the thinking to the academics but seriously this is my own body! I have a right to be curious! No matter how curious I am, though, it's not like I can get an answer, so maybe I'm just being impatient... Stop! No thinking! Without thinking about anything, eat in stoic silence!

I eat, and eat, and eat, and... oh? I'm out. ...Whuh? Did I seriously eat all of that food? ...I did. Nothing's left. Seriouslyyy? I'm not even full yet! My stamina meter's not full yet either. Even after all of this food, I'm still not full? Maaan.

Please don't tell me it's going to be like this forever. Please tell me I'm only extra-hungry because I used up all of my energy evolving! I'm going to starve to death otherwise, there's no way I can find that much food. That would suck. That would reeeeeeally suck. Seriously, you know, that's... impossible, right? Seriously, it's impossible, right? If it's true then I just stepped on a really big evolutionary land mine.

Ahh! Now that I'm thinking about it, evolution really is a land mine, isn't it? I passed out, lost all of my energy, and was left defenseless for who knows how long. I was okay because I was in my home, but how do other monsters manage it? Man, I got really, really lucky with this one.

Even though I managed to get through evolving in one piece, running out of energy is a serious problem! Anything that didn't have piles of food stored up like I did would have to drag themselves around, with no energy, hoping to find prey. They'd totally be at a huge disadvantage in a fight, right? Maaaaan, I got lucky. Is this the bonus I get for being the main character, or was it just coincidence? Eh, well, it's not like they'd ever make a spider the protagonist,

anyway. My life has been sufficiently awful so far that I can't really say I've been lucky overall.

There's a definite chance that this is going to happen again when I hit level ten, so I need to make sure that I'm prepared for it, starting from when I hit level nine. I happened to stumble on the perfect combination of circumstances for a flawless evolution, but if I'm not set up for it next time, then there's no chance it's going to go anywhere near as smoothly as this. Ahh, seriously, bringing down that snake was the best thing that could have happened! If I hadn't been forced to sit still and eat through its corpse, I wouldn't have made a home, and wouldn't have accidentally stockpiled all of this food. Sir Snake, I thank you, from the bottom of my heart!

Now then! While I've certainly recovered a bit, my belly is still not full. And, since I've cleaned out my larder, there's no need for me to stick around here any more. Let's anti-shut-in-ify! And so, as I set off on my aimless journey, I bid farewell to the home that has taken care of me.

Thank you, my second home! Though I may have arrived thinking that my stay would be brief, you kept me safe for as long as I needed to stay. Farewell!

I depart triumphantly. My first order of business is to fill up my stomach, which means finding prey to hunt. Once that's done... I guess I'm going back to wandering the dungeon, looking for the exit if I can.

My next evolution is probably going to require me to get bigger. My size didn't change as a result of this evolution, so the possibility is still out there that evolving will make me get way bigger all at once. I'm a little bit uneasy with how small these passages are, then. I'd really like to try to find someplace bigger, if at all possible. Really, my best option is to go outside. Worst case scenario is that I get really big while in the dungeon, only to find that the only exit is really tiny, making it impossible to leave. Yeahhhh, and I don't think I could take it if I had to live out the rest of my life here...

Yeah. Well, for now, let's find something to eat. We'll worry about what comes next once we get there.

---

## Chapter 029

### I evolved, but nothing's changed.

I found my first target.

Elro Ferekt — LV 5 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Another one of these frogs that I've kept running into. Its level's way higher than the other ones, though.

Hmmmm. I have no idea how my stats changed after evolving, and I'm kinda wanting to test them out. I'm betting that evolving made them stronger, though.

Though... my level did get set back down to one. Until now, whenever it went up, my stats were increased. If they got dropped back down when my level got reset, that would be seriously dangerous. Well, I don't quite think that's the case, but there are definitely games with leveling systems like that, where you get weak immediately after you evolve but then get way stronger after you recover from that. Kind of like a "New Game +" sort of thing, but if that were to happen in reality the results might be disastrous.

Yeah. I'm probably worrying about nothing, but, still, let's proceed with caution. Since I'm still a little bit concerned, I'm not going to charge in and do anything reckless. My life is on the line, after all, and discretion is the better part of valor.

I stealthily creep up the wall, take my position on the ceiling, and start to creep forward, upside-down. When I arrive just above the frog, I string one line between me and the ceiling, then use a separate thread to weave a mini-web around my forelegs. Preparations complete! I get ready to lower myself down.

Three... two... one... *GO!!*

I plunge from above, mini-web stretched out before me. Before the frog can even flinch, it's been wrapped in my web, and I cling to its back as I continue to spray more silk. When it's tied too tightly to struggle, I bite at it through my webs! CHOMP!

Hmm! Not bad, if I do say so myself. Perhaps I should start calling myself Assassin? Ehehehe. Who could possibly win against my silk and my fangs?!

Ahh, well, first off, I've got a frog to eat.

Hmm, but seriously, though. I evolved, but I'm still doing basically the same things. I originally set out with the goal of gaining some more practical combat experience, but lately I think I've not really been keeping up with that. The monsters here are way stronger than me, you know? If it's a straight up fight, my life will be on the line, you know? I'm seriously not finding any monsters of a suitable level for me to practice against. I'm getting really good at my sneak attack assassination combo, though, but I'm not always guaranteed a sneak attack. If I've built a nest, then there's no way I'll have the element of surprise against anything that tries to break through it! And wasn't the entire reason why I set out on this quest to get strong enough to defend my home?

No, no! I've evolved! My level's gone up! Even my base stats have gone up, and that alone is huge! My actions until now have not at all been for naught! Think of it like that!

Hooooohf. I nearly wrote off all of my progress as meaningless. That's bad, that's bad.

Ummmf. Still, out here in reality, relying one hundred percent on sneak attacks is actually really dangerous. When I lost my home, that was because I was relying too heavily on the power of my webs. What I need is to come up with a new weapon, any weapon! ...Hah, if I could just come up with one that easily though, life would be great...

Just off the top of my head what about my currently-unusable Corruption Magic? If I could figure out how to use this thing, a whole new world of tactics would open up to me. Of course, I don't have the manual. Grr.

If I was a human, I'd be able to learn how to use this from another human, right? Ah well, even if I wonder about that it's not like it's going to make a difference. Being forced to do everything myself is both kind of nice and a huge pain. It's nice because I don't have to subject myself to the rest of humanity, but having to tackle every problem on my own is a ton of effort! Either way, it's not like I could get any information out of humans. I can't talk.

Hmm, I could do it if I was telepathic, couldn't I? Oh, right, haven't I been earning more skill points? If I've been getting ten points per level, by the time I hit level ten I should have saved up a hundred. It cost me a hundred points to learn Appraisal, so I should be able to pick up a new skill with what I've got now.

Hey, Ms. "Voice of Heaven"! What do you think, can I get it?

**"You currently possess 200 skill points. The skill [Telepathy (LV 1)] can be acquired for 100 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?"**

Ohhhh! I can!

Hmmmm. Is telepathy even useful to me at the moment, though, with nobody around? Nah, bzzt, rejected.

Although, I have two hundred points! Maybe I've been gaining twenty points per level. Ah! That means that by the time I've hit level six, I'll be able to afford another skill! I bought Appraisal right when I started, and although it was pretty useless when I got it, I've been able to slowly grind it up into something useful. I still think I might have done something wasteful.

Hmm? Ah, wait, wait. Let's think back a little harder. Didn't I try, back when I was level six, to buy another skill, and... fail, because I didn't have enough skill points, right? Hmmmm?

Well, it could be that skill points are increased both by leveling up and evolving. I have no real way to determine what it really is, though! Let's put aside the problem of skill point increases for now.

---

## Chapter 030

### Let's pick up a new skill!

Well then, I've got a bunch of skill points, so I'd really like to pick up a new skill. I can't really do so carelessly, though. I picked up Appraisal on a whim and basically immediately regretted it.

While I've got my safety secured, let's spend some time thinking about this. I throw together a temporary home, ignoring the bones of the frog that I've finished eating. Man, I'm getting pretty good at putting basic homes like these together.

All right. Time to focus.

What skills shouldn't I take? Corruption Magic has taught me that I should, well, just straight-up avoid anything that has to do with magic. I have no idea how to actually use it! Really, I should steer clear of any skills that I can't figure out how to use from the name alone.

I should also really avoid buying any skills that I might earn myself. From what I've seen so far, each skill has some sort of skill proficiency associated with it. When I've accumulated enough proficiency in the skill, the level of the skill goes up. Even if I don't have a single level in the skill, though, it looks like proficiency still accumulates, and when I finally get enough proficiency, I get the skill. Granted, the only skills I've acquired this way were resistances, so maybe that sort of thing is unique to resistance skills. Still, if there's a chance that I might be able to learn it by myself, I shouldn't be spending any skill points on it.

When I look at it that way, maybe spending skill points on Appraisal wasn't actually a terrible idea. How could I have possibly worked to acquire Appraisal if I were starting from scratch? It's also ridiculously fortunate that I figured out how to use Appraisal immediately, unlike magic. Man, I've been complaining



about how worthless and unusable this skill is, but this might be one of the rare few skills that are actually usable out of the box.

Okay, so, if I pick a skill, it not only has to be a skill that I can figure out how to use, but also needs to be one that I wouldn't pick up on my own. That's actually a pretty harsh restriction, you know! Seriously, all I have to go on is a skill's name, with no clue about what it actually does, which is, quite frankly, terrifying. On top of that, I have to keep checking with the, uh, "Voice of Heaven" to see if there's even a skill that matches the name I'm looking for.

From what I've seen so far, if I want to spend skill points to acquire a skill, I need to tell the "Voice of Heaven" that I'd like to purchase it. If I ask her about a skill that exists, she responds; if it doesn't exist, though, she remains silent. So, in order to find out what skills exist, I've been constantly spamming the "Voice of Heaven" with requests.

Since I've been sending enquiries whenever I've got any downtime, I've started to put together a list of skills that I might want to pick up. Of those skills, there's five that meet my criteria: Poison Claw, Thread Manipulation, Automatic HP Recovery, SP Cost Reduction, and Detection.

Poison Claw and Thread Manipulation are skills that will, hopefully, make me stronger. Poison Claw is, well, Poison Fang, but in claw form, and Thread Manipulation is a support skill to help me use my threads more effectively. There's a couple of problems, though: if I pick up Poison Claw, it's probably going to be way weaker than Poison Fang at the beginning, and I'm not one hundred percent certain that I'll be able to figure out how to use Thread Manipulation.

Automatic HP Recovery and SP Cost Reduction are totally background support skills. If they work just like their names imply, they're going to be extremely handy to have around.

Last but not least is the riskiest choice: Detection. In this dungeon, I have a serious need for a way to detect surprise attacks. I think Detection is the right skill for the job, but I'm not really sure what its effect will be... or, again, how to even use it. If I pick this skill, it's a serious gamble.

I've found plenty of other skills, but this is the lineup that I'm really interested

in. My life is on the line here, so I can't really afford to be too sentimental here. There's definitely other skills that I wanted, but didn't have enough skill points to obtain. Like, you know, Immortality. I'm probably off by an entire order of magnitude, on that one.

Hmmmm. I'm torn. I mean, with these skills, I'm not really working to come up with any new strategies, I'm just figuring out how to strengthen my existing ones. Well, this is really what I'm reduced to if I'm trying to avoid picking up any more awful skills. For now, I guess I should pull HP Recovery from the list. If my HP hits zero, I'm probably going to die, right? If I'm an assassin, I should be avoiding any sort of situation where my HP could go down to begin with.

Four more to pick from, hmm... what should I dooooo? I mean, there's SP Cost Reduction, which doesn't really have any downsides I can think of. It's my safest choice. Picking up Poison Claw would probably let me broaden my combat tactics, but getting its level up to a usable point is going to be super slow! If I can figure out how to use Thread Manipulation, it'll be a serious boost to my combat ability... but, of course, if I can't figure it out, then it's yet another useless skill I'm hobbled with. Detection, as I mentioned earlier, is a gamble.

Mmmmmmm.

Umf. Alright, I've decided.

**“You currently possess 200 skill points. The skill [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)] can be acquired for 100 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?”**

Yes.

**“You have acquired the skill [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)]. You have 100 skill points remaining. The skill [Detection (LV 1)] can be acquired for 100 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?”**

Yes!

**“You have acquired the skill [Detection (LV 1)]. You have 0 skill points remaining.”**

I've picked up Thread Manipulation and Detection. I know I was just saying things about putting my life on the line, but I've seriously just picked up the two biggest gambles from my list. Ahahaaaa... I'm really not cut out for gambling.

Well, it's not like there's any going back now. I've picked up these two skills, and if I can't use them, I'll cry.

...I don't know if spiders can cry, though.

---

## Chapter S03

### Fantasy

Spread across my lap is a picture book. In it are amazingly realistic pictures of strange and fantastic creatures, the likes of which were never seen on Earth. It seems that, in this world, monsters are real.

“This is a goblin! Goblins are monsters that have green skin, and they’re about as large as a human child. They look kind of like a human, but they’re not very smart at all. They don’t have very many skills, and their stats are very low. You shouldn’t take them lightly, though! When it levels up and learns a few skills, one can pick up a weapon and be quite dangerous if you don’t expect it.”

Anna, my nanny, is sitting next to me, describing the monsters in the book out loud for me. Anna looks like she’s in her twenties, but in reality she’s nearly twice that age. Apparently, she used to be a magician who fought against the monsters, and now she’s explaining to me the things that the picture book leaves out.

On my other side, my little sister Sue is imitating me by staring at the book. Recently, she’s taken to copying me a lot. Unlike me, though, she can’t yet speak very well, and I don’t think she can understand Anna’s words very well. I’m paying very close attention to what Anna is saying, though. One of us should, at least.

I pat my adorable sister on the head, ruffling her light-blue hair. It feels smooth to the touch. Sue looks quite pleased, and lets out a happy giggle.

Anna and Clevea, our other servant who’s standing by the door, look at us smilingly. I used to think that the attention was a little bit embarrassing, but I’m pretty used to it by now.

“My prince, you and the princess seem quite close,” says Anna. “Yeh!” exclaims Sue. “Yes!” I say, almost simultaneously. Anna’s smile grows broader. It looks like I’m getting pretty good at playing the part of an adorable toddler.

I go back to looking at the picture book. Anna doesn’t know it yet, but I’ve already learned to read this country’s language, so I’ve been reading the descriptions of each monster while pretending to enjoy looking at the pictures. This really is a picture book, though, so the illustrations fill each page with only a small amount of space left over for a short description. I’m glad that Anna is explaining things more clearly.

The more I listen to Anna talk, though, the more I realize how fucking crazy this world is. These people are seriously talking, with a straight face, about skills, stats, and levels. These are video game terms!

This world seems to be very much like a game. Well, I’m living in it, so I don’t really think of it as a game itself, but that doesn’t change the fact that it’s full of all of these game-like systems.

Skills seem to be pre-defined abilities, drawn out of your soul once you’ve had enough practice. Stats are discrete measures of our raw abilities. Levels seem to be a numerical representation of the power you amass as you go through life.

This was all explained to me, but from a gamer’s perspective, these are some extremely flimsy explanations. Everyone seems to take them at face value, not even bothering to ask why things are this way. I’m really not comfortable with this, but I don’t have much of a choice but to play along.

I turn the page on my book, revealing a picture of an enormous wolf. To show how large it is, there’s a person lying at its feet. I thought for a moment that the scale had been exaggerated, but Anna’s explanation proved otherwise.

“This is called a Fenrir. It’s a Mythic-ranked monster, said to be as large as a mountain and capable of destroying a fortress with one bite. I’m lucky to have never seen one myself.”

This certainly seems to be true. This giant wolf is far too big to be called a monster, though. It’s a kaiju<sup>1</sup>. How can the world be this unbelievable, allowing such an enormous creature to exist? How does it keep up its enormous bulk?

“Umm, how does this stand up?” I ask. Anna stares at me blankly. Perhaps I need to clarify. “It’s so big, isn’t it heavy?”

Comprehension flashes across Anna’s face. “Ah,” she says, “it might be better for me to show you than to tell you. Clevea?”

Clevea comes closer. Like Anna, Clevea used to serve this country as a knight, and is now working as both a nanny and a bodyguard. Unlike Anna the magician, whose frame is very slender, Clevea has a powerful, almost masculine body that she built through years of training.

Anna and Clevea quietly discuss something, then take up positions a few paces from each other. Clevea extends an open hand out towards Anna.

“Here it comes. *Fireball*,” chants Anna, casting a spell at Clevea.

*Fireball* is a low rank fire spell that, exactly as its name implies, creates a small ball of fire and launches it at your opponent. The flaming sphere, which was cast with low power, streaks forward and hits Clevea in her outstretched hand. Sue stiffens in surprise. I was a little surprised as well, suddenly seeing magic for the first time.

Anna and Clevea exchange smirks over our reaction, like they’d just pulled off a successful prank. I feel a little offended.

“Your hand... hurt?” asks Sue, looking at Clevea’s hand.

“Only a little bit, Princess. It was very hot for a moment, but it’s fine now!” says Clevea, in a powerful voice that’s unusually deep for a woman. “As you have just seen, if your stats are high, you can become quite strong. That’s how such large monsters can move without being crushed by their own weight.”

I’m curious, so I reach out to feel the palm of Clevea’s hand. Her hands are tough and calloused, as expected of someone who fights with a sword. But it’s still ordinary skin. It’s nowhere near tough enough to be able to take a fireball head-on without even getting singed.

“My prince, when you raise your defensive attributes, your skin does not necessarily become tough,” says Clevea. “Really?” I ask. “Yes, my prince. High defense does not make your body physically tougher, it makes you harder to injure. While I’m nowhere near this powerful myself, I’ve heard that the Heroes

of previous generations could withstand direct sword blows without taking a scratch,” says Clevea, answering my question politely.

However, to become hard to hurt like that, wouldn’t the intercellular binding forces have to be somehow increased? Well, in this fantastical world, trying to reconcile things I see with my knowledge from Earth is a waste of my time. For now, I’ll set aside these troubled thoughts.

---

Translator’s notes for this chapter:

1. I’m leaving this as “kaiju” because I feel like the word (meaning giant monster, like Godzilla) has been sufficiently exposed to Western audiences through pop culture, like Pacific Rim, and Shun does not strike me as the kind of guy who would namedrop Godzilla. If there’s a better English word that I’m blanking on, please let me know in the comments!
-

## Chapter 031

### I've picked up new... skills.....

Hoooof. Right! Let's test out these new skills.

First up is Thread Manipulation. Based on its name, it should be a skill that makes my spider silk much more useful. My already-unstoppable webs are going to become even more powerful! This is the best. Let's start by spinning some silk.

The next step is the problem. If I can't figure out how to actually manipulate my threads, picking up this skill was pretty worthless. I'm really, really hoping that this isn't the same thing as what happened with Appraisal.

Move... moooooove...! Wait, my threads feel a little funny. ...Hm? What the heck? There's a weird feeling that's kind of hard to put into words... almost like there's something... in... my threads? It almost feels like there's nerves in my threads, like they're... alive? I focus on whatever is in my threads, and will it to move.

*Wiggle, wiggle, wiggle.*

With a wiggly sound that I'm pretty sure is all in my head, my threads start to sluggishly move a little.

Yep! I made it move. I don't really have the kind of control I need to use it in combat, though...

Ugghhhhh, okay, fine! I knew this was going to happen! I was aware of this possibility! I'm happy I got it to move at all! I had no hopes, no expectations for anything better!

Haaaaah. Hm? My mana went down a bit? I've never seen that happen before, is this from using Thread Manipulation? Ahhhh, Thread Manipulation



consumes mana, hmm... Well, I haven't been using mana at all until now so this is fine. I should work on leveling this when I can, since I'll have mana to spare. I'm choosing to believe that this is going to be useful in the long-term.

I take a moment to compose myself, and turn to the next thing: Detection. Okay! I have zero expectations. This was an even bigger gamble than Thread Manipulation was. I have no idea if I can even use it! To be perfectly honest, I don't even know if it has the enemy-detecting functionality that I'm hoping for. I can't even rule out the possibility that you're a completely unrelated skill, Detection! On top of that, it's level one, so I should be prepared for something as worthless as Thread Manipulation or even how Appraisal was when I first got it. If I can figure out what it does and how to use it, that's already cause for celebration.

Well, let's try it like I do with Appraisal: clear my mind, concentrate, and think, "Detect." Ah! I'd kind of had a sort of image in my head that it would be like meditating, and it looks like I was pretty close: through senses that were previously dark, I can suddenly see so many things...

W... wait, what?

Each little wisp of information is so insubstantial that I have no idea what it could mean. And... there's so much of it! My brain is drowning under a deluge of information from all sides!

Erk!!

Just like when I overused Appraisal, the violent wave of information crashes into me like a punch to the head. I frantically cut Detection off immediately.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

What? Wasn't that too fast? Did you seriously just level up?! I mean, that certainly was a ton of information, but, uh, seriously?

Aha, ha, no, wait. First off, what the hell was that?! Whatever that was is completely and utterly unlike what I was thinking of when I asked for detection! I want to scream! Get me the manager! Hey! "Voice of Heaven"! I demand an explanation! This is completely! Utterly! Inconceivably unacceptable!!

Ughhhh. Settle down, me... ..Okay. Let's just double-check to make sure that was, in fact, the result of Detection. This might be a little risky, so I should make sure I'm prepared. Inhale... Exhale. Right! Commence Detection.

Just like before, I'm assaulted by a wave of unintelligible information.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3."**

I said... that's too... fast! Errgk, that's enough. I cut it off again. Blahhhhhh. Ugh, I'm exhausted already.

I've learned one thing, though. Yeah. "Detection". The skill's name is just "Detection". There's nothing that says *what it actually detects!* It does exactly what I thought it does, but way better than I thought could possibly happen! In fact, it works so well that I can't use it at all!

I think this skill gathers information about literally everything around me, and blasts it at me full-force.

That quantity of information just immediately overwhelms my brain's ability to process it. It is extremely likely that it's got enough information in there to let me detect enemies sneaking up on me, somewhere in that enormous flood, but the information is coming at me far too fast for my tiny brain to pick up on it. For that, I'd need more processing power than a supercomputer.

Maaaaan, seriously! I had not even begun to consider the possibility that there could be a skill that was too powerful for me to use. What a trap I just fell into. Seriously, who thought this one up? Do you get off on leaving traps for your players?

Ahhhh. Well, I can't use Detection. I can practice willing my threads to get Thread Manipulation's level up... but if I do that with Detection, won't my head explode? I guess I've got no choice but to shut this away forever. No waaaaay.

Hey, can I get a refund on skills? ...Yeah, not a chance. Uuuugh, I seriously have no luck at gambling. What have I done? This sucks.

Dejectedly, I slump.

---

## Chapter 032

### Growth spurt

*Sneaking, sneeeaking...*

*Fwap!*

*Roooolling, roooolling...*

*CHOMP!*

Time to eat!

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 1 to level 2. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

Diiiiing. I’m a bit upset I didn’t get any skills, but that’s really alright. Oh, more prey.

*Sneeeeeeaking, sneeeeeeeeaking...*

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Stealth (LV 1)].”**

*Fwap!*

*Roooolling, roooolling...*

*CHOMP!*

Time to eat.

Hm? Something happened during all that? Oh yeah, the “Voice of Heaven” (heh) said something. Hmmm... a skill, right? Stealth, right? That’ll make it harder for enemies to notice me, hmm? It’s not like anyone’s been noticing me anyway, so, I don’t really need this... Well, it’s not like I’m going to refuse it if they’re going to give it to me anyway.

Oh, more prey.

*Sneeeeeeeaking, sneeeeeeeeeaking...*

*Fwap!*

*Roooolling, rooooolling...*

*CHOMP!*

**“You have earned the title [Assassin], and have been awarded the skills [Stealth (LV 1)] and [Shadow Magic (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Stealth (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Stealth (LV 1)].”**

Eatin’ time.

Oh? I heard something again. A title? This is the first title I’ve gotten since I picked up Filth Eater and Kin Eater way back when, huh... I tried a bunch of different things to get some titles a while ago, but nothing worked. Assassin, huuuuh... I’m seriously turning into a ninja, here.

Whoa, even more prey.

*Sneeeeeeeaking, sneeeeeeeeeaking...*

*Fwap!*

*Roooolling, rooooolling...*

*CHOMP!*

**“You have earned the title [Monster Slayer], and have been awarded the skills [Strength (LV 1)] and [Toughness (LV 1)].”**

Time to eat.

Oh? Yet another announcement, huh. Monster Slayer? Maaaan, but basically all of my time in this dungeon has been spent killing monsters! Why now? Hmm, maybe... maybe this is a title earned for crushing countless monsters. Yeaaaah...

Wha?! Another prey!

*Sneaking, sneeeaking...*

*Fwap!*

*Roooling, roooling...*

*CHOMP!*

Time to eat...

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Overeating (LV 1)].”**

Seriously, again? This is a great day for gains. But, seriously, “Overeating”. I mean, what kind of name for a skill is that? That sure sounds pretty negative, doesn’t it?

Man, but have I been eating or what? My stomach had completely emptied itself after I evolved, but it’s finally starting to swell back up again. Maybe that mysterious food-vanishing stomach was a one-time thing, from right after I evolved. Phewwww. If I’d had to keep filling up my pocket-dimension stomach forever, I’d hit a really bad point on my Engel curve... although, I don’t have any money, so I’m not sure if I even fall on an Engel curve to begin with.<sup>1</sup> I’m brooooooke.

...Wait up a bit, hm? I was a bit hungry, so I was just kind of gliding along wherever, but... today’s been really good for whatevering my whatevers? I whateverly whatevered my whatevers, so whatever, you know.

Yeah. Let’s calm down first, shall we.

My level went up. This is good! This happens a bunch when I hunt, so this isn’t really surprising.

Next is my Stealth skill. That’s also good! I can’t really say it’s useful, right now, but it’s better than nothing, so I will take it if I can get it.

I got some titles, too! That was a little strange, right? Well, getting titles is good, right? It’s seriously great, right? Getting two of them in a row is seriously... well, you know, right?

Let me see... “Assassin” and “Monster Slayer”. What dangerous-sounding titles! Ugh, none of my titles are respectable at all. Even after all this time...

So, Assassin is a pretty ninjaesque title. It got me Stealth and Shadow Magic, so of course it’s got that kind of feel. With Shadow Magic, can I literally dive into

the shadows? If I can strike from the shadows themselves, this will become a seriously useful skill. Of course, y'all are aware I can't use a lick of magic, right? Tell me the gosh-darned instructions, already! Ugghh. The manual, please...

I understand even less about Monster Hunter. What's this? Strength? Toughness? I have no idea what these ridiculously vague skills are supposed to do. Hmmmm? Well, if I take these skills exactly at face value, then might these be just straight-up stat bonuses to offense and defense? Maybe it's a support skill that can boost them temporarily? Well, if it's permanent, it would be way better; I have no idea how I'd activate it if it were temporary. Well, either way, I should leave them alone for now.

But then what's with this Overeating skill I got at the end? This seriously has a negative effect, doesn't it? Don't even joke about things like that to a girl, "Voice of Heaven"! I'll beat you up! You callin' me fat?! Wrong! Absolutely wrong!! I just ate a little while ago, that's all this is! I'll be back to my slender self again overnight! Check out this leg, this long and slender leg! A beautiful leg, so thin that it might break at any moment! No human can possibly match the slenderness of my stick-like legs! So who're you callin' fat?! If I hadn't just eaten, you'd be callin' me thin!

Haaah... haaaaaaaah. Man, that was pointless. Nobody ever called me fat in my previous life, so I might have overreacted a little just now. No, people tended to call me skinny or even bony before.

Well, although, today was a pretty spectacular day for progress, wasn't it? This was the first time I've gotten so much stuff all at once. It would be great if I could keep up this pace for eeeeever. Hm? Optimistic? Me? Yyyyyyep!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *Engel's Law* observes that, as income rises, the total percentage of income spent on food falls, even if actual expenditure rises. I'm not entirely sure why she's bringing this up, but Kumoko certainly is spending a large percentage of her time hunting.
-

## Chapter 033

### The true face of Ms. Appraisal

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

Oh hey there, Appraisal! This is great! I’m pretty sure that level ten is the max level, so right about now is about when you should start getting a little bit more useful, probably! With my heart pounding, I look up at my own Appraisal results.

Small Taratekt — LV 2 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 36/36 (green)

MP: 36/36 (blue)

SP: 36/36 (yellow), 34/36 (red)

Avg. Offense: 19

Avg. Defense: 19

Avg. Magic Power: 18

Avg. Resistance: 18

Avg. Speed: 348

What... did... you... say...?!

What? Whaat?!? Whaaaaaat?!?! Who the hell are you, and what have you done with the real Ms. Appraisal? The Appraisal I know is a disagreeable little brat that never fails to disappoint me! She’s certainly not a cool, competent beauty with a can-do attitude like you!! Where have you taken the real Appraisal?! I had a speech lined up and everything! “Ugh, useless...” That’s what I was going to say! Time after time after time I got my hopes up whenever you

leveled up, “oh, maybe there will be some new little bit of functionality that will make this useful!”, but no, every single time, “ugh, useless...” and so on! Why do you tear apart my expectations every! Single! Time!! Tell me why! Tell me whyy!!!

Hhah! Hhahh! Haaahhhhh! I... haahhh... got carried away for a bit there, heh. Time to take a deep breath and calm the heck down. Inhale, inhale... exhaaaaaale. Yay, I’m back to my usual self again!!

Aaaaaaaaahh. It’s like Appraisal evolved, or something. This level gave me way more stuff than any previous level did. Seriously, this is one of the things I was hoping I could get out of Appraisal from the beginning! What’s with this sudden change? It’s like, I don’t know, a loser like me suddenly getting super hot in high school and becoming super popular. Ah, that’s a roundabout one, even for me.

In any event, this Appraisal enhancement is awesome. My previously-unknown strengths have been spelled out quite plainly. Plus, since so many of these things have been broken down for me, I’ve got some concrete things I can Appraise now.

Now, just to make sure I’m not missing anything, I’ll double-Appraise all of the vocab words.

***Small Taratekt:*** A hatchling of the spider-like monster species known as the Taratekt. It is carnivorous, and its fangs drip with poison.

***Avg. Offense:*** A measure of an individual’s average physical offensive power. As this is an average, the power of each specific body part may be different.

***Avg. Defense:*** A measure of an individual’s average physical defensive ability. As this is an average, the defense of each specific body part may be different.

***Avg. Magic Power:*** A measure of the average effectiveness of an individual’s magic. As this is an average, the power of a specific type of magic may be different.

***Avg. Resistance:*** A measure of an individual’s average magical defensive



*ability. As this is an average, the defense may be different depending on the context.*

**Avg. Speed:** *A measure of an individual's average aptitude for speed. As this is an average, the quickness of each specific body part may be different.*

Wooow, this is amazing. These explanation texts are getting pretty long, huuuh. Ms. Appraisal, becoming this awesome, huh...

Umf. When it says “each specific body part may be different”, it’s probably talking about something like how a human’s hands and feet are different. Their offensive abilities are different, for instance. If my guess is right, then this stat basically lumps everything together and gives the average of that.

But, uh... why are my stats so low? I don’t really have anything to compare it to, so I don’t quite know just how low they actually are, but I did, briefly, hit level ten; even after evolving, my stats are like this. Lumped in there, though, is my speed stat, which is glowing a strange color. This is weird, right? It’s over ten times the value of the rest of my stats. I am seriously Speed-specced.

Ummmf. Well, now that I’ve got this, I really want to measure myself up against other monsters. Extrapolating from my previous results, it’s pretty likely that checking another monster’s stats will end in failure. I say “likely”, but, really, I have never actually succeeded in getting anything more than my opponent’s level. I’m pretty sure this is still going to be the case, even after my Appraisal level went up, but it never hurts to try...

So, let’s go look for some prey. Where, oh where, might I find something good...

...Aha, there! Alright then: Appraise!

Elro Greim — LV 2 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Ah, yep, appraising another monster’s stats is still difficult, huuuuh. Oh well.

Well, it’s the first time I’ve seen one of these things before, so I’ll look up its species.

**Elro Greim:** *A mouse-like monster species that is native to the Great Elro Labyrinth. It is omnivorous, and its bite is poisonous.*

Hm? Wait up. There was a vocabulary word in that description that I can't just ignore.

**Great Elro Labyrinth:** *The world's largest labyrinth, it contains the underground passages that tie together Daztordia and Kasanagara continents.*

Well, this was unexpected, but now I know where I am. It seems this dungeon is called the Great Elro Labyrinth. Yeah, I'd noticed that a lot of these monsters were named Elro something-or-others, but to think that's this dungeon's name. World's largest labyrinth, though? No wonder it's so huge. The underground ties between two continents, though? Is this place under the ocean? Whoaa, no waaaay. That's huge! Uh, am I even capable of escaping from a dungeon this big? Aaaah, I'm not going to think about this.

I check out the other two names I picked up.

**Daztordia:** *The peaceful continent of the tribes of Man. Contains many different human nations.*

**Kasanagara:** *The continent at the center of the world. Has the largest surface area of all the continents.*

Hmmmmmm, okay. I don't really have anything else to say, here. I mean, if I can get out of here I guess I might want to try to avoid the human-populated Daztordia, but it's not like I have any way to pick.

Well, I managed to figure out more things about my current situation, and I did indeed pick up some useful trivia.

---

## Chapter 034

### Growth Spurt: The Sequel

Well, let's leave Appraisal alone for now and take care of this mouse-thing.

*Sneaking, sneeeaking...*

*Fwap!*

*Rooooolling, rooooolling...*

*CHOMP!*

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Fang (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

Ooh! My combo's still going! Magnificent. I've been thinking about my awful stats, now that I know them for sure, and I've realized that I've basically got no offensive capabilities whatsoever aside from Poison Fang. It is the first, last, and only weapon in my arsenal, so its level is extremely important.

Hmm, let's call it quits for today. My red total-stamina meter still has a bit of a surplus, and doing useless things is the height of sin.

I put together a new simple home on the spot. Now, since I'm safe, let's dig in... nah. As you'd expect, after eating all of that stuff earlier, I'm not really all that hungry. I mean, it's not like I'm so full I can't eat another bite, but instead of forcing myself to eat it now I think I'd much rather save it until after I wake up.

I say that, but it's not like I'm going to go straight to bed. I've got a thing I'd like to do first...

*Wiggle, slither, stretch...*

...Uh, what's with that look? I'm not doing anything obscene back here. I'm just practicing Thread Manipulation. I've figured out so far that I can control just one thread at a time. If I want to move it, I need to make it inch along like an earthworm, and it's very slow going. As long as it's still attached to my body, though, the range is pretty large. On the plus side, it barely costs me any mana to keep going. That's all I've got so far.

Really, a weapon of this poor quality can't be used in combat at all. So, before I go to sleep, I'm going to burn through all of my mana practicing with it, so that I can get its level up. Once I get its level up, this poor-quality skill should start getting considerably better. If Appraisal could shape herself up into a can-do kind of girl, I'm sure that Thread Manipulation will also start being useful at about level six. The road to usefulness might be a long one, though.

Once I can get its level up, there's a billion things I want to try out. Silk armor might not be out of the question anymore, and I might be able to come up with a new way to attack. I also want to try out that enemy-detecting thread idea I had from a while ago! Ahh, I can only dream.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

Ahaha right when I said it you did it!! Level uppp!!

*Wiggly wiggle, sliiiiither, stretchy stretch.*

Oh ho! These movements aren't bad at all! Truly outrageous, how the level went up and it immediately started moving faster. It's still not yet ready for combat use, but if it gets this much better every time it levels, I might be able to put it into action sooner than expected!

Well, I've still got plenty of mana, so let's keep plugging away at this skill proficiency...

---

Yaaaawn! Ah, I slept great! In the end, I stuck with it until my mana was nearly exhausted, and got Thread Manipulation up to level three. I had originally been planning on completely exhausting all of my mana, but once it got pretty low, I got cold feet. I don't know exactly what might go wrong, but I had this kind of instinctive reaction that running completely out would be dangerous, so I cut it

off at the last minute.

One night's rest completely recovered my mana! Yeah. Grinding out Thread Manipulation before I go to bed won't be a problem at all, in the future.

No, wait a sec. If I gain it back that quickly, shouldn't I spend it all right when I wake up as well? I don't use any mana at all, normally, so if it recovers naturally over time then it will refill itself while I'm out hunting. Yeah, this is way more efficient. If it turns out that there's some unforeseen problem with doing things this way, then tomorrow I'll just stick to practicing right before I go to sleep. Well, I'll never find out if I don't try!

So, I went back to practicing Thread Manipulation, and right before my mana was about to run out...

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Thread Manipulation (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

...said the “Voice of Heaven”.

Yessss. Good, good. My mana's nearly completely gone, so I can't really test to see how much better it's moving, but since it's level four, it's probably getting pretty good. It's probably not good enough to use in combat, but I should try making myself some armor in the safety of my own home. Tonight's going to be awesome!

Now, let us have some breakfast. The main course for today is yesterday's mouse. Time to eat.

Umf, not good. Eating didn't refill any of my mana, so looks like I won't be able to recover by eating any old thing. There's most likely some sort of equivalent to a mana potion, so there's probably ingredients that will recover your mana if you just eat them raw. I'd bet that the flesh of a strongly-magical monster would work great for recovery! Of course, I haven't seen any magic-wielding magical monsters at all, yet.

Man, after evolving, I've really hit a groove. My skills are steadily leveling up, I got a couple new titles... looks like it's the year of the spider! It's like the whole world is telling me it's my time to shine. Heheheh. Just try and stop me! Heheheee! I'm going to take this groove and ride it all the way through this

dungeon. Sure, I know it's freaking enormous, but there's nothing left to do but keep an eye out for the exit. Now then, world, brace yourself, for today I shine!

Hee hee heeee.

---

## Chapter 035

### That's why I said not to get too full of yours—

Ooh hoo hoo hoo. With high spirits, I search the dungeon. Maaan, when I've hit a groove like this, I don't think I can really call any of the monsters around here "opponents". As long as I spot my target before they spot me, I can always finish it with an easy sneak attack. Even if I can't, isn't it possible that, after all this time, I might be able to win in a proper head-to-head fight? I'm pretty sure I got way stronger when I evolved, and my skill levels have climbed up to match. There's no way I'd put on such a pathetic show as when I was fighting that frog way back when. I can't say that I'm guaranteed to win, so I'm the tiniest bit uncertain, but I'm positive I can make it happen.

All this is thanks to the crazy level-up combo I've been carrying since I evolved: my skill levels went up a ton, and I got a bunch of new titles! Aside from my bit of bad luck with respect to Detection, everything recently has been nothing but positive.

Hmm, now that I think about it, this run of good luck started even before I evolved... it was when I defeated that snake, right? My level went up immediately after killing it. Its huge corpse let me stock up a huge pile of food too, which was good, since that let me evolve safely without starving afterwards. My combo just kept on going after that. Oh, yeah. It must have all started with that snake. It was a right pleasure meetin' ya, Mister Snake, thank ya, thank ya.

Oh, the path splits. Left or right, huh? Well, I'll stick to my usual plan and stay to the right as I always do... hm? Somehow, I've got a terrible feeling, the kind of feeling that makes me want to get as far away from here as possible.

I glance over to the left entrance.

Elro Baldarad — LV 5 — *failed to appraise statistics*

Oh, nooo. It's Mister Snaaaake.

Argh, am I an idiot? Sure, this snake is a lower level than the one I killed earlier, but this time I don't have a web set up that it can get stuck in. Uh oh, and it's noticed me! And it looks like it's locked on!!

I flee! I run straight away down the right passageway! Like I could do anything to that kind of monster! Who's the idiot that was just saying there were no real opponents anymore? Me!! No no no no no! It's extremely clear that this thing is on an entirely different level from the other monsters! It's a boss monster! Why are you spawning here like any old normal-type monsters? Are you stupid?!

Aaaa, AAAA! What's this terrifying noise chasing behind me? It's too fast! Holy crap, it can keep up with my speed?! It's 348! I thought I had every other monster beat in the speed department! How is it you're keeping up with me!!

Grk! More monsters, dead ahead?!

Elro Randanel — LV 5 — failed to appraise statistics

Elro Randanel — LV 4 — failed to appraise statistics

Elro Randanel — LV 4 — failed to appraise statistics

Whaaaaat?! Really? A pack of three, right now?! If it was one of them I could just dodge around it as I ran past but all three of them have me blocked off completely!

Wh... what should I do?! What should I doooo?! Aaaaah, I'm running out of time!

OKAY! It's do or die! I'm going to stay at full speed, and run along the walls! WhoooOOOAAAAAAA! Hah! I did it! I did it! Wall run: successful!

Eat my dust, three-pack! There's a terrible noise behind me but there's no way I'm going to turn around to check! I have no idea how long those three can hold out, but now's the time for fleeing, not thinking! Sorry, you three! Survival of the fittest, you know; sacrifice yourselves for me!

Aahhaha! I'm going to survive, thanks to those noble sacrifices! Rest in p...



hm? Where's the... path...?

W, w, w, wait, no, this, like back with the centipedes?! AaaaAAA! This is bad, this is bad! I'm going too fast, I can't stop, ah, aahhh, n, no, aaaaAAA!

I dive forward to find nothing below me but empty air.

Eh? Ahhh, this is quite an enormous hole. If I were to, perchance, fall straight down it, I would surely perish.

I'm faaallllllling!! Nooooo!! Don't joke about bungee jumping without a cord! A cord? A CORD!! Spider silk might save me! I shoot a line at the wall, and it sticks! And, like this...!!

*Whoof!*

Aaah, that... really hurts. Sure, I stopped my fall, but the whiplash slammed me into the wall at maximum speed. Aaaaah... I thought I was going to die.

I got chased by a giant snake, then when running away flung myself off of a giant cliff. This is what I get for getting too full of myself. I understand now. I shall reflect on this. ...Now that I'm reflecting, I wonder what that buzzing noise I've been hearing for a while is...?

Finjgoat — LV 4 — (failed to appraise statistics)

Finjgoat — LV 3 — (failed to appraise statistics)

Finjgoat — LV 5 — (failed to appraise statistics)

Finjgoat — LV 4 — (failed to appraise statistics)

Ahh, it was wasps. Giant wasp monsters, of a species I've only seen once before. Countless wasps, buzzing past each other in this shaft.

Umm... hello? I'm sorry! Please don't get mad! Seriously, please don't look over this way!!

If they all swoop on me, I've got basically only one option, if I want to dodge it!

Yeah! Another dive! This time, it's going to be different. I've got a thread connecting me to the wall already, so I could make it stretchy and bungee jump off of it. After two or three bounces, I can stick another cord to the wall... and

another bungee! Doing all this, I make it to the bottom of this shaft fairly easily.

Alright, back on solid ground again! The sky above me is swarming with wasps. I force my worn-out body to move, running as far away as I can.

---

## Chapter S04

### Magic

I focus my will, feeling the mana that fills my body. By practicing this technique, I was able to gain the “Mana Perception” skill. Thanks to my continued study, I’ve been able to feel the circulation of mana as it flows within me, almost like the rushing of my blood. With my “Mana Manipulation” skill, I increase the rate of circulation. Steadily, the mana begins to move faster and faster. I concentrate a part of it in my palm. I focus on amplifying the rotation of the mana in my hand more and more, until enough energy accumulates that it transmutes itself into a high-energy form. To complete it, all I need to do is shape it into “magic”.

However, I won’t do it; or, rather, I can’t do it. I slowly return the accumulated mana to the rest of my body, and let it slow to its natural state.

When the mana inside me has calmed, I open the eyes that I had squeezed shut in concentration. Before me, I see Anna, looking at me nervously. Standing next to her is Clevea, but it doesn’t look like she’s noticed anything strange.

“This is dreadful,” says Anna. “Don’t you mean amazing?” asks Clevea. “‘Amazing’ doesn’t even begin to scratch the surface of this. Looking at their raw practical skills alone, the princess is already as skilled as any beginning mage, and his Highness’s skills are surely intermediate-level! Both of their mana capacities exceed what mine were at that age.”

They may be whispering, but many months of straining my ears to try to learn the language of this world gave me the “Enhanced Hearing” skill, so I can hear it just fine.

“That’s what you’d call genius, right?” asks Clevea. Anna nods, gravely.

Genius, huh. I'm really not a genius at all. Granted, I was born with an above-average mana capacity, but it's really thanks to my consciousness from my previous life. Thanks to that, I've been able to practice ever since I was born.

I may be a very young child on the outside, but I've got the mind of a high school student. The life of a baby is extremely simple, so I wound up with a lot of free time on my hands. Whenever I started to get bored, I worked on training my magic. Anna, ever the excellent teacher, had given a thorough explanation at one point. It was far too difficult for a child to understand, but a high school student like me had no trouble at all.

Thanks to that, I earned the skills Mana Perception and Mana Manipulation very quickly, and by now I've leveled them each up to level five. This is the results of my constant diligence.

Ordinarily it would take a person a very long time to accrue this much skill. I, however, am a baby, and since having magic has always been a dream of mine, I was able to devote all of my free time to practice. Now, I possess a magical talent that far surpasses any other child my age.

Say what you will about me, though, the true genius here is my little sister Sue.

I look over at Sue, sitting next to me. Just by copying what I was doing, Sue figured out how to manipulate magic just like I did. Compared to me, her manipulation is weak and her circulation is slow, but even still, she can move and mold mana quite well.

Manipulating mana is no easy task. Until I acquired the skill, it was practically impossible. To start with, I come from a world where magic does not exist! I had to suppress all of my instincts that were telling me that magic wasn't real.

I hear that, in general, magical talent manifests itself only as early as five years old. (By the way, a year here is 411 days.) Nobody's ever heard of people able to manipulate magic since birth, apart from me and Sue.

I'm a reincarnated soul who kept the memories and faculties of an adult, which let me practice as much as I wanted. Sue, however, is different. Sue was merely mimicking me. Just from that, just from watching me and following along, she achieved an unheard-of level of control over her magic. Now that is

something worthy of calling genius.

To be perfectly honest, I've been uneasy about the future ever since I was born. With Sue's raw natural talent, it's obvious that she's destined to become someone great. I, however, was a perfectly ordinary high school student in my former life, with no special talents to speak of. I may have a lead now thanks to being reincarnated, but once Sue really starts to sprint, she's going to catch up and even overtake me immediately, and my pride as an older brother... no. That's not yet set in stone, and it's still a long ways away. I'm going to do all that I can to keep blazing ahead to widen my lead by as much as I can.

"Umm, why is doin' magic bad?" I say.

Anna has prohibited me from doing magic. All she's letting me do is practice Mana Manipulation. Apparently, if you're good at manipulation, when you acquire a magic skill for a given elemental attribute you can start doing real magic immediately. Knowing that doesn't do me any good, though, since I don't have any attribute skills and have no idea how to acquire them.

"My prince," says Anna, "there are several reasons, but the most important is how dangerous it is. Magic is a very powerful force! Because it is so dangerous, it's long been decided to not teach magic to anyone until they reach the proper age."

I understand what she's saying, but I can't agree with her. I may look like a child, but on the inside I'm well above the proper age! The only one who knows this is me, though. There's nothing I can really do about it, but I'm still impatient.

"Next, we would want to use the Gem of Appraisal to determine your elemental affinity. Learning magics you are not suited to can be a very difficult process."

Gems of Appraisal seem to be magic items capable of showing you the specifics of your stats. Simple ones can apparently be purchased cheaply, but a much more advanced one is required to show elemental affinities. Only the upper echelons of society can acquire a Gem of Appraisal of that caliber. Of course, the Royal Family has one, but I have yet to be appraised.

"My prince, I am sure that you will become a world-class magician, even if you

don't hurry. So, let's not get too full of ourselves, right?" "Okay!" I reply.

There's no way I could possibly get too full of myself. After all, I'm still terrified that my younger sister is going to race right past me. It's still not a good idea to be too reckless, though. Now's the time to build a solid foundation, to perfect my basic magical abilities. So, I shall continue practicing my manipulation skills.

---

## Chapter 036

### Driven into a corner

An enormous swarm of wasps buzzes above me. Well! If I don't get out of here quickly, I'm going to have problems.

Of course, by the time I thought that, it was just a little bit too late.

A wasp lands on my back, and suddenly, a blinding pain shoots through me.

!!!!????

Aaargh!! I've been stabbed! And it feels like something got pumped into me when it happened, too! It's poison?!

It's latched onto my back, where I've got no way to protect myself. Wait... I've got one thing! Now is not the time for me to worry about my last few points of mana!

I grab hold of my silk with Thread Manipulation and stick it to the wasp on my back, immobilizing it.

Off... we... GO!!

Seizing the line, I fling the wasp off of me as if I were doing a shoulder throw!

I really want to finish it off, but now's my chance to escape! I find a craggy spot in the walls to hide in. Hopefully, these rocks will make it hard for those giant wasps to maneuver.

Just as I thought, a few wasps chased after me, but after flying around for a while they figured out the deal and buzzed off.

Ahhh, that was close. I definitely didn't come through unscathed, though. I can't see it for myself, but there's a gaping hole in my back. I've got six health

left. One single attack dealt me thirty damage.

This is no surprise. I've been more than well aware that my defense is terrible. Really, I'm grateful that spiders are resilient enough that I can keep going, even with this extremely serious wound.

I'm so glad my Poison Resistance is so high. Whatever that wasp pumped into me was almost certainly some kind of poison. I don't know whether it negated it entirely or not, and I don't know how much of this damage was from the wasp's poison or its stinger, but if I didn't have Poison Resistance I would surely be dead by now.

With wounds like these, I probably shouldn't be moving around. I don't know if it's going to heal on its own, so what I really want to aim for is the full-heal I get out of leveling up. So, since I need experience points, and since I need to get myself some food, I should sneak out and retrieve that wasp I threw off of me a little while ago.

Leaving these crags is no sound plan at all, though. I reach out with Thread Manipulation and start to slowly inch the wasp back towards me.

Suddenly, a chill runs through me.

I peek out from behind the crags. Over there, I see the shape of the wasp I tied up. And, over there, I see yet another monster, slowly approaching.

Elro Baldarad — LV 5 — (*failed to appraise statistics*)

It's the snake. This jerk, did he follow me all the way down here?! No, probably not. It's the same level as the other one, but it's probably not the same individual. Yiiikes. Is this the habitat of these super-strong boss-class monsters? With my body as wounded as it is, I am definitely not looking for a fight.

The snake slowly approaches the fallen wasp. Please, I beg of you, take the wasp and leave me alone!! The snake, however, didn't do anything to the wasp. Rather, it *couldn't* do anything.

With blinding speed, something tears the snake apart.

Uh? Are my eyes working okay? That snake, unless I'm completely mistaken,



was shredded into scrap as if it were made of paper. That snake, which was supposed to be protected by its impenetrable scales. That snake, whose speed rivals even my own, was erased before it even had time to react.

Alaba, the Earth Dragon — LV 31 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

It stands, proudly and calmly. Its name might be “dragon”, but its form is really closer to that of a wolf. It walks on four legs. Its tail is long. It has no wings. Even still, with its majestic bearing, it’s impossible not to see it as a dragon.

Not good. My instincts as a spider, my reason as a person, everything is screaming at me in unison: this thing is absolutely terrible news. I have zero chance against it. Forget winning or losing, this thing is so out of my league that I shouldn’t even bother. If it looks at me, I don’t think it would see me as anything but fodder. I’m not even prey. If it sees me, I will become food. That’s how far above me that thing is.

Oh, it might have a high level, but that’s the least of my problems. No matter how you look at it, that thing is extremely terrible news.

The Earth Dragon, Alaba, starts to slowly devour the scattered pieces of the snake. Panicking, I try to still my breath.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Stealth (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

Ah!! Shut up! Please! Shh!! What are you going to do if it spots me?!

Alaba, the Earth Dragon, finishes devouring the snake and leaves, not even sparing a glance for my wasp.

Ph... phew. I don’t know if it completely overlooked me, or if it just decided I wasn’t even worth the effort, but, phew, I’m safe for now.

I’m no stranger to life-and-death situations by now, but this is the most terrifyingly close to death I have ever come. I’m still trembling just thinking about it.

This isn’t good. If there’s something that powerful lurking in this area, I should be doing everything I can to get far away from here.

I check my surroundings. Right now, I'm at the bottom of the huge shaft I fell down a little while ago. I'd estimate that the shaft is about a hundred meters in diameter, and its depth... is probably way more than that, huh. I really have no way to tell; the huge swarm of wasps buzzing overhead is like an impenetrable wall.

I'm glad that Appraisal didn't activate at this range. If it did, the headache from the sheer number of Appraisal results would knock me straight out. If I want to go back the way I came, I'm going to need to get through that swarm. And, on top of that, climb up the cliff.

That's impossible. If I'm clinging to the wall, I can't fight. I won't be able to move quickly, and I won't be able to aim my thread. That's a zone where all of my most reliable strengths are sealed away. The wasps certainly will have no trouble with their mobility, flying through the air. There's no way for me to win.

Even still, with a monster like *that* lurking around, exploration is basically suicide. There are a bunch of passageways connected to the base of this pit... if it really came down to it, could I maybe try going down a different one? Nope. With a wound like this, even if I didn't encounter another ludicrous monster like that, I'd still be toast even if I found just a regular monster.

This is bad. This might be checkmate.

---

## Chapter 037

### Struggling

I waited a good, long while after the Earth Dragon left, constantly keeping an over-watchful eye on my surroundings. There's no way I can relax, just with that. If I don't do *something*, though, it's no use.

I turn towards the wasp that I left tied up over there and extend a thread towards it with Thread Manipulation. Agh, that hurt my back. It doesn't look like I have any problems spinning thread, though. I carefully maneuver the thread out there, and tie it to the wasp.

The wasp is still struggling, but it really doesn't matter. What does matter is that I need to get this thing pulled in before it attracts the attention of another monster. Every time I pull on the thread, my wound aches. The pain is serious, but my health isn't going down at all, so I'm telling myself that this is fine.

Finally, I've retrieved the wasp. I quickly seize it in my Poison Fangs, and clamp down tightly until it stops moving. Hmm, when I think about how effective Poison Fang is on other poison-using monsters, I wonder if I've overleveled both it and Poison Resistance, compared to other monsters? Eh, for now, whatever works is good.

The real problem is what to do next. Frankly, I think exploring this area is basically suicide. If there's anything else out there that's as strong as that Earth Dragon, there is literally zero way that I will survive.

This is real bad. I've crossed many dangerous bridges before, but nothing like this.

You know, maybe I've been a little bit conceited about my combat abilities. Sure, I've been successful with my various sneak-attack strategies as I've been

loitering around this dungeon, but my real strength is fighting defensively from within my nest. Even one of my simple homes was able to take down one of those snakes, so if I were to actually put my full efforts into it, I don't think there's a single monster out there that could get through to me. ...Probably.

...well, THAT thing can probably break through. While whistling a jaunty tune, even. It is, at the very least, that powerful.

Silk, poison fangs, sneak attacks, and speed. All of my specialties are nothing more than clever tricks in front of that thing, tricks that are kicked aside by its overwhelming power. This is the second completely undefeatable monster that I've encountered in my brief life as a spider. The first, by the way, was my mother (father?), the giant spider.

Not being able to win is definitely a problem, but way, way worse is the fact that its speed vastly outpaces mine. Usually, if something can break through my nest, I can run away while it's doing so. I may seethe with rage, but I will make it out with my life, thanks to my speed. That thing, however, could catch me.

I can't win if I fight it, and I can't escape if I run away. If I catch its eye, it's all over.

Man, what an unreasonable monster. If I'd known about this, I would have tried facing that other snake's charge instead. At least I'd have a chance then. On top of that, I don't even know if that thing is the only one of its kind down here!

I'm scared. This is the closest I've ever been to death. I'm almost a little surprised that I'm feeling so afraid. I've been through so much ridiculous stuff so far, and I never really felt much fear or nervousness. I thought that maybe I'd mastered those feelings already. Now, though, I know. All the dangers so far have merely not been dangerous enough to make me scared. It's not that I can't feel fear, it's that I didn't need to.

Ha, ha. It's way too late for me to be realizing this. I wish I'd figured this out sooner. If I had, maybe I'd have been a little more aware of how dangerous things could be.

Okay, I think that's enough regretting. Let's figure out how I might survive this.

Step one is securing my safety. It's not going to be much help against the Earth Dragon, but for now I should set up a nest in these crags. Right now, I don't think I'm in any condition to move anywhere else. You could even say I just don't want to leave. So, I'm going to build my home, number three, right here.

Then, if I can, I'm going to lure wasps and other strong monsters in here so that I can kill them. My goal is to level up and get that full heal. Until I fix this wound in my back, there's not much I can do. If any monster, even a weak one, so much as sneezes on me, I'm dead. I really don't want to bank on recovering on my own. Man, I wish I'd picked up Automatic HP Recovery back when I had the chance. Regrets won't fix anything, though; I need to accept my mistakes and move on.

For now, let's focus on getting my base set up. Honestly, this isn't a very good place for a base. It's going to stand out a ton and, of course, if I'm noticed by a monster like that Earth Dragon, I'm toast. With these wounds, though, I don't have much choice. This really comes down to luck. Bad luck.

Okay, my plan is to level up. Once I've fixed this wound, I think I'll be able to get out of this danger zone.

Hmm, do I go up and try to break through the wasp army, or do I stay down here and explore this extremely dangerous area? Either way, it's hell. Man, now that I've fallen down here, I've got the ultimate life-or-death choice in front of me. If I'm lucky, I live, if I'm unlucky, I die. The scales are tipped pretty far towards "die" right now, though. Is it going to keep tipping this way, or can I make it recover?

I need to take action to swing the scales my way. Luckily, I've got enough stamina left to weave a decent nest. This wasp is pretty big, so it'll be a solid meal. Let's extract all the stamina I can from this thing and turn it all into an awesome nest. Everything after that is down to luck and skill.

---

## Chapter 038

### Spider vs. Wasp (1)

On the first day, I made the simplest workable nest and went to sleep. I can't really say I slept well, thanks to this backache, but the important part is that I didn't get attacked overnight, which is a huge relief. Even better, I didn't die from my injuries overnight! I breathed a huge sigh of relief when I woke up. After checking my health level, it looked like nothing changed; I was still at six HP. I'm kind of disappointed that it's not recovering on its own, but I'm still happy it didn't go down, either... well, could be better, could be worse.

On the second day, I devoted basically the entire day to expanding and fortifying my nest. My back was still hurting, but I focused on my task and fought through it. Wasps were buzzing around me a ton, but whenever they came close, I stopped working and kept a watchful eye on them. I'm not used to working under these conditions; constantly being vigilant while I work is really nerve-wracking.

I took whatever spare moments I had to work on nibbling away at that wasp from earlier, so I can keep my stamina up. In this situation, if I run out of stamina, the scales will absolutely tip further towards my defeat. I am extremely dependent on my stamina. Weaving threads relies heavily on my stamina, not to mention my other day-to-day activities. On top of that, I need to make sure I save enough stamina for at least one battle. I don't know how easily I'll be able to secure more food after I finish this wasp, so since I've committed to this siege-defense strategy, I need to take extra special care of my stamina.

Also on day two, I realized that the level of Pain Resistance had gone way up. If I'm remembering correctly, the last time it leveled up it hit level two, but while I was working on building the nest the "Voice of Heaven" chimed in,

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Pain Resistance (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

So, it jumped straight to level seven. I don't have any solid idea why, but if I had to take a guess, I'd say it probably happened while I was asleep. If proficiency in that goes up when you're in pain, then it makes a ton of sense that it would have gained a bunch of levels while I was sleeping, what with how miserable I was last night and all. If I think back, maybe I did hear the "Voice of Heaven" say something while I was half-asleep.

Well, now that I know it's level seven, it seems pretty obvious that Pain Resistance isn't actually a skill that alleviates pain; if it was, it would be really strange if I was still hurting this bad at level seven. If I had to take a guess, I'd probably say... it lets me endure pain well enough to keep moving. Honestly, could be better, could be worse. This still hurts a ton, and there still is a limit to how much I can move with these wounds. When I first got this skill, I remember feeling like my pain had immediately gotten better, but maybe that was all in my head.

Before the day was out, Pain Resistance made it up to level eight.

---

Day three. I've completely consumed the wasp I dragged in a few days ago. My nest is about as good as it's going to get, in these conditions, so it's time to move onto stage two: namely, hunting until I level up.

There's a problem, though... how am I going to catch anything? These wasps keep coming close, and I know they know I'm here, but none of them are swooping in to attack. I was really expecting them to throw themselves at me without a plan, but I guess I'm not that lucky.

Well, for now, I should keep an eye on the wasps and wait for a good chance to strike. I tried provoking a few of the ones that came near, but nobody took the bait.

From my observations, I've learned a few things about these wasps. It looks like they mostly fly around in groups of about five or six, acting independently of each other. Each group has a leader:

A “High” Finjagoat, huh. Its name implies some sort of superiority, so maybe these are individuals that have evolved. Since they’re level one, that seems pretty likely to me. I also see wasps flying around that are levels eight or nine, right on the verge of evolving; when they do, they’ll probably become leaders as well.

The boss wasps are slightly darker-colored than the regular wasps. That’s basically the only difference; their size and shape are basically the same. Appraisal can’t seem to manage to get the stats on these things, but I’d bet that they’re stronger than the ordinary wasps.

Well, I don’t think that even those guys can break through my nest. I think they know it too, which might explain why they’re not attacking me when I’m provoking them. Man, if that’s true, these guys are way smart.

Every so often, an entire group will disappear down one of the corridors at the bottom of the pit; after a while, they’ll come back, bearing fresh prey. Man, those squads look like super-efficient. They really are intelligent! There are a few that wander around aimlessly by themselves, though.

You know what’s great, though? There’s monsters down here that these wasps are able to hunt. Every thing down here is not, after all, as tough as that Earth Dragon! Things are really starting to look up for me, now that I know that.

There are, however, groups that don’t make it back, so I shouldn’t get too careless. After all, a group that doesn’t come back is almost undoubtedly a group that got wiped out before it could make it back. Even some of the successful groups come back bearing their fellow soldiers’ corpses, so I definitely shouldn’t stop thinking of this as a dangerous kind of area.

Unblinkingly, I continue observing the wasps.

---



## Chapter 039

### Spider vs. Wasp (2)

At the end of the third day, just as I was starting to think about going to sleep, the “Voice of Heaven” came down from above.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Pain Resistance (LV 9)] has become [Ignore Pain], and a new skill, [Pain Tolerance (LV 1)] has been unlocked.”**

Pain Resistance went up again, huh... and it had already leveled from eight to nine without me noticing, probably when I was sleeping again. The level number disappeared, and the name changed to “Ignore Pain”. Feels like it capped out. That gives me two max-level skills, next to Night Vision. I think I started out with a high level in Night Vision already, though, thanks to my natural-born abilities, so Ignore Pain is the first skill I’ve raised all the way up from zero to ten by myself! I don’t really feel like celebrating, though, because grinding that out was literally suffering.

Well, it looks like the skill I just unlocked is the actual “pain hurts less” skill. Ah, no, I’m not saying that Pain Resistance was a rip-off or anything, just that it wasn’t what I was expecting. The new skill is only level one right now, so I’m not feeling much of an effect. As always, my back is rather rudely reminding me how badly it’s still wounded. I’m hoping it’ll be a little more polite about it once I get a few levels of Pain Tolerance, and I’m really hoping that it’ll level up overnight.

Well then, good night!

---

Day Four. My stamina has started to steadily fall, so it’s time to take action. My target are the lone wasps that drift away from the swarm. Trying to get an

entire squad of wasps is too risky. I think I could beat them, sure, but I need to be cautious: since there's a bunch of wasps in a squad, it's not impossible that they'll do something completely unexpected.

So, snagging one of the loners is probably my best bet. It looks like they're not quite as smart when they're not being ordered around by a commander. While I was observing them yesterday, I saw a lone wasp fly through a tiny tunnel that a squad definitely couldn't fit through. I'd bet that the wasp I caught a while ago had done something similar, going down a strange passage, getting lost, and eventually winding up in my webs. Hmm, that was a long time ago, though, and really far away; it's really unlikely that the wasp from back then came from this swarm. Maybe there's another hive somewhere else?

From what I've been seeing so far, the ones that wander off are already not very bright. Maybe that's why they never joined a squad and were content with wandering off? Ah, regardless, the point is, if I provoke one of the strays, it might be dumb enough to come and attack.

I'd never rely on such an uncertain strategy, though... not when I have the new secret weapon I developed yesterday!

It's a hardened sphere of sticky silk at the end of a long cord. I call it: the Silken Smasher<sup>1</sup>! Eheheh. With my raw physical strength plus the power of Thread Manipulation, I'll be able to strike those wasps out of the sky! ... Probably. It's, uh, worth noting that I'm probably going to miss with this, nine times out of ten. But that's okay! All I'm really trying to do is get these things to realize that I'm an enemy, and come charging at me of its own accord. If I get super lucky and hit it directly, then my target will be immediately trapped, which is my victory anyway.

Now, I just have to wait for the perfect chance, for one of the loner wasps to come close enough to my nest. If today is anything like yesterday, a bunch of them will be buzzing by to get a closer look at my web, so everything should go as planned.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Pain Tolerance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

As I waited, Pain Tolerance leveled up again. Huh? Compared to Pain

Resistance, this is leveling up super slowly! I was really expecting it to go up to about level five while I was asleep, but it only went up to two... hmm? I wonder if the way I accumulate proficiency is different? Or maybe, is the amount of proficiency I need to accumulate different? Ahhh, I don't know.

Although, that level up made this extremely obvious: Pain Tolerance is, in fact, a skill that dulls pain. Thanks to my new skill level, my back is feeling much better.

The wound on my back is a severe one. I did my best to bandage it up with Thread Manipulation, but this is seriously a gaping hole. If I was a human, this would absolutely have killed me. I wonder, am I still alive because I'm a spider, or because I'm a monster? Regardless, it is a miracle that I'm alive with a wound this bad. I wanted to make sure no more poison was left in the wound, so I tried cleaning it out with Thread Manipulation. This hurt so bad I thought I was going to die.

I have to level up as quickly as I can, to fix this wound. If I leave it as it is, it's only going to get worse from here. It could fester, it could get necrotic, it could get infected... I cleaned it out with silk, but it's nowhere near as good as washing it with clean water, let alone actually disinfecting it. I really need to do something before my symptoms get worse.

And, just like that, a chance appears.

A single loner wasp makes its way over here. There's no other wasps nearby! If there were, they'd probably come rushing to protect their comrade once he got into trouble. This situation is perfect: I don't have to worry about that at all.

I ready the Silken Smasher. Focus... focus... aaaaaaim... THERE!

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Concentration (LV 1)].”**

Oh, it hit. And it seems like I got a skill at the same time.

Oh, man, I did not think that would hit at all. The Silken Smasher hit it dead on! Using Thread Manipulation, I unravel it and use the thread to wrap up the captured wasp. I drag the violently struggling bundle back into my nest, and it falls prey to my poison fangs.

Whoa. A perfect success on my very first try. This is a great omen! Ah, no, no, I am not going to let myself get cocky again. We all know what happened last time I did. Now, I walk with humility. Well then, let's celebrate this important first step with this long-awaited meal. Let's dig in!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. *This is yet another un-translatable bit that I've mangled into place. The Japanese word for spider is "kumo", so the author used the portmanteau "kumorningstar". Alas, I could not come up with a way to smash the word "spider" (or "silk" or "thread") into "morningstar" without making the base word, morningstar, unrecognizable. So, in the grand tradition of manga translators coming up with unnecessarily cool names for special attacks, I'm calling it a "Silken Smasher".*
-

## Chapter 040

### Spider vs. Wasp (3)

For now, I've secured a source of food. This wasp is big enough that I'll be able to stave off starvation for another few days, so I don't need to worry about my stamina at all. I have way more options available to me now.

Most realistically, I should keep doing the same thing, doing this small-scale hunting thing until my level goes up. I can eke out a safe, honest living that way, not taking any unnecessary risks.

I had another idea, though: work on expanding my nest. Upward.

Exploring this floor warrants a big fat "nope". It's not a question can or can't. Nnnnooooope! That dragon's too scary. Noooo can do.

So, if that's my plan, creeping my way up this wall will let me get back to the tunnels from before. In order to do that, I'm going to need some way to avoid all of those wasps. If I were to just climb up as-is, those wasps would eat me alive! I need some sort of countermeasure.

I've thought about it somewhat, and my best plan so far is somehow extending my nest vertically. It's less a plan and more of an application of brute force... ah, and what a blatant use of force it is. Really, though, it's all I've been able to come up with so far.

There are, of course, problems. First of all, weaving a nest like that is going to burn through all of my stamina. I've never tried to build a nest up a wall before! I have no idea how much more stamina it'll take than usual. This is a seriously huge project, and the stamina from the single wasp I've caught so far isn't going to last me very long at all. I'm going to have to replenish it, somehow.

On top of that, there is an excellent chance that I'm going to have to fight a

bunch of wasps. Down here, they're overlooking me, but if I start to encroach on their domain up above, they're going to have problems with that. A violation of sovereign airspace. I wonder if they'll be able to overlook that... The absolute worst case scenario is that hundreds, no, thousands of wasps will all swarm in and attack me at once. This would be a straight-up nightmare; there's no way my nest could withstand an attack of that magnitude.

I shouldn't just be worried about the wasps, either. There haven't been many other monsters that have come wandering into this pit, other than the snake and the Earth Dragon from before. If that dragon were to wander in here, though... Last time, I escaped by hiding in these crags, but if I start extending my nest it is going to stick out like a sore thumb, and if the dragon takes notice... I'm dead. Even after all this time, I'm terrified that the Earth Dragon is going to appear at any second.

So, if this works, I can finally get out of this mega-danger zone, but there are some serious risks involved. I really don't have a better plan, either. There could be one, but I certainly haven't thought of it.

So, then. Commence the preparations for nest extension!

First up is the foundation. When building a house, you must start with a sturdy foundation, after all; it's not a stretch at all to say that the quality of a house is decided by the quality of its foundation. And, here's a good, sturdy rock!

It's the first rock that I took shelter behind. It is seriously huge, about seven meters high and five meters wide, sitting slightly away from the wall. I'll use that one as the foundation, so I'll start expanding my nest over that way.

What I've got so far is a web connecting one side of the rock to the wall, with a little horizontal bit jutting out. First, I need to link the other side of the rock to the wall and web that up. Next up is a diagonal thread that connects the top of the rock to the wall... then, using that as a base, connect it to my other walls. With this, my foundation is complete!

Now, it's time to try to expand things up a little bit. I snack on the wasp to get my stamina back up, then get back to work. While I'm working, I notice a few wasps silently watching me, but, as expected, they don't approach. Looks like

I'm still far enough down that they'll keep overlooking me.

I wrap up my work for the day, finish eating up the wasp, and call it a night.

Day Five. It feels like my back is a little less sore than before. My health is, of course, still six. Since the wound hasn't gotten any better, I guess my Pain Tolerance skill leveled up again while I was sleeping. Probably.

It's really great that the pain's going away. I've still been able to move around without any trouble thanks to Ignore Pain, but there's a night-and-day difference in my mood now that I'm not hurting any more. Ah, no, the pain hasn't gone away completely, and the wound still isn't cured, but this is way nicer. I never had a wound nearly this bad when I was a human. The worst pain I can remember was stubbing my pinky toe on the doorframe. That really hurt, but it doesn't even begin to compare to having a huge, gaping wound opened up in my back.

Thanks to my elevated spirits, work goes great!

As I'm working, one of the loner wasps buzzes over. There's a full squad nearby, though. Umf...

Now's a pretty good opportunity to run a little experiment, so I think I'll provoke this loner wasp. If I threaten the loner, will the squad react? If they do, I can immediately escape deep into my nest. If they don't, I can do it like I did before

I ready a Silken Smasher. Oh, yeah, didn't I pick up a Concentration skill last time I did this? What does that do, just increase my ability to focus? ...Eh, it's level one, so the effects aren't going to be huge, so I'll just leave it be for now.

Wait, no, concentrate, concentrate. Heh, thinking about Concentration ruined my concentration. Aim caaaaarefully... there!!

Ah, it hit.

Wha, what?! I'm awesome, aren't I? I was thinking "oh man there's no way this is gonna hit, heh" and then I got a direct hit two out of two times! Me, who consistently ranked lowest in the class for physical strength; me, who could barely even throw a softball...

Uh, whoops, in my surprise I completely forgot to keep track of that squad. They are... oh, there they are! Umf, no reaction at all. Man, can I really attack these loners without facing a counterattack? That's really heartless, you know, guys? Or maybe this is just how severe life in the wild is. Well, regardless, either way this is great for me. I can pick off the loners at my leisure.

Chuckling happily to myself, I bring the captured wasp back into my lair, and finish it off with Poison Fang.

---



## Chapter S05

### Gem of Appraisal

Today is the long-awaited day where I finally get my stats checked with the Gem of Appraisal. There are stats in this world. I can't say that I haven't wondered why that is, since this is reality and not a game, but I've given up on looking for the answer. The explanation is pretty simple: that's just how this world is.

Yes, a simple explanation. This world really is very much like a game. If you work hard enough, you'll earn a reward, just like that. Sure, there seem to be differences in raw talent, but if I compare it to Earth, this really does seem to be a world where your efforts are acknowledged far more easily. At any rate, these rewards come in the form of things called "skills".

To earn a skill, you must perform actions that match what that skill does. As you do so, you accumulate a number of "proficiency points", and when you've earned enough of those, you earn the skill. Once you've earned it, you can start using it immediately. On top of that, if you keep using the skill, you keep earning more proficiency points, until you pass a certain threshold and the skill's level increases. The harder you work on it, the better it gets. There's no such thing as an effort gone to waste! Truly, this is a magnificent world.

Ever since I was born, Anna and Clevea have been tutoring me, so by now I've picked up quite a few skills. The more I did, the more I got out of it, and I got swept away by the thrill of greedily acquiring skill after skill. Sue has always been by my side, mimicking me, and has picked up a lot of skills herself. Sometimes, we overdo it, and Anna and Clevea get angry, but they do it out of love.

In a game, more strength equals more fun. There are other players that like to

pace themselves, but I always try to get as strong as I can as fast as I can. This is doubly true now that I'm not just leveling a game character, I'm working on strengthening my own self.

It's all well and good to work on getting stronger, but there's one inconvenient thing about this world: I have no way to check my stats. This world definitely has the concept of an individual's statistics, but trying to see them is extremely difficult.

To do so, you need a skill called "Appraisal". If you have that skill, you can use it to see someone's statistics, but there are few humans in the world who can use it. In order to start building proficiency points, you must first build a deep understanding of what makes something valuable and a sense of what materials things are made of, much like an appraiser does back on Earth. The level of technical skill required is far beyond what a novice can muster. Even if you can somehow acquire the skill, raising its level is an extremely difficult task, so there are very few humans out there who can truly use it.

It's not impossible, though, if you just want to easily acquire the skill. If you have any of these things called "skill points", you can spend them in order to acquire a skill directly. Even a skill as difficult as Appraisal can be acquired, as long as you have enough skill points to spend. Even if you do so, though, you can't really go very much further.

To level Appraisal, you have to use it. Using it grants you proficiency points, and, once you've accumulated enough, the level goes up. However, activating Appraisal is actually pretty hard on your mind.

Appraisal requires neither magic nor willpower to activate. It's definitely wrong to say, though, that you can activate it as much as you want. If you fall into that trap, you'll be assaulted by severe headaches and a sort of intoxicated feeling. The limit varies from person to person, but apparently there are people who can't even use it once without falling ill. Even if you're talented, trying to appraise two things at a time will leave you ill, with a crippling headache.

Since just activating it once could cause such serious effects, activating it over and over again in order to grind out your skill proficiency would carry a terrible cost. And, on top of all that, if you don't get it up to a high enough level, it's

effectively useless. Thanks to that, there aren't very many people alive who can use Appraisal effectively. Apparently, it's a profession that's passed down from parent to child.

So, to solve the problem of people still needing to be able to check their stats, this thing called a Gem of Appraisal was introduced. If you can acquire one of these rare, specially-crafted magic items, you can temporarily use Appraisal as if you had the skill yourself. The skill level varies depending on the quality of the Gem, and the one owned by the royal family is, naturally, beyond compare: it's level ten, a level that no other stone in the world can match. Of course, its use requires special permission, so it's really only the royal family and their most valued friends amongst the high-ranking nobility.

Since I'm a member of the royal family, using it will be no problem. However, even though I'm a prince, I can't just use it whenever I want. No matter how many tantrums I threw to try to convince Anna, she was very insistent: you can't get permission until you're old enough. Of course, once you're old enough to appraise your statistics the first time, it's treated as a special event. Even if you're merely a noble, there are still rites to be held, a majestic ceremony for a child's first Appraisal. I, of course, still have to go through with this ceremony.

These ceremonies are not just for Appraisal: they also serve as the child's first appearance before the nobility. The Appraisal results are displayed such that all of the gathered adults can see them as well. I don't think it will be a problem that my skills are atypical for someone my age, but I'm a little terrified that my stats will be so low that my family will abandon me.

In any event, Sue and I are making our grand debut here. We've been dressed in our ceremonial children's clothes, and have been drilled endlessly on the ceremonial rites. In attendance will be the current King; that is, our father. Even more, it looks like there's someone especially important in attendance, so it is extremely crucial that we don't mess up at all. Even if we're children, we are members of the royal family. We are the stars of this occasion, so we must present ourselves all of the dignity and grace that is expected of the royal family. This is a lot to ask of me; I used to be a lowly commoner in my previous life. However, when I saw how magnificently my little sister was standing beside me, I was filled with determination. I must do this.

“Are you ready, my Prince?” asks Anna, solemnly. I silently nod. “Then, after you.”

Anna pushes lightly at our backs, and Sue and I enter, side by side, into the assembly hall.

---

*Author's note: This is turned out somewhat longer than I was expecting, so I'm cutting it off here. It will continue in chapter S06.*

---

## Chapter 041

### Finally, the level up I've been praying for!

After killing a few more lone wasps, I finally heard that voice.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 2 to level 3. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Strength (LV 1)] skill has been raised to level 2, your skill [Toughness (LV 1)] skill has been raised to level 2, and your skill [Overeating (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

The level up that I've been waiting for all this time comes at me in an instant! My skin rustles as it peels away from my body. Somehow, although I can't really describe how, I can feel that the wound on my back has closed completely.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Automatic HP Recovery (LV 1)].”**

...Huh? Really? Ohh! Now this is a surprise. So, uh, does this mean that my full-heal on level up is a kind of automatic recovery? I am extremely, unbelievably happy about this, but, man, I really could have used this earlier... My life wouldn't have been nearly this hard if I'd had such luxuries available to me.

No, I shouldn't be complaining. This really is luxurious! My anxieties about if I would ever level up have vanished. This is when I should be smiling thankfully.

Seriously, though, things had gotten pretty dangerous. My health, which had been stuck at six for a while, went down to five on its own, so I got seriously worried about my continued existence. It kept going down, too, and by the time I leveled up it was all the way down to three. Seriously dangerous. I clamped

down on my anxious heart, and threw everything I had into hunting stray wasps.

Hunting the loners was remarkably easy, though! Unlike what I'd expected at first, my accuracy with the Silken Smasher has been one hundred percent. This was a serious surprise, you knooow! Is this another thing that spiders can just do naturally? Regardless, on top of that, I picked up my first level in both [Throw] and [Aiming]! Both of these are probably skills that give me a passive bonus, I think.

And on top of all that, I got three bonus skill levels when I leveled this time! I don't know what any of them actually do, but since I've somehow accumulated some skill proficiency, I've probably been benefiting from them unconsciously. I don't... think... there's any downsides to this... probably. I'm a little bit concerned about Overeating, though...

Thanks to all the web-weaving and wasp-hunting I've been doing, my silk-related skills hav gone up quite a bit, too! My Spider Silk is now at level eight, and Thread Manipulation is up to level five. Thread Manipulation is way more useful than I thought it was gonna be. Now that it's level five, its accuracy and speed have gone up quite a bit. Picking this up was absolutely the right choice.

Pain Tolerance also hit level five, so my back was actually pretty comfortable. This skill is pretty awesome; it alleviates pain, but it leaves enough feeling that you have a sense of how bad your injuries are. Pain is a great indicator of danger, so feeling it is actually pretty important. If it disappears entirely, you'll have no idea of how dangerous any of your injuries are. This skill, though, still gives me that sense of danger, despite taking the pain away. It's hard to describe... wounds have a sense of... uneasiness about them, I guess, that is distinctly different from actual pain. So, taking away the pain isn't a problem at all. Ah, well, it's only level five, so it's not like it gets rid of it completely.

Well then! I leveled up after all this time, so let's check out my new stats!

Small Taratekt — LV 3 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 38/38 (green)

MP: 38/38 (blue)

SP: 38/38 (yellow), 38/38 (red)

Avg. Offense: 21

Avg. Defense: 21

Avg. Magic Power: 19

Avg. Resistance: 19

Avg. Speed: 369

Oh ho! All three meters went up by two, as did Offense and Defense, and Magic Power and Resistance went up by one. But uh, hey, Speed, what are you doing? I remember you being 348 before, and then you gained... twenty one points...? Isn't that a little weird? The other stats were a little more reserved about it... aren't you trying a little too hard? ...Offense, Defense, why did you go up the same amount? You're leaving Magic Power and Resistance in the dust, you know... Uuuunbelievable...

Ah, well, I'm going to have to ignore my unbalanced stats for now. Gotta focus on the present.

At long last, I've leveled up and regained all of my health, so now I can focus my full efforts on getting out of here. With my injuries as bad as they were, my work was slower than I would have liked; plus, I had to be extra cautious. From now, on, though, I'm going to keep hunting the loner wasps for stamina while extending my nest higher and higher.

By now, I've made it about one quarter of the way to my goal at the top. I've still got a loooong ways to go. So far the wasps haven't been aggressive or even just intimidating. I have no idea how long that's going to last, though, so I need to make sure I'm still building this strong enough to withstand attack. This is crucial... but man, it's way hard. Unlike building a regular nest at ground level, this climbing nest is super challenging! The higher I go, the harder it gets. I keep having to run a thick support thread from the foundation rock to the wall above me, and then I have to bind it tightly to the rest of the structure. I'm only a quarter of the way there, and this work is getting harder and harder as I climb.

I've got no choice, though, I have to do it. I have no idea if or when that Earth Dragon is going to show back up here. What I do know is that I want to be far,

far away from here when it does happen. Worst case scenario, I have to abandon my nest halfway through and just charge straight up as fast as I can and hope for the best. This is, of course, extremely dangerous... but if I stay down here, my death is inevitable. So, until then, I'm going to keep building this web higher and higher. I absolutely do not want to stay down here.

---



## Chapter 042

### Spider vs. Wasp (4)

Ah, is it finally happening?

Finjagoat — LV 6 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Finjagoat — LV 4 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Finjagoat — LV 5 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Finjagoat — LV 5 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

High Finjagoat — LV 1 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Hovering in the sky before my eyes is a squadron of wasps, and they sure don't look like they're just here to watch. They're giving off an atmosphere of hostility, like they've finally seen me as a threat and are here to settle things.

My nest stretches up about halfway to my goal. As I've been building higher and higher, the wasp's attitudes have been changing bit by bit, but it looks like I finally hit a point where they just can't leave me alone anymore.

But still, they just sent one squadron. Are they not taking me seriously, or are they just testing the waters? Regardless, in my nest I can totally win against just one squad.

I ready my Silken Smasher. I've been building the walls of this nest out of a fine mesh, but I've left cracks for me to throw my weapons out of. Of course, even though there's cracks, it's not like they're big enough for those two-meter-long wasps are going to be able to get through them. My foes have no way to get through to me, but I can attack outside as much as I want. Well, they can always run away, though, so it's really more of a tie.

The two level fives rush in to assault my nest. Heh. Even when there's two of them attacking simultaneously, my nest doesn't even budge. My Spider Silk skill

is level eight! Even when it was low-leveled, my silk was something I was proud of, and now that it's this high-level, it's only gotten better. Just like that, it was able to withstand two of those wasps directly charging into it, without moving an inch! Even though they came at me with their impressive bulk and their great speed, there was literally no damage at all. It literally didn't even shudder from the impact.

The threads I've surrounded my nest with are maximally strong, with just enough rubbery elasticity to be excellent shock absorbers. I designed it so that the threads can expand and contract somewhat, in order to absorb a certain amount of shock. Two wasps ramming into it head-on did nothing! It can absorb at least that amount. If it couldn't, then I'd have to rely solely on the raw strength of the threads to keep things together.

It's not like those wasps' attacks are particularly weak, or anything. From my observations, these wasps are, hm, how do I say it... strong. They drag all sorts of prey back here, including those huge snakes!

They can attack unopposed from the air, with their poisoned stingers and powerful physiques. Under any normal circumstances, they would be a huge threat! No ordinary attacks can reach them when they're in the air, so they can attack without fear of reprisal. Ah, hm, this might be why they seem so weak to my anti-air attacks. My perfect accuracy with the Silken Smasher may be because they just simply aren't expecting anything to hit them!

Thanks to all that, an ordinary battle with these wasps would be extremely difficult. Yes, an ordinary battle. My home, my trump card, is not, however, ordinary. It possesses extraordinary resilience, extraordinary binding power, and extraordinary siege potential! I'll bet these wasps haven't ever seen any tactics like these. This is, after all, what happens when a spider's strongest trump card is wielded by a human's powerful intellect.

For now, I'll ignore the two wasps that got stuck in my nest after they body-checked it. I turn to the remaining three wasps, who still haven't grasped the severity of their situation, and hurl my Silken Smasher! Their leader is completely unable to avoid it, and takes it full on. This was my goal all along. I crack my thread like a whip, and the centrifugal force slams my foe down into my nest. The leader has been neutralized.

The remaining two wasps panic, not knowing what to do now that their leader's been taken out. Perfect targets. I fling out the Silken Smasher yet again and dispatch the higher-level one. After that, the remaining wasp gets its head together, but its next move is awful. I don't know if it was expecting a turnabout, but it charges straight at me! Didn't you learn anything from the other two that tried that? Well, unfortunately, that desperate attack completely fails to reach me, and there's one more wasp stuck in my webs.

It was over too quickly. The wasps I thought were so dreadful and terrible when I first fell down here have no strategy to deal with me once I've built a nest! If it can withstand a straight-on charge without even shuddering, then no matter how many wasps may attack, they'll never reach me! This alone is proof of the ridiculous defensive strength of my nest.

In a video game, if your defense stats are high enough, attacks from weaker characters won't deal you any damage at all. It looks like that's holding true for my nest against those wasps. I had imagined that the wasps wouldn't be able to break through, but I was figuring that they'd at least do enough damage that I'd have to do some maintenance every once in a while.

There are still hundreds of pathetic little wasps buzzing around above me. I remember the terror I felt when I first realized how many there were... but, now that I have my indestructible nest, it's an entirely different story. It doesn't matter if you bring hundreds, or even thousands, if you cannot break through my webs, your stingers shall never reach me!

My chances of escape are looking better and better. In an excellent mood, I finish off these captured wasps and get back to work.

---

## Chapter 043

### Spider vs. Earth Dragon.....eh?

After my successful defeat of the first squadron, the wasps started attacking continuously. I wiped out the second squad they sent at me without any trouble, but after that, things started getting a little hairy. They started sending multiple squads at once. No waaaaay! I mean, this is the right thing for the wasps to be doing, but, please look at it from my perspective! I don't want this many wasps to come! I'm still totally safe in my nest, but there's this constant feeling of pressure, you know! What am I supposed to do about all of these wasps constantly buzzing around me, day and night?

I sigh a little and look around me. Everywhere I look is wasps, wasps, wasps. Seriously, guys, what's up with you? With this many of you this close, your buzzing is no joke! You're seriously annoying! You're so loud I can't sleep!

On top of that, if I do manage to shoot all of you down, I can't eat that much! Sure, my Overeating skill might let me eat more than I could before, but even that is nearing its limit! I was complaining that one of these things was too huge, and then I got five more. Eating all that brought Overeating all the way up to level three, didn't it?

The worst part of this is that, while I'm being harassed by these wasps, work on my nest has stopped completely! My absolute top priority is escaping. Not dealing with wasps. But now, thanks to this unrelenting onslaught, my construction work can't continue. I'd really prefer if they stopped attacking and left me alone... I already have more than enough food. Well, it's not like they could understand that, anyway.

I really have no choice but to thread a little more work in between each

attack. With the wasps being as vigilant as they are, leaving my nest is straight-up suicidal. The “charge straight to the top” plan I was thinking about before is definitely impossible. My speed may be 369, but I won’t get anywhere close to that amount when I’m charging straight up a wall. If I run into any wasps on my way up, it’s plain to see that I’ll be stabbed straight to death.

Ahhhhh, son of a bitch! I really don’t want to get slowed down like this! What happens if that Earth Dragon suddenly shows up? ...If that Earth Dragon... suddenly...

A tremendous chill runs down my spine.

Wh... what? Oh no, oh no, oh no no no no no no no no no no no no no no!!!! This isn’t happening. This is not happening!! Ahhh, but it really is!!!

Alaba, the Earth Dragon — LV 31 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

The last guy I ever wanted to see has arrived. What’s worse, it looks like he is quite interested in my nest.

Wh... what do I do?! Wait, no, what *can* I do? Nothing. I can’t do anything. Not against an opponent like that. I have, basically, one option: pray with all of my heart that he is going to pass me by.

My prayers, however, are ripped to shreds.

The Earth Dragon opens its mouth. A dragon’s greatest weapon is, without a doubt, its breath weapon.

A thunderous roar splits the air. A blast of pressure rips forth. A terrible vortex of destruction swallows everything in front of it.

What happened next, I’m not so sure about. It’s pretty easy to put the pieces together, though. The big, sturdy rock I had used as the foundation for my nest simply vanishes, along with a huge chunk of the wall behind it. An enormous crack runs up the wall above the blast site. Chunks of the wall start to rapidly break off; a literal cave-in. In a single blow, the bottom half of my nest was destroyed. The remaining top half was soon swallowed within the collapsing wall.

I was in the top half, spared from the direct effects of that breath weapon. I

fell, surrounded by my broken webs, unable to do anything. I helplessly fall to the ground below. Oof. My health meter empties in an instant, but I'm still alive somehow. I'm alive, but I don't know for how long. Everything is up to the dragon, now.

I'm covered in layers of my own silk webbing. I'll get stuck it in if I touch the sticky parts, even though it's my own thread. That's really not a problem, though, not now. This might actually be lucky. If I'm covered in a pile of silk, the dragon might not be able to see me amongst the wreckage. He might even think I'm a rock, if I had to take a guess! If I just lie perfectly still, maybe he'll miss me entirely?

Seizing this faint hope, I hold my breath, and clamp down on the fear that trembles through my body.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Fear Resistance (LV 1)].”**

My trembling lessens by just a fraction, but I'm still scared. I am still quivering in abject terror! I'm scared i'm scared i'm scared i'm scared i'm scared i'm scared i'm scaaaared!!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Stealth (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Stealth (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Automatic HP Recovery (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Stealth (LV 4)] has been raised to**

**level 5.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

---

The, ahah, “Voice of Heaven” pulls me back together. Or, maybe, it’s the five levels of Fear Resistance that I earned while lying here trembling. I have no idea how long I’ve been hiding here. From the number of skill levels I got, it feels like forever. I check my stamina meter to see if I can tell how long it’s been by how much it’s gone down, but for whatever reason it’s still at max.

I use Thread Manipulation to rip off the threads stuck to my body. From my earlier experimentation, I learned that I can use Thread Manipulation to change the properties of my silk somewhat, even after I’ve detached it from myself. Now, I decrease the adhesiveness and peel it back, slowly crawling out from under the pile of silk. The Earth Dragon is gone.

Oh man, I’m lucky.

---

## Chapter 044

### Escape from Despair

I survived. I am grateful beyond belief. I'm alive. What an amazing thing to be.

As I think that, though, I can't stop faint feelings of despair from creeping in. What on earth am I going to do now?

My nest is gone. Completely, utterly, gone. I caught a fleeting glimpse on my way out of the destruction wreaked by that breath-like weapon.

There's an enormous crater in the wall where it once stood.

Ha ha. A crater in the wall, that's kinda weird! How did that even happen? Isn't a crater supposed to be something that happens when a meteorite or whatever crashes into the ground? What on earth could put a crater in a vertical surface? On top of that, didn't it have to blow through that huge rock too? Yeah, kinda weird.

Even when I was dazed and defenseless, the wasps didn't attack. Those guys are probably just as terrified of the Earth Dragon as I am. It's just that powerful of a being. Anyone would be terrified. Even I'm terrified.

Seriously, what do I do now? Breaking through the wasps and returning to my original tunnels is... possible. That's only if I disregard the Earth Dragon, though. This time, I survived through pure luck. Next time, though, I don't think I'll be anywhere near as lucky. Based on that thing's actions, it's clear that it recognized my nest as a particularly troublesome thing to deal with. Otherwise, there's no way it would let loose such a ridiculous attack. From here on out, whenever I build a nest, I need to acknowledge the high chance that the Earth Dragon is going to take offense.

So, I can't make a nest. Or, rather, I'm terrified, so I'm not going to. My spirit



has been broken. I absolutely do not want to anger my superior, the Earth Dragon.

Maybe I'm wrong, maybe the Earth Dragon destroyed my nest on a whim, but I can't say that a creature that powerful would attack like it did without some level of thought behind it. It really doesn't matter either way, though, since I'm too weak to do anything about it. If I meet it, I will die. That's it.

Twice so far, I've been able to escape. Both of those times have been extremely lucky. I don't think it was entirely luck though. Even though that thing is monstrously powerful, it wasn't able to see me while I was hiding... right?

Yeah, I think so. I really want to think so. If I don't, I'll lose that last thin thread of hope I've been hanging on.

My single way to survive. If I keep myself absolutely hidden, I'll somehow be able to make it out of the Earth Dragon's territory. I've got no other options.

I'll need to rely on my Stealth skill. When I first got it, I didn't think it would help me all that much, but now it's my only lifeline. Its level is five, which is, quite honestly, not great, but I've got no other choice.

I focus my thoughts. First off, I have to figure out which direction the Earth Dragon went. I survey the ground around me, and notice that it's left splendidly clear footprints. They lead off away from me... in that direction, it looks like there's just one big tunnel. Back there, it seems, is where the Earth Dragon lurks. Just realizing that makes me nervous.

I should go down the path that points as far away from the Earth Dragon's as possible. That much is obvious. Who'd be so stupid as to aimlessly meander towards it? To be honest, though, I have no idea where this path may lead. Putting my fears aside, the best way to get out of here would be to try climbing again. Putting my feelings aside, I think it would really be my best chance for survival. Seriously, though, that's still impossible. I don't need to think about this one, I can feel it in my gut.

If I proceed slowly and keep myself hidden, I'll be able to move forward. Staying hidden will be hard... where's a cardboard box when you need one? Heh... Looks like my mood's recovering a little bit, huh?

Speaking of recovering, it looks like that huge pile of damage I took when I fell has already been healed, thanks to Automatic HP Recovery! Man, I really should have spent all of those skill points on this, instead of that worthless Detection skill. It's fantastic that I was able to acquire it on my own, though. I wonder how quickly I regenerate? I didn't really have the luxury of being able to watch my meters fill back up back then. It's still low-level, so I can't rely on it for rapid recovery, but I shouldn't need to be overly concerned about a few scrapes every now and then.

Ahhhh, I didn't really think about it much back then, but I did notice that my red Stamina bar wasn't going down at all! I wonder why that is? I've never noticed anything like this before... Maybe there's some sort of condition that stops it from decreasing, but I really have no idea what it could possibly be. ...I don't think this is the case, but... is this a bug? Is my stamina going down without the meter being updated? Ah, that would suuuck! I couldn't do anything if I suddenly ran out of stamina. Hey, Ms. Appraisal, I can believe in you, right? You're a can-do kinda girl, right? I trust you, but... with things like this... can I really believe in you?

I think Appraisal might level up soon. It's been a while since it last leveled, and I've been using it constantly since then. Since getting it up to level six made it a billion times more useful, I have really high hopes for level seven. I will be grateful beyond belief if it gives me a skill readout or anything like that. Having all of these skills I know nothing about is seriously inconvenient, you know! I might even have some skill hidden away that will turn this entire situation around! Even if I'm expecting too much of it, maybe there's something that will make things even just a little bit better.

Even the tiniest little advantage I can scrape together in order to get out of here would be amazing. What about a skill that gives me the location of all of the nearby enemies? If I had that, I could constantly be checking to make sure the Earth Dragon wasn't anywhere near me as I move forward. It would be great if I could use Detection like that, huh... I've given up hope on that by now, though.

I could really use a map, too! I don't know if this tunnel is going to lead me to a safe place or not. There's actually a pretty decent chance that this links

directly up with another danger zone! If that happens, I'll probably die... right?

Well, for now, all I can really rely on is my own terrible luck. Please, if I may be so bold, let this passage bring me to somewhere safe!

---

## Chapter 045

### The Depths of the Great Elro Labyrinth

This path I've been following is pretty big.

Well, it's got to be pretty big if those two-and-a-half meter wasps can fly about freely. Even that five-meter praying mantis can move freely, too!

Elro Greshgard — LV 3 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

A swarm of wasps are swarming around a giant praying mantis, who is slashing back at them with the giant sickles on its forelegs. Unlike an ordinary praying mantis, though, this guy has six. Like an Asura. The wasps want to strike from the air, but they don't want to get in range of those sickles... what a stalemate.

As for me, I'm sneakily observing these proceedings from behind a rock. It looks like neither party has noticed me just yet. It looks like my Stealth skill is far more effective than I was giving it credit for! I sneak a peep over my rock in order to activate Appraisal.

***Elro Greshgard:*** *A praying mantis-like monster that inhabits the Lower Depths of the Great Elro Labryinth. The attacks it makes with its sickles are extremely powerful.*

Oh! One of the wasps just got bisected by a sickle. Whooooa, those things must be crazy sharp to cut a wasp in half with a single blow! Man, if those things are that ridiculously sharp, they might even be able to cut through my silk! Well, since they haven't noticed me, I have the great privilege of just being able to sneakily scuttle by as I please.

Oh yeah, before I forget, I should look up these new vocabulary words I got from Appraisal.

***The Lower Depths of the Great Elro Labyrinth:*** *The area between the middle and lowest strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth. Many powerful monsters inhabit this level.*

Ahhh, I see! These are the lower depths, huh... And there's even more below me, huhhh... And there's tons of strong monsters down here, huuhhhhh...

I didn't want to know any of that.

By the way, I did in fact try looking up the "middle stratum" and the "lowest stratum", but all I got was "the stratum in the middle" and "the stratum which, out of all of the strata, is the deepest." Why do I bother, Appraisal?

Although, it seems like this is not actually the deepest layer like I thought it was; there's even more below. I can't help but imagine that the bottom-most layer is packed to the gills with absurdly powerful monsters. Ugh, this is, of course, the world's largest dungeon, and when I think of a dungeon, I think of a place where the monsters get stronger and stronger the deeper in you go. If my current stratum really is filled with powerful monsters, then it's totally not unreasonable to think that the lowest layer could be crawling with Earth Dragon-class monsters. Just thinking about it gives me the chills.

That's far away, though. Hmm, if I had to guess, I'd say I probably was in the upper strata before. If humans were able to get in and out, those tunnels must have been connected to the surface somehow. Aaaargh, why didn't I follow after those footsteps instead of running away! Although, really, even if I did manage to follow them out, I still look like this... Just because I'm a spider, I'd still have to live out my life hunting like a monster.

But yeah, that really has nothing to do with things right now, right? I've got to figure out how to escape these lower depths, after all... which would put me in the middle layers, huh. Really, though, I don't even know if this tunnel connects to the middle layers at all! Maaaan, I really want to avoid that lowest level.

Oh, another wasp died! It's not looking good for the wasps. Mantis, you're way strong! Hmm, isn't that thing way stronger than a snake? This is weird, I've

been ranking the snakes as boss monsters... they don't even compare to that Earth Dragon, though, and if this praying mantis is so much stronger... The snake is plummeting down my rankings. This is pretty obvious, but... those snakes are nowhere near the toughest things on this level, are they?

Well, it's far too early to tell. It could be that the praying mantis is just way too strong.

...That is also a thought that needs correcting. Immediately after the third wasp was slain, something entirely unexpected happened to the praying mantis. In the blink of an eye, it was crushed between the mandibles of a giant spider.

Uh? Wait, wait... Seriously?

Greater Taratekt — LV 18 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Whoa. Is this what my Mega Evolution looks like? Really?

***Greater Taratekt:*** *The evolved form of the spider-type monsters known as Taratekt. Their powerful, carnivorous fangs drip with deadly venom.*

Ohhhh! If I keep evolving, it that what I'll become!? It's still really small compared to "My Mother", that super-huge spider I saw way back when, but this thing is seriously over ten meters long! That praying mantis looks tiny now. ...Wait, was that thing taken down without the use of silk at all? Just with a bite? Wouldn't that require a stupidly high offense stat? Mine's still only 21! How many times am I going to have to evolve to turn into that thing...

Well, I should probably sneak away before I get spotted. Noooo way I can win against something like that.

Alright, I've learned one thing today: these lower depths are seriously bad news!! Why do I say that, you ask? It's pretty obvious!! All these monsters around me are so powerful that I don't even know if making a nest will be enough to beat them. Like I said before, Stealth is the last thread I'm clinging to. Was I too quick to flee, huh? Should I have seriously tried blasting through that swarm of wasps to get out of here, huh? Maaaaan, though, I'm not really feeling that sense of overwhelming doom like I was when that Earth Dragon

was nearby, huh...

Although, I do know that there's monsters down here that the bees actually can kill, so maybe this isn't completely hopeless after all. Praying mantises and giant spiders are one thing, but the other monsters down here can't all be that strong, right? If I find a monster that I think I can take, I'll make a meal out of it, otherwise I'll just keep using Stealth to sneak by. By the way, my red status gauge hasn't dropped at all! If I can trust this display, I don't need to worry too much about food for the time being. I should be able to pick my targets freely, acting with the utmost caution. I don't want to blunder across anything else like the Earth Dragon, after all.

---

## Chapter S06

### Stats

The vast assembly hall stretches before me as I pass through the door. At the end of a long, red carpet, a man waits behind a pedestal, while a crowd of people watches us quietly from their rows of seats along the walls. Everyone in the audience is a high-ranking member of the nobility.

Sue and I proceed forth along the red carpet, walking majestically like we had been taught for this occasion. I can feel the pressure of every eye in the audience as they watch us, but I ignore it as best as I can.

After what feels like a lifetime, we stop before the pedestal, then kneel. The man behind the pedestal, who is in reality our father, the King Majus Delua Analeicht, turns to face us.

“Let us commence the rite of Appraisal,” intones the King, his majestic voice reverberating through the hall.

This man may be my father, but I haven’t met him more than a few times, so he does not feel very much like a family member. Instead, he gives off an air of a powerful ruler. It would be a serious understatement to say I’m nervous right now. The King has been continuing to speak, but I’ve barely heard a word he’s said.

“...Slaine Zagan Analeicht, rise.” “Yes, my Lord,” I reply, rising to my feet. “Begin the Appraisal.”

I step up onto the small stool in front of the pedestal. With my height, I wouldn’t have been able to reach the top without the stool to help. Set within the pedestal is a flawless black gem. This seems to be the Gem of Appraisal, but it’s smaller than I thought it was going to be, small enough to fit in an adult’s



palm. I shake off my unexpected thoughts and place my hand on the gem. I concentrate on the word “Appraise”, just like I had been taught. In an instant, my stats are revealed.

Human — LV 1 — Slaine Zagan Analeicht

Statistics:

HP: 35/35 (green)

MP: 348/348 (blue)

SP: 35/35 (yellow), 35/35 (red)

Avg. Offense: 20

Avg. Defense: 20

Avg. Magic Power: 314

Avg. Resistance: 299

Avg. Speed: 20

Skills:

[Mana Perception (LV 8)] • [Mana Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Battle Magic (LV 6)] • [Mana Allocation (LV 5)] • [Offensive Magic (LV 3)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 7)] • [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 2)] • [Sword Skill (LV 3)] • [Destruction Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 2)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 1)] • [Concentration (LV 5)] • [Aiming (LV 1)] • [Evasion (LV 1)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 4)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 2)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 1)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 1)] • [Life (LV 5)] • [Mana Pool (LV 8)] • [Alacrity (LV 5)] • [Endurance (LV 5)] • [Strength (LV 5)] • [Toughness (LV 5)] • [Magic Power (LV 8)] • [Resistance (LV 7)] • [Speed (LV 5)] • [Aegis of the Heavens] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 100,000

My stats appear in my mind’s eye. Simultaneously, they are also projected high on the wall, like a screen, for the entire room to see. This screen is linked together with the Gem of Appraisal, so results can be displayed easily.

The crowd behind me begins to murmur. The King commands everyone to be

silent, but the talking still continues. Based on that reaction alone, it looks like my stats are outside the norm. Quite honestly, this is the reaction I had been expecting.

My magic-related stats are, of course, quite high, as Anna could attest. In contrast, though, my physical stats are about where they should be for a child my age. Well, that's not quite accurate; they're definitely on the high side compared to my peers, but nowhere near the same extent as my magic stats. Hmm, my stats have become really unbalanced.

As for my skills, though, I know that there's some sort of Voice of God. If I understand it correctly, alerts you whenever your level rises or you gain a new skill. However, I have two skills that I wasn't told of at all: "Aegis of the Heavens" and one whose name looks garbled. I'm a little curious about both of those, so I try Appraising them.

***Aegis of the Heavens:*** *Blessed by the protection of Heaven. Any outcome you desire is made easier to obtain.*

***n%I=W:*** *Impossible to appraise.*

What the hell? Aegis of the Heavens is amazing. It's OP! Although, it does only say "easier to obtain", so it's not like the world will move exactly as I wish. This is an amazing skill, but I shouldn't lean on it too heavily.

The other skill, though, is much stranger. Not only is its name cryptic, the appraisal result is even worse! I have no idea what this skill could possibly be. Even a Gem of Appraisal of the highest quality can't glean any insight as to what this might be and, if Appraisal can't tell me anything, I have no idea how to explore it any further. I know nothing about this at all.

"Oh, that looks just like the one the Duke's daughter has!" says someone in the crowd. "That amazing prodigy, right?" asks someone else. "Yes," adds a third, "but it would appear that the Prince is just as talented... maybe even moreso!"

I've been catching snippets of conversation from the murmuring nobles behind me, usually comparing me to the daughter of a Duke. Is there seriously another child out there who is as gifted as I am? I thought Sue was the only

one...

“Silence!!” thunders the King. The room quiets down immediately. The King presents me with a sheet of paper, on which my stats have been recorded by the magical writing device linked with the Gem of Appraisal. I respectfully accept it, bow deeply, and step back. My part of this ceremony is complete.

Next, Sue steps forward. Her results are roughly the same as mine, which causes the crowd to erupt into noise once more. The important difference, though, is that Sue lacks both the Aegis of the Heavens and that mystery skill.

---

## Chapter 046

### The Law of the Jungle, or so I thought...

I stealthily move along. If I kept watching these guys fight, after all, I'd definitely have gotten dragged into it, so getting out of there immediately was the best idea. Maaaaan, these lower levels... That praying mantis... I thought it was ridiculously strong, but it's really just kind of average down here. There's not only the spider that devoured the mantis, but also winged lions and even a giant serpent that is probably the evolved form of one of those snakes from earlier. Truly, a peerless collection of monsters. No waaaaay.

I've been sneaking along, trying to avoid drawing attention to myself, and so far I've been able to slip past everything without being detected. Well, if I had been detected, it would have been all over, anyway.

For a while, I forced myself to keep moving constantly, not even stopping for sleep. After a while, my red stamina meter finally started to decrease again. I still have no idea what was keeping it maxed out before, but it seems like there's some kind of time limit on whatever it was. Before these thirty-eight points disappear, I'm definitely going to need find myself some food.

I couldn't find a target that I could actually defeat, though, so I tried to force myself to sleep. Let's be clear. I couldn't sleep at all. Obviously. Before, I could guarantee my safety while sleeping by building a basic home and sleeping in there. In a monster lair like this, though, I'd need more than just a basic home to guarantee my safety and, of course, anything more sturdily built would be way more conspicuous. I don't want to stand out at all.

If you have to ask me why, it's that the Earth Dragon is terrifying. If I build a decent nest, the Earth Dragon is probably going to come straight for me. What's that? I have a persecution complex? I don't know... The Earth Dragon is

terrifying. Absolutely terrifying. Nope, nuh uh, no can do.

And, so, for the first time in my life, I slept without the comfort of a home. This was waaay too stressful! Until I tried it, I never could have imagined sleeping in the open was going to be so terrifying. Every time I started to nod off, the slightest sound would shock me awake, and then I'd start to nod off again. I got basically no decent sleep like that. Next time, I'm going to make a simple home, just for the peace of mind. It's not bad now, but if I wind up super sleep-deprived, something bad might happen. Ah, well, in my previous life I only really got four hours of sleep a day, so this might be okay after all.

Well, that's just my sleep problems. The real issue is food. I need to find a way to secure some food in this monster lair. This might be me being overly enthusiastic, but I think there's a simple enough way to make this happen. After all, there's a kind of food that I can obtain without breaking a sweat.

I thought it was a little odd, earlier. The strength of the monsters here is ridiculous! But, mixed in with those are some monsters that are way weaker, comparatively, the kinds that I saw back in the upper levels. Take the snake, for example. Ahaha, I never thought I'd be calling the snake weak!

Well, if there's weaker monsters, what do they eat? After all, the weak don't eat, they get eaten. That's the law of the jungle, and this dungeon follows it to the letter. But there's a tiny stream of weak things down here, the kinds of things that the wasps focus on as their main target.

So, after spending some time observing these weaker monsters, I've realized the common thread between all of them.

They're all extremely poisonous.

It's so obvious once you realize it. I was born with a little bit of Poison Resistance skill, so I didn't mind eating poisonous meat very much, but an ordinary person wouldn't want to eat poison! These guys might be weak, but any stronger monsters that don't have poison resistance would avoid eating them. This might even work in my favor; if I get spotted, they might leave me alone because of my poison! Well, I say that, but it's really better not to be spotted to begin with, so I really should keep sneaking around.

So, what do these weak monsters eat? There's two kinds of food, as far as I

can tell. The first is, of course, other weak monsters. This is the big one. The weak monsters have to compete with other weak monsters. If I stumble across one, and I know there's no weak monsters nearby, I can easily finish one off with a sneak attack.

The other one... well, it's what the weak monsters eat when there's literally no other choice.

Elro Gelraish — LV3 — *(failed to appraise status)*

These things look like flat, black bugs that somehow remind me of snails. They cling to the dungeon walls and slowly creep along them, exactly like a snail. Let's call them... snail-bugs. These snail-bugs are abundant down here. No matter where you look, you'll see at least one, stuck to a wall. That's how many there are. After learning about these things, I foolishly wondered why none of the other monsters were eating snail-bug when they were so omnipresent.

This was before I actually ate one.

Yep, that was foolish. My mind was made up, fighting this thing was inevitable and, well, this isn't the kind of thing I can take back. It was only after I ate it that I realized why the other monsters used it as an absolute last resort.

Yep, I ate one. I really ate one. Killing it was easy; I yanked it off the wall with a thread and finished it off immediately with Poison Fang. I had yet to uncover its true horror, however. "Time to dig in," I blithely thought. Ugh, why did I do that?

Snail-bugs are un-freaking-believably disgusting.

So, yeah! That taste was not of this mortal world! Sure, I've eaten a ton of rather gross things since I was reincarnated as a spider, but those flavors pale in comparison. It was so disgusting that I lost a few points of health! That was not food. My Decay Resistance skill went up! Under any sane criteria this is not a good thing for your food to do! If "waste not, want not" wasn't such a deeply-held personal belief, I wouldn't have taken another bite.

So, as you can see, there is food that I can easily obtain without breaking a sweat... but it comes bundled with such extreme pain. Well, if I had to pick

between starving to death and eating food that merely makes me wish I was dead, I'd have to pick the option that doesn't involve actually dying. So, if I am out of literally every other option, I've got snail-bugs to eat. Let's pray it does not come down to that.

---

## Chapter 047

### Torrents of Toxin

Another day after another day of sneakily, sneakily scuttling along. The labyrinthine zone from the upper area had a billion twisty little passages, but this has just been one long, unbroken passage. I mean, it's great that I can't get lost, but... if this passage happens to connect to the lowest levels, I'd be stuck, right...? Aaagh, let's not start imagining the worst. This road leads to the middle layers! Yes! I believe this completely!

Well then, my red meter's about to run out. I... did eat one of those snail-bugs earlier, but that is really, really an absolute last resort. Even now, I can see a few of them crawling around on the walls, but I can't really imagine myself willingly eating any of them. That's right! These things are that atrociously awful to eat.

So, while I've still got a few points left in this meter, I should try to find a more normal meal. ...Let's not worry about whether highly poisonous monsters are "normal" or not. Ah, well, it's not like I haven't eaten a bunch of them alreadyyy... Ugh, and now there's these guyyys... Why can't I find something tasty for ooonce! I really miss instant ramen.

Right, right! Front: clear! Rear: clear! Perimeter is clear of external threat! Perfect, perfect.

Elro Randanel — LV 8 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Randanel — LV 7 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Elro Randanel — LV 7 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Look at that, they're in a group of three, just like last time! What a friendly bunch. Their levels are way higher than the last group, though, as expected for



things down in these lower levels. That level eight one might even level up soon, if level ten's their evolution threshold. Ah, what a bright future... that they will never see, heh.

I circle around behind them, hidden in the gloom. And then I deploy my brand-new weapon: a throwing net!! ...Huh? The name's kind of boring? Haha, it's fine, it's fine. Sometimes nothing really clever comes to mind, you know! "Silken Smasher" made me grin as soon as I thought of it, but coming up with names of that caliber every single time would be a huge pain!

So, without further ado, throwing net: GO!

Please do not be mistaken: this is no ordinary throwing net. This new weapon... argh, this really does need a name, hm... oh, what? An explanation? Right, right! This net collapses into a ball as I throw it, then springs open wide as soon as it reaches its target! This is my amazing new combination attack, mixing the precise craftsmanship of my Spider Silk and the dextrous control of my Thread Manipulation.

All three of them are wrapped up tightly in an instant! Ha ha hah! A great catch, a great catch! Now, as usual, let's end things with a little Poison Fang... *chomp!*

**"You have earned the title [Poison User], and have been awarded the skills [Poison Synthesis (LV 1)] and [Poison Magic (LV 1)]."**

Oh? Ohhhh?! I got another tiiiiitlllllle!! It's a poison one? It's a poison one!! Man, I have been using nothing but poison since I was born, and this is only finally showing up? These must be some strict requirements! Hm, now that I think about it, though, all of my titles have had some pretty harsh entry conditions... maybe they're just hard to earn in general? Ah, well, I've got this one now so it's not a problem.

Now, the skills, "Poison Synthesis" and "Poison Magic", huh... Well, I'm going to just ignore Poison Magic because I still have absolutely no idea how to use it at all. Throw it on the magical garbage heap I'm accumulating. Poison Synthesis, hmm, might share the same fate. How do I use this thing? "Synthesis" huh, so, do I use this to make poison? I'm a spider, though, I can make my own poison already.

Ah, no, no, let's not waste time messing with my skills. I still have work to do! There are still two more of these things that need to be disposed of. So, with my Poison Fangs... *chomp!*

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Fang (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

Oh? Ohhh?! OHHHHH?! What's today's forecast, poison with a chance of more poison? This is great, this is great! If level ten is the maximum skill level, my poison should be getting way stronger now that it's at level eight. It already could take down those wasps, who I assume were venomous themselves. This is way easier than getting titles, hah.

Right. Let's take these three dead things and hide amongst the crags. Ergh, man, with my terrible physical stats, carrying three of these at once is extremely difficult! Man, if I'd carried these things one at a time, I might have had an easier time but... huh? Didn't I complain about this exact same problem a while ago, you ask? Didn't I come up with exactly the same solution the last time, you ask? Hmmmmmm? I know nothing about anything like that! I don't remember that at all, and my memory is nowhere close to bad, so it can't have happened. You got that? Good.

Well, while I'm stuck here eating, I might as well play around with Poison Synthesis some. Of course, I have no real clues about how to begin, so, uh... I'm basically just going to take a wild guess. So, deep in my heart, I silently whisper, “Poison Synthesis.”

Huh, and something actually popped into my head. Just like with Appraisal, I can see a status window floating in my mind's eye.

Poison Synthesis Menu:

Weak Poison

Spider Venom (LV 8)

What the heck? Oh, well, if it's displayed like this, let's try using Appraisal to read up on it...

***Poison Synthesis Menu: From here, you may synthesize poison.***

***Weak poison:*** *An extremely weak poison.*

***Spider Venom (LV 8):*** *A lethal venom secreted by spiders. At level 8, it is extremely potent.*

Umf. “Spider Venom” is undoubtedly my own poison. This “Weak Poison”, is it what a level one Poison Synthesis can normally make? To try it out, I select Weak Poison. As I watch, a ball of liquid bubbles into being in mid-air, then suddenly drops to the ground with a splash. Whoops. I really should find a container for this, shouldn’t I? Just to be sure, I appraise the puddle.

Puddle of weak poison

Yeah, that’s weak poison, all right. I see... it looks like Poison Synthesis is a skill that can conjure up poison without needing any materials at all. If I was a human, this would be super useful, but I’m a spider, you know. Well, I might be able to come up with a use for it anyway. Yeah, a no-cost way of generating poison is pretty awesome, after all.

Ah, no, wait, my mana’s gone down a bit. Looks like it’s not completely free, after all. That’s another big strike against it. I guess that if I keep leveling it up I might gain access to a larger variety of poisons, but I’ve already got my super-powerful spider venom! This isn’t very appealing at all. I’m glad that I figured out how to use it, though. This is, at the very least, way more useful than the completely incomprehensible magic system.

---

## Chapter 048

### A fork in the... path?

After all this time following this long, dangerous tunnel through the lower depths, I've finally, finally, found it! A fork in the path! ...uh, the path?

Yeah. An impossibly large cavern stretches out into the distance before me. Here, the path forks... er, here, the path opens wide... uh, here, the path disappears...? If you asked me to tell you how big it is, I couldn't; even with my ultra-powerful night vision cutting effortlessly through the darkness, I can't see the other side.

Uhhhh... which way should I go now? I couldn't get lost while I was following a single straight line, but in this enormous, empty space, I'm kinda worried. It's kinda like... suddenly finding yourself in a desert with no path or landmarks to guide you. I don't even know which way I should be facing! This is dreadful.

I heard that if you keep constantly walking forward in a place where the scenery doesn't change, you'll subconsciously wander in a huge arc and eventually wind up back where you started. Of course, I'm a spider, not a human, so I actually have no idea how true that is for me. There's not really much around here that I could use as a landmark, just crags and pillars scattered here and there. I can't really find anything unique about any of them, so using them as landmarks isn't really possible. There's snail-bugs around here, so even in the worst case scenario I'm not going to die of hunger, but there's going to be no way for me to notice if I'm getting lost.

Well, it's time once to break out the most basic maze-solving skill: follow the wall. I'll keep the wall on my right side as I advance.

But, man, this place is huge. It's not just extremely broad, horizontally, but it's ridiculously tall as well! The pillars holding up the ceiling have to be over a

hundred meters tall. What spectacular height. Even though I'm still stuck in this dungeon, I don't feel like I'm cooped up anymore. How do I say this... even though there's nothing here but rock, this cavern exemplifies the glory of Mother Nature. In here, I am reminded of how small I truly am.

In my previous life, I saw a TV show that talked about the unexplored parts of the world. Honestly, I can't say that I felt moved at all when I was watching it back then. No matter how beautiful the images on the screen were, in the end they were just figments of a distant world that had absolutely nothing to do with me. I felt no excitement, no wonder; just indifference. I honestly don't even know why I was watching it.

But now, I'm here. This is the world I'm living in. This isn't irrelevant. I can't be indifferent! Being this moved by my surroundings is something I had never experienced when I was a human. I probably wouldn't have ever been able to come here, too, if I had kept myself cooped up in the nest I called my home. I really should thank that pyromaniac human for forcing me out into the outside world.

...Ah, but even just thinking about it still makes me mad. Yeah, right. Like there's any way I could be grateful to a jerk like that. Next time I meet him, I'll roll him up nice and tight in my silk, drag him around the dungeon for a while, and then finish him off with a Poison Fang.

Hoooof. That's an unpleasant memory to drag up. Let's put that aside, gaze once more at the grandeur of nature, and be calmed.

Bagrgrach — LV 14 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

A giant monster lumbers into view. From its build and attitude, it looks kinda slow and lazy, and a little bit stupid too... but that mouth shatters that impression immediately. That giant, crocodile-like mouth, bursting with countless jagged teeth. The monkey-like body attached to that terrible maw looks kind of unbalanced, but brutal.

This isn't calming at aaaaall...

Yeah, that's right. This is a dungeon. This isn't nature; this is danger. Comprende? Yeah.

And, so, I slip away into the murk and make my escape.

---

Somehow, I made it out without being seen. You know, I just had a really terrible thought, that I really wish I didn't have. Could this enormous cavern be, uh, could it maybe be the bottom-most layer?

I don't really know how far apart layers are supposed to be, but it's not unthinkable that I could have gone down a level while following that extremely long road. With such a long, straight tunnel, if it had just a tiny little slope to it, I could easily have gone up or down a fair way without noticing anything at all. It's a possibility, right...?

No, no, no. It can't be, right? That's just an ordinary huge cavern. Yeah. Or maybe it's part of the middle layers! Aha, let's go with that! These are definitely the middle layers! Haha, oh man, it was way easier to get out of the lower levels than I had expected!

Bagragrach — LV 8 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Bagragrach — LV 4 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Bagragrach — LV 11 — *(failed to appraise statistics)*

Man, what are these guys doing in the middle layer? I make like the Invisible Man... wait, no, the Invisible Spid... ah, forget it. I sink into the shadows and sneakily scuttle away.

After I put a bunch of distance between me and them, I remember that I haven't actually gotten around to appraising their species yet.

***Bagragrach:*** *A monster with a giant, deformed jaw. They work together, bringing down their pray as a pack.*

Uh-huh... so they're not just strong, they hunt in packs, huh... I've really got no chance, huh...

Yyyeah. It's starting to look like this isn't the middle layer after all. How could it be, with this kind of difficulty level? Ugh. I really, really hope this isn't the bottom layer.

---

## Chapter 049

### Hey, Appraisal, I guess you're OP after all.

I move stealthily, keeping close to the wall. So, ever since I ate those three monsters a little while ago, my red stamina meter has once again gotten stuck at its maximum value. Hmmm? Sure, it was a lot of food; eating just one of those things was almost enough to max me out, but... Now that I think about it, could this maybe be the result of my Overeating skill? If I eat more than I need, does the excess get stockpiled somewhere? This effect did start happening after I acquired that skill, after all... Hmm, this doesn't seem like such a wild guess.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7."**

Oh? OH?! OHHHH?!?! Appraisal!! Miss Appraisal, you came!! What a glorious day!

Is it okay if I get my hopes up a bit, since you got way more awesome last time? It's okay, right? You wouldn't let me down, right? We've cleared that hurdle already, getting this high, right? You're not going to crash into it, right? Now, the results are...?!

Small Taratekt — LV 3 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 38/38 (green)

MP: 38/38 (blue)

SP: 38/38 (yellow), 38/38 (red)

Avg. Offense: 21

Avg. Defense: 21

Avg. Magic Power: 19

Avg. Resistance: 19

Avg. Speed: 369

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 2)] • [Poison Fang (LV 8)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 1)] • [Spider Silk (LV 8)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 5)] • [Throw (LV 1)] • [Concentration (LV 1)] • [Aiming (LV 1)] • [Appraisal (LV 7)] • [Detection (LV 3)] • [Stealth (LV 5)] • [Corruption Magic (LV 2)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 1)] • [Poison Magic (LV 1)] • [Overeating (LV 3)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 1)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 7)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 2)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 3)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 5)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 5)] • [Strength (LV 2)] • [Toughness (LV 2)] • [Kartikeya (LV 2)] • [Taboo (LV 2)] • [n%I=W]

Eh? Really? Seriously?! I'm not seeing things, right?! Oh. Oh! Ohh! WHOOOOOAAHHHHHH?! Skills!! My skills showed up!! Miss Appraisal, you do excellent work! You cleared that hurdle splendidly! Yahoo! You're really making something of yourself!

Appraisal, you're seriously amazing! Thank you so much. Seriously, thank you! With this... with this, I can finally double-Appraise all of the skills I know nothing about and get a description! So... whoooo's... FIRST?!

Right, first up is Overeating, since I was just thinking about it.

***Overeating:*** A skill which makes it possible to eat beyond one's normal capacity. The stamina that would have been gained from the extra food is stockpiled for future use; however, this causes the user to become fat. As the level increases, the amount that may be stockpiled increases.

Ah, aaaah... Oh ho! It's just as I thought! In other words, it's a skill that, after I eat a ton, stops my Stamina from going down for a while. I'll get fat, though, huh? Am... am I fat?! I don't know how I feel about that. I mean, I'm a spider, so is it really that bad? If I were human, of course, it would be a huge drawback.



Next is... this, I guess!

***Strength:*** A skill which applies an increase to your physical offensive capabilities, proportionate to its level.

Huh. Is that what that is? Just a basic stat-boosting skill. Oh that's right, after I leveled up, this skill leveled up too. When I leveled up my offensive power went up by 2 instead of 1 like some of my other stats did; maybe that's thanks to this skill. So that must mean...

***Toughness:*** A skill which applies an increase to your physical defensive capabilities, proportionate to its level.

Aha, just as I thought, this skill's the defensive version of Strength. Umf, the effect might be a little weak, but since my stats are such garbage, I'll take every tiny little boost I can get.

Let's keep going! Next is... this one, that I've never seen before. It's level two, so it must have leveled up at some point... did I miss something the "Voice of Heaven" said?

***Kartikeya:*** A skill which applies an increase to your speed, proportionate to one hundred times its level. In addition, when leveling up, this skill increases your base Speed statistic by ten times the level of this skill.

Huh? Ahh... uh... huh? Ah... is that why my speed was so ridiculously fast, huh... right... right... WHAAAAAAT?!

Wh... what the heck is this ridiculous skill? I thought for sure that my entire species was this fast, but it was this?! Whoa. Kartikeya... is this the special privilege of a transmigrated soul?! Oh! Is that it?! Thank the gods! An amazing rare skill, bestowed upon me at birth? Transmigration privilege is awesome! I didn't earn the nickname Kartikeya in that MMO for nothing! Hee! I'm getting pretty hype!

Now... what's this other skill I haven't seen before?

***n%I=W:*** Impossible to appraise.

Uh? “Impossible to appraise”? What the heck? ...Huh. After all that, a fumble. Well... just from the name, this kinda looks like a bug. I don’t really like not knowing what it is, but if I can’t Appraise it I guess it can’t really be helped. I just hope it doesn’t have a detrimental effect, that’s all.

I take a moment to collect my thoughts, then check the next skill.

***Taboo:*** *A skill earned by breaking taboos. You must not raise this skill.*

Whoa. This is a profoundly mysterious description. It seems kinda obvious, though, that this is some kind of penalty, like a curse. Ugh, I don’t want this. “You must not raise this skill,” it says, but it’s already level 2... Seriously? Maaaan... that killed my hype.

---

## Chapter 050

### Mahou Shoujo Magical Kumoko ☆

**Automatic HP Recovery:** Gradually restores lost HP. Allows for recovery of injuries that would not heal naturally.

**Poison Fang:** Grants the Poison attribute to the user's bite attack.

**Poison Synthesis:** Consumes MP to customize and purify poisons. The kinds of poison that may be synthesized are dependent on skill level.

Available poisons: Weak Poison (LV 1)

**Spider Silk:** A unique skill possessed only by spiders and spider-like organisms. Produces customizable silk threads. Attributes available to customize: adhesion, elasticity, resilience, texture, strength, and size.

**Thread Manipulation:** Allows the user to freely manipulate thread.

**Throw:** When throwing something, increases the strength and accuracy of the throw.

**Concentration:** Increases the ability to concentrate.

**Aiming:** Increases the user's accuracy rate, in every circumstance.

**Appraisal:** Displays information about various things.

**Detection:** A composite skill that encompasses every perception skill in the system. Skills included: Mana Perception, Spell Pattern Perception, Material Perception, Presence Detection, Danger Sense, Motion Detection, Thermal Perception, Reaction Detection, and Spatial Perception.

**Stealth:** Conceals the user's presence.

**Night Vision:** Provides a sense of sight even when no light sources exist.

**Visible Spectrum Expansion:** Widens the band of frequencies that the user is capable of perceiving.

**Poison Resistance:** Increases the user's defense against the Poison attribute.

**Paralysis Resistance:** Increases the user's defense against the Paralysis attribute.

**Petrification Resistance:** Increases the user's defense against the Petrification attribute.

**Acid Resistance:** Increases the user's defense against the Acid attribute.

**Decay Resistance:** Increases the user's defense against the Decay attribute.

**Fear Resistance:** Stifles feelings of terror.

**Ignore Pain:** Completely negates the restrictive effects of pain on the user's mind and body.

**Pain Tolerance:** Lessens the sense of pain, while preserving the sense of danger pain would ordinarily provide.

I appraise the remaining skills in one go. Generally, everything's as I thought it was going to be, but there was a bit of new information in there as well.

The "Visible Spectrum Expansion" skill, for instance, has finally been explained. This will let me see infrared and ultraviolet radiation... right? I can't really see anything, though... Oh, I guess I only have one level in it, so it's not going to do all that much. It's also totally possible that there isn't much infrared or ultraviolet radiation bouncing around inside a dungeon. Well, it hasn't been bothering me so far, so I guess I don't really care!

I also analyzed the various attributes in the resistance system, and, uh, found something kinda terrible. Most of the attributes are pretty much exactly what they say on the box, but... one of them doesn't really quite match up.

**Decay Attribute:** Encompasses the breakdown and collapse of matter,

*such as that associated with death.*

What the heck? Scary. I thought it was just a skill that made it okay for me to eat meat that was a little rotten, but this is a really weird attribute. My Decay Resistance went up when I ate one of those snail-bugs... do they have this attribute? Whoa. That... explains that terrible, unearthly taste. Ugh. Eating those things is absolutely the last resort.

The next thing that I got curious about was Detection. It's way, way more high-power than I had originally thought. "Every perception skill in the system"? Shouldn't I have had to spend more than just 100 points on that? Can I use them one at a time? Nooooope. Man, seriously, I want to figure out what each one of these things does individually, but it looks like I have to activate everything simultaneously. My options are "on" and "off", nothing for the individual skills. I really want to use "Presence Detection" and "Danger Sense", but when everything is activated simultaneously I can't tell the bits of information I want from all the rest of the information that's coming in.

There's no way my tiny little brain can process all of that; if I try, a headache will be the least of my worries. On top of that, when I turned it on just to test it for a little while, the level went up again! Now it assaults me with even more useless information! Until I find a skill that makes my brain work better, I can't use this at all. This skill is awesome because it's so high-power... but it's also basically impossible to use.

'Twas caviar to the general, pearls cast before swine, Detection for a spider. Ugh.

Well, onto the last thing, the skills that have the highest chance of having their true potential unlocked through Appraisal: my three magic skills. The skills that I've had to leave aside all this time because I had no idea how to use them. The skills that would be infinitely more useful if I knew how they worked. If I knew that, I'd be able to truly call myself a magician. Yeah! Appraisal, if you would?!

***Corruption Magic:*** Magic that directly affects the soul. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Disquiet (LV 1), Phantom Pain (LV 2)

**Shadow Magic:** A low-rank Darkness magic that manipulates shadows. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Deep Shadow (LV 1)

**Poison Magic:** Magic that manipulates poison. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Poison Touch (LV 1)

Oh? Ohh? Hmm... Questionable. Well, don't get me wrong, compared to when I knew absolutely nothing this is a night-and-day difference... but I still have no idea how to use it. Corruption Magic... these are mind-affecting spells, right? Shadow and Poison... well, they're pretty obvious. Some of these even look like they might be useful even at level one! They might be useful... but how the heck do I activate them? Should I just try doing it like I did with Appraisal, just kinda chanting the name to myself.

Right. Now then... *Disquiet!*

...

Nothing happened. Ah, well, maybe it was a misfire because I didn't aim it at a target. Let's try a different spell. *Deep Shadow!*

...

Nothing there either. *Poison Touch!*

...

Nothing's happening! My mana isn't even being drained. Forget misfiring or targeting errors, I don't think I'm even firing anything to begin with. Seriouslyyyyyyy. I got my hopes up a little, but I guess it was useless after all. Ah, wait up a bit? Maybe if I try appraising "magic" by itself, it'll give me a little hint...?

**Magic:** A phenomenon where a user may channel mana through a skill, producing an effect."

Yeeep, no good after all. Uuughhh, I still can't use any magic!! Well, shit. My magical-girl debut as "*Mahou Shoujo Magical Kumoko*"<sup>1</sup> is still a long ways away, isn't it. Fuck.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

*1. Literally, "Magical Girl: Magical Spider-Girl". I left this relatively untranslated because a lot of anime titles like that have been left untranslated.*

---

## Chapter S07

### The Duke's Daughter

The Appraisal ceremony finished without a hitch, apart from that little commotion. It seems that what had everyone talking wasn't just the fact that Sue's stats and mine were both abnormally high. Thanks to my enhanced sense of hearing, I was able to eavesdrop a little on the nobles' discussions. It seems that skill points are normally only supposed to be granted when you level up, so starting with a hundred thousand at level one isn't normal at all. Sue, now that I think about it, has zero. I'd bet that this is because I've reincarnated, but what's interesting is that I keep overhearing that "the duke's daughter" also was born with skill points.

From what these nobles are saying, it sounds like the duke's daughter was Appraised a few days ago. They found that not only did she have phenomenally high stats, she also had skill points she wasn't supposed to. On top of that, they're saying that she also has the same skill with the strange, glitchy name that I do.

I come to a sudden realization: if what I'm hearing is correct, I absolutely must meet this daughter of a duke. My chance, luckily, arrived quickly.

After the Appraisal ceremony, we were led to a different assembly hall, where a small party was being held. Accompanied by the king, we went to meet a group of young nobles that had lined up in the center of the room. These children are generally around my age or slightly older; it seems that this is a way for the younger generation of the nobility to introduce themselves to each other. There, I got a chance to meet the duke's daughter.

"It is a great pleasure to meet you, my lord. I am the daughter of the Duke of Anabald, Carnatia Seli Anabald," she says.



She is beautiful, with bright red hair like a raging flame and a fierce face that reveals her strong-willed disposition. Her presence captivates the attention with just a single glance. Not only that, I can see through my Mana Perception the huge mass of magical energy that billows around her. She has as much as Sue and I do.

The Duke of Anabald, incidentally, is among the country's most renowned members of the aristocracy. House Anabald has served the country for many generations, and their proud lineage has produced royalty and heroes. Every child born to the House of Anabald is supremely gifted, and their talents are finely honed by rigorous education so that they may be raised as the finest servants of their country.

Even so, the girl before me is abnormal. She seems to have already surpassed her father, the red-haired man who stands next to her.

"Greetings," I reply, "I am Slaine Zagan Analeicht. *Nice to meet you.*"

To test my realization from earlier, I said the last part in Japanese. For an instant, her eyes went wide, and I knew at once that I had been completely right.

"Father, may I speak with this girl?" I ask. "Eh?" replies the king.

He seems a little puzzled by my actions. The duke and his daughter, after all, were at the head of a long line of other children, brought in to meet me. However, I couldn't let this chance slip past me.

"Should I not?" "Hmm..."

The king glances at me, then at the duke, then at the other nobles still waiting in line, contemplating his options. Finally, he opens his mouth to speak.

"I don't mind. Don't be gone for too long. Come back in a little while." "Yes, Father. Thank you."

I grab the duke's daughter's hand and run off, like a little kid. Behind me, Sue started sulking incredibly, but I paid it no mind.

We left the assembly hall and found a private chamber off of the waiting room. Rooms such as these were set up near the assembly halls so that any

nobles who needed to slip away to conduct private transactions could do so. This room is tightly soundproofed, and a guard stationed at the door outside adds additional security. “Ahh, this’ll do,” I say, talking in Japanese now that I have nothing to hide.

“I would have never guessed that the prince would seriously be another reincarnated person!” says the duke’s daughter, also speaking in Japanese. “Oh maaan, it’s been so long since I heard Japanese coming out of another person’s mouth! I’m getting a little emotional here.” She still looks as strong-willed as ever, but her tone is light.

“So, I’d like to know... do you remember Heishin High?” I ask, referring to my old school.

“Holy crap, yeah! We’re seriously both from the same school and reincarnated in this world, huh?”

As I feared, this young woman was, just like me, caught up in that mysterious mid-air crack in the classroom and transported here; a former classmate.

“My old name was Shunsuke Yamada,” I say. “What was yours?” “Bwha?!” As soon as I say my old name, her eyes practically fly out of their sockets. “Ahahahahaha! H... hahaha! Y... you’re... Shun! Shun, a prince, haha, as fucking iiiif!”

The young woman lets out an enormous roar of laughter. What’s with this déjà vu? The girl in front of me looks nothing like anyone I know, but this style of speech, these mannerisms, I remember them.

“Are you... no way, are you Kanata?” I ask, incredulously. “Yeah!”

Now it’s my turn to laugh. Kanata, the guy I used to play games with all the time, my best friend, is now a young woman. I don’t know if it would have been possible for him to have been reincarnated as anything less like his old self.

“Man, don’t laugh! I was seriously depressed about this for a while after I was reborn, you know?” “Ahaaa, my bad. You were laughing at me just now though! Let’s call it even.” “Yeah. I’m so glad I met you again, though! It’s been rough so far, dealing with this all on my own.” “Ahh, yeah, I totally understand. I’m glad we met too.”

Kanata and I bump fists.

Immediately, an ear-splitting sound roars through the soundproofed door. “What the?!” yells Kanata, panicking. I also panic for an instant, but as soon as I realize who was on the other side, I calm down. Or, rather, I started panicking for a different reason.

With another roar, the door flies off its hinges and crashes into the room. On the other side, I see Sue, her body strengthened with Battle Magic and mana gathering in her fist for another strike. She peers at the two of us, then locks on to Kanata.

“Sue, no! Stop! Stop!!” I dive between them, just barely before Sue was going to blow Kanata to pieces.

Sue runs forward and clings to me tightly. “I won’t let anyone else have you,” she mumbles.

“Your sister’s scaaaary...” says Kanata, in Japanese.

On that day, I met my first classmate.

---

## Chapter 051

### Knowing your opponent's strengths, isn't that wonderful?

Invisibly, I lurk behind the rocks.

Elro Daznatch — LV 23

Statistics:

HP: 786/818 (green)

MP: 335/335 (blue)

SP: 779/779 (yellow), 723/781 (red)

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

A little ways away from the crags I'm currently hiding behind, this guy slowly creeps along. What... is... this thing? If I had to describe it, I'd say it's like... a really huge fish that grew arms and legs? Naaah, that's not quite it. I can't really pin down what I'm getting off of this mysterious life-form.

Well, I don't actually care about this strange and mysterious creature. Ah, no, I can't really say that I don't care. If it spots me, that would suck.

But before that, I have some extremely important news! Yes, the lovely Miss Appraisal has outdone herself once again: I can see my enemies' stats!! Sure, it might just be their health, mana, and stamina, but just that is amazing, right? The success rate isn't very good, though, since it hits maybe once for every three or four tries, but knowing even just a part of an opponents' stats is still huge!

Even with just a rough idea of my opponents' HP, MP, and SP values, I can still get a pretty decent grasp on how strong they are. So, if I see a huge difference in these values, I absolutely should not fight them. My strategy is self-preservation.

So, in the immediate future, fighting this mysterious life-form is out of the question. These stats are ridiculous, you know! 818 hit points? What the heck? If you hit that guy hard enough to kill me twenty times over, wouldn't it still have health left? This is inflation, right? Oh man, if this weird-looking thing with the stupid-looking face has stats like this, that Earth Dragon has to have 4-digit HP, doesn't it?

No waaaaay.

From what I've gathered so far in the last few days, monsters with levels higher than ten are all powerful. These things are what you'd call advanced monsters, I think, that don't have any evolution past level ten. So, if I see a monster of a species that can have levels greater than ten, I shouldn't engage it, even if its own level is less than ten. On the other hand, if I haven't seen a level ten-plus monster in a given species, then it's probably weak.

What was really shocking, though, was that even some of the small fry I've been hunting had crazy-high stats. Some of them even had triple-digit health! Seriouslyyy, I didn't know you guys were so strooong, and so on. For sure, fighting these things head-on would have been suicide. I've been betting everything on my surprise attacks: an entire battle decided in an instant.

Man, now that I think about it, these things I've been calling "small fry" are, uh, higher-rank than I am. Wow, my Spider Silk must be a really good skill, if it can immobilize these powerful foes without trouble at all. If it wasn't the case, then, well, I'd probably be dead by now, haha. Stats may be important, but skills are just as important too!

I really want to know what my opponent's skills are now... if I knew that, I'd have such a great edge in a fight. When it comes down to it, if you took my skills away from me I'd be left with only my speed. If you bring along fire to burn my webs and an antidote to nullify my poison fangs, my odds of winning drop to basically zero. Oh maaan, skill countermeasures suuuck. If I fight someone with

that level of preparation, I'm basically just straight-up dead!

Well, I don't really think the monsters down here are bright enough for that. That's why a weak little monster like me can survive down here. Intelligence is supreme! It's humanity's greatest strength.

Hmmm... humanity, though... I wonder how much of this dungeon humans have explored? The only time I've seen humans so far is when they showed up to burn down my nest. I've seen footprints, of course, but ever since I wound up in those labyrinthine tunnels, I haven't seen any. Hmm, if this is indeed the world's largest dungeon, maybe their exploration isn't making very much progress?

Now that I'm thinking about it, I'm able to eat the monsters down here while humans would have to bring in their own food. If you wanted to explore a huge dungeon like this, you'd need to carry around a huge pile of food. That's already a huge amount of physical labor required, and on top of that you'd need to fight off all of the monsters down here too. If you had a skill or spell that gave you, say, an inventory screen where you could store all of your stuff in a pocket dimension, that would be a little different, but food is still a pretty big limitation.

Based on this, I think human exploration efforts have probably been limited to the upper strata; and, on top of that, probably just a small section of it. If that's true, then it makes a lot of sense as to why I haven't seen very many footprints. If there's no footprints, it's out of the explorable range, right?

Hm? Wait a sec... the first set of footprints I found was... back where that huge spider was, in that area with those huge groups of strong-looking monsters? Whoa, that's in their exploration zone? Even though my mother's there? ...No way, can they defeat that thing?! No way!! If my guess is right, that thing's got to be about as strong as that Earth Dragon, right? They can defeat that thing?! It's not impossible? And if it's not impossible, then wouldn't that make humans crazy strong?

...I just had a really nasty thought. If humans are strong enough to take out my mother, then I should just avoid the outside world completely. No matter how hard I struggled, I wouldn't be able to survive. Living down here in the

dungeon would be way easier.

Well, for now, let's just keep on struggling forward, trying to get back to the upper strata. Once I finally manage to get back there, I can find a place where humans won't go. Wait, no, even if it's kinda dangerous shouldn't I go find a human and Appraise his stats, just to be sure? Ah well, it's not like I'm in a huge hurry. I still have zero clue how to get back up there.

---

## Chapter 052

### Tie them up and cut them down

Sneak, sneak.

Left? *Clear!* Right? *Clear!* Target acquired, dead ahead!

Elro Kohokolo — LV 23

Statistics:

HP: 67/89 (green)

MP: 21/21 (blue)

SP: 79/79 (yellow), 54/85 (red)

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

Ahead of me is a monster that's kind of like a giant pillbug. Well, it's got the body of a pillbug, but its head looks more like a rat's. Is it an insect or a mammal? I want to know. Since it's pillbug-like, it's really likely that it curls up into an armored ball when it needs to defend itself. I fought a turtle monster before, and when it retreated into its shell I had a stupidly tough time with it. Well, if I get that pillbug wrapped up in my silk, it won't be able to curl itself into a ball.

Regardless: Set throwing nets on standby... take this!! Direct hit! Thread Manipulation will take care of the rest.

**"You have earned the title [Silk User], and have been awarded the skills [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)] and [Severing Thread (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Thread Manipulation (LV 5)], which has grown to level 6."**



Oh? Ohh?! I got another title!! “Silk User”, huh? This titillates my inner special snowflake.

Hey, pillbug, listen, something’s come up, should we just wrap this up now? Does that sound like a plan? ...No? Too bad. So; Poison Fang, Poison Fang, drag you back behind a rock. Yep!

Now, let’s get straight to figuring out what this new title does. For a title like Silk User, the requirements must be... using silk, right? Hm? Wellll, If that’s the case, it’s kinda weird that it’s taken me this long to actually earn it. There’s got to be some other requirement.

Well, I’ve got it already, so it actually really doesn’t matter what the acquisition requirements are. I’ve got a better question: is this usable? This time, I’m confident: this title will be very useful. Ah, well, I mean, it bumped my Thread Manipulation level up, which is already huge! Day after day I’ve been focusing on grinding this thing out, so having it finally level up makes me so, so happy. Just from that alone, this title is worth something.

What’s really caught my eye, though, is this other skill. “Severing Thread.” Seriously, doesn’t that sound like something a kid that’s way into anime would come up with? But, is this it? A skill that lets me slash at my enemies with my threads?

It... it can’t be!! Cut down by something I did not see... how?! What could have done this?! Urk... is... is this... thread?!

I can make a scene like that happen, right? Hehe. Yeaah. This is greeeeat!

Well, special snowflake delusions aside, this is obviously a pretty decent boost to my combat abilities. The only real offensive attack I’ve had up until now was Poison Fang, but now, at long last, my number of usable attacks has increased to two. Furthermore, this is my silk, my main weapon!

Whoops, haha, I haven’t even Appraised this or done any experimentation yet, I need to avoid getting ahead of myself here. First things first: Appraise.

***Severing Thread:*** *Applies the slashing attribute to threads.*

Umf. It does what its name implies. I was seriously a little worried about what

I would have done if it was something completely ridiculous instead.

Well, that's one worry down. The remaining questions are: can I apply this to my spider silk, can I actually figure out how to activate this skill, and how effective is this at level one...

You know what will come in handy right about now? That monster I just brought down. Come, pillbug, be my lab rat!

Step one, spin some silk. Crank the strength all the way up to maximum, drop the stickiness to zero. I swing it at the corpse of the pillbug while concentrating on the words "Severing Thread". Oh! I definitely feel like it activated.

The thread glanced off of the pillbug's body. Mmm. It's level one, alright, I guess it can't put out very much power? Ah, wait, it cut in a little bit! Isn't this great for a level one skill? The other skills so far have been pretty terrible at level one, so the fact that this can take a piece out of the pillbug's tough shell makes it a really amazing skill.

Which reminds me, what does this cost? Did it consume any mana? Hmm... my mana hasn't gone down at all. My stamina... well, thanks to Overeating, my stamina isn't going down at all so I can't really tell if this had any impact. Keeping in mind Poison Synthesis, I don't think that it's possible for there to be anything that doesn't consume something. So maybe if the actual red stamina gauge didn't go down by a full point, something internally must have ticked down a little bit. But while I don't know exactly how much this costs, the actual cost/performance ratio doesn't seem that bad. On top of that, I've got Overeating keeping my red stamina gauge filled up, which makes this pretty convenient!

Next step is to see if I can use this with a sticky thread as well. Once again, I swing a thread at the pillbug. Hm? Hmmm. I'm sure I activated it correctly, but it didn't even leave a mark.

Well, that's basically what I expected to have happen. From all of the experimentation I've done on my silk, I know that there are some limits on how far I can customize each strand. For instance, if I want to max out a thread's stickiness, it's really difficult to keep its elasticity. It's not that it's impossible, though; it's just not really effective. It's like a thread has a number of points

that I can assign to its attributes, and I have to distribute them based on what I want the thread to do. So, when I increased the adhesion attribute, I wasn't able to max out the slashing attribute anymore. Compatibility-wise, mixing those two attributes isn't impossible, it's just not a very realistic goal to have.

Seriously, though, Severing Thread is a pretty substantial skill. It's basically perfect for me. I need to get its level up as quickly as I can.

So, Mr. Pillbug, that's what's happening. You died before your time, and now I'm whipping your corpse, but please help me raise my skill level!

And, so, I continued slashing away at the pillbug's remains with my Severing Thread.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The Japanese chapter title is a kanji pun wrapped in a pop culture reference. The theme song for the *Street Fighter II* anime movie was called “恋しさと せつなさと 心強さと” (Love, Sadness, and a Strong Heart). The first part of the first word is “ito”, which is usually written with the kanji for love (恋) but can also be written with the kanji for thread (糸), which shares the same pronunciation. If that wasn't enough, the second word was written as 切なさ instead of せつなさ. This actually doesn't change the meaning at all, since that's the correct kanji to use in this situation, but it's deliberately written using kanji (instead of spelling it out in hiragana like in the song title) because the kanji 切 means “cut”.

Honestly, I gave up on this one and put in whatever. The proper thing to do would be to come up with an equally niche American song reference that has equally good punning capacity but, well, fuck it. I'll fix it if I suddenly think of something (or if someone's got a really good suggestion!)

---

## Chapter 053

### Bit by bit, I'm getting stronger!

After bullying my friend the pillbug for a while, I've gotten Severing Thread up to level three. To be honest, I want to keep leveling it a little more, but the pillbug's remains are at this point entirely unfit for daytime TV, so I can't really keep going. Severing Thread still isn't inflicting serious injuries, even at level three, but the garbage still keeps piling up. Pillbug, I will probably, surely, absolutely never, ever forget you. Oh, of course, once I was done I ate it and, of course, it was disgusting as always.

Hmm, now that I think about it, there really wasn't any reason for me to use the pillbug for target practice! Hitting that rock over there would probably been good enough. Oh crap, did I hurt its feelings? Nah, nah, I bet that its soul is weeping tears of joy, since it was so useful to me. Hm? "Brute"? I have no idea what you're talking about!

So, after I finished up with bullying the pillbug, a new monster showed up, drawn by the sound or something like that.

Anograch — LV 8 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

First time I've seen one of these. It's a monkey-looking monster, about two meters tall. Since I couldn't appraise its statistics, I wanted to just slip past it, but, nope, it spotted me.

Well, somehow it turned out splendidly. It looked like the type that used speed to its advantage, and, guess what, I'm faster. I just dodged around its flailing arms and then, in an instant, snagged it with my silk and tied it up.

That was really scary! No, seriously. It's been a super long time since I've had to fight head-on like that! And this monkey was really strong, too! That terrible

whooshing noise its arm made while it was flailing around made it abundantly clear that this guy wasn't a joke. If it hit me, I was absolutely dead. I dodged every swing as if it were life or death. If I had a mouth, I would have been screaming. Like, "Eeeeeek!!"? Yeah, of course like "Eeeeeek!!".

Thanks to my frantic scrambling around, I earned the Evasion skill. Appraising it gave predictable results: it's a skill that raises my ability to evade. Finally, the king of speed-specialization skills! On top of that, as soon as I defeated the monkey, I leveled up.

**"Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 3 to level 4. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Concentration (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Throw (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, and your skill [Aiming (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points."**

Three skills leveled up in one go. Sure, they're the plain, utilitarian skills, but I'm still really happy! After leveling up, my stats now look like this:

Small Taratekt — LV 4 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 40/40 (green)

MP: 40/40 (blue)

SP: 40/40 (yellow), 40/40 (red)

Avg. Offense: 22

Avg. Defense: 22

Avg. Magic Power: 20

Avg. Resistance: 20

Avg. Speed: 390

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 2)] • [Poison Fang (LV 8)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 1)] • [Spider Silk (LV 8)] • [Severing Thread (LV 3)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 6)] • [Throw (LV 2)] • [Concentration (LV 2)]

• [Aiming (LV 2)] • [Appraisal (LV 7)] • [Detection (LV 4)] • [Stealth (LV 5)] • [Corruption Magic (LV 2)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 1)] • [Poison Magic (LV 1)] • [Overeating (LV 3)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 1)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 7)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 2)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 3)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 5)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 5)] • [Strength (LV 2)] • [Toughness (LV 2)] • [Kartikeya (LV 2)] • [Taboo (LV 2)] • [n%I=W]

Just as before, everything but my speed stat is terrible. If I didn't have Kartikeya, my speed would be terrible as well, and then all I'd have going for me is my silk. Praise be to Kartikeya, and all that.

I may be happy that I got a bunch of stuff just now, but now's not the time to get careless. I could have attracted more monsters here than just the monkey. So, first things first, time to eat.

Mmm. This guy isn't poisonous! It's not bitter at all. It's got a really peculiar stink to it, though, so it's still not in the slightest bit tasty. Man, I really miss cows. And pigs. They were the best.

My stamina might be full up, but thanks to my Overeating skill nothing went to waste. Overeating... when I first got it, I was really cautious about it thanks to its negative-sounding name, but now that I know more it's really quite a useful skill.

I've mentioned this before, but I am extremely dependent on my stamina. Spinning webs and running around both drain it considerably, so a skill that lets me store up an extra pile of stamina is super useful for me. If I could use any of my magic, I might wind up spending less stamina, but there's no point in dwelling on things I can't do anything about.

Oh, on the subject of magic, I got around to appraising each of the spells I know.

***Disquiet:*** Manipulates the target's soul to directly induce discomfort.

***Phantom Pain:*** Manipulates the target's soul to induce illusory feelings of pain.

***Deep Shadow:*** Darkens target shadow.

***Poison Touch:*** Inflicts poison damage on target touched.

Disquiet is, just like it's name, a mind attack. Phantom Pain is pretty similar, too. Poison Touch seems to be pretty powerful, but it's a level one spell, so there's probably some sort of downside. Deep Shadow... does exactly what it says it does, but how useful it this? Hmmmm. Do I maybe link this up with higher level Shadow Magic spells? It looks like there's not really a good basic use for this.

Well, of course, it's not like I can use any of it anyway! Now then, I've finished eating up this monkey, so let's get back on the road.

---

## Chapter 054

### The struggle for sleep!

Ugggh, I'm sleepy. I'm getting pretty dangerously drowsy here. Camping out without even a simple home is really starting to get to me. I thought I'd be able to stick with it, but at this rate I'm going to be in serious trouble if I can't find a way to get a decent night's rest.

Really, though, if it was that easy to just get a good night's sleep, I wouldn't be forcing myself forward to the point of exhaustion like this. Although it does look like the Earth Dragon isn't going to chase me here, this place is still swarming with other strong monsters. A simple home is probably not enough protection.

On the other hand, making a proper home is completely out of the question! I am absolutely not going to settle down here. I need to get out of here as quickly as I can. Taking a ton of time to make a more durable home is a huge mistake.

So, the only option I really have is making a simple home, although I don't know how effective it's going to be against the monsters that lurk around here... and so on and so on.

What should I dooo? I think, as I shake my sleepy head. Even if I'm just making a simple home, can't I make it better by doing things a little differently? Like, I don't want to build it just anywhere; I need to find a place where it'll be less likely to be found. Easier said than done, though: the rocks here are really craggy, so there's not really any places to hide among them. Ugh.

Wait, hang on. Do I really have to hide? All I really need is a home that other monsters won't mess with, right? If that's the case, I've got a great idea.

Immediately, I start to move. My destination? The top of these tall, tall cavern



walls: the ceiling.

Whooooaaaa. So hiiiiigh. I'm scaaaaaared. Can I really sleep up here? Well, I don't see any monsters around here that could either fly or climb the walls to get me. Oh, well, there's the snail-bugs, but that doesn't matter. I haven't seen any wasps flying around in this wide-open cavern, so if I make a simple home in the corner between the wall and the ceiling, I should be able to sleep safely in there.

All right then, shall we start building? Whoa, I'm seriously high up. I've got to be about a hundred meters off the ground... how many stories is that? If I fall from here, I'm definitely dead. Well, I guess I can fasten a lifeline so that I won't fall far if I do slip, but working with zero safety gear other than that is pretty terrifying. Fear Resistance, work harder please!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

I'm sorry! I didn't mean it. There was no need for that perfectly-timed rebuttal. Man, you startled me!

S... so anyway, I've finished the basic frame. It's pretty simple, just some basic sticky webbing stretched between the wall and the ceiling. I think that next I'm going to hang up some kind of hammock-like web to sleep in.

Hmmm. Although, wouldn't I then be completely exposed? If something had a long-ranged attack like that Earth Dragon's breath weapon, I'd be helpless against it. So, how should I hide this... I wonder if I could surround it with loose rocks?

I descend from the ceiling, and find a rock. Hmmm. This one's pretty big. How can I make this work? Can I chop it up with my silk? I wrap a thread around the rock, and activate Severing Thread. Pull! Hmm, it cut in a little bit, but this isn't going to work. Maybe if I run it back and forth like a saw...? Oh! It's working, little by little.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Severing Thread (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

The skill level went up partway through, so my work got a little more efficient.

Alright! The rock slices are complete. Now, if I can get these attached to the outside of my nest, I'll have some camouflage!

I firmly attach threads to each of the rocks, then ascend the hundred meters up to where my nest is. Right, now all that's left is to start pulling on these threads! Yyyaaaargh! H... heavy! Rgggggggh! Ugh, maybe if I use my body weight... And... pull!!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Strength (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

At some point my Strength skill leveled up. It leveled up, but man this is still heavy! I'm burning through all of my stamina! This... is... hard!!

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Alacrity (LV 1)].”**  
**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Endurance (LV 1)].”**

I picked up some skills! It's not like I have time to figure out what they do, though! Now... PULL!!

Hah, hah, haaaaaaah. I finally have them all up. Whoa, now that I look, I actually burned through all of my Overeating stockpile and cut into my actual stamina. Maaan, this was way too hard.

Hmm? That's weird, I thought this was supposed to be a quick-and-easy way to get some sleep... why did I put so much effort into this? Hmmm... no matter how I think about it, this is my own defeat. Yyyep.

Alright, after all of that effort, it looks like the rocks I've got hung up around my nest are doing a great job of hiding me from view. Now all that's left is making a bed... and... done!

Ahhhhh. Ab, so, lute, bliss. You just can't beat the comfort of a nest! Now I can finally, finally get some sleep in safety and comfort.

Oh! Let's check my new skills real quick before I sleep.

***Alacrity:*** Increases the amount of instantaneous Stamina available.

***Endurance:*** Increases the amount of long-term Stamina available.

Oh! The stamina versions of Strength! It looks like my stamina went up from

40 to 41. Stamina is super important, so this is absolutely delightful.

Alright, skills have been checked, and since I'm super exhausted from all that heavy labor, sleep time! After so long, I can finally, finally sleep soundly, so I'm going to rest to my heart's content.

And, so, good night.

---

## Chapter 055

### The Hundred-Meter High Onslaught (1)

Ahhh, sleep. Yeah. Sleep is good. Although... that's odd. I was planning on sleeping way longer than this, so why did I wake up like this? Hmm? All the hairs on my body feel like they're standing on end... This is probably bad.

I peek my head out juuuuust a little bit from around the rocks and look down.

Anograch — LV 6 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

Anograch — LV 3 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

Anograch — LV 8

Statistics:

HP: 165/168 (green)

MP: 38/38 (blue)

SP: 127/127 (yellow), 109/118 (red)

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

Anograch — LV 5 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

.....

An army of monkeys, about fifty members strong, has assembled beneath me.

Eh? This is a joke, right? They're looking up right at me. How?! My rock camouflage is perfect! I checked it myself earlier, and when you glance at it, it just looks like a little chunk of rock sticking out of the wall. What the heck?!

Whoa, this is bad! Those monkeys are climbing. Their progress is slow and

they're having a tough time of it, but they're still coming up. It looks like I've still got a few minutes until they reach me, so now I really need to come up with some kind of plan.

From here, it looks like running away along the ceiling is probably my best bet. Attempting to fight that many monkeys is, how should I put it, impossible. So! Now that that's settled, let's get out of here immediately.

Huh? The ceiling seems to be a different color... What?! It's ridiculously slippery! My threads can barely even stick to it! What the heck...

The ceiling, after about one or two meters, transitions to a different kind of rock. It's so smooth that my feet can't get a grip, and even maximally adhesive silk doesn't stick very well to it at all. Looks like running away across the ceiling isn't going to work.

So I've got no choice but to run away along the wall. They'll probably try to chase after me, but that'll be a battle of perseverance. Alright, let's go!

Wha?! What the heck! A rock? Whoa, these jerks are throwing rocks at me! Wait, they can reach me all the way up here? Whoa, here comes another!

Quickly, I duck behind an outcropping, and the rock hits the wall where I was moments ago. It doesn't seem to have very much force behind it, as you'd expect of a rock thrown a hundred meters straight up, but if it hits me while I'm clinging to a vertical surface, there's a good chance I'll get knocked off. To be able to both aim at me from down there and also actually make that throw... they probably have the Throw and Aiming skills, huh.

An awful chill runs through me. I can't run away like this. What am I going to do!

Wait, I've still got one more thing I can try: counterattack.

Luckily, I've build a home here, even if it is simple. Before those monkeys get here, I need to fortify this place as much as possible so that I can meet them head-on. This is going to be like that battle with the wasps, where I was clinging to the wall, but this time it's not my enemies that have the terrain advantage. Rather, my simple home provides me both fortifications and footholds that I can use to seize the advantage for myself.

This is my only shot.

First, I scatter strands of silk, using Thread Manipulation to stick them to the walls around me. It's crude, but at least this'll make it a little bit harder to climb up to get me. It takes me longer than I would like, since I have to keep dodging the rocks they're still throwing at me. By the time I'm finished, the first wave of monkeys is about halfway up the wall.

Not good. These monkeys are moving faster than I had thought. There's no way that silk I've spread out so far is going to be able to stop all of them. What now? Aaah, do I have any way that I can attack them from here? I've got Throw and Aiming too, but what am I going to throw...

Ah! I might not have anything to throw, but I certainly have something to drop!

I poke my head out from behind my rocks and invoke Poison Synthesis. Of course, what I synthesize isn't that Weak Poison. No, I synthesize the venom that I've spent my entire life as a spider perfecting: my deadly Spider Poison.

A ball of poison materializes before me and hovers briefly in the air before gravity pulls it down. The monkeys climbing on the wall have no way to dodge. The poison hits the lead monkey square in the face, and it falls, screaming in agony. This... works!!

I quickly glance over at my mana bar. I only spent a single point! Or, in other words, my maximum is forty shots. With everything I spent on Thread Manipulation, though, I've only got about twenty-five. If every one of those hits, though, I'll be able to take out over half of those things!

I immediately fire off a second one. It finds its mark, and another monkey falls. I keep firing, steadily; if it works, it works.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Poison Synthesis (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

My skill level went up, but I've got no time to check it. Besides, there's no way the new poison would beat out my Spider Poison.

I've taken down quite a few monkeys, but they've started to adapt. They're no longer climbing up directly below me, and have started moving to the side. I

drop the rest of my poison on the stragglers.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Aiming (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

Good, good. The last few monkeys beneath me fall comedically. The rest have moved out of range; I won't be able to hit them with poison anymore. The timing's pretty good, though, I was starting to get a little worried about my mana reserves.

I scatter a few threads in the monkeys' way. This fight has only just begun.

---

## Chapter S08

### Skill Encyclopedia

My eyes are rooted to the tome in front of me.

“What do you think? It’s amazing, right?” asks Kanata (er, I mean, Katia, the duke’s daughter), with an eager expression on her face.

Ever since the Appraisal ceremony, Katia’s been coming over to hang out frequently. At first, I wanted to call her Kanata, but that felt kind of unnatural, so I decided to go with her current name: Carnatia, or Katia for short.

Katia, though, has continued to insist on calling me “Shun” like she did before. It’s a stretch, but you can take the “sh” sound from the start of Slaine and the “n” from the end and sort of turn it into “Shun”, so it’s been rather forcefully decided that that’s my nickname. I don’t mind much that we’re using nicknames for each other, but to everyone around us, it looks like we’ve got a very close relationship. This is absolutely true; Katia and I are great friends. Katia, however, is now a girl, and there are those who are thinking of our relationship as the other kind of close.

Top on the list of these people is my younger sister Sue, who is sitting between me and Katia. Whenever Katia comes over, Sue always gives her the most withering glare, then firmly insists on being between us at all times. Katia always smiles wryly when this happens. I tried so hard to be a good older brother, why did this have to happen...

“This is the Skill Encyclopedia from the Duke’s manor,” says Katia. “This one is, of course, far more detailed than the ones you can find in the markets.”

This book contains thorough descriptions of every skill known to humankind, down to the most minute details. Not only does it list what each skill does and



how it can be used, but it also lists the steps you need to take to acquire it. Basically, it's a strategy guide.

Incidentally, when Katia speaks the language of this world, she sounds completely different compared to when she speaks Japanese. Her Japanese is very rough and masculine, but this world's language comes out with the eloquence and grace expected of the nobility. The gap between what she sounds like and what I know is in her head used to seem enormous, but I've gotten used to it.

"Wow, this is great. Now that we have this, we can get any skill we want, right?" I ask.

"Oh, not at all. Time, after all, is limited. One must first decide which skills they truly want, and then devote their limited time to their acquisition."

Excitedly, I flip through the book. There are plenty of skills that I recognize, and even more that I've never seen before. Whenever I saw a new skill with a particularly powerful effect, I'd pause for a little bit.

"If I am not mistaken, you and Sue have already acquired the basic stat-raising skills, correct? If you have yet to acquire them, you should do so soon."

The stat-raising skills Katia is referring to are the ones that simply boost your stats, like Vitality, Mana Pool, Strength, and so on.

"When these stat-raising skills reach level ten," says Katia, "they undergo an evolution. The upgraded skills not only have greatly superior effects, but they also grant a permanent bonus to your stats whenever you level up. We have yet to be allowed into battle with a monster, so our levels are still, of course, one. As such, I feel that it would be most wise for us to acquire these bonus-granting skills before we begin to raise our levels."

Our levels are still one. They're raised by killing any sort of creature, not just monsters. We've not been granted permission to go outside, let alone fight monsters, so we haven't been able to level up yet.

Even so, our stats are still gradually increasing thanks to our constant training. Rapid growth, however, seems limited to level-ups.

"If at all possible," Katia continues, "I would like to evolve each of our stat-

raising skills twice, but I fear that may be somewhat out of our reach.”

When you grind up a skill to level ten and it evolves, you gain a number of new benefits. However, earning each level requires acquiring even more skill proficiency points than the last, so actually reaching level ten tends to be extremely difficult.

“Our stats will get dramatically better once we acquire the high-level skills like Fortitude, Fortress, and Kartikeya. I will be most satisfied if we could reach this goal, but it is essential that we at the very least acquire their precursors.”

“Definitely,” I say. “I’m really surprised, though; I don’t see any skills to boost XP or skill proficiency.”

Skills that boost your experience gains are invaluable in RPGs, yet there’s nothing anything like that here.

Katia nods. “Correct. Also, have you noticed?”  
“Yeah.”

Now that I’ve finished skimming through the entire encyclopedia, I see what Katia’s hinting at. Sue, who was reading over my shoulder, doesn’t seem to have picked up on it. She looks disgruntled at how easily Katia and I are understanding it.

“There’s no crafting skills,” I say.  
“It is worse than that. Every single skill listed in this book is intended for use in combat.”

That’s right, even though there are enough skills to fill this entire book, there are no crafting skills, and no skills whatsoever that are strictly non-combat. There are skills that can be put to use as crafting skills, but all of them are combat skills that happen to have a useful side effect. For there to be this many skills, and for them to all be dedicated towards one purpose... I have a bad feeling about this.

It could just be that Katia and I are only noticing this because of our experience playing games back in Japan. It could be that everyone who grew up in the world simply thinks of this just as the way skills work.

“It’s like...” I whisper, “...like this world was built for combat.”

As the words leave my mouth, a chill runs down my spine. This is a world where the only way to level up is to kill something, a world where every skill is made for combat. This really does seem to be a world that heavily encourages combat.

“This is not widely known yet,” says Katia, “but I hear that the Demon Lord is rapidly massing its troops.”

“That’s...”

“Someday, we will be forced into battle. Until then, we should concentrate on becoming as strong as we can.”

I nod, silently.

---

## Chapter 056

### The Hundred-Meter High Onslaught (2)

The monkeys climb the walls towards me. I send out sticky strands of silk using Thread Manipulation, and adhere them to the wall in their path. This isn't good. My mana reserves are almost dry. I think I might have overdone it with the Poison Synthesis. If it's come to this, I'm going to have to string those threads up manually.

I quickly duck into the shadow of a crag as another rock sails towards me. The monkeys still left on the ground are still throwing rock after rock at me. I don't think I'm in any danger of taking a fatal wound if I get hit by one of those, but this isn't doing anything to help my outlook.

The first of the monkeys rushes into the zone I've filled with my sticky threads. Of course, it immediately gets tangled up and can't move any further. Now that the vanguard is tied up, they'll be forced to go around. I've bought myself a little bit of t... time?!

These guys, they're using their captured compatriot as a ladder!! They've still got a ways to go before they get out of my sticky-thread zone, but they're going to be here way quicker than I thought.

*...Fuck!*

I can't afford to keep anything in reserve. I cast my first throwing net down at where the monkeys are most closely bunched up. Anything that gets caught in that I can ignore for now. They can struggle and struggle, but all they'll do is get tangled up even further in my sticky webbing. They won't be able to move very much. If they get stuck in the path, they'll make for a great obstacle.

I can also ignore the monkeys that are already stuck to the walls. Based on the

few stats I saw earlier, I don't think any of these things are strong enough to pull themselves free. I won't fight with Severing Thread this time. My proven strategy so far is to use my maximally-adhesive threads and arrest their movements. Once I've done that, I can kill these things off at my leisure.

I throw my second net. Once again, a ton of monkeys are caught up in it. Right as I launch my third net, though, a rock comes sailing up from below, and I dodge it reflexively. Shit, these guys have good timing.

On top of that, those monkeys had been getting wise to my throwing nets and had started scattering to either side. They're spread out thinly enough that I won't be able to capture more than one or two at a time. These guys are probably the smartest monsters I've had to face so far!

If they're so smart, surely they realize this isn't worth it! What do they stand to gain from killing a tiny little spider like me? Yet these monkeys keep single-mindedly coming at me, no matter the cost. Leave me alooone! I'll forgive you for your passionate pursuit. Why don't you turn that passion to a better cause? Something like, I don't know, ██████████ing? (That was a voluntary bleep.)

Even while thinking such frivolous thoughts, I've been scattering more silk. Since the monkeys have dispersed to either side, I have to throw my silk everywhere to try to catch them all. I'm using Thread Manipulation the barest minimum in order to accomplish what I want to do. In a situation like this, running out of mana would be extremely dangerous.

Somehow barricading myself in my simple home is not an option, because I am one hundred meters from the ground. My silk may be strong, but it's not at all invincible. It's weak to fire, and the earth dragon was able to blast it away effortlessly. It's amazingly resilient, but if something comes at it with enough force, they can break through.

I don't think these monkeys are anywhere near strong enough to tear through it. If we were on the ground, I'd absolutely hide myself away and turn this into a siege. But we are not on the ground. Let's say they were all to start attacking my home. They'd all get stuck, of course, but then my home would have to support all of their bodyweight. I don't know how many it would take, but eventually my simple home wouldn't be able to bear it anymore, and when that

happens...

My home has no foundation. It's strung between the wall and the ceiling, and held up solely by adhesion. It can support at least my weight and the weight of those rocks, but I don't know how much more it can actually hold up. I had thought about expanding and fortifying it before, but I chose to work on trying to tie these things down instead. If I had expanded it, I would have been able to greatly multiply its maximum load. Considering how many monkeys there are down there now, that might have actually been the best idea. Wish I'd gone with that one.

Why, do you ask? Because there aren't any fewer monkeys down there than when I started! I thought there might have been a chance that I didn't actually kill the ones I knocked off the wall with my poison, but, no, there is indeed a pile of corpses accumulating at the base of the wall. It doesn't look like any of them are somehow being revived.

The only explanation is that there are somehow more monkeys down there than there were when we started. They're receiving so-called reinforcements! Ha ha... these guys just keep pouring out of somewhere. When we started, I think there were about fifty, but now there's easily twice that number. And on top of that, more are still on their way! This is terrifying; I'm in for a marathon, and there's no finish line in sight.

What do I do? Seriously, what do I do? I'm not just worried about my mana; my red stamina is also super low! I've been spinning silk more-or-less constantly since this fight began. If I run out of stamina, this is over. I won't be able to spin any more thread, and that alone is reason enough for me to avoid that happening at all costs.

I get ready to let loose the Silken Smasher. My target: the closest monkey to me. I launch it, it hits. Good! I start hauling it up, bringing with it the creature stuck to it.

It thrashes about violently, but I tie it up with my silk, then stab it through with my Poison Fang. As I do so, one of the rock-throwing monkeys scores a direct hit.

Ow!! My health only went down by five, though. As I thought, each rock

doesn't have very much force behind it by the time it gets up to me, since it's thrown all the way up from the ground. It hurts, but thanks to Ignore Pain and Pain Tolerance, I push through it with force of will.

My poison drains the life from the monkey. Then, I start eating!

This is a race against time. I need to finish this thing off as quickly as I can so that I can return to battle. The monkeys down there are still struggling against my sticky webs. Many of them have been caught up permanently in my threads, but at the same time, they're building a bridge of bodies that's almost complete. Bit by bit, they're closing the gap. If I get my stamina back, I can go another round, but I really need to think of this as my only chance to do so. So, I must now finish eating this thing as quickly as I can, not wasting a single scrap!

NnngHAAA!

Finished! I can somehow feel the killing intent from these monkeys grow stronger, but now's my turn! I am the one who eats! I'm not going to let myself be devoured by the likes of you!

---

## Chapter 057

### The Hundred-Meter High Onslaught (3)

I scatter silk as quickly as I can.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Concentration (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

Thanks to all of this concentrating I’ve been doing, Concentration’s level has gone up. That’s not really important right now, though. I’ve really got no attention to spare.

Below me, the monkeys are piling up on the silk that I’ve been smearing around. Still, their numbers aren’t decreasing at all. Instead, they just keep coming. Even as I keep tying more and more of them down, even more reinforcements are approaching. It’s like every single monkey in the area is making an appearance.

I have two mana remaining. I have no idea what bad things might happen to me when it goes down to zero, and that’s enough reason for me to stop myself from using those last few points. I can’t use Thread Manipulation at all.

I spin my silk. Another monkey gets tangled up. But then, it does something I could not believe.

It jumped.

It strikes the earth below with a wet thud. At this height, even a monster can’t survive. It seems like these things would rather die than serve as further roadblocks to their compatriots.

Unbelievable. I never would have thought I’d see anything like this, and it sends shivers through me. I’d held out hope that if I continued ensnaring these things as they came, they’d eventually give up, but that fragile hope has been



thoroughly shattered. These monkeys will stop at nothing to destroy me. There's only two endings to this fight: either I kill all of these monkeys, or they kill me.

Another rock sails at me, but I can't avoid it. I don't have that kind of free time. It hits me square on, and my health decreases. Even still, I push through it with Pain Tolerance and Ignore Pain. I'm entrusting my health to Automatic HP Recovery. I must continue scattering my silk, despite the rocks. If I don't, weathering this battle will be completely impossible.

I was making fun of these monkeys just a little while ago. After all, they're no big deal next to that Earth Dragon. Really, nothing is really a big deal compared to the Earth Dragon. That was a huge mistake, though. I'm a huge idiot. How could I forget how weak I am? Literally everything in the area is a formidable opponent when you compare them against me. How could I have started thinking of these guys as small fry?

On top of that, despite how much stronger these monkeys are than I am, these monkeys are suicidally bent on crushing me into the ground. When a more powerful monster stakes its life on my destruction, I can't just carelessly waltz through it. I need to make every preparation and tackle the situation head-on.

I'm hit by another rock, and for an instant, for a single instant, I flinch. In that gap, a monkey finally breaks through and seizes my leg. Half of its body has been tangled in my webs, but it's reached out with its long, unhindered right arm.

My leg makes a horrible grating sound in its clenched fist. I force myself to push away the pain as my foot is crushed, and lunge forward to stab the monkey's arm with my Poison Fang.

The monkey uses the last of its strength to tear half of my leg off.

Pain. Mind-searing pain. Pain beyond the limits of what Pain Tolerance can protect me from. Can Automatic HP Recovery fix a missing body part? Do I have to wait for a level-up?

No. Now is not the time for me to worry about a missing leg. I'm wasting time, and the monkeys are seizing the opportunity to climb even higher. I spin my

silk. I spin all of my silk. I spin my silk until I once again am down to just a sliver of stamina.

The monkeys that get caught up in it fling themselves to the ground below. I can't even spare a glance as I spin more silk.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 4 to level 5. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Concentration (LV 3)] skill has been raised to level 4, your skill [Aiming (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, and your skill [Toughness (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

The instant I hear that voice, I dive into the safety of my home. This couldn't come at a better time... or a worse one. I'm molting. I impatiently struggle out of my old skin as quickly as I can. My missing leg is, of course, perfectly healed. I fling off the last of my old skin, and immediately return to battle.

As expected, the monkeys are clinging to the outside of my simple home. Finally, the monkeys have reached my final line of defense.

Leveling up has completely recovered my mana and stamina, but it might have come too late for me to be able to use it...

No. There's still a way. I reach my legs out of my simple home.

Of course the monkeys latch on to them immediately, but does it look like I care?! I reach out and touch the enormous tangle of silk that I've been constantly spewing out. I focus all of my will, and activate Thread Manipulation. Little by little, I feel my power spreading out through the mass of threads. Since I'd spent all that time raising my skill level, the total amount of thread that I can control has considerably increased. It's still impossible for me to control this entire thing, but that's okay.

My mana depletes at an enormous rate as I force my will into my silk. My captured legs are making that same awful grinding noise again, and I am being slowly dragged out of my home. The monkeys' outstretched arms grab at me. I somehow manage to avoid the ones reaching for my head, but the rest of my body is seized. The monkeys crush me mercilessly with all their strength, and my health starts to rapidly decrease as pain shoots through me.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Vitality (LV 1)].”**  
**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Mana Pool (LV 1)].”**

The so-called “Voice of Heaven” calls out just as I finish my preparations. With all of my remaining power, I manipulate my threads.

At my command, all of the threads I had stuck to the walls come unglued. Of course, this means that all of the monkeys stuck to them start to plummet. With an enormous crash, a veritable wall of silk and captured monkeys smashes down on the throng still below.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 5 to level 6. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Thread Manipulation (LV 6)] skill has been raised to level 7, and your skill [Overeating (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 6 to level 7. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Pain Tolerance (LV 5)] skill has been raised to level 6, your skill [Stealth (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6, and your skill [Evasion (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

In a single instant, I massacre them.

---

## Chapter 058

### The Hundred-Meter High Onslaught (4)

Thanks to my level-up molting, I've freed myself from the monkeys' grasp. They're still clinging on to the two layers' worth of old skin. I was able to knock off the vast majority of those monkeys after I brought that entire wall of silk down, but the ones who were clinging to my simple home are still completely intact. Well, except for the fact that they're still stuck in my web. I layer some more silk on top of them to make absolutely sure they can't move, then use Poison Fang to make them stop moving for good.

After I finish off the very last monkey, I breathe the tiniest sigh of relief. This is not even close to over with, but at the very least I have cleared the first wave.

I whip myself back into shape. There's no time to relax. This is not even close to over with! These monkeys have yet to be exterminated. I cannot relax until every single one of them is dead.

I immediately leave my home and look beneath me. A grisly scene spreads across the ground below.

All of the monkeys that had been unable to free themselves from my webs now lie smashed to pieces amidst the corpses of those that had fallen off before. Yet even still, even amongst this horrifying carnage, the monkeys' fighting spirit still shines forth.

I immediately start spreading new webs along the wall. These guys aren't giving up. When they've finished regrouping, they'll renew their assault. Before that happens, I need to make sure that I'm done regrouping as well.

The monkeys' reinforcements still keep coming. Seriously, they're still coming... Give me a break!

On top of that, amongst those reinforcements were monsters that should not have been there.

Bagrgrach — LV 3 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

Bagrgrach — LV 4 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

Bagrgrach — LV 6 — *Failed to appraise statistics.*

Mouths like those of a giant crocodile. Brutal teeth, like saws, within those mouths. Thick, heavy bodies that tower twice as tall over the other monkeys. Those deformed apes have arrived.

Those things were the first monsters I saw when I arrived in this area. The other monkeys' species name is "Anograch". I really should have noticed the similarity. These giants must be the monkeys' evolved form. So, monsters that should never have arrived have shown up as part of the reinforcements.

Three of those things have lumbered into view. These things are pretty low-leveled compared to the other things I've seen, but this is an evolved form. I can't rely on the level. To start with, the monkeys are formidable opponents in a fair fight, and their evolved forms are definitely not going to be any weaker. When I factor in its fiendishly brutal appearance, it's probably best for me to think of these things as on a level incomparable to that of the monkeys. They're nowhere near as terrifying as the Earth Dragon, but there are three of them. This fight just got harder, again.

I pause, dumbfounded, for a moment, but I'm yanked back to reality as the surviving monkeys start to advance. They take a wide route to either side of my pile of fallen silk to avoid getting caught, and start to climb back up the walls. From that, I know that they're now being extra-careful about my silk. Man, these are seriously difficult opponents.

I lay down additional layers of silk, keeping an eye on the giant monkeys. They haven't moved since they arrived. Maybe they aren't super proactive about cooperating with the regular ones? That would be great, but I can't afford any optimism. I absolutely must keep an eye out for any movement from them.

It seems like the monkeys have stopped throwing rocks at me. It wasn't very

effective, and it might be even harder to reach me now that there's a huge pile of silk in the way. It looks like they're committing entirely to climbing the wall to come at me instead. I'm actually really thankful for that. Those rocks were able to shave away my health and stop me from moving freely; simple, but effective. If they're not doing that, then it's all for the better.

Oh, a big monkey has started to move. It slowly reaches down and picks up a rock. ...Wait, a rock!? That rock, which it is lifting up as if it weighs nothing at all, is the same kind of *boulder* that I chopped up to cover my home with! That should have been stuck firmly into the ground, yet that monkey is picking it up like it weighs nothing at all! Even lifting individual slices up one at a time was ridiculously heavy!! Huh? What are you doing with that...? W... wait, why are you holding it up like that... don't tell me?!?!

I evacuate my simple home as fast as my legs can take me. Just after I get clear, the boulder smashes into my home with all the force of an artillery shot. When the cloud of dust starts to clear, I can see that my simple home has been completely pulverized.

You're kidding, right? What unbelievable power. A single hit from one of those would end me. Oh, lucky me, there aren't any more boulders in arms' reach of the big monkeys. There won't be any more ridiculous artillery strikes for now.

Though... my simple home, my last line of defense, was just obliterated. I'm going to have to fight without a home to fall back to.

This is bad. It's bad enough that I've lost my fortifications, but I was using that structure to secure my footing. I've been able to focus all of my efforts so far on attacking because I was so confident in my footing. Now that it's gone, though, there's a chance that I might slip and fall at an inopportune moment. I'm not going to actually plummet to my death if that happens, thanks to the thread I've got attaching me to the ceiling, but I'd still be left completely defenseless. If this weakness gets out, the monkeys are absolutely going to capitalize on it.

I come to a very quick decision. I need to build a scaffold to grab on to, even if it's hastily made. Sure, I won't be able to work on spreading silk elsewhere, but whenever the monkeys finally get here, I won't have time to build anything

then. If I don't do it now, I'm going to deeply regret it.

Right! I've completed a structure just big enough for me to cling to! This is where I'll fight my foes.

The second round of this siege begins now.

---

## Chapter 059

### The Hundred-Meter High Onslaught (5)

The monkeys keep advancing, and I keep spreading my webs in their path. So far, everything's going like it did the first time around. There are, however, a few important differences.

The monkeys have figured out what my silk can do to them. If they get caught, they can't escape. So, they've arranged their formation such that the largest monkeys are out in front. The vanguard charges forward as far as it can into the areas where I've stuck my silk, pulling as many strands with it as it can, clearing the path a little bit more for the monkeys behind it.

So, now there are countless monkeys stuck, spread-eagled, to the wall. Not only that, but in order to stop me from flinging them all off at once again, they're clinging tightly to the wall itself as well. Thus, the monkeys are advancing on a highway built from their compatriots' backs. When each monkey gets stuck to a thread, it throws itself against the wall with no concern for its own escape. This is a completely suicidal strategy, but I'm amazed that these monkeys have come up with such an effective way to avoid getting all captured. This fight is *seriously* difficult.

This strategy, though, requires constantly sacrificing troops as long as they keep employing it. They may be advancing, but their number is steadily decreasing. Since the giant monkeys appeared, I haven't seen any new reinforcements, and at the rate they're going, the monkeys' force will be annihilated well before they can reach me. If the giant monkeys don't do anything, that is.

I've been constantly keeping an eye on the giant monkeys. Even while I'm busy fighting the other monkeys, I have to be constantly vigilant. This is brain-



bendingly exhausting work, and my Concentration skill has leveled up as a result.

Now, one of the giant monkeys are finally making a move, the one with the lowest level. It turns away and starts to move back a few steps. I'd like to say that it was leaving, but, alas, the world isn't that kind. It spins around to face me, then starts charging straight forward towards the wall.

Seriously?! Sirens scream in my brain as I realize what might be going on. I frantically start to make plans for a counterattack.

The monkey does exactly what I feared it was going to. It charges forward to just before the pile of fallen threads, then jump straight over it. Worse, its stupendously powerful leap carries it straight through the air to me in an instant.

I fling my barely-completed throwing net at the flying monkey. I catch it by surprise, with no way to dodge the net in mid-air. The monkey's trajectory is deflected slightly downward by the net, and it crashes into the wall right below me with a dull thud. It sticks to the wall, tangled up in my net and stunned.

It recovers in an instant and starts struggling with all its might to escape my net. I waste no time in layering more silk on top of it, pinning it in place, and using Poison Synthesis to make more Spider Venom and drop it in its enormous mouth. The monkey thrashes against both my threads and my poison. It didn't die after one dose of poison, so I impatiently synthesize another. The glob of poison drops cleanly into its enormous, waiting mouth.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 7 to level 8. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 1)] skill has been raised to level 2 and your skill [Acid Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

I gained a level, so it seems like the giant monkey's used up the last of its strength. I fling my molting skin off of me as quickly as I possibly can. I still don't have the luxury of letting my guard down.

I look back at the invading monkeys crawling up the wall, and see that another of the giant monkeys is there with them.

It looks like this one took advantage of the distraction of the flying monkey and climbed up the wall along the same route the other monkeys were taking. So fast! It was down on the ground just moments ago, and now it's already far up the wall. It mercilessly crushes the monkeys along its path, using them to fling himself higher. With the incredible strength of its powerful legs and arms, it covers the distance to me in an instant.

In a panic, I fire off strands of silk towards the oncoming giant. Despite the fact that it was flying straight up a vertical wall, it quickly dodged to one side. Unfortunately for it, the direction it dodged hadn't yet been covered by the road of monkeys. The wall in that direction is covered thickly in my webbing.

The giant monkey sticks to the wall. It immediately starts struggling to rip itself free, but it looks like even a giant monkey's strength isn't enough to break free of my silk. Instead, the wall itself starts to make a disturbing sound.

Of course, there's no way I'd allow anything like that to continue. I immediately lay down more silk, covering its entire body. For now, I should be able to leave this one be.

I immediately start looking around again. Two of the giants have already moved, the third must be close behind. My guess is correct, and I locate the third giant monkey immediately.

It's right next to me, with its enormous mouth yawning open, about to snap shut on me.

!?! Now is not the time for me to be concerned about falling, or anything like that. Or, rather, I moved purely on reflex, with no time at all to think. I leap from my scaffolding, diving into empty space.

Avoiding it entirely is impossible. The monkey crunches down on all of the legs on my right side, as well as a chunk of my body itself. My health meter empties in an instant. Blinding pain rips through me, and my consciousness flickers. If I pass out now, though, I'm never going to wake up again.

Mid-air, I frantically fire off my silk. A line of it sticks to the wall and saves me from plummeting. The whiplash, however, slams me straight into the wall, and my awareness dims once more. I grit my fangs and rein in my fleeing consciousness.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Fainting Resistance (LV 1)].”**

I somehow manage to stay conscious, although I have no idea if it’s because of my new skill. I reorient myself and look up at where my scaffolding had been.

The third giant monkey has ripped apart my structure, but in doing so has gotten tangled up in the ruined silk. It’s only natural. There’s no way I’d just make an ordinary scaffold. I would, of course, build scaffolding that would turn into a trap when I needed it. I didn’t expect that it would be torn apart in one blow, though.

I make my way back up the wall. Half of my legs are gone, so I have to use Thread Manipulation to drag myself up. I haul myself above the thrashing monkey, then use Thread Manipulation to bind it firmly in place. I synthesize some Spider Venom, and force the monkey to gulp it down.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 8 to level 9. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Automatic HP Recovery (LV 2)] skill has been raised to level 3, your skill [Vitality (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Alacrity (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, and your skill [Endurance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

I molt again, after I level up. Whooof. I seriously thought I was going to die. That was seriously dangerous, just now! If I hadn’t been able to level up just now, I might have legit died for real!

But, this is it. It looks like number two is slowly starting to struggle free, so I pile some more silk on top of it. The rest of the monkeys haven’t gotten anywhere near as close as I thought they would, since the safe path they’d worked so hard to build had been crushed by the giant. I should be able to make up for the time I lost when the giant monkeys attacked. They might still have yet another piece in reserve, but I can’t see a way for them to swing this in their favor again.

I say that, but I’m not going to get careless here. My carelessness has led to so much pain for me so far, so it’s only natural. I’m not going to lose focus here, not until this battle’s finished.

---

---

## Chapter 060

### The Conclusion of the Hundred-Meter High Onslaught

I watch as the remaining monkeys tangle themselves in my webs. No matter how hard they strain, I am just barely out of the reach of their outstretched hands. I bind those hands in silk, and stop each monkey from moving entirely.

I look around my surroundings. Everywhere I look, I see monkeys, captured in my webs. There aren't any left who can still move around. Just to be safe, I look down at the ground below, but it seems like no more reinforcements are coming. It doesn't sound like it either, when I listen closely.

I have finally taken out every single one of these monkeys.

This is an amazing thing, but I can't yet let thoughts like that slacken my focus. I may have taken them all out of the fight, but I have yet to actually kill them all. Below me, so many monkeys have been caught in my webs that it's actually a huge pain to try to count them all. Bundled up in there with them is the conspicuous form of the one surviving giant monkey.

That last giant monkey is still trying to rip itself free. Realistically, it can apply more force than my silk can handle. It's not going to give way immediately, but if I leave it alone for a while it'll eventually break out. For now, whenever it's looked like it was getting close, I've added more silk to make sure that it stays put.

I had to keep the giant monkey still while I was intercepting the other monkeys. This turned out to be way harder than I had expected. I'm glad I didn't let myself relax after I had defeated the first two giant monkeys. Keeping this thing restrained took way more of my strength than I could have imagined,

and now my mana and stamina have both been exhausted.

I haven't finished it off yet. Ultimately, it's still alive because I haven't yet had enough spare time to actually kill it. With the rest of the monkeys still coming, I didn't really have any time to devote to it. On top of that, it's stuck on the route the rest of the monkeys were using to get to me. If I wanted to slay the giant monkey, I'd have to get closer to the rest of them, and that kind of suicidal action is something I simply cannot do.

My biggest fear was that the regular monkeys would try to help the giant monkey escape from its bindings. It's definitely possible that the giant monkey could break its way out of my webs if it had assistance from the other monkeys, so I was really concerned. Unexpectedly, they didn't do it. These monkeys, who have been suicidally ruthless in pursuing whatever path it took to come and kill me, somehow decided not to free the giant monkey, even though it would have been the most effective strategy. I'm super relieved, but I have no idea why they act like they do.

Well, I say that, but really, I have no idea why they were even attacking me in the first place. I don't think they thought of me as food, so I really have no idea why they'd attack me like that. The only thing I can think of is that maybe they showed up to avenge the one monkey I'd killed a little while ago, but to go this far to do that... naaah.

Umf. Even if I keep thinking about it, it's no use. I just can't understand how a monster thinks.

First things first, I finish off the giant monkey. As you might expect, I'm not nearly brave enough to approach such a dangerous creature so that I can attack it with my fangs. Instead, I did what I'd done with the other two: got above it and used Poison Synthesis to pour Spider Venom down its throat. The monkey, after swallowing two shots' worth, goes limp and lifeless.

Now that the biggest threat has been dealt with, I go and finish off the rest of the monkeys one by one with my Poison Fang. Poison Fang does cost a little stamina with every use, but I'm not really worried at the moment. The cost is extremely low, and I don't think I've ever managed to run completely out of stamina before.

But seriously, there are too many monkeys. Even Poison Fang is going to run out before all of those monkeys can die. I didn't really have a choice, so I stopped for a moment halfway through to eat one of the monkeys and regain a little stamina.

Even though they can't move at all, the monkeys still try to intimidate me whenever I approach. Their shrieks seem to have a little bit of fear mixed in there, but I don't really care. Hey, you guys, you were the ones who picked a fight with me! At least be prepared to die for it. Don't start crying when it's your time to die.

So, paying them no mind, I finish the rest of them off.

**"Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Merciless], and have been awarded the skills [Corruption Magic (LV 1)] and [Corruption Resistance (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Corruption Magic (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Corruption Magic (LV 2)]."**

Oh, looks like I got a title. Another dangerous-sounding one, at that. This is the second one that's given me Corruption Magic, huh. I can't help but express my dissatisfaction here. I'm not evil! I swear!

Well, for now, let's wait to look at these new skills. I leveled up a ton during that fight, and I wasn't able to take the time to check my new skills then either. Once I have some free time, I'll sit down and examine them all.

**"Experience requirements met. Small Taratekt, you have grown from level 9 to level 10. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Synthesis (LV 2)] skill has been raised to level 3, your skill [Throwing (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3, and your skill [Mana Pool (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. You have acquired additional skill points."**

**"Level requirement met. Small Taratekt, you are eligible for evolution."**

My level goes up in the middle of grinding my way through getting rid of these monkeys. Ah, is that so? I'm level ten already, huh? ...Whoa!

Sure, I leveled up a ton while I was battling, but is it seriously already time to evolve?!

**“You have a choice in evolutionary forms. Please choose between [Taratekt] and [Small Poison Taratekt].”**

Hm? I expected that I’d get an option to drop “small” from my species and become just a regular Taratekt, but “Small Poison Taratekt”? Does the “poison” part mean that it’s a more venomous species?

Well, I’ll put one off too, for a little bit. There’s no way that I can evolve out here, exposed like this, in such an unsafe space. I’ve got to hurry up and finish cleaning these guys up.

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Monster Slaughterer], and have been awarded the skills [Greater Strength (LV 1)] and [Greater Toughness (LV 1)]. Your existing skill, [Strength (LV 3)], has been integrated with your new skill, [Greater Strength (LV 1)], and your existing skill, [Toughness (LV 3)], has been integrated with your new skill, [Greater Toughness (LV 1)].”**

Hmm? Another title? And yet another dangerous-sounding one, too. Is this the one that comes after Monster Slayer? My Strength and Toughness skills got integrated with different skills? I absolutely cannot forget to figure out what that all means when I’m done with this task.

So, after that, I went back to the boring, boring work of disposing of the rest of these monkeys. Poison Fang, then Poison Fang, and then, occasionally, taking a break to have a snack and reinforce my webs.

And, so, just like that, every living thing besides me wound up dead.

---



## Chapter S09

### Skill Points

Katia and I are lazing around. A little while ago, the two of us had been doing a bunch of exercise in the castle's sporting ground to work on leveling up our skills. We're finished with that for now, so we're taking some time to just relax.

"Maaan, I'm wiped," says Katia. "My magic skills are really getting up there, but my physical stats are nowhere near that level."

Since Sue is, for once, not here with us, Katia is speaking in Japanese. When it's just the two of us alone, we usually talk in Japanese like this.

"Tell me about it," I reply. "Still, though, our reflexes are way better than they were in our previous world. The more we train, the better we get."

"Yeah, I know, I know. I always used to wonder what we were supposed to get out of the track and field days that our school kept doing, but here, the more I run, the more my stamina grows."

In this world, the more you train, the more your stats increase, thanks to stat-affecting skills. Since we're not able to level up right now, the only thing that we can do if we want to improve our stats is train more and more. If we keep steadily training, though, we will definitely get stronger. All this training may be difficult, but if I keep reminding myself that it's for my own benefit, I can keep pulling through.

"So? What are you up to?" asks Katia.

"Alacrity, Endurance, Strength, Toughness, and Speed are all up to level eight," I say, Appraising myself with a Gem of Appraisal.

This Gem of Appraisal is the ninth-level one belonging to the Duke's household, Katia's family. A gem like this is so valuable that some countries

might even call it a national treasure, yet Katia just blithely brought it with her when she came over. I have to wonder if the Duke's household is really okay with this, but since it's here, I might as well use it.

"Seriously, dude, you're climbing the ranks way too quickly. Is this just raw talent...?" Katia mutters, bitterly.

Although we've honestly been following the same training regimen, my skills have been leveling up faster than Katia's. In this world, anyone who wants to put the effort in can become strong, but the rate of growth varies from person to person. This is the result of individual talent.

"Ever since I was reborn into the Duke's family, people have been calling me a prodigy! And, still, there's this huge difference in our growth rates. You cheater."

Katia looks away, resentment in her eyes. Even if you say that, what am I supposed to do about it?

"Oh, by the way," she says, "have you used any of your skill points?"  
"Nah, I never got around to it, so I still have all of them."

Skill points are a kind of currency that you can use to purchase new skills without first having to train up your proficiency. Normally, you're not supposed to be born with any, but since Katia and I were reincarnated from another world, we started out with quite a few.

"Stockpiling a hundred thousand points... you bourgeoisie, cheating bastard."  
"Whoa, you're getting mean."

I mean, I really have never gotten around to spending them. A while ago, I was thinking about spending them on a few magic skills, but Anna told me not to use any magic. There was no way that Anna knew that I had skill points to spend, of course, but I still felt that going behind her back to learn magic anyway was some kind of betrayal. Since then, I really haven't had any desire to spend any of my points.

"Then, Katia, did you spend yours?"  
"...Only a thousand."

If I remember correctly, Katia had fifty thousand points. From the way she

asked the question, I thought she might have used them all up, but she's barely touched them.

"What did you get?" I ask.

"...Keep it a secret."

"What? Haha, okay, just tell me."

"...You're absolutely not going to laugh at me?"

"I won't! Tell me!"

"...Appraisal."

I managed not to laugh, but I probably made a really strange face in the process. Appraisal is the textbook example of a skill that you should never deliberately obtain. I'm suddenly curious as to why she'd do such a thing.

"Why would you do that?"

"Well, so, it's the way the reincarnation trope works in light novels. Look, you're in an alternate universe, so it's hard to gather any information, right? So, the trope says that an appraisal skill is top-tier OP, and I thought that I should only be so lucky..."

"Wait, wait. If someone were to write up a list of all the skills that you should absolutely never take, Appraisal would be at the top. Why, after all of the warnings, would you take it anyway?"

"Like. I'm. Trying. To. Say, I picked Appraisal up when I was a baby, before I'd heard any of that! Right when I had just been reincarnated, before I even knew left from right, I desperately wanted to know anything about what was going on. So, I started thinking about appraisal skills, and then all of a sudden I heard Divine Words in my head! You can't seriously blame me for acquiring it on an impulse, after all that."

I understood her immediately. I definitely remember how terrified I was when I was still a baby and had no idea what was going on. I couldn't understand anything that anyone was saying around me, which only made it worse. I completely understand how hearing the Divine Words speaking in perfect Japanese would make you want to cling to them.

"So, is Appraisal really as shitty as they say?"

"Yeaah. Massively shitty. Since it's low-level, it's basically useless, and it makes my head hurt. On top of that, if you don't put in the time, your proficiency will

never increase, and it'll never gain any levels. I have been patiently grinding it out with every moment of my free time, but I've only ever managed to get it up to level four. My heart is going to break!"

I'm getting tired of just hearing about it. Using the Gem of Appraisal, I Appraise my own list of skills. The list that then gets displayed shows all of the skills that I'm able to acquire, as well as how many points it would cost me to purchase them. I search through the list, looking for Appraisal.

"Ah, it looks like it'll cost me a hundred points to buy it."

"Wait, seriously?"

A hundred points is the smallest number you can spend on a skill. Hundred-point skills are either skills with very little effect or skills that you would have a high affinity with. Since Katia spend a thousand points on it, I'm not sure that Appraisal is a skill with little effect after all. It may be fairly worthless when its level is low, but it would definitely be really useful at higher levels. So, it seems likely that I simply have a high affinity for Appraisal.

I thought about it for a minute, then acquired Appraisal. I now only have ninety-nine thousand, nine hundred skill points remaining.

"Kay, bought Appraisal," I say.

"Wait, seriously?" Katia says, exactly as she did just a moment ago. "Don't cry about it later."

For now, I'll save the rest of my skill points until I really need them.

---

## Chapter 061

### I'm evolving!!! (part 2)

Alright, annihilating those monkeys was great and all, but... now what? Everything around me is pretty quiet. Even though we were being so noisy just a little while ago, none of the other monsters have decided to drop by. Maybe it's the opposite; maybe since we were being so noisy, everything else has decided to stay clear.

Well, whatever, I can put off figuring that out for a bit. For now, I'm going to build another simple home up near the ceiling. I can't really say that it's perfectly safe, buuut it will probably be able to keep the weaker monsters from approaching.

Honestly, I really think I should evolve immediately. I don't really know how long I black out for while I'm evolving, but last time I felt like it wasn't a super huge duration. This is just my intuition, though; I can't rely on it for sure.

Regardless, either way, evolving leaves the door wide open for danger to follow. So, a time like this seems absolutely terrible for evolution... if you disregard the huge pile of food I've managed to collect. To evolve, or not to evolve... definitely evolve.

On top of that, if I don't evolve, I might be stuck at a max level of ten. I did put an end to a considerable number of monkeys after I leveled, but I still haven't leveled any further. This would be alright if I merely haven't earned enough experience points to level, but there's the distinct possibility that I just might not be able to grow any more if I don't level.

The problem, you know, is picking what thing I should evolve into: Taratekt or

Poison Taratekt.

Hmmmmmm. I can't decide! Last time, the choice between being "Lesser" or normal was pretty obvious, but now, things are nowhere near as clear. A Taratekt is probably the adult version of what I am now. I don't know what kinds of changes that would involve, though... Poison, I also have no clue about. If it lives up to its name, it'll make all of my venom-based skills stronger, but then what about everything else?

I'm stuuuumped. Maaaaan, it would be great if I could just use Appraisal at a time like this...

Wait, could I?

Hm? What's that alert message-looking thing underneath my stat bars? Huhhh? "Evolution possible"? What the heck? The words "evolution possible" are blinking. Hmmmm?

Just in case, I drop another Appraisal on it.

Evolution available: **Taratekt** or **Small Poison Taratekt**.

What... the heck?! Miss Appraisal, are you seriously...?! You're the best! Woohoo! Now I can appraise things before I choose to evolve!

Maaan, Appraisal has been really outdoing herself lately. Now then, Appraisal says:

***Taratekt:*** A standard adult specimen of the species of spider monsters known as the Taratekt. Its carnivorous fangs drip with venom.

***Small Poison Taratekt:*** A young specimen of a rare subspecies of the species of spider monsters known as the Taratekt. It carries an extremely powerful venom.

Well, that decides it. It's got to be poison.

Why? It's a "rare subspecies", you know? Rare. Capital-R Rare. If I'm given a choice between something ordinary and something rare, there's no question that I'm going to pick rare, riiiiight? I'm Japanese! I'm weak to words like "rare" or "limited".

Well, now that that's decided, I've got to finish making this simple home. Ah, but I don't have very much stamina left... I'll eat this conveniently-located monkey, and refill it.

...Whoof, done. Now then, let's give this another try.

Whooooa, what could that be, up there on that otherwise barren wall?! What a splendidly prominent spiderweb!

This time, I'm not using any rocks. Even if I wanted to, all of the dead monkeys glued to the wall around here makes camouflage basically worthless.

But, man, I'm tired, physically and mentally. I fought such a ridiculously tough battle, so of course I'm exhausted. Blacking out from evolving is probably different from sleeping, but it still feels like resting.

**“Small Taratekt, you are now evolving into a Small Poison Taratekt.”**

Right. So, with that, good night.

**\*\*“**Evolution has completed. You have become a Small Poison Taratekt. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from evolving: your skill [Poison Fang (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9, your skill [Spider Thread (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9, your skill [Thread Manipulation (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8, your skill [Concentration (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5, your skill [Appraisal (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8, your skill [Corruption Magic (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3, your skill [Shadow Magic (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Poison Magic (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Poison Resistance (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8, your skill [Petrification Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3, your skill [Fainting Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, and your skill [Corruption Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2. From evolving, you have earned the skill [Poison Attack (LV 5)]. [Poison Fang (LV 9)] has been integrated into [Poison Attack (LV 5)], raising its level to 9. You have acquired additional skill points.”**”**

---

## Chapter 062

### Poisonous Spider

Good morning. I was able to sleep peacefully. So, I guess I must have evolved successfully, huh. Mrgh. Just like last time, I'm ridiculously hungry, to the point where I'm feeling sluggish. As I planned, it's time for me to eat the monkeys I'd stocked away as food.

I pop my head out of my simple home and glance around. Right, right! Nothing's out there. Safety confirmed!! Well then, let's get out there and eat every last bite, huh? Time to dig in.

Now then, while I'm eating, let's check up on my stats or whatever. While I was in combat, my skills kept grinding their way up, and I think I even got some new ones. I also think I'll have gotten a lot of things from evolving. So, the survey says...:

Small Poison Taratekt — LV 1 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 56/56 (green)

MP: 1/56 (blue)

SP: 54/56 (yellow), 1/56 (red)

Avg. Offense: 38

Avg. Defense: 38

Avg. Magic Power: 27

Avg. Resistance: 27

Avg. Speed: 537

Skills:



[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 3)] • [Poison Attack (LV 9)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 3)] • [Spider Silk (LV 9)] • [Severing Thread (LV 4)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throw (LV 3)] • [Concentration (LV 5)] • [Aiming (LV 4)] • [Evasion (LV 2)] • [Appraisal (LV 8)] • [Detection (LV 4)] • [Stealth (LV 6)] • [Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 2)] • [Poison Magic (LV 2)] • [Overeating (LV 4)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 8)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 2)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 6)] • [Corruption Resistance (LV 2)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 6)] • [Vitality (LV 2)] • [Mana Pool (LV 2)] • [Alacrity (LV 2)] • [Endurance (LV 2)] • [Greater Strength (LV 1)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 1)] • [Kartikeya (LV 2)] • [Taboo (LV 2)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 200

Oh? Ohh!!!

My stats went up... yeah, there's definitely an increase. I was expecting a much more dramatic change, seeing as how I just evolved, buuuuuut, as usual, it looks like only my speed has really increased. It's just my speed that's this unbelievably high, huhhh... Hmm, I wonder how fast I can go, if I charge forward at full throttle? It looks like I'll just be able to run away from fights, assuming I'm against a normal enemy.

My skills have also leveled... ..Hm? What's actually changed from before evolution? Hmmm, making me fall asleep and miss everything that happens while I'm out is really unfair. There isn't a system log somewhere, is there?

I expected my stamina to go down like it did, but my mana emptied out too. I didn't notice that last time... Well, I'm using my mana way more now than I did back then. I've been pouring a lot into Thread Manipulation, and now I've also got Poison Synthesis, which was really useful in that last fight.

No, seriously, Poison Synthesis was *extremely* useful back there. I thought it was a little bit iffy when I first got it, but it's come in handy waaay more often than I expected. I'm going to have to try finding some other creative uses for it.

Oh, that reminds me; I think its skill level went up, so maybe it can synthesize new kinds of poison now.

Poison Synthesis Menu:

Weak Poison

Spider Venom (LV 9)

Damage adjustment, duration adjustment

Hm? There aren't any new kinds of poison, but there's new stuff under it. "Damage adjustment" and "duration adjustment" ...?

***Damage adjustment:*** *Modifies the strength of the poison-type damage.*

***Duration adjustment:*** *Modifies the duration over which the poison's effect is applied.*

Hmmf. So, now I can control both the strength of the poison as well as how long it continues to apply damage after it's in my target's system?

To test this out, I'll try modifying my Weak Poison. The damage and duration numbers are listed now, with a plus/minus column for adjustments. Right now, both stats are at plus zero. I try increasing the damage until I cap it out, at a maximum of plus three.

Okay, I think I get it. I should be able to customize my poisons freely now. When I want to make someone suffer for a long time, I can extend the duration, and when I want to deal a lot of damage at once, I can increase the strength. I'll be able to make whatever poison I want.

It does, however, look like there's a limit to how much I can customize it, probably based on the skill's level. Just to confirm, I try modifying my Spider Venom, but I can't raise its damage any higher than its default of nine.

I think that I'm going to get more and more ways to customize my poisons as my skill level starts to go up, which means I'll be able to use exactly the right poison for any particular situation. Oh man! Poison Synthesis's stock prices are skyrocketing!

Let's move on to the rest of my poison-related skills. Poison Fang has

disappeared, and seems to have become Poison Attack instead.

**Poison Attack:** *Applies poison-type damage to an attack.*

Ummm? Huh? Does this... mean I can apply poison to literally all of my attacks? Eh? Isn't that terrifyingly good? If it's like that, well, that means I can apply poison to my threads, right? Huh? Isn't this way too absurdly powerful? I've already been cheating my way through fights using Spider Silk, but making it this much more powerful? Is this okay? Is this really okay?

...I'm going to have to run some experiments as soon as I have my Stamina back.

Oh, Poison Magic's level went up, too! It's poison-related, so let's check this out.

**Poison Magic:** *Magic that manipulates poison. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Poison Touch (LV 1), Poison Bolt (LV 2)*

**Poison Bolt:** *Fires a projectile at the target, dealing poison-type damage.*

Ah, a ranged attack! A very standard ranged attack. I want to use iiiit... but I caaaaaan't..... Seriously, how do I use magic?

Right. Next, we have Poison Resistance. This is the last poison-related one, right? Wow, as expected of a rare poison-type species, all of my poison skills went up significantly. Especially Poison Attack! I am going to have to start messing around with that as soon as I get my stamina back. If it really is as terrifying as I think it is, my combat ability just exploded.

My stats may not have gone up very much, but my skills definitely made up for it. Since I'm so heavily reliant on my skills, maybe I should focus on raising those instead of trying to boost up my stats.

---

## Chapter 063

### Miss... no, wait, M'lady Appraisal!!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Overeating (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

Oh! While I’ve been gorging myself on these monkeys, Overeating’s level went up. Well! If I’m eating this much, yeah, it’ll go up. I’m up to the triple digits in monkey consumption by now, right? Yet still, my belly has yet to start swelling. This is all thanks to both the effects of Overeating and the strange phenomena that happens right after I evolve, but, seriously, where is all of this food going?

On top of that, even though I’ve already eaten so much, I feel like I can still eat even more! Long story short, I’ve been tearing into these monkeys with gusto.

While I’ve been eating, I checked up on all of my other, non-poison-related skills as well. I got a ton of new skill levels! Thread Manipulation and Spider Silk nearly doubled in level. Couple that with my new Poison Attack skill, and these are turning into some really powerful skills that I can absolutely rely on.

Getting Spider Silk to level up was already difficult, but once it started getting up there, it was seriously impossible to get it to rise any further. I am waaaay too excited that it finally leveled up!

And Concentration leveled up too! I’m pretty sure it was way lower-leveled than this before I battled those monkeys. That fight was extremely chaotic and required intense concentration, so of course I earned a good amount of skill proficiency. The more practical experience I have putting something to use, the more my proficiencies go up, it seems. Aiming seems to keep going up a lot, so that’s probably the case.

Now that I think about it, when I was hiding from the Earth Dragon, my Stealth and Fear Resistance skills shot up at a ridiculous rate. I was literally on the brink of death there.

Next is... oh, two of my other magic skills besides Poison Magic went up. Let's see!

***Corruption Magic:*** Magic that directly affects the soul. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Disquiet (LV 1), Phantom Pain (LV 2), Phantom Insanity (LV 3)

***Shadow Magic:*** A low-rank Darkness magic that manipulates shadows. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Deepen Shadow (LV 1), Widen Shadow (LV 2)

***Phantom Insanity:*** Implants madness directly into the soul of the target.

***Widen Shadow:*** Manipulate the size of a shadow.

How should I put this... Corruption Magic sounds, uh, really evil. What's this? Implant madness? Like, force someone to go insane? That's waaaay too nasty.

I want to use iiiit...

But, Shadow Magic, on the other hand, is, ah... questionable. This new spell and the first-level Deepen Shadow spell feel like they're completely useless unless I combine them with higher-level spells. It's not like I can use it right now anyway, but this seems super difficult to level up. I mean, how could you possibly use it in combat like this? It's not like I can use it right now anyway! This is so important that I have to say it twice!

My various resistances went up as well. Let's take a look at my new Fainting Resistance and Corruption Resistance skills, though. There's a decent chance that the name and the actual ability are going to be a little different, like Decay Resistance was. Actually, when I just look at the name "Corruption Resistance", there's no way that I wouldn't have to ask what the heck it actually is.

***Fainting Resistance:*** Makes it more difficult to faint.

***Corruption Resistance:*** Increases defenses against effects that directly target the soul.

Well, that's about as expected. Yeah... Corruption Resistance seems straightforward, but Fainting Resistance... would that apply to, say, sleep-inducing attacks? Ah, well, I don't even know if sleep attacks are even a thing. If they did exist, wouldn't there be a Sleep Resistance? What exactly is Fainting Resistance useful for? Eh... well, if I do encounter any sleep-inducing attacks, I'll just have to avoid relying on Fainting Resistance.

Hmf. Next is Vitality and Mana Pool, then Greater Strength and Greater Toughness. I'm pretty sure I can guess what they are, though...

***Vitality:*** Increases HP based on skill level.

***Mana Pool:*** Increases MP based on skill level.

***Greater Strength:*** Increases physical attack power based on ten times the skill level. In addition, when leveling up, provides an additional increase to physical attack power based on the skill level.

***Greater Toughness:*** Increases physical resistance based on ten times the skill level. In addition, when leveling up, provides an additional increase to physical resistance based on the skill level.

Yep, just as I thought: stat-raising skills. I'm really happy about Greater Strength and Greater Toughness, though. I figured that they'd increase my stats, since they integrated Strength and Toughness into them when I got it, but I didn't expect to see extra increases on level up like what Kartikeya gives me. Yeah, the Monster Slaughterer title really does seem like the upgrade to Monster Slayer; since Monster Slayer got me Strength and Toughness to start with.

This might be a little selfish, but I kinda wish that Strength and Toughness hadn't gotten integrated. With my stats as weak as they are, every tiny little boost helps. Defense, especially. I was soooo close to dying during that monkey battle. Hmmmm. Well, the skill proficiency got integration too, so it'll level up more quickly, right? When I think about it that way, I guess integration was probably for the best...? Well, not like I can do anything about it either way.

Now then. The last thing. Yep, the last thing. I put this one off. Yeah, it's only natural. After all, when I just started out with it, it just betrayed my expectations over and over. Lately, though, it seemed like it was actually

starting to turn around, but... when it had finally, *finally* started to live up to my expectations, *this* happens. You can understand that I'd be disappointed, right?

Right, Miss Appraisal?

Your level went up, you know? Why didn't you get any better? Well, I guess it's maybe alright? After all, I can see skill points in my status, I guess... it's convenient? But you've been rocketing forward so quickly lately, so this kinda seems like a ripoff? Did you maybe get a little carried away? Hey, what's the deal?

Haaaah. No waaaaay. It's been a while, I can say it again, right?

Uuuuuseless.

Aaaaaargh. Well, being able to see my skill points it convenient, so I guess I can put up with this. While I'm at it, I guess I'll appraise my skill points. I've been using them without really knowing what they are, so getting the executive summary would be nice. So, *click*?

Huh, a ton of rows of text just popped up. What the heck? Well, let's take a look at these...

.....

Miss... no, wait, M'lady Appraisal! Please forgive my impertinent words just now! I realize now your greatness! I was such a fool to not have comprehended this earlier! I beg of you, forgive me!!

On the display that popped up is a list of all the skills that I can acquire with my current skill points.

---

## Chapter 064

### **M'lady Appraisal, you really are quite brilliant.**

Appraisal really is amazing. This new display is a catalog of all of the skills I can acquire, each labeled with their point cost. Right now, I have two hundred points. Since skills cost a minimum of one hundred points, I can either buy two one hundred point skills or one two hundred point skill.

Well, whatever! What's really important is that now I have a list of skills that I haven't yet acquired. And, since it's a display, I can double-appraise them all. In other words, without having to first acquire a skill, I can look its effects up in advance! Magnificent!

With this, I can look around for useful skills. No longer do I need to worry over whether or not the skill I'm about to buy will be useless. On top of that, I might be able to find skills that I could start trying to earn by gaining proficiency, rather than spending skill points on them directly. The possibilities here are endless.

Now then, for now let's go down the list and Appraise every single one of these skills, shall we?

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Overeating (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6."**

I've been continuing to eat as I appraise, and Overeating's level just went up again. There are still a ton of monkeys left to eat, but my stomach's still not anywhere close to its limit. This stomach's amazing. Is there a "Extradimensional Belly" title or something?

Hoo. This is magnificent. This display is basically an illustrated reference guide to skills. If I save up three hundred points, the list will get bigger, right? Yeah,



definitely. But I'd need to raise my level a ton, huh... My level went up a ton while I was having that idiotic fight to the death against those monkeys, but normally it goes up waaay more slowly than that.

Hmm, if I do wind up spending these points, the skills on display here now will probably disappear. That would be a pain. If there's a really good skill, though, I want to get it... what a dilemma.

What to do... should I buy a new skill, or should I hold on to my points? Guh, how troubling.

I've already finished going through all of the skills in the list. There were a few in particular among them that caught my eye.

***Mana Perception:*** *Allows for the perception of mana.*

***Mana Manipulation:*** *Allows for the manipulation of mana.*

Are these two skills, just maybe, required in order to use magic? It seriously looks like that. I mean, the two of them are even displayed right next to each other! These skills are probably really effective when they're used together as a set. I can acquire them both for just two hundred points!

However, there's a big problem. I actually already have Mana Perception. It's baked into Detection. Yeah, my Detection skill already contains Mana Perception. So that means that if I do wind up buying Mana Perception after all, it'll probably just get integrated straight into Detection.

That's completely unacceptable. Or, rather, if that were to happen, I wouldn't have any hope of using magic for the rest of my life. Since it's impossible for me to activate Detection, it's thus impossible for me to activate Mana Perception. If, as I fear, both of those skills are required to use magic, this might be the end of that.

What the heck is this game-breaking bug? Ah, no, no, this isn't actually set in stone. I'm sure that, at some point, I'll be able to use magic. So, until then, I'll put this aside.

It is entirely possible that there's a skill out there that will make Detection usable. However, I don't really know how useful it might wind up being, so I

don't really want to throw any more of my valuable skill points away to try to make a bad skill good. Right now, what I want are skills that have clear and obvious effects.

I had thought about getting Poison Claw a while ago, but that's no longer necessary thanks to earning its upgrade skill, Poison Attack. There's SP Consumption Reduction, but since I have Overeating, it's not a very high priority. Rather, there's a chance that I might just earn it automatically, like how I got Automatic HP Recovery by accumulating skill proficiency.

Well, I've been putting on this big show about being troubled about this, but in reality I already have my sights set on a particular skill. The only question remaining here is if I should buy it or save my points. This skill is just that much of an obvious cut above the others... in many ways.

***Pride (100):*** *The power of n%, a strength almost rivaling that of the gods. Drastically increases the rate of experience gain and skill proficiency gain, and greatly increases the rate of stat growth. Furthermore, allows for interference in the MA domain, surpassing the W system.*

I have no clue what any of that means. The description is unintelligible, and I have no idea why a skill like this would be available for just a hundred measly points. I tried Appraising the weird vocab words like "n%", "MA domain", and "W system", but the results were all the same: "Impossible to Appraise". What I *did* manage to understand is that this skill would crank up my experience and proficiency gain, as well as amplify my normal stat growth. That alone makes it well worth the points.

I seriously have no idea what to do here. A skill that's as incomprehensible as this one is seriously dangerous. I have no idea what downsides this could possible have. Even still, the benefits are tremendous. I looked, and I could not find a single other skill to increase either experience or proficiency gain. I have no idea how large the effect on stat growth is, but from the phrasing it sounds pretty big...

Seriously, I have no idea what to do.

---

## Chapter 065

### Pride

Pride. The most grave of the seven deadly sins, a title reserved for the highest Demon Lord of Hell. Whenever it appears in a game, it's the name of a final boss or a powerful cursed item.

Just from the sound of its name, I imagine that taking this skill isn't going to do me any good. However, figuring out what it does is extremely tempting. It's so tempting that I really want to jump on it, even if I know it's a trap! Truly, a devil's snare.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Overeating (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

I suddenly notice that I've finished off the last of the monkeys. Wooow, I'm amazing. I ate *all* of that. My stamina, of course, is full. Coupled with the Overeating stockpile, I have a tremendous amount of energy saved up.

Come to think of it, didn't Overeating's description say something about getting fatter when I'm using it? Am I really fatter?

Hmmm. I can't say anything for sure because I can't see my entire body, but... I don't really look that fat. Oh! Now that I'm thinking about it, it really doesn't look like evolving did anything to my appearance either. Nothing really happened last time either. The Taratekt species must just not change very much, huh.

Or, maybe the changes happen gradually? Hmm, that really doesn't seem like evolution, huh... The regular and the giant monkeys were very clearly different species, huh... I really don't think that's the result of a gradual change, huh...

Well! That's enough of letting my thoughts drift off, there's more important

matters to consider. The description of this Pride skill seems to overlap a lot with the mysterious  $n\%I=V$  skill I have. That alone makes me think that these two things couldn't possibly be unrelated. At the moment, I have no idea what this mysterious skill does. It doesn't seem to be either a positive or a negative thing... probably. Come to think of it, is there even any downside?

...It's never a good idea to just leap to a decision, but, I've made up my mind. No... my mind had already been made up from the beginning. I have a premonition, you see. This skill, I absolutely must take it. It's a very vague premonition. I must set aside my worries about the pros and cons, and get this skill. I can't shake this feeling.

**“You currently possess 200 skill points. The skill [Pride] can be acquired for 100 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?”**

Yes.

“You have acquired the skill [Pride]. You have 100 skill points remaining.”

Alright. I really did it!

“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Taboo (LV 2)] has been raised to level 4.”

Now I've really done it!

“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Lord of Pride], and have been awarded the skills [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] and [Hell].”

Now *they've* really done it!

O... oh. How did that happen...? Wait, no, no, isn't that completely unbelievable?!

What the heck? What the heck?! I'm going to say it again! *What the heck?!!*

Taboo's level went up. Twice! I did that!

And I got a really powerful title, too. Yaaay? You know, this “Abyssal Magic” thing really looks like an absolute top-tier magic, doesn't it? At level ten, too! That's weird, right?

...Well, for now, let's look up the descriptions of Abyssal Magic and Hell.

## Small Poison Taratekt — LV 1 — (no name)

### Statistics:

HP: 56/56 (green)

MP: 14/156 (blue)

SP: 54/56 (yellow), 1/56 (red)

Avg. Offense: 38

Avg. Defense: 38

Avg. Magic Power: 127

Avg. Resistance: 127

Avg. Speed: 537

### Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 3)] • [Poison Attack (LV 9)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 3)] • [Spider Silk (LV 9)] • [Severing Thread (LV 4)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throw (LV 3)] • [Concentration (LV 5)] • [Aiming (LV 4)] • [Evasion (LV 2)] • [Appraisal (LV 8)] • [Detection (LV 4)] • [Stealth (LV 6)] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 2)] • [Poison Magic (LV 2)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV 7)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 8)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 2)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 6)] • [Corruption Resistance (LV 2)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 6)] • [Vitality (LV 2)] • [Mana Pool (LV 2)] • [Alacrity (LV 2)] • [Endurance (LV 2)] • [Greater Strength (LV 1)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 1)] • [Kartikeya (LV 2)] • [Taboo (LV 4)] • [n%I =W]

Skill points available: 100

...Wait. Wait just a second.

That's weird. My stats are... weird. When did my mana, magic power, and resistance get so high...? They're a hundred points higher than they were just a

second ago. How...?

...Is this also one of Pride's effects?

Well, you know, it's not like a stat increase is ever a *bad* thing. Yeah. Best not to dwell on it. Right! Appraise, appraise...

***Abyssal Magic:*** The most powerful of dark magics, able to manipulate the darkness of the Abyss itself. The spells that may be cast are dependent on skill level. Available spells: Gates of Hell (LV 1), The Hell of Nonbelievers (LV 2), The Hell of the Lustful (LV 3), The Hell of the Gluttonous (LV 4), The Hell of the Avaricious (LV 5), The Hell of the Wrathful (LV 6), The Hell of the Heretics (LV 7), The Hell of the Violent (LV 8), The Hell of the Fraudulent (LV 9), The Hell of the Traitors (LV 10)

***Hell:*** Allows for the manifestation of Hell.

A... ah...

How should I put this? This looks waaaaay too dangerous. What's with all the hell stuff? The "manifestation of Hell" in particular sounds extremely awful...

***Gates of Hell:*** The first gate.

***The Hell of Nonbelievers:*** The hell for those innocents who did not believe.

***The Hell of the Lustful:*** The hell for those who were stained with lust.

***The Hell of the Gluttonous:*** The hell for those who were consumed by their appetites.

***The Hell of the Avaricious:*** The hell for those who chased their greed above all else.

***The Hell of the Wrathful:*** The hell for those who were controlled by their anger.

***The Hell of the Heretics:*** The hell for those who spread their heresy.

***The Hell of the Violent:*** The hell for those who gave themselves to violence.

***The Hell of the Fraudulent:*** The hell for those who whispered lies.

***The Hell of the Traitors:*** The hell for those who betrayed those who trusted them.

And what's with this Appraisal result? It doesn't actually tell me anything

about this magic. Who the hell wrote this?

...First thing I did was to test to see what Hell did, but there wasn't even a hint of a reaction. I was torn between feeling disappointed and relieved.

---

## Chapter S10

### The Second Prince

I watch as Sue and Clevea square off against each other, wielding practice swords. Sue strikes up at Clevea from below, making use of her small build, but Clevea parries the attack with ease. Sue continues resolutely attacking, but Clevea avoids every attack with her precise defense.

Sue's fighting style is straight-forward and powerful, despite her smaller build, while the muscular Clevea fights with fluidity and grace. Both of them move exactly the opposite of how you think they would from the impressions they give off. Sue is by no means a weak fighter, but she looks extremely unskilled next to Clevea's superior fighting experience. It's to be expected, though: Clevea possesses the upgraded version of the Sword Talent skill, Sword Genius, and has it up to level seven. Sue only has Sword Talent, and it's at level six. This is a gap that cannot be bridged.

This, however, is not a battle that could be decided in an instant, despite the large difference in stats. Sue has activated both Battle Magic and Battle Spirit. These are skills that consume mana and stamina to boost your stats. In the hands of Sue, who has a tremendous amount of mana to throw around, the stat increase isn't small at all. Sue's physical-type stats have all been considerably boosted, to the point where she might even have an advantage, stat-wise.

Clevea's operating under a handicap, not using Battle Spirit herself. If she did, she'd win in a heartbeat.

Even without using Battle Spirit, Clevea looks like she'll probably still win. Sue might have a stat advantage, but it's very slight, and that alone isn't enough to make up for the fundamental difference in skill between them. Sue has no way to turn this around.



As expected, as soon as Sue's attacks faltered, Clevea counterattacks. It strikes her squarely in the side, and she falls to the ground.

Anna, who had been waiting on the sidelines, immediately runs in and heals Sue with recovery magic. She stands up, brushing the dirt off of her clothing with a resentful look on her face.

"I lost," she says.

"Princess, if you are able to move that well at your age," says Clevea, "you will soon be able to pass me. You have incredible talent."

"I don't need your flattery."

From the sidelines, applause rings out. "It's not just flattery!" calls a voice. "It's really true, your movements are incredible."

Everyone present, myself included, looks over in surprise. None of us, not even Clevea and Anna, had noticed anyone arrive. He's been standing right next to me, and I completely failed to realize it.

"Julius!" I exclaim.

"Hey! Did I startle you?"

This man, is my older brother from the same mother, the second prince of the kingdom, Julius. He laughs merrily at his own successful prank.

"When did you get back home?" I ask. "Just yesterday," he says. "I wanted to stop by and see you, but after I met with Father and our older brother, I didn't have any more time."

Julius is fairly older than I am, and he's usually off on various missions outside the country. It's rare for him to return home like this.

"Sue, you've become even more amazing since the last time I saw you!" says Julius, warmth in his eyes. "I'm always surprised by how much you grow each time."

Sue, however, doesn't say anything at all. For whatever reason, she doesn't seem to like him very much. From my perspective, Julius is way nicer than my other two older brothers, and I like him better. I respect him above all else. Seeing my respected older brother and my beloved younger sister at such odds makes me seriously upset.

“Sue, it’s not nice to treat your older brother like that,” I say. “Ha ha,” laughs Julius, “it’s okay! Sue’s just in a difficult stage of her life right now.”

Julius seems to be sensing something. If I factor in my age from my previous life, I’m older than Julius, but I don’t think I can possibly match up to his level of maturity.

“Hey, Shun, how about you? It’s been a while, want to train?”  
“Really?!” I say. “Definitely, thanks!”

Training with Julius... I’d want nothing more.

“I’m going to borrow this,” says Julius, taking the practice sword from Clevea. “Y... yes,” she says, looking very small. It’s very unusual to see her this tense. Well, she’s dealing with Julius, so it’s very understandable.

“Right! Ready whenever you are. Come at me whatever way you want!”  
“Okay!”

Immediately, I activate Battle Magic and Battle Spirit. I can’t afford to be stingy with my skill usage against Julius. I’m going to go all out.

I step forward sharply, swinging diagonally upward. Julius parries it easily, holding his sword with only one hand. I threw all of my power behind that attack, yet he blocked it easily with just a one-handed grip.

I, however, expected this. There’s no way Julius would possibly get hit by a strike like that. I immediately draw my sword back and unleash my next swing. That gets parried too.

This is fun. Even at my full power, I can’t even touch him. No matter how quick my strikes, no matter how much force I put behind them, no matter how deft my skills, I’ll never lay a single blow on him. I can’t even imagine how I could possibly manage to slip past his sword. Being able to fight against a foe so vastly superior... this is extremely fun.

No matter how much I want to continue, though, it eventually comes to an end. My Battle Magic and Battle Spirit run out. Breathing heavily, I fall to my knees.

“Hm! Shun, your attacks are straight and true, just like your endlessly

stretching talent.”

“Thanks... Ju... li... us...” I gasp, bit by bit.

Even though I’m this exhausted, Julius hasn’t even broken a sweat. As expected of the Hero, the strongest man in the world.

Someday, will I be able to stand next to this man? One of my greatest dreams in this world is to someday be his equal. I can’t even come close to him now, but one day, I will definitely be strong enough that I can watch his back for him.

This is my guiding light.

---

## Chapter 066

### Skill Rush

Aaahh... I can't help think I've really screwed uuup... What kinds of traps lurk within this ridiculous skill... No matter how I look at it, it's weird that I'd get a new title just for learning a skill, right? And an obviously bad one, at that. Taboo leveled up, too, which is also bad...

Hmmmm. The fact that I can't immediately tell what the downsides are is pretty terrifying. Taboo doesn't seem to have any effect, and Pride isn't doing anything right now... I just really don't want to blindly stumble off the edge of a cliff.<sup>1</sup>

Well, on the other hand, worrying about it isn't going to make anything actually happen. There's nothing I can really do now; I'll worry about it when the time comes. If, of course, I actually have time to worry...

For now, I'll save my remaining skill points. I just learned some amazing new magic that I'd really, really like to try out, but before I can do that I think I need to do something about Detection. I think I'm going to need the Mana Manipulation skill too. If that's true, then I'll need both that and some sort of skill to do something about Detection. With only a hundred points left, I can't get both.

For the time being, instead of spending anything else, I'm just going to wait until I have two hundred.

Well then, I've finished eating all of these monkeys, so I don't have anything to do here anymore. Let's get out of here. I'll start exploring along the wall again. It's really quiet, though! I can usually hear the cries of other monsters echo in the distance, but right now I can barely hear anything. There's no

monsters to be seen nearby either... this is a rare moment of peace.

This is the monkeys' doing, right? Yeah, a huge crowd of them all moved in at once, so of course the other monsters would flee. That's probably it.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Prediction (LV 1)].”**

Hm? A skill? Show me, show me.

***Prediction:*** *Increases analytical ability when making predictions.*

Hfmmmm. Well, it's not a bother or anything, but this isn't a particularly useful skill. It's got an effect that isn't really noticeable. It just lets me turn things over in my head faster, and only in specific circumstances. It's something I could have bought for a hundred points.

...Pride cost that much, too, though. Yeaaaah, this really is weeeird...

But, man, there's seriously not a single other monster here. I've got no sense of impending danger right now, and there's nothing awful staggering around, so it really looks like there's nobody here. Even if I focus really hard as I look around, there's nothing.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Enhanced Vision (LV 1)].”**

Oh? Another skill? Show me, show me.

***Enhanced Vision:*** *Enhances the sense of sight.*

Well, ain't that straightforward! But this here's another one that I don't really need... My spider's eyes are already really good! In my previous life, I was so nearsighted that I couldn't live without my glasses, but now I can already see waaay further than I could back then. Or, rather, I should say that this is another hundred-point skill.

Now that I think about it, there were similar skills for my other five senses, right? If I earned this sight-enhancing skill by staring really hard at something, will the other skills come if I focus really hard on my other senses?

So, let's try this out immediately. First off are my ears. What are a spider's ears like, anyway? There's so many things I don't know about myself.

***Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Enhanced Hearing (LV 1)].***

Ah, just as I'd hoped, I got a skill. So, let's work on the other ones.

**"Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Enhanced Smell (LV 1)]."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Enhanced Touch (LV 1)]."**

I'll handle my sense of taste the next time I eat something. Still, these skills were super easy to get, huh... Well, my spider senses are so good that I really didn't need to put any thought into them. If I don't actually focus on them, I won't get any skill proficiency, right? Otherwise, I would have earned these long ago.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

Already?! I literally *just* got this skill, right?! Why the heck did I just get another level? Ah, well, that's okay. I'm not going to turn away a free level-up.

**"Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Multitasking (LV 1)]."**

Another one?! And, on top of that, one that might be useful for Detection, huh?!

***Multitasking:*** *Allows the user to think about multiple things at once.*

I've been thinking that the big reason as to why I haven't been able to use Detection is that the sheer volume of incoming data overwhelms my ability to process it. So, I've been looking at skills that might bolster my processing power, and Multitasking is one of them.

Woohoo! ...How did I get this, though? I wasn't really trying to think about two things at once just now...

Ah, is it madame Appraisal? I've always been keeping her turned on. I've got a constant stream of information about my surroundings trickling into my head. I usually let it all pass through me because I don't usually care very much, but I guess you could describe that as thinking multiple things at once. I can't think of anything else that would have done that, so that must be it.

Nn... well, all of this... isn't this a little weird? I'm gaining way too many skills. No matter what the circumstances might be, getting skills one right after the other like this is definitely strange, right?

Well, I probably know what's causing this, though.

Pride.

"Drastically increases the rate of experience gain and skill proficiency gain." Yep. That's it. I mean, this is totally a massive multiplier on my proficiency points, right? I can't say anything for sure because I can't actually see the numbers, but this definitely looks like a multiplier.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3."**

See?

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

*1. The original line involved metaphorical silk being gradually wrapped around a metaphorical head, unnoticed. I've swapped out the analogy.*

---

## Chapter 067

### A new foe has appeared! His name: Detection!

Well then! At long last, I've finally acquired a new skill that might let me actually make use of Detection. Shall we try it out right away?

Inhale, exhale.

Alright.

Detection: on.

Groaaaah!

Too much! Too much!

Off! Offfff!

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multitasking (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5."**

Inhaaaale... exhale. My head huuuurts. Ah, right. Multitasking is at level one. Based on all of my other skills so far, I really shouldn't have expected much from a level one skill. I didn't have any reason to think that this one would be different.

Multitasking's level did go up just now, but, well, so did Detection's. Nothing really matters if Detection's level goes up toooo... If it goes up, it's just going to throw even more information at me, so it's no goood... If Multitasking and Detection keep leveling up at the same rate, I'm just going to get stuck in a loop.

Detection levels up so ridiculously quickly that I gain a new skill level every time I turn it on. I'm not even getting stuck in a loop, I'm getting left in the dust.



And Pride is making it level even faster, too.

Man, *seriously*, this Detection guy. What a monster. I can't do anything at all about him. To think, I've had an enemy as formidable as the Earth Dragon lurking right beside me this whole time. I don't think I can win at aaaall...

Anyhow, for now, I'm going to have wait until Multitasking levels up, huh. I don't think I'm quite able to actually think about two things at once yet, but I might be able to grind up my proficiency by thinking something while simultaneously reading Appraisal results. I could, of course, grind it up using Detection, but doing it like that would be, well, backwards.

Grrr. Well, I don't think that my basic theory is wrong. I'm still pretty sure that if I were to somehow increase my mental capabilities, I'd then be able to use Detection. Although, out of all of the skills on the list, Multitasking really was the most likely candidate, huh...

Hmmmm. Let's check the list again. I've got fewer skill points than before, so there's fewer skills listed here. Even still, there's a lot to look through. I guess... most skills can probably be bought with only a hundred skill points, right? Excluding the really effective ones and the straight-up crazy ones, of course. Hmm, well, Pride is straight-up crazy and that somehow only cost me a hundred.

If I wanted to make Detection worthwhile, then the possible skills are...

***Computation:*** *Increases the computational power of the user's brain.*

***Memory:*** *Strengthen's the user's memory.*

That's about it, huh? Fewer than I thought. On top of that, Memory seems like it might not actually apply very well. I guess that just leaves me with Computation, but am I really sure that I'd be able to use Detection with it?

Mmmm. Multitasking is in this sorry state, despite being the skill I thought best for the job, huh... Computation probably isn't going to be any better at low level, so buying it is pointless...

Ah, hang on. Computation is just math, right? Can't I just do a bunch of mental arithmetic and earn it that way?

Right. Well, it's not like I have anything more pressing to think about while I'm walking, so it doesn't hurt to give this a shot. Now then, shall we work out the powers of two?

Two, four, eight, sixteen, thirty-two, sixty-four...

...eight thousand, one hundred and ninety-two; sixteen thousand, three hundred and eighty-four; umm... thirty-two thousand, seven hundred and sixty-eight, right...? Man, this is getting tough. The next one is, ummmm...

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Computation (LV 1)].”**

Oh! Good, good. Mission complete.

Hmmm. Should I give it a shot? It's probably not going to work, but if it does it'll be amazing, so... let's try it.

Inhale, exhale.

Alright.

Detection: on.

Grrabblaaagh!!

Too much! Too much!!

Off! Offfff!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Computation (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multitasking (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”****“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Corruption Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

Inhaaaale... exhale. My head huuuurts. This is impossible. No can do. My head's splitting. Pain's bad.

Aaargh, no waaaaay... Hey, where the heck is Pain Tolerance? I thought I was going to die! Why'd you let me feel such unbearable pain?! Rather, why the heck did *Corruption Resistance* go up?! Could it be? Is the Dark Lord Detection

literally attacking my very soul? “Attack” is the right word here, right? My resistance wouldn’t have gone up if it wasn’t.

Let’s be serious here. If Corruption Resistance went up, then Detection doesn’t just affect my thoughts, it’s also directly affecting my soul. Just maybe, is part of this headache coming from my soul?! Whoa, scary! Keeping this up isn’t going to wear my soul down or anything, right? I’d notice before it crippled me, right?

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

Ah, right. I’m so glad that Prediction doesn’t apply if I’m just deducing the right answer! Saaaafe. It’s just a prediction, so I’m saaaafe. At least, that’s what I’m going with.

Hmmmm. So, does this mean that I’d be able to use Detection if I had skills that relate to the soul? There aren’t any soul-related skills on the list, though. Corruption Resistance is the only one I’ve got. Am I going to have to level it up? ...How the heck am I going to do that?

Ahhh. It’s no use. I’m just going to have to stick with my original plan of raising Multitasking and Computation. At the very least, their skill levels rose when I had Detection on, so they are doing *something* there.

So, for now, let’s seal Detection away again. Using it before I’m ready seems pretty scary now.

---

## Chapter 068

### The End of the Lower Depths

After I gave up for now on mastering Detection, I then turned to the thing I've been really waiting for: testing out my Spider Silk/Poison Attack combo. The results are... eh heh heh heh. Aaaahh, I really want to try this out in combat! Heh heh...

After that, I kept walking and walking. I didn't encounter any other monsters as I was walking, so everything was super peaceful. Thanks to having filled up Overeating, my stamina hasn't gone down at all, so not being able to hunt hasn't been a problem. So, the lack of any monsters made this the perfect chance to keep moving forward.

Since I was just walking, I had a bunch of free time, so I worked on grinding up the skills I could while I was moving. As a result, my sensing skills have gone up: Enhanced Sight, Hearing, Smell, and Touch are all up to level five. As a secondary effect, Concentration leveled up, and it's now at level eight. Concentration's always been relatively easy to level, but thanks to Pride's effects, it's gotten even faster.

Concentration really doesn't feel like it does much of anything, but it's actually a really amazing skill. I'm pretty sure that the only reason I was able to focus during that incredibly hectic life-or-death battle with those monkeys is because of Concentration. It may be a very plain skill, but it is a massively useful one.

So, now that my sensing skills are at level five, there's a huge difference in my capabilities. Everything that I used to be able to see is now so much clearer. If I focus, I can make out the details on the surface of the rocks far ahead of me. My sense of hearing and sense of smell are the same: I can practically hear

every sound and detect every scent that floats around this labyrinth.

It's just... Enhanced Touch, well, you could say that it has its pluses and minuses. It makes me very sensitive... Ah, not in a sexy way, okay? Don't get your hopes up. If any of you idiots gets your hopes up anyway, I will personally wrap you up in silk and run you through with my Poison Fang until you die. *And*, if any of you brave souls are now going "but that would be the greatest prize of all," then, of course, I will run the heck away.

...Ahh, right, I was talking about Enhanced Touch. To be specific, it makes me sensitive enough that I can feel every air current as it flows past, which makes me really jumpy. I can get a little bit used to it after leaving it on for a while, but I'm pretty sure that I was supposed to get comfortable with it over time as it gradually leveled up. I must be feeling so uncomfortable with it because it leveled up so ridiculously quickly. Getting fully accustomed to it is going to take some time.

Well, it seems like I can turn it off, so when it gets to the point where I can't stand it, I think I'll do just that. Enhanced Smell, though, seems like it might be the skill I'm most likely to want to turn off in the future. I really would rather not have to smell something foul with an amplified sense of smell.

Now that I think about it, I don't think there's any reason why I'd even want Enhanced Taste. Everything in this dungeon is, well, disgusting. I have yet to meet a tasty monster. On top of that, there's things like those snail bugs, where even eating them normally is out of the question.

Oh, hm, I guess it's been a while since I've seen a snail bug. They were literally everywhere before those monkeys attacked, but now I can't see a single one around me. Where did they all go?

...Uggghh, on top of that, it's getting really hot. I wanna turn on the AC. Why is it that I, a girl who spent as much time as possible shut in an air-conditioned room in the summertime, am subjected to this kind of heat? I'm too frail for the heat and the cold...

...Hot...? Wait a minute, hot? In both the upper and lower layers, the dungeon has been a pleasant temperature, neither too hot nor too cold, so... hot?

I slowly take a look around my surroundings. There's not a single monster

around me. I don't feel like I'm in any special danger... yet, I can feel a change in the environment.

I look ahead, along the wall. It's hard to notice, but, little by little, it seems like the floor is starting to slope upwards.

Up. Up! It's going up!! Aha, I did it! I finally, finally found it! Since it's going up... yeah, that's what's happening, right? Of course!

I'm climbing out of the lower levels and into the middle!

Yahoo!! I did it! This was the right path! Now I can finally escape these nightmarish lower depths! I don't have to constantly worry about the Earth Dragon anymore! Enormous swarms of monkeys aren't going to jump me out of nowhere! I don't have to constantly sneak through crowds of truly monstrous monsters, fearing for my life!

Before I knew it, I had started sprinting forward. As expected of a speed spec: I charged up the slope so quickly that even I was surprised by it. My yellow stamina bar couldn't hold out.

*Pant, pant.*

Ahhh. I may be fast, but I can't rocket forward at top speed, huh? That was a pretty big blind spot. I know that I can keep running if I really need to by drawing on my red stamina like I did when I ran away from those centipedes, but I should take note of this as one of my weak points.

Regardless, I'll be at the top of this hill soon. Waiting for me at the top is the middle layer, which I've only ever seen in my dreams.

It's been a long road to get here. I fled from a snake, tripped up, fell down here to the lower layer, and have been running away from danger ever since. Those wasps almost killed me, the Earth Dragon almost killed me, I barely made it out of the den of all those dangerous monsters, the taste of those snail bugs almost killed me, and those monkeys almost killed me. I've done nothing down here but nearly get killed. Good job on staying alive, me. Haven't these events been a little too drastic? I think something good, without any downsides, might have finally happened!

Farewell, lower depths! Hello, middle layers!

At the top of the hill, an endless plain of red-hot magma and scorching earth stretches into the distance.

---

## Chapter 069

### The Middle Strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth

Uh, uhhhhhhhhhhhhh...  
Whaaat the heeeck?  
I... don't get it.

*WHAT THE HELL?!*

This is pointless! This is unbelievable!! This is idiotic!!!

*Magma?! Why the heck is there magma flowing in a dungeon?! Oh, it's a dungeon, so that makes sense... no! No! How?!*

Hot! It's not just air conditioner weather anymore, it's scorching hot!!<sup>1</sup> Whoa, did my health just drop a point?! Is it literally hot enough for me to lose HP? Whoooooa, zones with area damage are no joke... And while I was saying that my health dropped another point.

There does seem to be a path I can follow to avoid the magma, but continuing on from here seems pretty impossible, right? I'm not even close to the magma where I am right now, yet I'm still taking damage. My health is going to evaporate if I have to walk anywhere close by. And if I'm that close, there's a chance I might accidentally touch it...

No waaaaay. I finally make it out of the lower depths and this is what I get? I can't think of a single way that I could get through this area.

Hm? I see a monster off in the distance. Enhanced Vision may be simple, but it gets the job done. Well, it looks like that monster is swimming placidly through the magma. Just seeing that is a little terrifying, but still, Appraisal result, please?



Elro Generash<sup>2</sup> — LV 7

Statistics:

HP: 167/167 (green)

MP: 145/158 (blue)

SP: 155/155 (yellow), 156/165 (red)

Avg. Offense: 85

Avg. Defense: 83

Avg. Magic Power: 81

Avg. Resistance: 79

Avg. Speed: 89

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

Eh? Madam Appraisal? Is this just in my imagination, or have you added something new to your display?

Oh... ohh!! You're amazing, Madam Appraisal! Until now all I've been able to see is a target's health and such, but now you're showing me things like their attack power! Your success rate probably still isn't 100%, but I can use this information to accurately pinpoint my opponents' strengths! Cooool. This is amazingly cool. Knowing my opponent's strengths is going to be a huge advantage.

On top of that, if things are going in order, isn't the next thing going to be showing me their skills? If I know their skills, my enemies' information is practically stripped bare before me! That owns! I'm gonna own! Aaargh, it's going to be a while before I get the next level thooooough...

So, it's great that I noticed how amazing Appraisal is now, because that monster isn't strong at aaaaall. It looks kinda like a seahorse that grew arms and legs, but it's swimming freely through the magma... Unbelievable.

Rather, I say that it's not very strong, but it's stats are basically on par with mine. My physical stats are pretty low across the board, except for my speed, and magic is basically a dump stat since I can't actually use any magic. As for my speed, I know well that I don't have enough instantaneous stamina to run at top speed for long periods of time. Running causes my yellow gauge to rapidly

vanish, and when it hits zero I get painfully winded. I really don't have any edge when it comes to a head-to-head fight.

Well then, let's check out the double-appraisal result...

***Elro Generash:*** *A low ranking species of drake, native to the middle strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth. It can manipulate flame, and uses it to defend itself.*

Found it! The middle strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth!

***The Middle Strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth:*** *The area of the Great Elro Labyrinth that sits between the lower and upper strata. The entire area is covered in flowing, red-hot magma, and it is inhabited by many monsters resistant to fire.*

...Seriously? Whoooooa. No waaaaaay. The entire middle strata is like this? I'm going to have to go through this to get back to the upper levels? That's impossible, right?

I get damaged by the terrain just by being here. Rivers and ponds of magma cover the earth, and I'm dead in an instant if I fall into one of those. And, it's not at all unreasonable to think that the fire-resistant monsters living down here are going to be able to use fire themselves. You remember the one big weakness of my spider silk, right? *Fire!!*

Let's step back a bit. If you take away my silk, what do I have left? My venom and my speed. Well, at least I still have something, but it's really going to suck not being able to use the strongest weapon in my arsenal. Really, I'm not even going to be able to finally try out my poison thread! I've been looking forward to using it so much! Why are you doing this to me?

Ah! My health is getting seriously low. Let's go back take some cover.

Fwoooof. Back to the lower depths, at the bottom of the slope. It's still pretty hot here, but at least my health isn't going down anymore. If I rest for a bit here, Automatic HP Recovery will be able to fix me back up.

Although... I do have Automatic HP Recovery, don't I, but the damage still

kept accumulating... It's going to be impossible no matter how hard I push forward, isn't it? If I want to beat this, I need to stock up on potions and Cool Drinks, right? I don't have any of those, though.

If I were to get Fire Resistance, would this get easier? But... if my silk is weak to fire, then my body's probably weak to fire too. I noticed it back when I was looking at the skill list, but, Fire Resistance wasn't on the list. That means that I can't actually buy it with just two hundred points, right? There were plenty of other resistances on the list, but no Fire Resistance. This is just a theory, but maybe, if I'm weak to fire, then it might be hard for me to acquire Fire Resistance.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

Ah, right. You really do level up quickly, don't you? This is probably Pride's effect, huh.

Well, let's put that aside for a bit. What the heck do I do now? I want to get back to the upper layers, so I have to beat this. However, I can't think of any way that I actually can.

Then, is there another way I can get up there? I know at least one other way: going back and climbing up the shaft where the wasps are. Going back to where the Earth Dragon is lurking, though?

Nope.

No can do.

No way.

So, maybe I should search for other shafts? Are there even any other convenient shafts like that?

I can't say that there aren't. Back in the upper layers, a wandering wasp did get caught in one of my webs, so it's possible that it flew up out of a different shaft, where the wasps have made another nest just like the first one. This is, however, still only a possibility.

Do I try to charge my way through the middle strata, or do I search the lower depths for a shaft that might not even be there? Hmm, what should I choose...

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The original line is “it’s no longer just hot (暑い, “atsui”, which is used to describe hot weather), it’s hot (熱い, also “atsui”, which is used to describe hot things, like fire)“.

2. Pronounced with a hard G.

---

## Chapter 070

### The Training Part

For the time being, I'll build a nest between the lower and middle strata. I'm not in any hurry, after all. I don't think even the Earth Dragon is going to follow me this far, and I don't think anyone will bother me if I build my nest near the ceiling, like I did before those monkeys attacked.

After reflecting back on that attack, I've decided that I'm going to make a really solid nest, instead of a simple one. My goal is to build something that'll be all right even if another giant monkey were to throw a boulder at it. Thankfully, I have a huge stockpile of red stamina after eating all of those monkeys.

Then, using this nest as my base of operations, I'm going to, little by little, make preparations for conquering the middle layer. Specifically, I'm hoping to acquire Fire Resistance as well as grind up the level of Automatic HP Recovery. In order to do that, I think that I should go up into the middle stratum, let my health be depleted, and then return home, and then repeat that several times per day.

Taking damage in there is likely going to help me gain proficiency in either resisting fire or resisting heat. I don't know how long it would take, but I should eventually earn either Fire or Heat Resistance. Plus, after I take all of that damage, Automatic HP Recovery will activate, giving me even more proficiency and killing two birds with one stone. If my defense and my recovery are enough to exceed the incoming damage, then I should be able to walk around just fine.

When I'm not doing that, I'll train up my other skills. I'd like to train up both Multitasking and Computation if I can, but I actually have no clue how to work on Multitasking so I think I'll leave it alone for now. Computation is easy enough

to raise, I just need to keep doing mental arithmetic.

I don't particularly want to waste any of my mana recovery, so I think I should work on leveling both Thread Manipulation and Poison Synthesis. I've actually been coming up with new ways to use Poison Synthesis, so I really want to concentrate on getting its level up. Thread Manipulation isn't going to be particularly useful in the middle strata, though... Even though it's one of my core skills...

After that, I should put some effort into these stat-boosting skills. Kartikeya, Greater Strength, and Greater Toughness all increase my stats on level-up, so I want to give those extra priority. Although, while I know I can run to train Kartikeya and do push-ups (er, leg-ups) to train Greater Strength, how do I train Greater Toughness? It's a defensive skill, so do I really have to get hit by an attack? Hmmmm. Maybe, when I'm training Thread Manipulation, I should try whipping myself. I really hate pain, but I should at least try this once.

Next thing, if I'm going to stay here for a while, I'll need to secure a source of food. Right now, my red stamina isn't decreasing at all thanks to Overeating, but I will eventually need to eat something. So, I should probably do some patrols of the area and make sure I have everything I need to go hunting. Or, maybe I should put up some webs to catch things? A spiderweb trap with threads as invisibly thin as I can make them. Yeah, that's a good idea! I'll do that. Even if I accidentally wind up snaring a monster that's powerful enough to rip through my silk, it's not like I'm going to be in the area, so I won't really be in any danger.

Now that that's decided: commence the operation! The first step is to build a home. I crawl my way up the wall. After that life-or-death struggle with those monkeys, I've built up quite a resistance to heights, huh... I used to be scared to the point that I got levels in Fear Resistance, but now I don't feel a thing.

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [3-D Maneuvering (LV 1)].”**

Hm? Oh, I got a new skill, huh. Show me, show me.

***3-D Maneuvering:*** Allows for the execution of movements in three-dimensional space, such as running along walls or landing on ceilings.

Hah hah... Worthless. I can already do that! Well, maybe when I level it up it'll get more useful, so it might be too early to call this *worthless*, but it's not an important skill at all. I'm just gonna leave it alone...

Right. Got a questionable skill, now it's time to build this home.

---

Whew. Alright, done. The completed home rests between the wall and the ceiling, stretched waaay out horizontally. I originally wanted it to be a lot more balanced, but the quality of the ceiling rocks changes partway out, becoming too slippery to adhere any silk to. I couldn't stretch it very far forward along the ceiling, so it ended up in a shape like this.

Since it's so spread out, I'm not very satisfied with how thick its surface is. I was aiming for something that could protect against a giant monkey's rock throw, but I don't think this'll quite be able to stand up to that. However, my foundation is very strong, and I've protected everything against falling. Even if a hundred monkeys cling to this, it won't fall! Unless a foe has a ranged attack to rival the giant monkeys', breaking into this home is going to be very difficult. Even still, this isn't strong enough to protect me from any abnormally powerful monsters like the Earth Dragon, so I can't quite relax entirely. I'll be living here freely for the time being, so I'll be using this nest as My Home #4.

Now then, I've secured my position and filled my health back up. Let's go back up to the middle layer and start working on getting my health down again! ... This is going to suck...

As mentioned earlier, I have arrived in the middle strata! It is very hot! The temperature right now is, frankly, unmeasurable, as I do not have a thermometer! The forecast for today indicates a devastating wave of lava! The conditions out here are such that this weather reporter must not remain out here for very long! This has been a live report from the middle strata! *Retreat!*

Whooooof. That was hoooooot. Neither of my skills leveled, either. Well, I'll get to this at my leisure.

---

## Chapter Y1

### The Hero and the King

“I brought you this, Father,” I say. “It’s a local wine from the Budie province.”  
“Ohh. I’ve never had this one before. I wonder how it tastes? I’m looking forward to it.”

In this spotlessly clean room that nevertheless has official documents and papers jumbled up everywhere, I have just presented my father with a bottle of wine I brought back for him as a souvenir. My father loves liquor. Usually, when he works alone, he performs his duties while sneaking drinks. By now, it’s become something of an open secret.

As such, whenever I return from a foreign land, I make sure to bring him a rare or unusual bottle of alcohol. As the King, my father can’t go off visiting other countries on a whim, so even a simple gift such as this makes him very happy. It’s also become a bit of a tradition for the two of us to enjoy it together.

“Father, is it alright for you to take some time off now?”  
“No problem at all. If something comes up, I can shave off a little bit of my sleeping time. My son, who I so rarely get to see, has finally come home, and that’s far more important.”

I smile wryly. He said that so flippantly, but the work of a king is no easy thing.  
“Besides, Cyris has gotten quite used to his duties. If something ever happens to me, the country is in safe hands.”  
“Father, my brother may be very skilled, but this country still needs its King. Please do not say such ominous things.”

My father sighs, apologizing offhandedly. He walks over to a bookshelf, retrieves two of the glasses he keeps hidden there, and pours some wine for



both of us.

“Hmm, what an unusual aroma!”

“Yes. I selected it because I particularly liked its fragrance. I think you’ll be quite pleased by it.”

A mellow aroma fills the room. We clink our glasses, then tip them down our throats.

“Hmm!” he says. “This goes down quite smoothly. I feel like I could drink this forever.”

“It’s quite popular with the women of the region, you know. They say that the taste is greatly enhanced if you drink it while eating fruit. Please, have some of these.”

I offer him the fruits that I had prepared. He puts one in his mouth, then takes another sip of wine.

“Delicious. I usually drink such strong liquor, but drinks like this are great from time to time.”

“I thought you’d like it.”

Inwardly, I breathed a small sigh of relief. I had been worried that my father, who likes much drier liquors, wouldn’t like this wine. I can now put those needless worries behind me.

We continued to drink in silence for a while. Suddenly, I remembered something from earlier this afternoon, and my jaw drops.

“What is it?” asks my father.

“Well, I went to see how Sue and Shun were doing this afternoon. I was just remembering what happened then.”

My little brother and sister have so much talent that it even shocked me, the Hero. I sparred with Shun as part of his training, and it was remarkably difficult to keep my composure. I shouldn’t have tried to show off by fighting with one hand. Next time I spar with him, I’ll make sure to use both of my hands.

“Hmm! How are those two doing, in your opinion?”

“They have a terrifying amount of talent, Shun especially so. If he had been born just a little earlier, then the title of Hero might have fallen on his shoulders

instead of mine.”

This is the complete truth. Really, in terms of raw talent, Shun and Sue are both far, far ahead of me. The reason why my stats are still so much higher than theirs is because of the effects of my Hero title. They still wouldn't be able to beat me at the moment if I didn't have the title, but they'd be able to surpass me very soon. They possess such incredible talent. They might even manage to overtake me, even with my Hero title. I hope that doesn't happen. If it does, my pride as an older brother would be shattered into pieces. Shun, especially, seems to respect me a great deal, and seeing him disillusioned would be too much of a shock to bear.

This is a grave situation. I should redouble my training efforts, so that they don't catch up to me. Right.

“What are you nodding to yourself about?” asks my father.

“Well, it seems that it is not so simple to maintain one's pride as an older brother.”

Come to think of it, Shun seems to be maintaining the same sort of dignity around Sue, and it seems to be working very well. She really clings to him, and acts like she views me as a rival for his affections. One day, she'll grow apart from him, but for now it's extremely cute that she gets so mad when her beloved older brother is peeled away from her.

“I've done those two a terrible disservice,” says my father, bitterness floating across his face.

The two of them were born just after the previous Hero had met his end. At that time, I was the one to receive the title of Hero. The previous Hero died unexpectedly, his location unknown and his actions mysterious, and the title fell on me. Suddenly, the monsters began to move in great numbers. My father, as a result, had no time to spare for his two youngest children. Even though he believes family to be precious, his duties as a king come first. He had no choice but to prioritize the needs of his country, and this weighs heavily on his mind.

“You did what you had to do,” I said. “So many things were happening at once, you didn't have a choice.”

“But those two have never hugged me once. That seems like a clear answer to

me.”

“It will be alright. They will understand, in time.”

“If only...”

With a sad look on his face, he swirls the wine in his glass, then, with a heavy, heavy sigh, spills out his pent-up feelings.

“To be honest, there are times I find being king very depressing. It’s not just those two kids. Julius, I worry about you as well. I never wanted my son to have to shoulder the burden of being Hero. Yet, as king, it is my duty to tell you to go. It may be the right choice for me as a king, but it makes me a failure of a father.”

“Father. I am proud of being the Hero. Please, do not say things. If you take being the Hero away from me, what do I have left?”

“That’s not true.”

“But it is. I don’t have my older brother’s skill or education in politics, nor do I have Leston’s penetrating faith, nor can I marry into another family like my sister can. The only thing I can do is to be the Hero of the people, to swing my sword in defense of humanity. Please, Father, do not worry about me. I am, for my own sake, doing what I am meant to do, and doing my very best at it.”

“Leston’s really just doing whatever he pleases, though.”

“He really is.”

The two of us let out a chuckle.

Father, from where I stand, you’re an amazing father. So, in order to be as helpful to you as I can, I’ll continue to be the Hero.

---

## Chapter 071

### Leveling

Leveling my skills so far took a lot of work. ...Wait, no, these went up on their own. The last time I really settled in to focus on leveling a skill was back when I made my first home, and then I really didn't work on anything but Spider Silk...

I have way more skills than I did back then, and, best of all, Appraisal's level has jumped way up. In other words, I'm in a great position to do some very efficient leveling.

On top of that, now that I can see the skill list, I've tried finding skills I thought I could acquire and doing things that I thought would earn skill proficiency. Thanks to that, I've acquired quite a few new skills. Maaaaan, Madam Appraisal, you really are the greatest. You're really a cheat skill when it comes to skill acquisition.

Also, in order to secure provisions, I set a few traps around the area. They're super simple, just a few super-sticky threads spread around on the floor, but when a monster steps on one, it gets stuck. I left those alone for a while, then checked back on them occasionally. The result: I successfully caught something! It was pretty weak, so I put an end to it quickly.

And, in doing so, I finally was able to show my Poison Silk to the world! It's silk imbued with poison, and it's surpassed Severing Thread as my strongest attack. Man, this is amazing. It's seriously amazing. It's seriously amazing, but I don't know if I can use it in the middle strataaaa... how unfair.

Also, I leveled up.

"Huh?" you ask? Don't. I had that reaction already.

After all, isn't it *weird* that I would have leveled up after defeating just one small fry of a monster? I was pretty surprised. This looks like another bonus from Pride, and a pretty effective one at that, if I leveled from a single weak monster.

After that, I caught a few more monsters, just as I wanted. Thanks to that, I haven't run out of food at all, nor has my stamina been going down. There's evidence that a few monsters managed to break free of my traps, but, honestly, that's fine with me. I really don't want to meet the monsters that are strong enough to tear themselves out of my stickiest threads. Thanks to that, the only monsters left in my traps are the safe ones, so I can dispatch them with a smile on my face. All the levels I got are way exhilarating, too.

After doing all that stuff, my stats are looking a little like this:

Small Poison Taratekt — LV 5 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 83/83 (green)

MP: 181/181 (blue)

SP: 82/82 (yellow), 82/82 (red)

Avg. Offense: 92

Avg. Defense: 92

Avg. Magic Power: 135

Avg. Resistance: 168

Avg. Speed: 830

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 5)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 3)]  
• [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 2)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 2)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 2)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 1)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 1)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 1)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 7)] • [Thread Talent (LV 3)] • [Spider Silk (LV 9)] • [Severing Thread (LV 6)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 6)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 3)] •

[Concentration (LV 9)] • [Prediction (LV 8)] • [Multitasking (LV 4)] • [Computation (LV 6)] • [Aiming (LV 7)] • [Evasion (LV 3)] • [Appraisal (LV 8)] • [Detection (LV 6)] • [Stealth (LV 7)] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 2)] • [Poison Magic (LV 2)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV 7)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 1)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 1)] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 2)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 6)] • [Corruption Resistance (LV 3)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 4)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 6)] • [Vitality (LV 7)] • [Mana Pool (LV 8)] • [Alacrity (LV 7)] • [Endurance (LV 7)] • [Greater Strength (LV 3)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 3)] • [Resistance (LV 3)] • [Kartikeya (LV 3)] • [Taboo (LV 4)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 180

Maaan, I got *strong*. Seriously. With stats like these, wouldn't I be able to fight upper-layer monsters head-on?

I've seen this before in my stats, but it really looks like there's a variety of ways to bring up your stats without having to level up. I went running for a while to work on boosting my skills, and thanks to that training my stats have gone up as well. It looks like it's the same as in my previous life: if you train hard, you'll get stronger. I've got a stats screen in this world, though, so it's way easier to see the effects.

And, plus, the stat increases on level up are now double what they were before! You might be asking me what the hell I'm talking about, but I seriously don't know what's happened! No, well, it's probably Pride again. When I leveled, my speed increased by a whopping 42 in an instant. That really startled me. It looks like the "increase in the rate of stat growth" that Pride gives me literally doubles the increases that I get from my other skills. Pride, you're

seriously an amazing skill...

My skills have also gone way up in level. Look at the poison-related ones! Did you notice? Poison Attack became Greater Poison Attack<sup>1</sup> and Poison Resistance became Greater Poison Resistance! That happened when those skills hit level ten. I was amazed to find out that skills have evolutions too. The effect seems to be a straight upgrade of the previous skills' effects. It looks like these are going to be my main weapons in the middle strata, so these evolutions are a huge deal.

Eh? Why'd Poison Resistance go up, you ask? I've been regularly whipping myself with Poison Silk, you know. Really, if I didn't do that, then the level wouldn't up, right? I can endure a little bit of pain if it's for the sake of my skill levels. Anyone would do the same. I did it, after all. Huh? I'm the only one? Nah, no waaaay. ...Probably.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

*1. Originally, "Deadly Poison Attack", but I'm continuing to translate upgraded versions of skills as "Greater" to keep with Western RPG conventions and to prevent skill names from being obfuscated unnecessarily.*

---

## Chapter 072

### The Fruits of Leveling

Also on the topic of poison, Poison Synthesis leveled up as well. It's gotten up to level seven by now, and I've got even more of both the kinds of poison I can synthesize and the attributes I can adjust.

#### Poison Synthesis Menu

Weak Poison

Poison

Strong Poison

Deadly Spider Venom (LV 3)

Damage adjustment Duration adjustment

Contact damage adjustment

Synthesis volume adjustment

Thanks to leveling up Poison Attack, my Spider Venom has now become Deadly. I did also pick up both Poison and Strong Poison, but these are simply poisons that are stronger than Weak Poison. Deadly Spider Venom is obviously even better than those, though. Sorry, guys, but Deadly Spider Venom's the only one of you that'll see the light of day in combat.

However, there's new customization options! "Contact damage adjustment", as its name implies, adjusts how much damage a poison can do just from touching you. It's how I control external damage, while the "damage adjustment" option lets me control internal damage when a poison's ingested or injected. There's no real need for me to adjust my Deadly Spider Venom, however, since its damage is already way higher than I can modify with Poison Synthesis.



“Synthesis volume adjustment” lets me control the amount of poison that I can synthesize at once, albeit at the cost of additional mana. I tried it while I was leveling, and it’s super convenient. As long as I don’t mess up while using it, I can instantly create a tremendous amount of poison to inflict on my enemies. *Drown in my sea of venom!* I’ll shout, as I rain down a torrent of toxin on my helpless foes...

My non-poison-related skills also leveled up quite a bit. I was able to pick up a variety of skills relating to my mana and stamina. For my mana, I got Accelerated MP Recovery and MP Consumption Reduction. Just as advertised, my natural mana regeneration has gone up and my expenditures have gone down. Same thing goes for stamina too, with faster recovery and lowered costs. The faster recovery, though, only applies to my yellow gauge. The cost reduction looks like it applies to both yellow and red: when I sprinted around at full power to try it out, both gauges seemed to be going down less quickly. (The red gauge actually didn’t go down at all, thanks to Overeating, but the good lady Appraisal helped me confirm the result.)

Damage Enhancement is, uh, pretty OP. It multiplies the damage of anything you do to destroy something. “Something” includes, of course, other living beings. In other words, all of my attacks are being significantly strengthened. Damage Resistance is the defensive skill on the other side of the coin. Both of these skills are scary good, so I worked hard to make sure I picked both of those up.

Slashing Enhancement and Poison Enhancement are skills that boost attacks that use their corresponding attributes. It’s a pretty simple way to boost both my Severing Thread and my poison.

Battle Spirit is a pretty weird skill. It burns stamina from my red gauge to boost all of my physical stats. It’s what you’d call a toggled buff, but it drains a *ton* of stamina while it’s on. My red stamina is my lifeline, so there’s nooo way I’m eager to use it up like that. This skill isn’t very efficient, either, so I’m going to save it for when I’m backed into a corner. Way into a corner.

Grant Vitality is similar to Battle Spirit, but it targets an external object, not myself. In my case, I’d use it on my silk. Again, though, I’m not going to wind up using it, for largely the same reasons as Battle Spirit.

My biggest score in the silk department was a skill called Thread Talent. It's a super convenient skill that applies a flat bonus to everything I do involving threads, like making my silk stronger or easier to work with. Since it's just a straight boost with no downsides, I put it to work immediately.

Throw and Aiming both went up, too.

I didn't do anything in particular to work on leveling 3-D Maneuvering, but climbing up the walls to get to and from my home has caused it to gradually level up.

Multitasking and Computation haven't really gone up at all, but it really can't be helped. I'm still waiting on deliberately grinding it up.

On the other hand, Concentration and Prediction have both gone up quite a bit. I don't really care much about Prediction, but Concentration's hit level nine! Level ten can't be far off. Based on the other skills so far, Concentration will either evolve into a new form or derive a new skill once it hits level ten. I wonder which it will be? This has been a super useful skill so far, so I'm really expecting its evolution—or derivation—to be good as well.

No change to my magic skills.

As for my resistances, my constant literal self-flagellation has gotten me Damage Resistance, Bashing Resistance, and Slashing Resistance. On top of that, I also managed to finally pick up my long-desired Fire Resistance. After all of this effort, I finally made it to level one. Automatic HP Regeneration has also leveled up a bunch, so my future's looking pretty bright.

Next, I boosted most of my sensory-enhancing skills. I've left Enhance Taste aside for the time being. It, uh, really doesn't seem very useful in a dungeon like this.

I also ground up my stat-boosting skills. After constantly raining poison attacks on myself, I got a new skill called Resistance, which, well, strengthened my Resistance stat. It went up even further when Poison Resistance evolved into Greater Poison Resistance! I don't really know exactly what the link is, but it may be that my Resistance stat goes up when a resistance skill gets added.

It's been a real pain to try to level Greater Strength, Greater Toughness, and

Kartikeya. They really haven't gone anywhere. Seriously, I ran and ran and ran to try to grind up Kartikeya, and I only managed to get a single level. Compared to the rest of my stat-boosting skills, these are waaay more difficult to level. Well, I guess it's only natural, since these skills are way more powerful than the others.

Now that I know how skill evolution works, I really want to get the rest of my stat-boosting skills up to level ten as quickly as I can. They might have evolved forms too.

Alas, I was unable to further raise M'lady Appraisal to any new heights. I think that I haven't been able to get very much skill proficiency over the last few days since my actions have been so constrained. If that's the case, I really should start moving towards clearing the middle strata.

By now, I'm more-or-less able to stand the environmental damage of the middle strata. I tried it out to be sure, getting as close as I could to a magma pool, and it seems to work. It takes everything I've got to just barely mitigate it, though. If I take any other damage while I'm in the middle layer, leveling up is the only way I'd be able to heal it. I really want to spend some more time on my skills just to be extra-safe, but I *really* want to earn some more proficiency for the Lady Appraisal's sake...

Hmmmmmm. I'm torn.

---

## Chapter 073

### Suddenly, a death flag!

Alright! Let's get to the middle strata. Carpe diem! Seize the day! With my Speed stat as high as it is, I should be able to run past any enemies I might encounter. Plus, I've been able to keep moving despite life-threatening wounds before now. I'll never get anywhere if I'm afraid of stubbing my toes.

Regeneration has spoiled me. This is clear.

Under ordinary circumstances, I'd want to spend some more time leveling, but... I dunno, I have a feeling that I really should get out of here quickly. I'm getting really fidgety and restless.

And so, today I depart, leaving behind my fourth home! Farewell, home number four! You have treated me well. Take care of yourself!

In that instant, my fourth home is abruptly blasted apart.

I'm blown away by the shockwave. I hit the ground rolling, and manage to come to a stop about halfway up the slope. I glance at my health bar, but it's only gone down a little bit. I'm lucky; I made it out relatively unscathed since I was already outside, but... what would have happened if I was still in there?

My eyes alight on the creature that started this fiasco.

The Earth Dragon, Kagna — LV 26

Statistics:

HP: 4198/4198 (green)

MP: 3339/3654 (blue)

SP: 2798/2798 (yellow), 2995/3112 (red)

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

It's a dragon. Compared to the other Earth Dragon, Alaba, that I saw before, this one looks kinda shorter and stouter. It looks very strong. Also, it has no wings.

Nnnope. I get right the heck out of there, charging up the ramp at maximum speed. I reach the top in record time and just keep running. I burn through my entire bar of yellow stamina, but I just keep running. I push my legs so far past their limit that they start screaming in agony. This is excruciating, but still, I just keep running. I weave around the streams of magma, running as fast as I can along the few bits of solid ground.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Alacrity (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Endurance (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

---

I don't know how far I've managed to run, but my legs have finally just given out. I want to do nothing more than collapse on the floor and just lay here forever, but I scrape together all of my remaining willpower and force myself to turn around. Behind me, there's no sign that the Earth Dragon has followed me at all.

That was cloooose... I look around to make sure that there's no monsters immediately nearby, then flop down to the ground.

Aaaaaahh... No waaaaaay... An Earth Dragon attack, in broad daylight, with no warning or provocation whatsoever? No freaking waaaaaay. I could have died. If I'd been even an instant later in leaving my home, I *would* have died! Things only turned out like this because I had that uncomfortable premonition.

Seriously, though, what the heck was that? Are Earth Dragons compelled to fire their breath weapons at every single cobweb they see? That's freaking

scary. I didn't pay much attention, but... do the Earth Dragons make their lair in the lower strata? That's freaking scary. ...Wait, no, let's not think about a place with a bunch of Earth Dragons lying around.

I think back on the stats I saw from Appraisal, and how every single one of them was *four digits*. That's pretty freaking ridiculous! There's no way I could have won. On top of that, it had mana and stamina to spare after using an attack that straight-up obliterated my home. That thing wasn't single-shot! It could fire it as much as it wanted!

Impossible. What a monster! Earth Dragons are terrifying.

On top of that, that new Earth Dragon seemed to be a totally different variety than the Earth Dragon Alaba that I saw before. The new one had a lower level than Alaba did, but I wasn't able to Appraise Alaba back then so I have no way to compare the two to see which is stronger. That doesn't change the fact that it isn't even remotely possible for me to beat either of them.

Alaba and Kagna are both described as Earth Dragons, so they must be related somehow, right? Maybe they started out as the same species, but then they took different branches when evolving. Ahhh, that might be it... Dragons are the creme de la creme of powerful monsters, it's only natural that they'd have many evolutionary forms.

Or, if that's not it, maybe each Earth Dragon is its own unique species? Huh, that might be it too... Since they're high up on the evolutionary ladder, there aren't going to be very many of them, but they'd have to be pretty strong, huh? ...Yeah, those guys are *definitely* strong, with stats like those. So, if there's so few of them, the odds of running into them must be very low...

Wait. If that's the case, getting attacked by not just one, but *two* Earth Dragons has to be extremely unlikely. Is my luck really that astronomically terrible?

N... n-n-n-no waay that can be true, r-r-right? I've always managed to come out on top, even though I've been in so many situations that were so hopeless I thought I was going to die, so my luck must be good, right? Huh? You're telling me someone with actual good luck wouldn't be in mortal peril so often? Hmmm?

...Let's not do this. Let's just put the brakes on this particular train of thought.

Man, I was a hair's breadth away from disaster, there. I'm so glad I didn't decide to stick around and level any more. I haven't been able to shake off my bad luck yet. Let's just leave it at that for now. Someone, please agree with me?

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9.”**

Who the hell asked you?! What's with that timing! Were you just waiting to make that quip?! Hey, so-called “Voice of Heaven”, you think you're some kinda comedian now?!

Hoooof. I got way too riled up about such a stupid thing.

Right. I've had probably the worst start to this possible, but let's start working through conquering the middle strata. I want to get as far away from the Earth Dragon as I can.

---

## Chapter 074

### Middle strata conquest: commence!

Right, then, first thing's first, let's verify my current condition. I'm currently surrounded on all sides by bubbling, seething magma. The ratio of magma to solid ground is, hmm, probably about fifty/fifty. I kinda blitzed my way through to this particular spot, but am I even going in the right direction? Well, right or wrong, I have no clue. All that I can do right now is keep going forward.

So, I'm still feeling the aftereffects of that Earth Dragon attack. After sprinting for so long even after I was well past my limit, my health has gone down a bit. Ordinarily, a tiny bit of damage like this wouldn't be a big deal, but in a scorching-hot place like this I'm constantly taking environmental damage. My automatic recovery is only barely keeping up with this constant damage, so any additional damage I receive isn't going to be able to heal at all. In order to recover, I'm either going to have to wait for the full heal on a levelup, or hope that either Fire Resistance or Automatic HP Recovery levels up and tips the balance of damage and healing more in my favor.

Although, it *is* entirely possible that getting super close to the magma would be even more unbearably hot, and the amount of damage I'd take would be even higher. I'd really like to avoid super-hot places whenever possible, but I dunno what's coming down the bend...

Based on what the upper and lower strata were like, I'd bet that the middle strata is going to be pretty huge. This is, after all, the world's greatest dungeon. This place is big enough that it connects two continents together! I need to steel myself for the possibility that I'll be stuck here for days. Man, this journey's going to be long, and I'm already just crushed. This isn't a good sign.

Right, so, let's get going.



Hrm. It really is hot, though... Before I was reborn as a spider, I lived a super comfortable, climate-controlled life without ever being too hot or too cold. This kinda extreme temperature shift is really making me sluggish... It's not like I can't handle the heat at all; I did keep coming back up here while I was trying to level up Fire Resistance, after all. But still, when I think about how I'm going to be stuck in this heat for soooo long before I finally get out of the middle strata, I really do get kinda worn down.

My feet in particular. There's magma flowing all around nearby, you know? The ground is, of course, going to be scorching hot. And not scorching hot like the asphalt in the middle of the summer. If you tried to fry an egg on *this* sidewalk, it would just burn. And I have to walk on it! Barefoot! This is way more painful than just plain "hot".

Oh, great, a monster.

Elro Generash — LV 5

Statistics:

HP: 159/159 (green)

MP: 145/148 (blue)

SP: 145/145 (yellow), 116/145 (red)

*Failed to appraise statistics.*

Ah, it's one of the ones I saw when I first came up here. The seahorse-looking ones. Just like back then, it's calmly swimming around in *molten rock*. No waaaay.

It looks like it hasn't noticed me yet, but the direction it's traveling in is going to put it right on the path that I want to go through. What should I do...?

Hmmm. Maybe I should fight it? I've been wanting to figure out just how effective my silk still is in this heat, but if I still have to fight it head-on, I'm pretty confident, based on the stats I saw just now, that I can beat it.

My foe is right in front of me and it doesn't seem like any other monsters are rearing their ugly heads, so...

Let's give it a shot.

My target hasn't noticed me yet, so let's give it a good pre-emptive strike. Come on, Severing Thread!! I let out a long length of silk, then whip it horizontally in front of me. Since the seahorse wasn't paying any attention to my silk, I aimed right for its head, but my silk simply burned up as it passed over the magma. Fire races up the thread back towards me, and I frantically sever the rest of the thread before I catch fire myself.

Awww, mmmmrgh... Man, is this just hopeless? My silk caught fire without even touching the magma directly. Is my silk seriously going to be completely ineffective in the middle strata? Aaaaargh, seriouslyyy... I've really been stripped of my strongest weapon...? I'd known this was possible but I'm still kinda stunned.

Oh, something's flying this way! It's a fireball, huh. That'll hurt if it hits... but that's big enough that I'll get burnt to a crisp if it hits me, right?

Whoop!

I dodge. I dodge it completely! Oh, but it fired a second one.

Whoop!

The seahorse is spitting fireballs at me from within the magma. Hmm. At the speed they're traveling, there's no way they'll hit me. I may have not been able to dodge that frog's acid spit so long ago, but now my Speed stat is way higher *and* I have an Evasion skill! I'm far more powerful than I was before. Even my speed-specced MMO character is no match for my god-tier evasive ability! I may be made of paper, I may be burned to a crisp in a single hit, but they're never going to actually hit me!

This, however, is, uh, kinda pointless. Neither of us can really do anything. My foe can't land a single fireball on me, and there's no way for me to attack it at range without my silk. We're at a stalemate.

Ah, no, the seahorse's mana is gradually being used up. I guess that fireball attack costs mana? That would mean that it would run out of fireballs once its mana is fully depleted. Lady Appraisal, you truly are OP. You can tell me all I need to know about my enemies in mid-combat!

Alright, I've dodged the last fireball. Now, that thing's mana pool is completely empty. Its next move will decide the outcome of this battle, but what will it be?

Ah! It crawled out of the magma. And it's charging this way.

What a moron.

If I were in its shoes, I'd be making a strategic retreat right now.

I avoid its charge with room to spare. To my eyes, it's practically moving in slow motion. I latch onto its back as it passes, stab my claws deep into its flesh, and fill it full of venom with my Poison Attack. This thing's super hot, though! My health went down a bit! My precious, precious health!

Regardless, the seahorse, violated by my deadliest toxins, crumples to the ground and rattles out its last breath. Hmm! My debut fight was a resounding success. Though... it seems like, here in the middle strata, my greatest foe is the terrain itself.

---

## Chapter 075

**There's things that are totally fine when you do them,  
but can't stand when people do to you, right?**

I avoid some incoming fireballs. Two of them. Well, dodging two at the same time isn't any huge problem for me. I glance towards their origin and see two seahorses.

It would seem as if this area is packed full of seahorses. Everywhere I look, the magma is infested with them. They aren't really swarming together; they're just kinda wandering about, doing whatever they want to do, but if several of them wind up in the same place, they'll wind up attacking me all at once. Well, these seahorse squads aren't anywhere near as large as the monkey army that attacked me, so this is actually really easy.

I dodge another fireball. These guys don't usually interact with each other very much, so their teamwork is kind of poor. They're just kinda firing off fireballs whenever they feel like it. If you guys don't work together, you're never gonna actually hit me, you knooooow!

It's just... there's *that*. It's depressing. They aren't playing fair, staying in the magma. There's no way for me to actually affect them at all, so this bombardment is reaaaally one-sided. Can't you guys fight me fair and square? Don't you think you're being a little too cowardly? Don't you have any sense of pride?

Hm? My own medicine? I have noooo clue what you're saying. I don't understaaaand. I'd neeeever do anything that cowardly, you know? I'd neeeever hide in my nest and attack with impunity, you know? Look at me, I'm such an upstanding and forthright maiden, seeee?

That's right, you know?  
Say it. "That's right."

Well, really, these guys aren't shut completely away like I do when I'm in my nest. Look! One of them just ran out of mana. Here it comes!

For some completely unknown reason, these seahorses never retreat back into the safety of the magma. Instead, they come at me directly, no matter the cost. They do say that an emperor should never flee, so do these guys think they're awesome enough to be emperors? Hmm, maybe, they are a little dragon-like, after all. Anyway, when their mana runs out, they climb out of the magma and physically charge me.

After that, it's my game.

I dispose of it immediately with my venom-clad forelegs. The timing's great, too, the other one crawls out of the magma and I deal with it in the same way.

**"Experience requirements met. Small Poison Taratekt, you have grown from level 5 to level 6. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Enhancement (LV 2)] skill has been raised to level 3 and your skill [Evasion (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points."**

Oh! Ding!! I'm grateful for just the full heal alone. I molt quickly, and my health is fully restored.

It's not very difficult to defeat these seahorses, but every time I touch them I take a little bit of damage. It's no big deal when it's just one of them, but when I have to fight them over and over, the accumulated damage is no laughing matter. Right now, I can't recover any health unless I level up, so I don't want to take even the tiniest bit of damage. Incidentally, I can eat these things as long as I give them a little time to cool down first.

I really would have liked my Fire Resistance or Automatic HP Recovery skills to have leveled when I did, but I guess the world just isn't that nice. Fire Resistance is still stuck at level one, and Automatic HP Recovery hasn't budged at all. I guess I can't do anything about Fire Resistance's lack of growth. After all, it seems like my species is very weak against fire, so trying to overcome that weakness in a single day is definitely asking too much.

Automatic HP Recovery is an extremely useful skill, so of course it levels slowly. Well, auto-healing is usually a pretty lategame skill. To have gotten a skill like this naturally without having to spend skill points on it, and then expecting it to level quickly on top of that is really just being greedy. Getting it in the first place is a blessing in and of itself.

Really, without Automatic HP Recovery, I don't think I'd even be able to try to make it through the middle strata. It'd just be impossible. Charging through an area that constantly deals environmental damage to you without any way to heal that damage is just straight-up suicide. I'm reeeeeeally not interested in killing myself, otherwise I'd still be in the lower strata, looking for a pit to climb up.

Y'know, the lower strata, where the Earth Dragons live.

Welp, another seahorse. If I keep going this way, it'll see me, oh noooo. If I wanted to run away, I probably could, but that's, uh...

Maybe I should try throwing rocks, like those monkeys did? It's probably better than just doing nothing. I can't really hold a rock with my spindly spider legs, but I could stick some silk to it and hurl it like that.

Let's test this out immediately. First, I need to find a decent rock... yeah! There's a decently-sized one. Let's roll it over here, stick a thread to it, and... Hummm, hummm, hummm, WHOOP!

Oh! It hit. That was probably thanks to Throwing and Aiming, huh? Though... it didn't really seem to do much damage. Ah, here comes the counterattack. Another fireball.

After that, we traded rocks and fireballs back and forth for a while, but the seahorse did eventually run out of mana, crawl up on shore, and turn this into a land battle. HmMMM. This is better than doing nothing, but it's not like it's really doing much of anything... Well, if I'm just fighting one of those things, throwing rocks might still be useful. I can grind up Throwing and Aiming, probably. If there's two or more, though, I really should focus on evasion. Getting hit by one of those fireballs would be no joke.

---

## Chapter S11

### Daughter of the Elves

My father has summoned me. Not just me, but Katia as well. Neither of us have any idea as to why this could be, so we both tilt our heads to the side and ponder.

“This is just a wild guess,” says Katia, “but... maybe he wants to talk about betrothal?”

“Huh? Whose?”

“You know... yours. And mine.”

I am completely and utterly flabbergasted by Katia’s ridiculous idea.

“No... no way.”

“Yeah, dude, seriously, it would be way too weird for us. But look at it from everyone else’s perspective. We look like a boy and a girl of similar age and pedigree who get along very well. If they *weren’t* thinking about marriage it would be weirder.”

When she puts it like that, it doesn’t seem to be that strange of an idea. I am a prince of the royal family, and she’s the daughter of a duke. It’s a good balance, socially.

“But, are you okay with that?” I ask.

“No fucking way, dude. I can’t even *imagine* being married to a man. But it’s gonna happen sooner or later, so we should really be prepared for it, right?”

“Man, I never thought you’d think about stuff like that.”

“Whoa, rude. But, practically, I’d honestly rather be engaged to you than to some random guy I don’t actually know. You know about my current situation, so when it comes down to it we can make a scene and call the whole thing off.”

Ahh, there's that ploy too. I honestly haven't been thinking about a fiancée up until now, but since I am a son of a royal line, it really would be weird if the question just never came up. It really would be convenient, then, to be engaged to someone like Katia, since we have no actual romantic attraction to each other.

There's just one problem, though.

"Hey, what are we going to do about Sue, then?"

"Ah."

Yeah. My little sister Sue doesn't allow anyone to get close to me at all. She's let her guard down a bit around Katia, but I have no idea what she'll do if the topic of betrothal comes up.

"Yeah," says Katia, "I think she might just kill me."

"That's an exaggeration, right?"

"...It might not be."

Sue has grown up to be one of *those* kinds of girls, but I don't think she'd really go that far.

Meanwhile, two more people have entered the waiting room, a man and a young girl. When Katia and I notice the two of them, our jaws drop in shock. These two people have far longer ears than any human.

"Prince, Lady, good day to you," says the man, in an indifferent tone. "I am Potimus Hyphenas, the elven ambassador to this country. It is a pleasure to make your acquaintances. It is I who have called you here."

This is my first time meeting an elf. I knew that elves existed, but seeing a real live one in front of me is a stark reminder of the fact that we live in a fantasy world.

He squints at us, and a strange, uncomfortable feeling ripples through me. "Hmm! You do indeed possess it," he says.

"Oka," he says to the girl beside him, "these two both have it. I'll leave them in your care."

"All ri~ight! Leave them to me~!" she says, cheerfully.

"Now, I must take my leave," he says, turning towards the door and quickly



walking away. “Thanks for all the he~elp!”

The door shuts behind Potimus, leaving me and Katia completely dumbfounded. We hadn’t even had time to introduce ourselves before he hurried out of the room. With no idea what to do, I turn towards the little girl he left behind.

“Hmm, hmmm~! Let me introduce myself. My... current name is Filimes Hyphenas~! It is my pleasure to meet you~!”

Katia and I glance at each other. This strange little girl had just introduced herself, but now we had no idea what to do next.

“Your teacher just introduced herself, so it’s only polite for you to do the same, you kno~ow! Who might the two of you be?”

“My apologies,” I hurriedly say. “I am the fourth prince of this country, Slaine Zagan Analeicht.”

“I am the daughter of the duke of Anabald, Carnatia Seli Anabald.” “Hm, hm! A prince and a duchess! Spec-tacular! I’m burning up~!”

I stiffen in my chair. The quirky way she’s been talking, her choice of words, her conduct... they’re very much like someone I know. Next to me, Katia has come to the exact same realization, and our eyes go wide.

“No way, Oka?!” we yell.

“A~hem, you should call your teacher *Miss Okazaki*, you know~? But you’re right!!”<sup>2</sup>

The individual in front of us is Oka, aka Kanami Okazaki, our homeroom teacher from the previous world.

The teacher we had nicknamed Oka was really quite a deplorable individual. When she was a student, she got really into a particular manga and started imitating how her favorite character talked, and did it for so long that it became her normal speaking voice. She read a lot of manga set in the Warring States period of Japanese history, so she arbitrarily decided to go into the history program at a very prestigious university. She then decided to become a teacher after drafting the Reverse Hikaru Genji Plan<sup>1</sup>. A thoroughly deplorable teacher indeed. However, her students really loved that deplorable personality, so she

was an incredibly popular teacher.

“So, Miss Okazaki, why have you come to this country?”

“Because I’d heard the two of you were he~ere. You’re everywhere in the news, you know? Several genius prodigies born in the kingdom of Analeicht all at once!!”

Having met our teacher from the other world after all this time, we switch to talking in Japanese, and tell her our old names. When she hears who Katia was, her eyes go wide and she squeals, “I’m burning up~!”

“You came all this way just to see us?”

“No, no, not just tha~at. I mi~ight look like a little elf girl, but I’m still your teacher! Of course I wanted to make sure my beloved students are all safe, you kno~ow! Well, if ‘safety’ really means anything after we’ve been reincarnated~!”

She might be acting like it’s a joke, but I think she’s really sincere about it. Since I came here, I haven’t been thinking about anyone’s life but my own. It never occurred to me that I should seek out my other classmates.

“This world’s also wa~ay more dangerous than Japa~an! I need to find you all sooner rather than later so that I can make sure you’re safe, you know~!”

That’s another thing that I hadn’t even considered. There’s monsters in this world! It’s an easy mistake to make, but since I was so safe, I just arbitrarily assumed that the rest of my classmates were safe too.

“So, Miss Okazaki, have you come to protect us?”

“No, no! You two have such lofty positions that there’s no~o way you’d be able to just walk out of here. The others are normal people, though, so all they needed to do was ask if they wanted to seek shelter in the elven village~!”

“So, that means you’ve found some of the others already?” “Ye~ep! Twelve people are already in the elven village, and we’ve been in contact with five more students, including you two~. We’ve been able to find two more of you, so they’re the next stop on my tri~ip!

Our class had twenty-five students. So this means that there are six students that still haven’t been located at all. On the other hand, however, that means that *only* six students haven’t been found. In such a huge world as this, finding

as many people as she did must have been an enormous amount of work.

“Miss Okazaki, you’re working so hard for our sakes,” I say.

“Of course I am~, It’s my duty as your teacher! Plus, most of you guys have been in the human lands, so it’s not like getting to you guys was ha~ard!”

Even so, it is obvious that Miss Okazaki has been putting a tremendous amount of work into this. I bow to her once more.

“We~ell,” she says, “I’m sure we have a lot to talk abo~ut, but I’m going to be enrolling in the academy here soo~on! I’ll be expecting a detailed account from both of you then~!”

Katia and I will also both be enrolling in the academy shortly. Our new lives are coming at us quickly.

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

1. *This is a reference to Hikaru Genji, the protagonist of The Tale of Genji, a piece of classical Japanese literature. Assumedly, the “Hikaru Genji Plan” is a recreation of the part of the story where he, a grown man, raises a young girl with the intent of marrying her. The Reverse Hikaru Genji Plan would seem to involve a grown woman (the teacher?) raising a boy to marry.*

1.1. God **damn**.

2. *Miss Okazaki speaks in Japanese by drawing out the last vowel of literally e~every sentence. It’s pre~etty aggravating to read! I’ve tried to preserve as much of the tone as I possibly ca~an!*

2.1. God **da~amn!**

---

## Chapter 076

### Turn up the heat!

My runthrough of the middle strata is going pretty well. I've encountered a few other species of monsters besides just seahorses, but none of them were really worth mentioning. If it weren't for the environmental hazards, there's no way I'd lose. Really, all of my problems come as a result of the environment.

First off: magma. What a pain! If my opponent hides in the magma, I can't do anything but hurl rocks at them, which does barely any damage at all. Practically, I can't do anything at all to them if they don't crawl up onto solid ground.

It's great when they act like the seahorses do and just blithely hop out of the magma when they run out of mana, but there's some monsters that stay put in the magma and, even worse, some who just run away. There's also the ones that start out on solid ground, but then dive into the magma to flee when I corner them.

Not being able to use my silk at all is another huge pain. I'm able to use it for things like throwing rocks around, but it'll always catch fire eventually, even if it just sits on the ground. The biggest problem here is that my body constantly produces silk whenever I move, laying down a thread wherever I go. In here, this thread catches fire. The flames then race up the line like a fuse, straight towards my increasingly hot butt. This is, by the way, not a metaphor. The first time it happened, my butt literally caught fire, causing me to run around in panicked circles. That cost me a lot of health. I managed to put myself out, but at even greater cost. I doused myself with liquid from the only source I had: Poison Synthesis.

Ever since, I've had no choice but to constantly stop and cut off the line that

I'm unconsciously laying. If I don't do that, my butt will be on fire. Not metaphorically.

Sleeping is another problem! Ideally, I'd build a nest to sleep in, but a nest would obviously catch fire in this environment. I had no choice but to abandon that hope and instead try to sleep in the shadows of large rocks.

Try, of course, being the operative word here. I'm trying to sleep in the middle of a scorching hell, constantly scared of being crept up on by a monster. No matter how brazen and bold I may be, guts can only get me so far. However, sleeping is a must. I haven't exactly been getting any *good* sleep, but whenever I find a suitable rock to hide under I do try to lie down for a while.

Well, even though the environment is much rougher up here than it was down in the lower strata, this place's one redeeming quality is that the monsters are so weak. It doesn't feel like there's much of a difference between the monsters here and the ones back in the upper strata. There could, of course, be a middle-strata equivalent to the unusually powerful snake that was in the upper strata, but for now every monster I've met has been weak.

The biggest difference between upper-and middle-strata monsters seems to be how well they use the terrain to their advantage. Thanks to that, all of the relatively weak monsters here are way tougher to kill than they should be. Seriously, I don't mind at all when it's me who has the environmental edge, but it is such a pain when my opponents have it instead.

Well, there's a lot of things to dislike about this place, but I don't think it's entirely impossible. My sheer diligence in leveling has made me quite a bit stronger. If I keep facing enemies like these, I'm still able to win even despite the disadvantage. However, since I still don't have very many ways to heal myself, every hit I take puts me in a bigger pinch. Carelessness is forbidden.

Besides, there's still one more thing that's particularly troubling about the monsters down here.

Ahead of me, I see three of them.

Elro Pyeku — LV 8

Statistics:

HP: 164/164 (green)  
MP: 166/168 (blue)  
SP: 175/175 (yellow), 176/181 (red)  
Avg. Offense: 137  
Avg. Defense: 123  
Avg. Magic Power: 121  
Avg. Resistance: 117  
Avg. Speed: 143  
Failed to appraise statistics.

Elro Pyeku — LV 8  
Statistics:

HP: 163/163 (green)  
MP: 169/170 (blue)  
SP: 174/174 (yellow), 170/183 (red)  
Failed to appraise statistics.

Elro Pyeku — LV 8  
Statistics:

HP: 166/166 (green)  
MP: 169/169 (blue)  
SP: 177/177 (yellow), 178/182 (red)  
Failed to appraise statistics.

These things look kind of like bright red dogs. They're actually kind of cute on the outside, but these jerks are actually *really* nasty, especially when it comes to dealing with me.

First of all, their noses are incredibly good. Like, y'know, dogs. They aren't even the slightest bit affected by my Stealth skill. As a result, I'm never able to attack them by surprise like I usually do. ...Well, I haven't been able to do that much in the middle strata anyway, but that's not important.

The next thing, though. Their bodies are covered in flame.

That's right! These dogs aren't just colored red, they're on fire! It's not like I

can do anything to them while they're set ablaze like that. Just touching them directly would deal me a ton of damage. That's the biggest problem with middle-strata monsters: their bodies are all extremely hot.

Even if they're not always on fire like the dogs are, their bodies are still dangerously hot to the touch. The seahorses are like that, for example. So, whenever I touch them, I take damage. I can endure it when I have to kill the seahorses, but the amount of damage I'd take from killing something that's literally on fire wouldn't be something I could just shrug off.

I've had to come up with a few countermeasures of my own.

I dodge the dogs as they charge at me. They may be decently fast, but compared to my speed it's like they're moving through mud. Dodging them is no trouble at all.

I weave around the first two dogs, then leap high over the third. As I soar over its head, I activate Poison Synthesis.

Smothered by my powerful venom, the dog stumbles, falls, and skids to a stop. Not only is my venom especially deadly, but it seems like none of the monsters in this area have any levels in Poison Resistance. So, defeating these things is a piece of cake: just pour toxins on them until they stop moving. I don't have to touch them at all, so there's no need for me to take any damage.

My venom puts the two remaining pitiful dogs out of their misery.

---

## Chapter 077

### Unlucky number seven

I've got a baaad feeling. The seahorses, you see, are "drakes".<sup>1</sup>

***Drake:** A species of monster considered to be an inferior form of a dragon. While they may be considered inferior to dragons, there do exist drakes that can rival a dragon in power.*

Yeah. A monster that's an inferior form of something like that Earth Dragon. Putting it in system terms, it's, what, a Fire Drake? Since there's an Earth Dragon, there's got to be a Fire Dragon, huh... There can't be anything like that in the middle strata, can there? I really hope not.

Well then, I kind of let my mind escape from reality for a little there, but let's switch focus to the problem that's right in front of me.

Elro Geneseven — LV 7

Statistics:

HP: 461/461 (green)

MP: 223/223 (blue)

SP: 218/218 (yellow), 451/466 (red)

Avg. Offense: 368

Avg. Defense: 311

Avg. Magic Power: 161

Avg. Resistance: 158

Avg. Speed: 155

Failed to appraise statistics.



***Elro Geneseven:*** *A low-ranking species of monster, related to the drakes, that inhabits the middle strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth. It is omnivorous, and will swallow anything with its enormous mouth.*

This monster is swimming lazily around in the magma. It may be some kind of lesser drake, but from where I'm standing it really looks more like some kind of catfish. Also, it doesn't really give off the kind of vibe that I'd expect off of a creature with "seven" in its name. Well, it's not like I can do much about this world's naming conventions, even if I have a problem.

Its defining characteristic really does seem to be its enormous mouth, just like a catfish. Man, there's no waaaay getting swallowed by that thing is going to turn out well for me. At my size, I think I'd fit in there quite nicely.

Appraisal did a great job getting me this guy's stats. Generally, it seems that Appraisal's success rate for getting detailed stats is something like one in three. I'm really lucky that this was the one that hit. Charging in at this catfish without a solid understanding of its stats would have been extremely dangerous. I've only ever seen weak monsters here in the middle strata, but this catfish is way stronger than the rest.

If possible, I'd like to pass straight through here. However, that catfish is swimming very close to the path I'd like to take. Based on all the trends so far, getting caught up in a battle is pretty likely.

Hmmmmmm. What do I do...? Well, I did consider that running away could be an option thanks to my incredible speed, but that thing's huge red stamina gauge means that I might be in real trouble if it decides to keep pursuing me forever. Its yellow bar is smaller, but "small" is a relative term; it's over twice the size of my own. Plus, I can't see any of the skills it has... If it maybe has Automatic SP Recovery at a high level, then it would be the worst monster I could possibly try to run away from. Well, this is still all in my head, though.

It looks like it would be pretty good in a fight. I should really run away, right? Yeah. I shouldn't do anything rash. I've been on a roll lately, but I've definitely had a lot of really painful experiences after getting too cocky. Even I can learn from experience! I'm not going to get carried away here. I'm going to proceed with caution and modesty.

So, on that note, let's start slowly moving forward. If it spots me, I'll take off at maximum speed.

Suddenly, another catfish rises from the depths and breaks through the surface of the magma with a splash, very close to me.

Huh? Whoa?! That's not right! I didn't get carried away at all but I still got myself into this much trouble?!

The catfish and I lock eyes. For a brief moment, we stare blankly at each other, then it opens its enormous mouth.

Backstep!! The catfish's mouth closes on the spot where I was just a moment ago. It came up on land so casually. This guy... I didn't notice them before since they were hidden beneath the magma, but this thing's got arms and legs! On top of that, it's covered in dragon-like scales! Its defense stat really is high.

Yeah.

Time to go.

Guh?! When I turn to the path I want to escape along, I see that the catfish I saw earlier has crawled up onto the land as well! In a place like this, how am I supposed to run away from a pincer attack?!

What do I do?! Uhhhhh, in times like this I've got no choice: I need to take down the catfish right in front of me, now!

I wrap my Poison Thread around the catfish. Even if it's going to burn immediately, please, just get a little bit of poison applied! It, of course, burns up immediately. I glance up at the catfish's health indicator, trying to figure out if my poison had any effect. Sure enough, the catfish's health has gone down by just a little bit. It looks like poison is indeed effective. So, my next step is to administer some poison.

The catfish opens its mouth wide as it immediately starts to charge towards me. WhhoaAA! That was close!! But I still nailed it! I stood my ground until the catfish was right on top of me, then used Poison Synthesis and just barely managed to make it away unscathed! By a razor's edge!

Its mouth snaps shut on a big glob of poison instead of on me. Instantly, its health starts to plummet at a rate that is seriously no joke. And, just as you'd

expect, the catfish is writhing around on the ground in agony. Ohh! My poison's getting pretty good, isn't it...

Now, who's next?! I glance around, looking for my other opponent, and see that it has just straight-up bolted after watching its comrade meet such a terrible end. O... oh. I guess that it's only natural to think that I'm super dangerous, after watching your ally fall so quickly and painfully. I never thought that a drake would ever try to escape, but I guess that might just be those seahorses.

So, just like that, the healthy catfish turns around and flees back the way it came. Seriously...? I thought I was going to be the one running away from this. There's no waaaay I would have thought that I'd see my enemy fleeing instead. Is... is it okay if I get a little carried away, now? I'm really tough now, right?

Next up, I put an end to the poisoned catfish by splashing more venom on its face with Poison Synthesis. It convulses once more, then lies still.

**“Experience requirements met. Small Poison Taratekt, you have grown from level 6 to level 7. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Concentration (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10, your skill [Evasion (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5, and your skill [Vitality (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8. Your [Concentration (LV 10)] skill has reached its maximum level, and a new skill, [Accelerated Thought (LV 1)] has been unlocked. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

Hm? When I leveled, it looks like Concentration maxed out.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. I'm translating 竜 as “drake” and 龍 as “dragon”. Both characters actually just mean “dragon”, and they're read the same, but 龍 has a somewhat more impactful feel to it. Drake, in this sense, is in the Dungeons and Dragons sense of the word: drakes are dragon-like creatures, but generally weaker.

---

## Chapter 078

### ...What an amazing skill.

Concentration hit max level, which I was actually kinda looking forward to. Let's use Appraisal and check out the new derived skill that I got.

***Accelerated Thought:*** *Accelerates the speed of the user's thoughts, expanding the user's perception of time.*

...What an amazing skill.

No, isn't it actually even more unbelievable than that? Its practical effect is, uh, *that*, right? Making time appear to slow down, right? Like that thing that top-class athletes say they get sometimes, where they can see the ball moving in slow motion, right? Does this let me activate that whenever I want? That's absurd, right?

Let's try it immediately. Hmm... No problems turning it on. So, how does it feel?

Hmm? Doesn't it look like the magma is moving a just little bit more slowly? There's also some kind of uncomfortable sensation. All of the sensations in my body feel... kinda fast and kinda slow at the same time. It's really strange, I don't think I can really describe it. To test it out, I try moving my body. It feels... weird, somehow, kinda like I'm moving underwater. Like my body is lagging just a little behind my thoughts. So, this what Accelerated Thought's like by default, huh... I've definitely gotten carried away by my own speed before, so maybe I should activate this when I run at top speed.

...Huh? Uh, is this actually costing me anything? Neither my mana or stamina are decreasing at all. So, is this maybe a passive skill, designed to be always on by default? It seems like I can turn it on and off, but is there any downside to

leaving it on all the time? Man, isn't this amazing?

I was totally expecting this to cost me mana. Like, it would cost me some mana and would only last for a few seconds at a time, something like that. I can have it on anytime, anywhere, for no cost? Isn't this a ridiculously unbelievable skill?

There aren't any real downsides. If I had to dig for one, I'd maybe say that this laggy sensation is going to be kind of uncomfortable until I get used to it. Man, I think I've seriously managed to stumble on an amazingly OP skill!

**Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Prediction (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Prediction] skill has reached its maximum level and has evolved into a new skill, [Foresight (LV 1)].“**

Oh, see ya, Prediction. Now that I think about it, I guess you were also just a little ways away from maxing out. Well, you were a pretty useless skill, so let's see if your evolved friend is a little more useful, huh?

***Foresight:** Strengthen's the user's predictive abilities. Furthermore, allows the user to see the possible outcomes of the immediate future.*

Hm? Possible future outcomes? What do you mean?

Well, first off, let's activate it. Hmm. This one went on without problem either. But, what actually changed?

Ah, wait. The magma's movements look a little weirder now. Did it get a little bit blurry, here and there? Wait, no, it... looks like a bunch of images are stacked on top of each other. Are these stacked-up sections what the description was calling possible outcomes?

This is what you'd call seeing the future, right? Well, it's not something that I can trust entirely because they do say it's a prediction, but if I train this skill up enough it might turn into something *really* useful. There aren't very many spots where the magma looks stacked up right now, so I don't really see this being very useful right now.

Huh? Wait, hang on, hang on. This isn't costing me anything either? Is... this another passive skill? ...What an amazing skill.

I never would have thought that such a good-for-nothing little brat as Prediction could turn out to be such an amazing treasure trove. Forgive me, Prediction. Even worthless kids can make something of themselves if they try hard.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9.”**

The former worthless kid makes her appearance! Madam Appraisal! What, may I ask, will this level up bring? Please, allow me to see for myself immediately!

Small Poison Taratekt — LV 7 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 88/88 (green)

MP: 185/185 (blue)

SP: 88/88 (yellow), 88/88 (red) +612

Avg. Offense: 109

Avg. Defense: 108

Avg. Magic Power: 139

Avg. Resistance: 173

Avg. Speed: 956

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 5)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 3)] • [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 2)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 2)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 1)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 1)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 3)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 1)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 7)] • [Thread Talent (LV 3)] • [Spider Silk (LV 9)] • [Severing Thread (LV 6)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 7)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 4)] • [Concentration (LV 10)] • [Accelerated Thought (LV 1)] • [Foresight (LV 1)] • [Multitasking (LV 4)] • [Computation (LV 6)] • [Aiming (LV 8)] • [Evasion (LV 5)] • [Appraisal (LV 9)] • [Detection (LV 6)] • [Stealth (LV

7)) • [Hell] • [Black Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 2)] • [Poison Magic (LV 2)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV 7)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 1)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 1)] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 3)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 2)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 7)] • [Black Magic Resistance (LV 3)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 5)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 6)] • [Vitality (LV 8)] • [Mana Pool (LV 8)] • [Alacrity (LV 8)] • [Endurance (LV 8)] • [Greater Strength (LV 3)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 3)] • [Resistance (LV 3)] • [Kartikeya (LV 3)] • [Taboo (LV 4)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 220

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of Pride]

O... ohhh!! I can see my titles, now! I have been keenly interested this for a while now.

Also, what's this number next to my red stamina gauge? Is this my Overeating stock, maybe? Man, I've got a lot of that. No wonder my stamina never goes down.

Now then, shall we start appraising all of my titles?

---

## Chapter 079

### What do you mean, I'm a spider full of sinister titles?

Now that the good Lady Appraisal can give me information about my titles, let's get right to the details.

**Title:** *Enhancement code that may be obtained by fulfilling special requirements. Upon acquisition, may grant up to two skills. Some titles may include special effects or provide statistical bonuses.*

Huh, really... Titles don't just grant me a couple of skills. I really did think that was all they did. Ooh, that might mean that my titles give me bonus effects that I just didn't notice before. I'm really starting to look forward to this Appraisal spree. Now then, *let's go!!*

**Filth Eater:** *Granted skills – [Poison Resistance (LV 1)] and [Decay Resistance (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Consume a significant amount of poisoned or otherwise fouled material within a set amount of time. Effect – Strengthen's the holder's stomach. Description – A title awarded to those who eat nothing but poison.*

Ah... yeah. Ah, yes, that *is* right, everything I have been eating since I was reborn *has* indeed been poisonous in some way or another. So, I guess I can't really complain about being called "Filth Eater". Or, rather, it did make my stomach stronger... Well, I have been eating a lot of poison things, so I guess it was unexpectedly kinda useful, even if I didn't know it. Filth Eater also gave me Decay Resistance, so I'm very grateful that it spared me from instant death that one time I tried eating a snail-bug. I'm just... not happy about the name.



***Kin Eater:*** *Granted skills – [Taboo (LV 1)] and [Corruption Magic (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Devour a blood relative. Effect – None. Description – A title awarded to those who have eaten their kin.*

Effect: None. Was there any real meaning behind earning this? No matter how you think about it, this is a title you absolutely don't want to acquire, right? It gives you a rank in Taboo, which seems to be a detrimental skill. Sure, it also gives Corruption Magic, but I have no idea how that actually works so I can't really count that as a plus. Right now, this title is doing nothing but dragging me down...

***Assassin:*** *Granted skills – [Stealth (LV 1)] and [Shadow Magic (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Achieve a set rate of success in executing surprise attacks. Effect – Provides a damage bonus to the first strike of a surprise attack. Description – A title awarded to those who repeatedly assassinate their targets.*

Ohhhh! The skills were already assassin-like, but this bonus effect really sells it. This is a ninja title. There's no mistake: ninjas are assassins too. Am I going to eventually be able to sneak up behind someone and decapitate them barehanded? Oh, well, for me, "barehanded" includes the claws on my forelegs, so I thiiiiink I might actually be able to do it already.

***Monster Slayer:*** *Granted skills – [Strength (LV 1)] and [Toughness (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Slay a certain number of monsters. Effect – Increases the damage dealt to monster opponents. Description – A title awarded to those who have defeated many monsters.*

Ahhh. so it really is based on the number of monsters you murder, huhhhh... I don't really have an accurate idea of what the "certain number" is for the requirement, but I'd killed quiiiiite a few monsters by the time I got it. The effect is pretty tasty, too, so I'm pretty happy overall with this result.

***Poison User:*** *Granted skills – [Poison Synthesis (LV 1)] and [Poison Magic (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Use a certain amount of poison. Effect – Strengthens the holder's Poison attribute. Description – A title awarded to*

*those who use poison.*

My first ridiculously useful title. I am unbelievably grateful for Poison Synthesis. Now that I see it, the effect is amazing as well. It's like this title was made just for me. If I could actually use Poison Magic, then I'd have zero complaints at all. Hmm, the acquisition criteria just says "use a certain amount of poison," I wonder if the potency doesn't actually have any effect? If that's the case, then it makes sense for why it took me so long to get the title, despite me constantly using poison attacks from the day I was born. I wouldn't have needed very much poison at all to meet that threshold, otherwise, since my own venom is so powerful.

***Silk User:*** *Granted skills – [Thread Manipulation (LV 1)] and [Severing Thread (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Perform a certain number of attacks using threads. Effect: Strengthen's the offensive power of the holder's threads. Description – A title awarded to those who wield thread as a weapon.*

My second ridiculously useful title: a title that massively powered up my main weapon. ...Except I can't use it at all in the middle strata!! Regardless, I've got a good handle on it now that I can see the acquisition criteria, effects, and description: this is a title for people who *attack* using thread. Me, though, I use my silk mostly for its adhesion, huuhhh... I wonder if that counts more as an attack or more as support. Because, you know, it took me a really long time to get this title, too, so maybe webs and traps don't get counted as attacks. Did I only start earning points towards it when I started using things like the Silken Smasher and my throwing nets? If I'd known about this earlier, I could have picked it up a looooot more easily.

***Merciless:*** *Granted skills – [Corruption Magic (LV 1)] and [Corruption Resistance (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Perform truly merciless actions. Effect – Prevents the holder from feeling guilt. Description – A title awarded to those who have shown no mercy.*

That's kind of vague. Put a little more effort into your explanations, please. What does that acquisition criteria even mean? Hmmm... this effect, too, is

really questionable. The entire thing is questionable, really.

**Monster Slaughterer:** *Acquired Skills – [Greater Strength (LV 1)] and [Greater Toughness (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Slay a certain number of monsters. Effect – Increases the damage dealt to monster opponents. Description – A title awarded to those who have defeated a great many monsters.*

Yep. This is straight-up just the next rank of Monster Slayer. Probably, if you keep killing a lot of monsters after getting Monster Slayer, you get Monster Slaughterer. Based on the effect and the description, that seems to be the case.

**Lord of Pride:** *Acquired Skills – [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] and [Hell]. Acquisition criteria – Acquire the skill [Pride]. Effect – Increases the holder's mana, magic, and resistance statistics. Increases the rate of proficiency gain towards mental skills. Grants the holder a Ruler's Privileges. Description: A title awarded to those who rule over Pride.*

...Wait. For a bunch of different reasons, wait. What the heck is that effect? Are *you* the one responsible for that massive stat jump?! And, on top of that, you've been boosting my skill proficiency gain too?! *On top of* the bonus that the Pride skill itself was giving me?! No *wonder* Prediction was rocketing up like that!

But, what was that about "Ruler's Privileges"?

**Ruler's Privileges:** *The authority bestowed upon a Ruler to control a part of the world.*

Huh? What the heck is that? Is that something I can use?

**"Activation request of Ruler's Privileges by the Lord of Pride has been received. There is no authority that the Lord of Pride may invoke in the present situation."**

Of *cooooo*urse not!! *Seriously*, what the heck is this?! Pride is still such a freaking mystery.

Well, I guess I learned a lot of things about titles. The good Lady Appraisal is

really is pretty reliable!

---

## Chapter 080

### Spider vs. Fire Drake (1)

Now that I'm satisfied with my Appraisal results, the catfish has cooled down enough that I can eat it. The big bottleneck here in the middle layer is that all the monsters are super hot like this, and I need to wait a while for them to cool down before I can eat them, y'knooow. Even if you let it sit for a little while, the insides are still piping hot even though the surface cools down a bit, so if I'm not careful I'll take some damage. I don't like having to put this much effort into eating...

Whoa, this catfish is delicious. Seriously?! This is the first time in my entire life as a spider that I'm actually getting to eat something delicious! Oh crud... I let the other one of these things escape. Wait, no, if I start chasing now, I can probably catch up, right? Its speed isn't particularly high, so I can probably still make it if I tried, right? Aaaargh, but it escaped into the magma, didn't it, so I really can't do anything about it. Damn it, I messed that up... Well, for now, let's savor this catfish.

"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Enhanced Taste (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6."

Deeeelicioooooos... My entire life was worth it... Seriously tastyyyyy... Of course, it doesn't compare with a lot of the things I ate in my previous life, but I've eaten nothing but unappetizing garbage since being reborn. Finally, *finally*, have I met a creature that is truly delicious.

It's not like I was a picky eater in my previous life or anything. It's just that I didn't know how good I had it until I was reborn as a spider. I'm so sick of eating disgusting monster meat! I want to eat delicious things!

Right! Let's hunt some catfish. No need to worry about things like how the

catfish are a little on the strong side. I will put my life on the line to satisfy this craving! This is simply that valuable to me. Now then, wait for me, catfish! I will feast on you until you're all extinct!

---

Caaaatfiiiish! Oh, caa~aatfiiiish! Where aaaare you, caaatfiiiish?

I've been wandering around the labyrinth, looking for catfish. There aren't any. They kept popping up one after another when I didn't want to see them, but now that I do, they can't be found anywhere! Get out here, quickly! Get out here, and then get in my belly.

And, at a time like this, a totally different jerk shows up.

Elro Generash — LV 8

Statistics:

HP: 170/170 (green)

MP: 161/161 (blue)

SP: 158/158 (yellow), 156/167 (red)

Avg. Offense: 87

Avg. Defense: 84

Avg. Magic Power: 84

Avg. Resistance: 81

Avg. Speed: 91

Skills:

[Fire Drake (LV 1)] • [Aiming (LV 4)] • [Swimming (LV 4)] • [Heat Nullification]

Three seahorses have appeared. When I look at their stats, one seahorse's results has a brand new addition. Ahh, that's it!! The Lady Appraisal leveled up, so now she's showing me my target's skills! Whoa! M'lady, you are truly starting to look a little bit OP!

But, uh, Mister Seahorse, don't you have a few too few skills? Like, you have four. They look so lonely! No wonder you don't really seem as strong as your stats would show. And, on top of that, all of your skills are low level except for

Heat Nullification, which is obviously the max-level version of Fire Resistance.

Well, let's start by appraising these new skills.

**Fire Drake:** *A unique skill bestowed on the Fire Drakes. Grants special abilities and effects based on the level of the skill. Available skills: Breathe Fireball (LV 1)*

**Swimming:** *Assists the user in swimming.*

Hmm. Like I thought, Fire Drake is a special skill that Fire Drakes get just for existing, like I started with Spider Silk. At level one, it doesn't seem like they can do anything besides just shooting fireballs. Hey, wait, this thing is level eight, but its Fire Drake skill level is only level one, hm. I wonder if it's just really hard to raise the level, or if this thing has just been slacking on its skill development?

Swimming seems to just be a skill that makes you good at swimming. Yep. After looking at that skill list, it's even more obvious: there's no way I can lose against these things.

Well then! Let's quickly get rid... well, okay, getting rid of them is not going to be quick. They are, you know, still in the magma. All I can do from here is chuck small rocks at them. Oh, wait, though, couldn't I synthesize some deadly venom and then coat the rocks in it?

Let's try this out. First step: dodge the incoming while looking for stones to throw. Hm! Accelerated Thought is really pulling its weight. Dodging incoming attacks from three angles seems like the kind of thing I should be putting my full attention into, but I'm thinking so fast that I have plenty of time to plan out my counterattacks.

I face the stone and synthesize some poison. Okay, okay! The poison's sticking to the stone, so... HEAVE!

My rock sails through the air and clocks one of the seahorses square on. How much damage did it do...? Ughhh. Barely any. I guess this is better than doing nothing, but not really by very much. I guess the amount of poison that I can actually stick on a stone isn't going to be able to stick to an opponent, huh...

My Deadly Spider Venom has two kinds of damage: contact damage and

absorption damage. Contact damage is dealt when the venom touches the target's skin, while absorption damage is what happens when the target ingests the poison. My venom's absorption damage is vastly more powerful than its contact damage. The contact damage may be comparatively weak, but it's sticky, and if it stays on the target for long enough, its damage suddenly skyrockets. After all, you see, the poison will eventually just get absorbed through the skin; in other words, the contact poison becomes an absorbed poison. Well, if the target washes it off before then, it's a totally different story.

Thus, if I'm facing a monster that can't actually wash its body off, I don't really need to aim for its mouth. I can just stick it basically anywhere on its body. If I'm in a hurry, then my targets are of course the mouth and the eyes, but if I want to be as safe as possible I should aim where I've got the greatest chance of doing some real damage. It, of course, depends on the situation.

And, just like that, the seahorses are starting to just casually wander over here one by one as their mana runs out. These guys have tiny little mouths, so I think I'm going to splash my poison all over~!

---



## Chapter S12

### The Academy

This country has places called “academies”. In my previous world, it was only natural for every child to attend school, but in this world, the number of kids who do is actually rather small. Generally, the people who do are the nobility, the aristocracy, and any of the commoners who are particularly affluent or have extraordinary amounts of talent.

Since I’m royalty, attending the academy is no problem for me. Sue is in the same position, and Katia’s cleared because she’s the daughter of a duke. It was decided that the three of us would all enroll in the academy at the same time.

Like schools in my original world, academies instruct their students in general studies. At the same time, we also receive instruction specifically about combat. The continent of Daztordia which we live in is the domain of humanity, but the other continents are still plagued with battles against monsters and demons. There are also monsters here in Daztordia, and there aren’t enough people here to fight back against them. So, the academy gives us plenty of lessons about how to fight.

Sue, Katia and I have gathered in the school’s assembly hall for the matriculation ceremony. Many other new students are seated around us, waiting for the ceremony to start. This academy is one of the largest in the area, and many students from foreign countries are sent all the way here to attend. Here and there, I can see demihumans in the crowd. When I look around the crowd, some of the students quickly avert their eyes while others stare at me. Sometimes, I sense people looking at me and can hear rumors whispered through the crowd.

“Hey, look over there. It’s the prince of this country.”

“They say he’s supposed to be a genius, but he doesn’t look that strong at a glance.”

“I wonder if I can get acquainted with him somehow?”

A lot of things are being said about me, but thanks to Enhanced Hearing, I can hear everything. It’s really making me uncomfortable.

“Good mooorning~!”

A carefree voice rings out, completely shattering the gloomy atmosphere. I turn around and, as expected, see Oka; or, rather, Filimes of the Elves.

“Good morning,” I reply. “It’s very weird to see our teacher become a student.”

“I’m getting to experience the thrill of youth a second time! I’m suuuuper excited!”

Miss Okazaki sits down in the seat next to me. Sue, seated on my other side, gives her a stony glare. Well, perhaps I shouldn’t call it a glare, she might be just staring at her normally. Now that I think about it, this is the first time she’s seen Miss Okazaki, isn’t it?

In the next instant, chills run down my spine.

“Shun’s little sister,” says Miss Okazaki with a brilliant smile, “if you look at me with that kind of bloodlust again, I’m gonna kill yooou~!”

As always, her tone is light and carefree. Her smile, however, does not reach her eyes. Even Sue feels the weight of her pressure.

Katia and I are shocked at that expression. Oka’s got such a cute nickname because she’s always so charming. She was always very friendly, and never got angry with anyone. She was never the kind of person who’d release such a chilling aura of bloodlust, even when someone made a serious mistake.

“Haha, did I sca~are you? If I want to survive in this world, I got to be able to do at least that much~! Elves mature fa~ar more slowly than humans do, so people tend to look down on us when we’re lllittle, but if you want to pick a fight with this little teacher, you’d better be ready to die, oka~aay?”

Miss Okazaki must have faced down some unimaginable troubles for her to be able to use words like “ready to die” so seriously. Sneakily, I use my recently-leveled Appraisal skill on her.

Appraisal has been blocked.

“Shun,” she says, smacking me on the head, “it’s not very polite to look at a lady’s profile without her permission! I didn’t raise my students to be peeping toms!”

I don’t know how she did it, but it looks like Miss Okazaki can detect, block, and counter Appraisal attempts. On top of that, it’s a method that I couldn’t react to at all. Just based on that, I know that I won’t be able to beat her.

“I’m sorry. I was just curious.”

“Yep. When you do something bad, it’s best to apologize! But the next time you Appraise me without my permission, it’ll be a lot more unpleasant for you, okay?”

“Yes, ma’am. I will remember that.”

Seriously. Against this kind of opponent, I shouldn’t do anything impudent.

Suddenly, a doubt pops into my mind. “But, Miss Okazaki, if you’re already that strong, there’s no need for you to attend the academy, is there?”

Truthfully, although Sue, Katia, and I have been constantly training, we don’t have any actual combat experience. So, we’re here at the Academy to work on perfecting our fundamentals. Miss Okazaki, however, seems to have already had loads of real combat experience piled up on top of her, given the way she talks and how powerful she seems to be. So, why does she need to study here at the academy?

“There is! There’s loads of things for me to study here! But that’s only half of it. In the short term, I’m going to be using this country as my base of operations!”

“But you don’t need to go to the academy for that...”

“I’m not talking about searching for the other students.”

“...Uh, then, ...what?”

“That’s still a secret, but I’m leaving the rest of the search to the elves!”

Her shocking remark causes my back to stiffen. The last time we met, she said that she still hadn't managed to find six of our classmates. What could possibly cause her to abandon that quest?

"I know it might sound a little bit heartless to say, but I've done all I can in my search! The only places left to search are the demon lands and the untamed wilderness, and, if I'm going to be perfectly honest, I'm not even sure if they survived."

"What?!" I shout.

"Miss Okazaki, are you serious?" asks Katia, stunned.

"I'm serious, very serious, *dead* serious. Disaster relief is all about immediate action. I've done everything I possibly could, ever since I was reborn. But, I thought that it would be a big relief if I could find half of you guys when I started, you know? I managed to drastically exceed that number, so I think my results are great."

"But..."

Suddenly, she grabs me by the shoulders. "Okay, are *you* going to try to find them?" she demands, speaking perfectly normally. "*How* are you going to do that? Are you just going to go out and start walking around? You think you're just going to *find* them like that?"

My hardened heart starts to crumble against her onslaught. Miss Okazaki sees this in my eyes and breathes a deep sigh.

"I know I just said this, but I really did everything I possibly could. I think what I need to do from now on is try to make sure that the students I *was* able to find can have the very best life they can in this world. So, I'm coming here to study a lot of different things, while also doing some other things on the side, okay?"

"I... understand."

I still don't agree with her from the bottom of my heart, but Miss Okazaki really has done her best. Besides, I didn't do anything at all myself to help with her search, so I don't think I'm qualified to give my opinion. Most likely, she's the one with the deepest regrets right now.

"I'm sorry. I kind of just butted in like that."

"Shun, I never said you were wrong. It's just, even if you're not wrong

about something, that doesn't always mean you're right."

After that, the matriculation ceremony started. To be honest, I didn't pay any attention to any of it at all. So, I never noticed the expression on Sue's face even though she was sitting right next to me, nor the one on Katia's, even though she was in the seat next to Sue.

---

## Chapter 081

### Spider vs. Fire Drake (2)

Caaaaaatfiiiiiiiish~!! How I have been dreaming of this day, catfish!! I've finally found you catfish!! Now, give me your meat! Give it to me now! Your only other option is for me to kill you and take it by force!

I've finally found the catfish I've been searching so hard for! This one's currently swimming in the magma. My first task is to figure out how to lure it out.

By the way, I appraised its skills a little earlier. There's a pretty huge difference in stats between this guy and the dudes from before. The catfish's skills are Fire Drake at level two, Dragon Scales at level one, Aiming at seven, Swimming at six, Overeating at two, and Heat Nullification. The Fire Drake skill at level two is called "Heatclad", which does exactly what the name implies: wraps the user's body in extreme heat. At first, it looked to me like it was a purely defensive skill, but Lady Appraisal informed me that it also increases the user's speed while it's active. However, since this involves heating the user's body up to an extreme degree, it looks like it would actually damage the user if they didn't have a lot of Fire Resistance. These catfish have Heat Nullification, though, so it doesn't matter.

Dragon Scales is a skill that grows special scales all over the user's body. As for how special they are, they not only of course have a high defensive ability but also provide some protection against magic. It doesn't just block it, though, it seems like it actively interferes with the spell's pattern to weaken it. Well, regardless, I can't actually use magic, so I really only have to think of it as really tough scales.

The ones after that are ones that you should already know. Hmm, I just

thought of this, though... is this catfish an evolved form of a seahorse? It's got the same Fire Drake skill, and it does have upgrades of all of the skills that the seahorses had. Compared to a seahorse, a catfish not only has much higher skill levels, but also Dragon Scales and Overeating. Whether I'm looking at the species or the skills, this does seem pretty plausible.

If that's the case, though, then its appearance really must change a ton from evolving, huh... Turning from a seahorse into a catfish, doesn't that seem like a downgrade, biologically speaking? I really don't know the details, though, so I can't say anything for certain, though. The appearance changes so much... ah! If you stretch a seahorse's mouth waaay out and you thicken its body up a ton, that starts to look like a catfish, right? Hmmmmm. Maaaybe.

Well, it really doesn't matter. The only thing that matters to me about a catfish is its meat. So, let's try a first strike: Poison Stone!

My poison-covered rock sails out and hits the catfish on its back. Yep. It didn't take very much damage from that at all. I guess I'm going to do the same thing I did before: use Poison Synthesis to dump a bunch of poison on it when it charges out at me.

As I was thinking that, the freaking catfish used its fireball breath on me from the magma! Seriouslyyy? It's bigger and faster than the seahorse's. Well, even still, it's not like it'll hit me. I dodge to the side with a little hop, and it sails right past me.

Accelerated Thought only allows me to extend time by a little bit, but even so it still feels like the world is moving just a bit more slowly. Thanks to how ridiculously high my speed is, it feels like I can keep moving normally, even when time is slowed down like this. Well, when I get a few more levels in Accelerated Thought, things are going to get slower and slower, so I don't know what things are going to be like then. I think that I'm stretching 1 second into 1.1 seconds, maybe? This isn't an accurate assessment at all since it's just based on my sensations, but I think I'm being pretty accurate here.

The catfish fires off a second shot. This thing is doing exactly the same thing as the seahorses. It really is starting to look like they're related, after all... I guess I just got lucky that the last catfish crawled onto solid ground at the start

of the fight. I use the same strategy here as with the seahorses, right? Ah, although, this guy has extra abilities like Heatclad, so I'm probably going to have to change up my strategy a bit. Maybe the last catfish attacked me on land because I suddenly showed up in front of it, looking like an enemy.

I keep dodging the catfish's fireballs. Its mana is going to run dry soon, but is it really going to come out? When the seahorses run out mana, they just calmly crawl out onto the dry ground, but what's the catfish going to do? It's going to be a real problem for me if it doesn't come up onto land, but based on the last fight I think it might flee if it senses that it's in danger.

I can't let that happen, you know? I'm going to chase you down to the ends of the earth, you know?

I put my concerns aside for now, since the catfish has stopped launching fireballs. Hm? It still has a little bit of mana left, though...? Oh! Now it's ticking down. Did it just turn on Heatclad? Maaaan, it's so amazing that I can tell what's happening here. I know every single detail of my opponent. Appraisal really is OP.

The catfish crawls out of the magma, turns toward me, and charges, its wide mouth gaping. Eh heh heh. I've been waiting for this!!

When it's come close enough, I dodge to the side, activating Poison Synthesis as I do so. The catfish's mouth snaps shut on a glob of deadly poison, and it gulps it down. I keep a eye on it, and... oh! It fell over. Aww, it's twitching. My Deadly Spider Poison really is amazingly potent. The regular Strong Poison wouldn't have anywhere near this kind of effect, but Poison Synthesis works amazingly well once I pair it up with my own natural poisons. Seriously, I am super compatible with this skill.

Now then, let's pour a little more poison on this suffering catfish. With a huge, final convulsion, its breathing comes to a ragged halt. Now all I have to do is wait for all of the heat from both the magma and Heatclad to dissipate.

Din-ner~, din-ner~! I've been eating all of the other monsters I've defeated so far out of grim obligation, but this time is different! I'm going to be eating something delicious. Ahh, what a wonderful thing!

Maaan, this isn't going to cool quickly. I'm going to sit here and look forward



to finally eating this thing.

---

## Chapter 082

### Spider vs. Fire Drake (3)

I gladly ate the delicious catfish. It was exquisite. In the middle of my dinner, Enhanced Taste leveled up to seven. I kind of wanted to interject some kind of sarcastic quip about being way too focused on my eating, but I really couldn't help it! I've been eating nothing but disgusting things until now! Wouldn't you want to eat something tasty after all that, too?!

Incidentally, Overeating is now also at level eight. The size of my stock has been more than sufficient for a while now, but since leveling the skill just seems to increase the amount I can store, there's no real downside to it. It's creeping up towards level ten, though, and I want to see what new skill will be derived from it, or maybe what it might even evolve into instead. I've got really high hopes, since the base skill is already so useful. Plus, there's something in specific that I'm kind of curious about.

The thing that's got me thinking is this Pride skill. Pride, of course, is one of the seven deadly sins. Gluttony is another. Overeating and Gluttony both have very similar meanings. Maybe, just maybe, could Overeating wind up evolving into Gluttony? I can't help but wonder about that. Pride is already an excessively amazing skill, so if Overeating really does evolve into Gluttony, and if Gluttony really is part of the same skill tree as Pride, then I'll have another skill that rivals Pride in power.

I'm already worried about what Pride does, though. If I get Gluttony, too, that's another source of anxiety to weigh over me.

Well, it's still level eight, though. It's too early to start worrying. Plus, this is a skill that levels up of its own accord anyway, so even if I was worried about it there's ultimately nothing I can really do about it.

Well then, shall we? It's time to begin hunting for my next catfish.

Caaaaatfiiiiiiish!!

---

I wander the middle strata, searching for catfish. However, I can't find a single one. Mmmrgh. If they're all lurking down in the magma to start with, of cooourse I won't be able to find them... The first time I saw one of those things, it just kinda popped up out of the magma unexpectedly, huh... If they usually spend all their time swimming around under the magma, then finding them will be really difficult.

Now that I think about it, I'm actually pretty good at noticing enemies around me, even without using any skills. I never really noticed it before, but now that I think back, I can't help but wonder if I have really good intuition. I don't think anyone's ever managed to sneak up on me in either the upper or the lower strata. Right before I would have been attacked, I always feel a twinge of danger shoot through my head. This is just speculation, but I this might be something that spiders have automatically. I think I might be reading the air currents around me and unconsciously reacting to them.

If I think of it like that, then it makes a looot of sense as to why I didn't notice that one catfish until it popped out of the magma right next to me. If I'm reading the air currents, then it's only natural that I wouldn't be able to feel things that are deep in the magma. If a sneak attack were to come from underwater or underground, I don't think I'd be able to detect it at all.

This means that being close to the magma is very dangerous. If something were to suddenly leap up out of the magma and drag me back down with it, my fate would be sealed. Well, even if that's not the case, getting too close to the magma is still pretty dangerous on its own, so I should keep some distance from it regardless. I'm just going to need to be extra vigilant for monsters suddenly popping out of the magma.

Ah, just like this.

A monster leaps out of the magma ahead of me. If I had to describe it in one word, I'd say it's... an eel? Yeah. It's a monstrous eel that's grown arms, legs, and scales.

## Elro Generaive — LV 2

### Statistics:

HP: 1001/1001 (green)

MP: 511/511 (blue)

SP: 899/899 (yellow), 971/971 (red) +57

Avg. Offense: 893

Avg. Defense: 821

Avg. Magic Power: 454

Avg. Resistance: 433

Avg. Speed: 582

### Skills:

[Fire Drake (LV 4)] • [Dragon Scales (LV 5)] • [Flame Enhancement (LV 1)] • [Aiming (LV 10)] • [Evasion (LV 1)] • [Probability Compensation (LV 1)] • [High-Speed Swimming (LV 2)] • [Overeating (LV 5)] • [Heat Nullification] • [Vitality (LV 3)] • [Alacrity (LV 1)] • [Endurance (LV 3)] • [Strength (LV 1)] • [Toughness (LV 1)]

Not good. This eel looks *really* strong.

***Elro Generaive:*** A mid-ranking species of monster, related to the drakes, that inhabits the middle strata of the Great Elro Labyrinth. It is omnivorous, but prefers to devour other monsters.

Wow, this much strength is mid-ranked? Also, now that I see its skills, are these eels the next evolutionary form of the catfish?

Ah, I don't have the spare time to get curious about that right now. The eel is only about fifteen meters in front of me. It's already spotted me and has locked on target. My speed is still greater than its is, but I am significantly outclassed in every other stat. The most terrifying thing, though, is my entire red stamina bar, plus my Overeating stock, doesn't even come close to its stamina. If I were to try running away, it's very likely that it would just catch up to me immediately once I ran out of stamina. I'd really hope it would give up before that happened, though... My yellow stamina gauge is really short, too, so I can't maintain my

top speed for very long at all. The absolute worst case scenario is running my yellow meter dry and *then* getting caught.

Can I actually escape? ...Right as I think that, the eel's figure blurs and splits into two. This is Foresight's effect in action. The blurry reflection of the eel moves as if it's spitting something out. Immediately after that, the eel itself does the exact same thing, launching a fireball right at me. I guess it really does use the same tactics as the seahorses and the catfish, but this guy's fireballs are way bigger and way faster!

I scramble to dodge. The fireball flies at me so quickly that it feels like Accelerated Thought isn't having any effect at all. It slams into the ground where I just was and detonates. Even with Foresight and Accelerated Thought, I was just barely able to dodge. I thought I had a little bit more clearance than that, what gives?

***Probability Compensation:*** *Increases the success rate of skills that are governed by probability.*

Is it because of that skill? It could be increasing the accuracy of those fireballs. If that's the case, then it'll be difficult to keep dodging, even with my Evasion skill. This is really, really bad.

---

## Chapter 083

### Spider vs. Fire Drake (4)

The eel spits out more fireballs, and I dodge them. As soon as I dodge the first, the second is already flying. I can't even think about running away anymore.

My health ticks down a little as I'm caught at the edge of the explosions. I could dodge them completely if I was moving at maximum speed, but that would drain my yellow meter far too quickly. If I keep going all-out, my yellow meter would hit rock bottom in an instant, leaving me completely out of breath. That, of course, would be the end.

Thanks to Foresight and Accelerated Thought, I can predict where the fireballs are going to land and dodge out of the way early. However, the eel can read my movements as well and adjust its aim before firing. Can either of us outwit the other? My mind strains under the weight as I try to see through its strategies. If one of the eel's fireballs miss me, it's no big deal for the eel. If, however, I fail to dodge just one, I'm dead. There's a huge difference here.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Accelerated Thought (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Foresight (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

I am really happy about the timing on these level-ups. The fireballs seem to be moving a little bit more slowly through the air. I need to be careful, though, since this means that my own motions will be a little bit slower, too.

I dodge the fireball. As I do that, I notice through Foresight that the eel's movements are about to change. It's not that different from its fireball breathing motions, but this one is much bigger.

I release the limiters and jump to my maximum speed, dashing away so quickly that it's like I leave the scenery behind. A violent flame obliterates everything behind me.

***Flame Breath:*** *Exhales a wide torrent of roaring flame.*

This is the level four technique of the Fire Drake skill. I'm sure I didn't get hit directly, but even the waste heat is searing my back. Bit by bit, my health is decreasing. The way this situation has rapidly been deteriorating, I'm now in a spot where just a single hit will do me in. And, of course, even if I acknowledge that, I still don't have a strategy to turn this around. I don't have any choice but to keep dodging around like this while looking for a chance to strike back. Watching my life get steadily whittled away, though, is unnerving to the extreme.

Another fireball flies at me. Thanks to the eel's level ten Aiming skill and its Probability Compensation skill, its aim is unbelievably accurate. If I didn't have my Evasion, Accelerated Thought, and Foresight combo, I doubt that I'd be able to dodge any of this at all.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Evasion (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

Alright! This isn't going to let me turn things around entirely, but I'll take every little advantage I can get.

Dodging another fireball, I glance up at the eel's remaining mana pool. It's been using a lot of it, but its bar is still more than half full. That Flame Breath was enormous, and it looks like its mana consumption was huge as well. It's good that the eel can't fire that off randomly, but if I can, I'd like to keep things going the way they are right now. Foresight doesn't always activate when I need it, and I'm not at all confident in my ability to dodge if I'm not getting every scrap of information about the eel's movements that I possibly can.

Right as I thought that, Prediction shows the eel going through the motions of Flame Breath again. Once again, I unleash my top speed and blitz past it. The eel, though, doesn't fire in a straight line. It shakes its head from side to side, raining fire to mow down everything in a line! Flame Breath already hits in a

wide area, so this is just too freaking huge.

Guh! It grazed me. It only grazed me, and I still lost ten health. One of my hind legs and a small part of my back got caught in the flame. My leg hurts a little bit, but it still moves, so I don't think it'll be a problem. Although... it might be a little bit slower than it was before. Not good.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fire Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

Finally, Fire Resistance leveled up, after staying stubbornly at level one forever. Amazing timing. If Fire Resistance's level goes up, the amount of environmental damage I'm taking will go down, and Automatic HP Recovery will probably be able to catch up. The recovery rate is probably going to be extremely slow, but I would much rather have a little bit of recovery than nothing at all.

I glance at the eel's mana. Perfect. It's under the halfway point now. It looks like the fireball's mana cost is about 10, and Flame Breath's is about 50. It may be down to half mana, but by my estimates the eel could blast off another four Flame Breaths if it really wanted to. I can't take that.

I start running, trying to put some distance between me and the eel. The eel gives chase, shooting fireballs after me as it swims. Just as planned so far. Like I suspected, it looks like it can't use its Flame Breath while it's moving. Now, if I keep running away like this, and it keeps launching fireballs at me, then it will eventually have to run out of mana at some point. When that happens, then I've got a chance. Probably.

For now, my highest priority is evasion. I'm falling back as far as I can, but my most important job is moving so that I don't get hit. I concentrate on planning out an escape route, picking out paths that won't get me cornered by a pool of magma. A single misstep here could be fatal! I feel like I'm walking on a tightrope.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Automatic HP Recovery (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

All right, all right!! I don't know if it's because being in combat is forcing me to concentrate harder, but my skills have been leveling up very quickly. All the



skills I've been trying to level up for a while, like Fire Resistance, are going up one by one now.

I am delighted for a split second. However, that split second was fatal.

The eel rears its head back. It's about to breathe fire! This was completely unexpected. Foresight didn't see this coming. I can't dodge this.

Fire blasts forth from the eel's mouth. I immediately kick off from the ground with all of my strength, launching myself as high as I can into the air. The flame sears through my legs as I fly upwards. I push the pain aside and stretch out a strand of silk, sticking it to the ceiling. I frantically pull myself up to it, and land on the ceiling.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [3-D Maneuvering (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

From the ceiling, I look down at the eel. From the magma, the eel looks back up at me. I somehow managed to dodge the worst of that attack, but, well, what am I going to do from here...?

---

## Chapter 084

### Spider vs. Fire Drake (5)

It's a good thing that I managed to escape to the ceiling, but I'm not particularly thrilled with the current state of affairs. At the very least, while I'm on the ceiling, I'm way slower than I would be if I were on the ground instead. When I was on the ground, even when I was trying my very, *very* best, I was barely avoiding the eel's attacks. On the ceiling, I don't think I have any chance at all. If I don't get back down soon, I think I'm going to be sniped to death.

On the other hand, I wouldn't really say that the eel has very much room for error, either. It's burned through a lot of its mana already. If it were to spend all of it, then it could probably get either three Flame Breaths or sixteen fireballs off. Compared to where it was at at the start of this whole encounter, it has far fewer options. However, I definitely think that it still has the strength to knock me off of the ceiling.

The real question is whether I'm going to be the one to get myself down, or if the eel's going to do it for me.

I immediately start to move, aiming at the nearest wall. The eel, however, looks like it anticipated this, and has launched a fireball right in my path. Here on the ceiling, dodging is extremely difficult. I don't have time to be concerned about my yellow stamina gauge right now! I use the maximum speed I possibly can, trying to get out of the way of the rapidly approaching fireball.

I don't have much choice but to push through this, leaning on SP Consumption Reduction and Automatic SP Recovery. Before my yellow meter empties out entirely, I have to make it to that wall.

I somehow manage to dodge the fireball. However, thanks to that, I'm not significantly closer to the wall than I was before. And, of course, since I;m

moving so quickly, my yellow meter is going down even further. Not good. If I run out of yellow stamina, continuing to cling to the ceiling is going to start being very difficult. Even still, it's not like I can just stop dodging these fireballs.

And even though I'm keeping all of that in mind, there's no way I can actually advance as I planned, not with this perfect fireball sniping from below. And then, at last, my yellow gauge finally runs out. In an instant, fatigue slams through my entire body. And, mercilessly, another fireball is approaching.

Guh!

There's no way I can defend against this one, so I of course throw myself from the ceiling and into empty air. The fireball detonates right next to me, and the blast gently brushes past my body, sending me into a tailspin. To try to regain any sort of control over my own body, I fling a strand of silk straight out. It sticks to a wall, and I immediately yank myself in. Another fireball sails right through the space where I just was.

I swing down through the air like a pendulum, letting go just barely in time to land on solid ground instead of falling into scorching hot magma. Even here, yet another relentless fireball is flying at me again. I turn my landing velocity into a tumble, rolling out of the way just in time.

This really hurts. My yellow stamina is completely gone, but I still have to keep moving. Crushing exhaustion and agony weigh down my entire body, suffocating me, so bitter I can taste it. I muscle myself past it, though, with the help of Ignore Pain and Pain Tolerance.

Because, of course, the eel is about to spit out another Flame Breath.

I whip my trembling body into motion and run at full speed. The light of the roaring flame stains everything around me a brilliant red. A wave of searing heat rushes toward me from behind, and I keep running, trying to shake it off. Thus, I managed to avoid another Flame Breath.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Evasion (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

I have a moment to catch my breath after I dodge the Flame Breath. My yellow stamina meter starts to fill back up.

There aren't any more fireballs coming this way. Finally, the eel has run out of mana. Having lost its long-distance attacks, it glides onto land, finally showing its true appearance.

The only part of it that really looks like an eel is its head. The rest of it looks very much like a Chinese dragon with a very long body. Even though it's exhausted all of its mana, it still has its eyes set firmly on me. For whatever reason, this thing has completely and totally decided that I am its enemy. Maybe at the beginning of all this the eel thought that I was just a nuisance ruining the view, but partway through the fight it felt like it started getting serious about throwing those fireballs. By the time it broke out its Flame Breath, it was *really* serious. Somehow, it's looking like the eel is really unhappy that I managed to dodge all of its attacks.

Even if I try to escape now, I don't think it'll let me get away. After all, even though its mana may be depleted, it still has plenty of stamina. I, on the other hand, have basically zero left. My red meter has depleted itself to the point where I can't ignore it anymore, as payment for the fact that I kept running despite being completely out of yellow stamina. I still have plenty of buffer left from Overeating, so I'm not in any danger of just collapsing immediately, but if I were to get into a raw endurance race with the eel, I would definitely lose.

I can't escape. There's only one real option available: fight it, and win.

If you just compare our raw numerical statistics, there's no way I can compete. However, my stats don't tell the whole story. Even though I understand that fighting isn't a good thing, these skills are probably the most important things you can have in this world.

Honestly, if you just look at my stats, it looks like it's straight-up miraculous how I've been able to survive for so long. This miracle was brought about, of course, by all of my skills. If I use every single one of my skills to their maximum potential, I can overcome my huge statistical disadvantage, and manage to even just barely crawl around in the same arena as this eel. There may be a difference in our statistics, but those numbers aren't absolute. The difference is just small enough that I can make up the rest of it with the judicious application of my skills.

On top of that, I've already seen through every single one of the eel's skills. Now that its mana is gone, it's only left with three that I really care about: the dream combo of Aiming, Evasion, and Probability Compensation. In addition, I need to keep the raw defensive power of its Dragon Scales in mind. This is the third-level effect of the Fire Drake skill. And, last but not least, I need to be cautious of the raw power of its enormous body.

Even just looking at it, I can tell it's a formidable enemy. I, however, still have my trump card, my most potent weapon: my deadly venom. Against my poison, defensive statistics are worthless. It will land on your tough scales, corrode its way through them, and then assault your body directly, leaving you dead and twitching. In the end, all I can rely on are my skills. The only way I can surpass this thing is if I use my skills. But, however, that means that I actually *can* surpass this.

Neither of us can defend against the other's attacks. If a even single attack manages to hit, one of us is almost certainly going to die. So, the deciding factor in all of this is going to be...

Just like that, round two of my battle against the eel has begun, this time on solid ground.

---

## Chapter 085

### Spider vs. Fire Drake, the Conclusion

The eel undulates its long body back and forth. In both its offense and its defense so far, it's been very cautious of me. This eel definitely seems more intelligent than some of the other monsters I've fought, although it might not be as smart as the monkeys. That alone makes things that much harder for me.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Accelerated Thought (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Foresight (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3."**

As soon as the so-called "Voice of Heaven" starts to speak, the eel leaps into action. It whips its entire body around, and its tail lashes out at me. I dodge, of course, but the eel isn't finished attacking. It swings its tail back around, sweeping horizontally along the ground at me like a scythe. I jump backwards, dodging once again. It pulls its tail back, flipping itself around, and charges toward me headfirst.

This is exactly the moment I was waiting for.

In the slightly leisurely world of Accelerated Thought, I gaze at eel's gaping mouth as it draws close. Right when I judge that I'd only be barely able to dodge, I activate Poison Synthesis. Then, I jump away.

It's the exact same strategy I used against the catfish, but its effect is still massive. Just as I planned, the glob of deadly poison lands right in the eel's mouth.

The eel thrashes around violently, in extreme pain as its health quickly

evaporates. I scurry back, out of harm's way.

At the end of the day, if both opponents have enough offensive power to eliminate each other in a single blow, then whoever lands that first blow wins. The question then becomes one of making your attack actually hit, so it is ultimately the opponent with the best tactics that will win the fight. On top of that, my evasive abilities are greater than its accuracy. That eel may have Aiming at level ten and a Probability Compensation skill, but it's no match for my Evasion, Accelerated Thought, and Foresight combo. So, now that I've dragged it up onto solid ground with me, my chances for success are suddenly much, much higher.

It's not over yet, though. I was talking about one hit knockouts, but this eel isn't going to die from just one glob of poison. I didn't kill the catfish with just one shot, so there's no way that this higher-ranked eel will die from just that, either. Also, the eel still has one more ability to rely on.

Before my eyes, the eel's health meter starts to rapidly refill.

***Life Conversion:*** *Convert's the user's stamina points into health points.*

This is the level three ability of the Fire Drake skill. It consumes stamina to restore the same amount of health. It may not have enough stamina available to heal itself entirely, but it can give itself enough health to endure the worst of my poison. Even worse, as I'm looking at its Appraisal result, I see two new skills appear: Poison Resistance and Automatic HP Recovery, both at level one. The poison, though, still burns through its system. Even if the damage is already past its peak, it's still shaving off health, bit by bit.

Well, it's not like I'm just quietly sitting there and watching as the eel as it peacefully revives itself.

I run around the eel wrapping it in the thickest, strongest silk I can produce. I'm pretty sure it's going to burn through this in an instant, but that doesn't matter. If I can hold it still, one instant is all I need.

Exactly as I was hoping, I manage to hold it still for just one moment. In that moment, I aim at the eel and activate Poison Synthesis as quickly as I possibly can. Countless blobs of poison rain down on the eel's face, splashing all over it.

The eel flails wildly, tearing through my threads. My poison has made it in through its mouth and its eyes, and it burns away at its health. It moves too quickly for that brand new Automatic HP Regeneration to regenerate. It burns too strongly for that brand new Poison Resistance to resist. I have spent my entire life as a spider honing these weapons! A hastily-constructed shield like that has no chance of stopping me!

The eel has long since burned through all of its stamina to heal itself, and it has nothing left with which to resist this attack.

---

**“Experience requirements met. Small Poison Taratekt, you have grown from level 7 to level 8. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Multitasking (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5 and your skill [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Small Poison Taratekt, you have grown from level 8 to level 9. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Alacrity (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9 and your skill [Endurance (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Small Poison Taratekt, you have grown from level 9 to level 10. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Computation (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7, your skill [Enhanced Vision (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9, and your skill [Vitality (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Level requirement met. Small Poison Taratekt, you are eligible for evolution.”**

Victory!! Part three: complete!<sup>1</sup>

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

*1. I actually don't know what parts one and two are.*

---



## Chapter S13

### The Saint and the Sword Emperor

The entrance ceremony went off without a hitch. After that, everyone started wandering off. Most of the students went to their new assigned dormitories, while many others left to explore the campus. This academy is a boarding school. All students must live in the dormitories, and I'm no exception. Unless there's a very good reason, students don't leave the school grounds except for long vacations.

"What shall we do after this?" asks Katia, talking in princess mode. We're already in the middle of getting our dormitories prepared. If possible, though, I'd still like to go explore the campus after this.

"There's some people I want to go meet!" says Miss Okazaki. "Do any of you want to come with me?"

"There's people you'd like to meet?" I ask.

"Correct! I want to go meet the future Saint and the future Sword Emperor. No reason for you not to come along!"

The Saint<sup>1</sup> and the Sword Emperor. The Saint is the holy symbol of the Holy Country of Aleius. The position is appointed by the state itself, and is often described as a counterpart to the Hero himself. She is obligated to go with the Hero when he goes out on a mission. Right now, my older brother Julius is likely out somewhere with the current Saint.

The Sword Emperor is the emperor of the largest country on the continent of Daztordia, the Rengzant Empire. Rengzant is a country right on the edge of the demon's lands, so it is constantly plagued by battle. The foremost requirement to become the emperor of that country is strength. Because of that, each Emperor bears the same title that the first Emperor of Rengzant did: Sword

Emperor.

Where the Saint is selected from a pool of talented candidates, the Sword Emperor is chosen by bloodline. In other words, I guess, the boy now attending this academy is the current Sword Emperor's son.

"Aah, the crown prince of the Rengzant Empire! I have heard rumors about that man. It would certainly seem that he is attending this academy this year, just as we are. They say that his skill with a sword is unparalleled, rivaling even that of the first Sword Emperor."

Eh? How does Katia know that? This is the first I'm hearing about any of this!

"Shun, you should learn more of the ways of the world," says Katia, amazed. She might have seen something in my expression. Grr, I can't deny it, though.

"Miss Okazaki," she says, "why are you so intent on meeting them personally? Is it the matter we were discussing earlier?"

"Ye~ep! It's that thing!"

"Well, then I absolutely mustn't miss this."

Somehow, the conversation continues just between the two of them. Sue and I exchange glances, feeling completely left behind.

"Now, Shun, let us be off... hm? Why are you making that face?"

"Um, I didn't really follow what you were saying..."

"I'd understand Sue saying that, but why are you..."

Katia and Miss Okazaki both give me very disappointed looks. Th... there's no need to put on faces like that, right?

"Ah! It looks like we don't need to head out after a~all!"

I look over to where Miss Okazaki is pointing and see a boy and girl coming toward us. The boy has brown hair so dark it's almost black and eyes of the same color. His demeanor is sharp and fearless. The girl has wavy blond hair and bright blue eyes, and has a mysterious loveliness about her.

"Hey! This tiny elf kid, this Oka?"

"Natsume! Don't be rude to your teacher! It's nice to see you again, Miss Okazaki."

These two are speaking *in Japanese*! I suddenly understand what Katia and Miss Okazaki were just talking about. These two are reincarnated people, just like us.

“Nice to see you to~oo! Natsume, Hasebe, I’m so~o glad to see you two are doing well.”

I recognize who these two are as soon as she says their names. The boy was formerly known as Natsume Kengo, the center of attention amongst the boys in the class. (I didn’t particularly like him very much.) He was strong and had good reflexes, and while he never was actually violent, his strength was kind of intimidating and drew him a lot of attention. Since he also had a powerful, domineering personality, there were a lot of students who supported him, and a lot who opposed him. I was one of the latter. Well, I was technically on the opposing side, but I really just didn’t go near him.

“Ahaha! Oka, you were already tiny to begin with, and you shrunk even more! Friggin’ hilarious!”

“Natsume!!”

The girl who scolds Natsume was formerly known as Hasebe Yuika. Unlike Natsume, Hasebe was a girl who was really neither good nor bad. She was the kind of person who tended to go with the flow, but I can’t think of anything in particular that would make her stand out as a candidate for being the Saint.

“I’m an elf, I can’t help being tiny~y! Also~o, you’re not that much taller than I am right no~ow!”

“That’s okay, ‘cause I’m only going to get bigger from here. Oh hey, that guy over there, that’s the prince here, right? Who’s that inside him?”

Natsume turns his attention to me. He looks at me like a lion looks at its prey, his eyes shining with fierce intensity. It feels like he’s about to pounce. I thought this guy was kind of nasty in his past life, but did he really use to have such dangerous eyes?

“I’m Yamada Shunsuke,” I reply, tersely.

“And I’m Ooshima Kanata. Long time no see.”

Katia steps forward, forcefully attracting attention to herself.

“Eh? Ooshima?” asks Hasebe, taking the bait. “Yep! I’m Ooshima. Surprised? I got reborn as a woman when I got reincarnated.”

Katia’s introduction brought the conversation all to herself, and Natsume’s attention drifted away from me. Thank you, Katia.

Even still, I’m going to need to be very careful of Natsume, whose new name is Hugo Von Regzand.

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

*1. The word here is specifically 聖女, which is explicitly feminine.*

---

## Chapter 086

### Victory Dance

“You have a choice in evolutionary forms. Please choose between [Poison Taratekt] and [Zoa Ere].”

Ahh, evolution, huh... Wait, evolution!? That was fast!! I thought it happened quickly back when I fought those monkeys, but this time is super quick too?!

Well, I can save evolving for later. Now is the time for savoring the taste of victory.

I wooooooon!!!

Ya~hoo!

I beat it! I beat it! I fought against that ridiculously strong eel, and I beat it! I’m freaking amazing, right?! I’m super strong, right?!

Heh. Heh heh. I didn’t even really get to use my thread! I fought that thing straight on, head to head, and I kicked its butt!! You don’t get to call me weak a-ny-more! I’m poooowerful!! Woohoooo!!

That eel was a formidable opponent. It was *very much* a formidable opponent. That was a struggle to the death. But the victor? Me. Numero freaking Uno, right here. Eheehehehe.

Ah! Not good. I’m still super excited. Hehehe. Because, you know, that was a freaking *drake*! And not a drake-in-name-only like those catfish and seahorses, but a real, honest-to-god, drake-like drake! And who was it beat that thing in a one-on-one, fair and square, face-to-face cage match?!

**ME!!**

Aaaah!! I’m getting way too pumped again! Wa... HOOOO!!

---

Inhaaaaale, exhaaaaale. I got so excited that I ran out of breath. Whooooof. Now then, let's put all that excitement aside, and figure out what I'm going to be doing next, hm?

First off, I leveled up a bunch all at once. As expected of that eel. Its drake classification was not just for show. Its stats were overwhelmingly more powerful than mine, so between that and Pride's experience bonus, I leveled up quite a bit in one shot. My skills also went up quite a bit in the middle of that fight, so all in all this was a really tasty encounter, experience point-wise.

To be perfectly honest, though, that fight was probably determined entirely by luck. In reality, if a single foot was even the slightest bit out of place, I'd be cinders right now, wafting through the breeze. That's how strong that eel was. I mean, if you just take a look at its raw stats, there's no way you could say that I had any shot of winning. It was like that when I fought those monkeys too! I'm winning way too many fights by the skin of my teeth.

The two skills I'm most happy about raising are Automatic HP Recovery and Fire Resistance. Before, my regeneration rate was just barely able to keep up with the constant environmental damage I was taking from the heat. Now that my resistance is higher and my regeneration is faster, I think I might be able to start slowly regenerating my lost health. I can't test it right now, though, since leveling up fully healed me. Well, that still doesn't change the fact that I'm almost assuredly still going to die in a single hit.

So. I hit level ten. And, since I hit level ten, I get the chance to evolve. But, what should I do? Is it really safe for me to evolve in a place like this?

After all, evolving carries with it a suitable amount of peril: while I'm in the middle of evolving, I am completely and utterly unconscious. I'd be completely and utterly defenseless if another monster came and attacked me! Last time, and the time before that, I made sure to guarantee my own safety first. This time, I can't do that, because, y'know, I can't use my silk. If I were to build a nest in the middle of all this scorching magma, it would absolutely just catch fire as I tried to make it. Could I evolve while surrounded in flames, you ask? Absolutely impossible.

It's not just that. Evolving itself takes a ton of energy to happen, which

massively depletes my mana and stamina. The worst case there is starving to death afterwards. I've had tons of food stockpiled in advance for all of my other evolutions, so I was able to gorge myself immediately afterward. I have no such stockpile here. Well, I *do* have this eel, but I don't think that it'll actually fill my stamina all the way back up, as enormous as it may be. I wouldn't have to worry about immediately starving to death, but I'd be stuck hunting for prey for a while afterwards.

Ah, although, what would happen to my Overeating stock? I didn't really have anything in my stockpile the last few times I evolved, huh... Some of it got drained away while I was fighting the eel, but even so I still have a ton of it. If I can use the energy from my stockpile for evolving, then maybe it won't actually be completely empty when it's all over... hmmmnn. I really shouldn't act based just on wishful thinking, though, right?

On a purely emotional level, I really want to evolve right now, but if I make myself think about things like safety, it really is looking like I should just hold off on it for now, huh...? I've thought about this before, but I'm really worried about whether or not I'll still keep leveling up after I hit ten. Maybe "small"-type monsters just max out at level ten? If that's the case, then I'd just be literally throwing away experience points, since I'm still going to have to continue grinding through the middle strata. And there's nooo way I'm going to let that happen. So, maybe I really should try to evolve now, huh?

Hmmmm. Well, for now, I might as well Appraise both of the choices I have for evolution. If you would, please, Milady?

***Available evolutionary forms: Poison Taratekt, Zoa Ere***

Hm? Poison Taratekt is fine, whatever, but what's this Zoa Ere thing? It's not a Taratekt anymore...?

***Zoa Ere: Evolutionary conditions – Small spider-type monster with statistics above a certain level; Assassin title. Description – A small spider-type monster, feared as a symbol of ill fortune. Possesses both great combat strength and stealth.***

Ohh, Lady Appraisal! You've added the evolutionary conditions to your results, have you not? Your greatness continues to amaze, Milady. You leave no stone unturned!

Hmmf. In other words, since my stats are above a certain threshold, this particular evolution is possible. I probably couldn't pick this evolution before now because my stats were too low. Also, I guess this means that some evolutions are linked to titles, huh. Maybe I could evolve into a Poison-type because I had the Poison User title? That seems pretty reasonable...

---



## Chapter 087

### I'm evolving!!! (part 3)

***Poison Taratekt:*** *Evolutionary conditions – Level 10 Small Poison Taratekt. Description – An adult specimen of a rare subspecies of the species of spider monsters known as the Taratekt. It carries an extremely powerful poison.*

I Appraise my Poison Taratekt option, just to be sure. However, if I'm going to evolve, it's definitely going to be the other choice: Zoa Ere. Not only are the requirements to evolve into it very harsh, but according to the Lady Appraisal it has great combat strength. Bonus points: it's still small.

Based on its name and its description, a Zoa Ere seems like an entirely different species than a Taratekt. Should I be nervous about that? If I stay a Taratekt, I know for sure that I'm going to become strong. After all, I've already seen what an evolved Taratekt looks like with my very own eyes: my mother, a super-giant, monstrous spider. There's the Greater Taratekts that I saw in the lower strata as well. I'm so weak that it's not something I can properly imagine, but if I keep evolving along this line I know I'll keep crawling towards that kind of power.

I understand that, but if I do turn into a Poison Taratekt, I'll get bigger, won't I... They say it's better to be too big than too small, but really, cutting-edge technology is all about miniaturization, about packing a lot of power into a tiny package. That is my ultimate goal! At least, that's my official position. Truthfully, I'm pretty concerned that getting big is going to make it difficult for me to actually move around. How much space does my mother actually need to move around like she wants? All the passages I've been able to cross through

without any trouble at all may suddenly become too small for me to fit through.

And while we're at it, making myself bigger in these magma-covered middle strata? I can't help but imagine what would happen if I miss my footing on one of these narrow paths! It's not like I'd just splash into a pond, this is magma we're talking about! I'd die! I have zero clue as to how much bigger an adult Taratekt gets, so from where I'm standing there are far, far more minuses than pluses here.

I'm not just worried about not being able to fit down a passage. I'm worried that combat would get harder, too! After all, I'm specced for evasion. If I'm bigger, that means I'm a bigger target, and an evasion-spec really works better if you're already hard to hit. On top of that, if I get bigger, I'm going to get heavier, which means I'm going to get slower, and speed is my strongest suit, right? No. Way.

So, yeah, there's no way I'd want to evolve into a Taratekt. Since I've got a choice to evolve into a different species, I think I want to go with that instead.

It's not like I don't have my concerns, though. I know that a Taratekt can wind up getting pretty strong, but I don't know for sure that a Zoa Ere could as well. Worse, Zoa Ere could be a dead-end in the evolutionary tree. If that's the case, then maximizing my strength as a Taratekt might be a better ideal overall.

Welllllll, I can't really help it if worst comes to worst. Stats are always boosted by level-ups, and you can train them up the hard way, too. Even the weakest of monsters can become really strong if you raise them with loving care. Like me. Yeah, seriously, if you compare me right now to how weak I was when I started out, I'm way stronger. I already know what it's like to be so weak that I can die in a single hit, so I think that there's a lot of adversity out there that I can overcome.

I'll evolve into a Zoa Ere.

The problem is still how I'm going to find a way to do so safely, but I've got one idea so far. I'm not actually sure if you could call it safe or risky, but I think it's better than nothing. My solution is, probably, the eel's corpse!!

Welcome to today's three minute arrangement. The item we shall be preparing is the corpse of an eel. It is a material of the highest quality. First, we

fully lay out the eel, so that it is straight. Next, we begin to roll the eel, starting from its tail. It is important at this stage to ensure that it is coiled neatly. While doing so, we leave a space at the center of the coil. Once the outline of the circle has been established, we then begin coiling the eel vertically, placing each turn successively higher atop the body. Now, at this point, we climb inside the coil to continue our work. After the final turns of the coil have been arranged, we place the head of the eel across the center, finishing our arrangement.

With this, our eel shelter is complete. Ahh, this looks great!

Alright! The eel's Dragon Scales are very tough. It'll be difficult to cut through, so I'm pretty confident it'll hold up, even though it's not as good as a real nest. I shouldn't have any trouble evolving in here... probably.

I'm about as ready as I'll ever be.

**“Small Poison Taratekt, you are now evolving into a Zoa Ere.”**

Yep!

Like a candle being blown out, my consciousness disappears.

---

**“Evolution has completed. You have become a Zoa Ere. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from evolving: your skill [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, your skill [Damage Enhancement (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Slashing Enhancement (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Poison Enhancement (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, your skill [Battle Spirit (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill [Poison Synthesis (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8, and your skill [Spider Thread (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Spider Thread (LV 10)] skill has reached its maximum level and has evolved into a new skill, [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)]. Your existing skill, [Severing Thread (LV 6)], has been integrated with your new skill, [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)].**

**Furthermore, your skill [Shadow Magic (LV 2)] has been increased to level 3, your skill [Poison Magic (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3, your skill [Damage Resistance (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2, your skill Paralysis Resistance (LV 3) has been raised to level 4, your skill [Fainting Resistance (LV 2)] has been**

raised to level 3, your skill [Enhanced Touch (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7, your skill [Greater Strength (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, your skill [Greater Toughness (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, your skill [Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4, and your skill [Taboo (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.

From evolving, you have acquired the new skills [Decaying Attack (LV 1)] and [Slashing Enhancement (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Slashing Enhancement (LV 1)] has been integrated with your existing skill, [Slashing Enhancement (LV 2)]. Furthermore, from evolving, you have acquired the new skill [Stealth (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Stealth (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Stealth (LV 7)]. Furthermore, from evolving, you have acquired the new skill [Silence (LV 1)]. You have acquired additional skill points.”

---

## Chapter 088

### Zoa Ere

Good morning. Well, I don't know if it actually is morning. I've woken up safely once again. I'm so relieved... This is probably the most dangerous evolution I've had so far. Something could have sent me off to Heaven and there's no waaay I would have noticed...

Huh? You're saying I'd go to Hell, not Heaven? As if someone as upstanding and forthright as myself would ever be condemned to Hell!

Well then, what I'd really like to be doing now is my usual routine of checking my Appraisal results, but right now I need to make sure I really am still safe. My eel-based emergency shelter seems to have held up, but it's possible that monsters could be closing in on me from all sides. So, let's slooowly peek up...

Good. Nothing really out there. Alright, alright, now then, let's pull up my Appraisal window and start eating this... ah, wait, can't do that. I've got to peel off all of these scales first, like I had to do with that snake, otherwise there's no way I can eat it... *Shit*. Ugh, oh well, no choice. I don't feel like I'm too hungry to move right now, so maybe Overeating did its job well? I guess I'll scale this eel while I'm checking my stats, then...

Zoa Ere — LV 1 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 195/195 (green)

MP: 1/291 (blue)

SP: 195/195 (yellow), 195/195 (red) +43

Avg. Offense: 251

Avg. Defense: 251

Avg. Magic Power: 245

Avg. Resistance: 280

Avg. Speed: 1272

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 6)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 4)] • [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 3)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 4)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 2)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Decaying Attack (LV 1)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 8)] • [Thread Talent (LV 3)] • [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 7)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 5)] • [Concentration (LV 10)] • [Accelerated Thought (LV 3)] • [Foresight (LV 3)] • [Multitasking (LV 5)] • [Computation (LV 7)] • [Aiming (LV 8)] • [Evasion (LV 7)] • [Appraisal (LV 9)] • [Detection (LV 6)] • [Stealth (LV 7)] • [Silence (LV 1)] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 3)] • [Poison Magic (LV 3)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV 8)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 4)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 7)] • [Corruption Resistance (LV 3)] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 9)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 7)] • [Vitality (LV 9)] • [Mana Pool (LV 8)] • [Alacrity (LV 9)] • [Endurance (LV 9)] • [Greater Strength (LV 4)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 4)] • [Resistance (LV 4)] • [Kartikeya (LV 3)] • [Taboo (LV 5)] • [n% I=W]

Skill points available: 500

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of Pride]

Huh? Uhh... wait a sec. Let's take another look at that. My eyes might have deceived me. Let's just double-check those numbers real... quick...

Eh? Ehh?! EHHHHHHHHHHH?!

Wh... huh? Eh? That's an *enormous* increase. Isn't that a seriously *enormous* increase?!

Is this for real? Can it really go up by that much? Oh. Is this what it meant by "great combat strength"...?

Wait, this is okay, right? It's okay if I got this strong all at once, right? It's okay, since I got this strong, for me to get kinda carried away now, right? It's okay right? It's got to be okay right?

Heh. Heh heh heh. MY TIME HAS FINALLY COOOME!!

In a single blow, I have blasted through the bottleneck that was my terrible stats! Sure, they're not anywhere as high as this eel's was, but if any of the small fry from around here try to shove me around, I'm strong enough that I won't die anymore! Heh, heh heh heh. Heheheheeheeheeee!

My skill levels also went up a ton. I've got a gooood feeling about this. Wait, Taboo went up too? It's at level five?! You mean it's already halfway to max level?! If my theory's right, *something's* going to happen when that skill makes it to level ten. Not good. Well, it's only halfway, still. I'm in the clear, still, probably.

Next, it looks like I've got a bunch more skills I haven't seen before. "Decaying Attack"... seriously? Do you mean *that* Decay? That one attribute that was even worse than what I had imagined it being, once I finally Appraised it? That Decay, right? I can use that now, huuuh... Man, I'm freaking amazing.

Silence is another skill I don't think I've seen before... I'm pretty sure I know what this does, but it doesn't hurt to verify, right?

***Silence:*** Dampens the sounds the user produces.

Yep, just like I thought. All right! Ninja level: up! I wonder, am I going to be able to pull off an actual ambush, now?

Next is a skill that I am *extremely* curious about. Spider Silk and Severing Thread have both disappeared, and All-Purpose Silk has appeared in their place. This is probably the evolved form of Spider Silk, but what happened to Severing Thread?

***All-Purpose Silk:*** *Produces customizable silk threads. Attributes: Adhesion, elasticity, resilience, texture, strength, size, imbued attribute (slash, bash, impact), imbued resistance*

It looks like what I get from this over ordinary Spider Silk is the ability to imbue attributes and resistances into my silk. It looks like maybe “slash” is the same slashing that I’ve been using with Severing Thread, “bash” is probably the bashing attribute, and “impact” is probably some kind of ballistic attribute. Bashing is probably using it like an ordinary whip. Impact feels like I can make my thread explode out with a kind of shockwave. Anything that it impacts would probably take a ton of damage. Whoa, if this wasn’t the middle layer, this would be *ridiculously* useful! Man, I’ve got to get out of here fast so that I can try this out!

As I was confirming all of my stats, I finally finished scaling this eel. Right, let’s actually dig into this thing.

...Delicious. Its flavor is subtly different than the catfish. I have to say it again: delicious.

This time, evolving didn’t completely drain my stamina. Instead, my Overeating stock got massively depleted. That alone is proof that Overeating does excellent work in this case. It looks like I don’t actually need to keep a stockpile of food around me when I evolve, then, since I can just eat it all in advance and keep it in my internal stock. So, what I guess I need to do here is just keep eating and eating until I can fill up my stock completely. If I had to guess based on my previous numbers, I’d say that my stock can probably contain an amount that’s about one hundred times my skill level, so I can fit eight hundred points of backup stamina in there right now.



**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Overeating (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9.”**

As soon as I think that, Overeating leveled up. I guess I can fit even more in there now.

---

## Chapter 089

### Changing and Evolving

Speaking of changes, my skill point total really rocketed up. I thought I was only getting twenty points per level, but I think I got 280 since the last time I checked. If I got sixty from the three levels I got after killing the eel, where did the remaining 220 come from? Is that my bonus for evolving? If that's the case, then I guess my previous calculations were incorrect.

Well, I got them, and it's best not to look a gift horse in the mouth, after all. I've got five hundred points! I wonder what kinds of awesome skills I can find in the tree now? I'm definitely going to have to take a close look at this list later.

Right now, there's something that I'm far more interested in. While I was peeling the eel, I noticed that there's a few things about my body that have changed.

The sharp points of my two forelegs have grown, turning into slender, wicked sickles. These things are amazingly sharp, perfect for slicing. Peeling all of the scales off of that snake took forever, but this time, scaling the eel was lightning fast by comparison. There were far too many scales to count, but I was able to cleanly slice both skin and scale straight off. Now, is that because these sickles are super sharp, or because my offense stat went up?

On top of that, my body is now black. It was kind of dark before<sup>1</sup>, but now it's jet black, a black so deep that light barely reflects off it at all. It's blacker than night, blacker than pitch!

I don't have a mirror so I can't check my whole body for changes, but I don't think there's any other major change, is there? My size certainly doesn't seem to have changed. It seems, though, like there's probably a lot of minor changes

that I might not even be aware of.

When I was evolving along the Taratekt tree, not a whole lot was changing about my appearance at all. This time, though, I evolved into an entirely different species. If I were to compare before and after side by side, I bet there'd be a lot of differences. It really kind of sucks that I don't have a mirror right now. There's no way for me to get a good look at my own appearance.

Well, at the very least, nothing feels particularly strange or out of place when I'm moving around. It looks like none of my major parts have changed around very much, and I can move around basically exactly as I'm used to. Funnily enough, I never really thought about body parts changing around during my previous evolutions, huh... I breathe a sigh of relief, glad that nothing's changed.

These sickles, though, now *these* are a big change, huh. Somehow, I feel like they should make a "shing!" kind of noise when I get ready to use them. Plus, these sickles really give off a vibe that makes me think of Death's scythe. Well, the species description did say that a Zoa Ere is a symbol of ill fortune, and between my sickles and my Decaying Attacks, I guess I fit that description preeetty well. My mental image of myself is still very much a ninja, but now I feel kinda like a ninja of death.

Let's take a look at the other skills that leveled up. Greater Strength and Toughness both went up again, which means more bonus stats on level-up, which makes me very happy. I may have gotten way stronger, but I'm still absolutely puny next to that eel.

Looks like Poison Synthesis, Poison Magic, and Shadow Magic also went up. I still have no idea how to use magic so I don't really care about the other two, but let's check to see what new goodies Poison Synthesis has for me.

***Imbue Paralysis Attribute:*** *Applies the Paralysis attribute to the created poison.*

Wat.

S... s-s-s... seriously?! Did... did I just get something absolutely ridiculous? Poison Synthesis was already the most useful skill in my entire set down here in the middle layer, and now it's gotten even better!! Whoa. I *have* to try this out

immediately.

Just like that, I immediately try adding a paralytic component to my Deadly Spider Venom. I'm going to have to wait to figure out what sort of effects it will actually have until my next actual encounter. ...Hm, although, my Deadly Spider Venom is, y'know, *deadly*, so I don't think I'd be able to see the paralysis set in before my target instantly dies. Maybe if I add Paralysis to my Weak Poison... yeah, this'll work. Next monster I see, I'm going to give them a little taste of this paralytic-imbued Weak Poison, and see what happens. Ahh, man, I'm *waaay* looking forward to this...

Ah, might as well take a look at the extra spells I got for Poison and/or Shadow Magic, huh. Couldn't hurt, right?

***Poison Shield:*** *Temporarily increases the target's poison resistance.*

Hmmm. A spell that boosts my own poison resistance, huh... That's compleeetely worthless. Seriously, wouldn't someone who uses a lot of poison already have really good poison resistance? Is there any actual point to Poison Magic even *existing* at all? Either way, it's not like I can actually use it.

Ah, wait a sec. Is this maybe something that I can use on an ally? If I cast this on all of my allies, then we'd have a pretty big advantage against a poison-wielding enemy. Ahhhh! I've always been alone down here, so I never even considered anything like that. It looks like this is a spell that's actually useful under normal circumstances. Depending on the opponent, this could be a serious trump card. I see, I see... Well, it's not like I actually care either way!

...Huh? Hold on, wait a sec. Is it really impossible for me to use any magic?

I just got a bunch of ranks in both Multitasking and Computation. Isn't it about time that I actually start being able to use Detection? .....Well, it's been a while, why don't we give it a shot?

Inhaaale... exhaaale. Right!

Detection: *ON!*

Guh!

Grrrrrngh!

Agh!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Calculation (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multitasking (LV 5)] has been raised to level 6.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Corruption Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

*OFF!!*

Whoof... That suuuucked... But, I think I was able to keep it on for little bit more this time. It still took everything I had to keep it on for as long as I did, but it's still a step forward. The pattern is unmistakable. I still haven't mastered it yet, but I can definitely see the light at the end of the tunnel!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

*1. This isn't a mistranslation. The light novel illustrations show her as a whitish-pink, but in the web novel she's black. I haven't read the LN, so I don't know if they changed it in the actual text or if the artist is taking liberties here.*

---

## Chapter 090

### Patience

I stroll leisurely through the middle strata. My belly is full of eel, so I no longer need to be worried about spontaneously fainting from hunger. I really don't need to be actively hunting anything down right now, so I'm just kind of exploring at my own pace. I'm in a pretty good mood, so I can almost put aside how stupidly hot it is down here. ...Almost.

I can't see a single monster nearby, so I think I'm about ready to finally take a look at that skill list. Evolving this time got me all the way up to five hundred points in a single go, so I'm positive that I can find a really cool skill in this list if I look hard. All of the skills I've bought have really been pulling their weight (well, except for Detection), so if this streak continues I'm bound to find something awesome in here.

Pride doesn't seem like it's really had any negative effects, other than giving me an extra rank of Taboo. And Taboo doesn't seem like it's doing anything to me right now, so it's really not that much of a negative, is it? Pride has given me so many ridiculous bonuses that it really looks like the positives vastly outweigh that single negative. I have zero idea as to why it only cost me one hundred skill points. With effects like that, I could absolutely see it costing an entire thousand!

It might be a little bit too much for me to hope for another convention-defying skill like Pride, but I should definitely be proactive about picking up any new, useful skills that I find. No point in saving up all these skill points, after all. Might as well spend them since I got them. I think it's going to be extremely inefficient for me to keep stockpiling skills in the hopes of unlocking the very high-cost skills.

Now then, M'lady Appraisal, if you wouldn't mind! I double-Appraise my skill point count, and start looking over the list that appears.

Hmmmm. There are still a ton of hundred-point skills here that I could buy, huh... A lot of these don't seem like I absolutely need to pick them up immediately, but since I've got some free time, maybe I should try to work on earning some proficiency with them? If I have that kind of luxury, though, I should probably be spending it on grinding out some more useful skills. Ahh, but there's also a chance that those skills are going to get *really* good if I max them out and they evolve, huh...

Hmmmm. What a decision. Well, I should probably take a look at all the skills that cost more than two hundred points, since I couldn't see them before.

Hmmmm. I can't really find any super-broken skills like Pride in here, huh... I'm feeling kinda disappointed, I guess I might have gotten my hopes up anyway, huh... I guess I was expecting this, huh...

...At least, that's what I was expecting to say.

I found one, though. A broken skill.

***Patience (500):*** *The power of n%, a strength almost rivaling that of the gods. Expands the user's divine domain. While the user has MP remaining, no source of damage can reduce them to less than 1 HP. Furthermore, allows for interference in the MA domain, surpassing the W system.*

Yet another skill full of mysterious keywords... And this one's also got an ability so good I'd almost say the system was joking. Does activating this thing mean that I'll burn mana instead of taking damage? I don't know how good the conversion rate on this is, but does this mean that I can just keep attacking like a zombie as long as I've still got any mana left over? I have no clue. This ability is so good, it's practically *dirty*.

This time, there's no room for doubt! Gotta click that button.

**"You currently possess 500 skill points. The skill [Patience] can be acquired for 500 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?"**

Yyyep!

**“You have acquired the skill [Patience]. You have 0 skill points remaining.”**

I am the wielder of Pride! Retreat is not even in my vocabulary! I shall obtain every one of these skills! Now, Taboo! Come at me! I care not!

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Taboo (LV 5)] has been raised to level 7.”**

Oops, uh, sorry. I actually do care.

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Lord of Patience], and have been awarded the skills [Corruption Immunity] and [Conviction]. Your existing skill, [Corruption Resistance (LV 4)], has been integrated with your new skill, [Corruption Immunity].”**

Aaargh, just as I feared, Taboo leveled. Twice, this time! Well, whatever. The important part here is that I got a title! I’ve *got* to check this out, right now!

***Lord of Patience: Acquired Skills – [Corruption Immunity] and [Conviction]. Acquisition criteria – Acquire the skill [Patience]. Effect – Increases the user’s defense and resistance statistics. Unlocks the Evil Eye skills. Increases the rate of proficiency gain towards resistance skills. Grants the holder a Lord’s Privileges. Description: A title awarded to those who rule over Patience.***

Ahh. Just as I thought. *Just* as I thought, another OP title. Bonus points towards defense and resistance! They each got a hundred points, so now my defense is 351 and my resistance is 380. That’s already more than enough, right? I’d think that’s pretty OP already, for a title.

Giving me a proficiency bonus so that I can level up my resistance skills more quickly is also huge! Since I’m evasion-specced, I get hit very rarely, which means that my resistance skills don’t actually tend to level up very often. This bonus fills in that gap nicely, which I’m really pleased about.

Here’s something that really caught my interest: “evil eye skills”. I reeeally want some of these. If I pick up one of these skills, I get to say things like, “Urgh... my right eye is throbbing!!” or “*THIS* is what it means to kill something,” right? This is exactly the kind of power that every delusional middle-schooler



pretends to have. I want it!! ...But I just used all my skill poointints!! Aargh, I really need to level up! Only more skill points can save me now...

Lastly, the title gave me Corruption Immunity and Conviction. Corruption Immunity is probably just max-leveled Corruption Resistance. Since that skill provided me with some sort of defense against attacks that directly violate my soul, Corruption Immunity should provide me complete protection. Now, if an opponent comes at me with Corruption Magic, I'll have no reason to fear.

***Conviction:*** *Weights the accumulated sins of a target as recognized by the system, then deals unblockable damage equivalent to the price of those crimes.*

Wow. So, in other words, this is a huge attack I can unleash on sinners. Unblockable damage is terrifying. This, however, has the same kind of stink to it that my Hell skill does, too. The stink of uselessness.

I try it out, but of course it doesn't do anything. It probably just misfired and had no effect because there wasn't any target, but I'm positive that this is going to be pretty freaking worthless either way.

Well, even if I can't actually use Conviction, this has been basically nothing but positives. Taboo may have leveled, but I couldn't help that, it was going to do what it was going to do. Taboo doesn't really feel like it's going to just straight-up kill me when it hits level ten, so I think I'm going to have to let this disadvantage run its course.

And, way more importantly than that, my stats have gone up *and* my skill roster has been enriched. I've got to be the strongest around, don't you think?

---

## Chapter K01

### The Pessimistic Daughter of the Duke

“Miss Okazaki, did we overdo it a bit today?”

“Not at all!”

“Sue’s bloodlust isn’t really important, and it’s not like Shun meant any harm by using Appraisal.”

“Katia, you’ve been too sheltered! Didn’t you know? Even just being a little intimidating is dangerous, you know!”

“Really, huh...”

“That’s why it’s best not to use Appraisal recklessly! If your target has the same Appraisal level, or if they have good intuition, they can actually tell when you activate it. Do you remember that weird feeling you got when you first met Potimus?”

“Ahh, that uncomfortable feeling. Is that what being Appraised feels like?”

“Precisely! In some situations, that alone can be seen as an act of aggression! Well, if you’re in a really dangerous situation, you should already be thinking of everyone but your friends as your enemies, so it might not matter at that point!”

“So you’re saying that they’ll kill me without even asking first?”

“They might!”

“So, Miss Okazaki—”

“How about you don’t ask that question? I already told you, neither of us really gains anything from you Appraising me, but I guess you’re going to take that as an answer itself since you’re good at conjecture, hmm?”

“Ah, okay. I guess that just tells me that you’ve done a lot of things so far, huh.”

“That’s right!”

“And I guess we still can’t meet any of the other students you’ve gathered up?”

“No, you can’t.”

“Why not?”

“I can’t tell you that either!”

“Hey, Miss Okazaki. Did you really manage to save twelve of our classmates? You had the whole wide world to search, how the hell did you find anyone? How am I supposed to take you at your word when you can’t even tell me how you did it?”

“Cross my heart and hope to die, I’m telling you the truth! My methods are still secret, but I’m definitely not lying about the number of students I managed to save.”

“So, what about the others, the ones you haven’t found yet? Be honest with me here, Miss Okazaki. You said there were six you hadn’t found yet. How many were you really, actually not able to find?”

“...Two. The other four were already dead.”

“...Oh.”

“I’m sorry.”

“You don’t have anything to apologize for, Miss Okazaki. Can I ask, who was it that died?”

“Hayashi Kouta, Wakaba Hiroyuki, Kogure Naofumi, and Sakurasaki Issei. Those four.”

“...Oh. ...I guess I can understand why you’ve almost stopped searching entirely.”

“I’m still going to look for the other two!”

“Hey, why are the elves helping you search? I’m guessing you explained our situation to them, but can we really depend on them?”

“That’s just something you’ll have to trust me on!”

“Even though you’re keeping so many secrets?”

“Yep, and this is another one!”

“I’m not like Shun, I can’t just trust someone based on my gut. I really want to believe you, but if you keep hiding so much from me, I can’t trust you from the bottom of my heart.”

“That’s the smart thing to do, though! Shun is a little too honest, you know.”

"I agree with you there. I think that guy would be completely useless if he didn't have me around..."

"Oh?! Ohohoho?! Is this the seed of something that has yet to spro~out? This is going to be interesti~ing!"

"Huh? What are you talking about? ...You've got on a really creepy smile, Miss Okazaki. The fact that you look like a little kid right now makes that smile even ten times creepier, too."

"Divine punishme~ent!"

"Ow?!"

---

"Katia?"

"Yes, Sue, what is it?"

"What's going on between you and Brother?"

"Why, we're friends, are we not? What of it?"

"Liar. You're not just normal friends are you? It's the same with that elf you call "teacher". And with the Saint candidate, and the Sword Emperor's heir. What *are* all of you?"

"Am I the really the person who should be answering that question for you?"

"What do you mean?"

"I wonder, are you truly looking for *my* answer to that question?"

"Maybe..."

"*Maybe* you should ask that question of Shun. Even if I were to answer that for you, you would surely still be dissatisfied."

"I... guess so."

"I have somewhat of an idea as to what you might be feeling. Perhaps you should convey those emotions to the person who they are truly directed at, should you not?"

"...Okay. Sorry, Katia. And, thanks."

"You are most welcome."

"...Man, it was okay for me to just shove that entire problem off onto Shun, right? I mean, that sounds like a sibling problem to me. I've got nothing to do with it, but she still tried to drag me in... I gotta talk to Shun tomorrow."

---

"Hey, Ooshima, why are you in here, changing clothes with the girls?"

“Huh? ...Ah, my bad, Hasebe. I’ve been living this new life for so long that I just stopped thinking about things like that. If it bothers you, I could do this at some other time. Or do you want me to go somewhere else?”

“Uh... ah... hmm.”

“Hey, what’s with that reaction?”

“Ah, um. I didn’t expect such a calm response, I guess. Aren’t you supposed to be getting really flustered and trying to explain yourself right now?”

“Wellll, ever since I reincarnated, girls’ bodies really haven’t been doing it for me. I’d be lying if I said that this wouldn’t be absolute bliss if I were still a guy, but now I don’t feel anything when I look at girls. Definitely no guilt, shame, or anything like that.”

“Huhhh... don’t you feel a little shy or embarrassed?”

“I’ve grown up as the daughter of a duke, so I had female attendants with me whenever I changed my clothes or took a bath, right? I had to get past ‘shy’ a long time ago.”

“O... oh. That sounds like it was rough.”

“Yeah. That’s why I’m so glad to be free of all that now that I’m here at a boarding school. All of the other pampered rich girls here are whining about having to do everything themselves, but not me.”

“Yeah, I’ve been thinking the same thing.”

“Oh, so? Do you still want me to go find somewhere else to change?”

“Ah, I guess not. I feel better about it now that you’ve told me all that, I guess? You’re going to have to get used to this at some point, so I guess you can stay.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. I have a lot more experience with being a woman than you do, after all, and it is my sacred duty to be a guide. Leave it to me!”

“B... be gentle, please.”

---

## Chapter 091

### Detection, you were a formidable foe.

Ah! Now that Corruption Resistance turned into Corruption Immunity, I won't get those awful headaches from using Detection, will I? Those were basically like Corruption attacks, right? It's probably okay for me to call those "attacks", I guess? Normal headaches aren't able to blast all the way through Pain Tolerance like that, you know? So, if I'm now nullifying Corruption attacks completely instead of just resisting them, then I won't get those headaches, right?

Let's try it out.

Inhaaaale, exhaaaale. Right!

Detection: ON!

...Whoa. This is amazing. Seriously, this is way amazing. I used to be too focused on powering through my headaches, but now that they're gone this is suddenly seriously amazing, huh...

The splitting headache that I always got when I turned on Detection is gone. Well, no, if I want to be perfectly honest there is a little bit of one left, but it's totally easy to ignore thanks to Pain Tolerance. This is the kind of feverish headache that you get when you work your brain far too hard. After all, the amount of information that I'm getting out of Detection is enormous.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Computation (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multitasking (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 7)] has been raised**

to level 8.”

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Divine Domain Expansion (LV 1)].”**

It sounds like my skills just leveled up, but I’ll check on those in a bit. Right now, I need to let myself enjoy this feeling.

I am so happy that I can use Detection now, but the sensations I’m getting from having it activated overwhelm my emotions. Every bit of information about everything that’s around me is being assembled right in front of me. The flow of mana, the chemical composition of these rocks, the currents in the air, and so many other things are being poured into my head.

Feelings of omniscience bubble up in my mind. I suddenly know everything about everything that’s around me. All these things that should be impossible for me to understand are made clear to me, if just a little bit, through the power of this skill. And glimpsing the truth of the universe, even if it is only just that little bit, is like gazing out over an endless sea of information. Even this tiny cavern I’m in suddenly seems so vast. My awe and respect of the natural world has grown stronger than ever.

Oh no, I think I might be starting to cry. ...Although I still don’t know if spiders have tear ducts.

Let’s turn this off for a minute.

Whoof. That was amazing. How can I even try describe what that felt like? It was like... lying on the grass on a crystal-clear night, seeing the whole night sky glittering with stars above you. That’s as close as I can get.

Aaaaahh, I want to bask in that a little longer, but let’s switch to another feeling. Detection *worked*. Should I leave it on all the time, now that it won’t kill me? Hmmmm. It’s just... well... maybe such a high-efficiency skill might wind up being really inconvenient. If there’s so much information coming at me, then it might prove distracting, and in the middle of a battle the last thing I want is to lose my concentration.

Although, if I get used to having it on, it won’t be so bad, right? After all, when I first got Appraisal, I made myself sick from constantly spamming it, but I’m fine now that I’ve gotten used to it. So, although it might be kind of dangerous

when I'm just starting out, I think I should leave Detection on all the time. It levels up the rest of my skills, too, so leaving it on will do good things for me in the future.

So, without further ado, once again, Detection: ON!

Whooooa. This really is waaay amazing... But! This isn't the time for me to stand here and be emotional about it. What I should do now is take a look at that skill that I somehow got just now.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multitasking (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Divine Domain Expansion (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

And as soon as I think it, that skill levels up again. What the heck is this? I think the description for Patience also said something about Divine Domains. Something about expanding them, right? And this is more expansion? So what you're saying is that my Divine Domain is getting pretty huge, huh? Well, let's Appraise it, to start.

***Divine Domain Expansion:*** *Expands the user's Divine Domain.*

Well, ain't that an explanation. Whatever, though, because this is why the Lady Appraisal truly is so reliable! Please, Appraise this a second time!

***Divine Domain:*** *The area, deep within the soul, which all living beings possess. The well from which all life springs, and the final thing upon which you may rely.*

Umm? I don't get it. Well, I get that it's an important part of my soul, but what does expanding that do? Hmm... It's still a mystery, huh... I'm glad that the skill level went up, but I can't tell if I'm feeling any different...

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Computation (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Computation] skill has reached its maximum level and has evolved into a new skill, [Rapid Computation (LV 1)]."**

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9."**



My skill levels are still going up this fast?! Computation just hit max level! And now it's Rapid Computation. That looks like it's just a straight upgrade.

Now then, the thing I was really hoping that I would get out of Detection, from the very start, was detecting enemies. My own enemy-detection skills are naturally super high, though, so I've actually been getting along just fine without it, more or less. When I couple those skills with Detection, it will be impossible to describe my enemy-spotting as anything but perfect. Now, it is absolutely impossible to sneak up on me, is it not?! I shall not be ambushed!

And next up, of course, is Mana Perception. If my theory is correct, if I have both this and Mana Manipulation, then I can use both of them in conjunction to finally, *finally* be able to cast my magic. Probably. Then I'll finally be able to unleash the dark magicks I have been hoarding for so long: Abyssal Magic and Corruption Magic!!

But, skill points, though! Uuugggggh! I definitely do not regret buying Patience, but *man* does not having any skill points right now leave the bitterest taste in my mouth. Argh, and my next step was buying Evil Eye skills! What do I dooo? I want both of those! Ghaah! This is absolutely the first-worldiest of first-world problems, but I seriously can't decide!!

---

## Chapter 092

### Once again I have cut a worthless object...

Ohh! Found some! Before me, I see two seahorses swimming calmly around on the surface of the magma. At least, those are the only two things in my actual field of view, but Mr. Detection is telling me that there's a single catfish swimming underneath the magma. The three of them aren't attacking each other at all, just calmly swimming through the magma. Hmmf... They're probably the same species, so maybe it's not unusual for them to be together like this?

Two seahorses, one catfish. That's the kind of formation that I would have hesitated to fight against before I evolved, but I think it's finally about time for me to test out the combat potential of my new body. Plus, before I evolved, I took down an eel! How can I possibly call these under-evolved monsters anything but small fry? There's no way I'm going to lose.

Heh heh heh. So, if this is how we're doing things, how do you three feel about being the guinea pigs for my new body and my new skills?

First thing's first: got to start off with a sneak attack. I'll throw a rock, as usual. I think... I'll skip the poison for now. I want to see what kind of damage I can get just by throwing a plain ol' rock. It used to take off five, maybe six health, so it's going to be, what, doubled?

Hey, seahorse! You so Pringles! *Where yo curleh mustace at?!<sup>1</sup>*

...Is *anybody* going to get that meme?

Oh, it hit! It hit! It... hit? What was that stupendous sound, though? It sounded like a rock getting smashed. Like, *kgssssshh*, you know? *Kgssssshh*. The seahorse is sinking down beneath the magma, too... did it just die?

Ah! It bobbed back up! ...Whoa?! Its missing a third of its health! Seriously?

Oh, here comes a fireball... So slowly?! Uh, is this for real? Just a plain, simple pitch? Not a curveball, not a slider, just an ordinary fastball coming straight at me? This is waaay too slow compared to what that eel was throwing at me. I could sidestep this one while humming a jaunty little tune. ...I can't actually hum, though.

Seriously... I'm actually kind of shocked about how much better I've gotten, even better than I was expecting! What should I do? At this rate, I could beat them just by chucking rocks at them. If they die while in the magma, though, their corpses are just going to sink down and I won't be able to get them, huh... And I *do* still have a surplus of stamina thanks to Overeating, but I really want to build my stocks back up, huh...

Ah, here comes the catfish. Hm? Is it coming up here to help the seahorses? I guess they really do have some sort of bond of kinship, since they're party of the same evolutionary chain. The other seahorse is also moving closer to help out its ally. I guess that they usually don't roam around together, but they'll help each other out if one of their own happens to be in danger nearby. Oh man, I just realized the worst case scenario: if another eel shows up to help these guys out. I reeeeeeally hope that doesn't happen...

The catfish spits out a fireball. Yyyyp. It's slow. Compared to the seahorses' ones, this is much faster and bigger, but it's obvious that it's not even in the same league as that eel's. I lazily step to one side, contemplating things like "friendship" or whatever.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Parallel Thought (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9."**

Aaaah! That's because I was thinking about whatever while I was fighting, huh.

Well, for now, let's just keep dodging around like this and wait for their mana to run dry. I could keep throwing rocks at them, but if I do that then their corpses really will just sink into the magma, so I really just need to lure them up here onto solid ground before I finish them off. Ah, no, it's okay if I hit the catfish, right? It's only the seahorses that look like they'll die if I hit them too

hard. To be perfectly honest, none of their fireballs are even coming close to grazing me, despite there being three creatures' worth of them coming at me at once. Since I've got so much spare time, then, why don't I work on cranking out some experience for Throwing and Aiming?

Let's do this again! Oh I got da mango catfish... yo I think of New York *Knicks*!<sup>2</sup>

Yeah! Got him, got him. Hm. As you'd expect from a catfish, it didn't lose much health at all. It's got a great defense stat. If we're just looking at the raw physical defense numbers, it's almost as good as mine...

...Wait. Now that I'm thinking about it, has my defense stat actually gotten higher than a catfish's?! Man, this is seriously incredible now that I think about it. Even though I look like a frail little spider no matter how you look at me, I'm somehow even tougher than that catfish, covered in dragon scales... Truly, a mystery of the world.

While I've been thinking about these useless things, one of the seahorses ran out of mana and is slowly crawling up onto solid ground. Hey, idiot. Yeah, you, the idiot inching towards me. You saw me dodge all of your attacks, so it should be *reeeeally* obvious how much more powerful I am than you. ...Ah, wait a sec. I think I just realized something pretty awful. Catfish... run, when they see they can't win, right?

I can't let that happen, right? If a seahorse gets away, I don't actually care, but you, catfish? You're going nowhere, asshole. Read my lips: you're, going, no, where. Whoa, look. You're shaking now, aren't you? Don't be scared, don't be scared, okaaaay? Just get up here onto the ground, okay? Immediately. It's okay. You're not scared, after aaaall...

Oi, wait! Don't run, jerk! ...Agh, get out of my way, you stupid seahorse! I swing the sickles on my forelegs, slashing out at the seahorse that's blocking my path. With a whisper, they pass cleanly through its body, and the seahorse splits in two.

Huh? Whaaaaaat? Did I just do that? Oh *man*, my sickles are amazing. Ah, this might have been an accident, but... is this the first monster I've ever just straight-up slaughtered with my bare hands? I think that literally every other kill has been through poison. Oh, I guess a bunch of monkeys fell to their deaths,

but, still, this is my very first hands-on murder. Even though it was my first time, it happened so quickly I didn't feel a thing...

Hey wait a minute, CATFISH! Ah... aaaaahh... it ran away... my catfish... my tasty, tasty catfish...

The other seahorse seems to have run out of mana as well and is crawling its way up onto solid ground. Good. *I have some frustrations to vent.*

First off, let's try adding a little bit of paralysis to my Weak Poison. As the seahorse starts to charge straight at me, I zip over to the side. It stares blankly at me as it hurtles past, right into the ball of poison that I just synthesized.

Oh? Ohh!! It's going limp, it's going limp! So *this* is paralysis, huh... Wait, its health is dropping like a rock! Why?! ...Ah, Weak Poison still is poison, after all, so it still does damage... Wait, no, I was deliberately trying to only test out the paralysis component, so I thought I made the damage as low as I possibly could. How the heck is it still that powerful? ...Don't tell me, is my poison damage based on my stats, too?

If that's the case, then, man, this was just Weak Poison, right? What the heck is my Deadly Spider Venom going to be able to do now? It *wrecked* that eel, before. ...Just thinking about it is pretty terrifying.

Looks like my combat potential increased even more than I thought.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. Originally コナハズハー (*"konna hazu waaa"*), a MUGEN meme from, like, 2008. Substituted with an *equally old, equally hype meme from the western FGC*.

2. See note 1.

---

## Chapter 093

### That which crosses the strata

Caaaatfiiiish~! Where aaaare yooooou~! Come out and plaaaay~!

As I aimlessly wander through these molten caverns, half-heartedly searching for catfish, I discover a particular something. ...No, “discover” isn’t the right word. I saw it. It was right there. It was so ludicrously conspicuous that it would be extremely unusual for me to *not* see it.

Here, in front of me, is a gigantic hole. I dropped down into the lower strata to begin with by falling into a large shaft, but this is much, much larger than that. This pit ties together the top and bottom of the dungeon.

That’s right, this pit is connected with the upper strata. Most likely, if I climb up this thing, I’ll finally get back up there, and if I descend, I’ll go back down to the lower strata. I mean, that’s what I think would probably happen. I’m just going to go around it, though.

...Ah, that wasn’t a joke. I’m actually pretty unhappy that you thought my sense of humor was bad enough that I’d make such a terrible joke.

So, leaving that bit of business aside, this hole. Whenever I look at it, Mister Detection starts pinging danger warnings at me. And that’s putting it lightly. The *instant* it entered my field of view, Detection started pinging. It’s blatantly obvious that this thing is extremely dangerous.

So, right now, I am in the middle of carefully navigating myself around it, making a huge circle to avoid getting anywhere near that thing. It’s that bad! I know how this trope plays out: if I get too close, I’m going to have a *bad time*. All this right when I thought that evolving had finally made me STRONK.<sup>1</sup>

Yeah. Nothing good has ever come out of me getting cocky, so far. Nothing

even remotely *okay* has ever come out of me getting cocky. I remember that now. A modest heart is the best heart. So, don't mind me, I'm just going to do everything I possibly can to avoid triggering that trope.

That's right. I'm not getting close to that hole. I'm not getting *anywhere* close to that hole, at all. And don't think that this is the part where I yell "psych" and dash straight towards it. I'm not a comedian.<sup>2</sup>

While thinking all of that to myself, I make my way far, far away from that hole. Then, right when it's just still barely in my sight, Mister Detection starts screaming. This is maximum danger. I'm cowering in the shadow of a rock before I even realize it. I risk taking the briefest of glances, and there I see, before my very eyes, crawling down the hole from above, ***that***.

I can still see it clearly, even from this enormous distance. It's that huge. Its carapace is black as pitch. Eight bright red eyes glimmer strangely atop its head. Eight spindly legs cling to the vertical walls as it climbs. Five sharp claws at the end of each leg, almost like a human hand. An enormous jaw that looks like it could devour the world.

What this thing is, is a monster. A *real* monster, unlike those poor excuses I've seen so far. I don't think there's a single thing alive that could possibly stand up to such a creature. This is the same kind of overwhelming difference in power that I felt when I fought the Earth Dragon. I'm almost a little upset that I'm out of range for Lady Appraisal to do her job. I'm sure that its stats are so obnoxiously powerful that I'd start laughing.

Isn't that right, Mother? This is my second chance encounter with this enormous spider.

It's absurd to think that there could be more than one of these incomprehensible existences crawling around the dungeon. If there were, I'd be long dead. No, this is very clearly the same creature I caught a glimpse of when I was born: my mother.

She moves leisurely down the hole. Her movements are almost grand, or majestic, making her seem like the true queen of the entire dungeon. I can't think of a single creature in these caverns that could stop her stately parade. With how far down the power curve I am, I can't say anything for certain, but...

is my mother even stronger than an Earth Dragon?

I want to get close enough to Appraise her, but that's straight-up suicidal. Curiosity killed the cat, after all, and I'm not going to let it kill me. ...Because I'm a spider, not a cat.

I'd been wondering about my mother. She was obviously too powerful to be wandering around in the upper strata, but it looks like she uses holes like this to move between the different strata. Maybe she was up in the upper layer just by chance. Her true habitat is probably in the lower strata, or maybe even a stratum further beneath that. Even the strongest monsters in the lower strata couldn't possibly pose a threat to my mother.

I'm glad that I decided to stay far away from that hole. This isn't a battlefield where there's even a question of whether or not I can win. Just like with the Earth Dragon, my demise is assured the very instant she catches sight of me. She is a terrible calamity, walking on eight legs.

Then, abruptly, she stops dead, staring fixedly at whatever it was that she noticed. Then, slowly, she turns to point her enormous jaws in that direction.

In the next instant, the whole world trembled.

This is not a figure of speech. It didn't just *feel* like the world trembled, the earth actually shook beneath my feet. There was such a sudden and stupendous crash that it felt like the dungeon itself screamed in pain. Let me use sound effects to describe it, comic-book style: kshhBOOOM!! Rmblrmblrmbl.

That attack was so far beyond my level of comprehension that I don't even have any idea what it was. But I can clearly see that there is now an enormous, empty crater where there once was a much smaller pool of magma. Nobody but my mother will ever be able to know if there was even something there to begin with. Did something blunder into my mother's field of view, or was there something already there that offended her? We'll never know, because whatever might have been in there has been obliterated. Not even a tiny scrap could remain after an attack like that.

Magma slowly starts to trickle into the brand new crater. I'm sure the new pool that will form is going to be much bigger than the old one.



I'm really glad that attack was not aimed at me. If it was, I would have been dead before I even realized what was happening. I desperately hide behind the rock, making myself as absolutely still as I possibly can to avoid detection.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Stealth (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Silence (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fear Resistance (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

Then, slowly, my mother disappeared down into the hole.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. Originally, she described herself here as TUEEEEE (a slang misspelling of a slang pronunciation of “strong”) which is a meme thrown around on light novel forums to describe particularly egregious Mary Sues, with origins in gaming. Substituted with “stronk”, a similar meme with similar origins.

2. Originally, this was referring to the Ostrich's Law, a gag used in Japanese variety shows. Basically, there's a task that person A isn't really sold on doing, but he says he's going to do it anyway. Persons B through Z say “nah, it's okay, I'll do it instead,” with the responsibility for doing the thing basically going around in a circle. When it gets back to person A, also says “nah, I'll do it”, then everyone else yells “BY ALL MEANS!!”. I've substituted this for another, more Western gag.

---

## Chapter 094

### I thought I was doing great, but I know I can do better.

No waaaay. Mother, no waaaay! Is there a single living thing that could bring that behemoth down? Surely anyone that felled such a beast would be remembered as a mighty hero.

Maaaan, I thought I was doing great, but this was a pretty huge reminder that I can be doing better, even though “better” in this case is so far above me that I can’t even begin to imagine how to get there. This random encounter with my mother must have been a sign from the heavens: don’t get carried away. Yep.

Honestly, the way I am now, there’s not a single possible way for me to oppose creatures like my mother or an Earth Dragon. Meeting them definitely starts my death timer. Forget fighting them, even running the heck away is practically out of the question.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Detection (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10.”**

Eh? Really? Mister Detection’s hit his cap already? ...Huh? But he’s not deriving or evolving? Huhhhh... This is actually kind of underwhelming, isn’t it? I worked soooo hard to finally get Detection working, you know. Sure, I’ve gotten an astoundingly great return on my investment, but I’m *greedy*. I want something moooore! Even though it’s impossible for me to fight Mother, I at least want to get strong enough to make running away even a little bit possible! Hey, “Voice of Heaven”, is this really all I’m going to get?

**“fzzt..., .....ffzssshhh....., ...zzh...”**

Hm? What was that? ...Am I hearing things?

Wellll, that was a long shot anyway, nothing to be done about it. Although,

“getting stronger” really is the simplest and most obvious solution to this problem. If I keep getting stronger (without getting too full of myself), then I can probably get to the point where I can actually escape from crazy out-of-the-ordinary foes like that.

So, if that’s what I’m going with, then it’s time to focus on actually getting stronger. Step one: level up. From now on, I’m going to actively hunt out monsters for XP. So far, since evolving, I’ve killed two seahorses. Since Pride gives me a bonus to my experience gain, I should be pretty close to leveling up right now. Evolving resets my level, so it only makes sense that the experience required to level up gets reset as well, at least to a certain degree.

If I compare the effort it takes to go from level nine to ten before evolving, and one to two after, the latter is definitely a lot faster. However, if I compare a pre-evolution grind from level one to two to a post-evolution one, then it’s actually noticeably slower post-evolution. So, it seems to me that the experience requirements do indeed get reset, but not quite all the way.

Based on what I’ve experienced so far, my next level-up is probably going to happen after I kill one more monster. Heck, I wouldn’t have thought it was strange if I leveled up after killing that second seahorse. If I kill something as strong as a catfish, I bet I’d go up two levels at once. So, let’s put hunting at the top of my list.

Step two: skills. I’ve been working on grinding a bunch of those out as I’ve been moving around. My focus so far has been on Appraisal and Detection, though I’ve also been working on Foresight and Accelerated Thought. Detection’s maxed out now, but I’ve still got a lot of its support skills to level. So, until I can max all of those out, I’m going to keep Detection running constantly as I go.

While that’s happening, I should start focusing on some of the other skills that I can grind while moving. The safest of those are probably my sensory-boosting skills. If I keep doing things like concentrating on spotting things in the distance or sniffing around for any strange scents as I walk, they’ll probably level up pretty easily. They’re pretty high already, so it shouldn’t be too long before they’re maxed out. Let’s go with that, then.

Then, there's one more thing. This isn't something that I can work on while moving, so I need to find a place that I can safely stop and seriously practice it. I'm talking, of course, about Mana Manipulation.

If you think about it, it's possible to pick up skills without spending skill points if you accumulate enough proficiency. Since that's the case, I should save my skill points for things that I can't easily acquire with proficiency, like those evil eye skills, and spend some time on trying to figure out how to gain proficiency with other skills, like Mana Manipulation.

Thanks to Detection, using Mana Perception isn't a problem at all. If I concentrate, I can feel the flow of mana as it drifts through the air. If I can somehow figure out how to manipulate that mana, or maybe even just force it to move somewhere, then I should be able to start accumulating experience, getting me Mana Manipulation without having to spend a single skill point on it... probably. If I can just get that skill, then I can start practicing magic as much as I want.

However, let's not forget my original goal here: to climb the heck up out of the middle strata. Taking the time to grind out things that I can't do while moving will only slow me down, so I'm not going to do anything that specifically requires me to stop. Thus, I will keep moving, until the bitter end. These middle strata aren't any place for me to settle down. I can't lose sight of that.

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Accelerated Thought (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Foresight (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

Alright! Thanks to my Lord of Pride title, my mental skills level up very quickly. I'm going to keep pounding away at these.

Lord of Patience has a similar effect, letting me boost my defensive skills more quickly, but those aren't really the kinds of things I can voluntarily work on leveling. If I really wanted to mutilate myself, I could use Poison Synthesis to level Greater Poison Resistance and Paralysis Resistance, and then use All-Purpose Silk to level my Slashing, Bashing, Damage, Decay, and maybe even Ballistic resistances. That would do a good enough job at leveling those skills,

but that's the kind of thing that I'd need a long-term base of operations for. Not only is my regeneration way slower here in the middle strata, but I don't have any real place for me to get as much rest as I think I'd need.

Leveling my stat-boosting skills is something that I really want to get done sooner rather than later, but that's also something that really requires settling down first. It would be great if it leveled a bunch while I was in combat, but if I really want any more progress than that I'd really have to do some focused strength training. When I actually have some spare time and energy, I think I'll work on that a little bit.

For now, I guess I'll stick with the plan of grinding up my skills, especially my sensory-boosting skills, while I'm moving forward. I'm especially interested in Enhanced Vision, since it's already at level nine, so I think I'm going to focus on that.

---

## Chapter 095

### Superior species

Shortly after I decided that I was going to get stronger, I finally found another monster.

Elro Devgyard — LV 4

Statistics:

HP: 103/103 (green)

MP: 41/41 (blue)

SP: 76/76 (yellow), 69/69 (red)

Avg. Offense: 56

Avg. Defense: 48

Avg. Magic Power: 21

Avg. Resistance: 18

Avg. Speed: 41

Skills:

[Swimming (LV 2)] • [Heat Nullification]

This thing is really strange, like a sphere with four legs sticking out of it. I think I'm going to call it a pillbug, but this thing... it's even more of a small fry than the seahorses are. The only reason that fighting them is even remotely difficult is that they sprint for the safety of the magma as soon as they sense danger, which means I need to make sure I quickly bring them down while they're still on land.

This one's on solid ground right now, so I either have to kill it in one strike or

paralyze it so that it can't run away. I think I'll use my Deadly Spider Venom, and kill two bugs with one stone.

I leap out from the shadow of a rock, swiftly closing in on my prey. Before it even has a chance to notice my existence, I've activated Poison Synthesis. I have no idea where the mouth on a pillbug could possibly be, so I just splash it everywhere.

In an instant, its health disappears completely. So fast!! ...So weak!!

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 1 to level 2. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Slashing Enhancement (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3 and your skill [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

W, well, just as planned, I got my level-up. No problems here, nuh uh. I was just a little surprised by how weak it was.

While I take a moment to settle myself, I check my new stats.

Zoa Ere — LV 2 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 215/215 (green) **(20 up)**

MP: 311/311 (blue) **(20 up)**

SP: 215/215 (yellow) **(20 up)**, 215/215 (red) +399 **(20 up)**

Avg. Offense: 269 **(18 up)**

Avg. Defense: 369 **(18 up)**

Avg. Magic Power: 255 **(10 up)**

Avg. Resistance: 390 **(10 up)**

Avg. Speed: 1342 **(70 up)**

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 6)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 4)]  
• [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 3)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 4)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 3)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 4)] •

[Battle Spirit (LV 2)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Decaying Attack (LV 1)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 8)] • [Thread Talent (LV 3)] • [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 7)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 5)] • [Concentration (LV 10)] • [Accelerated Thought (LV 4)] • [Foresight (LV 4)] • [Multitasking (LV 9)] • [Rapid Computation (LV 1)] • [Aiming (LV 8)] • [Evasion (LV 7)] • [Appraisal (LV 9)] • [Detection (LV 10)] • [Stealth (LV 8)] • [Silence (LV 2)] • [Conviction] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 3)] • [Poison Magic (LV 3)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Patience] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV 9)] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 4)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 8)] • [Corruption Immunity] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 9)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 7)] • [Divine Domain Expansion (LV 2)] • [Vitality (LV 9)] • [Mana Pool (LV 8)] • [Alacrity (LV 9)] • [Endurance (LV 9)] • [Greater Strength (LV 4)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 4)] • [Resistance (LV 4)] • [Kartikeya (LV 3)] • [Taboo (LV 7)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 50

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of Pride] • [Lord of Patience]

Hm? Hmmm? What's this? My stats, they're significantly higher, aren't they? Before now, if we ignore Pride's effects, I was getting, well, one point in everything as I leveled. I'm getting *waaaay* more now! Whoa, did the amount of stat gain maybe change when I evolved?

O... oh!! That's just what I'd expect from a species that they say has high



combat potential! I never would have thought that evolving would change my stat gains. This owns. This seriously owns.

On top of that, I got *fifty* skill points! Before now I was just getting twenty, but I just got two and a half times that many! I might be able to pick up an Evil Eye skill next level, huh! Ahaha! This is way good. Waaaay good.

If things keep going like this, I'm not going to need to stop and seriously try to train proficiency in Mana Manipulation. Aaaah, no, wait, if I can do it on my own, then it's probably best for me to actually try to do so. I don't actually know if an Evil Eye is going to cost me more than 100 skill points, after all. I'm getting too optimistic here.

Yeah, I can't afford to get worked up here. I've never, ever gotten anything good out of letting myself get too excited about something.

Although, looking here at the display again, it seems like my stat gains were actually pretty balanced and stable across the board. I'm still massively specialized in speed, but thanks to Patience my Defense and Resistance stats went up a bunch as well. My attack stat is starting to look a little low in comparison, but in reality I back up my physical attacks with poison, so even this is pretty high. Since I'm still so good at evading, it's unlikely that I'll ever get hit by an attack, but if I do, now I've got some extra defense to keep me safe. I'm out of the one-hit-instant-death danger zone!

Huh? If you list everything out like that, it makes me sound like the strongest monster down here, right? ...Wait, no, no, I must not let myself get worked up. I need to go forth with a humble heart.

---

*Author's note: I've added numbers to show stat increases. What do you think?*

---

## Chapter S14

### Academy Life

My time at the Academy so far has been alright. Most of the stuff we're covering in our classes is stuff that I know, but I make myself sit through it so that I can review the material. When I get so bored that I can't stand it, I work on leveling whatever skills I can practice without letting anyone see.

If you just look at my classes, things look calm and peaceful, but I actually am having quite a few problems on the human relations front.

The first problem is the teachers. They essentially treat me one of three ways: they either go out of their way to suck up to me, they distance themselves from me to avoid being influenced, or they try to tangle themselves in my life as much as they can. It could be because I'm royalty, but I think it's really because my ability scores already vastly exceed those of my teachers.

I don't really have much political influence, but I can't just outright avoid the teachers that try to suck up to me lest I offend them. If I let them get too entangled, though, then it starts getting really annoying. I really do prefer the teachers that just interact with me normally, but those are few and far between.

The next problem is the students. They can be divided into three categories, too: the toadies that suck up to me, the students that surround me at a distance, and those that are arbitrarily hostile towards me. There's nobody who wants to treat me normally, so at the end of the day I'm usually only left with Sue and Katia. Hasebe joins us too, so the four of us wind up hanging out a lot.

Katia is usually able to drive the toadies away. Since I can usually only put on a

forced smile and let those kinds of people follow me around, I'm very grateful to have a friend that can unhesitatingly cut them down for me.

As for the ones that always follow me at a distance, they can be divided into a few more types. There's those that look at me with constant yearning, those who keep looking at me coolly to show how unaffected they are, those who want to jump in and make my acquaintance but haven't found the right opportunity yet, and so on, and so on.

The most problematic group are those students that are arbitrarily hostile towards me. These people are almost always either the nobles or high-ranking aristocrats from other nations. Occasionally, it's one of the commoners that was suddenly dragged up into this world.

If there's one thing they have in common, it's their conceitedness. Many of them either have high station or high skill, and they see me as an eyesore for having even greater station and skill than they.

Sometimes, I'd get challenged to duels. If I were to duel a person from another country, it would be an international incident, so I naturally turned down every request. When I did that, though, they started spreading rumors that the genius prince is a coward who wouldn't fight any duels.

Give me a break.

However, these are *children* that we're talking about. If you add up the time I spent in my previous and current lives, I'm already an adult by now, so I can just smile and shrug it all off. Sue, however, always goes berserk, and I'm the one who gets stuck with holding her back when she tries to purge my opponents.

She's been behaving somewhat strangely, lately. It feels like she has something important to ask me, but she just can't make it come out. I have some kind of idea about what she wants to ask, though. Well, more accurately, Katia told me.

"Hey, about Sue... she wants to know about our relationship."

"Huh? Our relationship?"

"I mean, she wants to know about how we're connected, like from our previous life. She started to guess that something was up after we met with Miss Okazaki and she saw how we interacted with her."

“Ahh... come to think of it, we do actually talk in Japanese a lot in front of her, don't we.”

“Exactly. If your older brother, who you've known for both of your entire lives, suddenly meets with a person you've never seen before and starts talking in a foreign language you've never heard before, you'd totally think that was weird.”

“Yeah, you're right... whoops.”

“Well, when she finally asks you about it, it's up to you if you're going to tell her the truth or not.”

“Huh? I shouldn't, right?”

“It's your decision, man. Whether you're going to keep lying to her about what's happening or tell her the truth, make up your mind quickly and get it over with. It's unfair to Sue otherwise, you know?”

“Yeah, you're right.”

So, it seems like she's been trying to ask me about my relationship with the others. To be honest, though, I can't really make up my mind. How do I even explain this to her? “You thought I was your older brother, but this entire time I've really been just some strange guy you've never met who reincarnated into your older brother's body.” I'm terrified that she's going to hate me if I say that to her.

All this time, I've tried to love her like my own little sister. But, how does Sue look at me? I know that she's really attached to me, but if she knew that the older brother she had been clinging to was some other stranger, what would she think? I grew up here with all of the memories and experiences from my previous life. If you compare me to Sue, who has kept up with me this entire time, I've been really dishonest. Is she going to look at me with scorn when she realizes that? I don't think Sue would ever scorn me, but even just imagining what that would be like is awful.

If that's the case, then you'd think that I should lie to her, but even that seems insincere to me. If my real little sister came to me like that, having such trouble asking what she wanted to, there's no way I'd just carelessly dodge around her questions. If I'm going to lie to her, I'm going to have to commit to lying to her for my entire life.

I still have no idea what I should actually do. However, if Sue does finally ask me about it, I need to give a serious answer. If Katia hadn't warned me in advance, I'd probably just dance around the question without thinking too deeply about it. I'm very glad that she advised me about this in advance.

So, it's plain to see that human relations aren't very good for me here at school, whether they're between my friends or between the other students here. On top of all that, though, the other three reincarnated people have me at wits' end.

Miss Okazaki is, as always, an enigma. For a while, we didn't see her anywhere, not even for class, so I thought she might have gone somewhere. Suddenly, though, without warning, she started showing up again like nothing had ever been the matter. I had lots of questions for her the next time we met, but she gave nothing but lazy, noncommittal answers. When I started specifically asking about what happened to Kyouya, it felt like she started evading even harder.

Kyouya was a very close friend of Katia's and mine back in our previous lives. However, Miss Okazaki isn't telling us anything about where he might be now. I somehow managed to piece together a few details, though, and it seems like Kyouya might not actually be under the elves' protection. Even though I was very curious about where he was or even how he was doing, Miss Okazaki just kept blithely evading every question I threw at her.

Hasebe is also quite a bit of a problem. Her name here in this world is Yulene Ulen. Her last name is the name of the church she was raised in, instead of an orphanage. Hasebe—no, Yulie—was raised as an orphan. There seem to be a lot of orphans in this world. In Japan, there were quite a few of them, but in this harsh world where civilization has yet to develop quite as far, there are far more.

I'm not saying that this is a good thing at all, but what usually happens is that the orphans who are raised by the church wind up staying with the church once they're old enough to understand what's happening to them. Yulie, though, is different. From birth, she not only possessed all of her memories from the previous world, but also her sense of self.

The first thing I realized after having been reborn was that I was suddenly a baby. This was an enormous shock, although I'm just speaking from my own experience. I was disoriented, confused, and above all extremely anxious. What happened to me? Did I die? What happened to me back then?

For me, my worries were without end, but they can't even compare to what Yulie must have felt after being thrown into that same situation. It seems like her own shock was far greater than my own. Honestly, I can't possibly imagine what Yulie must have been feeling at that time.

In the middle of her absolute anxiety, there was something she could cling to: the teachings of the Words of God. This is the religion of the church who found and raised her, and is also a religion that's practiced widely across human lands. Their teachings, if I had to summarize them in one sentence, say that one must constantly strive to raise one's skills so that one may hear the Words of God.

The Words of God. I honestly can't understand whatever this is. It seems like it's in reference to the game-like system messages you hear when you level something up. Everyone in this world, though, thinks that hearing this voice is completely and utterly natural. The only people in this world who could possibly find it strange are those of us who were reincarnated into this world. To everyone else, it's a part of life, just like skills and stats are. That's just how this world is.

The churches of the Words of God preach that the system message voice is really the voice of a god, and one of the highest tenets of this religion is that everyone should try their hardest to raise their skills and levels as much as possible so that they can hear that divine voice more often. As for me, I can't help but wonder what the hell is up with this nonsensical doctrine, but that doesn't change the fact that it's commonly accepted in this world.

Yulie, like many other people in this world, has been completely immersed in this religion, though I would have thought she'd have the same thoughts about it as me.

"Shun, you've leveled your skills so much! I think that's really amazing. You should keep raising your skills steadily like that, so you can hear even more of the words of God."

“Shun, you haven’t raised your own level at all? That’s not good at all! When you raise your level, God says many things to you at once, you know? You need to work on leveling up so that you can hear God’s voice.”

“Shun, you have Appraisal, right? If you ever see someone with a skill named “Taboo”, I want you to tell me about it right away. I can’t possibly let anyone who has leveled a skill the gods themselves have declared to be taboo survive long enough to do any damage.”

“Shun, you got a new rank in a skill, so you must have heard the words of God again! Aaaahh, the voice of God was heard once again. Today, I can truly be happy.”

I pulled away from her. She was just acting so strangely that I couldn’t stay too close. After all, her eyes always got muddy and unfocused whenever she started raving about the gods. There was no way I could hang out with someone like that.

Yulie, however, never seemed like she should have turned out like this. Somewhere deep within her is a perfectly ordinary high school girl. It must have been her environment that shaped her into who she is today. The constant dread from being reincarnated. The despair from having been abandoned by her parents. The anxiousness from having to live in this completely unfamiliar world.

Then, in the midst of all that, she would have heard a system message, speaking in familiar, nostalgic Japanese. It’s really easy to see how that could have become her emotional support. On top of that, she was surrounded by people who worshiped that same voice. Yulie had been someone who would go with the flow of things, so it might have been almost inevitable that she’d get caught up in that religion. I wonder if, after getting swept up, she used the maximum benefits of having been reincarnated to become a Saint candidate.

Finally, the last person on the list is the biggest of my problems. Natsume, now known as Hugo, seems to be my enemy. Not like the others, either. The petty jealousy of the other children cannot compare to the raw hostility that Hugo shows me. When he looks at me, you can see an undercurrent of raw killing intent churning within his gaze.

I have no idea what could have possibly caused him to be so hostile towards

me. Regardless of whether I know it or not, at this rate I know that something is bound to happen. Before long, he is going to do *something*. That's what I fear.

---



## Chapter 096

**I think, therefore I am; I move, therefore I am; I am,  
and I am the I who I am, therefore I am.**

Some time has passed since I leveled up. I've been focusing a lot on straining my vision as far as it can possibly go, but I just can't push Enhanced Vision past level nine. I guess it really is hard to get a skill past level nine, after all. The rest of my skills are doing great, though!

First off, Silence is now level three. You did it, little spider, you're even sneakier!

Next, Accelerated Thought and Foresight have both hit level five. You did it, little spider, you're even dodgier!

Fire Resistance has, at long, long last, gone up another level to level three. Thanks to Patience, I know I should be getting resistance skills more quickly, but even so this still feels like it's taking forever. *Man*, I'm weak to fire. Even after I changed species, I'm still weak to fire, huh? I wonder if any of my other weaknesses changed at all, though... I can't really test any of them out right now, though, so I can't really say anything else about it.

Well, my old defense stat was garbage anyway, so even if my resistances have changed it's not like they could have gotten any wooorse... Although, since my defense stat has finally started to go up, maybe I really should be worried about my resistances. There might be some other attribute that I'm weak against. I don't have any good ways to test it, though...

So, next is Multitasking. That hit level ten, then evolved into a new skill: Multiple Wills. Now *this* is interesting. Just like the name implies, the number of consciousnesses in my brain has actually increased. With Multitasking, even

though I could focus on more than one task at once, it was all being juggled by the same consciousness. Multiple Wills, though, splits my entire brain in two. It's something like having a split personality. Both personalities, though, are me; I'm just able to have two entirely different trains of thought going at the same time now. On top of that, both consciousnesses have the full benefit of Multitasking, so it's like my cognitive abilities have just straight-up doubled. *Super* convenient. I'm betting that leveling this up will give me even more consciousnesses.

However, only one consciousness can actually move my body. Since that's the case, I'm using one consciousness to move my body, and the other to handle processing information from Appraisal and Detection. So, I'm counting on you, Captain Body! Leave it to me, Captain Brain! ...It's possible now for me to have conversations with myself like this. Since both personalities are still me, though, we already share information perfectly.

There's no main or sub-personality here. Both are me. I am me, for me, by me! ...Yep, I've lost me entirely. Like, if I start asking these kinds of questions, then the definition of what counts as a person's sense of self starts to get pretty blurry. Maybe the distinction is just lost on me, since I can't even decide which personality is the main one. Maybe, indeed... Speaking of which, maybe I'm actually kind of special for being able to master this skill and use it so normally? Probably not, though.

While Captain Brain was contemplating philosophy, Captain Body defeated a monster. Good job, me! Oh, no, you flatter me.

This time, I tried using my new Decaying Attack, but there's no waaaay I can actually use it. Well, no, that's not to say that it isn't amazing. It's actually *massively* powerful. It's only level one, and it's still somehow this amazing. Too amazing, in fact.

Because, y'know, it turned that monster into compost with a single hit, right?

That's strange, right? Was that what "decay" meant, all this time? Rotting? Decomposing? This amount of decay is way more powerful than just rotting, though. This is death's unstoppable advance, baked into an attribute. It's terrifying! Even at level one, it's massively overkill. What the heck is going to

happen when I level it up?

That said, I *did* mention that there's no way I'd be able to use it. There's two reasons for that. First off, there's not much of a corpse left after the fact, which means that there's nothing left for me to eat. Using this to farm experience points would be absolutely amazing, but if I do that I'm only getting half of what I really wanted out of my monster hunting down here. I can't stomach that. Literally and figuratively, can't stomach that.

The other problem, though, is waaaaay worse: when I use it, I take damage too.

Take a look at the sickle I used for my test. The edge of it is all tattered and worn-out. I lost health, too! Isn't this attack suicidal?! So, even though it's hugely powerful, there's a huge amount of backlash, too. In a tense, heated battle where I'm forced to fight with my fullest strength I might use it as a last resort, but apart from that I'm not going to touch it. Certainly not for cleaning up these small fry. *Especially* not here in the middle strata, where my passive health recovery is so slow.

Aaaargh, when is this sickle going to get fixed?! I think I'm going to level up soon, so it'll fix itself when that happens, but until then I'm going to be down a sickle for my next fights. Ah well, I've been using Poison Synthesis a lot more than my sickles, so it's not going to make a whole lot of difference unless I wind up fighting another eel, or maybe some other powerful foe.

In the first place, I only just started fighting with my sickles recently. My main weapon in these middle strata is still Poison Synthesis. After all, monsters start taking damage the instant they come into contact with it. If I were using my sickles more, I'd be getting a bunch of proficiency towards Slashing Attack, but doing that puts me in a perfect position to take a bunch of damage.

Plus, if I slash something open, then all of its guts fall out onto the ground, making everything harder to eat.

Well then, Captain Body: find some more prey! Roger that, Captain Brain, seeking targets now.

Maaaan, Multiple Wills really is ludicrously convenient. If I manage to get

myself a second body, I can finally make Shadow Clones<sup>1</sup>, right? Ah, but if I do that, they're both going to be my real body, so if either of them gets hit it's going to be painful. Aaaah, that would suuuuck... I mean, I'd still survive if one of my two bodies was slain, but that still means I'd experience something very much like dying, right? Yeaaaah. I do nooooot want to find out what that feels like. I've technically experienced dying once already, but I have no memory of that at all so it doesn't count.

Captain Body, you heard all that, right? Please try extra hard not to die, okay? Whoa, whoa, Captain Brain, you totally didn't need to remind me at all.

Yeaaaah.

---

*Translator's notes from this chapter:*

*1. A technique used in the manga Naruto, where the user creates physical duplicates of themselves.*

---

## Chapter 097

### The Eight-Eyed One

“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Enhanced Vision (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Enhanced Vision] skill has reached its maximum level, and a new skill, [Telescopic Sight (LV 1)] has been unlocked.”

Woohoo! Finally, Enhanced Vision hit its level cap. It looks like my reward for that is a derived skill, huh? Let’s not waste any time checking this out. Lady Appraisal?

***Telescopic Sight:*** Allows the user to visually magnify distant images.

Aaaah, it does exactly what it saaaays... Hmmmm. I dunno about this. My sensory-boosting skills are all plain, straightforward bonuses, and this derived skill is also pretty boring. I guess for now we should try testing this out...

Captain Body, activate Telescopic Sight!  
Request acknowledged, Captain Brain!

Oh? Ohh?! OOHHHH?! Oh man, this is awesome! I’m sorry I called you boring!

Simultaneously overlaid on each other, I see both the images from my original field of view and the magnified image of Telescopic Sight. I was thinking that this was going to zoom in my entire field of vision at once, but it looks like I can activate it with one eye at a time. Ordinarily, having these two different fields of vision active simultaneously seems like it would be unusably chaotic, but, hey, there’s two of me! Split the work up, and it’s no problem at all.

Right now, my skill level is pretty low, so the magnification level I’m getting is pretty low and the effective range is pretty short, but once I start leveling this up it’s going to start being super useful. For example, if Detection alerts me to a

nearby enemy, I can use Telescopic Sight to keep an eye on it at a distance while still being able to see everything else normally. Yeah, yeah! And just like all of my other passive skills, this isn't consuming any mana at all. I can think of a lot of uses for this skill, so I'm going to add this to the list of skills I always keep activated in the background for leveling purposes.

It's not good to get too excited, though, Captain Brain.

What's up, Captain Body?

I've been looking around with Telescopic Sight, and I found an enemy off in the distance.

Oh! I just got it, and it's already so useful!

Shall I go kill it immediately?

That goes without saying!

Aye-aye, sir!

Just like that, I sneakily creep up to my target. My sickle is still too damaged to use after that Decaying Attack suicide strike, so I use Poison Synthesis and dump some Deadly Spider Venom on my target. In a heartbeat, all of its health evaporates. As always, this is a great and terrible power.

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 2 to level 3. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3 and your skill [Vitality (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10. Your [Vitality] skill has reached its maximum level and has evolved into a new skill, [Greater Vitality (LV 1)]. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

Oh, perfect timing on that level up! Molting repaired my sickle. On top of that, one of my stat-boosting skills evolved, huh! Let's Appraise it real quick.

***Greater Vitality:*** Increases HP based on ten times the skill level. In addition, when leveling up, provides an additional increase to HP based on the skill level.

Just like I thought, it's basically the same thing as Greater Strength. So that means that evolving the rest of my stat-boosting skills is going to give me that bonus stat increase when I level, right? I really want to crank those out as

quickly as I can, but I really am going to need to be patient and wait until I get out of the middle strata first... I really want to get someplace safe, and fast.

Also, I've been waiting for this! With this level-up, I finally have a hundred skill points! Yay! Now then, have these rumored Evil Eye-type skills made their appearance?!

***Evil Eye of Curses (100): Applies Curse-attributed damage to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Destruction (100): Applies Decay-attributed damage to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Paralysis (100): Applies Paralysis-attributed damage to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Petrification (100): Applies Petrification-attributed damage to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Disquiet (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Disquiet" to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Phantom Pain (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Phantom Pain" to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Madness (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Madness" to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Fascination (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Fascination" to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Hypnotism (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Hypnotism" to things within the user's field of view.***

***Evil Eye of Dread (100): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Dread" to things within the user's field of view.***

Whoa. They really did appear. These skills definitely weren't in the list before now. And there's so many of them, too, but I have to only pick one! How do I decide?

Captain Brain, a moment?

What is it, Captain Body?

Can't we pick more than just one?

Eh? How would we do that?

You do know that we have eight eyes, right?

Right, and...?

So, that means that we can have eight Evil Eyes at once, right?

...?! I'm a genius!!

Heh heh heh. That is correct: I am indeed a genius!

Seriously, I'm a genius! And, since I'm a genius, that means that everything I do is perfect!

That's right! Having eight simultaneous Evil Eyes going is going to be amazing, right?

Oh maaaaan. Seriously, oh maaaaan. My dreams are getting waaaay too big right now!

If we're using one eye for Telescopic Sight, that only leaves seven free, though. And if we want to keep a normal field of view, then that means we're down to six, huh?

You're right. This time we're picking one, and we'll get five more as we save up the skill points. Sound good?

Sounds perfect. So, Captain Body, which Evil Eye do you think is the best?

I think we should pick the Curse one, since we don't have access to that attribute yet. Let's hold off on the corruption-based ones, they seem like they'd be better used against people instead of monsters.

Yeah, I agree... though do I really prefer the Curse one? In the upper strata we did fight that petrification lizard, but making a Petrification eye effective might take a while...

Yeah, but once we get it up high enough, it'll be really strong. I still think we should play it safe, though, and get the Curse one.

Just what I'd expect from me, you really have your stuff together.

I know, right?

So, without further ado, let's pick up the Evil Eye of Curses.

**Curse:** *Weakens all of the recipient's ability scores while damaging their HP, MP, and SP.*

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The title is in reference to "The Three-Eyed One", an Osamu Tezuka manga.



---

## Chapter 098

### Look into my eyes!!

I just got the Evil Eye of Curses at level one~! Hooray~! I finally managed to get it, but if I want to know what this actually does, I'm going to need to look around here for a monster I can use as a proper lab rat. So, then, let's dig through Detection's data and try to find something that might work.

Hmm. Hmmmm... It looks like there might be something over there, huh... It's just barely on the edge of my range, so I can't get much data about it, but it looks like it's something up on solid ground. That's perfect! So nice of it to volunteer.

Elro Geafrog — LV 4

Statistics:

HP: 85/85 (green)

MP: 75/75 (blue)

SP: 68/68 (yellow), 68/68 (red)

Avg. Offense: 67

Avg. Defense: 59

Avg. Magic Power: 46

Avg. Resistance: 46

Avg. Speed: 43

Skills:

[Poison Synthesis (LV 3)] • [Acid Attack (LV 3)] • [Shooting (LV 4)] •  
[Swimming (LV 2)] • [Night Vision (LV 7)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 2)] •  
[Acid Resistance (LV 2)] • [Heat Nullification]

Ah, it's the frog's evolved form. At least, it certainly does look like the evolved form of those frogs I fought so long ago. How nostalgic! It doesn't really seem like it's gotten much stronger, but I think it looks like it's evolved somewhat to match its environment. It's got Heat Nullification, after all.

Also, it has levels in Night Vision despite the fact that it's living in an area brightly lit by magma, which makes me think that it's evolved from something that came from the upper strata. The upper and lower strata are pitch black, after all. If something from the upper strata got lost and found itself down here in the middle strata, it would be basically mandatory for it to evolve to fit this climate. If something from the lower strata came up here... well, I'd rather that didn't happen. The thought of a monster from the lower strata somehow evolving to adapt itself to the middle strata is waaaay too dreadful.

Now that I'm looking at this frog's spit attack, though, it looks like what I thought was a spit attack might have actually been the same Poison Synthesis skill that I use, launched with that Shooting skill. Maaaan, that there's a good skill. I want it too. If I did, I'd have a poison bullet that that frog's acid wouldn't even hold a candle to. I wonder if I can grind out skill proficiency by firing silk out of my butt as hard as I can...?

While Captain Brain ponders that kind of useless garbage, I get to work. Step one: synthesize Weak Poison with every single damage slider at its minimum, plus the paralysis attribute. This frog has a couple levels of Poison Resistance, so I don't think this will be enough to kill it. I sneak up close behind the frog and synthesize my poison. Alright, the frog's ready for experimentation!

Ah, Captain Body, good job! Now I can experiment on this thing to my heart's content. Now then: Evil Eye, Activate!

Alright, turning that on was no problem at all. Now, what does this look like?

Oh... oh. The frog's health, mana, and stamina are all slowly, slowly decreasing. I guess it is level one, after all, so the rate of damage it can put out is going to be pretty slow. Both the frog's yellow and red stamina gauges are emptying out, but since the yellow bar recovers pretty quickly this isn't really doing much of anything. If I level it up, then the damage will be high enough that it'll start outpacing regeneration, right? If that's the case, then I'll be able

to make someone short of breath with a glare, huh... That's pretty heartless. Ah! Except, they'll probably run out of health and die first. It looks like I'm damaging health and stamina at about the same rates, after all...

Oh! Its *stats* are going down too! There's little numbers next to each stat showing how many points each one's been decreased by. Next to that, there's another number in parentheses showing me what those values are usually like at their maximum.

Oho! So, if I eat a status-debuffing attack, it'll be printed out like this, huh? I'll be able to notice that after I take a single hit. As expected of the lady Appraisal, she doesn't miss a single beat.

It looks like my Evil Eye isn't a passive skill like all of the other cool ones have been as of late. It's sucking away at my mana... although, it's not using very much of it at all. It's ticking down at a rate of maybe one point per ten seconds. The frog's taking one point of damage every five seconds, so maybe the conversion rate isn't really all that bad? If you think about how much mana I have right now, it looks like I can keep this up for over fifty minutes, so if I think about it like that then it looks like this isn't really that inefficient. Once I level it up, it'll probably start doing more damage, faster.

Ah! The frog's paralysis looks like it's wearing off... oh! Just as I started thinking that, Captain Body dropped some more paralytic poison on it. As is only natural for me: I can support myself lightning quick.

Hmmmm. The health and mana damage is pretty good, but the stat damage isn't really very good. At the start, the frog's stats went down at about the same rate that its health was getting depleted, but now that it's hit the halfway mark it's barely going down at all anymore. Huh, is there a limit to how much stats can be lowered? I mean, it kinda makes sense if you think about it. If it kept decreasing, then at some point the target's defense stat would hit zero. You can't even call that a paper-thin defense. That's basically just having a really feeble body.

However, dropping someone's stats by half is still a pretty huge deal. It doesn't really make a huge ton of a difference if I debuff a small fry like this frog, but if I can cut the stats of a strong monster like an eel down to half...

Most of the monsters I've seen tend to rely far more on their stats than their skills, so weakening their stats is effectively a drastic weakening of the monster itself. If I slash an eel's stats in half, then there wouldn't be much difference between it and a catfish anymore.

It looks like I've gained an anti-strong-monster trump card! I guess I've got to put a lot of effort into leveling this skill in the near future.

Hm? Uhh, what? The frog *died*?! Whaaaat? I thought it had plenty of health left, though...? Its health started dropping super quickly for some reason, but why? ...Ah! Before its health ran out, its red stamina gauge emptied out. Ahhhh, is that what that was... if your red stamina runs out, then you rapidly start losing your health. That's terrifying!

...Whoa. Evolving just started looking waaaay more dangerous. I'm so glad that I had plenty of food every time I did that. Man, I'm going to have to keep an eye on that, even if I think that Overeating is going to keep my stamina full for quite some time.

In any event, the Evil Eye of Curses seems to actually be pretty useful. Whenever I've got a bunch of excess mana, I should keep it running so that I can grind out some skill proficiency for it, right...? Yeah. I'm going to make sure that my mana pool is always at least half full, just in case anything happens, but I'm going to allocate the other half of it to working on grinding out my Evil Eye. This is a skill I can work on leveling while I'm on the move, too.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The title *COULD* be a reference to Ghost Rider's quote in *Ultimate Marvel vs. Capcom 3* when he hits his level 3 super, *Penance Stare*.

---

## Chapter 099

### **That girl's an idiot, so I've got to be the responsible one.**

*Translator's note: I'm changing it back to Captain.*

I am a body. As yet, I have no name.<sup>1</sup>

I'd like to take this moment to complain a little bit about Captain Brain.

That girl is an *idiot*.

Just now, she decided she wanted to try to work on learning the Shooting skill, so she was all "oh man let's fire a bunch of silk out of my butt!", but then when I tried it the silk got launched way, way farther than she thought it was going to. It landed in the magma. I nearly caught on fire! If I hadn't acted immediately to disconnect the rest of that strand from myself, then fire would have raced up the silk and set me ablaze.

So she keeps coming up with fundamentally useless proposals like that, and then when we try them out they wind up being, well, fundamentally useless. None of the experiments that she's been getting really excited about have ever been even remotely successful. Well, to be honest, I'm also always super excited to try these things out; they are my own ideas, after all. Really, couldn't she come up with anything a little bit more, well, normal?

If you bother thinking about any of these things for more than a second, it's pretty darn obvious that they're all worthless, you know? She's in charge of the brain! Shouldn't she be carefully thinking these through? She's an idiot, right? Yeah! She's an idiot!

So, as the unfortunate soul in charge of this body, it's my job to be the

responsible one. After all, it's ultimately *my* actions that keep the delicate balance between life and death.

Captain Body, Captain Body!  
What is it, Captain Brain?  
Can we stick an Evil Eye on Telescopic Sight?  
...?! Are you a genius?!  
Oh hoh hoh. Yes! I am indeed a genius!  
Whoa, seriously? I've been a genius this whole time! And since I'm a genius, that means everything I do is forgiven!  
Of course, of course! If we funnel an Evil Eye through Telescopic Sight, that means we can use it at extremely long ranges, right? Isn't that amazing?  
Oh yeah. Oh yeaaaah. That's seriously amazing. The possibilities are limitless!  
So, let's get out there and find ourselves a target!  
Yah-HA!

---

I am a brain. As of yet, I have no name.

Simultaneously activating Telescopic Sight and my Evil Eye is not going so well. Urgh. I guess if I could, it really would be OP as heck, so I guess I can't complain... Telescopic Sight has leveled all the way up to level five, thanks to constantly having it on. Compared to how it was at level one, I can not only see much farther with it, but the maximum magnification is also quite a bit better. If I were to be able to channel my Evil Eye through it, I'd have a really long-range attack at my disposal. What a shame.

Even so, this Evil Eye really is useful. I've been keeping it on whenever I have the spare mana for it, and by now it's hit level three. This one's slow as heck. However, blitzing my way through this middle strata is leaving me with a huge surplus of mana, so this is still great timing.

Another thing I noticed while I had Evil Eye up: for whatever reason, it doesn't actually change my field of view. I can't have it up at the same time as Telescopic Sight, but Enhanced Vision and the rest of my vision-boosting skills seem to fit into it just fine. Since I don't need to worry about restricting my field of view, it looks like I don't need to specifically reserve any of my other eyes to still be able to see.

This, of course, means that I can do what I only dreamed about doing: eight simultaneous Evil Eyes.

Also, it looks like I can't actually use any of my attribute attack skills to boost my Evil Eye. I tried tying my Greater Poison Attack skill into it, but it didn't seem to have any effect. What a pity. Well, I guess being able to do something like that would be just about as OP as being able to use Telescopic Sight for a long-ranged attack, so I guess it's only natural. If I were able to put my Deadly Spider Venom into my Evil Eye, then I'd be able to kill with a single glance of my deep blue mystic eyes that could perceive even death.<sup>2</sup> I already have eyes that can weaken and damage something just by glaring at it, though, which is plenty OP enough. Wishing for more is just greedy.

Next, I started wondering if it might be a great idea to try activating the Evil Eye of Curses in all eight of my eyes, and it looks like I actually can! It just doesn't actually have any extra effect. I kind of assumed that using eight eyes at once would give me eight times the power, but of course it isn't as simple as that.

However, I did discover that I can instead activate Telescopic Sight in more than one eye, which is extremely useful! Now I can pick out a bunch of different distant places to simultaneously magnify, which could be extremely useful depending on how I wound up using it.

---

So, allow me to change the subject for a bit. I need to tell you something about Captain Body.

That girl is an *idiot*.

A little while ago, I thought that I might be able to get the Shooting skill on my own by firing silk out of my butt as hard as I can. Captain Body then immediately said "oh maaaan, that's a great idea, I'm gonna try that right now!" and proceeded to launch a bunch of silk immediately.

Right at the magma.

Sure, she may have waved it away by saying "wow, that flew way further than I thought it would", but even so I really would have preferred that she aimed it anywhere but the nearest magma patch. The silk all fell into the magma, of



course, and immediately caught fire. The flame raced up the silk like a fuse, right towards my butt, which would have caught fire too (again!) if Captain Body hadn't managed to cut it off at the very last second.

So I keep coming up with brilliant ideas like that, and she keeps managing to somehow take them in an entirely different direction. The wrong direction. Man, seriously, no matter how much of my genius I pour into these brilliant ideas, Captain Body manages to completely wreck them with her massive incompetence.

If you bother thinking about any of these things for more than a second, it's pretty darn obvious that she's going about them all wrong, you know? She's in charge of the body! Did all that moving around make her into a stupid muscle-head? She's an idiot, right? Yeah! She's an idiot!

So, as the unfortunate soul in charge of this body, it's my job to be the responsible one. After all, it's ultimately *my* ideas that keep the delicate balance between life and death.

Captain Brain, Captain Brain!

What is it, Captain Body?

I was looking around with Telescopic Sight and I found a monster in the distance.

Seriously?! Wow, that's way outside Detection's range, even.

Heh heh heh. Why, Captain Brain, wouldn't this mean that your reason for existence is that much less relevant?

Don't get ahead of yourself, Captain Body. Did you think you could match my raw informational throughput? You'd need a hundred eyes to even come close!

Muahaha, go ahead, say that while you still can! Soon, you'll see!

Heh. Soon? Never. But, fine! Try and struggle towards this lofty peak!

Heh heh heh.

Ahahaha.

So, what should we do?

Hunt that thing down, of course.

Aye aye, sir! You there, scoundrel! Prepare yourself!

Yah-HA!

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

- 1. This is a reference to the opening lines of "I Am a Cat", a famous Japanese novel. This same reference was used in Chapter 3.*
  - 2. This is a reference to the Mystic Eyes of Death Perception, an ability used by the protagonists of Tsukihime and Kara no Kyoukai.*
-

## Chapter 100

### Huh? Lady Appraisal is...?

Today is yet another day of wandering about the middle strata. Hmmmm. It's been a long freaking time since I first got here, but the end still isn't in sight. As expected of the world's greatest labyrinth. This is the kind of dungeon that you'd have to be willing to dedicate your whole life to exploring if you wanted to make it through, isn't it?

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Appraisal (LV 9)] has been raised to level 10.”**

Oh? Ohhhh?! OHHHHHHHHH?!?!

Finally. *FINALLY!* Appraisal has hit max level!! I'm ludicrously happy right now! The first skill I ever picked, my constant companion through fair and fowl, has *finally* reached its most perfect form!

Appraisal, who was good for nothing at all when I first met her, whose improvements were subtle, but steady, with each new level, who became more and more useful with each passing day, who was finally revealed as the talented Miss Appraisal, who tirelessly worked without complaint to better herself, who finally became a shining Lady that none could deny... Appraisal, you've finally, *finally!!*

Woooo! You've done a great job. You've done a fantastic job. I'm moved to tears! Thank you, Lady Appraisal! *Thank you!* Our future together will be bright!

But... there's no evolution, no evolved skill, huh... I mean, I guess that's fine. Appraisal hitting max level is still super huge. I really wanted some sort of awesome skill, though, something that would make me lord of all knowledge, ruler of all wisdom... But that's not going to happen, huh... I thought that if

anyone could do it, Lady Appraisal could, but I guess that's not going to happen...

...Is it seriously not going to happen?

**“fzzt..., .....fzzzzzffsssshhh, ...zzsh, zhss...shaazh, zhassshh, .....”**

...What the? What's that bad TV static sound?

**“fzzzsh, ...zzfrequest ackzzsshzt, zzt, fsstequires root administrative privilzzzsshhtz, .....”**

Uh? What the hell?!

**“fsszzaat, zzshstrator Sariezzzvshht....., ...zzat, tzzejected. Escalasszzvt...”**

This seems kind of bad. I don't know what's bad about it, but this seems bad.

**“Fzzt.....” BING!!**

Compared to the unintelligible static that I was straining to hear, the crystal-clear ping that suddenly burst through my skull was so loud that I flinched, hard.

**“Request acknowledged by root-level systems administrator D. Now constructing supplementary skill, [Wisdom]... ...Construction complete.”**

**“Requirements met have been met. You have gained the skill [Wisdom].”**  
Your existing skills, [Appraisal (LV 10)] and [Detection (LV 10)], have been integrated with your new skill, [Wisdom].“

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Taboo (LV 7)] has been raised to level 8.”**

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Lord of Wisdom], and have been awarded the skills [Ultimate Magic] and [Celestial Power].**  
Your existing skills, [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 4)] and [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)], have been integrated with your new skill, [Ultimate Magic].  
Your existing skills, [Mana Pool (LV 9)] and [Resistance (LV 4)], have been integrated with your new skill, [Celestial Power].”

Huh?

Huh?!

HUUUUH?!

Wait, wait. This is weird. This is, of course, really, really weird, in a lot of different ways. What just happened? *Why* did it happen? What do I do now?!

I've got to calm down. Captain Body, deep, slow breaths, please.

Inhale, inhale, exhaaaale...

Right. Let's tackle these in order.

First thing that happened was that I started hearing some largely-unintelligible noise. What was that? I have no clue. Usually when I hit something I have literally no clue about, I put it aside because there's no sense in wasting time worrying. This time, though, I don't really think I can get away with that. This is, after all, *really* obviously abnormal.

Abnormal? Yes, abnormal. Up until this point, I've just been kind of accepting that this world has skills and stats and so on, but in Japan those things just flat-out didn't exist. If I were in Japan right now, I'd be thinking that these skills were extremely freaking abnormal. I, however, just kind of brushed that under the rug, thinking "oh, this is just that kind of world", but was it really okay for me to take it so lightly?

Until now, it was. Now, however, things are a little bit different. The "Voice of Heaven" said something very peculiar.

**"Request acknowledged by root-level systems administrator D. Now constructing supplementary skill, [Wisdom]... ...Construction complete."**

Based on this, it looks like **someone is keeping me under observation**, and **that person heard my grumbling**, and then **they made a new skill for me**, right?

If that's the case, then the culprit is this so-called "root-level systems administrator D". On top of that, if you think about the fact that he's got "root-level" in his title, then there might be other, lower-ranking administrators, too.

So, these administrators, what the heck do they administer? That, at least, is obvious. Skills. That is the inevitable, undeniable conclusion of this train of thought. In other words: **the skills in this world are granted by these beings called "administrators"**.

Why? How? Heck if I know. I can only say one thing for certain:

There's something weird about this world.

Chills are running down my nonexistent spine. The fear that's slowly creeping in on me is not the bright, urgent terror that blasted through me when I encountered the Earth Dragons and my mother. No, this is a darker fear, a deep dread that erodes away at my sanity.

These administrators... are they watching me right now, as I cower on the dungeon floor? Are they laughing their dark, grim laughs at my fear? This entire situation is terrifying. My skills, these things that I have relied on so hard for my very survival, are suddenly strange and unknowable. What am I going to do?

*What am I going to do?!*

---

## Chapter S15

### A Lord's Authority

The look in Hugo's eyes when he sees me has grown even more dangerous. He keeps glaring at me with a cold glint in his eyes. It's especially bad when I do something better than him, like scoring well on a test. His glare then sends shivers down my spine.

It's obvious that he's going to try something soon. However, I can't prepare any countermeasures. Unlike me, Hugo is the eldest son of an imperial dynasty. On top of that, like me, he is a reincarnated person as well, so his skills are no joke. Nobody is qualified to even hold a candle to him, be it in terms of political or physical power.

And then, it happens, on an ordinary day, while we're out on an exploration lesson; our first extracurricular activity.

For our activity, we were sent to explore a small mountain that was near the academy. Well, I say "near", but it's really over a half day's walk in each direction. Only the people who passed a test to determine if they were able to leave the academy were able to go on the trip. Out of my year, there were twelve people including myself who were granted permission to go on the exploration trip. Judging from my class, only the students who were crushingly excellent were able to make the mark. However, the students who were left behind have plenty of opportunity to make themselves stronger so that they can come along the next time. There might be only a few of us on our first trip, but each trip after that is sure to have more and more people. Rather, it seems like the criteria for granting permission is based on whether or not the students can work as a single team, so this year has a considerably excellent group of

students.

We leave first thing in the morning, arriving at the foot of the mountain at around noon. After that, we enter a small cabin, where we're given one final explanation of what we're supposed to be doing, and then we eat lunch. After that, we're divided into teams and head off for the mountain. The schedule is fairly simple: we spend the rest of the day exploring the mountain, make camp for the evening, then return to the foot of the mountain by midday tomorrow so that we can head back.

This mountain doesn't have any monsters that could be classified as dangerous. Before the trip, the academy hires people to do an inspection of the mountain and confirm that this is, in fact, the case. Even a weak monster can become strong if it evolves, after all, so it's very important that the school confirms that this hasn't happened.

There are three main reasons for doing this exploration. The first is to teach us basic survival skills. The second is to gain first-hand experience of the kinds of environments inhabited by monsters. The third is to identify and collect various medicinal plants, learning about the ecology of the mountain. Since the purpose of this trip is to safely gather knowledge and gain useful experiences, going out of our way to deliberately attack monsters will cause our final grades to be penalized. If a monster attacks us, however, and we safely defeat it, then we'll gain bonus points. Ultimately, it is forbidden to purposefully provoke or attack monsters.

The groups we're divided into consist of four students and one teacher. Team selection is done by lottery, to prevent us from forming excessively unbalanced groups. Sue, Katia, and Yulie each wind up on separate teams. Meanwhile, I've been placed on the same team as Hugo. The four members of my team are myself, Hugo, Miss O (aka Filimes), and a boy named Palton, who is the son of a knight. When you include the magic instructor, Mrs. Oriza, we have five people in total.

Palton and I are acquainted, but aren't really close enough to call each other friends. Palton's father used to be a baron, but through many military exploits he improved his peerage and climbed up to the title of earl. He put Palton through very strict training growing up, so Palton has specialized in a lot of high-



ranking physical skills. Both his physical strength and his grades are exceptional. He doesn't seem to think of himself as being particularly exceptional, so he constantly studies hard and trains harder. He's a very serious boy. When we interact, he acts like he's a mere retainer, so even though we talk, we're not really able to bond.

Mrs. Oriza is our middle-aged magic teacher. When she's in the classroom, it seems like she doesn't really want to be there, and that she's only putting up with it because it's her job. When she was assigned to supervise me and Hugo, she didn't even bother trying to hide the disgust on her face with having to do such a bothersome task. After all, the alarmingly bad blood between me and Hugo is very well-known. However, since she is, in fact, a teacher, her combat ability is more than high enough. Although she's a magic user, she has a variety of skills that are very well-suited for close-range combat, and her ability scores are far greater than that of any student. If something unexpected should occur during this outing, it's a teacher's job to protect her students, so there's no way that they would have sent someone weak to accompany us.

What surprised me was that Miss O, aka, Filimes, was diligently participating in these exercises. Frequently, she'd disappear from class without any warning. It seems like she was always going off to do some sort of secret mission, the details of which she'd never actually tell us. Since she was skipping class without even getting permission, I'm sure she must constantly be extremely busy. I'm very surprised that she'd come out here, effectively locking herself in one place for nearly two days to go on a field trip.

However, since Hugo is coming with us, I'm actually kind of relieved that she's going to be accompanying us too. She's the only person I know who's actually capable of stopping Hugo, probably including all of the teachers at the academy.

"Well then, let's get started right away. After you have finished with your lunches, please split up into your individual groups and be on your way."

With that final statement from the teacher in charge of the trip, the explanation assembly was over. We eat our lunches quickly, then organize ourselves into groups and prepare to head off into the mountains.

“Brother,” says Sue, “I must bid farewell for now. I will be so lonely.”

“Sue, it’s only one day. Don’t exaggerate so much.”

“Even a single day is a huge problem! I’ll be so worried that something might have happened to you where I can’t see you that I won’t be able to sleep at night.”

“I’ll be fine. They’ve already made sure that the mountain’s safe, so as long as nobody does anything reckless nothing bad can happen.”

I gently stroke her worried head. The mountain isn’t the danger I need to be looking out for. My fellow partymember is far more dangerous, but there’s no way I’ll tell her that, since it’ll only make her worry harder.

Katia briefly pulls me aside. “Shun,” she whispers, “Be very careful around Hugo, okay? That asshole seems to have totally cracked ever since he came to this world.”

“...Got it.”

Katia’s words echo in my head as we depart. He’s cracked. That’s certainly the case. The Hugo of today is absolutely not normal. He seems so dangerous that it wouldn’t be the slightest bit weird for him to try to do something while we’re out here.

The exploration proceeds smoothly, despite my worries. We don’t run into any monsters, and soon arrive at the area that we had planned to make camp at.

“Prince Slaine,” says Palton, “shall we make camp here?”

“That sounds good. We got here way more quickly than I was expecting.”

“That’s ‘cause you boys are so stro~ong,” hums Miss O. “It was hard for a girl like me to keep up with yo~ou!”

“Yeah, bullshit,” scoffs Hugo. “Oka, your stats are pretty great, right? No fucking way you get to whine about this.”

“O~oh, I think that a really good man would have pretended to be concerned, e~even if he knew that he didn’t need to!”

“I’m not gonna be the kind of man that pays close attention to every single woman.”

“Aa~ah, even the tough-guy type can say ‘yeah, sure, why not’, though!”

As Hugo and Miss O banter back and forth, Palton and I start setting up our camp. Mrs. Oriza watches us silently.

“Prince Slaine,” says Palton, “May I ask you to stand over there, please?”  
“Ah, sure. Like this?”

“Yes, thank you. Next, please follow along like this.”<sup>1</sup>

“Aha! All finished. Thanks, Palton.”

“Not at all. This was, unfortunately, a task that I am not currently able to complete by myself, so I was unfortunately forced to trouble you for your help.”

“Palton, we’re both students at the academy. Social stature doesn’t matter. There’s no need for you to care so much about bothering me, okay?”

“We certainly may have different social stature, but I also personally respect you deeply, Prince Slaine. I am acting like this purely because I want to. Please, there is no need to apologize for my behavior.”

There is no arguing with Palton’s honest eyes, so I drop the subject. Sue has her own reasons, but what have I personally done to deserve that kind of respect? It really is strange.

Since we arrived earlier than anticipated, we have some time to kill after we finish setting up camp. We decide that we should spend some time to explore the surrounding area, splitting up to cover more ground but not straying so far from each other that we get truly separated. I’m initially opposed to going off on our own individually, but we eventually decide that we’ll remain in earshot of each other. That way, if anything were to happen, the rest of the party could immediately rush over to help.

And, so, I’m alone in the mountain. Collecting and identifying medicinal plants will give me extra credit towards this assignment, so I explore the area, searching for medicinal plants with Appraisal activated.

Then, I hear the sound of clashing weapons.

It’s coming from the direction where Palton was exploring. The sounds, however, are unnaturally quiet. I don’t know if it’s because the enemy’s weapon is specially constructed to be quiet, or if some sort of sound-dampening skill is being used, but they’re so quiet that an ordinary person wouldn’t be able to hear it at all. I, however, have Enhanced Hearing, and can

hear them clear as day.

I immediately rush over to where Palton is fighting, only to be stopped by the figure of a boy standing imposingly in my way.

Hugo.

“Sup,” he says, a cocky smile on his face.

“What are you doing, Hugo? ...No, Natsume.”

“Well, you know... I’m thinking that right now would be a great time for you to make your exit.”

Hugo talks calmly, as if nothing special is happening at all, but I can’t stop tension from creeping into my voice. He’s saying some seriously unbelievable things with a perfectly straight face. I gulp, without thinking about it.

“You’re joking, right?”

“Does this look like a fucking joke? You’re an eyesore.”

In an instant, the smile vanishes from Hugo’s face.

“This world is *mine*. It was made for me. I am going to be the strongest, and I am going to *rule* it. And, yet, there’s you. Someone on my level, maybe even a little better. That’s not a good thing for me, you know?”

“What kind of nonsense are you talking about, Natsume? Nobody owns the world. Snap out of it.”

“Snap out of it? There’s nothing to snap out of. Isn’t this world amazing? If you have skills, you can do whatever you want! It’s like a dream. My dream. How could this world exist for any other reason but to be *mine*? Yeah, though. I don’t need anyone like you in my world. So, die.”

Hugo draws his sword. I have no choice but to do so as well. I activate Appraisal and look at his stats.

Human — LV 31 — Hugo Von Rengzand  
Statistics:

HP: 628/628 (green)

MP: 566/566 (blue)

SP: 609/609 (yellow), 502/611 (red)

Avg. Offense: 608  
Avg. Defense: 599  
Avg. Magic Power: 546  
Avg. Resistance: 522  
Avg. Speed: 583

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 4)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 4)]  
• [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 4)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 8)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 8)] • [Mana Perception (LV 8)] • [Mana Manipulation (LV 5)] • [Battle Magic (LV 5)] • [Mana Allocation (LV 4)] • [Offensive Magic (LV 2)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 7)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 7)] • [Bashing Enhancement (LV 4)] • [Greater Flame Enhancement (LV 4)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 7)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 7)] • [Offensive Willpower (LV 7)] • [Greater Fire Attack (LV 3)] • [Paralysis Attack (LV 2)] • [Sword Skill (LV 6)] • [Throwing (LV 5)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 6)] • [Concentration (LV 9)] • [Prediction (LV 3)] • [Computation (LV 3)] • [Aiming (LV 8)] • [Evasion (LV 8)] • [Stealth (LV 3)] • [Silence (LV 1)] • [Fire Magic (LV 3)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 3)] • [Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 1)] • [Pain Resistance (LV 1)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 10)] • [Telescopic Sight (LV 1)] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 10)] • [Audible Frequency Expansion (LV 1)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 8)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 8)] • [Greater Vitality (LV 5)] • [Greater Mana Pool (LV 4)] • [Body Flicker (LV 5)] • [Greater Endurance (LV 5)] • [Greater Strength (LV 5)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 5)] • [Greater Magic Power (LV 4)] • [Greater Resistance (LV 3)] • [Minor Teleportation (LV 5)] • [Emperor] • [n%I =W]

Skill points available: 350

Titles:

## [Monster Slayer]

He's strong. Unlike me, his physical stats are very high. He's got a very stable sort of strength. On top of that, also unlike me, he's used a lot of his skill points proactively to acquire useful skills. The worst part of it, however, is his Emperor skill.

*Emperor: Increases the effects of all skills. Furthermore, applies the corruption-attributed effect (Fear) when the user attempts to intimidate a target.*

It seems like I can resist the intimidation-based Fear effect. The effect that boosts the effectiveness of all other skills, however, is some real foul play.

Hugo lifts his sword high, then swings it straight down on me. I block it with my own blade.

Ngh, it's heavy!

"Heh, I knew it. You never spent any of your skill points to get skills, did you? And you never bothered raising your level. Points are meant to be spent, bitch! Like this!!"

Hugo's sword is suddenly engulfed in raging fire, and he takes another enormous swing at me. I dodge out of the way, and it misses me by a hair's breadth.

"Man, if I keep doing flashy attacks like this, the others are bound to notice. Let's wrap this up quickly, okay?"

"You actually think you can wrap things up that neatly?"

"It's fine, it's fine! I'm the future ruler of the world, right? Everything I do will be forgiven. Also, I put in a lot of work on this! Right now, my subordinates should be just about done with taking care of the rest of the party. After I finish dealing with you, they're going to release a monster. A really strong one, too, one that's way more powerful than anything that really should be here right now. Here's how the scenario's going to look: we suddenly get jumped by a really strong monster and the poor, poor teacher and her students all get eaten, except for me. I defeat the monster, return to base camp, and nobody will be the wiser."

“What a sloppy plan. You think nobody will accuse you of anything?”

“Who? Who’d try? Bitch, this isn’t fucking *Japan*. I’m the next Sword Emperor! This whole thing might look a little bit fishy, but who the hell would dare say anything? That would be an international fucking incident if they did. You see how it is, right? This isn’t Japan, it’s not like every crime has to get reported here.”

I’m dumbfounded. This is a terrifyingly un-Japanese concept that’s coming out of Hugo’s mouth, and he seems perfectly okay with it.

“See ya. I’ll make sure to remember you, in the tiniest corner of my brain.”

An enormous, blazing flame erupts from his sword, and he lunges forward, stabbing straight for my heart. However, the attack never connects.

Hugo is suddenly thrown aside by a powerful blow.

“Natsume, you’ve gone too far.”

Devoid of its usual stupid affectations, a chilling voice sends shivers down my spine. An overwhelming aura presses down on me, entirely unsuited to the little elf girl that it’s coming from. There, at the edge of the clearing, Miss O has appeared.

“Your plan has already been ruined. We’ve captured every one of your summons, and the monster you brought along has been appropriately disposed of.”

“W... what?!”

“It seems like you’ve been keeping an eye on Shun, but you’ve completely underestimated me. I’m sorry, but I can’t have you rampage around like this any longer.”

She walks towards the fallen Hugo. When she gets close, he tries to take her by surprise, but he’s immediately smashed down into the ground, as if by an invisible fist. That’s undoubtedly the same attack that threw him off me before, probably some sort of powerful wind-type magic.

She places her hand on Hugo’s head. I can see currents of mana flowing. Some sort of spell is being placed on him.

“I invoke my authority as a Lord. By my command, I invoke the skill granted by

my title. Do you consent?”

“I consent,” says Hugo, in a dead, flat voice entirely unlike his own. Was that magic just a little while ago the forbidden Corruption Magic’s hypnotism?!”

My shock does not end there. Instead, I only grow more and more shocked. Hugo’s Appraisal results are *changing*. Rapidly, his stats drain away. Then, one by one, his skills vanish. When it’s done, the only thing he has left is the mysterious corrupt-text skill.

“Wh...?! What did you do to me?!” he shouts, finally back to his normal self. “I lowered your stats and removed your skills.”

“Wh?! There’s no way you co—”

“Shun, his Appraisal results?”

“...It’s just like she said, Hugo. Your stats are all down to about 30, and your skills are all totally gone.”

“Wh... wha...”

“This world is not yours. I recommend that you think long and hard about what has happened here, then figure out how to live as a normal person from here on out. Even if you can become stronger with skills, I don’t think that’s a very good thing at all...”

Hugo is left in a stupor. My mind is in chaos.

---

After that, the exploration lesson was cut short. Palton and Mrs. Oriza are both unharmed. Things may have been very dangerous, but thanks to Miss O’s assistance, nobody was seriously hurt.

All of Hugo’s subordinates were caught and brought in, but not a single person claimed any ties to Hugo. Since he feigned complete ignorance as well, he got off scot-free. Was that decision made with international relations in mind? Once again, I’m forced to recognize that what’s common sense here is not at all what it is in Japan.

Incidentally, after I get back, Sue clings to me, crying until she’s completely exhausted.

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

*1. Palton is remarkably vague here, and there’s no real description of how the*



*campground is set up. Since it's largely unimportant (and I have no idea what the hell they could be doing at this point in the setup process), I haven't attempted to fill in the blanks.*

---

# Chapter 101

## Wisdom

**Wisdom:** *The power of n%, a strength almost rivaling that of the gods. Allows the user to gain knowledge of everything within their area of perception, up through the information provided by Inspection level one. Furthermore, allows for interference in the MA domain, surpassing the W System.*

**Lord of Wisdom:** *Acquired Skills – [Ultimate Magic] and [Celestial Power]. Acquisition criteria – Acquire the skill [Wisdom]. Effect – Increases MP, Magic Power, and Resistance. Increases the rate of proficiency gain towards magic skills. Grants the holder a Lord's Privileges. Description: A title awarded to those who rule over Wisdom.*

**Ultimate Magic:** *Provides assistance in controlling magic within the System and maximizes all ability scores relating to the development of magical formulae. Furthermore, maximizes the recovery rate of mana and minimizes its expenditure.*

**Celestial Power:** *Increases MP, Magic Power, and Resistance by one thousand. In addition, when leveling up, provides an additional increase to those statistics of one hundred.*

Zoa Ere — LV 3 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 236/236 (green) (details) **(21 up)**

MP: 1431/1431 (blue) (details) **(1120 up)**

SP: 235/235 (yellow) (details) **(20 up)**, 235/235 (red) +799 (details) **(20 up)**

Avg. Offense: 287 (details) **(18 up)**

Avg. Defense: 387 (details) **(18 up)**

Avg. Magic Power: 1365 (details) **(1110 up)**

Avg. Resistance: 1500 (details) **(1110 up)**

Avg. Speed: 1412 (details) **(70 up)**

## Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 6)] • [Ultimate Magic **(new)**] •  
[Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 3)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 4)]  
• [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 3)] •  
[Poison Enhancement (LV 4)] • [Battle Spirit (LV 2)] • [Willpower  
Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Decaying Attack  
(LV 1)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 8)] • [Thread Talent (LV 3)] • [All-  
Purpose Silk (LV 1)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 7)]  
• [3-D Maneuvering (LV 5)] • [Concentration (LV 10)] • [Accelerated  
Thought (LV 5) **(1up)**] • [Foresight (LV 5) **(1up)**] • [Multiple Wills (LV 1)  
**(new)**] • [Rapid Computation (LV 1)] • [Aiming (LV 8)] • [Evasion (LV  
7)] • [Stealth (LV 8)] • [Silence (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Conviction] • [Hell] •  
[Corruption Magic (LV 3)] • [Shadow Magic (LV 3)] • [Poison Magic (LV  
3)] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Patience] • [Pride] • [Overeating (LV  
9)] • [Wisdom **(new)**] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum  
Expansion (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] • [Bashing  
Resistance (LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV  
3) **(1up)**] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance  
(LV 4)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] •  
[Decay Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear  
Resistance (LV 8)] • [Corruption Immunity] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain  
Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 10) **(1up)**] • [Telescopic Sight  
(LV 5) **(new)**] • [Evil Eye of Curses (LV 3) **(new)**] • [Enhanced Hearing  
(LV 8)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] •  
[Enhanced Touch (LV 7)] • [Divine Domain Expansion (LV 2)] •  
[Celestial Power **(new)**] • [Greater Vitality (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Alacrity (LV  
9)] • [Endurance (LV 9)] • [Greater Strength (LV 4)] • [Greater  
Toughness (LV 4)] • [Kartikeya (LV 3)] • [Taboo (LV 8) **(1up)**] • [n%I=

W]

Skill points available: 0

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of Pride] • [Lord of Patience] • [Lord of Wisdom (**new**)]

.....

After what just happened, I reeeeeeally don't want to be screaming about how amazing this is... Well, I still think this is really amazing, but I can't even get a little excited over it.

Nng.

Nnnng.

Nnnnnnnng.

NnnnNNNNGRAAH!

Argh, I can't take it! I can't keep up this half-hearted thinking! Because even if I think about it, nothing's going to happen! Even if jerks like these "systems administrators" exist, what the heck can I do about it? Absolutely nothing at all. What can a single spider do against these god-like beings?! Nothing.

So, just like before, I'm just going to keep on living however the heck I please. Stalkers? Peeping toms? *Bring it*. I don't know if you're administrators or gods, but you'd better pay close attention. Carve my life into your memories! I'll blaze bright in life, and burn magnificently in death! Watch me *live!!*

Captain Brain~!!

What is it, Captain Body?

We're on fire!

Hell yeah we're on fire! We're going to burn this place down!

No, I mean! We're literally, physically on fire!!

Huh?

The silk, the *silk*!

Uh, ah, AAAAH?!

We were so dumbfounded that we completely forgot to cut it!!

*What are you doing?!* If you've got time to tell me this, *put us out!!*

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Fire Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4.”**

Hot?! HOT?!

Poison Synthesis!! Quickly!

Right! Come on, Weak Poison!

Argh?! I've gone numb!

Oh crud! I left the paralysis attribute in the Weak Poison!!

*What are you doing?!*

**“Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Paralysis Resistance (LV 4)] has been raised to level 5.”**

Hot! Numb!!

Don't just *admire* it! Ah! Nononononono!! Our health!!

We're going to die! We're seriously going to die!

...Ah, our health hit zero.

Wh-?!

Patience, activate!! I'm burning mana as a sacrifice, but I've revived a single point of health!

Whoa!

If we don't put out this fire, though, we'll run out again! How's that paralysis looking?!

Just a little... more... got it!!

This time, let's synthesize Weak Poison *without* the paralysis! Maximum quantity, too!

Whoa?! A torrent of toxic water?!

Oww. Our health took another hit.

Ah, but thanks to that the fire's out.

Ah, right. Well, we figured out how Patience's active effect works, so that turned out all right in the end, alright?

What about any of that seemed alright to you?

It's only bad if you think it's bad.

So, that was the first time our health hit zero, how was that?

It's only bad if you think it's bad.

You're right...

We've still got about half of our mana remaining, looks like.

We'd probably be dead if we didn't have Wisdom.

I'm so happy we got that.

Well, it really is Wisdom's fault that this happened in the first place.

It's only bad if you think it's bad.

Skills really are awesome.

No arguments here.

I have no idea why they made them or why they're distributing them, but let's take whatever we're given and make the most of it, right?

Absolutely. Yeah. Let's do exactly that.

---

## Chapter 102

### Lady Wisdom is no joke.

Well then! My Wisdom skill seems to take the effects of both Lady Appraisal and Mister Detection, add them together, and then do a little extra on top of that. So, of course, I must address her with the respect due to someone of such a level. She is Lady Wisdom.

First of all, the bonus data I'm getting is a "details" label that's been added to my stat screen. If I double-appraise that label, another display opens, showing the particulars of a specific stat.

For Attack and Defense, it lists the exact numerical values broken down by body type. According to that, it seems like the most powerful part of me, attack power-wise, are my sickles, and my defensive power is spread more-or-less evenly across my entire body. A few parts of my back are rated somewhat lower, but since I'm evasion-specced, I'll be fine as long as I don't slip up.

The Speed breakdown works more-or-less the same, but it's further divided into reflexive, instantaneous, and endurance speeds. They're all just about average, but my instantaneous speed seems just a little bit higher than the rest, overall.

And then, there's Magic. This... hm. It's broken down into a bunch of various sub-stats, like magical offensive ability, magical formula construction speed, magical formula stability, magical formula *strength*, and so on, but... all of them, with exception of offensive ability, are capped out.

They're all at 99,999. I'm going to leave the whole "that's not average at aaaall!" double-take aside for later, but I'm pretty sure that this is the effect of my Ultimate Magic skill. Its description says that it raises magical formula stats to their maximum, so that must be what this is. This right here is telling me to

try out some magic, right?

Heh heh heh. Finally, *finally*, I can use magic!

Oh man. I'm *super* excited.

Well, for now, my first priority is to finish going over Lady Wisdom's results. I can't let myself get flustered.

Last, but not least, is my resistance stat. Its breakdown is probably the most important of them all. My resistance to every single attribute is clearly spelled out. I can use this to verify all of my biggest weaknesses.

My biggest weakness is, after all, fire. Even though I have the Fire Resistance skill, it's still my lowest resistance. Oh, by the way, it seems that when you have a Resistance skill, the corresponding resistance stat goes up.

Other than fire, it looks like my weaknesses are water, ice, and light. Ice, especially, is almost down as low as my fire resistance. I'm probably not going to take any ice damage while I'm down here in the middle strata, but I should keep this knowledge in the back of my mind.

On the flipside, my highest resistance score is for corruption. Well, I do have Corruption Immunity, after all. This stat is capped out at 99,999 as well. Next highest is poison, then, unexpectedly, darkness. It's higher than other things that I actually have Resistance skills for.

So, it's pretty clear what my strong and weak points are, resistance-wise, but I wonder if maaaaybe I can think of these as attack stats as well? Like, if I try to use magic for an attribute I'm weak against, like fire, I think that it might not be very effective. On the other hand, maybe my corruption and darkness magics are going to be really high-powered. This is still in the realm of speculation, but I think the chances of being right are pretty high.

That's about it for the details on my stats, but I can also now see more information about my skills. I can now see precisely what my proficiency levels are for each skill. Since it also tells me how many more points I'll need for the next level, I'll be able to be way more efficient when it comes to leveling up.

By the way, I can now see the proficiency levels on skills that I haven't acquired yet. Somehow, I can now see the entire list of skills, even those that I



don't have enough points to buy. *That* was a real surprise. On top of that, it looks like every single restriction on the skills that I can purchase has been lifted. Even just scrolling through this entire list would waste an entire day.

Buried in that list are skills that cost such a ludicrous amount of points that I don't think I'll ever be able to buy them. They look like they're very high-performing skills, but I absolutely can't get them. As a joke, I asked the "Voice of Heaven"... wait, I wonder if I shouldn't keep calling it the voice of heaven, huh... Nah, "Voice of Heaven" is still fine.

Yeah, definitely, you're right. Uh, where was I? Oh! I asked the "Voice of Heaven" about whether or not there was an Immortality skill at some point a while ago, and there is, but now I can actually see how much it costs: 100,000,000 points. No waaaay... I've got no plans to save up for *that*.

Well, putting the unattainable skills aside, I should focus on picking up the skills that are actually both within my reach and useful. For now, I'll keep saving my points for Evil Eyes, but when I'm done with that, I'll start picking up some good-looking skills.

Also, Mister Detection got some nice buffs as well: I can now Appraise the information that I get from him. However, he already gives me information with more than enough precision for me, so I don't really feel the need to appraise any of it. Well, just because I can't think of a good reason to use it right now, that doesn't mean that I won't come up with something eventually, and having it doesn't really hurt me at all.

Finally, and *this* is the biggest thing out of all of them, somehow an auto-mapping feature got added in! Yaaaay! On top of that, it isn't just showing me where I've been since I picked up Wisdom. I can see every single place I've ever been, ever since I was born! This is amazing. This is *seriously* amazing. I now am in possession of a map of the Great Elro Labyrinth, or at least the parts of it that I've been aimlessly wandering through!

The Great Elro labyrinth is *waaaay* too huge, though...

I've got a map of the upper strata in which I started, a map of the part of the lower strata I fell down to, and a map of my progress so far through the middle strata. I was expecting that I'd only be looking at just a part of the broader

whole when I put those together, but just this area *alone* is easily as big as Hokkaido.<sup>1</sup> And this is just one part, right? *And*, when I estimate just how much further I'm going to have to go to reach the upper strata, it seems that I still have a really long journey ahead of me. This is, of course, only an estimation, so there might be a pit or a hill somewhere that I could use to leave, but I definitely still have a long journey ahead of me.

Lastly, the words that were impossible to appraise? Still impossible to appraise.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The second largest island in Japan, with a size of 32,221 square miles. It's a bit bigger than Belgium.

---

## Chapter 103

### Magical Kumoko ☆ Returns!!

I thought I was going to diiiiie... I mean, I did die, health-wise. If I didn't have Patience, I seriously would have died. If I were to die in such a ridiculously stupid manner, I wouldn't even get to die a blazingly brilliant death. Miss Administrator? If it's not too much trouble, could you please delete that last bit from the logs?

By the way, I managed to accidentally verify Patience's actual effect. It's not really accurate to describe it as a revival effect when my health hits zero. Instead, when I run out of health, my mana gets used as a substitute, allowing me to continue acting normally. Based on how much my mana got drained while I was on fire, it seems like it served as a one-to-one substitute for my health. So, if I take damage beyond what my health can handle, I'll spend that much mana instead. It's like my health and mana bars have been stuck together. So, if someone wanted to one-hit kill me, they'd need to *also* be able to blast through all of my mana in a single hit.

Thanks to Celestial Power, my mana reserves have grown way beyond normal levels, so you could say that I'm pretty darn tough right now. However, since I already had plenty of other uses for my mana, I should be thinking of this as insurance.

So, since Celestial Power has made my magic-related stats so amazingly high, it would *really* be a shame not to use it, right? ...So, next up on the list, is Ultimate Maaaagiiiic!

Yaaaay!

This skill is said to be the final form of the Mana Manipulation skill you've always dreamed of!

Whooooa, amazing!

But wait, there's more! Not only do you get Mana Manipulation, but as an added bonus, we'll bundle in every other mana-related skill, for no extra charge!

Wonderfuuuul!

As for the price? It's free, just for you, as a perk of earning Wisdom!

Wh... what did you saaaaay?!

So, there's no need to worry about purchasing it, since we've taken care of all that for you! *Congratulaaaations!*

Now then, this here Ultimate Magic. This is a *seriously* awesome skill. In essence, it's Mana Manipulation, Accelerated MP Recovery, and MP Consumption Reduction, all at max level, rolled into one skill. When I almost died just now, I used up over half of my mana, but it's fully recovered by now. I'm recovering something between two and three mana per second, so it takes me only about ten minutes to fully restore my mana bar. With this, I can use my mana basically as much as I want. Plus, since it also applies MP Consumption Reduction, everything I spend mana on (except Patience, of course) is now far, far cheaper. I can use it as much as I want, even if it's a waste. Even if I keep my Evil Eyes constantly active, there's basically no cost to them anymore. So, let's just keep them on constantly from now on.

And, all of this has just been setting the table for the main course: magic. ... Which I still don't know how to use. ...Or so I would have said, once upon a time! For now, I have learned the ways of soooorcery!

That's because I looked it up, using the Lady Wisdom's new functionality: search. She's no match for a certain great teacher,<sup>1</sup> but when I look up any keyword related to the skill system, she gives me a clear explanation of what it is. They finally got around to implementing the user manual that I've been constantly asking for! And, so, I used it to look up how to use magic. It seems that there's a few steps involved in actually casting a spell.

First up is perceiving the flow of mana. This corresponds to the Mana Perception skill. If you can't recognize the magical power around you in the first place, you can't actually gather it to use as fuel to power a spell. As such, this is the foundation on which magic use is built. Mana Perception is built into

Wisdom, so I'm already set there.

Next is manipulating the mana. I imagine the mana flowing inside of me as kind of a thick liquid, then I make it move with my will. This is what Mana Manipulation does. The better you are at it, the more quickly you can make it move, and the more complex shapes you can form it into. Usually, you need to spend a long time gradually training your ability to manipulate mana, but thanks to Ultimate Magic I've instantly become able to move it around as much as I want.

Next is the construction of the spell formula. Every magic skill has a bunch of these built in, and will automatically construct the formula for you, based on your skill level, when you select a spell. If I were to try to describe a completed formula in simple terms, I'd say it was something like a pipe, I guess? The rate at which a spell formula can be constructed depends on your stats. Since my magical formula construction speed stat is maxed out, the formula is constructed instantaneously as soon as I select it, in a brilliant display of OPness.

Finally, when you've finished constructing the formula, you finish the spell by pouring mana into it. It's just like moving water through a pipe. When the mana comes out the other end of the pipe, it turns into a phenomenon that can affect the material world.

When you do this, you can improve both the magic's offensive power and its activation speed if you can pour more mana through the pipe or make it flow faster, respectively. However, doing so increases the load on the pipe. The amount and rate of mana that can pass through the pipe is based on its thickness, and if you try to force too much mana through a pipe that isn't sturdily constructed, it might burst under the pressure. If the spell can't handle the burden, it'll misfire at best, and explode in your face at the worst. The most powerful spells have very complex, delicate formulae that take a lot of time to construct, so the tendency for them to misfire is high. If you want to avoid this, you have to specifically build a much larger, much sturdier pipe. As for me, I have no problems with this, thanks to Ultimate Magic.

You have to go through this entire process every single time you want to cast a spell. *Howeeeeeever!* I, who possess Ultimate Magic, have no need to even

consider such tedious requirements! I can make mana move as easily as I can move my body. As for spell formulae, I can construct even the most complicated of them in a single instant after selecting the spell from the list. I can cast a spell just as easily as pouring a glass of water!

And, so, since there's no monsters in the immediate area, I'm going to cast something that has an immediate, observable effect. Oh! That reminds me, I should check Shadow Magic, since that leveled.

***Surface Shadows:*** *Creates a shadow, even where there is light.*

Whoa. Another questionable spell. Even after hitting level three, Shadow Magic is still only this effective, huuuuh... It's going to be completely worthless unless I raise its level a bunch, it seems.

Well then, let's give this magic thing another shot. I think Poison Bullet is a great first thing to try out. I could try Corruption Magic, but I don't have a target so it won't really be worth it. I could do something with Shadow Magic, but I don't think I'd be very impressed by the results. Abyssal Magic... well, going straight into that seems like it's too high of a hurdle.

Commence firing!

Magical formula constructed!

Mana flow established and connected! Poison Bullet: FIRE!

In basically no time at all, some kind of dark orb materializes in front of me, then shoots out with astounding force.

O... oh!! That was kinda way too quick, but that was *magic*! Amaaaazing. I'm a little emotional.

That poison bullet, however, isn't very powerful, because it isn't actually my Deadly Spider Venom. It looks like the Poison Bullet spell doesn't shoot *my* poison, but is instead a spell that shoots a bullet of poison. It seems to fire a special kind of poison that only Poison Magic can generate, and doesn't draw from my Deadly Spider Venom at all. On top of that, even with my current offensive magic stat, this magical poison can't even begin to compare to what my Deadly Spider Venom is capable of. The power can, of course, be raised if I pour more mana into it, but if I'm going to spend a lot of mana on poison I

might as well just use Poison Synthesis. Even though I finally managed to learn some magic, there's not very much reason for me to actually use it...

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. "Great Teacher Google" is a popular catchphrase.

---

## Chapter 104

### Magically Armed All-Purpose Soldier, Spider-Type

Well then, after I tested out Poison Magic's Poison Bullet spell, the next on the list was Poison Touch. I thought it was going to be a fairly straightforward spell that just did poison damage to a target I touched, but in spite of that there were still some pitfalls. It's got really good performance for a level-one spell, but when I use it, it hurts me too. It's what you'd call a self-destruct technique. Wait a minute, don't I have a *lot* of self-destructive techniques? This is something that I could probably use to specifically work on raising my resistances, but it's not something that I can use under normal circumstances.

Aaaah, although, I might be able to use it if I combined it with the level three Resist Poison spell, huh? Resist Poison gives me a temporary boost to my Poison Resistance stat, so if I have that up then I might be able to use Poison Touch. Well, it's not like I need to use this anyway, since I already have Poison Synthesis. There's no way I'd need to specifically use such a sad, low-power self-destruct technique. Its power level is low, too, so it won't even get me very much skill proficiency. I'm sure I can find some way to use Poison Bullet, but there's no waaaay I'll ever need Poison Touch...

I also tested out Shadow Magic. The results were... ah, boring, so I'll leave them out.

I can't really test anything from Corruption Magic without an opponent in front of me, so I think I'll have to try it out on whatever the next monster I encounter is. Though, these are all mind-affecting abilities, so I don't know if I'll even be able to tell if they worked, huh... If it's something like Phantom Pain, then it's probably obvious, but what about Disquiet? Phantom Insanity, is that,



like Mad Enhancement?<sup>1</sup> If I drive a monster berserk, aren't I just powering it up? ...I'm hope that's not what's going to happen, but I should really be careful when I do test it out.

And, lastly, the final boss we've all been waiting for: Abyssal Magic.

The thought of trying this out makes my heart race. For many reasons. No matter how I think about it, I know this magic is going to be reeeeeeally bad news. I tried Appraising it again, now that I have Wisdom, but the explanation text didn't change. In the end, I still have no idea what this might actually do. I already know the obvious fact, which is that it's a top-ranked Darkness magic, but beyond that I don't know a single thing about it. If I can use it, it's probably going to have a tremendous amount of combat potential, but casting this without any idea of what's going to actually come out is bad for my heart.

Ultimate Magic means that there's no way I'm going to mess this up, but even still, my heart's racing. Regardless, my first step is to try the level one spell: Gates of Hell.

Ready! Begin spell formula construction!

...Huh? W... wait just one second! Even with Ultimate Magic, I can't actually maintain this?! What is with this insanely absurdly difficult spell formula?! Grh! It's no use. I couldn't maintain my control over the formula, and it unraveled as soon as my concentration slipped.

I want to complain about how ridiculous this is. After all, I have Ultimate Magic, which, just like its name implies, maximizes all of my magical skills. Even with that skill, though, this is all I get. If even I can't control this Abyssal Magic, how could anyone else in the whole world even come close? Also, if it's really this monstrously difficult to construct, what kind of terrifying effect is it going to have? If I can't even construct the level one spell, what even *is* Abyssal Magic? Why do I feel like the level ten spell, The Hell of the Traitors, would literally end the world? Ahahaha, there's no waaaay. No way, right? Seriously, no way, right?

However, I still can't even use the level one spell out of this. ...Ah, no. Giving up might be a little premature. Yes, this might be very difficult. However, I literally just learned how to cast spells a few minutes ago. I'm a beginner. Other

magicians probably started from scratch, steadily honing their abilities over many years of dedicated practice in order to grind out this kind of skill proficiency, but I had this little bundle of OP spontaneously dropped in my lap. In other words, I'm completely unused to how it's actually supposed to work. I can probably use easy magic because of this skill, but my lack of actual experience makes it impossible for me to cast any higher-level spells. I think that's probably right.

If that's the case, then there's only one solution: practice!

Alright then, Commander Body!

Eh, I more-or-less already know what you want to say, Commander Brain.

You okay with that plan?

Hmmmm... if we do that, though, who's going to process all the information?

You can cover for me, right, Body?

I mean, I *could*, but having one person do the work of two is only going to make that work way less effective, y'know.

Hmmmm.

**"Proficiency requirements met. Your skill, [Multiple Wills (LV 1)] has been raised to level 2."**

*Good timing!*

Hello, me number three!

Hello! I heard what you two were just talking about. I'm here now, though, so everything's fine now!

Perfect! Alright then, number three, you're Commander Magic now!

Alright! Leave it to me.

So, when Multiple Wills levels up, the number of simultaneous consciousnesses in my brain increases as well. Commander Brain and Commander Body will still keep doing what they're doing. The brand-new Commander Magic will concentrate on practicing magic while we're moving around, focusing primarily on Abyssal Magic. Thanks to the Lord of Patience title, I should be able to level my magical skills pretty quickly, so if I work on Poison and Shadow magics too, then they might turn into something a little more useful at some point down the line.

On top of that, Commander Magic can help out in combat too by shooting off battle magic. On its own, Poison Bullet isn't really worth much, but when used in coordination with Commander Body's attacks it'll gain so much utility. I could use it as a feint, or to strike an unaware enemy... depending on the situation, there's so many different uses. Commander Brain then keeps track of the current situation, keeping everything coordinated. Truly, the Holy Trinity.

Once again, I can't help but think how amazing I am. Not only did my stats just go up a ton, but now I can also move freely around the battlefield while simultaneously launching magical attacks. I wouldn't want to mess with me. ... Huh? Aren't I actually super strong now?

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. The term used here is 狂化, from the Fate/Stay Night series. *Mad Enhancement* is the skill unique to the Berserker class, massively strengthening a Servant at the cost of its reason.

---

## Chapter 105

### Do shut-ins dream of going outside?

A bunch of things happened, but my middle strata run is going pretty well. I've beaten up a bunch of monsters, leveled up a few times, and gotten quite a few skill levels.

In the middle of all that, Overeating finally hit level ten. I braced myself as the skill started evolving, hoping for Gluttony, but the new skill was instead called "Engorgement".

***Engorgement:*** *Allows the user to eat far more than their usual limit. When doing so, the user recovers HP, MP, and SP. Furthermore, any surplus is stored in a stockpile. This stockpile is stored as pure energy, so the user does not get fat. The maximum size of the stockpile is dependent on the skill's level.*

Sure, it's not Gluttony, but this is still an amazingly efficient skill. In short, it takes the recovery effect that I already had for my stamina and applies it to my health and mana as well. It looks like the amount I can stockpile is lower than my actual stamina, but even that can't change how amazing this skill is. I'm happy that I've got another thing to bolster my low, low health total. On top of that, since I already have Patience, if my effective health and mana totals go up then my survivability goes way up too. My mana recovery is already pretty excessive, but if I can stockpile it, then it'll be a little less pointless.

Although, the whole not-getting-fat thing doesn't really mean all that much to me, because I, uh, never really got fat. Why not? The description for Overeating said that having a lot in your stockpile made you fat, and when I started to run up against the stockpile limits I was *sure* I was going to massively inflate, but I

didn't get even the slightest bit fatter. I don't know if that was because spiders have any sort of special constitution, but I've ultimately decided that I'm just not going to worry about it any more since I'm not at risk of getting fatter anyway.

That's right. Before Overeating leveled up, I actually hit the maximum cap on how much I could have in my stockpile. It stopped at nine hundred, so I guess the cap was equal to the skill level times one hundred. Since it leveled up and evolved, I think the limit's probably been raised somewhat, but it's probably only up to one thousand. If I can't add any more to my stockpile, then everything I can't eat will just go to waste, and no child of Japan could bear to let that happen.

So, ever since, I've been doing things while moving around that are specifically designed to burn through my stamina. Specifically, I've been doing things like hopping, skipping, and running as I proceed forward through these caverns. Thanks to that, I've been accumulating proficiency to skills like Kartikeya. Kartikeya actually leveled up as a result of that, too!

Alacrity and Endurance both leveled a bunch until they hit their cap. They evolved! They turned into Greater Alacrity and Greater Endurance, respectively, and gained the level-up bonus that the other Greater skills have. With this, I'm now actually getting a permanent bonus to every single stat that I have when I level up. Well, not every stat; thanks to Wisdom my magic-related stats are ludicrously high, and my speed was already really high since I already had Kartikeya.

Hmmmm. Originally, I was a highly-maneuverable physical type, but if you look at my stats now I've become more of a highly-maneuverable magical type. This dramatic 180 is Lady Wisdom's doing, but me suddenly becoming a magic-type fighter is... questionable.

For now, I'm just leveling all of my various magic skills. They're going up, but my Deadly Spider Venom makes it all rather unnecessary. Ultimately, my venom is my actual trump card, and my magic is just being used as support.

Well, what can't be helped can't be helped. I've only managed to make it this far thanks to my spider silk and my spider venom. If I were to instantly acquire

magic that's far superior to those two, I'd be left wondering what all of my hardships up until this point could possibly have been for. Aaaargh, I want to use my siiiilk... I can't use it at aaaall, even though it evolved into All-Purpose Silk. As soon as I manage to struggle my way back up to the upper strata, the first thing I'm going to do is finally make a freaking nest, then spend some time doing all of the skill experimentation that I've been putting off.

After that, I have literally zero idea what I'm going to do. Y'know, I said I wouldn't be bothered by this, but I just can't stop thinking about it... Administrators. Skills. If I really want to know about those things, I'm going to have to ask someone, some *human*, who knows what's behind those. What do the people of this world even think about these administrators? Heck if I know. ...Now that I think about it, I haven't ever communicated with a single other living being ever since coming to this world...

You've got meeee!  
I'm here tooooo!  
You jerks are *me*! I'm talking about another person! A-no-ther per-son!

There's yet another idiot in my head, yet I, the one in charge of the brain, can't make this suffering go away.

Where was I? ...Right! Communication. I barely ever actually communicated with anyone in my previous life, but I had access to all the information I needed as long as I had the Internet. Things are, unfortunately, a little different. Unfortunately, as great as Lady Wisdom is, her lookup functionality is limited solely to things related to the skill system. On top of that, if I try digging for the most important parts, that's all locked away. Everything that's even tangentially related to the administrators returns "impossible to appraise".

Come to think of it, I've never actually been outside the Great Elro Labyrinth ever since I was reborn. If you look at the big picture, I'm really still a shut-in, huh. Since I'm a shut-in with no actual information source, it's only inevitable that I don't actually know anything about the state of the outside world.

If I'm thinking of trying to learn more about the administrators, that means I need to leave this labyrinth and find some people in this world that I can talk to. However, since I'm a monster and can't actually, y'know, *talk*, having a

conversation is kinda absurdly difficult.

Well, I can't fix the being-a-monster bit, but I might be able to do something about the conversation bit. I could, for example, buy the Telepathy skill. Another option is to evolve into a *particular* kind of monster.

One of Lady Wisdom's new functions is an evolution tree. Now that I can see that, it's easy to figure out at a glance what my future evolutionary possibilities are. Up until now, I've picked my evolutions based on whatever was immediately available at the time, but it seems like I somehow managed to make some pretty decent-looking decisions. Looking at the evolution tree, I can see that the Poison Taratekt line really is rare. My current form, Zoa Ere, is even more so.

Well, I'm doing well right now, but the real problem is a particular species that I can see way down that tree.

Arachne.

A monster with the lower body of a spider and the upper body of a human. A monster well known even in Japan. If I wanted to aim towards evolving into such a monster, I'd have a very long road in front of me.

If I had the upper body of a human, though, I could hold a conversation. The problem, however, is that I'd *still* be a monster, so I don't know if I could even get any humans to listen to me.

What do I doooo... Well, regardless, no matter how much I think about it, it's not something I can do anything about right now. The decision about whether or not to evolve is one that's a long ways away. If I can't even get out of the middle strata, there's no way I can make it outside. Thinking about this is definitely something I can put off until later.

---

Zoa Ere — LV 6 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 303/303 (green) +21 (details) **(67 up)**

MP: 2095/2095 (blue) +17 (details) **(664 up)**

SP: 316/316 (yellow) (details) **(81 up)**, 316/316 (red) +938 (details) **(81**

**up)**

Avg. Offense: 343 (details) **(56 up)**

Avg. Defense: 441 (details) **(54 up)**

Avg. Magic Power: 1999 (details) **(634 up)**

Avg. Resistance: 2130 (details) **(630 up)**

Avg. Speed: 1746 (details) **(334 up)**

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Ultimate Magic] •  
[Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 5) **(2up)**] • [SP Consumption Reduction  
(LV 6) **(2up)**] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Slashing  
Enhancement (LV 3)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 6) **(2up)**] • [Battle  
Spirit (LV 2)] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Greater Poison Attack  
(LV 3)] • [Decaying Attack (LV 1)] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 8)] • [Thread  
Talent (LV 3)] • [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)]  
• [Throwing (LV 7)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 8) **(3up)**] • [Concentration  
(LV 10)] • [Accelerated Thought (LV 6) **(1up)**] • [Foresight (LV 6) **(1up)**]  
• [Multiple Wills (LV 2) **(1up)**] • [Rapid Computation (LV 2) **(1up)**] •  
[Aiming (LV 9) **(1up)**] • [Evasion (LV 8) **(1up)**] • [Stealth (LV 9) **(1up)**] •  
[Silence (LV 4) **(1up)**] • [Conviction] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 5)  
**(2up)**] • [Shadow Magic (LV 6) **(3up)**] • [Poison Magic (LV 6) **(3up)**] •  
[Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Patience] • [Pride] • [Engorgement (LV 1)  
**(new)**] • [Wisdom] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum  
Expansion (LV 3)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] • [Bashing Resistance  
(LV 2)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 4) **(1up)**] •  
[Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 5) **(1up)**]  
• [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay  
Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV  
8)] • [Corruption Immunity] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] •  
[Enhanced Vision (LV 10)] • [Telescopic Sight (LV 7) **(2up)**] • [Evil Eye  
of Curses (LV 6) **(3up)**] • [Evil Eye of Paralysis (LV 2) **(new)**] •  
[Enhanced Hearing (LV 9) **(1up)**] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] •  
[Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 7)] • [Divine Domain  
Expansion (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Celestial Power] • [Greater Vitality (LV 1)] •



[Greater Alacrity (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Greater Endurance (LV 1) **(new)**] •  
[Greater Strength (LV 4)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 4)] • [Kartikeya (LV  
4) **(1up)**] • [Taboo (LV 8)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 50

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison  
User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of  
Pride] • [Lord of Patience] • [Lord of Wisdom]

---

## Chapter S16

### The Turbulence The Lies In The Shadow Of Peace

---

*May contain disturbing content, see note 1 for details.*

---

After that incident, Hugo no longer showed his face in class. It seems like he's still staying on campus, but ever since then, I haven't seen him even once. When I asked Sue and Katia, they said the same thing.

"He dared lift a finger against you, Brother. He should die for that."  
"Sue. Don't say things like that so thoughtlessly. However, I can't believe that he faced no punishment at all."

The criminals that attacked Palton all refused to confess anything, then committed suicide in their cells. Since they were only in temporary confinement as they awaited transfer, they left the investigators unable to use the interrogation methods that they were preparing. By the way, and this is the important part, their confessions were going to be coerced through the use of a particular item: a cursed tool that was enchanted with the forbidden power of Corruption Magic.

Corruption Magic is a magic that violates its targets souls, so the Church has a strict prohibition against acquiring it. Anyone who does is hunted down by the church, and is either forced to live the rest of their lives under the Church's control or, if they're unwilling, executed on the spot. Naturally, cursed items that are imbued with Corruption Magic are strictly controlled by the Church as well, but if one submits a request for use to the Church, and the Church deems it an allowable use for the item, then they'll grant permission to use one for that specific task.

For this incident, the culprits were to be transported to the royal city, then

their confessions were to be coerced using this item. They might have committed suicide because they knew that was going to happen. Once again, I'm shocked by how truly and fundamentally different this world is from the one I knew.

"Even if they cannot prove that Hugo was connected to the other attackers," says Katia, "he still *did* attack you, a member of another country's royalty. Do you not find it strange that he was not charged with any crime?"

I have no answer to that question. It's undeniable that he did attack me. However, he didn't face any punishment. This would be unthinkable in Japan.

"It's not strange at all. That's just how this world works," says Yulie. "You all have such lofty positions that you just haven't noticed it. In this world, your social standing has far more power than any of you would think. Since I used to be both an orphan and a commoner, I've had to see that so many times. A nobleman punched a man, and the man was executed for daring to bruise the nobleman's fist. A family sold vegetables that were infested with insects, and every single one of them was executed. This world is full of stories like that."

Katia and I were both completely speechless. It looks like maybe we don't actually know a single thing about how this world really works.

"Your difference in social stature is absolute. Hugo is the successor to one of the most powerful empires in the world. It's easy to make a little incident like this just disappear."

Katia wears a bitter expression. I'm sure my expression matches hers too.

"That's why the Divine Words are the true arbiter of equality," continues Yulie, earnestly. "The Divine Words don't discriminate against anyone. They bestow their blessings on everyone in the world equally! The Divine Words are the truth of this world, the light that shines brilliantly over all!"

Now that Yulie's switch has been flipped, there's no stopping her. Even if nobody's listening, she'll continue to sing the Divine Words' magnificent praises non-stop. Although I honestly did listen to her when we first met, by now I've gotten really good at pretending to listen while in reality completely ignoring everything she says.

As I tune out Yulie's fanatical praise, my mind drifts back to the situation with Hugo. What's that guy going to do from now on? His stats have been drained, and his skills have all been stripped away. Even his Emperor skill, which I think was the unique skill he got when he reincarnated like how I got Aegis of the Heavens, is gone.

The only skill he has left is that mysterious  $n\%I=W$  skill. Miss Oka made every other skill disappear. Did she specifically leave that there, or was she just unable to remove it? This mysterious skill seems to be characteristic of us reincarnated people. Katia and Yulie both have it. Miss Oka probably does as well. What in the world is this skill's significance?

This skill, however, still hasn't exhibited any kind of special effect at all. I have it, but it doesn't seem to do anything. A skill like that is pretty lackluster.

If you keep that in mind, Hugo has basically had every skill stripped away. His stats are on par with the lowest rank of monsters, and he has no skills to fall back on. To be perfectly honest, he's probably amongst the weakest humans alive.

I think it's inevitable that his weakness will be made known, someday, and I don't know what might happen to his future prospects when that day comes. If worse comes to worst, he might be ejected from his home country. The Rengzant Empire is a country where one's own strength is everything. Since Hugo's become so weak, will he really still succeed the throne?

If I think about it, perhaps this is divine punishment. Hugo was practically drowning in his own power, drunk on it to the point where his mind fell to ruin. If a man like that loses all of his strength, will he have anything left to live for?

If I didn't have Julius, Sue, and Katia around, would I have gotten swept up by my overbearing strength like Hugo did? I don't think it's impossible. Sure, I know people who are stronger than me, but even so I think I might be able to get drunk on my own power.

I'm probably quite strong right now. For Hugo to become as arrogant as he was, I'm sure that he didn't have anyone around him who was stronger than him, even in Rengzant, a country whose survival-of-the-fittest philosophy leaves it a constant battleground. Therefore, since I was about equal to him in stats

(barring some differences between our magical and physical attributes), I think I must really be strong.

So, if circumstances were a little bit different, I might have been the one who turned out like Hugo did.

That thought makes me shiver. If that were the case, then maybe it would have been me who had all my stats and skills taken away by Miss Oka.

Miss Oka terrifies me, too.

Since I entered the academy and came of age, I've gradually picking up a few magic skills. Back then, though, if Miss Oka hadn't come to my rescue I don't know what I would have done. Whether I won or lost, it wouldn't have been the kind of battle where either of us could escape unscathed. Even if I'm a peace-loving idiot, in a situation like that, I should have been able to at least get off a counterattack. When it would have come time for the finishing blow, though, I know that I absolutely would have hesitated. That pause would definitely mean that Hugo, who wouldn't have hesitated at all, would have a much higher chance of winning than I would.

Miss Oka was able to wipe the floor with him without breaking a sweat. I'm pretty sure I'd stand zero chance against her either. What if, what if she tries to weaken me or Katia as well? I certainly don't have any way to stop her.

After that incident, she once again stopped showing up to class. Although that's not at all out of the ordinary for her, the fact that she did it immediately after such an incident makes it very suspicious.

What the hell is she doing, behind the scenes? How did she manage to get as ludicrously powerful as she did? What is she trying to do with all of that ridiculous strength?

I have no idea. It's incomprehensible to me. And even if I were to ask her directly, she definitely wouldn't give me an answer. On top of that, I'm scared that I might bring down her wrath on me if I were to rub her the wrong way.

However, although this is just my intuition, I don't think she's our enemy. Even though what she does in the shadows is a mystery to me, I think that at the very least she's not doing anything that I think would hurt us at all. I'm sure

that, someday, she'll be able to explain everything to us, even if she can't right now. I just need to keep trusting her and wait for that day.

"And that's why I think you should join the Divine Word religion too, Shun!"

While I wasn't paying attention, Yulie seems to have grabbed my hand and is clasping it tightly.

"Ah... I see how amazing the Divine Words are, but I can't let myself get involved."

Sue silently glares at Yulie, sending out a tangible pressure. Yulie suddenly breaks into a cold sweat and lets go of my hand. Lately, Yulie has been getting physically close to me whenever she zealously encourages me to join the Church of the Divine Words. Each time, I gently turn her down, but she never gives up. Every time this happens, Sue looks like she's about to explode with rage, making my heart flutter with nervousness, so I wish Yulie would just stop already.

Hm? It's not weird for Sue to be glaring at Yulie, but Katia has a sort of complicated expression on her face. In times like these, she usually just looks amazed as she watches on from a distance, but what's going on now?

"Katia, is something up?"

"Oh? There is nothing wrong. Should I ask the same of you, Shun?"

"Well, you just had a kind of complicated look on your face."

"Haahh. Is that not a normal state of affairs?"

"Oh, really? If you're not feeling alright, say something, okay?"

"Alright. Please do not worry."

Well, if she says nothing's wrong, nothing's wrong. I turn around to see that Sue and Yulie now have that same complicated look.

"And now you two! What's up?"

"Nothing in particular."

"Um?"

Sue and Yulie exchange glances, with that strange look on their faces. I have no idea what to think about this. Eventually, every one of us leaves, heading for our respective destinations, wearing complicated looks.

---

“What do you think, Sue?”  
“It’s nothing, still. But not impossible.”  
“You really think so?”  
“It would be bad. It would be *really* bad.”  
“Yeah, it would be. Really, really bad.”  
“We can’t stop it.”  
“This might be a truly difficult battle.”  
“Mm. It hasn’t happened yet.”  
“You’re right. The two of us have to pray that it never comes to pass.”

---

“*Fuck!* Like hell I’m finished! This world is MINE! Mine, *only* mine! It was made for *me*! I’m not just going to roll over take this shit! Never! I’m not going to fucking stop until *everything is mine!!*”

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Desire (LV 1)].”**

“That fucking elf! I’m going to get her for this! I’m never, *never* going to forgive that piece of shit!”

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Anger (LV 1)].”**

“I am going to take *everything* from that bitch like she did to me!”

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Plunder (LV 1)].”**

“Just you wait. I am going to smash *everything* you love! And then I’m going to *rape* that fucking bitch raw until she screams, and I’ll fucking laugh the entire fucking time!!”

**“Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Lewdness (LV 1)].”**

“Just you *fucking* wait! I am going to take back this entire fucking world!”

---

*Translator’s notes for this chapter:*

1. Content advisory: one character threatens to rape another. You probably shouldn’t glance up if you’re worried about this, it’s three lines above this warning.

---

## Chapter 106

### Another Eel

Wooooow. This is a bad place to be. Ahead of me stretches a single enormous lake of magma. With no road running through it.

Did I take a wrong turn, I wonder? The center strata seem to be just a single, long passage, though. It's over a kilometer wide, though, so maybe "passage" is the wrong word.

Regardless, I need to find some way to cross this enormous lake of magma in front of me. Luckily, even though there's no actual road, it looks like there's a few tiny islands dotting the surface. Thanks to my jumping capability, I should be able to bounce from island to island, and in the worst case I should be able to stick to the ceiling and crawl along that way.

I can break past this barrier because I'm *me*, but this'll be impossible for a human, right? I guess the upper strata really is as far as people can go, huh... If I think about it, there's no waaaay the average person can make it through this labyrinth, which spans an area bigger than Hokkaido... unless, of course, they were the Hero or the Chosen One or possessed some sort of Great Legendary Power. I don't know if those even exist, though. Maybe an Administrator might take a fancy to a particularly handsome, strapping youth and grant them special power. Ugh, that's so unfair! If something like that exists, give it to me too! ... You won't, you say? Oh, I see. That's just what I figured, huh...

Aaaah. I lost track of reality for a second, huh. So when I was saying that I should be able to blitz through this, I was only talking about the act of physically making it over the magma. What makes this a bad place to be isn't that; it's the swarms of monsters that lurk deep within the lake.

This lake has a depth befitting of its enormous size. It seems to be almost two



hundred meters deep. Shouldn't magma start cooling down and hardening when it pools up in such quantities? Well, you'd think that, but that doesn't change the reality that there's actually a lake of magma right here.

So, in this deep, wide lake, there are a ton of monsters. If they were all small fry it would be just fine, but there are some actually dangerous-looking ones mixed in there too. I can even see an eel-like silhouette swimming through my Detection sphere.

This is baaaad. What I really want to do is ignore all the monsters and just race through this, but based on my experience so far I'm definitely going to wind up getting caught up in this danger zone. The footing is bad. There's nowhere to run. If I fall, I'm out. There's tons of enemies.

This ain't good. There's no waaaay yer gettin' me through that. Not when my danger sense keeps pingin' and pingin' like this...

But, if I don't clear this hurdle, I can't keep going forward. What the heck is up with this labyrinth? Is it designed to be unbeatable? Are you telling me I should die? Perhaps this is God's way of telling me I should die right here. Administrators, did you do this to me?!

Haaaah. *Right!* Let's go. I'll pick whatever path it takes to avoid as much combat as possible.

Strategy: Let's keep blazing forward!  
Amendment: While staying alive!

That being said, step one is to jump to the nearest island. A perfect landing! An eel suddenly breaks the surface of the magma.

Oooooiii?!

But I have no time to panic! That eel may be strong, but I think I'm strong enough to beat it now! I'm trying to be safe, though, should I run away?

Commander Body, Commander Magic, what do we do?!  
[The footing is really bad. I vote to flee.]  
{Agreed. No need to fight where we're at a disadvantage.}  
Right, let's get out of here! [Yes, sir!]  
{Ready to support!}

And so, let's goooo! ...As soon as I think that, though, I realize that the eel is behaving kind of strangely. I'm sure it's noticed me, but it's not attacking at all. ...No, it's in a pose like it's about to attack, but... it isn't moving. Huh?

[Commander Brain, isn't this paralysis?]

Aha, you're right! That's right, that's right. When I hit level five, I bought the Evil Eye of Paralysis.

I was originally thinking that I was going to maybe pick up the Evil Eye of either Destruction or Petrification, but I ultimately gave up on that. Instead, I decided to go with the Evil Eye of Paralysis, because I know very well just how dangerous it is, having experienced it firsthand. It's *dangerous*. You can't move. Thanks to that, I came very close to death. You could even say that I did die, in terms of my HP.

If you look at the Evil Eye of Destruction, it really does have a ton of offensive power, but based on what happened when I tried to use Corrosion Attack, I'm scared that I'll wind up damaging myself too. Plus, if I use it on the small fry, there won't be a body left after they're dead, so I won't be able to eat them.

It's the same thing with the Evil Eye of Petrification. After all, I can't eat rocks. Plus, although I know how effective petrification is after fighting that petrifying lizard way back when, and although it really is a huge hindrance, it actually takes a lot of time for it to take effect. I could turn a single part of the creature's body to stone, and it would certainly be a disadvantage for my opponent, but it doesn't make any real big advantage for me. If I had to choose between making it so my target can't use a single limb versus freezing in place altogether, then paralysis is definitely the way to go.

In short, I decided that my second Evil Eye was going to be Paralysis. Just like the Evil Eye of Curses, it costs mana to leave on once it's activated. However, the effects of both Ultimate Magic and Engorgement make it so that I'm actually still gaining mana even while I've got both of them active.

Oh, by the way, about my Engorgement stock: it turns out that the extra health and mana I receive from my automatic recovery skills actually get added to my stock. *Super* convenient. Thanks to that, I'm able to save up health bit by bit. It's slow going, though, since it has to overcome all of the heat damage.

Since my mana keeps rapidly filling back up, I've been spending it just as quickly. There's a skill, Battle Magic, that consumed mana to temporarily raise all of my physical stats. I wanted to try earning it, so I circulated mana throughout my body, and was able to acquire it relatively easily. I've got this on basically all the time as well. There's a similar skill, Battle Spirit, that spends stamina instead of mana. I only have turn that on occasionally, after checking with my current stamina levels.

Finally, Commander Magic has been spending mana on constantly practicing Shadow Magic. Right now, though, she's been using Poison Magic against the eel. Paralyzed, the eel has no choice but to get hit by the poison, and between that and the steady erosion from my curse it finally breathes its last.

**"Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 6 to level 7. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Thread Talent (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points."**

**"Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 7 to level 8. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up. You have acquired additional skill points."**

My precious, precious meat starts sinking beneath the magma, so I use my silk to pull it back up. Since my silk catches fire so easily, I have to quickly cycle between snagging it and pulling it up until I finally get it onto solid ground. I actually think that might have been harder than the fight itself.

The eel, which was such a close fight before, was brought down so easily this time. I've gotten reeeeeeally strong, haven't I.

---

## Chapter 107

### Master of the Sea of Flames

Eh heh heh. Now that I know that even eels aren't the slightest bit threatening, there isn't a single living being down here in the middle strata that could possibly defeat me! ...Ah, except for Mother. No way I can beat her. Nope.

However, the eels are practically the most preeminently powerful foes down here, so I wonder if there's even anything left down here that could be my opponent? I'm sure it would be an entirely different story if I was still in the lower strata, but I think it's really the terrain of the middle strata that's my biggest enemy down here. The monsters are noooooot that big of a deal. There's a few catfish-class monsters here and there, but there are barely any eels at all. Or, perhaps I should say that there's nothing here but eels.

If eels are like sitting ducks to me now, there isn't anything in the middle layer that could defeat me, is there? So, as a result, I've been actively hunting monsters in the magma lake. If even the eels can be brought down when they're paralyzed, then fights against any average foes are instantly decided the moment I paralyze them. I've been wanting a new restriction method ever since I stopped being able to use my silk, so I definitely made the right choice in picking up the Evil Eye of Paralysis.

Speaking of evil eyes, although I earned a bunch of skill points for leveling up, I'm holding off on purchasing a new evil eye for now. The rest of the evil eye line up is... questionable, after all. There's the Evil Eye of Destruction, which might be a suicide attack. There's the Evil Eye of Petrification, which would make parts of my enemies inedible. And there's all of the Evil Eyes of Mimicking Corruption Magic, which are pretty pointless now that I've learned how to

actually use, y'knooooow, Corruption Magic.

Anyhow, so that's why I'm saving up my skill points for a superior skill. I've actually already decided what it's going to be! Aaaaah, I'm waaaay looking forward to unlocking it! Eh heh heh.

In excellent spirits, I advance through the lake of magma. However, there haven't been any monsters coming up to visit me ever since that one eel at the start. They're all hiding deep in the magma. Did I maybe overdo it a little with the theatrics? The amazing spider who can strike down an eel, the boss-class monster of the central strata! Yeah. If I were one of the monsters living down here, I wouldn't attack me either.

Aw maaaaan... I've really done it this time, haven't I? I can't do aaaanything to those guys from up here while they're hiding down there in the magma. Weeeell, I guess there's nothing I can do... I mean, I want to be earning some experience points and leveling up, but those guys have their own lives to live, too. I'm not going to go easy on any of them that decide to come at me, but I guess I can overlook the ones that are trying to hide. They should be grateful, you know?

I keep advancing forward for a while, thinking about whateeeever, when my danger sense pings. I sweep the area with my other senses, searching for the source of the reaction.

Found the target individual. It's approximately one hundred meters away from me, about thirty meters below the surface of the magma, a murky shadow of something huge. Now that ain't good. That's obviously way bigger than the eel. Down there, a monster that's probably twice as long as an eel.

This might be a liiiittle bad. Commander Body, Commander Magic, ready countermeasures!

[We're not running?]

{The footing here is terrible, shouldn't we escape?} Aaaaah, there's lots of reasons I want to think that, too, but I don't think that thing'll let us escape.

Other monsters are arranging themselves along my escape route, perhaps because this new foe has one of those bloodline skills. That's why I can't help but think that it doesn't want me to run.

[Ugh. This is bad, huh?] Yep, this is bad. {With how it's arranging monsters like this, it looks like it's really smart too?} Yyyep.

Then, slowly, the monster raises its head out of the magma.

Elro Genesoka — LV 17

Statistics:

HP: 2331/2331 (green) (details)

MP: 1894/1894 (blue) (details)

SP: 2119/2119 (yellow) (details), 2315/2315 (red) +264 (details)

Avg. Offense: 1999 (details)

Avg. Defense: 1876 (details)

Avg. Magic Power: 1551 (details)

Avg. Resistance: 1528 (details)

Avg. Speed: 1657 (details)

Skills:

[Fire Drake (LV 9)] • [Reversed Scale (LV 2)] • [Automatic HP Recovery (LV 2)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 1)] • [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 1)] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 3)] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 3)] • [Greater Fire Attack (LV 5)] • [Greater Flame Enhancement (LV 3)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Bashing Enhancement (LV 4)] • [Coordination (LV 5)] • [Command (LV 7)] • [Aiming (LV 10)] • [Evasion (LV 10)] • [Probability Compensation (LV 8)] • [Presence Detection (LV 4)] • [Danger Sense (LV 7)] • [High-Speed Swimming (LV 7)] • [Overeating (LV 8)] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 6)] • [Heat Nullification] • [Greater Vitality (LV 1)] • [Alacrity (LV 8)] • [Endurance (LV 9)] • [Greater Strength (LV 1)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 1)] • [Magic Power (LV 4)] • [Resistance (LV 4)] • [Speed (LV 5)]

Skill points available: 11,250

Titles:

[Monster Slayer] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [One Who Leads]

A dragon has risen from the flames. It's even more dragon-like than the eel was. This is a proper dragon. Based on the way its skills are structured, it's probably yet another evolutionary stage beyond the eel. This thing is beyond me picking some fish name for it. It is a true, genuine, fire dragon.

Aaaah. Well ain't this guy bad news. It still can't even hold a candle to Mother, but it is *strong*. Can I even beat it?

Reversed Scale<sup>1</sup> is the upgraded form of Dragon Scales, so its a simple increase in effectiveness. It hasn't really bothered me so far, but Dragon Scales reduces the power of incoming spells by interfering with their constructed spell formulae. The eel's scales weren't strong enough to disperse my Ultimate Magic, but this fire dragon's Reverse Scale might very well be strong enough to do so.

That dreadful combination of Aiming and Probability Compensation that I had so much trouble with when I fought the eel is looking pretty good, too. On top of that, now it's got Evasion.

On top of *that*, it's fully equipped with all of the fire-attribute attacks I'm so weak against.

And on top of *that*, and this is the most dangerous part, are the Coordination and Command skills.

One by one, monsters rise from the magma, framed in my Detection. Coordination and Command do exactly what their names imply. Coordination increases your ability to coordinate, and Command keeps subordinates in line. These are both skills granted by the "One Who Leads" title, but that title is also pretty disastrous: it somewhat increases the stats of every monster under the dragon's command.

I, surrounded on all sides by monsters.  
The fire dragon, in command of those monsters.  
And so, the curtain rises on the battle between the spider and the army of the fire dragon.

---

*Translator's Notes for this chapter:*

1. In eastern mythologies, dragons are said to have a single scale on their throats that grows in the opposite direction to the others, the "Reverse Scale" (逆鱗). Touching this scale sends the dragon into a mad rage.

---



## Chapter 108

### Master of the Sea of Flames (2)

Well then, Commander Body?

[This is rough. Not having any footing is the worst.]

For now, focus entirely on evasion, Commander.

[Got it!]

And I'm sure you know this already, but try to keep the dragon in our line of sight as much as you can.

[I'll do my best, but evasion is my number one priority.]

That's fine with me. We can still win, even if our Evil Eyes get interrupted a bit. Commander Magic?

{How about I focus on intercepting incoming attacks and clearing out the small fry?}

Got it. Let's crank up our collaboration level to the max, it'll let me transfer information immediately.

[{Roger!}]

We increase the collaboration level to its maximum, and my three consciousnesses overlap. At times like this, we can't have the slightest bit of miscommunication. However, there's no problem with doing this at all. After all, all three of us are still me. There's no way my opinion would contradict itself.

First things first, I need to establish more footholds for myself. Right now, I'm on a tiny island. There's not as much room as I'd like for evasion. However, although there are other islands I could move to, the magma around them is swarming with monsters. If I were to try to jump to one, it's likely that I'd get intercepted in midair.

Despite the fact that I'm still thinking, the fire dragon lets out a mighty roar.

At its signal, all of the monsters launch an enormous barrage of fireballs at me simultaneously. I leap into the air, and the island I just stood on disappears beneath a sea of fire. More fireballs shoot towards me as I soar through the air, but I shoot them down with Poison Bullet. Poison Bullet actually has some amount of physical strength behind it. Out of all of my spells, it's the most suited to intercepting fireballs.

I fire a strand of silk to the ceiling, and immediately latch onto it, escaping to the ceiling. I immediately start moving, using Poison Bullet and Poison Synthesis to scatter poison beneath me. Poison Bullet is my precision strike. Poison Synthesis, outputting at maximum volume, is my area attack.

My synthesized poison rains down from above on the monsters in the magma below. Just like that, they start thrashing madly, dying.

However, the monsters' fireballs still fly towards me. I kick off from the ceiling, diving towards an island beneath me, launching Poison Bullets to intercept the incoming fireballs. I land on this new, safe island, then instantly launch myself back up to take refuge on the ceiling.

A fireball much larger than the others strikes the island where I had just been standing. The fire dragon's fireball. That was probably either the Blazing Fireball move it learned at level five of the Fire Drake skill, or maybe the Grand Fireball it learned at level seven, though I don't actually know which it is. I'd prefer if that was Grand Fireball, but if that was Blazing Fireball then there's an even bigger fireball attack that it can do. Regardless of what it actually is, though, if I had gotten hit, I would have been out immediately.

Avoiding and intercepting the ceaseless barrage of fireballs, I scatter my poison.

**"Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 8 to level 9. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Battle Spirit (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points."**

Oh crap?! I've started molting. Thanks to that, my movements slow down for an instant.

The monsters land a direct hit on me.

Grrgh. That did some good work on me, but I can endure it. I'm glad it was one of the small fry's fireballs. It may have massively drained my health, but not to the point where it would actually kill me.

I never thought that molting when I leveled up would ever actually hurt me. It's only ever been helpful so far. This timing was atrocious.

I run around on the ceiling, jump down to an island, then leap back up to the ceiling, repeating that over and over. That ordinary-seeming 3-D Maneuvering skill that's been slowly leveling up is really showing its utility. My stats have also gone way up, so I can actually crawl along the ceiling much more smoothly than I could when I fought against that eel. I'm still slower up here than I am on the ground, but I'm still fast enough that dodging the fireballs from the small fry with no problems at all.

The problem here is that there are three eels and a fire dragon down there. I can't eat even a single attack from any of those four. If I do, there's a good chance I'd be taken right out. Anyhow, for now I'm going to continue focusing on evading, buying myself some time. If I can stall for long enough, my victory is assured.

One of the eels rears its head back. It's about to breathe its Flame Breath. I, however, won't allow that.

I invoke Corruption Magic, casting its fifth-level spell, Hypnotism. The eel, who had been about to blast me with its fiery breath, turns instead to its neighboring eel and fires. Eels have Heat Nullification, so it didn't have any direct effect, but I managed to interfere with its actions.

Hypnotism is a spell that temporarily forces my target to obey my orders. Against a monster as powerful as an eel, it only lasts for a moment, but that's more than enough time to redirect its attack to another target. However, casting it requires constructing an extremely complicated magical formula, and uses a tremendous amount of mana that scales with the toughness of the target. It's not the kind of magic that I could reasonably deploy in combat if I didn't have Ultimate Magic.

On top of that, even if I can control an eel for a split second, it has no effect against a dragon at all. I have no choice but to give up on attacking it and focus

entirely on evading its attacks.

I escape to the ceiling, and the fireballs follow me. This game of tag seems to stretch on forever. Since I've been fighting this battle while constantly fleeing, we're very far from where we first started this fight.

However, this game is about to be over.

One by one, the small fry are dropping out. They simply can't last any longer, not when I've been constantly casting the sixth-level Poison Magic spell, Poison Mist.

Just as its name implies, Poison Mist causes a mist of poison to spread out. The liquid poison I create with Poison Synthesis actually loses much of its effectiveness once it evaporates. However, I can cover that weak point with a magic that disperses the poison over a large area, which is Poison Mist. It is nowhere near as powerful as Deadly Spider Venom. However, if anything stays inside that mist for too long, then the poison will slowly, steadily devour it. So, as time passes, the weaker monsters have started dying off, no longer able to bear it.

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 9 to level 10. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Poison Magic (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7, and your skill [Poison Synthesis (LV 6)] has been raised to level 7. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Drake Slayer], and have been awarded the skills [Vitality (LV 1)] and [Draconic Power (LV 1)]. Your new skill, [Vitality (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Greater Vitality (LV 1)].”**

Now then, I'm just down to the fire dragon, which I have been constantly weakening with my Evil Eyes, and the three drakes. How should I cook them?

---

## Chapter 109

### Bringer Of Terror

My victory is guaranteed.

The peons have been swept away. The higher-ups are weakened. The top brass isn't even an enemy anymore, just something to be dealt with. These guys don't have anything left to make a sudden turnabout.

There aren't any reinforcements coming, like they did with the monkeys. On the contrary, there's nothing in my Detection range but creatures fleeing desperately from me. Huh, I never thought that I, who always ran away, would become someone to run from.

The fire dragon should know it by now, how things are going to turn out. However, because it is a dragon, with a dragon's fiery spirit, even though it's been weakened, even though its subordinates are dying one by one, it still refuses to give in, defiantly continuing to challenge me. If this were a sports game, I'd applaud its willpower. However, this is a killing game, a *war*, and I can only say that it is an incompetent commander. The catfish look like they want to flee for their lives, but thanks to the dragon's Command, in the end they're trapped here as I kill them all.

Even the eels look like they want to run, now. However, the dragon still burns with a desire to fight. This sheer recklessness makes me think that it's regressed to the mentality of a seahorse.

I'm sorry it's come to this, but that fighting spirit will soon be worthless.

The three eels and the dragon are all that's left, trapped by my Evil Eyes. The Evil Eyes of Paralysis. If I use the same eye power out of multiple eyes, there's no added effect if I'm targeting a single monster. However, when I have

multiple opponents, every single eye can target a separate foe. Plus, I have a total of eight eyes, so I can target up to eight enemies at once. Neither the huge crowd from before nor the four foes that remain have any defense against my Evil Eyes.

One of the amazing things about the Evil Eye of Paralysis is that the paralysis constantly stays active as long as I keep the Eye trained on them. With things like my paralytic venom, it starts to wear off after a while, and the grip of paralysis slackens. However, this doesn't happen with this Evil Eye. Once I've overcome my opponent's resistance, their chances to break out by sheer power become extremely limited.

Over time, they start to accumulate proficiency points towards Paralysis Resistance, but it would take a very long time for them to be able to overcome the power of my Evil Eye. I wonder how many times my Deadly Spider Venom could kill them before that happens? After that, I can bake them or grill them however I like. ...Well, since they have Heat Nullification, there's actually no way for me to bake or grill them, huh.

I drop from the ceiling to stand on the island closest to the dragons. I stretch out my threads and start to drag the eels to me. Aaaah, how I long for threads that won't burn up. With great pains, I toil.

As I work, the fire dragon grits its teeth, struggling to resist, while the eels tremble in despair, knowing that they're not long for the world. I was thinking about this back when I fought the monkeys, but if something comes at me with the intent to kill me, I want it to be prepared to be killed instead.

What about me? Nah, if it looks like I'm about to die I'll just run away. I don't need that kind of resolve.

So, I drag the dragons and the eels up onto the island with me, then finish them off. First are the eels. Since they're paralyzed so nicely, I pick one of them and pour my Deadly Spider Venom straight down its throat. Even though it's paralyzed to the point where they can't move at all, it still gives off one last big spasm as its strength fades away.

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 10 to level 11. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill**

**proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [3-D Maneuvering (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

The other eels grow stiff with fear as they watch this dreadful scene. Don’t be scared, eels. I’ll help you die as painlessly as possible.

I fill the second eel with my Deadly Spider Venom.

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 11 to level 12. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Evasion (LV 8)] has been raised to level 9. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Bringer of Terror], and have been awarded the skills [Coercion (LV 1)] and [Corruption Attack (LV 1)].”**

I’ve gotten another title, somehow. Yeeeet another sinister-sounding one, too. If you only look at my titles, I’m a really terrifying person. Ah! Not a person, I’m a spider.

Well, let’s put off examining this until later, hm. I also got the Drake Slayer title, so I’ll just look at both of them at the same time.

Right now, finishing these guys off is my main priority. So, let’s give eel number three a poison present as well. I put a lot of effort into this, I hope you like it. Alright, say aaaah! Was it tasty? Oh woooow, it was so tasty you could diiiie... I’m so happy.

{Commander Information, you’re scaring me!}  
[This is great, keep it up!]

Oh, you guys are back?  
[That’s right. We don’t need to be at maximum synchronization anymore, after all.]

{It’s great that we were suddenly able to beat them soooo easily.}  
Aaaah, I didn’t think things would go so easily, either.  
[That fire dragon was an idiot, heh.]  
{Yeah, if it were me I would have run right the heck away immediately.}  
Yep. Maybe it’s because it’d never been in a pinch like this until now?

{Aaaah, maybeeee...}

[Maybe it was thinking that it couldn't possibly lose?]

Yeah, that's it. I'm feeling bad for it, so let's put an end to its misery.

And, so, I delivered the undefeated Fire Drake its first, and final, defeat.

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 12 to level 13. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Damage Enhancement (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3, and your skill [Damage Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 13 to level 14. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Decay Resistance (LV 3)] has been raised to level 4. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 14 to level 15. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill [Bashing Resistance (LV 2)] has been raised to level 3. You have acquired additional skill points.”**

---



## Chapter 110

### The Spoils of Victory

*Translator's Note: I'm in the middle of doing some revisions on how I've been translating skill names, so some of them may be different in this chapter. I'll make proper post with a full writeup when I've finished and have updated all of the previous chapters.*

Now then: Commander Body!

"Yeaaaah, leave the boring work to me."

Mhm! I'll leave the descaling to you.

I foist off the entire task of cutting the scales from the dragon and the eels onto Commander Body. While she's at that, let's get to digging through the new titles and skills that I got, shall we?

**Dragonslayer:** *Granted skills – [Vitality (LV 1)] and [Draconic Power (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Slay a certain number of dragon-type creatures. Effect – Marginally increases damage against dragons and dragonkind. Description – A title bestowed to those who have slain a great many dragons."*

**Bringer of Terror:** *Granted skills – [Coercion (LV 1)] and [Corruption Attack (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Cause others to accumulate a certain amount of proficiency in Fear Resistance. Effect – Applies the effect of the Corruption Magic spell "Dread" to those who look at the holder. Description – A title bestowed to those who embody fear itself."*

Oi! Dragonslayer is pretty good, but Bringer of Terror's effect is absolutely awful! So what you're telling me is that now if anyone even *looks* at me they're

going to think I'm terrifying? That's horrible! I mean, it's fine against an enemy, but if it applies to literally everyone, not just enemies, then that's just a straight-up debuff! And on top of that, this isn't like a skill where I can just toggle it on and off, huh? Wooooow. With a debuff like this, isn't every single faint-hearted monster going to immediately run away as soon as they see me? Yeaaaaah, maybe...

Well, what's done is done. How about I pull myself together and take a look at these skills? I'm pretty sure I've seen these on the skill list, but I don't actually remember what any of them do. Hmmmm. My memory kinda sucks, maybe. I wonder if I should buy some sort of memory-boosting skill?

Eh, whatever.

***Draconic Power:*** Temporarily borrow the power of a dragon.

Hm? Hmmmm... yep, no idea what this does. This looks like a toggleable skill, though, so let's give it a shot?

Oh? When I have it on, my stats go up a bit. My mana and stamina are draining, though. Looks like a skill that boosts stats by consuming mana and stamina, then. Unlike Battle Magic and Battle Spirit, looks like this boost my magic-related stats as well. It's level one, so it doesn't have a very powerful effect, but if I add this to the pile of things I keep on all the time and level it up a bunch, I think it'll eventually get really powerful. Yeah, it overlaps with skills I've already got, but if I were to stack them up all at once...

Way good. This is waaaay good.

***Coercion:*** Applies the Corruption Magic effect "Dread" to targets in the immediate area.

Ugh, you too? Well, at least I can probably turn this one on and off, unlike that title, but if I've got them both on then all of those monsters are just going to *pee* themselves and *then* immediately run away, right? Aaaargh, well, since what's done is done, I might as well just leave this on all the time too. Looks like this is another one that doesn't drain anything.

***Corruption Attack:*** Applies the “Soul Rending” attribute to targets struck by attacks.

Ah, this looks dangerous.

***Corruption Attribute “Soul Rending”:*** An attribute that directly disrupts the soul.

This is way past just a mental attack! This is naaaasty. Filthy. Vulgar. Let’s try it out at some point.

Hm. Dragonslayer is a straight-up buff. Bringer of Terror is... a delicate balance between bonus and penalty. What’s good about is good, but... what’s bad about it is baaaad.

Well, that’s the titles. Now then, and this is what I’ve been waiting for, since I leveled up, I earned a bunch of skill points. And, on top of that, I got a ton of them all at once. *And*, that gives me just enough points to buy a skill that I’ve been looking forward to forever. Eh heh heh. I didn’t think I’d be able to pick *this* thing up aaaanywhere near this quickly.

***Spatial Magic (500):*** A magic that manipulates space.

Look, look! Spatial Magic is the *gold standard* of OP cheat skills. I don’t really expect it’s going to be instantly amazing as soon as I buy it, since it’ll be level one, but I’ve got the wonderful privilege of having the Lord of Wisdom title to crank up the speed my magic skills level up at. If I keep at it, it should probably level up in no time.

Heh heh heh. I’ve got high hopes for Spatial Magic. The highest one: Teleport! This kind of magic exists after all. Of course, when we’re talking about space magic, we’re talking about teleporting, item boxes, and extradimensional mansions, right?! Well, an item box that I can use to store things in a pocket dimension *probably* exists, but since I’m not really in the habit of dragging things along with me I don’t really need it, y’know. I really want an extradimensional house, but that’s probably going to require a really high level, so I think I’ve got a long way to go until I get that.

Teleport. An amazing magic that allows you to instantly travel to a distant location. If I had that, then I wouldn't have to keep fighting and struggling through this enormous middle stratum in order to get out! I've even got a map of the upper strata, anyway, thanks to the Lady Wisdom! I'm positive that if I use that map, I can teleport back there with no problems at all!

So, hey, so-called "voice of heaven"! Spatial Magic, por favor!

**"You currently possess 500 skill points. The skill [Spatial Magic (LV 1)] can be acquired for 500 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?"**

Yes!

**"You have acquired the skill [Spatial Magic (LV 1)]. You have 0 skill points remaining."**

Alright. Let's get this level one spell tested out immediately. Commander Magic!

{Aye-aye, sir!}

Commander Magic tests out the level one Spatial Magic effect for me. Its name is "Coordinate Lock".

It... traces a cube in mid-air out of green lines. Commander Magic can scale it up and down, change its shape, and move it around. It doesn't seem to actually be made of anything, so it can sink freely into both the magma and the earth. It kinda reminds me of a selection tool on a computer. Now that I think of it, it's probably exactly that.

{This looks like a spell that just targets an area of space.}

What good is that?

{This is just a guess, but maybe it's needed for the spells at level two and up?}

Probably, yeah... So maybe it's like Shadow Magic, where it's not really useful until you start leveling it up, huuuuh...

{Probably, yeah.}

Hmmmm. Well, I don't think Spatial Magic is particularly useful in combat right now, but the important thing is that I actually managed to get it. For now, let's focus on steadily leveling it up.

Anyhow, Commander Magic?

{This is my top priority, huh?}

Yep. By the way, how many spells do you think you can keep going simultaneously?

{Depends on the spell, you know... Coordinate Lock isn't particularly hard, so I could probably keep about two other simple spells at the same time, I think.}

Understood! Don't go overboard, but while we're moving, keep working on grinding out that skill proficiency.

{Yes, ma'am!}

Commander Body is still slogging through her descaling duties. Ah well, there's three of them after all, and that dragon *is* twice the size of either of those eels. Looks like it'll be a little bit longer before I can get a taste of dragon.

Still, though, I managed to put down that huge army of monsters that the dragon, who was no pushover itself, had pulled together, with relative ease. Am I seriously even stronger than I thought?

Heh heh heh. Perhaps in the future they might start calling me the Demon Lord? That would look really great on me next to Bringer of Terror. Tremble, peons, before your spidery Demon Lord!

Hah, I kid.

---

At that time, I had no way of knowing.

My joking around about becoming the Demon Lord had more meaning than I thought.

---

Zoa Ere — LV 15 — (no name)

Statistics:

HP: 502/502 (green) +189 (details) **(199 up)**

MP: 4096/4096 (blue) +437 (details) **(2001 up)**

SP: 522/522 (yellow) (details) **(206 up)**, 522/522 (red) +971 (details) **(206 up)**

Avg. Offense: 506 (details) **(163 up)**

Avg. Defense: 603 (details) **(162 up)**

Avg. Magic Power: 3901 (details) **(1902 up)**

Avg. Resistance: 4021 (details) **(1891 up)**

Avg. Speed: 2580 (details) **(834 up)**

Skills:

[Automatic HP Recovery (LV 7)] • [Ultimate Magic] • [Battle Magic (LV 2) **(new)**] • [Accelerated SP Recovery (LV 6) **(1up)**] • [SP Consumption Reduction (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 3)] • [Poison Enhancement (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Battle Spirit (LV 4) **(2up)**] • [Willpower Allocation (LV 2)] • [Draconic Power (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Greater Poison Attack (LV 3)] • [Decaying Attack (LV 1)] • [Corruption Attack (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Poison Synthesis (LV 8)] • [Thread Talent (LV 4) **(1up)**] • [All-Purpose Silk (LV 1)] • [Thread Manipulation (LV 8)] • [Throwing (LV 7)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 9) **(1up)**] • [Concentration (LV 10)] • [Accelerated Thought (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Foresight (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Multiple Wills (LV 2)] • [Rapid Computation (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Aiming (LV 9)] • [Evasion (LV 9) **(1up)**] • [Stealth (LV 9)] • [Silence (LV 5) **(1up)**] • [Coercion (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Conviction] • [Hell] • [Corruption Magic (LV 6) **(1up)**] • [Shadow Magic (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Poison Magic (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Spatial Magic (LV 1) **(new)**] • [Abyssal Magic (LV 10)] • [Patience] • [Pride] • [Engorgement (LV 1)] • [Wisdom] • [Night Vision (LV 10)] • [Visible Spectrum Expansion (LV 3)] • [Damage Resistance (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Bashing Resistance (LV 3) **(1up)**] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fire Resistance (LV 4)] • [Greater Poison Resistance (LV 2)] • [Paralysis Resistance (LV 5)] • [Petrification Resistance (LV 3)] • [Acid Resistance (LV 4)] • [Decay Resistance (LV 4) **(1up)**] • [Fainting Resistance (LV 3)] • [Fear Resistance (LV 8)] • [Corruption Immunity] • [Ignore Pain] • [Pain Tolerance (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Vision (LV 10)] • [Telescopic Sight (LV 8) **(1up)**] • [Evil Eye of Curses (LV 7) **(1up)**] • [Evil Eye of Paralysis (LV 5) **(3up)**] • [Enhanced Hearing (LV 9)] • [Enhanced Smell (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Taste (LV 7)] • [Enhanced Touch (LV 8) **(1up)**] • [Divine Domain Expansion (LV 4) **(1up)**] • [Celestial Power] • [Greater Vitality (LV 1)] • [Greater Alacrity (LV 1)] • [Greater Endurance (LV 1)] • [Greater Strength (LV 4)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 4)] • [Skanda (LV

4)] • [Taboo (LV 8)] • [n%I=W]

Skill points available: 0

Titles:

[Filth Eater] • [Kin Eater] • [Assassin] • [Monster Slayer] • [Poison User] • [Silk User] • [Merciless] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [Lord of Pride] • [Lord of Patience] • [Lord of Wisdom] • [Dragonslayer **(new)**]  
• [Bringer of Terror **(new)**]

---

## Chapter B1

### At The Council Meeting, The Demon Lord's Aide Breathes A Sigh

I walk down a long corridor. Diagonally ahead of me walks a small figure, nearly two heads shorter than I. Her size means that her walking pace is comparatively slow, which in turn means that I cannot move as speedily as I am used to. It is difficult for me, but I shall not overtake her.

The young girl in front of me, after all, is the current Demon Lord.

We slowly make our way down the corridor, finally arriving at a lone door at the end. There, the Demon Lord stops.

To be perfectly honest, I don't want to open this door. I don't want to open it, yet I must.

I clamp down on the sigh that almost escaped my lips, then throw open the door. Then, I stand respectfully to the side, bowing as I make way for the Demon Lord. She doesn't even spare me a single glance as she passes me by, as if my actions were only to be expected.

After making sure that the Demon Lord has in fact entered the room, I follow behind her, carefully closing the door behind me so that it makes no sound.

The room around us is what you might call a council room.

A round table occupies the very center of the room, with the seat of honor in the center of it reserved for the Demon Lord. When she takes her seat, a total of ten men and women had already arrived. When the Demon Lord entered the room, half of them stood up in unison. The other half remained seated.



My younger brother was among those who remained seated, which is somewhat problematic.

Again, I fight back a sigh as I pull out the Demon Lord's chair, motioning her to take a seat. As expected, she doesn't even look at me. Without even a shred of grace, she plops herself inelegantly into the offered seat.

There's no way to miss the grimaces on the faces of some of the other individuals seated at the table. Most likely, the Demon Lord didn't miss it either. She *enjoys* seeing these reactions, after all. I personally find it distasteful, but if I let a hint of it show on my face then there's no way of knowing what she might say to me later. The most effective way to deal with this Demon Lord is to constantly maintain a perfect poker face.

"Now then," she says, "let's begin. Balt?"  
"Yes."

She gives the signal to convene the meeting. I tersely reply. To be perfectly honest, once she gives that signal, her entire part in this meeting is effectively finished. I'm the one who handles the proceedings and the practical affairs of the council. Or, more accurately, she's forced all of that onto me.

"Now then, let's hear status reports from everyone, starting with the First Corps."

As always, the meeting begins with reports of each of the developments occurring in the war. When I give the order, the first one to stand is Ahgnar, Commander of the First Corps, a man who is said to have been the general ever since he served under the Demon Lord from two generations past. To a human, he would look youthful, but in reality he has lived for a very long time, even for a demon. Why he himself hasn't become the Demon Lord is a mystery to me; he possesses more than enough power and capacity for the role.

"The First Corps is on the Rengzant Empire front. We have finished preparations to march on Fort Kusorion. Our logistical operations have been deployed as well; we are ready to march on your command. That is all."

Ahgnar delivers a clean, straightforward report, leaving out any unnecessary information; a glimpse into his straightforward and sincere personality.

“Same from the Second Corps. However, if we might have a little more time, my under-the-table dealings may bear fruit.”

The one to stand after Ahgnar finishes his report is a voluptuous woman: Sarnatria, Commander of the Second Corps. She is a succubus, a race of demons who uses their beauty as a weapon. Her “under-the-table dealings” are most likely something of that nature.

“How much time do you need?” I ask.

“At the soonest, two, maybe three days.”

“You may proceed, as long as it doesn’t impede the march.”

“Thank you.”

She smiles at me, as she takes her seat, so beautifully that I am momentarily stunned. However, even though she’s sat back down, the commander of the Third Corps has yet to rise.

“Commander Kogoh,” I say.

“Arh. We’re really going to war, hah?” he says, slumping his massive body down in his seat. “Isn’t there any way we can avoid it?”

“You wish to avoid it? If it were avoidable, we wouldn’t be doing it in the first place.”

“Arh. There’s no way, then?”

I open my mouth, preparing a more lengthy response to Kogoh’s continued complaints, but am interrupted by another voice that resounds through the room.

“Correct, there’s no way. However, Commander Kogoh of the Third Corps, if you truly wanted to avoid fighting a war, isn’t there something you can do?”

It’s the Demon Lord. A wicked smile creeps across her face, like she’s just thought of a cruel joke.

“W... what is it?”

“Oh, it’s simple! Just have every member of the Third Corps lie down and be the foundation for the new world.”

Kogoh stiffens in his seat.

“What’s wrong?” mocks the Demon Lord. “You don’t have to fight a war if you

do that!”

“S... sorry. I wan’t say anything again. F... forgive meh...”

“Kogoh,” I say, before the Demon Lord can drive him further into a corner, “If you’ve learned anything from this, don’t say any more unnecessary things. Do you have anything to report?”

“Everythang’s fine.” “Good. Next?”

The Demon Lord looks a little dissatisfied, but that’s fine. The commanders of the Fourth, Fifth, and Six Corps report no problems. Next is the commander of the Seventh Corps, my younger brother Broh. However, he shows no sign of being about to leave his chair.

“Broh,” I prompt him.

“Brother, I still don’t get it,” he says sneeringly, crossing his arms and leaning back arrogantly in his seat. “How come you, the guy who united the demon races and brought them under your control, aren’t the Demon Lord? Why’s it this woman who showed up out of nowhere? Isn’t that fucking *weird*?!”

“Broh,” I warn him.

“And you, Brother! Why are you *waiting upon* this woman?! What the hell do you see in her that made you pledge your undying allegiance like that? I sure as hell don’t see it!”

“You!!” shouts Darad, the commander of the Fifth Corps, fed up with Broh’s venting. “There is a limit to how impudent you can be against the Demon Lord!”

Broh and Darad have very different personalities, so they frequently clash like this. Usually, someone steps in to stop them, but right now there’s no sign of anyone willing to do that. There are three options for the various commanders: to side with Broh, to side with Darad, or to hold back and watch carefully. However, no matter what their true feelings may be, right now it seems like everyone is choosing to watch.

“Broh, it is the rule of the world that all of the demon races will follow the Demon Lord, no matter who that may be! Have you forgotten?!”

“Like I give a shit! Is this girl really that great?! I haven’t even seen her do fucking *anything*!”

“Do you think it is our place to question the will of the Demon Lord?! She possesses deep, unfathomable thoughts that the likes of us cannot even

imagine!”

“And that is exactly what I’m saying: you’ve just given up on thinking! Like hell I’m going to just happily nod every time I get an order just because it’s from the Demon Lord! You’re too much of an idiot to think for yourself, who are *you* to preach to *me*?!”

“*You*. You *dare* to call me a fool?!”

Huey, Commander of the Sixth Corps, is stuck between the two of them, his childlike face twisted in annoyance. The other commanders keep a careful eye on the outcome. Among those, Merazofis, Commander of the Fourth Corps is inscrutable, even to me. Not a single muscle on his bald, pallid head twitches in the slightest. I do not understand this man, who is even less comprehensible than all of the other suspicious individuals in this army. Because of this behavioral trend, I tend to pay closer attention to him, but right now he isn’t making any suspicious movements.

“Enough!”

Finally, Broh grasps the hilt of the weapon by his side. Darad reaches for his weapon as well, but his hand never reaches his target.

“Wh... my body!”

“I can’t move?!”

They both freeze in place, their bodies incapable of moving as they will it.

“Yeaaaah, sorry, but could you maybe stop this stupid fight?”

The Demon Lord, the subject of this fight, speaks in a sharp tone. Quiet shock rules the council chamber. Not just from the two men who had their movements taken away, but everyone else. Nobody knows how she could stop the two of them so easily in their tracks.

This is only natural. The Demon Lord has never shown off her full power before. The two men are entangled in countless invisible threads, too fine for the eye to see, stretching up and away behind their heads.

The Marionette’s Strings.

Those who are captured by those threads are transformed into the Demon Lord’s puppets. This is not restricted solely to the living, either. As far as I know,

the Demon Lord can use these threads to control ten individual puppets in battle, enough to completely obliterate her opponents.

However, that is only what I am aware of. The Demon Lord has yet to show me her trump card. She is not the fool that Broh claims her to be. She is not the Demon Lord merely because she calls herself as such. She is the Demon Lord because she is more than qualified to be the Demon Lord.

“If you keep wasting my time, I’ll kill you myself, okay?”

She smiles grandly. After seeing that, not a single person in the room still harbored any illusions of working against her. She tugs on the Marionette’s Strings, and the two men are forcibly returned to their seats. She removes her threads, and finally control of their movements is returned to them.

“I’m... very sorry.”

“...”

Darad stutters out an apology, his face pale. Broh can’t even say a word.

“Very well then; what of the Eighth Corps?”

While this may be cruel for me to do as an older brother, I simply pass straight over my foolish younger brother.

“No problems here.”

Wrath, the Commander of the Eighth Corps, gives his brief reply. This man has never seemed particularly interested in sharing his opinions about the Demon Lord. In exchange, there are plenty of other things about him that are problematic, but none of those things are relevant right now so there are no issues at present.

The real problems are the next two individuals.

“The march of the Ninth Corps can proceed without issue.”

This man, if I were to describe him in one word, is black. He wears a full suit of pitch-black plate armor that almost seems to be part of him. What little of his face you can see reveals dark black skin. His hair is black as well. There is only a single spot of color on him: an eye that gleams strangely red. I do not know this man’s true name, just that he is called “Black”.

“Tenth Corps; no problems.”

Seated next to the man who is black is a woman who is white. The robe she wears is white as snow. The skin she exposes is pale to the point of unnaturalness. Her three long braids of hair are white as well. Her eyes are closed, so everything about her is simply white. I do not know this woman’s true name either, just that she is called “White”.

These two were added to the leadership of this war by the Demon Lord herself. I do not know anything about their background. I can, however, guess. These two are, most likely, Lords. Lords, powerful beings who manipulate this world from deep within its shadows. And these are two of them.

How the Demon Lord managed to get these two to sit on her council, I have no idea whatsoever. However, since they have such overwhelmingly ominous presences, my vigilance must constantly boil.

“Alright, alright! This is all looking great.”

The Demon Lord nods her head happily.

“So, let’s get this war started, huh?”

With those words, the curtains rose on a new beginning, that of a great war between men and demons was launched, a war said to be the very worst in all of history. Faced with this truth, all I could do was let out a quiet sigh.

---

## Chapter Y2

### And So The War Began

The army of the demon races is advancing.

I caught wind of this news this very morning, from a report delivered to us by a spy who had infiltrated the demon lands.

“It’s finally come, huh.”

“It has,” I say, “although I personally would prefer if it hadn’t.”

“Julius, there’s no way that it wouldn’t, though. I know that you don’t like fighting, but humans and demons have always been enemies. You had to have known this day would come, though?”

“Yeah. The demons have become more and more active ever since the previous Hero died, but I think we’ve held on pretty well.”

Yana, the Saint; Jiskan, the former adventurer; and Hawkin, the reformed former thief. As these allies of mine say, ever since the previous Hero died, the demons have been increasingly active. Nothing has yet broken out into a major battle, only small, contained skirmishes, so it’s likely that we’ve kept the status quo fairly well.

“So, when will they arrive?”

“Hyrinth has gone to find out,” says Yana. “He should be back... ah, there he is now.”

At Yana’s words, I turn around to see a friend I’ve had ever since I was a child, the second son of the Duke Quarto’s house, Hyrinth, walking towards us.

“Hyrinth. How does it look?”

“Ah. At the rate they’re advancing, they’ll arrive at this fortress by tomorrow.”

“I see. So soon, huh.”

War.

Ever since I became the Hero, I've lived every day in the midst of battle. However, this will be my first time experiencing a battle of this scale. And not just myself, either. There were no large-scale battles in the time of the previous Hero. As a result, the only people who truly know what it's like to fight in a battle this large are those who fought with the Hero from two generations ago, and not many of them are around anymore. Those who are still with us are, with the exception of the long-lived races, almost all too old to fight. In other words, nearly every member of the armies of humanity who are going to fight in this war have never experienced a battle of this scale ever before.

The demons we will face live far longer than humans. It would not be unusual for there to be those among them from that old Hero's generation, if not even from older generations than that. I wonder, how will that difference in experience play out?

On top of that, the amount of raw power a demon can bring to battle is high. Their bodies are stronger and tougher than those of humans, and they possess greater magical power, too. They also possess the same level of intelligence as humans. When it comes time for a human, whose stats are low, to fight with a monster, whose stats are high, it is ultimately the power of their skills and the power of their intellect that make the greatest difference. However, against demons, those are of no use. Demons, after all, possess the same skills, and the same intellect.

To be honest, I'm scared. However, as the Hero, letting that fear show on my face would be unforgivable. If I, the embodiment of humanity's hopes, were to do so, everyone would feel the same fear.

I lightly grab hold of the scarf wrapped around my neck, hiding away my fear.

"I've been meaning to ask this for a while," says Yana, "but what is that scarf you're wearing? It's hot out, yet you're still wearing it."

"This? It's a memento, from my mother."

The scarf is pure white, without a single decoration.

"This is something my mother knitted for me, before she died giving birth to Shun."



Shortly after giving birth to Shun, her health rapidly worsened until she died. Around then, at the same time, the demons started moving more and more, and I became the Hero. My father shouldered the burden of his grief over losing his wife, and yet still threw himself into the hectic work of ruling his kingdom. Because of that, he's somewhat estranged from Shun and Sue. As time goes on, I believe that they'll be able to bond with each other as parent and children, but the two of them must be attending the academy right now. When those two graduate, I'm sure that they'll do something amazing with their lives.

"Ah. Ah, I see."

Yana is at a loss for words. Whoops. She might be thinking that she asked me something she shouldn't have.

"Yana, don't worry about it. I got over it a long time ago."

"Still..."

"Right, right!" interjects Hyrinth. "No need to worry about that. Rather, you should be talking about his Oedipus complex, hah!"

"Hyrinth, isn't that a little bit of an overstatement?"

I return Hyrinth's playful teasing with a smile, and I can hear the people around me chuckling to themselves. That's great. It wouldn't do for the people around the hero to be gloomy. I'm grateful to Hyrinth for his nice save. The best person to have around you is an understanding friend, after all.

"Hey, do you know what this scarf is made of?" asks Hyrinth of Yana.

Aah, wouldn't it be best if you didn't tell her?

"It doesn't look like it's normal cloth. He wears it every day like this, but there's not even a single scratch on it."

"Right, right. It's definitely made of a very special, very valuable sort of material, the kind that they say is now impossible to find!"

"Whoa," interjects Hawkin, his instincts as a former thief kicking in. "it's really that valuable?" His eyes glitter.

"Yeah," replies Hyrinth. "The correct guess is: spider silk!!"

"S... sp... spider silk?!" sputters Yana.

Aah, ah. Yana's fallen off of her chair. She is absolutely terrified of bugs, and spiders the most so of all. That's why I haven't said anything about it to her so

far.

“Hm? Could that maybe be spider silk from the Great Elro Labyrinth?” asks Jiskan, unexpectedly cutting into the conversation.

“Yeah, that’s right. You know about it?”

“I do. It’s a very famous story amongst adventurers, after all.”

“Ah, yeah!” says Hawkin. “The phantom spider of the Great Elro Labyrinth! I remember now! Oh ho, so this is made of that spider’s silk, huuuh...”

Hmm. This is made of something really famous, huh?

“Um, how does that story go?” asks Yana, nervously.

“Sure. When I was still very little, there was a party of adventurers that braved the Great Elro Labyrinth. There, they found the nest of a spider-type monster, from a species called Taratekt, and burned it away. This kind of monster is ordinarily very weak in combat, but on rare occasions they’ve been known to make nests like that. Those nests are generally a big problem for adventurers, so it’s generally understood that whenever you see a nest, you should burn it away.

“Then, after they burned it down, they found inside it large piles of silk. What’s strange about this silk is that it’s not like normal magic thread. It’s an amazingly good conductor of magical energy, and it is fantastically resilient. When they brought it back with them to sell, they got very rich, very fast. It’s a very famous tale of an adventurers’ success.”

“After that,” adds Hawkin, “there was a huge rush of people trying to capture Taratekts. In the end, though, nobody could find one that could make the same kind of silk, so now they call it the phantom spider.”

“Huh...”

Without a doubt, this must have been what my mother used to make this. From the story I was told, a great merchant with a keen eye presented it to the royal family as a gift. He must have struck a hard bargain with those adventurers to be able to get it.

As the rest of my companions start getting more excitedly into the topic, Hyrinth privately contacts me using telepathy.

*[Julius, the way the demons are moving their forces is very strange.]*

*[What's strange about it?]*

*[They're spreading their forces thin, like they intend to invade all of the human lands simultaneously. However, I don't know why they'd do something like that.]*

*[Can you speculate?]*

*[Yeah. Concentrating all of their might on a single spot would be a better strategy, I think, so this is something that they've explicitly decided to do. I think it's wise to assume that they're going to do **something**.]*

*[Any guesses what that something is?]*

*[Well, hmm. It's really something I don't understand. But, we shouldn't let ourselves be caught unprepared for whatever does happen.]*

*[Got it. Thanks, Hyrinth.]*

I suddenly get an ominous premonition, like I've just stepped into an enormous trap without realizing it. But I, the Hero, am not allowed to run away. Once again, I grab tightly onto my scarf made from spider silk.

---

# Chapter War 1

## The Great Human-Demon War (1)

[ Ohkun Fortress ]

Future historians, when discussing the Great Human-Demon War, always tell of Ohkun Fortress. While the demon armies are said to have invaded the human territories all at once, before that, the defenses of Ohkun Fortress were laid low by the demons' machinations.

The event in question took place one day before the demon armies' arrival. A certain cargo was delivered inside the fortress, by the unit that had always delivered supplies to the fortress. As this unit had, until that point, worked earnestly at their jobs, not a single person suspected them. And so, the cargo was brought into the fortress with very little actual inspection.

Nobody knew how huge of a bomb it actually was.

"Hm? Hey, what's in this cargo?"

"Who knows? I didn't hear about what's in it. Judging by the smell, maybe it's feed for the warhorses, or something?"

"Uh, did it just move?"

"Huh? Nah, can't be. ...Hm. It's moving."

"Hey, which unit brought in these crates?"

"I d... don't know. These were already delivered here by the time I noticed."

"Go find that out immediately. After that, report to the senior staff what's happening here. I'll stay here and keep an eye on these things."

"Yeah, got it."

The soldiers who discovered the cargo made no error in their reaction. Their true error was reacting a little too late.

“Wha—! Look out!”

Something leapt out from within a crate, tackling a nearby soldier to the ground.

“Guh!”

“Th... is that an Anograch?!”

What leapt out at the soldier was a single monster. A monster with a form much like a monkey.

“What’s this?! What happened?!”

“M... monster!! Why’s it in the fort?!”

“Help him, quickly!”

More soldiers had arrived, drawn by the sound of the commotion. They drew their swords, swinging their blades at the monster assaulting their compatriot.

“Stop! Don’t kill it!!”

If the situation were calmer, perhaps they would have remembered. The monsters known as Anograch are truly terrifying.

Countless swords stabbed out, impaling the monster. As if signaled, more monsters leapt out from the other crates. When the soldiers saw this, every one of them realized the consequences of their actions, and their faces turned pale.

“We have no choice now! Counterattack!”

At the hands of the soldiers, the remaining monsters were slain. On their own, these monsters are not especially strong. For the soldiers stationed at this fortress, situated at the very front lines of the war against the demon races, they posed no threat at all.

However, that only applies when there is only one of them.

“Report to the commanders.”

“On it.”

The faces of the soldiers who slew the monsters were grim.

“What do you want me to say?”

“...That the nightmare of the revenge monkeys has begun.”

The Anogratch bear the nickname “revenge monkey”. They are ferocious monsters who absolutely do not forgive any creature who wounds any of its kin. If one were to kill an Anogratch, a large swarm of them would come charging forth. When this happens, there is not a single thing that can stop them until either their target, or the entire swarm, is dead. These are monsters that dwell within the madness of rage.

“What’s going to happen to us now?”

“At worst, this fortress may fall.”

The arrival of an enormous wave of Anogratch came on the next day, coinciding perfectly with the demon races’ assault on the human territories.

---

“Perfectly done,” said Sarnatria, commander of the Second Corps of the Demon Armies, watching Ohkun Fortress from far away.

“Yes, ma’am,” said her aide. “All went exactly to plan.”

Countless monkey-like monsters clung to the walls of the fortress, forcing their way in one after the other. At first, the humans defending the fortress had used their magic to intercept the invading monsters. However, although they felled Anogratch after Anogratch, for every one they killed, another, angrier one surged forth, pouring into the fortress. While the sheer number of invading monsters may have been terrifying, the greatest trouble was their complete lack of any fear of death.

The Anogratch had targeted that sturdy fortress, so in the end it fell.

“Right! And we’ve suffered zero casualties with this method, too.”

“Indeed we have. However, nobody will be able to go near that fortress for quite some time, unfortunately.”

The Anogratch even attack members of the demon races. For now, until every last Anogratch has retreated from the fortress, nobody can approach it lest they accidentally attract the attention of the monsters and suffer the same fate as the fortress.

“That can’t be helped. Besides, invasion isn’t the point of this war. This is perfect as it is.”

“You’re very right. Still, that was masterfully planned.”

“Oh, you flatter me.”

Truly, Sarnatria thought it was nothing to brag about. From her perspective, what she did was very simple. She used her succubus’ powers to seduce the humans delivering supplies to the fortress, brainwashed them, and had them capture a few Anogratch. Then, she had them deliver those captured monsters into the fortress with the supplies. That’s all.

There were many holes in the plan, and the chances for failure were high. However, even if she were to have failed, it would have still worked out in the end. The most important part of the plan was to get a human to mess with the Anogratch, which was all that was needed to create the current state of affairs. There was no particular need for any Anogratch to be transported into the fortress, after all. She could have simply brainwashed some other human, had them kill an Anogratch, and have them innocently enter the fortress. This time, it was truly only by chance that this plan went so smoothly. No details were worked out to the point that any part of it could have been considered “masterful”.

“Forgive me, Demon Lord,” murmured Sarnatria, dejectedly. “I have no intention of meekly following your expectations.”

The image of the Demon Lord suddenly came to her mind. Sarnatria held enough power to control the armies of the demon races. However, she did not feel that even that was enough to defeat the Demon Lord. She had no intention of disobeying a foe that she had no chance of beating.

She may not have intended to rebel, but she could see that if she merely continued to obey she would be relentlessly used until all usefulness had been squeezed out of her. That is the kind of person the Demon Lord was. That’s why, Sarnatria will continue to obediently follow the Demon Lord’s orders, while straying just a little from her expectations.

“As a demon, I might be making a mistake, but as long as I’m making my quota, I wonder if she’ll let me slip by?”

To her monologue, there is no reply.

---

## Chapter War 2

### The Great Human-Demon War (2)

[ Dahzaro Fortress ]

Violent barrages of magical spells were being exchanged at Dahzaro Fortress.

The man supervising the fortress was Elder Ronant, the man who was called the greatest mage of humanity, second only to the elves. Furthermore, the other mages deployed to the fortress were themselves Ronant's pupils. The greatest magical force that humanity could have possibly have brought to bear was here at Dahzaro Fortress, a fact that was most fortuitous indeed.

The enemy they faced was the Sixth Corps of the Demon Army, led by Huey. Huey, similarly to Ronant, was a preeminent mage in the Demon Armies. The corps he led, of course, was also quite proficient at magical combat.

The battle was a competition. The demons were more powerful as a species, but the humans fought them from behind powerful fortifications. Both the individual power of the demons and the defensive position of the humans were excellent.

However, this flashy, ostentatious exchange of spellfire was merely a charade. Hidden beneath it, both sides were carefully considering when to deploy their trump cards, their grand magics.

In large-scale battles where two armies crash into each other, anti-army grand magic carries enormous weight. These magics lie within the spell lists of the highest-ranking magical skills, yet even the most accomplished mages cannot cast them by themselves. Thus, it is only through the use of many assistants with skills to assist with constructing the spell formulae or channeling mana that these spells may be cast.



However, since the spell formula being constructed is so necessarily huge, an experienced mage with the Spell Formula Perception skill can easily see through it. With an understanding of the magic that the opponent is going to fire, it is possible to intercept or defend against it. As such, gathering many mages that wield many different attributes is essential when mobilizing an army. For this reason, even though great magics may possess tremendous power, there have been many instances where they were successfully defended against because they were fired carelessly.

Because great magics consume so much energy, they cannot be fired repeatedly. In order for that shot to be successful, the mages must do one of several things: they could pour more power into it than the enemy's defenses can handle, construct the spell formula so quickly that the enemy cannot raise their defenses in time, or somehow outwit them entirely. Increasing the power output of a spell, though, is no simple matter. The speed of constructing a formula is also difficult to increase, as top-class mages all tend to construct formulas at very similar rates. As such, neither of those two options are seen frequently in battle, unless the opponent is weak in both of those areas. As such, all that can be done is outwitting the opponent.

Anti-army-class spells, these grand magics, are used in practice to smash through the opponent. So, in order to do so, a commander must be capable of reading the enemy's grand magic while ensuring that their own is not read in turn. It is this fight, hiding beneath the flashy exchanges on the surface, that is the true battle that forces specializing in magical combat must win.

Or, that's how it usually is.

By the time Huey noticed the truth of this battle, the situation had begun to tilt. Huey, who himself possessed a great deal of magical ability, was focused far more on discerning his enemy's grand magic than on commanding his troops. In an ordinary battle, this would have been the correct move. However, his opponent consisted of the most powerful, most veteran mages humanity had to offer. Huey, was a member of the demon races, which live far longer than humans. Despite his youthful appearance and child-like face, he had lived a considerably long time. Even so, his foe this time was difficult indeed.

Elder Ronant defied the convention of warfare, using his great magic as a

decoy as his forces used lower-ranking spells to whittle away, bit by bit, the strength of the demon army. Ronant's pupils were well-versed in the art of greatly empowering lower-ranked spells. Ordinarily, lower-ranked spells do not carry very much power. Their spell formulae are incapable of containing any more. Additionally, such weak spells wouldn't be capable of completely exceeding their targets' resistances. At worst, they'd deliver minor wounds.

Ronant destroyed that common sense. He devoted his life's studies to increasing the strength and durability of spell formulae. Those empowered spell formulae could be used to drive more powerful spells, making it possible to raise the power of low-ranking spells far higher than they could have been before. As a result, he had succeeded in turning low-ranked spells into something that could inflict fatal wounds even on demons, who possessed naturally high resistances.

He had trained his pupils in how to use these techniques, and they could all cast low-ranked spells with great power behind them. The magical barrage thought to be a diversion was, in reality, carrying fatal force behind it. And, while this was occurring, Ronant was constructing a great magic as a trap, weaving an incomprehensible spell formulae that trapped Huey's attention as he focused on trying to decipher it. By the time Huey noticed what was going on, his army had begun to accumulate losses that they could not ignore.

"Shit!" he said.

"Lord Huey, we must retreat!"

Huey thought. If he were to withdraw from here, would that Demon Lord forgive him? No. That Demon Lord would not. The enemy's losses were minuscule compared to his. He could not claim that he met his quota. Thus, she would demand compensation for the difference. She is that kind of Demon Lord.

"We cannot retreat."

"Why, sir! At this rate our losses will only continue to increase!"

"What can't be done cannot be done!"

His adjutant did not know the circumstances behind his decision. Since he did not, he could speak of evacuation. Huey began to grow irritated at his

subordinate's ignorance.

"I'll prepare the great magic. Assist me."

"Even if you start casting now, it's useless! We must retreat!!"

*"Assist me."*

The surrounding officers went dead silent at Huey's words, as he refused to even acknowledge the call for retreat.

"Help me, now!" he shouted, enraged, stomping his foot on the ground.

This was Huey's final action.

An ultra-long-range sniping spell burned a hole clean through Huey's head, a high-powered precision strike that targeted only the general with pinpoint accuracy. Ronant had noticed the chaos that had risen in his enemy's ranks and chosen that moment to strike. If one were to judge his spell by its sheer power, the raw amount of mana it contained, and the difficulty of constructing its formula, it would be a sniping spell rivaling that of a true great magic.

Huey's life came to an end, snuffed out by the secrets of the Elder Ronant.

---

## Chapter War 3

### The Great Human-Demon War (3)

[ Balt, Aide to the Demon Lord ]

Within the tent, we go over the results of each of the battles. Every army has, without exception, a soldier among its ranks that possesses the Farspeech skill, which is the evolved form of Telepathy. Here, we assemble all of the information we receive from them in order to monitor the progress of the war, and send back new orders.

It seems that Sarnatria, leading the Second Corps, successfully executed her plan to coerce the Anogratch into attacking their enemy's fortress. That woman does some truly unnecessary things. It's not unusual for the Anogratch to explode out like that after they go through a breeding cycle, but to explicitly act to provoke that kind of aggression is...

The Anogratch, as a species, periodically undergo breeding cycles, where their numbers multiply massively. When their numbers are few, they typically live deep within the forest, and generally do not cause very much harm. However, after breeding, they immediately spread out in search of food, their range of activity instantly growing by great lengths. The forests the Anogratch live in straddle the territories of both the human and demon races, but generally tend towards the demon races' territory. Thus, after a breeding cycle, the demon races tend to bear the brunt of the damage.

Sarnatria took such a headache-inducing species of monsters and, instead, made use of them. Under ordinary circumstances, this is an incredibly dangerous, almost unusable tactic that poses great danger to your own well-being. As such, perhaps this was a situation where even she was at her wit's end.

In addition, the Third Corps under Kogoh and the Eighth Corps under Wrath are both victorious. The Sixth Corps under Huey and the Fourth Corps under Merazofis have both been defeated. Merazofis suffered some injury, but his life does not seem to be in immediate danger. Huey, however, was slain on the battlefield. So far, he is the only commander to have fallen.

Furthermore, there are still battles taking place. However, it feels like we are being pressed back on each of those battlefields. Ahgnar, leading the First Corps, is assaulting Kusorion Fortress, an important base on the edge of the Rengzant Empire, a very large nation of humans. It is obvious that the soldiers deployed there would only be a hand-picked elite. It is only natural for even Ahgnar to be having difficulty with the assault.

Darad, of the Fifth Corps, is also facing a bad situation. Until now, the two forces have seemed to be on equal footing, but it seems that we are now being pushed gradually back.

Lastly, Broh, leading the Seventh Corps, is having the greatest problems. There, he faces the Hero. Although the two armies appeared to be on equal footing, the Hero and his allies have been unstoppable as they charge forward. They might even, in the worst case, make it all the way to Broh at his command post.

“Alright, alright! This is looking good, isn’t it, Black?”

As I’m busy giving orders to every corner of the battlefield, the Demon Lord sits elegantly atop a chair, speaking to the black knight that stands beside her.

“Yeah, it is.”

“Black! You’re so curt. Could you be just a tiny bit more civil?”

“That would be pointless.”

“Bleeeeh.”

Such a thoughtless conversation to be held in the middle of a war. No, actually, Black is being perfectly serious; it is the Demon Lord who is thoughtless.

“But maaaaan, the Second Corps, what was *that*?! Welllll, whatever. That succubus! She did something reeeeaal interesting. You can use those monkeys like that, huuuuh...? Mhm, mhm!”

The Demon Lord nods, alone, with a big grin on her face, as if she really did find something that interesting.

“Is that alright?” asks Black.

“Hm? Oh yeah, oh yeah. Sure, we didn’t take any losses, but *man* did a lot of humans die.”

“I see.”

“Mhm, mhm! The important thing is that people keep *dying*. Who cares if they’re humans or demons?”

My blood freezes when I hear those words. As I feared, this person is looking at us as nothing more than bait. If she doesn’t think of us as comrades, then when the time comes I’m sure she won’t hesitate to cast us aside.

“Hey, Black, is this *bothering* you?”

“Yeah.”

“Yeah, of coooourse! *You* stirred this one up, after all, with all your blundering.”

For an instant, I freeze completely in place. I desperately force myself to move again, hoping to cover it up. What did I just hear? This war is Black’s fault? I haven’t heard anything about this at all. What are these two talking about that even I don’t know?

“You’re right. I was naive, and brought this on.”

“Mhm, mhm. Soooo, now I’m covering your ass for you! Show a little gratitude, huh?”

“I can’t be grateful. I see now that what you’re doing is necessary. However, I can’t condone the methods that you two are using.”

“You say that, but I wonder whyyyy you don’t get that if we don’t make this stop, things will just keep going on like they did before?”

“You may be right.”

“I aaaam! Well, being all worried and hesitant is very *you*, after all.”

I pretend to continue working as I pay close attention to the conversation, hoping to obtain even just a little bit more information. Going by what they were saying just now, are the Demon Lord and Black not on particularly good terms? There isn’t any open hostility between them, but I get the sense that they’re barely one step away from that.

However, it is extremely unusual for them to have such a calm discussion while I'm within earshot. Perhaps this is information such that it simply does not matter if I hear it, or, perhaps, this entire thing was a ruse, and they're trying to bait a reaction out of me. I can't decide.

"Well then, we hit our target number this time, huuuuh? Hey Balt, go issue the retreat order to everyone, okay?"

"Yes, ma'am," I reply. "Without delay."

My heart trembles deep within me, but I take great pains to ensure that not even a single trace of it shows on my face. *Retreat?* Sure, there are places on the battlefield where we are at a disadvantage, but it is far too early to fully retreat. Or, perhaps, does she have a reason for retreating like this?

"Our objective is bringing the Hero down," she murmurs to herself, as if she read the question from my mind. "If we can shoot him down, I don't really care about whatever happens next."

We were trying to kill the Hero? But he's still alive. Why are we retreating if we haven't killed him yet?

"Don't worry. After all, White is there. I don't care if it's the Hero or anyone else, nobody can possibly match White, my greatest masterpiece."

The Demon Lord asserts this with supreme confidence. The woman accompanying the Tenth Corps, named White, is approaching the place where the Hero and Broh stand.

"As long as White's there, there's no way that hero's making it out alive. No waaaay."

As I look upon the grinning figure of the Demon Lord, I get a very bad feeling about this.

---

## Chapter War 4

### The Great Human-Demon War (4)

[ Julius, the Hero ]

I slice through the demons that rush in on me as my companions and I tear through the demon forces' flank. In the beginning, we were fighting defensively from on top of the fortress walls, but when I realized that our situation was slowly, but steadily, growing worse, we launched our attack. After all, even if we could still fight, the rest of the troops were being worn down.

Since that was the case, we decided to try to smash through their lines ourselves. If we're highly successful, we might even be able to break all the way through to the demons' commander himself. If we can capture the commander, we could overturn the entire battlefield.

A demon swings at me with a deadly blade, shouting something in his demonic tongue. Since I don't speak a word of Demon, I have no idea what he's actually saying, so I just bisect the demon and his sword. Much like that, I continue running forward.

Before me, demons frantically raise their shields. Without slowing at all, I swing my sword in a broad, horizontal stroke at the wall of shields. Both the shields and the demons behind them fall to the ground, cut in half.

Every demon that charges in at me is cut down with a single swing. Eventually, they start to falter.

"Clear a path!" I bellow. "If you flee, I will not chase you!"

I have vague hopes that this would work. However, not a single one of them turns to flee.

"Julius," says Hyrinth, calmly, "If you're talking at them in Human, do you



really think you'll get through to them?"

Having that pointed out to me makes me uncomfortably self-conscious, even though we're in the middle of a battlefield.

"Although," remarks Yana, "as a threat it seems to be effective."

Although the demons have been trying to encircle us, I see that they're hesitating to attack.

"They're terrified of how bonkers Julius's strength is," says Hawkin. "It's too early to say that they're going to fall back now, though," I murmur.

As if on cue, the demons' formation parts. Through the gap, a single demon walks straight towards me.

"You're the Hero?" he says.

"Huh, I didn't think someone would talk to me in Human. That's right; I am the Hero. I am Julius Zagan Analeicht, the Hero."

The demon nods once, then slowly draws his sword from its sheath.

"My name is Broh, commander of the Seventh Corps of the Demon Armies. Hero! Fight me fair and square!"

"I accept your challenge."

Our eyes lock. The surrounding demons, as well as my allies, hold their breaths, watching raptly as the demon commander and I prepare for our duel.

The first to move is the commander, who had called himself Broh, swinging his sword diagonally down at my shoulder. I swing my own blade to intercept, and our swords collide. Although I had slashed with great force, Broh's sword isn't the slightest bit damaged. As a last resort, I force him back with sheer power.

"Hey, did that demon just *block* Julius's sword?"

"That demon really is a monster."

Broh is off-balance after having been shoved, so I step in to attack again. He quickly decides that he doesn't want to risk getting hit, so he dodges back away from my swing. Unfortunately for him, that was not an effective defense.

I release the holy light that was bound within my sword. The holy light creates

a shockwave that crashes out at Broh as he tries to avoid the slashing sword. Surprisingly, he manages to block this with his sword as well.

Broh quickly recovers his stance. Once again, I release holy light from my sword. Simultaneously, I form ten spheres of holy light in the air around me.

“Julius just got serious.”

“Looks like his opponent’s giving him the real deal, too.”

The spheres of holy light hang silently in the air as I mentally assign instructions to each of them. Then, I fire them all at Broh. Every single one of them moves with my will. Even if he could dodge, they would chase him all the way to the edge of the world if they had to.

Broh seems to be preparing to attack the spheres of light as they get within range. When the first arrives, he intercepts it with his blade. At that instant, the sphere self-destructs, scattering holy light in an explosive burst.

Broh is blown off his feet, having taken the brunt of the explosion head on. The remainder of the spheres mercilessly streak in, detonating one after the other.

I look warily at the rest of the demons, my sword still at the ready. Each of them looks on, dumbfounded. My allies, however, are perfectly calm, as if this had been the only possible outcome to begin with.

“Not... yet...”

I look back at Broh. Surprisingly, he’s still standing, despite the fact that blood seeps from wounds all over his body. In the blink of an eye, his wounds all close. I didn’t sense him weaving any magic, so it can’t have been a recovery spell. Perhaps he used the Magical Treatment or Willpower Treatment skills to heal his injuries?

“Don’t do anything reckless,” I warn. “The difference in our strengths is too great.”

“As if I could lose so fast! If I let myself lose like that, I wouldn’t be able to face my big brother ever again!”

I see, this man has an older brother. I have one too. But if I had to compare, I’d say that my sense of myself as Shun’s older brother is stronger. Speaking as

an older brother, I wouldn't want my younger brother to do something reckless. I'd want him to come home safely.

"If you have siblings, then that's all the more reason why you can't die here today, right? Retreat. I won't chase you."

"There's no way I *can* retreat!"

Broh leaps towards me. I slap both him and his sword aside, and the power of holy light pummels him mercilessly.

Even still, he stands up again, and again, and again. Eventually, it finally comes to an end. Broh's recovery has ceased.

"It's over," I say.

"It's... *not*... o..."

"It's *over*. I warned you, and you disregarded it, and now you have been defeated."

Quietly, I stand next to Broh. Slowly, I raise my sword high, then swing it down.

"Damn... it..." he whispers. "Bro... ther..."

His last, broken words were spoken in Demon, yet I could still understand the meaning behind them. Painful emotions well up in me. However, pity for an enemy is useless.

The demons have all fallen silent. From their ranks, however, someone steps forward. She is white. There's no other way to describe this girl. She is white.

Then, she slowly opens her closed eyes.

---

## Chapter War 5

### The Great Human-Demon War (5)

[ Kusorion Fortress ]

Ahgnar, Commander of the First Corps of the Demon Armies, looks out over the battlefield before him, a stern expression on his face. The battle is not going in his favor. At a glance, the flow of the battle seems to shift back and forth between the offense and the defense, but, in truth, the demon army is starting to lose focus.

Amongst all of the positions that the demon armies had chosen to assault as part of their all-out attack, Kusorion Fortress is especially high priority. It is not an exaggeration to say that this fortress is what separates the demon races' territories from those of humanity. Even if every other position falls, the human forces must defend this fortress at all costs. If it falls, it would mean that they were ultimately incapable of stopping the demons' invasion. It is that important.

For that reason, the soldiers stationed there are elites, picked from the best humanity has to offer. Even a private in this army is capable enough that they could be generals of a small country's forces.

Their opponents, the First Corps, are all elite warriors themselves, hand-picked by Ahgnar, a decorated veteran with an extensive career, even for a demon. If you exclude the Hero and the Demon Lord, then you could reasonably state that the armies gathered here at this fortress have the greatest combat strength their respective nations could provide.

It is well understood that demons outstrip humanity, but Ahgnar suspects that this may not truly be the case. It's not at all wrong, but at the same time it can't be said that it is truly *right*.

The difference in power between the humans and the demons is because of their difference in raw stats. Generally, demons have much higher stats than humans do. However, that is all they have. Even if you say that demons generally have higher stats, each individual demon does have some variation. If a demon is weak, then there may exist a human that is stronger than them.

Most importantly, there is no difference in their skills. In this world, one's combat strength is only partially decided by stats. Skills have a much greater effect on one's effectiveness in battle. There are, of course, individual differences, but if you were to look at the bulk of both humanity and the demon races, it is best to say that there is no real difference overall.

If stats are all you look at, there are monsters that are far stronger than even the demons. However, if a monster is not a walking disaster, ranked as "S" or "Over S" on the humans' danger scale, then it can be defeated. That is, since monsters lack intelligence, they are not personally cognizant of skills, and thus cannot train themselves in their use.

Monsters are different from humans and demons in that they possess inherent skills from birth. On the other hand, humans and demons can use the knowledge they have accumulated to train in specific ways to acquire and strengthen their skills. These accumulated skills can then become weapons able to defeat monsters, even with their naturally inherent skills. Any skills that the monsters may earn are either gained as the result of their own natural actions or due to sheer chance over the course of their lives. When compared to humans and demons, it's obvious that they possess many more skills than the average monster. Because of that, they can overcome the raw difference in stats.

The difference between a demon's and a human's stats is ultimately not that great. When you compare them to the stats of an upper-class monster, the difference actually looks tiny. Plus, there is no real difference in skill levels. It is not wrong to say that demons are superior, but Ahgnar has come to the conclusion after many years of battle against the humans that the difference is ultimately insignificant.

Furthermore, since demons live so much longer than humans, their birthrate is correspondingly lower. As such, it is only natural that there would be fewer of

them. Humanity has superior numbers, and demons have superior stats. Each of their potentials for combat strength rivals the other.

For this reason, in this war, since humanity holds very strong defensive positions, it is humanity who holds the advantage. Against the mighty walls of the fortress, the demons cannot advance, and their losses are gradually starting to accumulate. The human forces, however, are suffering only minimal losses behind their fortress walls. The walls themselves are taking some damage, but at this rate, the demons' line will collapse long before the walls do.

Ahgnar, recognizing this, still could not come up with an effective countermeasure. The forces of humanity were putting forth a solid fight, not though any clever schemes, but simply relying on the well-established tactic of defending behind fortress walls. This tactic is based on the accumulated experience of many years of battle. It is a well-established tactic because it is rarely defeated, so if Ahgnar were to try something clever and fail, he would surely face severe retaliation.

This is not to say that there are no clever ploys that could defeat this well-established tactic. However, Ahgnar is an old commander, for good or for ill. He is well versed in using strong, established tactics to win his battles, and as a result he is unskilled in improvising clever new plans.

Even so, Ahgnar is an excellent commander, and has survived many battles where the odds were stacked tremendously against him. Possessing great foresight thanks to his many years of experience and able to make use of it to deliver precise instructions, he has been called the Great Commander by some.

Even so, the battle was worsening, minute by minute. It is at this time that the order to retreat comes from headquarters. Ahgnar immediately executes this order. Even if he were to continue fighting on, all he would be doing is incurring large losses, all in vain. However, the evacuation will never be completed.

At that moment, a giant monster suddenly appears.

“Qu... Queen Taratekt?!”

Ahgnar's eyes go wide. This was a legendary beast, the likes of which he had never seen before, despite his very long life. This is the pinnacle of the spider-type monsters, and it is rumored that only five of them exist in the entire world.

The Queen Taratekt has appeared on the battlefield, completely unexpected despite its enormous bulk.

“This can’t be?! How did this happen?!”

There are probably no more than five Queen Taratekts in existence in the world. The one that lives closest to Kusorion Fortress should still live an enormous distance away. No matter what angle Ahgnar looks at this situation, it can only be described as unnatural.

Ahgnar forces the chaotic jumble of his thoughts back into order. In the first place, it is absolutely impossible that a monster as enormous as a Queen Taratekt could have approached the battlefield completely unnoticed by any of the soldiers. Since that is the case, there is only a single option that comes to his mind:

It moved using Spatial Magic.

As far as Ahgnar is aware, the act of magically transporting a creature as enormous as a Queen Taratekt could only possibly be done by a single, specific person. In his mind’s eye, that one demon twists her mouth into a crooked smile.

“Ah, I see. You’ve already finished with what you wanted me for, Demon Lord...”

And so, the Over S-ranked monster, the legendary creature who can only be described as a walking disaster, began trampling the area, with no regard for either humans or demons. On that day, Kusorion Fortress vanished without a trace.

---

## Chapter S17

### The Voice That Informed Me Of Ruin

Ever since Hugo attacked, things have been quite peaceful. That incident, however, has made me think about things somewhat differently. I cannot let myself think that this world is the same as Japan. This is a dangerous world, where my life may be in danger from unknown sources at any moment. However, deep down, I haven't wanted to change. This might be a naive way of thinking, especially after everything that's happened, but completely abandoning the morality that I cultivated in Japan is not something that I want to do. Thus, going around and murdering everybody at full power is also not something that I want to do.

Even if I say that, though, I must work towards being able to protect myself. When I was attacked, I made the people around me worry far too much. Sue, who still clings to me despite being too old to keep doing that, was of course very anxious about my well-being, as was Katia and Yulie. Katia seemed especially agitated about me getting attacked, moreso than I would have thought.

"When I heard you got attacked, my mind went totally blank, I was panicking so hard," she told me.

I think I'd surely have the same reaction if something were to happen to Katia. When I told her this, for some reason she hung her head and started mumbling to herself.

"Seriously? Seriously, me? That can't be right, right?"

What the hell was that? Or, rather, I'm kinda worried about that.

However, it is a fact that I caused her to worry. Truthfully, if Miss Okazaki



hadn't come running so quickly, there's a good chance that Hugo would have just killed me. Thinking about that terrifies me. Death is terrifying.

Thus, I decided that I was going to become strong. Up until that point, I'd been proactive about gaining strength, but I needed to get much more serious than that. I needed to spend the skill points I haven't been spending, buy useful-looking skills, and level those skills up.

As part of our curriculum, we fought monsters. Since I've trained so much, even though I had no real combat experience, I was able to defeat them very easily. However, I gained experience points, and those experience points made my level raise. I am no longer level one, like I was when Hugo attacked me.

As my body matures, my stats shift from being strongly magic-focused to something more balanced. Because I forged my body into something much more reliable, my physical stats have caught up with my magic-related stats. Now, both my magic and sword skills can probably be described as top-class. Even still, I continued to train.

I've become strong. I can feel that now. However, I know someone even stronger than me. I don't think I'll ever be able to reach as far as that lofty height, but I know that I can push myself just a little bit closer.

Since becoming strong, I think I've realized my desire. Originally, I wanted to become strong so that I could protect my own life. However, I came to want to protect those who are dear to me. I started with Sue, but it's not like there's any weak people close to me that need my protection. Even still, I want to be strong enough that I could be relied on if something were to happen.

Over time, the list of people I wanted to protect grew beyond just my close friends. The students who used to admire me from a distance have lost their selfishness and have gradually started to open up to me, starting with Palton. They haven't closed the distance enough that I could call them my friends, but I can protect them, so I want to protect them.

Recently, I've been wondering if this is what you'd call the feelings of royalty. Does my brother Julius, the Hero, fight while always holding these feelings in his heart? When I think about that, I feel like I might have gotten just a little closer to him.

I haven't seen my brother ever since I entered the academy. I don't even know where he is right now, or what he's doing. I keep hearing that the demons have become more active lately, but this academy, as closed off from the outside world as it is, doesn't get much news about the outside world. It's possible that he could be fighting demons right now. Well, if we're talking about my brother Julius, there's no need to me to be worried, but even still I'm concerned about how people are talking about the demons' activity.

I haven't seen Miss Okazaki either, perhaps because of the increase in the demons' activity. Previously, she'd attend classes from time to time, but in the past year I haven't seen her in a single one. I've run into her occasionally on campus, so I'm sure she's still using this place as her base of operations, but even now I have no idea what she could possibly be doing when I don't see her around.

There is another person I haven't seen. Ever since Hugo attacked me, I haven't seen him even once. I don't know if he's even still here at the academy. Immediately after the attack, I occasionally heard that he'd been spotted here and there around campus, but in these past few years I haven't heard anything like that at all. He probably isn't at the academy any more, I think.

If I were to say that I wasn't concerned about what happened to Hugo after that. Even now, I can't forgive him for what he did. At the same time, though, I can sympathize with him, at least a little bit. He had so much power he was drowning in it, and he lost it all. For someone like him, for whom power was everything, losing all of his power must have been like losing everything he had. I know that I'm being naive, but even so I can't help but feel a little bit sorry for him.

With neither Miss Okazaki nor Hugo here, the days pass surprisingly peacefully. I attend classes, I chat with Sue and the others, and when I have time, I train. Like that, the days pass by. It has been so tranquil that I'm starting to doubt that the demons had been mobilizing at all.

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Hero], and have been awarded the skills [Hero (LV 1)] and [Radiant Magic (LV 1)].”**

The voice breaks through the tranquility.

“Huh?”

I’m in the middle of class, and my confused voice resounds much more loudly in the classroom than I expected.

“Slaine,” asks the teacher in charge of the current lesson, “what’s the matter? Is there something you don’t understand?”

My mind is in such turmoil that her voice washes right past me.

“Slaine? Slaine!! What happened?!”

Most likely, at this point, my face has gone entirely ashen. After all, isn’t it a little strange? Only a single person in the world can possess the title of Hero, and there’s only one Hero that I know of. Titles, too, aren’t something that you can relinquish once you’ve earned them. In other words, you can’t just give up the title of Hero. Not while you’re alive.

In other words, it’s that. That thing has happened. I can’t believe it. I don’t want to believe it. That title, though, is clearly listed right there in my stat screen.

On that day, one hero died, and another was born.

---

## Chapter War ??

### The Shadows of the Great Human-Demon War

“You couldn’t prevent the demon armies from attacking, then?”

“There wasn’t any way. This generation’s Demon Lord has recently been behaving, unusually, like a Demon Lord. This is not at all to our liking.”

“Then, how bad were the casualties on both sides?”

“Tremendous. The loss of the Hero was the greatest blow to the human forces. All of the demon armies suffered profound losses as well in their meaningless assault.”

“Was this as the Administrators predicted, too?”

“Yes. I couldn’t have guessed that a Queen Taratekt would be sent onto the battlefield like that. That was supposed to be one of the Demon Lord’s trump cards.”

“Was it sent out to make General Ahgnar disappear?”

“I can’t say. Perhaps the Demon Lord may have noticed our relationship with Ahgnar, or perhaps she just wanted to crush the humans, the demons, and Kusorion Fortress altogether.”

“In any event, we’ve lost a collaborator, haven’t we.”

“Yes, we did. However, the Queen Taratekt that was sent out is considerably wounded. She won’t be of much use for some time.”

“If we were to attack the Demon Lord, would now be the best time?”

“No. Even if the Queen Taratekt is out of commission, the Demon Lord is still powerful. It would be best to think that only a single asset of hers has its movements restricted.”

“She’s that strong?”

“Her vanguard, named White, is also very strong. I hadn’t even considered that she could outmatch that Hero.”

“Was this Hero perhaps weak?”

“He was not weak, but it’s difficult to simply say that he is strong. As a Hero, he was about average.”

“I see. Shun must be terribly sad.”

“We do what we do so that we can end that sadness. Never forget this.”

“I know that already! So, who’s the new Hero?”

“We don’t know yet. However, one must have been born somewhere. We must find them before the Demon Lord or some other trouble does.”

“I wish my skill would apply to titles, too...”

“That cannot be helped. Skills are not all-powerful.”

“Really, I don’t want to be relying on skills at all. Whenever I use them, I feel really unpleasant, like I’ve been dirtied.”

“Skills are, ultimately, just power. Whatever the Administrators’ motives may actually be, there is no reason to hate power.”

“I *know* that, but it’s a matter of emotion.”

“I must warn you, no matter how much you hate skills, you must not do anything like what you did ever again, am I clear?”

“Yes. I’m sorry.”

“I’d prefer if you were. You so calmly do such unreasonable things whenever your students are involved.”

“I’m a teacher, after all.”

“Heh. Very well. Oka, go back out and continue working with Leston.”

“Understoo~od!”

“Do not speak like that before me. It’s disturbing.”

---

“Did you really need to send that out?”

“‘That’? Whatever could you be taaaalking about?! If you just say ‘that’, I’ll neeeever understand!”

“The Queen Taratekt.”

“Aaaah, that big ol’ Miss Spider, huh! What an amaaaazing coincidence! She just kinda showed up in the middle of a battlefield!”

“Don’t play dumb.”

“Whoa, Black! You’re scaaaary. White, save meeee!”

“...”

“White, can’t you even give me a little reaction? I’m your big sisterrrr!”

“Don’t change the subject.”

“It’s fine though, iiiisn’t it? It’s not really that big of a deal, right?”

“You think it’s not that big of a deal?”

“Yeah, I do! What? Black, don’t tell me, you’re getting mad about something that small?”

“How many people did you just victimize?”

“Dunno!”

“*You*, do you think this is a problem that’ll go away if you just don’t know about it?”

“Hey, Black, you sure you want to ask me that?”

“What do you mean?”

“Should you really be calling a tiny little thing like this a problem that’ll go away if you don’t know about it?”

“What are you saying, then?”

“You know what I’m talking about already, don’t you? The truth the world forgot. The truth about your colleagues, who’ve forgotten as well and are just living it up.”

“That’s...”

“Black... no, Administrator Gyuliedistodies. Since you, Mister Administrator, keep acting like that, *I* had to step up and take on this *pain in the ass* Demon Lord job, right? You’ve got no right to criticize how I’m doing this.”

“Even so—”

“Even so what? It’s too late already. The humans, the demons, those elves scuttling in the shadows, aaaall of them are guilty of the same crime. All that I’m doing is collecting all that *debt* they’ve been accumulating aaaall this time. If you’re going to cry and cry about a little thing like this, what are you going to do next time?”

“You’re saying this wasn’t enough?”

“Nope, nope, absolutely not enough at all. I have to make this war even bigger. I have to make this world *suffer* even more. If I don’t do that, things will *never* balance out.”

“What will become of the world when it suffers even more than this?”

“Nothing in particular, but if I really had to say it, my distraction?”

“*You...*”

“Hm? Black, you oppose this? I don’t really mind, you know?”

“You already know, right? Even you couldn’t possibly beat me.”

“Not like I could forget. So, let me say it again. If you want to oppose me, do whatever the heck you want.”

“What do you plan on doing?”

“You reeeeeeally won’t understand unless I say it out loud, huh? Hey, don’t you think there’s a really fine line between bottomless kindness and bottomless stupidity?”

“No, I don’t.”

“Ah, really? Well, you’re probably fine if you just remember this: I don’t think much of those who are saved with only kindness.”

“I was saved by that kindness. You know that means you’re denying us as well?”

“That’s right! So there’s that little bit of hostility, between the two of us.”

“You have no intention of pulling back?”

“Nope!”

“...Understood. For now I’ll go along with your plans.”

“That’s my Black! I kneeeew you’d get it!”

“However, when it becomes impossible for me to agree with you, I will show no mercy.”

“Goooot iiiit! So, let’s hope that that day never comes.”

---

# Chapter 111

## Delicious Cuisine

[Eh heh heh. You were formidable foes indeed. I shall acknowledge your strength! To think that you brought *me* so much suffering! A true struggle to the death. Yes! It is most appropriate to call that battle as such. However, facing me, your best attempts were all in vain! Mwahahaha! In the end, I was the victor! Carve the truth you've learned today deep into your very bones: face me and die!!]

Commander Body's strangely fired up. What's with this girl? Has she snapped?

{Commander Information, how long has that girl been this crazy?}

Shh! Good kids don't see these things!

{I seeee... Commander Body has finally leapt far into that domain into which we must not go...}

Yes, she's gone. It's up to us, now, to be strong.

{Commander Body. I shall never forget you, not within the next three minutes!}

Cup noodles?!

{Cup noodles... I'm so hungry...}

You've forgotten about Commander Body already, haven't you?

{There's a... decent chance that I haven't.}

[Hey, isn't this really mean?]

{Commander Body?!}

Imbecible, you've returned to sanity?!

[Hey, uh, it's "impossible"! Right? Otherwise it sounds like you're implying that I'm an imbecile, even when I'm sane.]



Huh?

{Aren't you?}

[Might. I. Have. A. *WORD*. With. You. Two?!]

We clamor noisily at each other for a while. Well, it really can't be helped that Commander Body got so fired up. After all, she's finally completed descaling the fire drake. Based on what she tells us, it was a hard-fought battle. She descaled a fire drake and three entire eels, a massively enormous task.

She was very clear. Descaling these things took waaaay longer than the entire actual battle did. Well, it's not like I have a clock down here, so I don't know precisely how long either thing all took, but based on my intuition, the battle I was so focused on must have taken a really long time too, so...

On top of that, the one saying how awful of a task it was is Commander Body. While she had been doing that, I (Commander Information) and Commander Magic were chatting with each other while grinding away at raising skill proficiencies. At regular intervals, Commander Body would speak up to say she was tired and that one of us should switch with her, and of course the answer was no.

But I refuse.<sup>1</sup>

Well, we've only got the one body, and there's no actual difference between Commander Body and I, so it's not like switching out would stop me from getting tired anywaaaay, so it's just an emotional problem, I guess? I've somehow managed to implement every child's daydream of having an extra copy of herself to shove all her homework onto.

[Hmph. However, I have triumphed!]

Congratulations!

{Congratulations!}

[Thank you! Thank you!]

Now then, let's get right to eatin'.

[Yeah, I've been waiting for this!]

{Catfish, then eel, then fire drake.}

Surely its flavor must have evolved too!

[When I eat this, I'm straight-up going to scream "DEEEEELICIOUS!"]

{Uh oh. That was a bad-flavor flag.}

Anyhow, let's have a taste!

Hm.

Hm?

Hmm.

[...Complicated.]

{I can't really say it's bad, but I can't really say it's good... it would be amazing seasoned...}

Aha, it's like flounder, it doesn't really have much of a taste.

[Ah, I get it.]

{I think it's got a lot of hidden potential that we could unlock with a little bit of soy sauce.}

Does this world even have soy sauce?

[Probably... not?]

{Oh man, asking a Japanese girl to live a life without soy sauce... it's impossible!} Subcultures and soy sauce are the twin prides of Japan, I think.

[I really wasn't all that interested in food back when I was human, but now that I'm a spider I'm interested as heck.]

{You're so riiight... Japanese cooking is *ridiculously* delicious!}

Don't give up hope!

[Commander Information?]

It may be true that this world has no soy sauce! However! It may have seasonings that rival it in deliciousness!

{Even if they don't have any seasonings, if we could just have a tasty meal...}

[I know, right? Literally all we've eaten so far has been raw monster meat.]

You can't even really call monsters food, can you?

[What?!]

{To have noticed that... you... are you a genius?!}

Yes, I am! I am a genius.

{Oh maaaaan... I'm a genius, huuuuh... If I'm a genius, then anything I do can be forgiven!}

Precisely! So, today, on this day, I shall make a proclamation! I, in order to eat proper food, shall escape from this Grand Elro Labyrinth!

[Yeah!]

I am sick of eating disgusting monsters all the time!

[I'm sick of stinky meat!]

{I'm literally sick of eating poison!}

I wanna eat something sweeeet.

[Aaaah, please, chocolate...]

{They might not have chocolate, but even just fruit...} Aaaargh, I've been trying not to think about it, but I can't help it!

[Our body craves sugar!]

{If Commander Body's the one saying it, then we're really in trouble if we don't listen!}

Alright! Let's get serious about becoming an Arachne.

[Ahhhh... I guess that's riiiight...]

{Riiight, if you're thinking about communicating with humans...}

Hey, do we want to be stuck eating nothing but monsters until we die?

[Not at aaaaall!]

{I want to eat something tasty!}

Right? The food that humans can make is probably far tastier than raw monsters! I'm gonna stop being a spiiiideeeeer!!

[An Arachne's still a spider, ain't it?]

{Practical question. You're thinking that, once we become an Arachne, we can start communicating with humans?}

With panache!

{Remember how terrible we are at communicating?}

[Hey, I, uh, can't actually remember the last time I had a conversation as a human...]

When even *was* my last conversation?

{Long enough ago that I can't remember...}

[Are we going to be alright, me?]

P... panache...

{Hey, they don't even speak Japanese, right?}

Ah.

[Ah.]

{This looks pretty bleak.}

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. But I refuse.

---

## Chapter 112

### Monsters Who Became Metal

Communicating with humans is waaaay too difficult... I'm even bad at sending letters back and forth onliiiiine... When it comes to communication power, mine's the weakest class there is, right? Tch, how could I have known that such a towering wall would stand between me and delicious food?!

Well, I don't have time to get worked up again. Even if I've got my sights set on becoming an Arachne, that's still a long way off. Heck, if I can't even get out of the middle strata, it's not even worth talking about.

After eating the fire drake, I ate the three eels. Even though the drake was more evolved, the eels were still tasty. Isn't that more like devolution?

Since there was just so much of it, as expected, Engorgement's stock actually maxed out. I thought for sure it was going to cap at 1,000, but it turns out I can actually stockpile up to 1,100. It seems that evolving increased its capacity as well. Right now, since I've got way too much stamina, I've got Battle Spirit and Draconic Power running to burn it all off. Draconic Power uses up mana as well, but if I'm not using my mana it'll just go into the stockpile as well, so this is just fine.

Meanwhile, Commander Magic is working on raising the level of my Spatial Magic. The glowing green line in my mind's eye is bouncing around incessantly. Unfortunately, it's not leveling up at all. Not only did this thing cost me five hundred skill points, it's also slow as heck to level. Compared to all the other magic I have, this is taking waaaay more proficiency points to level up. Well, if I can just keep gradually saving up points, I think it'll level up *eventually*.

Speaking of skill points, I've got some doubts about what my next skill should actually be. If I go with a skill that only costs a hundred points, then I really

should go for one of the Evil Eyes that I don't have yet, but there's still a lot of really good skills I could pick if I just saved up a little more... Take the other skills for the Seven Deadly Sins, for instance. I'm pretty sure they're all going to be ludicrously broken skills like Pride, so I absolutely want to get all of them, but the cheapest one on the list, Sloth, still takes one *thousand* points. Saving up that much is going to be reeeeeeally hard, though... On top of that, Gluttony, the skill I thought that Overeating was going to evolve into, doesn't even show up on the list for some reason. The rest of the Seven Deadly Sins show up there, so this is really puzzling.

Also, there's the Seven Heavenly Virtues, too. I don't know much about those, but they're basically paired with the Seven Deadly Sins, right? There's several of those on the list, but... there aren't all seven of these here, either. I wonder if there's some sort of rule for what shows up?

I'm also kinda interested in that "Hero" skill, toooo... It doesn't have any weird text in its description like how the Seven Deadly Sins skills do, but it looks to be super high-powered, anyway... Well, I say that I'm interested, but since it would take the ludicrous sum of fifteen thousand points to actually acquire, that's firmly out of my reach.

There's a "Demon Lord" skill on the list, too. It's got the same sort of vibe to it that the Hero skill does, but it's way cheaper, at a mere five thousand points. If I were going to take either of them it would be this one, but I'm pretty sure that the instant I did so I'd wind up with a matching "Demon Lord" title, too, so... If I had the skill points, this would be the highest-efficiency use of them for me, and it's got that delicious frosting on top, toooo!

Well, I wonder if I should just play it safe and get the higher-ranked Evil Eyes. There's a bunch of higher-grade ones that can't be bought for a mere hundred points. They're nowhere near as good as the hilariously broken skills, but these are relatively easy to get with skill points, so I wonder if I should go for these after all?

Anyhow, what I also want to be doing is beating up monsters so that I can earn experience to gain more skill points, but... I haven't seen any monsters at all since a while ago. I completely annihilated the mass of monsters the fire drake had been leading, but after that there haven't been any more monsters

at all, even when I've been moving around to find more.

No... there actually *are* some. They're just hiding beneath the magma. Thanks to Detection, I can tell that they've been running and hiding for their lives.

Well, the thing that they're running and hiding from is, uh, me. Probably because of my Bringer of Terror title. Ah, and my Coercion skill too? Between those two, it's only natural they'd be terrified of me.

The way they run makes me think of a certain Metal monster in a certain RPG that's the pride of a certain country. The instant I notice them, they immediately flee. I'm also kinda hating that the ones who keep hiding from me are starting to get ranks in the Stealth skill, too! "How desperate can you be?!", I want to scream at them.

If everything keeps running away like this, I can't actually hunt. On top of that, I won't actually get much experience at all if I manage to kill one of these things, unlike that Metal guy.

Right now, I'm level fifteen. Finally, I've broken level ten. Since Zoa Ere is a high-ranking evolution, I already know that I'm going to need to level beyond level ten in order to meet the conditions. Now that I've passed level ten, I can finally think to myself that I'm a high-ranking species, huh...

Looking at my magic stats again, I feel like I might even be able to hold my own in the lower strata as well. My stats have actually managed to catch up to some of the numbers I saw on Earth Dragon Kaguna a while ago. ...Huh? When... did I get this strong? Eh, I just noticed it now. Now that I'm thinking about it, the only stat I was able to get off of the Earth Dragon was its health, but that was something around 3,000, wasn't it? If you're just looking at my magic stats, wouldn't it be an even match?

Seriously?! I can fight an Earth Dragon?! Argh, no, no. Calm down. We're talking about an *Earth Dragon*, right? I must be guessing wrong here. Yeah. The only things that actually caught up were my magic stats.

Maaaaan, though, getting *this* strong... It's easy to see why they're running away. If someone strong like me came barging through, radiating fear from things like Coercion, *anyone* would want to run away. I'd run too! (Heh, the story of my life.)

But man, I'm in trouble. I can't level up like this.

What do I do now?

---



## Chapter 113

### Spider vs. Fire Dragon (1)

Hmmmm. I finally managed to get clear of the magma lake and back to an area with some real, solid ground. Sure, I'm happy about that, but ever since then I haven't found any monsters to hunt at all. Thanks to that, my stamina, which I previously had so much of, has actually started to deplete. Of course, it's nowhere near the point where I might starve to death, but in the interest of being economical, I've turned off my stamina-consuming skills.

Aaaargh, what to do! There's noooobody around here that isn't hiding in the magma! And there's no way I can mess with them at all, either. Running away to a field where you have an advantage... how cowardly! Shamelessly avoiding an actual fair fight.

This is still a *huge* problem, though. Nearly every monster in the middle strata is capable of hiding in the magma. With my speed, if I catch them while they're still on land I can kill them before they can run away, but if they start out already in magma I can do absolutely nothing about it. I'd be kinda happy if I could just kill a bunch of monsters on the shore to maintain my stamina stocks, but doing that won't actually get me any experience points. Maaaan, and I just decided I wanted to save up skill points...

Since I'll be evolving when I hit level twenty, I want to get one more evil eye by then. Once I evolve, I'll use the bonus skill points from that as well as the points from leveling up to start aiming for Sloth, but right now that plan's completely ruined. What do I do now?

If I can get to the upper strata, there won't be any more magma to deal with, so even if monsters try to run away from me it's not like I'd have aaaany problems actually trying to catch up to them... Aaaargh, aren't there any

monsters out there that won't try to run away from me?

...Okay, I *did* think that, but isn't this a *little* too mean?

Rend, the Fire Dragon — LV 20

Statistics:

HP: 3701/3701 (green) +1200 (details)

MP: 3122/3122 (blue) +1200 (details)

SP: 3698/3698 (yellow) (details), 3665/3665 (red) +912 (details)

Avg. Offense: 3281 (details)

Avg. Defense: 3009 (details)

Avg. Magic Power: 2645 (details)

Avg. Resistance: 2601 (details)

Avg. Speed: 3175 (details)

Skills:

[Fire Dragon (LV 1)] • [Reversed Scale (LV 8)] • [High-Speed HP Recovery (LV 3)] • [Accelerated MP Recovery (LV 6)] • [MP Consumption Reduction (LV 6)] • [Mana Perception (LV 5)] • [Mana Manipulation (LV 4)] • [Offensive Magic (LV 4)] • [High-Speed SP Recovery (LV 1)] • [Greater SP Consumption Reduction (LV 1)] • [Greater Fire Attack (LV 9)] • [Greater Flame Enhancement (LV 7)] • [Damage Enhancement (LV 6)] • [Slashing Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Piercing Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Greater Bashing Enhancement (LV 2)] • [Coordination (LV 10)] • [Command (LV 2)] • [3-D Maneuvering (LV 4)] • [Aiming (LV 10)] • [Evasion (LV 10)] • [Greater Probability Compensation (LV 5)] • [Presence Detection (LV 10)] • [Danger Sense (LV 10)] • [Thermal Vision (LV 3)] • [Flight (LV 7)] • [High-Speed Swimming (LV 10)] • [Engorgement (LV 2)] • [Fire Magic (LV 4)] • [Slashing Resistance (LV 1)] • [Piercing Resistance (LV 1)] • [Greater Bashing Resistance (LV 1)] • [Heat Nullification] • [Status Effect Resistance (LV 1)] • [Greater Vitality (LV 5)] • [Greater Mana Pool (LV 4)] • [Greater Alacrity (LV 5)] • [Greater Endurance (LV 5)] • [Greater Strength (LV 5)] • [Greater Toughness (LV 5)] • [Greater Magic Power

(LV 4)] • [Greater Resistance (LV 3)] • [Minor Teleportation (LV 5)]

Skill points available: 30,050

Titles:

[Monster Slayer] • [Monster Slaughterer] • [One Who Leads] •  
[Dragon] • [Supreme Ruler]

It started very fast. Maybe we entered each other's Danger Sense radii at the same time, because we readied ourselves simultaneously.

This is a Fire Dragon. It looks like a Fire Drake whose wings had grown even more, making it look truly like a dragon's dragon. From its stats, I can see that it's roughly on the same level as the Earth Dragon Kaguna. ...Man, just when I was thinking I might be able to fight Kaguna, something like this happens, huh?

We're both some distance away from each other. However, it somehow looks like the other guy wants to start something.

What do we do?

[One vote for fleeing.]

{Same!}

Yeeeeep!

So without further ado: activate maximum sprinting speed! I flee at a mad dash. As *if* I could match a dragon!

Wait, the Fire Dragon's right behind me!

This is bull!

[This is bad. It's even faster than we are!]

{It's overtaking us!}

Commander Magic, get us out of here the usual way!

{Aye aye!}

Commander Magic invokes a certain spell: the seventh-level Shadow Magic spell, Shadow Meld. It's a magic that lets the user sink things into a shadow. The mana expenditure increases based on how large the object is, though it's impossible to sink an object into a shadow smaller than itself. It is, however,

possible to change the size of a shadow, thanks to the second-level spell, Widen Shadow. So, I can make a shadow big enough to match whatever I need to stash away.

As for what happens to things submerged in shadow, it seems like they go to someplace you could call the Shadow Dimension. This dimension has no air, nor can you really move around, so it's an incredibly dangerous space that will basically just kill you if you enter it. If I can sink my enemy into it, it's a one-hit KO, I think. However, since it's impossible to actually close the entrance once something's inside, it's comparatively easy to escape from. Plus, if whatever I'm trying to capture tries to resist, it's actually pretty simple to do so. I know this from personal experience, having tried it out on a monster a while ago.

It's a pretty worthless magic on its face, but if I combine it with Shadow Surface, the third-level magic that lets me create shadows even in bright light, I've been thinking that I might be able to use it as an escape magic.

Anyhow, just before the Fire Dragon catches up to me, I plop down into a shadow. Simultaneously, I deactivate Coercion and erase my presence. There's no air in here so I can't breathe, but if I search outside with Detection, I can see that the Fire Dragon is looking around in confusion, its prey having just disappeared into thin air. If it keeps failing to notice me like this and decides to wander off, then my plan is a flawless success. I wonder if I can hold my breath for that long?

Argh, this isn't good.

It figured it out. After looking around restlessly for a little while, it started staring intensely down at its feet. At its feet, where I'm hiding.

That's right. I almost forgot about that one particularly nasty skill in its list. Presence Detection, level ten.

I'm not caught like a rat in a trap. I'm a spider in a shadow.

---

## Chapter 114

### Spider vs. Fire Dragon (2)

Now that it's come to this, I have no choice but to steel myself. I set the synchronization level of Multiple Wills to its absolute maximum. Next, I have Commander Magic start casting spells.

I stretch the shadow that I'm hiding in into a long spear, and shoot it up towards the dragon. This is my combination of the fourth-level *Shape Shadow*, the fifth-level *Harden Shadow*, and the sixth-level *Manipulate Shadow* spells, which I've named Shadow Spear. I use *Shape Shadow* to form the shadow into the shape of a spear, give it physical form using *Harden Shadow*, and then use *Manipulate Shadow* to move it. The surprising thing about Shadow Magic is that if you don't combine all of the spells from first through sixth level, you can't actually do any direct attacks with it. It's a really hard magic to use. On top of that, its mana consumption is super inefficient. It's a pretty terrible magic that doesn't really have much use at all.

However, right now, this magic's saving my life. The fire dragon easily dodges out of the way of the approaching spear. In that instant, I escape from the shadow I was lurking in, and put some distance between me and the dragon.

It's me versus the fire dragon challenging me. Frankly, I don't think I can win. My opponent's ability scores massively outpace mine. To make things worse, our respective affinities could not match up any worse for me. And, if that wasn't enough, that dragon has the Status Effect Resistance skill.

This skill, just like its name implies, boosts the holder's resistance to any attacks that inflict abnormal statuses. If I add that skill to its already high Resistance stat, then I could probably say that it has tremendous defensive

capabilities.

I'm status-effect specced. So that's what I meant when I said our affinities don't match well for me.

To add even more, there's no weak spot in its skillset. Up until now, I've fought against countless monsters with higher stats than mine, but have won thanks to the power of my skills. However, although I technically have a larger number of skills than it does, it has a lot of the same skills that I do, and even some better ones. It has some of our shared skills at a higher level than I do, and it even has the evolved forms of some others.

It has superior stats and skills. Plus, its affinities trump mine. I don't beat it in any measure. Yet I *must* win. If I don't prevail, I'll die.

I'm prepared for the worst. There's no way that I have literally zero chance of victory, it's just that the odds of my defeat are way higher. I might die here. I'm scared of dying. However, there is no life without death. So, like I said before, shouldn't I blaze as brightly as I possibly can in life, and burn out just as brilliantly? I have no intention of dying, but if my time does come, I'm not just going to stumble into an undignified death.

You going to kill me, dragon? Well, you better come at me with everything you've got. If you think you can get away from this without a scratch, you're *wrong*.

As soon as I've finished preparing myself, I switch Coercion back on, unleash all of my evil eyes, simultaneously evoke Battle Magic, Battle Spirit, and Draconic Power, and start weaving a spell formula.

The fire dragon, seeing the strength of my resolve, clads itself in blazing fire. The Fire Dragon skill it has seems to be the evolved form of the Fire Drake skill. It's only natural that it would be able to still use the abilities that Fire Drake gave it. One of those abilities is the eighth-level Flame Cloak. It's a more advanced version of the second-level Heatclad ability and, exactly like its name implies, it wraps the user's body in a raging cloak of flame. On top of that, it's an ability that increases the user's movement abilities due to the heat.

Somehow, it seems that this dragon has recognized me as such a formidable foe that it can't let itself be caught unprepared. Neither of us is prideful enough

to drop our guards. It's time for a serious fight.

The dragon spits a ball of fire at me. This isn't a real assault, it's just probing my defenses. Even so, if you think about how low my fire resistance is, even this cautious attack is powerful enough to reduce me to cinders if I get hit directly. Regardless, this playful little fireball has just as much power as the strongest one the fire drake ever shot at me.

I dodge with all my might. Thanks to the combination of its Aiming and Greater Probability Compensation skills, it's not something I can dodge so easily. It's at a level that I need to have three different strengthening skills enabled *and* rely on the full power of my Evasion skill in order to dodge it. I unleash Accelerated Thought and Foresight.

At the same time it spits its fireball, it rapidly moves to close the distance between us. The fireball was a smokescreen to hide its true attack. It whips its long, serpentine body around, lashing out at me with its enormous tail. The powerful physical attack is made only stronger by the roaring flames that are so fatal to me. I barely dodge this as well. Just doing that makes my health go down a little bit.

If I hadn't noticed the dragon's approach with Accelerated Thought and predicted its movements with Foresight, I would have been in serious trouble. Right now, it seems like my evasion skill combo is just slightly better than its Aiming and Greater Probability Compensation combo.

However, things are bad for me right now. No matter how much time passes, the fire dragon is showing no signs of paralysis. It looks like my curse has decreased its health by a little bit, but I've had barely any impact on its stats at all. It looks like it's resisting both of them with its high Resistance stat. I have a hunch that my Evil Eyes would still have an effect if I could give them enough time, but there's no way that the dragon is going to obligingly sit there long enough for that to actually happen.

I narrowly dodge the torrent of claw attacks that come in the wake of its tail slap. The dragon looks at me vigilantly, since that I've evaded even that attack, then immediately puts some distance between us again.

The fire dragon roars.

Panic grips my heart. The Fire Dragon's skills are, generally, higher-ranked versions of the Fire Drake's. It's only natural that a Fire Dragon would be able to use the same skills that the Fire Drake could. Specifically, that one particular skill that drove me into a corner, that skill that embodies the tyranny of the masses itself.

Command.

The higher-ranked form of the Leadership skill the Flame Drake was using, a skill that exerts great control over one's subordinates in order to subdue them.

One by one, I see monsters start to gather within the edges of my Detection. I have no excess pride here. I saw the Fire Dragon as a formidable, superior foe, and had even resolved to die. The dragon, however, has no excess of pride either. It is using its full power to defeat me, even though I'm weaker. There's neither cowardice nor anything else in that.

My chance of surviving, already so low, just diminished even further.

---



## Chapter 115

### Spider vs. Fire Dragon (3)

I need to end this battle before these new, rapidly-gathering monsters enter the fray. Even in the best conditions, dodging the fire dragon's attacks takes literally all of my energy, leaving none at all to spare for other trivialities.

I fire off a Poison Bullet as I dodge another attack, but before it even gets close to hitting it vanishes. As it approached, the dragon's Reversed Scale skill unraveled its spell formula, and then it hit the Flame Cloak. The already weakened bullet simply evaporated away before the heat of the fire wrapped around the dragon's body. The bullet's power was completely negated, and the dragon didn't even have to lift a single claw to react to it.

Not only does it have instant-kill offensive power, its defensive power is so great that any half-hearted attacks won't even damage it in the slightest. On top of that, it's even faster than I am. If it felt like it, it probably could have used its Evasion and Greater Probability Compensation skills, plus its speed, to easily dodge that Poison Bullet. *Man*, I don't like this.

Thanks to my Evil Eye of Curses, its health is slowly ticking down. However, all that I'm actually wearing down is the extra health stocked by its Engorgement skill. Unlike me, the Fire Dragon has stocked 1,200 points, the maximum allowed by its skill level. Its mana stockpile is the same. The only thing it doesn't have maxed out is its stamina stock, but even that contains a huge quantity of points.

To be perfectly honest, shaving away at these quantities with my Evil Eyes is pointless. I'd run out of strength long before then. I can't even put my hopes on decreasing its stats. They *are* decreasing, even if only a little, but the glacial rate it's going at is far slower than with other monsters. It would take an enormous

amount of time to get any appreciable effect from keeping this up. I really am going to die long before that actually happens.

I've got one thing that might instantly turn this battle around: the Evil Eye of Paralysis. Even that, though, doesn't seem like something I should be putting a lot of my hopes into. The Fire Dragon's Status Effect Resistance skill's gone up to two. I'd be alright with that if it had already been on the cusp of having enough skill proficiency to level it up, but if it wasn't, that means that my opponent's skill proficiency is accumulating faster than I'm actually able to paralyze it. I don't think it actually has a perfect defense against it, but it seems like it's too much to hope for that it'll actually get completely paralyzed.

Nothing that I've come up with so far is going to work. Now that it's come to this, I don't actually have very many choices left at all. The best method I can come up with is to pump it full of enough poison that its Poison Resistance can't keep up with it at all.

Among all of the weapons in my arsenal, my Deadly Spider Venom is the most lethally potent. Even the Fire Dragon with its Status Effect Resistance shouldn't be able to come out unscathed after a dose of that. However, I don't think a single shot of it will be enough to kill a dragon. Even if I manage to get a lucky hit in, it won't mean a thing. What I need is to get in a powerful, reliable attack.

However, that Flame Cloak stands in my way. It blazes so hotly that even just being grazed by it causes my health to disappear. If I can't break through that, then I've got no way to actually deliver any attack. If I tried, I'd just get incinerated as soon as I moved in.

As I wrack my brains, Commander Body frantically continues to dodge the Fire Dragon's attacks. She's at the point now where she's abandoned all hope of offense and are focusing entirely on evasion. Even if Commander Magic fires off counterattacks, the combination of Reversed Scale and Flame Cloak blows them immediately away. Even my Poison Mist, which once killed a tremendous number of monsters instantly, is worthless against this Flame Cloak.

The Fire Dragon launches itself up into the air. As soon as I see that, I frantically work with Poison Synthesis to adjust the poison that I need.

A moment later, a torrent of raw flame erupts from the dragon's maw. Its

enormous breath attack blankets the ground. This is the attack granted by the level ten Fire Drake skill: Hellfire Breath<sup>1</sup>. Where the wide cone of annihilating flame blasts down onto solid rock, it heats it to its melting point, leaving patches of fresh magma in its wake.

I immediately leap into the air, activating Poison Synthesis to create Weak Poison. I make the largest volume of poison I possibly can, and take refuge in the resulting ball of liquid. Since the damage value of the poison is set to its absolute minimum, the health costs of doing so are negligible.

My retreat into the ball of poison happens exactly when the dragon's flame scorches the ground below me. In the aftermath, my poison sphere starts to quickly evaporate. I'm not even being hit directly, but my health is still decreasing. Before my poison evaporates entirely, I fling a line of silk up to the ceiling and frantically scramble up it.

I sprint away along the ceiling, not even daring to look behind me. The dragon, of course, immediately follows me, but before it actually catches up I manage to escape from the patch of fresh magma it just created.

A fireball flies at me. I kick off from the ceiling, flinging myself into the air. The fireball explodes right where I had been an instant before. My body, flung into empty space, is seized by gravity and starts to plummet. The dragon, waiting for this, lunges at me with bared fangs.

As it approaches, I yank on the thread that I'd secretly attached to the ceiling in a spot that was difficult for it to see, simultaneously synthesizing a glob of paralysis-enhanced Deadly Spider Venom. The dragon hurtles through the space beneath me.

It corkscrews sharply as it flies, and my Enhanced Vision shows me that it frantically twisted itself out of the way the instant its jaws snapped shut, avoiding swallowing my poison glob. My strategy of leaving globs of poison in my place that's worked so well on these middle strata monsters so far has just been defeated.

But, I take advantage of that instant of distraction and drop down to the ground once more.

This was a mistake. The ground is now covered by the monsters that the Fire Dragon had summoned. I, now surrounded, have nowhere to move.

There, the dragon once again unleashes its Hellfire Breath. I, without any way to resist, am swallowed by that torrent of flame. My body, without any resistance to fire whatsoever, is immolated by the fire, burned until not even cinders remain.

---

*Translator's notes for this chapter:*

1. I'm not entirely sure if translating 獄炎 as Hellfire is correct, but a literal hour of wiki crawling didn't turn up anything concrete. It's used a bunch in games, but I was unable able to find official English translations for those skills/items. I did find one thing: in the anime *The Seven Deadly Sins*, there's an enchantment that's pronounced "Hellblaze" but is written out as "獄炎", using a typographical trick in Japanese where obscure kanji or unusual readings can be phonetically spelled out for the reader. Attaching a cool-sounding foreign pronunciation to a Japanese word, however, doesn't mean that said foreign pronunciation is actually a good translation, just that it's a cool-sounding name. In lieu of any other ideas, though, I went with that.

---

## Chapter S18

### The New Hero

After receiving the title of Hero, I immediately informed my father, through my teacher. Immediately after that, he summons me home, leaving behind the academy.

It has been a long time since I've returned to the royal castle. However, the more I lose myself to emotion, the less stable my thoughts become. I somehow manage to calm my trembling heart and am reunited with my father. This takes place not in the audience chambers, but my father's official office. Although it's spacious, papers have been scattered everywhere. There, several people have been assembled.

"Slaine," says my father in a heavy voice as I enter the room, "Sorry for calling you out all this way."

Even though I haven't met my father more than a few times, I can instantly tell that his voice is far more solemn than usual. This voice now is far heavier than it was during my appraisal ceremony.

"First of all, let me appraise you to see if you truly have the title of Hero."  
"Yes, Father."

In my father's hand rests the same Stone of Appraisal that was used in my appraisal ceremony. As soon as I reply, an awful, crawling feeling envelops my body. This is the same sensation I felt when I first met Miss Okazaki. This is the discomfort that one feels when they are appraised.

"You really do have it."

My father's voice is heavy. He soon brings his hand up to cover his face, weeping.

“Julius...”

My older brother’s name escapes my father’s lips. When I hear it, I can’t bear it any longer either, and tears well up my eyes. Some part of my brain tells me that this is an inappropriate place for it, but even as I struggle to contain myself, my vision is blurry with tears.

I’m grabbed gently by the shoulders. It is the third prince, my older brother closest in age to me, Leston. He gently strokes my head, hugging me gently. I haven’t had very many opportunities to meet Leston either. However, he’s very easy to get along with, and is my favorite brother after Julius.

My composure falls to pieces. I cling to Leston and cry shamelessly. For a while, nothing could be heard in the room but the sounds of weeping.

“Father. I understand very well the desire to lament over Julius’s death. However, we cannot forget what we’re here to do. Let’s begin our conversation.”

The one whose voice breaks the gloomy silence is the first prince, my oldest brother, Cyris. To be honest, I don’t get along with him. I’ve never seen him smiling; he’s always been immersed deep in his work, a sour expression on his face. If you ignore my older sister, who was married off into a foreign family, he is the one sibling that I feel like I could never really get along with.

“Cyris, Father and Shun are both in pain. Can this wait a little longer?”

“No, Leston,” says my father, “Cyris is right.”

“But, Father...”

“Silence, Leston,” says Cyris. “Father said it himself.”

“Cyris...”

“It is fine,” says my father. “We all feel deep sadness for the loss of our family member. However, before we are men, we are royalty. And so, as royalty, we must perform our duties. Sadness can come after.”

He wipes away his tears with his sleeve. His eyes are red and swollen, but in them a fierce light burns. Is this the face of a king? It’s amazing. I could never do that.

“For Slaine to have received the title of Hero, that can only mean Julius has been slain.”

My father, chewing on his lip, says the thing none of us had clearly verbalized before. With those words, the reality of Julius's death is thrust upon me once again.

"This has been hidden from the people, and from you as well, Slaine, but we have received word that the Demon Armies have begun an invasion. It is likely that Julius lost his life in that battle.

The Demon Armies, huh. I'd kept hearing rumors about increasing demonic activity, but it finally happened? Even Julius was unable to beat that army?

"We still haven't received word about the outcome of that battle. I've dispatched an excellent mage skilled in the use of Spatial Magic to retrieve that information, but..."

In that moment, a knock at the door rings through the room.

"Enter."

"I apologize for the intrusion."

The man who enters, whose name I can't remember, is I think one of this country's generals. He slowly walks to the center of the room, then kneels in front of my father.

"I am here to deliver my report, about the war between the human and demon armies."

"Your timing is excellent. So, how did it go?"

"Your Majesty. The precise details of the battlefield are yet unknown, but we have driven back the demon invasion, albeit at enormous cost."

"I see. Continue."

"What we have been able to determine so far is that several of our fortresses have fallen, including Kusorion Fortress."

"What?! That enormous fortress?!"

"Y... yes, your Majesty, although we do not yet have concrete details. The entire front is in chaos, and all we have are the wild rumors flying around. They say the demons summoned an enormous monster, they blew the fort away with an unknown great magic, and so on. We have no idea which reports are true and which are exaggerated rumor."

"Hmm. However, you are certain the demon forces have withdrawn?"

“Yes, your Majesty. There is no doubt about that.”

“I understand. I thank you for your report. Keep up the good work.”

“Yes, your Majesty! Please excuse me.”

The general leaves the room. My father broods over something, his eyebrows knotted together. My brothers and I wait for his next words.

“Julius’s death has yet to be confirmed, it seems.”

“Indeed. The battlefield is still too chaotic. What should we do now?”

“For now, let’s keep his death, and Slaine’s gaining of the Hero title, a secret.”

Nobody in the room disagreed with my father’s decision. I am still not yet well-versed in the politics, but I agree that it’s best not to say things that you don’t have to.

“We don’t know whether or not the demon armies have completely retreated. If we announce that the Hero died in vain, the people will lose all hope. Julius’s death will be revealed at some point once word from the battlefield spreads, but until then we will not say anything.”

“Father, what shall Slaine do now?”

“Slaine, unfortunately, will have to withdraw from the academy. In addition, make the necessary preparations so that we can announce the new Hero at any time.” He turns to me. “Slaine,” he says.

“Yes, father.”

“Things might be chaotic because they’re happening so fast, but from now on, you’re the Hero. You are the successor to Julius’s will, and must stand upon the battlefield bearing all the hopes of humanity on your shoulders. You might not be ready for this yet. In the short time we have until Julius’s death is widely known, I want you to find that resolve within you.”

The hopes of humanity? That, and that resolve... to be so suddenly asked to do so...

“Now is the time for you to put your heart in order. You may retire for now. Rest well.”

I’m grateful for his words. Today, I’ll spoil myself.

“I’m sorry. Excuse me.”



With those short words, I exit the room. My father and Leston look on with worried eyes. Cyris's eyes are cold. The door shuts behind me, cutting off their stares. I feel the sudden urge to collapse on the spot, but I somehow bear it and move forward.

---

It has been thirty days since then. I have spent that entire time in the castle, training by myself. Since I have become the Hero, I must become strong. That, however, is only what I tell the others. In truth, if I don't do *something*, then I'll brood over all of the things that worry me and I won't be able to keep myself calm. When I move my body, I feel just a little bit calmer.

From what I've heard, Julius's death is still being concealed from the world. While my father's forbiddance holds tremendous weight, it also seems that the various other countries have decided that revealing the Hero's death to the masses is a dangerous idea. Those who were at the battle already know what happened, but at the very least in this country, so far separated from that battlefield, those rumors don't seem to be spreading.

The demon races don't seem to be continuing their attacks. It's easy to think that they had also taken significant damage in that attack, so they can't take any further action, at least for now. However, I can't be caught unprepared. This is no longer somebody else's problem.

Things at the academy are the same as ever, it seems. I talk with Katia and Sue frequently via Farspeech, and that's what they've told me.

"How are things over there?" I ask.

"Nothing has changed," replies Katia, "although there was a bit of a stir when you so suddenly left the academy."

"Really? Say hi to everyone for me."

"Certainly, but of course."

"Sue, you doing okay?"

"I'm fine."

"That's good. How are things?"

"Yulie was called away to the church today."

"She did?"

"Yeah. I think that the church heard about the Hero's death by now."

“So they’d call back Yulie, one of the Saint candidates, huh...”

“I think so. The Saint was one of one of Julius’s companions, right?”

“It seems that all of his allies, except for Hyrinth, were wiped out.”

“...I see.”

“I heard that Hyrinth is going to be returning to this country soon. I think I could probably have a talk with him then. I have a lot of things I want to ask him.”

“Yes, brother. Could you be as docile as you can?”

“Huh? Well, Father still hasn’t revealed that I’m the Hero now, and he told me not to let that slip. I won’t embarrass myself.”

“That’s good, then.”

“Man, you’re saying some weird things. Are you maybe worried for me?”

“Of course I am.”

“Well, thank you.”

“...You’re welcome.”

We have several more conversations like that. Hyrinth was Julius’s childhood friend, and was a fighter of comparable strength to Julius himself. I met him countless times when he was with Julius. When he returns, I’m sure I’ll be able to ask him about a lot of things... such as how my brother died.

To be honest, I can’t even believe that my impossibly powerful older brother could have died so easily. Perhaps he was caught in some dastardly trap, or maybe he faced an army so enormous that even he couldn’t handle it? In a one-on-one fight, I can’t imagine Julius ever losing. I’m sure that everything will be cleared up as soon as Hyrinth comes back.

I, in order to bolster my sinking heart, immersed myself in independent training.

---

“Shun received the Hero title.”

“That’s the worst.”

“Yeah. Plus, there are some suspicious things happening around him. I don’t think I’ll be able to support him that well.”

“Alright. I’ll return immediately.”

“Sorry to keep you so busy.”

“A teacher will work however hard she has to for the sake of her students.”

“I really admire your dedication.”

“Hah, I don’t think I was ever quite this hot-blooded before, though.”

“What should I tell Master Potimas?”

“I’ve already told him. We have to be ready to hide Shun amongst the elves if worse comes to worst.”

“I see. That may be for the best.”

“You don’t object?”

“After Julius died, the last thing I want is for his little brother to die too. If it comes to that, I’d much rather he lives, even if it means I don’t get to see him ever again.”

“I guess you’re right. Let’s do the best we can.”

“Yeah. I’ll leave it to you.”

---

## Chapter 116

### Spider vs. Fire Dragon (4)

The battle is over, and the Fire Dragon overlooks the new lake of magma that it has just created. There, the forms of its subordinate monsters can be seen, but there is no trace of a spider. Its subordinates all have Heat Nullification, but a spider has no such thing. There is no method in existence by which one could survive a direct hit by a Fire Dragon's most powerful breath attack.

And if you think that you're a *moron*!

An enormous globule of poison springs into existence above the Fire Dragon. This poison is not the Weak Poison I enveloped myself in a moment ago, but my most overwhelmingly lethal Deadly Spider Venom, endowed with the maximum paralysis effect I can give it. The dragon, sure of its victory, had let its guard slip, and sphere of poison lands a direct hit on it. The huge poison glob crashes straight through the dragon's blazing armor and eroding away at its body.

Aaaand theeeen... throwing my entire weight into it, I strike with my sickles!

I slip my attack through its defenses, perfectly timed in the exact instant that my poison extinguished its cloak of flame. This attack contains every last bit of power that I could possibly pour into it. More precisely, the double combo of Deadly Poison Attack and Decaying Attack! The Decaying Attack dissolves the dragon's tough scales, and my Deadly Poison Attack eats away at it through those wounds. It's my most powerful possible physical attack, and I personally think it's pretty nasty.

The Fire Dragon, bellowing out in pain, falls down into the magma. I quickly scramble up the thread I brought down with me, returning to the ceiling.

The dragon, I'm sure, must have clearly seen me absolutely incinerated. I'm

sure it is *quite* confused right now.

The reason I survived is actually very simple. I never actually was in the way of its breath attack to begin with! I'd never actually left the ceiling at all.

This was made possible due to the effects of my sixth-level Corruption Magic spell, Phantasm. It's my number-one trump card, which I've been waiting for the exact right moment to use. Phantasm is a spell that shows the target what you might call an illusion. I'd cast it shortly after dropping that glob of poison in its path. In its frantic haste to avoid swallowing it, I took advantage of its moment of weakness and slipped my spell past its defenses. If I hadn't waited for a moment like that to cast my magic, its Reversed Scale skill and its powerful Resistance stat would have let it shrug it off easily. I'm positive the Fire Dragon saw me descend to the ground, but in reality I've been on the ceiling this whole time.

Then, when the dragon lowered its guard in the wake of its victory, I launched my sneak attack. After taking the full force of my strongest physical attack, it of course took a tremendous amount of damage.

In the moment my Phantasm took effect, I thought about fleeing. However, I *cannot* flee now. I've fled for my entire life as a spider, and if I continue fleeing, then I'll never grow past where I was when the humans burned my home all those days ago.

I will live proudly.

I won't be able to achieve that goal. I won't ever be able regain my pride, no matter how much time may pass. That is not okay.

I am the Lord of Pride. I must live proudly. Thus, I cannot flee. Even if my chance of victory is slim, as long as there *is* a chance, I will not flee.

Right here, right now, I will win against the Fire Dragon. I will win, and I will say farewell to the weak, frail me of the past. That's right, I will surpass this annoying little dragon.

...? Annoying? Huh? I thought it was pretty terrifying, but I'm pretty sure I didn't think it was annoying...? Huh? Where did this thinking come from?

Well, it's not like it matters right now. Even if I got in a single enormous

attack, that doesn't change the fact that I'm still at a serious disadvantage. My health total is currently sitting at 1. I had to activate Patience. On top of the fact that I've been losing health bit by bit over the course of this fight, the recoil from that last attack really hurt.

Corrosion Attack is incredibly powerful, but that means that the backlash is powerful as well. However, that's not the only thing that did damage to me. Even with the fact that my poison shower extinguished the dragon's flame armor, there was still enough heat left over to seriously hurt me.

I still have mana. In other words, I'm still not dead. However, now any of the Fire Dragon's attacks spell certain death. Even if the dragon I'm facing took a tremendous amount of damage from my all-out attack, it still has strength remaining. Plus, it has allied monsters backing it up. I'm still very much at a disadvantage here.

I drop down from the ceiling, for real this time, carefully avoiding the magma. The Fire Dragon is still sinking down into the pool. The other monsters seem to have been crushed by the dragon's body in the immediately aftermath of its breath attack and don't have time to deal with me. Now is my chance.

I put into motion my second trump card, which I've been preparing since the very start of this battle. My mana reserves deplete at a stupendous rate. In my current condition, spending mana is exactly like spending my own remaining life force. However, even so, this magic will have an effect that's definitely worth the cost.

Isn't that right, *Commanders* Magic?  
{You betcha!}  
<Leave it to us!>

Thanks to Multiple Wills, which leveled up, I can now put into effect spells that require two peoples' power to activate. Commander Number Two has been readying it this entire time, and now that Number One has turned to assist, it is now finally possible to cast this spell.

Now, open wide... O Gates of Hell!

Instantly, the world darkens. A blackness so profound that it swallows all of the light of the magma spreads across the ground, as if the darkness of the Hell

buried deep under the earth is leaking out into the world above. It swallows the magma, it swallows the land, it swallows the monsters. The overflowing darkness swallows everything.

This is the level one Abyssal Magic spell: Gates of Hell, the highest ranked darkness magic that heralds the arrival of Hell. This is the manifestation of that in this world.

The blackness spreads out to engulf everything, then rushes back into a single point, suddenly sinking back into the earth and disappearing, as if it has been sealed back up again, as if the Gates of Hell have once again been closed.

All that's left behind are myself and an extremely beat-up Fire Dragon. Are you *serious*? It survived against *that*? It, however, doesn't have much health left. Its mana and stamina are also basically gone. I'm sure that it used some skill to use those in place of its health. If it didn't, then I have no other way to explain how it could have survived the Gates of Hell.

My mana is also almost completely depleted after casting Gates of Hell. In other words, that left me extremely worn-out as well.

Both of us are on our last legs. Victory will be decided by the next attack.

The method the dragon chooses is the most primitive one possible: flinging itself at me. Ahh, that's the correct answer. Since we're both out of mana and stamina, it doesn't have any form of attack that's any more effective than that, and with a Fire Dragon's enormous build and its high stats, it's still an extremely powerful one.

If its opponent wasn't me, that is.

I am a spider. What's a spider's greatest weapon? Is it her poison, her claws, her fangs? No. None of those.

The Fire Dragon stops in midair, snared by my Fire Resistance infused All-Purpose Silk. Even though it's fire-resistant, though, it can only be used for a moment here in the central strata. But a moment is all I need. When the Fire Dragon's been stripped of its Flame Cloak, I can snare it for just the briefest instant.

In that instant, I swing my sickle down. Though one of my sickles had been

rendered useless by my last attack, I have one on each forelimb. So, with all my remaining strength behind it, I slice through the Fire Dragon's body.

---



## Chapter 117

### Dragon Slayer

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 15 to level 16. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill, [3-D Maneuvering (LV 9)] has grown to level 10. Your [3-D Maneuvering] skill has reached its maximum level, and has evolved into a new skill, [Spatial Maneuvering]. You have gained additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 16 to level 17. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill, [Decay Resistance (LV 1)] has grown to level 2. You have gained additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 17 to level 18. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill, [Evasion (LV 9)] has grown to level 10. Your [Evasion] skill has reached its maximum level, and a new skill, [Probability Compensation (LV 1)], has been unlocked. You have gained additional skill points.”**

**“Experience requirements met. Zoa Ere, you have grown from level 18 to level 19. Every ability score has been increased. Acquired bonus skill proficiencies from leveling up: your skill, [Aiming (LV 9)] has grown to level 10. Your [Aiming] skill has reached its maximum level, and a new skill, [Probability Compensation (LV 1)], has been unlocked. Your new skill, [Probability Compensation (LV 1)], has been integrated with your existing skill, [Probability Compensation (LV 1)]. Additionally, your skill, [All-Purpose Silk (LV1)] has grown to level 2. You have gained additional skill points.”**

**“Requirements have been met. You have earned the title [Dragonslayer], and have been awarded the skills [Heavenly Vitality (LV 1)] and [Dragon’s Might (LV 1)]. Your existing skill, [Greater Vitality (LV 1)], has been integrated with your new skill, [Heavenly Vitality (LV 1)], and your existing skill, [Drake’s Might (LV 3)] has been integrated with your new skill, [Dragon’s Might (LV 1)].”**

The so-called “Voice of Heaven” rings out as the Fire Dragon’s status window disappears, replaced by a simple label: “Fire Dragon’s Corpse”. Once I see that, I finally can relax.

No monsters can be seen anywhere around me. There should have been quite a few of them gathered around, even outside of my Abyssal Magic’s range, but when I quickly search them out with Detection I quickly confirm that they’re all running away. Are they running away because they saw the Fire Dragon get done in, or because of the Abyssal Magic? Either way, it’s a huge relief; I’m completely worn out. Stat-wise, I’m completely recovered thanks to that level-up, but mentally I’m still absolutely exhausted.

It’s like this every time, but fighting that battle was like walking on a tightrope. It’s halfway miraculous that I survived at all. I mean, if I had gotten hit by even *one* of that Fire Dragon’s attacks, I would have been immediately out. Even after just getting hit by the aftershocks I was still close to death, right? A direct hit would have blown completely past my Patience and *obliterated* me on the spot.

If Multiple Wills hadn’t leveled up immediately before I ran into that dragon, that would have been seriously bad. When it did, I then had two commanders in charge of magic. Thanks to that, I was then actually able to use the Abyssal Magic that I couldn’t have used before. I say that, though, but I didn’t even get a chance to practice it in advance. I could figure out based on the shape of the spell formula that it was some kind of annihilation magic, but the sheer scope of its destructive power was so out of my expectations that I’m actually kind of scared.

I mean, it left a hundred-meter radius, five-meter tall hole in the earth, centered on me. At the point where all the darkness rushed together and collapsed, there’s an extremely deep hole. It’s so deep that, when I try

sweeping it with Detection, I only discover that it goes far out of my range. Isn't this deep enough that it could connect the central and lower strata? Nah, I don't even know if the lower strata is actually at the bottom of this. Man, I can't shake the thought that this hole leads straight down to Hell. As expected of the Gates of Hell.

Even monsters would flee at such a display of power. Although, even though I'm sure I killed a tremendous number of them, I didn't level up, huh... Leveling up at that point would have given me a little more breathing room, though. Was it just not enough XP? Hmmmm. I'm *positive* I killed a *ton* of monsters, right?

Well, whatever. Somehow, I won.

Aaaargh, though, I only leveled up to ninteeeen!! Just *one* more level and I would have evolved! I'm so disappointed.

Ah, crud.

[What's wrong, Commander Information?]

Since that Abyssal Magic cut a new hole in the ground, there's magma pouring in.

"Whoa, seriously?"

*Seriously* seriously. Commander Body, load up that Fire Dragon's corpse and evacuate!

[That huge freakin' thing?!]

But of course!

[Uuuugh. I'm gonna be sore tomorrow...]

And, so, laboriously, I withdraw, dragging the Fire Dragon's body with me. The magma isn't moving particularly quickly, but moving the Fire Dragon made progress incredibly slow so I just barely managed to make it out. I nearly sank into the magma.

I really shooooould have abandoned the Fire Dragon, but it took so much effort to actually bring it down that *not* eating it would be really improper! Beat it, eat it, and be grateful! That's the package deal! Well, I guess all the monsters swallowed up by the Abyssal Magic were utterly destroyed, so I can't eat them.

Whew. Well then, Commander Body, as usual, descale the body.

[Yaaaay. *Fuuuuck.*]

Now then, as usual, shall we check all these skills?

---

## Chapter 118

### What It Means To Slay A Dragon

Alright, alright, skill time! Paying close attention to how all these new skills work is essential. *Extremely* essential. Why? Because until recently I had no freaking clue that All-Purpose Silk could have resistances added to it!!

Yeah, seriously. I'm an *idiot*. How the heck did I miss something so crucial?

One aspect of All-Purpose Silk, granting resistances, does exactly what its name implies: I can grant the effects of any of my resistance-type skills to my silk. Or, more precisely, I can add Fire Resistance to my silk. Granting it Poison Resistance or any of the various status-effect resistances is pretty useless, but if I gave it something like, say, Acid Resistance, then it would be massively effective against one of those frogs.

I found out about resistance-granting completely by accident, when I was going over some of my skills again a little while ago. Man, I was shocked. Shocked by the fact that it had such an effect, and even more shocked by the fact that I was unobservant enough that this completely managed to slip by me!

Aaaah, if only I'd seen it a little bit earlier, I might have had more opportunities to use my silk. Well, I say that, but even if I add a bunch of Fire Resistance, it doesn't change the fact that it's still rather easy to burn, so I *proooooobably* wouldn't have had dramatically more opportunities to show it off. I guess I could call it helpful.

So, time to check on all of my new titles and skills.

That's a Dragon for you. I neeeever would have thought I'd get a title just for beating a single one. So, what does it do?

**Dragon Slayer:** *Granted skills – [Heavenly Vitality (LV 1)] and [Dragon's*

*Might (LV 1)]. Acquisition criteria – Destroy dragons. Effect – Increases damage dealt against drakes and dragons. Description – A title bestowed to those who defeat dragons.“*

Feels like the upgraded form of Drake Slayer, huuuuh... Skills look like that, too.

**Heavenly Vitality:** *Increases health based on one hundred times the skill level. In addition, when leveling up, provides an additional increase to health based on ten times the skill level.*

**Dragon's Might:** *Temporarily gain the power of a Dragon.*

I did it! I got a skill that will compensate for my terrible health pool! I mean, thanks to Patience, I wasn't *quite* as frail as that, but in the end, HP is HP, you know. I might run into another situation like this where I have to use a lot of mana, too. Aaaargh, but, what a waste, my level-ups came too early! If they'd been processed *after* my titles were awarded, I'd be waaaay more excited about four levels' worth of bonus health... Mmmm, well, can't be helped.

Dragon's Might is the upgraded form of Drake's Might, huh? That means it's just a straight-up temporary stat-boosting skill. I need to figure out at some point what the actual power difference is between the two skills. This is important. This is *extremely* important. I didn't have the time to test Abyssal Magic before I used it so I just kind of did it on-the-fly, but it really is important to actually understand what a skill does.

Yeaaaah. Abyssal Magic, huuuuh... I really want to test-fire all the level two and higher spells, but maaaan, its power is no joke. I mean, the level one spell was strong enough to reshape the earth, right? What's going to happen at higher levels? The mana expenditure was insane as well, so these aren't the kind of spells I can just fire off whenever the heck I want. I also have no idea how *big* these might wind up being, so, since this is in fact an *underground* labyrinth, if I'm careless about blasting these spells everywhere, then I know there's a good chance I'll just collapse this place down around me.

Right now, knowing how ludicrously powerful even just the level one spell is, I'm a *little* bit scared to test out the others. Unless I encounter a powerful

enemy that's somehow able to withstand Gates of Hell, I'm going to lock away the level two and higher spells until I get out of the Great Elro Labyrinth.

Now then, next is the new skills that evolved out of or got derived from the skills I got when leveling up. Probability Compensation got derived from Evasion and Aiming. 3-D Maneuvering evolved into Spatial Maneuvering.

Probability Compensation is what those eels (and their higher-ranked friends) had. Well, based on how their skills were organized, this isn't really unexpected. Since both Evasion and Aiming are capped out, it looks like now I just need to start raising Probability Compensation. If I do that, then my evasiveness and accuracy will rise as well.

You knooooow, this skill looks like it might even increase my luck! Let me pray real quick. Dear God, please let me live just a slightly more peaceful life.

Right! So what I'm really interested in is the skill that 3-D Maneuvering turned into: Spatial Maneuvering. Show me, show me!

***Spatial Maneuvering:*** *Allows the user to move freely in any kind of empty space.*

Huh? That description sounds pretty amazing, but I don't actually get it. "Any kind of empty space"? You mean, like, the sky? Does this mean I can, like, double jump? I need to make sure I test this out later, too.

Lots of skills so far have gotten way easier to use when they evolved. Even some really disappointing skills have suddenly mutated before, so it's possible that Spatial Maneuvering might wind up being a pretty good skill. If I can do a double-jump, the scope of my tactical possibilities gets blown wide open.

I think that's about it, right? Yeah. My skills have powered up a ton. If I'd only gotten just one more level, thooooough... I could have gotten an even bigger power boost! Ugh, so frustrating.

---

"A *dragon* died? In the Great Elro Labyrinth, huh. Was it... no, can't be, they've agreed to stay out of fighting. They wouldn't move on their own, I don't think. So what *did* kill it, then? **Invoke administrator access.** ...*What?* A Lord? A Lord of *three things*? What the hell? And what's this "Wisdom" skill I don't

know anything about? Who could have done this... was this D's work? But *why*?  
What *is* this skill? ...I think I need to investigate."

---



## Chapter 119

### Laser Eyes!! Well, not really, but...

Ugh, *still* descaling?

[Switch with me, then.]

But I refuse!

Descaling everything still seems to be happening. So, in the meantime, let's use up these new skill points and pick up a new Evil Eye. Thanks to my four new levels, I've earned two hundred skill points, which is enough for one of these higher-grade Evil Eyes. The ones I can get for two hundred points are:

***Evil Eye of Lightning*** (200): Applies lightning-attributed damage to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Wind*** (200): Applies wind-attributed damage to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Earth*** (200): Applies earth-attributed damage to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Heaviness*** (200): Applies weight-attributed damage to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Darkness*** (200): Applies darkness-attributed damage to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Soul Rending*** (200): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Soul Rending" to a target in your field of view.

***Evil Eye of Stupefaction*** (200): Applies the Corruption Magic spell "Stupefaction" to a target in your field of view.

It's come to this. The kinds of Evil Eye I could buy with a hundred points were all status-affliction types, but these all look like elemental damage types. The elements I'm weak against, like fire, take even more points to get.

Those two Corruption-attributed skills look really nasty, but I think I'm definitely going to learn those spells as part of Corruption Magic at some point so, once again, I'll pass on those.

And, as such, I'm left with the elemental-attributed Evil Eyes... but now I'm not sure what to pick. The one I'd have the best affinity to is probably the Darkness one, but I don't really want to make that element any more central to my strategies. I may have more means of attack right now, but, in the past, all I had was my silk and my poison. If either of those got countered, my chances of victory straight-up vanished. I can't really believe that all the different forms of attack I now have could all be simultaneously countered, but even still I think it's best for me to have a very broad spectrum of possible attacks. So, Darkness is out.

That leaves me with four: Wind, Lightning, Earth, and Heaviness. Except, um... what the heck is an Evil Eye of Earth? What would that even *look* like? I can't even imagine. I really want to try it just to see, but I have a hunch that it would be completely useless to anything that could fly through the air. That's probably not actually the case, but there *is* that one worst-case-scenario. Let's give up on Earth.

Three more. Still can't decide.

Wind, I think, is probably going to blast anyone in my line of sight with shockwaves. Wouldn't that be something I could use defensively too, though? Like countering fireballs as they fly towards me. The effect is applied to "a target in my field of view" so I think those might actually be legal targets.

Lightning is a straight-up attack type. Out of the three options I have left, this looks like the most powerful. I'm kinda curious about it, because lightning is usually associated with things like paralysis, isn't it? If it did apply paralysis, then if I *also* used the Evil Eye of Paralysis, maybe the rate of effect would go up. It's pretty likely that that's not the case though...

Heaviness makes me think of gravity. The other two look like single-shot attack types, but this feels like it a continuous effect. It would magnify the force of gravity on a target, I think.

Each of them have their strong points, so I still can't decide. Hmmmm...

Alright, got it!

**“You currently possess 200 skill points. The skill [Evil Eye of Heaviness (LV 1)] can be acquired for 200 skill points. Would you like to acquire it now?”**

Yes.

**“You have acquired the skill [Evil Eye of Heaviness (LV 1)]. You have 0 skill points remaining.”**

The skill I’ve selected, after all that worry, is Evil Eye of Heaviness, because I think that it’ll let me hinder my opponent’s movements. I can slow them with Heaviness, weaken them with Curses, and finish them off with Paralysis to shut them down completely. My Evil Eye triple combo is complete!

So, I’ve tried focusing my Evil Eyes around stopping my enemies’ movements. I’ve got other relatively strong offensive moves as well. If it comes down to it, I can get a more suitable magic skill when I get a hundred points again.

Huh? Maybe doing that to begin with would have been better, wouldn’t it? I’ve been really focused on Evil Eyes, but... I’m really well specced for status-affecting magics, aren’t I? Getting magic skills would have been a better idea, wouldn’t it?

Of *course* not. Let’s stay the course. I’m absolutely not unhealthily fixated on the idea of blasting out eight Evil Eyes simultaneously. This is a fact, because I’m telling you it’s a fact.

Well, no matter what I do in the future, I’ve got to save up my points for now, huuuuh... I don’t actually know how many bonus points I’ll get when I evolve, you knooooow... Let’s just adjust my actual strategy depending on how many points evolving is worth. If it’s a lot, then I might start looking at some of the stupid expensive skills, like Sloth, that I’ve been thinking are out of my reach.

Now then, now then! I did not pick up the Evil Eye of Heaviness solely for combat purposes, you know. Let’s give it a shot: Evil Eye, activate!!

[Guh! What are you *doing*, Commander Information!]

What? Oh, I’m trying on some extra gravity.

[It’s *heavy*!!]

I’ve been thinking. You know what I don’t have enough of? Muscle!

[Oh god, what is she *talking* about...]

The Z-Fighters train under many times normal gravity so that they can gain the power they need to defeat their oncoming foes!

[Ah... I mean, I understand what you're saying, but this is kind of getting in the way of dscaling, you know?]

There's no point to it if you don't get used to it being on all the time!

{This is great! You got this, Commander Body!}

[Just *die*!!]

And, so, I've started constantly weighing myself down with extra gravity. Yep. This Evil Eye seems like it does exactly what I thought it did: increase the gravity on anything that enters my field of view. If I keep this on me all the time, then not only is my skill proficiency going to go up, but I'm positive my physical stats will raise as well. If everything goes great, my Greater Strength skill might even go up as well.

Right now my Evil Eye is still at level one, so it's only a little heavy, but as the level starts increasing, it'll start being a huge weight. When the next battle comes around, I can drop this effect at will, like I'm disabling the limiters on my power level. This is going to be great! I'm really going to want to scream "Limit Break!!" when I do that.

...No voice is actually going to come out, though.

---

## Chapter 120

### Administrator

[Scaling compleeeete!]

Good job.

{Praise-worthy.}

<Passing marks, I guess.>

[What's with those self-important attitudes?!]

Commander Body has finally finished descaling the Fire Dragon. Now, at long last, I can taste its deliciousness. Now, then, just how *does* a Fire Dragon taste, I wonder?

My Spatial Sense tingles. Some kind of spatial distortion? It's my first time feeling this, but I somehow know what it is. This is a transportation. Something is in the process of being teleported here.

I can't interrupt it. The level of my Spatial Magic skill is absolutely insufficient to interfere with the workings of an opponent able to manipulate space to such an advanced degree. All that I see of the person teleporting in is the distortion they're making in space, and all I can tell from that is that they're amazing at using Spatial Magic. If we're talking solely about Spatial Magic, they're far more powerful than I am.

The biggest problem here is that this guy is using magic. In other words, this guy is *intelligent* enough to be able to use magic.

Until now, there haven't been any monsters who used magic against me. That fire dragon was the first I've seen that even had a magic skill at all and, in the end, it never actually used it.

It's only natural. Using magic requires the difficult, painstaking construction of

a spell formula. You need intelligence in order to be able to handle that easily. In the case of the Fire Dragon, it's far more effective for it to use its skills to hurl a fireball at me than it is for it to construct a spell formula for it. There probably *are* monsters out there who use magic, but there are plenty of skills out there that are far simpler and more powerful than magic.

However, whoever is in the process of teleporting in right now is constructing an extremely complicated spell formula. They have a powerful will, and they are focusing it to come *here*. Why, though? The only thing here is me. Since that's the case, I can't think of any other reason besides me. I mean, they could just be showing up down here coincidentally, but there's no way I could actually believe it.

Thanks to Accelerated Thought, I come to this conclusion in the pause between two sentences. I put myself on guard.

Space shatters, and a single man appears.

He is black. There's no other adjective to describe him but black.

Black armor, so slender as to seem to be merged with his body itself. Black skin, on the one part of his face that can actually be seen. Black hair, as well. Only his eyes are different, and they glow a strange shade of red.

The instant I see this man, I understand. I cannot beat him. He's on an entirely different playing field. And then, there's this:

**Impossible to appraise.**

Those words.

However, for some reason I'm not getting any real sense of danger from him. On the contrary, I feel a sort of sense of familiarity from him. Plus, at the same time, I feel a strange kind of irritation towards him.

Why?

This is the first time I'm meeting this black man. If a bizarre person such as this were to suddenly appear in front of me, I'd think that I, for one, wouldn't have these kinds of feelings. So what is *with* these emotions?

“ \* \* \* \* \* ? ”

The man says something. However, I don't understand the language he's speaking in. Without thinking about it, I tilt my head to the side in doubt.

“ + + + + + ? ”

He says something again. Um, speak Japanese, please. I can't understand you otherwise. *No comprende alternate-universe-ese.*

The man scowls.

Hmmmm. Well, to start with, it looks like this man has no hostile intent towards me. But, what do I do now? I don't understand a single word of what he's saying, and even if I could I have no way to talk back at him. I could maybe try communicating in writing, but I can't write in anything but Japanese. Neither of us can understand each other, no matter what I do.

This is a problem. It looks like that man's somewhat bewildered, to.

As an awkward silence stretches out, something clatters to the ground between the two of us.

A smartphone.

Huh? Wait, wait. I have absolutely no idea *why* there's a smartphone there now, but how did it get there in the first place? It didn't even tickle my Detection at all when it suddenly appeared, right?

“Hello. This is Administrator D.”

A voice suddenly comes out of the smartphone. Double-layered, on top of that. One layer's Japanese, and the other's in some language I haven't heard before. Ah, wait, is this the language that man was speaking earlier?

“ \* \* \* \* \* ! ? ”

Ah, that man looked pretty startled when he said whatever he said. So, it seems that the other language is that man's language or, in other words, the language of this world.

“That's correct. I am D. Miss Spider, please wait one moment.”

Ah, yes. I've been asked to wait, so I'll wait. The smartphone voice and the

man talk about something in alternate-universe-ese for a moment.

The voice from the phone is a woman's voice. It's a very pretty voice, but hearing it puts me on edge. It's that kind of voice. Her tone and cadence are very flat, and the utter lack of emotion in her words is terrifying. What's *with* her?

As the conversation continues, the man's expression changes. It's not a huge change, but his brow furrows and his eyes open a little wider.

Then, perhaps the conversation reached a stopping point, because the man suddenly lets out an enormous sigh and turns around abruptly. Then he uses Spatial Magic to teleport away.

Leaving just me and the smartphone.

"Thank you for waiting. After my conversation with him, he should not personally interfere with you any more."

Ah, is that so? Rather, who might you be?

"D."

Ah, right. ...Uh?! Wait a minute?! Did... you just read my mind?!

"Yes, I did."

That's a violation of my privacy!

"As you are unable to speak, this is only a temporary measure. I do not ordinarily go as far as to read your thoughts."

'Go as far', so, does that mean you've been observing me?

"I would rather not call what I've been doing 'observation'. It's more like spectating."

Whatever. You're *stalking* me.

"It seems I am. I never get tired of watching you, after all."

D... I remember now. I heard that name when I acquired Wisdom.

"That's right. That is your reward for trying so hard. I am glad that it seems to be useful to you."



What's your goal with all this?

"Simple amusement."

Huh?

"Just simple amusement. There's no further meaning behind my actions."

Are you serious?

"Indeed, for I am the worst, most evil god in this world."

...This gal's bad news. Seriously bad news. It wasn't just my imagination that made my whole body shiver, just from hearing her voice. This woman is a real, live, evil god. The kind that could snuff out my existence with a thought, should it amuse her.

"You're being awfully mean, but you're not wrong."

Did you create this world for your own amusement?

"No. From this world's perspective, I'm an outsider."

What do you mean by that?

"I can't tell you any more. If I did, things would get *boring*."

People's lives are just your playthings.

"Correct. So, from now on, please continue struggling your way forward so that I can watch and laugh. But, first, I think you have the answer you sought, don't you?"

You're just saying whatever you want, now.

"Goodbye... *for now*."

The smartphone disappears, without the faintest ripple in space.

---

This was the first time I met Administrator D and the Administrator who is known as "Black".

---

## Chapter S19

### Julius

Hyrinth has returned home, to this country. I heard about this yesterday. This made me restless and impatient, but certain things had to happen. It would take *time* for me to be able to meet with him. I've been fidgety ever since.

But now, today, I can finally meet with him. I sit in a room suitable for our meeting and eagerly await his arrival.

"Looks like I've kept you waiting," says Hyrinth, as he enters the room. I remember him looking fearless the last time we met, but it seems like he's lost some weight since then.

"Shun, I'm so sorry!"

Abruptly, Hyrinth drops to his hands and knees, pressing his head to the floor in apology. For a brief instant, I marveled at how they do *dogeza*<sup>1</sup> in this country, too.

"Honestly, Julius should not have died. He should have been the one to survive, not me!"

My mouth goes dry. "What... do you mean?" I manage to say.

"This," he says, holding out a battered, red feather.

"What is this?"

"This is a phoenix feather. It's an item that can temporarily make its owner immortal."

"So, then, what happened?"

"Honestly, this was something for Julius, the Hero, to hold onto. But, he... he said that he didn't need it, and that I should have it instead because I was his shield, so he forced it on me."

“So that’s why...”

“Right. This item is the reason I’m still alive. It doesn’t have any power left anymore, though. Honestly, Julius should be alive now, not me!”

He continues pressing his head into the ground in repentance.

“Hyrinth, please, raise your head. This isn’t something you need to bow to me for.”

“But, I...”

“Hyrinth, you said that my brother forced that on you, didn’t you? He probably said something like ‘It’s fine, I’m not going to die,’ right?”

“Hah,” he laughs, “you really are his little brother. You’re exactly right.”

He lifts his head, a bitter smile on his lips.

“‘I’m not going to die, but you’re out in front of me as my shield, right? So you’re obviously the best person to hold onto this, not me,’ he said. No matter how many times I tried to give it back to him, he refused to take it back.”

Hyrinth’s impression of my brother is so inaccurate that my mouth hangs open a bit. I compose myself, then ask the one question that I absolutely must ask.

“Hyrinth, please, tell me. How did... my brother...”

“I get it.”

He stands up, and the two of us sit, facing each other, at the table.

“It’s better if I show you, instead of just telling you,” he says, pulling out a crystalline stone.

“What’s that?”

“This is an item that possesses a rare power called Retrocognition. It’s a very precious tool that can do something that no skill today is capable of.”

He places his hand on top of the crystal. “Put your hand on top of mine,” he says.

“Okay,” I reply, and do as he says.

“Now, close your eyes. Here we go...”

The instant I close my eyes, an image floats into view behind my eyelids. It’s not just an image, but it’s almost like I can hear and smell and feel things.

I am on a battlefield. I see countless soldiers, who appear to be demons. I see corpses, tumbling to the ground. Centered in my view is Julius, his back towards me as he charges forward. A young girl, all in white, slowly steps forward. Julius has an anxious sort of atmosphere about him, one that I've never seen before. He runs forward to protect his comrades. In the next instant, he turns to dust and vanishes. The curtain falls, and the image in my mind disappears.

"What... was that?"

"Those were Julius's last moments."

Was something like that even possible? My brother, Julius, was the Hero, the strongest human alive. However, he was instantly disintegrated, without being able to put up the slightest bit of resistance. That can't be. But no matter how much I want to deny it, Hyrinth is telling me this is how he met his end.

"That's..."

"I have no idea what happened, either. The next thing I knew, I was surrounded by the demons. I somehow managed to escape from there, and only then, when I thought back on what had happened, I realized that Julius had died."

"Who *was* that, though?"

That white-skinned girl. The one that killed my brother.

"I don't know. I don't know who that demon is. But I can guess what kind of attack she used to do Julius in."

"What was it?!"

"Decaying Attack."

"Decaying..."

"Yeah. It's something that some monsters are said to have: an attribute that controls death. If you're unable to resist the attack, your body turns to dust, they say. Like what happened to Julius. Also, it only turns your *body* to dust. It doesn't do anything to things that you're wearing."

Hyrinth pulls *that* out.

"That's what Julius always wore," I say.

"Yeah. Julius never told you, but this is something that your mother gave to him before she died. Her last present to him."

He hands *that* to me. The pure white muffler.

“I’m sorry,” he says. “This is all I could bring back with me.”

“No,” I say, “thank you very much.”

I can’t say any more after that. My vision begins to blur.

I think back to the first time I ever met my older brother. It was long ago, when I was still a baby. He’d come to the nursery, brought by the attendants. He looked between me and Sue, tears spilling from his eyes. That was the only time, before or since, I had ever seen him cry.

He said something to us as he stroked our heads, then turned to leave. At that point, I still couldn’t understand the language of this world, so I didn’t know what it was that he had said that day. To this day, I still don’t know. However, I think that at that time he came to some sort of decision.

Later, I learned that our mother had passed away the day before. To be honest, even if I were told that she had made the white muffler by hand, it wouldn’t really stand out in my mind. After all, I’d barely even met my mother.

My brother, though, had, and to him, she was irreplaceable. When he was still very young, he suddenly lost his beloved mother, and learned that he would have to fight as the Hero. I wonder, what decision did he come to, in the middle of that anguish?

“Hello. I’m your older brother, Julius! I’m the Hero, believe it or not.”

I remember the second time we met. I knew what was going on around me by then, and even now I can remember his smiling face that day. I was shocked to see such a calm, composed smile on the face of a boy that looked like he should still be in elementary school. I was far older than he was, if you included my previous life, but I didn’t think it was even possible for me to smile like that. Something deep dwelled within that smile.

“Slaine, you’re so smart! You’re going to be a great politician one day, I think.”

“Sue. Don’t act so spoiled!”

“You’ve got some pretty good talent with that sword, Slaine. How about you come along with me sometime? Hey, Sue, don’t glare at me like that. Of course you can come too!”

“Slaine, did you get a girlfriend?! She’s calling you by a nickname and everything. Hey, can I call you Shun too?”

“Hey, Shun, I know how cute Sue is, but you shouldn’t pamper her, okay?”

“Shun, our father is a kind man. It’s just that he’s a king before he’s a father. He’s working hard to support all the people of this country. You know that, right?”

“Shun, if something should happen, you can rely on Leston. That guy’s always here in the castle. He’s probably got the most free time out of anyone in our family, so he’s always happy to give out advice.”

“Well, that’s just how our older brother is. He’s lost sight of himself a little bit, but I share his thoughts about our country. There’s no need to worry.”

“Hyrinth’s just about the age where he should be thinking about marrying someone and succeed his house. He hasn’t been talking about that at all, though. I’m a little worried about him. Oh, me? Even if I were to get married, I wouldn’t ever be able to do anything for my wife. I think it would be a marriage that leaves us both unhappy.”

“Heh heh. I have my Evasion skill, so there’s no way your puny snowballs can hit me! ...Bwuh! Hey, Sue, no fair! Ow, ow, ow... Sue!! That’s not snow! Don’t throw *rocks* at me, that hurts!”

“I’m the hope of all humanity. That’s why I can’t ever lose. Count on it.”

Memories of Julius flood my mind. He always had a smile on his face. A deeply kind smile, like he wanted everyone around him to be at ease.

In my mind, the Hero is my brother. Can I really fill his shoes? I have no confidence in that at all. However, even if I’m not confident that I can catch up to him, that’s a poor reason to give up.

“You can say it’s a dream. You can laugh at me and say it’s something I can never actually accomplish. But I think it’s a great thing to strive for. A world where everyone can live happily in peace. That’s the ideal I’m chasing, the ideal I’m going to chase until the day I die.”

I think it’s a pretty naive dream, too. No more so than my brother, though. Even still, I want to keep that dream alive, no matter how naive it may be.

“Shun. No... Hero Slaine.”

Hyrinth speaks to me in a formal tone.

“I failed Julius. I failed to do my job as his shield. But, if you are okay with a

miserable failure like me, please, let me be your shield, new Hero.”

“Hyrinth...”

“Let me protect you how I couldn’t protect Julius.”

“Hyrinth, I would like nothing more. It would be an honor.”

The two of us exchange a firm handshake.

---

“Then, it’s still too early for you to begin your duties as the Hero, it seems?”

“That’s right. It will take time for the Church to support a new Saint, so I think we should keep in line with their pace.”

“Ah, I see.”

“Sue, I think you know this already, but when I start acting as the Hero, you can’t be together with me like you’ve always been.”

“I knew it. I knew you were going to say that.”

“I’m sorry.”

“There’s no need to apologize to me. I’m not a child anymore.”

“Yeah. I know how grown-up and tough you are, but I just don’t want to drag you along with me. I don’t want to get you caught up in something dangerous.”

“I know that.”

“I’m being selfish. I’m sorry.”

“I *just* said you don’t need to apologize.”

“I got it. Stay here at the Academy and do whatever you like until you graduate. It’s safe here.”

“Yeah, you’re right.”

“Even when I’m out doing Hero things, I’ll come by and see you as much as I can! Like Julius did.”

“Brother, will you avenge Julius?”

“...I don’t know. I think carrying out a personal grudge isn’t very becoming of a Hero. But I don’t think I can forgive his death. I still don’t know what I should do.”

“That’s okay. There’s no need for you to worry.”

“Why do you say that?”

“You’ll know real soon.”

“Okay, got it. I won’t think too hard about that for now.”

“Right.”

“I’ll talk to you later, Sue. Good night.”

“Okay. Good bye, Brother.”

---

“Miss Oka. Something bad’s happened.”

“What’s the situation?”

“It’s the worst case scenario. You just got home, so I’m sorry to have to ask you this, but please get things ready to get Shun out of his country.”

“Did something happen?”

“I’ve been betrayed by one of my subordinates.”

“What?!”

“Our plans leaked somehow. I’m sorry. I slipped up.”

“Any idea what’s going to happen next?”

“Nothing bad, if I can help it. But, my unit was attacked. *Something* is happening.”

“Let’s hurry.”

“Right.”

---

\_Translator’s notes for this chapter:

1. [Dogeza](#) is an act of extreme deference and apology in Japanese etiquette, which involves kneeling on the floor and bowing so deeply that one’s head touches the ground.\_
-



## Chapter 121

### Let's Just Forget About All That

I eat. And eat. And eat. It's bitter. It's extremely bitter. It's bitter, very slightly sweet... and sorrowful.

---

Good morning. Well, I don't exactly know if it's morning or not, but I managed to safely get some sleep again today.

Multiple Wills is an astoundingly useful skill, but unfortunately I can't actually let my various consciousnesses sleep one at a time. Even if I have multiple wills, I have but one body to use between them. And, of course, if that one body needs to sleep, then it drags all those consciousnesses down with it. There's just no way around that.

Yesterday, after that conversation with the evil god D, I kinda just spaced out for a while. When I got the Wisdom skill, I'd caught a brief glimpse of her, but I'd never expected to suddenly meet with her and have a conversation. Well, what I got out of that conversation was that she's absolutely nuts, and that I ultimately don't understand anything at all. Yep. I understand exactly how little I understand.

Instead, all I have are more puzzles. A smartphone, fluent Japanese, a black man. I don't have any clue who the black man is, but I think he's probably a person from this world. The incomprehensible language he spoke with D in is, most likely, this world's language. However, this just leads me to the next question: why can this D person speak Japanese?

In the first place, that smartphone was just *weird*. No matter how you look at it, it was a smartphone. I don't have any idea what kind of technology level this world has, but even if it's similar to Earth's, I have a hard time believing that it

would make something that looks so exactly like a smartphone. If that's the case, then was that smartphone originally from Earth?

If I keep thinking along those lines, the explanation for D's fluent Japanese becomes apparent: she's from Japan. I don't know if she's there right now or if she lived there in the past, but I'm positive that she is from Japan.

Come to think of it, the (so-called) Voice of Heaven and Appraisal results are in Japanese, too! The fact that this entirely different universe is doing everything in Japanese like it's the most natural thing in the world actually makes me *even more* uncomfortable! I'd been thinking that since I don't know any other language my subconscious was just automatically interpreting everything into Japanese for me, but I don't think that's right.

D *put* them in Japanese.

The thing that stands out here is my mysterious corrupted-name skill. That skill might actually be the thing that translates alternate-universe-ese into Japanese. Ah, wait, if that were the case, it would've translated that black man's speech for me, too, so maybe not? But, the spoken and written system messages are both in Japanese, so... That being the case, it's pretty probable. This skill is probably stuffed with countless secrets.

So, that's far enough with *that* train of thought, but I still have no idea how I'm supposed to comprehend anything else. What are these so-called "administrators"? Is that lady really just watching me for her own amusement? Heck if I know.

Hmmmm. It's no use. This is getting too complicated. This is very much not like me. Let's just do what I always do and leave things I don't understand alone, since I don't understand them.

I don't know if she's an evil god or what, but just creeping on me isn't actually doing me any harm. I'm not living the kind of life where I'd be ashamed if someone watches me do my thing. ...Ah, sorry. Ignore the part where my butt caught on fire.

Well, whatever her expectations are, I am me, and I'm just gonna keep living my life like me. That's right. I'm gonna live!

Let's just forget aaaall about D for now. She said the black man wouldn't interfere with me either, so I can forget about him, too.

Ah, wait, D said that she'd given me the Wisdom skill as a reward. So maybe I should thank her somehow? ...Eh, whatever. If we somehow meet again, I'll say something then. She did, after all, say "goodbye for now".

Now then, shall we get back to exploration?

Yesterday, while I was spacing out, Commander Body ate the dragon. It tasted like someone had added sea bream and chicken together and divided by two. It was a good flavor. It really could have used some seasoning, though. Compared to all of the disgusting monsters I've eaten so far it's exceptionally delicious, but I'm still dissatisfied. Aaaah, ever since those catfish I've been eating some pretty tasty stuff, so maybe I'm starting to get a little greedy.

So, I guess I liked the flavor, but *man* there was a lot of it to get through. I was able to completely top up my stamina tank, which had been drained nearly dry during my deadly struggle with the fire dragon. Then, since I didn't want anything to go to waste, I burned a bunch of stamina to grind up some skill proficiencies and then ate the rest.

If I level up my Spatial Magic, will I learn some kind of extradimensional inventory skill? I didn't think I needed one at the start of all this, but if big guys like that dragon keep showing up in front of me, eating every single one of them is going to be a huge problem! I don't want to just ditch the leftovers, so having someplace to store them would be suuuuper convenient...

Incidentally, Shadow Meld can't really be used as a substitute for an actual inventory. Once you stuff something into a shadow, you can't move it. I have serious doubts about the usefulness of this spell. Heck, I have doubts about Shadow Magic in its entirety. It doesn't really have any solid offensive use, and it's only of questionable utility. I said that it's finally started to be come useful now that I've ground it up to level six, but it being that much of a late bloomer was a serious bottleneck. On top of that, even if I say it's a late bloomer, the flower it blossomed into is still... questionable.

When Shadow Magic hits level 10, will it turn into Darkness Magic, I wonder? I think that's pretty likely, but since I've already learned the most powerful

Darkness-type magic, that doesn't really have any sort of appeal to me. Well, since Abyssal Magic has the ironic weakness that it's so stupidly strong that I can't actually just use it whenever I want, I wouldn't actually mind learning some magic that's got only moderate firepower behind it.

However, after beating that Fire Dragon, I'm starting to wonder more and more if the middle stratum actually has any more enemies left for me to fight. Let's just keep heading forward like this; I'll break out of here before I even know it.

---

## Chapter 122

### Jumping and jumping and jumping

Heh heh.

Eh heh heh.

Eeeheeheeheehee!

Aaaah, I can't stop smiling! I feel like I'm soaring through the air!

Literally.

What I mean to say is, the skill I got after 3-D Maneuvering evolved, "Spatial Maneuvering", is amazingly high-spec. 3-D Maneuvering was a skill that let me run and jump along walls, which wasn't very useful to a spider like me since I could do that anyway. Spatial Maneuvering, though, is different. *This* skill lets me double-jump while in midair!

If I had to describe what it feels like, it's like I'm making an invisible surface appear under me for a brief moment. When I kick off of that surface, I can then redirect myself however I want, even when I'm already in midair.

In that battle with the eels, before I evolved, the fact that my mobility on the ceiling just wasn't that great nearly got me killed. After I evolved, my stats increased a lot, to the point where I was basically fine, but the Fire Dragon fight showed me once again that aerial maneuverability really is crucial. Even if I tell myself that I can fight in midair through clever use of my silk, there are still limits that I can't surpass. Since that's the case, I can't hope to have any sort of dogfight against an opponent that can fly like the Fire Dragon could. That's why, during that battle, I avoided any aerial battle for as long as I could until I finally was able to unleash my single magic trump card.

Now, though, thanks to Spatial Maneuvering, that problem has been solved.

Even better than just flying around with wings, this lets me leverage my own natural speed to its fullest extent. I'm confident in saying that, with this single skill, my prowess at aerial combat has instantly skyrocketed. As I am now, I think I'd actually be able to be a match for those wasps in the air.

Of course, Spatial Maneuvering isn't all-powerful. It's got a few weaknesses... or maybe I should say flaws. First of all, it consumes my red stamina. Well, there's no helping that. If such a convenient skill as this didn't consume anything at all, it would be pretty broken. I'd be the natural enemy of anything that dared fly through the sky. If possible, I would want this to consume mana, which I feel I might have too much of, instead of stamina, but that's just me being greedy. Regardless, I can't jump through the air infinitely.

The amount of expenditure is linked to the amount of time I have the surface materialized. So, the most efficient use of my resources is to form it for an instant and immediately jump off of it, which keeps my stamina expenditure low. On the other hand, if I made the surface and just kinda stood on it staring off into space, all of my stamina would basically just evaporate. It's fast enough that if I straight-up didn't pay any attention at all, I could starve myself to death by staring off into space.

Next, the platform is actually pretty fragile. This is probably because the skill's level is low. Right now, at my full speed, when I try to kick off of the platform my foot punches right through it. So, if I kick with my full power, far from rocketing forward, I smash through my platform and, embarrassingly, plummet. Of course, if I've already got a lot of speed and I try to land on the platform, I go through it then, too. So, as a result, I need to drop my speed while I'm in the air.

After smashing my platforms a bunch while trying to experiment, I think I have a rough understanding on how much I need to drop my speed. I'm glad I experimented with this, though. If I'd jumped straight into combat without actually practicing using this, the instant I smashed my platform I would have been completely and utterly defenseless. Seriously, testing is important.

I really don't have any actual control over this, but I can't help but wish that the platforms will get sturdier as my skill level increases. I *think* that's what's going to happen, so I really want it to get to the point where it can actually stand up to my top speed as soon as possible. Unfortunately, since I want to

conserve as much of my stamina as I possibly can, I can't just grind out skill proficiency like I usually do, which is actually kind of painful. Aaaargh, I *really* want this to take mana instead...

All of the weak monsters are hiding in the magma, making this even more difficult. This means I can't eat, and I can't gain any XP. I'm just one level away from evolving, but that one level is so endlessly far away. If I beat up every single last freaking one of the monsters that live on the ground, I think I'll *eventually* get enough experience to level, but if I could somehow get to kill the ones in the magma too, the XP gains from those would be waaaay higher...

Thanks to Lady Wisdom, I know how many experience points I'll need to level up. When I Appraise my level, I get a numerical indicator with the number of points I need. I've been checking after every single battle, but basically the number of points that I can get seems directly correlated with my enemy's strength. The seahorses are barely worth anything. The catfish are pretty average. The eels are worth a bunch. The fire drake was worth a lot. The fire dragon was worth a *ton*. Something like that. It seems like it has nothing to do with my own personal strength. Each monster is just worth a fixed amount of experience. (Some games have it set so that the XP you get from defeating weaker enemies goes down when you get stronger.)

So, based on the data I've collected so far, the number of points I need to level up is equivalent to about six eels. Even if I beat up another fire drake, I'll still be short of that. Converting that number into weak monsters is just depressing.

If I could fight eels or fire drakes then I could get through this really quickly, but I've only ever seen a grand total of one fire drake swimming in that magma lake back there, and eels are just about as rare. I've been looking around with Detection, and haven't seen anything that looks like one. On top of that, even if I were to be able to find any, it's not like I could actually get it to come out of the magma. The eels—well, maybe not as much as the catfish—don't fight enemies they have no chance of defeating.

Fire drakes, though, might attack me. I'm basing this assumption entirely off of the one that I saw before, but if all fire drakes are that belligerent, then there's a chance that it and its subordinates might all become a nice tasty meal.

Weeeell, I guess this is all hypothetical, though.

Fire Dragons? Hah, as if I could just casually go fight another one of those. Even if I did technically beat one before, they're still very much way above me. The fact that I actually won that fight is nothing short of miraculous, so there's no way I want to try doing that again.

Well, I guess all I can do is hunt down these small fry whenever I can. One step at a time.

---



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 123

Chapter 123. Kumoko becomes a Dragon.

## 123 I obtained the Dragon Power! Uhahahaha!

I see the front from the shadow of the rock quietly. At the land considerably far ahead, about seven monsters gathered there. Valuable food and experience points.

That monster is the red dog. Although it's a red colored dog, it has nothing to do with a certain Marine higher-up. (TL note: Akainu!!!)

The red dogs are spending their time playing around and sleeping. But, that dog has sharp sense of smell because it's dog, and it will noticed before I approach it.

For the time being, "Intimidation" off. Although I noticed it, the effect of "Stealth" slightly returns when I turn off "Intimidation". I become hard to be noticed by my opponent. Well, as long as I have the Fear Bringer title, I can never hide completely. It's just that even if I turn off "Intimidation", I became a little hard to be noticed.

Because the red dogs' enemy searching ability is high, I'm now using "Telephoto" to look at them so that I don't get noticed, but they will noticed

sooner or later if I approach them. Then, they will run away naturally.

The red dogs don't have the "Swim" skill. So it can't escape to the magma. But, it will be troublesome if they scatter and run. Although I don't intend to let even one to get away, if they run to the opposite direction, unnecessary labor is needed. I must hunt them well so that it won't happen.

Fumu. Here, I should test that skill that I obtained some time ago in combat.

Thus, Dragon Install! "Dragon Power" activate. Ah, by the way, "Magic Combat Act" has been activated.

My status skyrockets at that moment. I begin to run to the red dogs with my enhanced speed. Although the red dogs notice my existence on the way, it's already late.

I brandish my sickles and decapitate two heads quickly. I go around the two that try to run away, and decapitate their head similarly.

The remaining three try to run to the opposite direction, I release a breath immediately. As planned, the breath collides with the ground in front of the red dogs, and cause an intense explosion. The red dogs were overturned by the shock. I finish them off without missing that chance.

Mission complete. Fu. This kind of thing is easy for me. Well then, I will eat it while it's fresh.

Fufufu. "Dragon Power", as expected of Dragon Power. The rise of status that can't be compared with the "Drake Power". Although it's incredible with that

alone, "Dragon Power" has two additional effects.

One is breath. Only at the time "Dragon Power" is activated, I can release a breath. There are two kinds of breath that can be released that are the single-shot-type like the fireball and the annihilation-type wide range breath. Unfortunately, the power is not so high. As expected, I can hold a part of the Dragon's power, but I'm far behind the original Dragon. Well, even if I say that, it's enough because it has the power approximately the same as the eel. The reason why I never let the red dogs receive it directly is because I thought that they will vanish if they receive it directly. There's no way I will let my precious meat to vanish.

By the way, this breath seems to become the user's most suitable attribute. In my case, my breath is a composition of poison and dark attribute. Dark attribute bring forth pure destructive power, and poison attribute erodes the opponent. When thinking about it, although it will lose to a real Dragon in destructive power, it might win in the nastiness.

The second one is the same effect as "Dragon Scale", the power to obstruct magic. This also don't have the effect like the original Dragon, but I think that it can at least attenuate the power. Because there's no monster that uses magic, I can't test it.

My status rises purely, my weapon is done, and my defense also increased. Although it's such a wonderful skill, there's a defect that the consumption is significant. Although it was the same as the "Drake Power" that it consumes SP and MP, the consumption increased. MP is fine. But, the decrease of SP is not fine. Although I used it this time to try it out, the cost is too high to use it in a small fry battle. It's a anti-boss class skill.

Hmm. Recently, my use of SP became plenty. Although it's fine for normal

activities, if I think to gain skill proficiency, it's not enough. "Space Maneuver", "Dragon Power" and "Magic Combat Act". It would be fine if I have the Automatic SP Recovery, but there's no such thing. I have eat my meal obediently.

Compared with that, I have excess MP. I activate "Magic Combat Act" while moving, and Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 use magic continuously, but still, it's only to the extent that the consumption is slightly higher than the recovery. No matter how much effort I put to consume it, when I wake up from my sleep, "Oh, wow, complete recovery". Although I can use the magic that has a lot of consumption like the "Abyss Magic", if I do that, a natural disaster will occur in my surroundings in the labyrinth. That's bad. That's definitely the collapse flag.

Besides, I'm concentrating in raising the level of the lowest level magic that I have which is the "Space Magic" now. "Space Magic" became level 2. As expected, this skill demanded a lot of skill points, so the level up is more slower than the other magic skills. The magic learned at level 2 is Coordinates Fixation. It's a magic that only fix the selected range of the level 1 Coordinates Specification. Even if I say fixation, it only stops the line that appeared by the Coordinates Specification, so it has no material influence at all. This is also the same as Coordinates Specification that it's a preliminary step to use the higher level magic.

However, while Coordinates Specification was not useful at all, this Coordinates Fixation is useful. I can shoot magics and skills to the fixed coordinates. In this case, the hit rate to the coordinates is 100%. Now that my "Accuracy" skill has reached the max level, I don't think that it's needed, but it's better than nothing.

I want it to level faster and learn Teleport. Because my MP is superfluous, do your best, Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 124

Chapter 124.

## 124 Upper layer, I have returned!

Eat. Eat. Eat. Like pulling a thread. Slowly and carefully. Chew it like taking a sip.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Satiation LV2』 has become 『Satiation LV3』》  
《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Divinity Area Expansion LV4』 has become  
『Divinity Area Expansion LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV8』 has  
become 『Taboo LV9』》

I increase my pace and continue advancing for several days. When I see the auto map drawn by Wisdom-sama, it's understood that I have moved a considerable distance. Apparently, this middle layer is meandering between the upper layer and the lower layer, and covered the whole thoroughly. Although it's good that it's a one main path unlike the upper layer, it's a very long path to the extent that I'm amazed.

Although I found several passages for Mother and pits, of course I didn't approach it. I must not get carried away just because I defeated the Fire Dragon. I still don't think that I can defeat Mother. Rather than that, that the mysterious attack fired when I saw it in the middle layer, I start to think that it's the breath of "Dragon Power". Although this is only a guess, if it's that Mother, it shouldn't be strange that it has "Dragon Power". Then, that means Mother

has already achieved the Dragon Killer. Hahaha. Like I can win. Like I will approach the place where such thing might wander around.

Along the way, I advanced without meeting any danger-like danger. Not only Fire Dragon, but there's even no Fire Drake. After all, generally, the monsters' level in the middle layer falls considerably than the lower layer. Strong monsters might not grow up because of that.

Although some eel-like shadows was detected, they didn't come out from the magma. I shot the breath and magics, but it only made them to stay in there even more. The catfish is also the same. I mean, even the seahorse that comes attacking me irritatingly runs away at the moment it saw me. Although it's possible to release a breath before it noticed to get one kill, if I do that, the consumption is huge and the corpse doesn't remains. Even if it remains, it's useless because it will only sink into the magma. Then, I can't get my meal. Although it becomes experience points, when thinking about cost-effectiveness, I don't want to do it.

That's why I only defeat the monster that gone up to the land by chance. And, if I don't consume my SP uselessly, it can last. I saved the experience points little by little, and if I compared it with the time I fought the Fire Dragon, it became almost half. But still, it's half. The distance until evolution is far.

Because I advanced while suppressing the consumption of my SP, SP related skills didn't rose too much. Well, it can't be helped. Although I don't need to save this much if I can eat as much as I want, I make sure that I have enough SP so that I'm fine even if I meet a formidable enemy like the Fire Dragon. Even if it's not so, I may starve normally if there's no monster on the land. I can't consume my SP inconstantly.

The MP related rose considerably instead. Every magics, "Poison Synthesis",

"Magic Combat Act", and every Evil Eyes.

As for magic, "Shadow Magic" became level 10. As expected, the derived skill was "Dark Magic". Because the "Shadow Magic" is still strange even though it has reached max level, I think that I will train the "Dark Magic" from now on. Although "Space Magic" rose fairly well, Teleport is still not learned. Although there's no need to rush because it's rising steadily, the growth is slower than the other magics, so it makes me anxious.

"Poison Synthesis" and "Poison Magic" have reached max level too. Should I say it as unexpected? The derived skills are similar types that are "Medicine Synthesis" and "Treatment Magic". Is it that? That poison can also become medicine. At any rate, I have finally obtained a recovery means. Up until now, because I have relied on automatic recovery and level up to recover, it's great that I can recover wounds by myself. Well, the level is still low, and the effect can't be confirmed yet because I'm not in a HP decreasing situation. I think that I will try reducing my HP when I have the time sooner or later.

"Heresy Magic" also reached max level. And, the derived skill of this guy was a big problem. It was "Taboo". Fortunately, the level didn't rose, but I thought that my heart was going to stop. No, although it didn't rose at that time, it became level 9 before I know. One more to max level. This might be slightly dangerous.

Some Evil Eyes have reached max level too. "Evil Eye of Curse" evolved into "Evil Eye of Grudge". This Evil Eye, the decreased HP, etc, by the curse are returned to me. Because the pure offensive ability rises, the effect is absolutely higher than before evolution. Although I can't absorb the status, it's great that I can absorb the SP. Absorb with the Evil Eye, and the effect is accelerated by the meal!

"Evil Eye of Paralysis" also evolved into "Evil Eye of Stasis". It looks like this not only has the paralysis, it has the attribute that's close to time stop. The monster that trembled by the paralysis became stationary suddenly with this Evil Eye. I think that it probably the attribute is a mix of paralysis and an attribute that I don't know. Because there's no similar attribute even if I see the skill list, there's no positive proof. Well, because my win is decided when my opponent caught it as usual, it simply became stronger.

Although "Evil Eye of Heaviness" rose, as expected, it didn't reached max level. I acquired a resistance called "Heavy Resistance" instead because I continued putting it on me all the time. However, it was a miscalculation that acquiring made my muscle training efficiency fall.

Lastly, "Telephoto". This evolved into "Clairvoyance". As for the effect, it has an enhanced effect of "Telephoto", and the see-through effect is added. I can see the scenery behind the wall. However, it's slightly different from the "Clairvoyance" that I heard that it can see everywhere in the world. It's simply an extension of "Telephoto".

A certain thing reflected in that "Clairvoyance" a while ago. The long slope to the top. It was long. I had a terrible experience until here. Finally, I can relax. It's time to say farewell to this ridiculously hot place.

I'm home, Upper Layer.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 125

Chapter 125.

## 125 Deep fried!

I have returned, upper layer! Finally, finally, I have returned! Ah, because the middle layer life was long, I missed this upper layer's comfortable atmosphere. It's so wonderful when it's not hot!

I taste the impression of returning to the upper layer for a while. It was really long until here. I got chased by the snake and I fall into the lower layer. Fight with the bees. Roared by the Earth Dragon. Wander around the lower layer that's full of powerful monsters. Attacked by the monkeys. When I thought that I finally escape from the lower layer, the middle layer is a Burning Hell. When I'm preparing my middle layer capture, the Earth Dragon roared at me again. When I started my middle layer capture, the greatest enemy called the magma blocks me. The catfish is a delicacy. The eel is a formidable enemy. Mother wanders around aimlessly. The Fire Drake comes in great numbers. The Fire Dragon was ridiculously strong.

Huh? Why am I alive? I wonder what's the meaning of being alive. I'm alive!

Well then, because I have achieved my biggest objective that was to reach the upper layer, what should I do from now on?

Several days after returning to the upper layer. I spread my nest near the middle layer's entrance. Ah, this. This is what I have wanted. A wonderful My Home. I don't need to worry about it getting burned and I can sleep soundly. After all, the life with threads calms me down. Ah, happiness.

Although I looked around the surroundings in this several days, there's no monster that seems to be strong in the vicinity. Even if it's the same upper layer, the place where I am now is almost the other side of the place where I was at the beginning. It's so far that it seems that Honshu of Japan can enter between the distance completely.

I wonder will the ecology change to that extent when it's far because there was monster that I'm not familiar with. But, I was relieved a little because there's the monster as before. Like the frog.

Although the vicinity of the entrance to the middle layer is considerably wide, it branches into narrow passage when advancing forward from there. Therefore, there's no large monster in the vicinity. Well, although it's not necessarily that large equals to strong, the strong monsters that I have seen so far are mostly large. On the contrary, there's not much small guys that are strong. When thinking so, am I who's strong and small rare?

Even if it's a small and weak guy, it might come in crowd like the centipede and the monkey, so I can't be careless. If it's the current me, I can eradicate them with "Abyss Magic", but when I think of using it in such a complicated cave-formed place, I can only see the future of a great collapse. I guess I will have to substitute it with Poison Mist.

Well, at present, there's no monster that has such threat. Because there's no refuge called the magma, the monster can't escape from me. Although I feel that the number of monsters that I encounter decreases as days pass, this is

surely an imagination!

And, I think that now that I have escaped from the middle layer desperately, I will raise my skill leisurely and live here for a while. Do it moderately unlike the time before the middle layer capture. I want to laze around a little. Because I have done my best to reach here, it should be permitted.

And so, I increased my personal security that was a matter of concern for the time being when I reached the upper layer. Although it was not guaranteed, it's certain that the upper layer is safer than the middle layer where my thread is not usable. Although I have thought about it before, I think that I want to do the thing that I didn't do. For that reason, I made my nest near the middle layer.

I go out of my home slowly. Towards the middle layer. Ah, hot. When I experience the air in the upper layer, I understand how tiresome the air in this middle layer. I did well to move in this place for a long time. I want to praise myself.

Such a thing is fine now. I approach the magma quietly. Ugh, it's very hot when I approach it. Uaa, when I want to do it, it's scary. Eei. Woman is courage!

Torya!

I thrust my sickle into the magma.

Gyaaaaaaaa!?! Hot, pain!?! Guuoooooooo!!

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Pain Alleviation LV8』 has become 『Pain Alleviation LV9』》

I have Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 continue to keep using the newly learned "Treatment Magic LV2" Micro Treatment to my sickle. But still, the sickle is burning faster. Rather than burning, isn't it melting!?

Ah, crap. Even my body caught fire.

I pull up my sickle from the magma in a hurry and "Poison Synthesis". The lump of poison extinguished the fire on my body.

Haa. It was painful.

What I wanted to do was to raise "Fire Resistance". Even though I walked in the middle layer for a long time, my "Fire Resistance" is on level 7. The rise is terribly slow. Even though I experienced such a painful experience, my "Fire Resistance" didn't rise. I'm glad that "Pain Alleviation" rose instead.

Although I came out of the middle layer, there's no change that I'm weak to fire. Because there's a place where I can raise "Fire Resistance" like this, I think that I should just strengthen it until it becomes "Heat Nullity". I can't do it even if I thought of it because I have given priority to safety up until now, but there's no need to worry about safety from now on.

Ah, nevertheless, after all I say, my sickle is melting. The Micro Treatment learned at "Treatment Magic LV2" can't cure the injury with a part loss. It's a magic at the soothing level that it can only cure scratch or small injury. As for this, I have to wait my automatic recovery to regenerate it. Because the automatic recovery has evolved into high-speed recovery, it won't take so long.

Hmm. But still, with this condition, it looks like "Heat Nullity" will take a lot of time.

『Zoa Ere LV19 No name Status HP: 499／687 (Green) +0 (Details) **(185 up)** MP: 5012／5012 (Blue) +1300 (Details) **(916 up)** SP: 636／636 (Yellow) (Details) **(114 up)** : 636／636 (Red) +1191 (Details) **(114 up)** Average Offensive Ability: 590 (Details) **(84 up)** Average Defensive Ability: 685 (Details) **(82 up)** Average Magic Ability: 4757 (Details) **(856 up)** Average Resistance Ability: 4871 (Details) **(850 up)** Average Speed Ability: 3152 (Details) **(472 up)** Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV1 **(new)**」 「Magic Extremity」 「Magic Combat Act LV8 **(6 up)**」 「SP Recovery Speed LV7 **(1 up)**」 「SP Consumption Down LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Enhanced Destruction LV3」 「Enhanced Slashing LV3」 「Enhanced Poison LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Fighting Spirit LV5 **(1 up)**」 「Vitality Granting LV2」 「Dragon Power **(new)**」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Corrosion Attack LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Heresy Attack LV1」 「Poison Synthesis LV10 **(2 up)**」 「Medicine Synthesis LV2 **(new)**」 「Thread Talent LV4」 「Universal Thread LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Thread Manipulation LV8」 「Throw LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Space Maneuver LV2 **(new)**」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Foresight LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Parallel Will LV3 **(1 up)**」 「High-speed Calculation LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Accuracy LV10 **(1 up)**」 「Evasion LV10 **(1 up)**」 「Probability Correction LV2 **(new)**」 「Stealth LV9」 「Silent LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Intimidation LV5 **(4 up)**」 「Conviction」 「Hell」 「Heresy Magic LV10 **(4 up)**」 「Shadow Magic LV10 **(3 up)**」 「Dark Magic LV3 **(new)**」 「Poison Magic LV10 **(3 up)**」 「Treatment Magic LV2 **(new)**」 「Space Magic LV6 **(5 up)**」 「Abyss Magic LV10」 「Patience」 「Pride」 「Satiation LV3 **(2 up)**」 「Wisdom」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Destruction Resistance LV3」 「Blunt Resistance LV3」 「Slash Resistance LV3」 「Fire Resistance LV7 **(3 up)**」 「Heavy Resistance LV5 **(new)**」 「Deadly Poison Resistance LV2」 「Paralysis Resistance LV5」 「Petrifaction Resistance LV3」 「Acid Resistance LV4」 「Corrosion Resistance LV4」 「Faint Resistance LV3」 「Fear Resistance LV8」 「Heresy Nullity」 「Pain Nullity」 「Pain Alleviation LV9 **(2 up)**」 「Enhanced Vision LV10」 「Clairvoyance LV3 **(new)**」 「Evil Eye of Grudge LV2 **(new)**」 「Evil Eye of Stasis LV1 **(new)**」 「Evil Eye of Heaviness LV6 **(new)**」 「Enhanced Hearing LV10」 「Hearing Range Expansion LV1 **(new)**」 「Enhanced Smell LV9 (2 up)」 「Enhanced Taste LV9 **(2 up)**」 「Enhanced Touch

LV9 **(1 up)**」「Divinity Area Expansion LV5 **(1 up)**」「Divine Magic」「Destiny LV1 **(new)**」「Body Flicker LV3 **(2 up)**」「Durability LV3 **(2 up)**」「Herculean Strength LV5 **(1 up)**」「Solid LV5 **(1 up)**」「Idaten LV5 **(1 up)**」「Taboo LV9 **(1 up)**」「n%I=W」 Skill point: O Title 「Gross Feeder」「Blood Relative Eater」「Assassin」「Monster Killer」「Poison Technique User」「Thread User」「Merciless」「Monster Slaughterer」「Ruler of Pride」「Ruler of Patience」「Ruler of Wisdom」「Drake Killer」「Fear Bringer」「Dragon Killer **(new)**」』

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S20

Shun 20. Man, translating this is freaking exciting.

## S20 Fall

Something is strange. I have such uneasy feeling for some time. But, it's just recently that I'm conscious of it clearly. I only felt it somehow unconsciously until then. Something is strange. But, I don't know what's strange. Even though I'm haunted by the uneasiness, I don't know that identity.

I had to find out the identity of the uneasiness by all means. And, I will regret it.

I'm called by Father and I head towards the room. Lately, Father has been completely busy. I heard the story well because I'm related, but apparently, the rumor that the Hero died from the battlefield has spread into the town. It was already the limit to conceal the fact that Julius-niisama died.

Then, the Divine Word Church seems to announce the death of the Hero formally. And, at the same time, the new Hero is announced. In other words, I finally have to stand in front the people as the Hero. I was called today is probably because of that.

The question was Sue was called with me. Sue is walking on the side next to me. Purposely absent from the academy, I wonder what business to call Sue

together with me. It seems that nothing was told to Sue. When having such question, we arrived in front of the room. Well, I will understand the contents if I meet Father. I knock the door.

「This is Shurein」 「Un? Enter」 「Excuse me」

I open the door and enter inside. Sue follows silently after that too.

「What's wrong?」

Father asks while writing something to the documents. No, it's me who want to ask that.

「No, isn't Father who called us? What's the matter?」 「Un? I didn't called you」

Huh? When thinking so, the situation has already changed. I should have surely raised the question. And yet, the sound didn't go out.

A kind of Wind Magic, the effect of Silence was applied around me. The magic construction activated at the speed that I can't cope with. Those who can do that are limited, and the person who can do it in this place is Sue who's right beside of me.

What for? Even if I speak, the surrounding air erases the sound. As a troublesome point of this magic, it can create a situation that I can't put up a resistance where not only my voice is erased but the voices around me are also erased. Once it's activated, it's the end unless the magic composition is interfered forcibly.



A worsened situation happens to the confused me.

Sue shot Father.

My eyes opened wide in surprise. What? Why?

It's Light Magic that Sue used. The magic that I'm most good at it. That ray fired through Father's forehead.

「Kyaaaaa! Niisama! What are you doing!?!」

Sue who screams at the same time. As for me, my head is too confused and it became blank.

「What happened!」

The door is opened vigorously, and Cyris-niisama and the armored knight guards enter the room.

「Niisama killed Father!」 「What!? Have you went mad, Shurein!」

No! It's not me! Why!?

Even if I shout so, my voice is erased.

「Guards! Shurein has attacked His Majesty!」

Contrary to me, Cyris-niisama's shout sounds in the castle well.

「Arrest Shurein!」

The armored knight who moves to Cyris-niisama's word. The knight unsheathed his sword and swing it down. While I'm confused, I draw my sword at once and respond to the attack.

My sword was cut into two by the armored knight's sword.

Impossible. Even though I didn't strengthen my sword because it was an instant, my sword as the Hero is not a blunt sword that can be found everywhere, so it shouldn't be easy to be cut. And yet, my sword was cut into two in the middle.

My thoughts can't catch up with the situation that changes bewilderingly. The armored knight didn't overlooked that chance. The blade returns and cuts me. It didn't become a fatal wound because I half step to the back. But, it's unchanged that it's a serious wound because it was a diagonal slash from the shoulder. If the next attack comes, I will be killed.

「Yo. What a good state, Hero-sama」

The armored knight speak like making fun of me. Although the voice is slightly blocked by the helmet, still, it's the voice that I didn't misheard it.

「Y-You. Are you Yuugo?」 「Correct」

He removes his helmet. Standing there was Yuugo who should have lost his skills and fall.

「Yuugo. Don't reveal your identity on purpose」 「Isn't it fine. It's called giving a good memory」

Cyris-niisama's manner is like he knows that the inside of the armored knight was Yuugo. Like he knows the fact. But, why?

「Do you want to know it? This Onii-sama wants the throne. I want to get my revenge on you and Oka. Both of us think that you are a hindrance」 「W-Why? Isn't the next king should be Cyris-niisama?」 「That's wrong. That dead Ou-sama has planned to make you as the next king. With the thoughts of you don't have to go to the battlefield if he announce that you are going to be the next king before announcing you are the Hero」 「Like I will let such a foolish thing to rob away my throne!」

Cyris-niisama shouted it with a sour face unintentionally to Yuugo's words. That shout also was made unheard except us by the newly applied Silence.

I look at the person who activated Silence.

「Niisama. I'm sorry to say this, but please die here」

Although it was her usual tone, that voice was like another person. It's a cold voice like despising me opposite to her usual flat and yet passionate voice.

「Sue, what's wrong?」 「Niisama, I just realize the truth of love. Therefore, I will kill Niisama」

Strange. The current Sue is obviously strange. I activate "Appraisal".

The abnormal conditions called 『Hypnosis』 『Brainwash』 『Charm』 were displayed.

「Yuugo! Is it your act!?!」 「Oh? Did you noticed? Have you noticed? Yeah. It's my act. How is it? The feelings of being deprived? Frustrating, right? Because I have tasted it, I understand it well! Gyahahahaha!」 「Return Sue to normal right now!」 「Like I will return her even if you ask me to do so. Are you an idiot?」

My front becomes bright red. However, my body doesn't move against my will.

「The guards will come soon. Then, I will have you exit here」

Yuugo holds his sword.

「I won't let you!」

A small Elf's body cuts in there. A shock wave of wind strikes Yuugo's body, and blow him away.

「OOOKAAAA!!」 「We will run!」

Yuugo's resentment is ignored, and Sensei begins to run. Somebody carries up

my body.

「Hyrinth-san」 「I'm also confused of what's going on here. However, just think about surviving now!」

I was told by Hyrinth-san who started running, and I use Treatment Magic to heal my wound. The approaching guards are blown off by Sensei's magic. The figure of soldiers fighting here and there was seen.

「What on earth is happening?」 「It's a revolt」 「Revolt?」 「Yes. The principal offenders are the first prince, Cyris and Yuugo. However, they planned to put the blame on you, and they will quell the revolt」

I grow pale to Sensei's explanation.

「The one fighting now is Leston-kun's unit. We will run away while he's holding them off」

And, we got away from the castle.

After we escaped from the castle, we headed to a house.

「It's planned to meet Leston here. After that, we will run away from this country」 「Wait for a moment, Sensei! Yuugo, if I don't do something to him, Sue will..」 「I can't allow that」 「Sensei. This commotion should calm down if we can do something on that guy. Although I lost a while ago, my wound has healed, so if we return to the castle and catch him」 「I can't allow that」 「Sensei!」 「The church has announced the new Hero. The name is Yuugo Van Rengzand」 「Huh?」 「This matter, even the church is an accomplice」

I staggered unintentionally. My shoulder is supported by Hyrinth-san.

「Does Elf-dono has an idea why the church take part in such a ridiculous thing?」 「Perhaps, it will be proper to think that Yuugo's brainwashing has infiltrated into the church」 「That's impossible. The effect of brainwashing-types ends in an instant. It shouldn't be able to cause such a situation」 「Yes. That's if it's normal, but there's an exception」 「Exception?」 「The highest rank skill, 『Lust』 which is from the seven deadly sins series. This skill's brainwashing effect can't be compared with the other skills. It's certain to consider that Yuugo has this skill」

Seven deadly sins series? Was there such a skill? In the skills that I confirmed, there was no such thing. In other words, does that means that it's an abnormal skill that can't be acquired at 100000 skill points?

「Anyway, I don't know how far is controlled by Yuugo. It's better to think that this country is finished」 「Such thing...」

When I was speechless, Leston-niisama and some nostalgic faces entered the house.

「Shun, are you all right?」 「Your Highness, it's been a while」 「Your Highness has become splendid」

It was Anna and Clevea who worked as the maid of Sue and me before that entered together with Leston-niisama. Anna still keeps a young appearance because the Elf's blood runs in her body, while Clevea seems to have grown old. And yet, they seemed to rush to my predicament in this way. But, I despaired.

「Anna, are you the same?」「Pardon?」「You are also under Yuugo's control!」

The appraised Anna's status clearly has the word 『Hypnosis』『Brainwash』『Charm』. At the same time as I shouted, Anna has a glazed look. The magic that's constructed at high speed. I interrupt it, and I made Anna faint with the chop. In addition, I try to release the abnormal conditions with Treatment Magic. However, the abnormal conditions didn't disappear from Anna's status.

「Damn it! Even Anna!」

Leston-nisama clench his fist frustratingly.

「This is bad. We are surrounded」

Many soldiers have surrounded the house when I looked outside of the house to Hyrinth-san's words.

「Let's force our way through」

Everyone who nods to Sensei's word.

「Shun, use my sword」

Leston-nisama handed me a sword.

「This?」「It's the divine sword handed down in the royal family. It would be

better for Shun who's the Hero to use it in battle than me」 「I understand.  
Thank you」

With Hyrinth-san as the vanguard, we plunge into the encirclement. At the same time, Leston-niisama's unit that was hiding launches a surprise attack.

「Now!」

We break through the encirclement. But, there's a different unit ahead. And, the one leading it is,

「Shun. You sure don't know when to give up」 「Katia...」

My best friend from my previous life stood in my way.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Yuugo, you purposely let him go, right?」 「I wonder what are you talking about」 「Don't play dumb! If that guy is alive, I don't know what kind of inconvenience will appear!」 「Like I know」 「You bastard!」 「What are you misunderstanding?」 「What?」 「You are one of my pieces after all. Why are you ordering me arrogantly?」 「What!?」 「I can kill you anytime. So, understand that」 「Y-You」 「Like I will be satisfied with things ending like this. I need them to suffer more and even more」



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 126

Chapter 126. **Changed Evil Eye of Static > Evil Eye of Stasis** **126 Real tag** **The "it" is a spider**

Eat. Eat. Eat. Little by little. So that I'm not noticed. Scrape it off slowly.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Heresy Attack LV1』 has become 『Heresy Attack LV2』》

Kumo here. I'm in a pinch. I'm gradually cornered. What should I do?

The monsters disappeared.

Seriously? Why there's nothing? It's not caught in the nest and even I go out, there's nothing. What's going on?

No, well, I do have an idea about it somehow.

Here, a question! A monster came from the middle layer! That monster is a dangerous creature that releases an outrageous intimidating air, spread curse and paralysis, and fires magic continuously. If such a crazy person appears, what do you think that the monsters that inhabit in the upper layer originally would do?

The correct answer is of course they will run away, you idiot!

Hahaha! Isn't that crazy person is me? Ah, yeah. If you see me objectively, aren't I outrageously crazy? Then, of course the monsters will run away. After all, getting caught by me equals to being eaten by me.

Ah. Seriously, what's up with that? If I don't go far in the upper layer, I can't find a prey. The middle layer also, they keep staying in the magma. Because I still have my "Satiation" stocks, I don't have to worry about starving suddenly, but if I don't think of exploring now, it might be too late.

Ah, well, it's not like there's no options. I mean, that's the only one.

"Space Magic LV9", Long-distance Transfer.

This magic is a dreamlike magic that I can go anywhere as long as it's a place that I know. Besides, because I can link it to Wisdom-sama's map, the place where I transfer can be set in detail. I can Transfer to every path that I have pass through up until now since I was born. If I use this magic to go to a suitable place, I can choose my prey.

But. I think that I shouldn't do that. I feel like I should start looking for the exit soon. Therefore, I will expand my field of activities while looking for preys, and I will Transfer back to home when I'm tired. I think that I should repeat this. If I make this home as a base, I can continue to raise my "Fire Resistance".

If it really reach to the point where I can't find any preys, I will go to lower layer. If it's there, I will encounter a monster just by walking a little. I think that the

current me won't lose unless the Earth Dragon comes out. Because the Earth Dragon will come when I say something like this, I don't want to go to the lower layer so much.

Thus, let's depart to expand the map! While I'm at it, obtain meal! ... The monsters in the upper layer is bad though.

I stroll around the upper layer, and return home with Transfer when I get tired. I continue such life leisurely. The upper layer's map has expanded considerably. Even if I say that, it's only 10% of the middle layer. The middle layer was really long.

I didn't meet much monsters along the way. Well, they are running away from me, so it's natural. Thanks to that, I didn't obtained much experience points and meals.

However, there's only one that I obtained that's good in experience points and meal. Although I came out from a similar passage as the middle layer's passage, I encountered the Earth Drake there. It was a guy that looks like a dinosaur. When I thought that I have seen it somewhere before, it was the guy that I saw in the crowd of monsters when I was just born. Because there's a considerable distance from that place to here, I think that it's a different individual of the same species.

It was strong when I fought it. Ah, it was strong. I restricted it with threads, completely stopped it with "Evil Eye of Stasis", and absorb it until nothing with "Evil Eye of Grudge", but it was strong. I'm sure that it must have been strong.

It's that. I who's the Dragon Killer, as if a Drake can be my opponent. Come to think of it, I won against the Fire Drake comparatively easy. There's a wall that

can't be surpassed by the Dragon and the Drake in strength.

Thanks to this guy, my SP stock has increased and the experience points was very delicious too. Unfortunately, the taste was not delicious. Thanks to the "Evil Eye of Grudge" absorbed it, my SP stock reached the max value without eating. It's good that I have extra SP. With this, the starvation course is considerably distant now. The corpse that I was not able to finish eating was left enclosed with my threads, and when my SP decreases, I will just Transfer there to eat it little by little.

The experience points is also delicious. Because it's approximately equal with the Fire Drake, I'm getting closer to level up. But still, it's not enough. But, if I continue with this condition, I will level up soon. In that case, I can finally evolve. Although it won't end because I evolved, it just becomes a break. As expected, I should divide my objective into small, and achieve it one by one because it feels more efficient.

The present objective is to evolve. Strengthen "Fire Resistance". Find the exit.

There's no need find the exit in a hurry, so even if I found the exit, I will only feel that "It's good". It would be troublesome if I meet with human beings.

Human being. What should I do if I really meet one? I don't think that I will kill willingly, but if they attack me, I will counterattack. To be frank, I don't have the feeling of evasion towards murder when I was in Japan. Ah, I think that I probably don't have much feelings like that when I was in Japan. It was only troublesome, so even if I do it, there's no meaning to it. When thinking so, if I kill a human being in this world, it might be troublesome. I also don't want them to marked me down.

Un. I wonder should I escape if I meet a human being. I don't even know how strong is the human being in this world. Are all human beings equal to the Dragon class? Well, I don't think that they are to that extent because they didn't break through the middle layer.

Anyway, let's pray that we won't come across.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 1

Abnormality Investigation Team 1. Investigation starts. **Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team ①**

Author note: The point of view of a certain middle-aged man -----  
-----

I looked around the knights who gathered. I swallowed the sigh that I wanted to let out unintentionally. If I let out a sigh here, my son will get angry.

「Ah. Knights-san. Do you guys know where are you going to go?」

When I speak with an amazed voice, the knights' face dyed with irritation. Incidentally, my son who's next to me looks like going to lose his temper. Ah, sorry, sorry. My true intention came out unintentionally.

「Know your place as a guide. You guys only have to guide us」 「Ah. Is that so? If that's the case, I will quit this work」 「Do as you please. We can rely on other guides」 「Is that so?」

I was hit hard by my son when I was about to half rise my feet.

「No. Knights-sama, I'm sorry. Although my father has a bad mouth, he's a real deal as a labyrinth guide. Besides, because of the spider hunt is popular on the other side now, there's only a few labyrinth guides. If you fire us, I wonder whether the other people are free or not」

This guy. He hit me seriously.

Well, I will just entrust this to my son who's good in speaking here. Judging from their attitude, they don't know how influential am I in this industry. If people know that I quit, it's obvious that the other people will quit. Did this guys came without preliminary investigations?

「Hmph. Well, fine. Be grateful because we are using you」 「Yes. We are already grateful」

How troublesome.

「Well then, Knight-sama. When do you want to enter the labyrinth?」 「After this, immediately」 「I see. That means that the preparations such as food and antidotes are done. As expected of Knight-sama」 「Wait. Food and antidote?」 「Pardon? It's not prepared?」

My son has a look that he's wondering in the bottom of his heart. Even though this guy understands it.

「Why is food necessary for the investigation?」 「Eh? After all, the place that's going to be investigated this time takes 10 days to reach, you know?」 「Huh?」

The knights who begin to rustle. These guys is really not good. Did they come

until here without knowing anything about the labyrinth? How did such an ignorant group get this labyrinth investigation job? Don't tell me that they are too incompetent and the higher-ups toss it to them irresponsibly.

「Knight-sama, is this your first time to enter the Elro Great Labyrinth?」 「A-Ah」 「The Great Labyrinth is the huge labyrinth that connects the two continents. This is the only way to go to the other continent in substitute for the almost-impossible-to-sail sea that's the Water Dragon's territory. Are you okay this far?」 「Are you making a fool of me? That's common sense」 「Yes. However, because of the Great Labyrinth's wideness, it's said that traveling is impossible if there's no guidance by the guide who's an expert in this. The survival rate of those who don't hire us is almost 0. Although I don't know whether it's true or false, it's said that the old Hero-sama entered the Great Labyrinth alone and didn't come back」

The knights become pale. Haa. It seems that they finally begin to understand the meaning to enter the Great Labyrinth after hearing that even the Hero didn't return alive.

「The Great Labyrinth has a wide complex structure that branches innumerably. If you lose your way, it's the end. It's not likely to be able to get out alive. Even we the guides don't grasp all the paths. Knight-sama, do you know what is this?」 「What's that paper bundle?」 「All are the maps of the Great Labyrinth. It's only a part though」

It's the map of the routes where it's safest and shortest to cross the continent which the guides of the Great Labyrinth upper layer use that my son took out. That alone becomes the amount that can be said as a paper bundle. Even the whole picture of the upper layer is not clear. That's the place called the Great Labyrinth.



「The place where Knights-sama are going to investigate this time is the place about 10 days advancing from the entrance. 10 days for a one-way trip. 10 days to investigate. 10 days to return. If there's no storage of foods for at least 30 days, you will have to turn back on the way. If possible, I want to take another 10 days food as reserves」

This time, these guys, knights have been dispatched because the amount of the monster has increased recently at a certain area in the labyrinth. These guys will investigate the cause and cull the monsters, but with this condition, nothing much can be expected. The area where the monsters are springing out in large quantities is exactly the place where the shortest route is. When thinking of the things from now on, if possible, I hope that they will investigate the cause and eliminate the monsters. I wonder what will happen.

「And also, because most of the monsters in the Great Labyrinth have poison, antidote is indispensable. Also, light source and its fuel. If possible, it's better to have a person who can use fire. Because it's possible to run away by igniting it when caught in the cobweb. Therefore, Knights-sama, we will write the list of things need, so please supply the materials. Because the guides have the space storing item, leave the carriage to us. Ah, and, how about sending a letter to your family? Because it will be a long journey」

My son said it in rapid succession, and the knights only nod in utter amazement. With such condition, it's going to be hard in the future. Well, I guess I will at least support you guys so that the letters that you sent to your family don't become a will.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elro Great Labyrinth

## Abnormality Investigation Team 2

Abnormality Investigation Team 2.

### Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team ②

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view

---

Eight days after entering the Great Labyrinth.

The area where the abnormality takes place is close.

About the knights who I didn't expect much from them, they were useful when it comes to battle and only useless in their head.

At first, I thought that I was forced to guide a inexperienced nobles unit, but the fact is this unit seems to be composed of the noble's second son and third son.

As expected of the powerful country, Rengzant Empire.

It was not a mere decoration unit.

「Certainly, we are a medley unit of nobles, but we have acquired training and combat experience similar to the other units. In the first place, this is the unit that's gathered with those who can't succeed the title. Everyone is desperate when they can receive a title by raising their achievements」

I'm told like that.

Although they still have their former noble's arrogance, they seemed to

experienced a lot of battles, so they seemed to have flexible correspondence unexpectedly.

For the proof, they don't listen to my instructions before entering the labyrinth, but when they entered the labyrinth and experienced how severe it is, they apologize obediently and follow my instructions.

「To be honest, I have underestimated the Great Labyrinth. The fault of the former nobles' unit is lacking of common sense. It might be better to allot some time of training to general education from now on」

The knight's captain seems to be a competent man.

Although it's a nice miscalculation that the knights are useful, I can't stop the unpleasant feeling in me.

Although I'm sure that we haven't reached the area where the report was raised, the number of monsters is more than usual.

Although there's no casualty at present, there are some who got wounded.

It's not a problem because there's a Treatment Technique User, but the scary part of the Great Labyrinth is you don't know what's going to happen.

We have brought a large amount of antidotes, and there are knights who acquired the "Poison Resistance" in the continuous battles.

I think that it won't become a dangerous situation quick, but still, I have an unpleasant feeling.

Is there even a Queen somewhere here?

It's not impossible.

The Taratect hunting is popular on the other side means that the Queen has laid the eggs.

In other words, it came to the upper layer.

Queen Taratect is an Over S moving calamity.

Only one was killed by the Hero-sama long ago together with a large army in exchange of their lives in the subjugation record of the Queen Taratect.

Even if I exclude that one, there are still five of them in this world.

And, one of them settles in this Great Labyrinth.

Usually, it's at the layer below the upper layer, but it will go up to the upper layer when it lays its eggs.

Although it would go down immediately, I can't be careless because it sometimes stays in the upper layer.

I think that it's not there, but if we meet such a thing, no matter how many lives we have, it won't be enough.

I guess we should avoid large passages that the Queen seems to be able to pass.

Another thing that's in my mind is the area where the abnormality takes place is at the entrance to the middle layer.

If I think reasonably, it might be a powerful monster came from the middle layer and chase those guys who originally inhabit there.

However, is there such a powerful monster in the middle layer?

The middle layer is a Burning Hell where magma spreads all over.

It's a flame domain that the Humans can't capture.

However, the monsters' strength shouldn't have much difference from the upper layer.

It's the testimony that the adventurers who challenged the middle layer brought back.

Those adventurers raise their "Fire Resistance" for many years, fully equipped with fire-proof equipment and they challenged the middle layer.

After all, the food runs out because of the extremely huge middle layer, and they have to give up on the exploration.

However, they became the first adventurers who returned alive from the Great Labyrinth Middle Layer.

It's said that the Great Labyrinth consists of upper layer, middle layer and lower layer.

There are several huge holes in the upper layer that connect to the lower

layer.

Although there were adventurers who went down the hole, most of them didn't come back.

The small number of adventurers who came back testified that there's a frightening amount of monsters above C rank in there.

It's said that the Queen makes the lower layer as its base. Although this is an urban legend, it's said that there's even a layer under it that's called bottom layer.

Although it can't be confirmed whether it's true or not, if they don't approach purposely, the lower layer and the even lower layer are unrelated.

Or, this time's abnormality is maybe something that came to the middle layer from the lower layer and crawled out.

I have such foolish wild ideas.

「Today, I think that we should rest around here once. What do you think?」

「Ah, I think that it's good. If it's the outside, it's the time when it gets dark」

「The time in the labyrinth gets out of order. You know the time well like that」

「Well, if you enter and exit the labyrinth for a long time when you're a kid, you will get used to it eventually. Guides are like that」

「I see. The guides are terrific people more than I thought」

「It's not like that. If it's the direct combat ability, Knight-san is way superior. In short, the right person in the right place. We are specialized in getting out from the labyrinth. Knight-san is specialized in fighting. It's like that」

「I see. By the way, I know this may be rude, but how many skills do you possess?」

「Huh? Skill, eh?」

「I'm sorry. I'm just interested in it. If you don't want to tell, there's no need to tell me. If you are offended, I will apologize」

「Ah, no. It's not like that. When it's people like us, it's rare to be appraised with appraisal stone. The last time I saw my skills is quite long ago, so I don't

remember what kind of skills and how many I have」

「Skill is a lifeline. Isn't it better to grasp your own skills?」

「Well, I remember that "Night Vision" and "Danger Perception" have become level 10, but I have forgotten the others」

I who laughs lively, the captain returned an amazed look.

Well, half of it is a lie though.

Although it's true that I don't grasp all of my skills, I remembered it roughly.

However, there's no need to tell my skills purposely to another person.

It's my lifeline, isn't it obvious?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elro Great Labyrinth

## Abnormality Investigation Team 3

Abnormality Investigation Team 3.

### Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team ③

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view -----  
-----

The 13th day after entering the labyrinth. We arrived at the area that we aimed at first, and currently conducting the cause investigation and the cull of monsters. But, we became puzzled.

「There's no monster」 「Umu. Although the number of monsters increased strangely in the report, there's no such presence」 「Ah. Like this, there's even more along the way」

There was certainly a lot of monsters along the way. Although we usually evade combat as much as possible, the cull of monsters is important this time. Whenever we find a monster, the knights will fight. Because of that, the planned 10 days journey has extended to 12 days. When thinking about the return, we have to advance the investigation as fast as possible.

「Well, it's still the first day of investigation. There's no need to be in a hurry. In

addition, it's rather convenient that the monsters disappeared. That the abnormality has settled down and issue settled」 「I hope it's like that」

Although I say it to the captain lightly, it's not that I myself believe in those words. This is because the unpleasant feeling that I felt after entering the labyrinth becomes more and more stronger. Good things won't happen usually when I have such feeling. It's better to be careful.

The 15th day.

「There's still no monster. Here, shouldn't we examine the large passage resolutely that we have avoided so far?」 「Hmm. The large passage, eh?」

There's no result in the investigation. It's natural because the monsters that are said to be here are not here. I hesitate to the captain's proposal. It's hard to think that there's a Queen by chance, but there are also monsters of a different level than the normal passage. Especially, the Earth Drake is a troublesome monster with great physical ability. If possible, I don't want to step into the large passage, but when thinking about the purpose this time, I have no choice but to go.

「It can't be helped. Captain-san, if you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away」 「That's right. Everyone, listen! We are heading towards the large passage after this! If you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away! Have such intention!」

The unit advances by the captain's command.

「Here it is」 「Umu. Let's advance carefully from now on」



We move forward to the large passage. I look at the surroundings carefully. There's no figure of monster.

「There's no monster here either」 「Umu. From what I heard, this large passage should have a lot of monsters, right?」 「Ah. Such quiet large passage is the first time for me. This is eerie」 「It would be better to advance more carefully」

The unpleasant feeling that I feel becomes stronger. My instinct is telling me that advancing ahead is dangerous.

「I don't like this. The unpleasant feeling won't stop」 「I'm the same too」

The captain breaks into a cold sweat. Similar sweat streams down my cheeks. I advance ahead slowly.

A certain thing caught my eyes there.

「This is a cobweb?」 「Is it the Taratect monster?」

It's a huge cobweb. Only the nest and the master's figure is not seen. This size, I'm sure that the master of this nest has grown into an adult form.

「Is the master of this nest the cause of this abnormality?」 「It might be so. Look at that」

At the place where I pointed, there's the half-eaten corpse of the Earth Drake caught in the nest.

「Even the Earth Drake is like this. This one might have evolved into the Greater class」

The Taratect species is the species that strength rises tremendously according to the evolution. The highest rank Queen is Myth rank. While the newborn child spider is the lowest F rank. It's needless to say how big is the change by evolution.

Greater Taratect is the very rare evolution individual. The strength is B rank that's near A rank. When thinking that the Earth Drake is defeated, it's not strange even if it has reached A rank.

「Can we fight with a A rank monster?」 「It's impossible. Although it might be possible to subjugate it if you challenge it with the resolution of getting annihilated, such thing can't be done」 「You are right. We better go back. This is too much for us」 「I agree. It's better to escape as soon as possible」

The captain's opinion and mine match. Both of us nod, and start to leave the place,

A very large chill attacks me.

I catch my breath. The cobweb that I have turned my back to. Something appeared there. I exchange looks with the captain next to me. I nod and look back slowly.

And, our eyes met.

A spider. Although it looks like the Taratect species, it's slightly different. It's a black small spider monster that has the hands of sickle.

I realize it in an instant. This guy is dangerous. Although I don't know how it appeared suddenly, anyway, it's dangerous. My body becomes stiff because of fear.

Greater Taratect? Not such level. This guy is not a simple one.

「Retreat!」

I come to my senses by the captain's shout. I run away at full speed. The rank is no longer a matter. I only move my legs desperately to escape from that earnestly.

While wondering how far did we ran, we got out from the large passage. That guy didn't chase us even if we look back.

Sighs of relief leak from everywhere. The captain breathe out once, and began a roll-call immediately. There was no missing member.

「Let's get out of the labyrinth immediately」 「Ah. I must contact to my country. We can't do anything against such monster」

It's not like they actually fought it. But, it's understood at first sight. That is an outrageous monster. The reason why there's a lot of monsters is the monsters are chased by that monster, lost their habitat and overflow the outskirts. And, the reason why there's no monster around here is because they ran away from that.

No matter how I think, it's a monster that surpasses the A rank easily. It might even be a S rank. Only Hero-sama and the elites of each country can fight against such thing. It's an existence that ordinary people like us can't do anything against it.

「Zoa Ere」

Someone muttered.

「What is that?」 「It's that monster. The spider monster that signifies sinister. But, there shouldn't be such a monster」

Apparently, that monster is a species called Zoa Ere. However, I have not heard that such monster was generated in the Great Labyrinth. Did it mutate suddenly from the Taratect species? It seems to be obviously different from the normal Zoa Ere, so I'm sure that it's a mutation. At any rate, we can't do anything further than this.

After that, we escape from the labyrinth immediately.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 127

Chapter 127.

## 127 Show me the possibility that a person has

Ah, I was surprised. When I transfer and return to the Earth Drake storage, there's a lot of people. Of course I will feel surprised. It's not like I have anthropophobia, but I'm not good at contacting a person. I was surprised and I stared at the hairy-faced uncle unintentionally. Ah, I turned off the Evil Eyes just in case. I hate it when we oppose each other just because our eyes met.

That uncle is quite cool and good-looking. He's my preference. If he smile while smoking a cigarette, he seems to look extremely good. Crap, that is good. I might chase him and ask him. Even if I say that, I can't speak. In the first place, what's that torture to have me who have a community disease to talk to a person.

However, why did those people come? Although they suddenly shout something and start running, what is it? Did they endured to go to the toilet? I don't know.

Well, if they overlook me, that's better for me, so it's very welcome. Although I think that I can win even if it becomes a fight, it's troublesome.

Although it's a knight-like group that has armor on them, they are not strong. The strong person is almost as the same as the snake in status. After I have returned to the upper layer, I have killed several snakes, but the snake was so weak. I also had the time when I thought that it's a boss character. I became very strong.

The strong person is around the snake. Although the skill was considerably enhanced, still, the status is about the snake. It doesn't seem to be my enemy. Is human being actually weak? They also looked like knights, so that means they can fight in their own way. And, with that strength only? Uwa. Human being is weaker than I thought. Although I thought that they can fight against Mother for a certain period of time, they can never do it!

Well, maybe, only that group is particularly weak. Perhaps, the difference of human being between the strong and the weak is intense in this world. There might be a "I'm STROOONG"-kun. Because I also became this strong, so it's not strange that there is.

Hmm. If I follow after the people a while ago, won't I know where's the exit? Ah, but that uncle has "Presence Perception". If I follow, I can see that I will be found. I don't want that. I don't want to associate with a person so much. But, in order to eat delicious cuisine, I have to associate with a person. Although it's troublesome, I can't yield this.

When I buy stuffs in my previous life, I didn't even make an eye contact with the salesperson. I will have to learn the language of this world, and various problems lie ahead.

Oh, well. When things cooled down, I will explore the direction where the people went. The direction that I go don't have any monsters recently, so it's just right. There's no need to hurry. I still can't be an Arachne. Even if I go out

with a spider's appearance, I probably can't enter a town.

When it's said that whether I can enter a town after becoming an Arachne, I feel that it's impossible, but that's the only way at present. Because the hallucination of "Heresy Magic" only has an instant effect, it's meaningless. It's a wishful thinking of trying to approach human form even a little.

However, those people, why did they come? Because they are knights, are they a unit of a country somewhere? Did they come to subjugate something? Monster that seems to be the target for subjugation around here is the Earth Drake. Sorry, I have made it into my food. I don't think that it will be, but is the subjugation target me? No no. In the first place, this is my second time to meet with human beings in this spider life. I never did anything to the extent that the subjugation corps need to be dispatched.

Ah, but it might be bad if one of them have "Appraisal". "There's a dangerous spider monster, so let's subjugate it", it might flow this way. Because they started running immediately, I was not able to appraise everyone, so there might be a person with "Appraisal". After all, should I just chase them and confirm it? Ah, but I don't want to associate with people. Mumumu.

Never mind. It's troublesome. Why must I associate with people assertively? Let me stay as a loner.

In addition, when the time comes, I can just escape with Transfer. If I escape to the middle layer, of course I can run away from the human beings that don't have "Fire Resistance". I mean, I can escape at the moment I transfer.

Besides, looking at the people's strength a while ago, it's doubt whether I need to run away or not. Although it's troublesome to associate with people, if they

come with the intention to kill me, I won't show mercy. Ah, but if I do that, my delicious meal will become distant again. Kuu, even though I just want to eat delicious meal, why did it become such a troublesome thing. Ah, no no.

Rather, I should kill them and steal it. Those people seem to have food too. Ah, but if it's such a labyrinth, they won't have fresh and delicious things. I'm not glad even if I get an unappetizing preserved food. To raise the hostility flag with the human being because of that doesn't worth it.

I should just become the Demon King seriously and rule them. Then, I can eat delicious things as many as I want every day. Ah, that might be good. If I can do such a thing, I won't have any hardships. Ah. I want to eat a delicious thing.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 128

Chapter 128. Kumoko shows her OPness to others.

## 128 Mercy is not for others

Today also, I explore the upper layer leisurely. Lately, there's really no monster. If it's a game, there's an interval until the monsters re-spawn, so the enemy will never come to an end. But, if it's the reality, it won't increase if it doesn't breed, so it decreases if it's defeated. After all, I hunt every monsters that I found to gain experience points and securing food. Even if I don't do that, the monsters will run away from me and hide, so I will have to agree that they can't be found.

A little more, I have really accumulate experience points until a little more to evolve. Another 2 or 3 small fry. And, I can evolve.

It's probably no problem this time because it's safe if I use my home near the middle layer entrance and I have my "Satiation" stock too. Even if it's not enough, because the corpse of the Earth Drake still remains, there's no problem if I Transfer there as soon as my MP recovers and eat it. I have already prepared the environment to evolve. Now only the experience points.

Damn it. Is there a good experience points somewhere? If it's now, I can "Hyahha" with composure. Of course there's none. Haa. I have to look for it steadily.

When I thought about it, I found it relatively easy. Experience points, er, rather monster. A snake. In this upper layer, it's the strong one, so if I defeat it, I can level up and evolve.

But, there's one problem. The snake is fighting with the human beings.

Two human beings are confronting the snake. Another two who are already wounded are at a slightly remote place. And another one doing the treatment. Five people in total.

Judging from the situation with my "Clairvoyance", the adventurers got attacked by the snake. Hmm. Although it would be better if Appraisal can be used together with "Clairvoyance", judging from the situation, the snake is superior, is it?

So, even two people can't win against the snake. Ah, because two people have already knocked down, so it's five people at first. It seems that human beings are weaker than my expectation.

Ah, what should I do? Although I can thrust myself into there and snatch the snake, if I do that, I will associate with those people. Troublesome.

But, if I leave them like this, they seem to be annihilated. But still, isn't that fine? Isn't it better to defeat the snake after they are annihilated? If it's that case, I don't need associate with them purposely.

... After all, as expected, that's not acceptable. If I do it, I can't called myself as a former human being. Although I feel like it's okay even if I do it, it's troublesome and I kinda feel sorry for those people who got abandoned.

Thus, because I can't stand it, I will help. You should thank this me who has a transcendence wide heart.

Dash. There no direction like "I came here to help you guys!". I kill it quickly and withdraw quickly. Like that, it won't have future troubles. That's why, Snake, I will have you exit here.

I arrive at the place that I looked with "Clairvoyance" in an instant. Making full use of "Space Maneuver", I move to the top of the snake's head. The sickle that swings down. "Enhanced Slashing", status strengthening and the additional effect of "Deadly Poison Attack". My sickle pierces through the snake's head. With that alone, the snake's HP became 0 in an instant.

The defeated snake. I pull out my sickle from the snake's head, and shake off the blood. Once again, I have cut a worthless object.

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV19 has become LV20》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Faint Resistance LV3』 has become 『Faint Resistance LV4』》《Skill points gained》《Conditions met. Individual, Zoa Ere can evolve》

《There are multiple choices of evolution. Please choose from the following. Ede Saine Greater Taratect Ortho Kadinart》

Yosh! Finally, level up. With this, I can finally evolve.

Now then, when I look at the adventurers state, they stop in blank amazement.

Well, it's not like I don't understand how they feel though. Well then, I will carry the snake like this and good-bye with Transfer.

Although I thought about that, the two people in the interior who fainted seem to die. It looks like the snake's poison is effective. Although the man who's nursing them is trying his best to cure them with magic, the construction speed and power are low. If it's like this, they will die before recovering.

Hmm. Well, it's the friendship that I did until here. If I do it, I should do it thoroughly.

I move to the two fainted people. Although the magic construction disperse on the way because the man who was treating them was surprised, it doesn't have any change even if there's this guy's magic or not. "Treatment Magic" activate. The magics of Abnormal Condition Recovery and HP Recovery for both of them. My "Treatment Magic" rose considerably because I kept using it when I was raising my "Fire Resistance". If it's such a poison and wound, I can recover it without a problem.

The man who treated them opens his eyes wide after seeing my magic. Ah, if I associate any further, it will be troublesome. As expected, you guys should do it yourself from this point.

I return to the snake and this time, I will transfer. And, a certain thing was reflected in my eyes.

It was a fruit. It looks like a dried persimmon.

Fuoooooooo!?! Sweet thing!?! This is a sweet one, right!?! Is it the thing dropped

by them when fighting!? Can I take this!? I won't let you say "No", you know!? I will take it no matter what!

Thus, sweet obtained! Uoo! This is even happier than the level up!

I skipped cheerfully to the snake. I leave the adventurers who are still dumbfounded, and transfer this time with the snake.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 129

Chapter 129. Tasting the sweetness and evolution.

## 129 I'm going to evolve! Part 4

I transfer and return to My Home. Let's eat the fruit that I obtained immediately. Evolution? Such thing can be done later. Now I will use all my energy to taste the first sweetness in this spider life!

"Enhanced Taste" Maximum Output! Incidentally, "Enhanced Smell" too!

First, I will enjoy it by looking at it slowly and carefully. Incidentally, Appraisal.

『The fruit of dried Kurikuta』 『**Kurikuta**: A plant that grows naturally and widely in the Kasanagara continent. Periodically bloom and bear fruits. It's actually sweet, and it has an effect of slightly recovering the MP』

I see. This fruit was not just a snack. So, it will recover MP. If they hold it as a recovery medicine, I might have did something bad. But well, I recovered the serious wound, so they won't complain even if I take this. Because the price must be paid properly, it's okay.

Well then, deep breath. Suu, Haa. Yosh! Itadakimasu!

... Sweet. Ah, sweet. It's sweet.

There's bitterness and it's not delicious if I compare it with the fruit that I ate in my previous life. Because it's dried, there's no juiciness too. But, it's sweet.

After I became a spider, it's the first sweet thing that I eat. It's sweet. It's delicious. I'm happy.

I taste it slowly and eat it. I taste it thoroughly and eat it. Until the very last.

Fuu. Thank you for the meal. As expected, proper sweet things are special. I must say that delicious things are delicious without thinking. No matter how delicious it is, it's not good to eat and feel complicated.

Well then. Now that I have soaked myself in the aftertaste, I think that I should evolve.

This time, the preparations are perfect unlike the time I evolve in the middle layer. Safety is secured, and there's food too. There's no problem.

If there's a problem, then there's only one. "Taboo" seems to have reached max level in this evolution. "Taboo", huh?? I think that something will happen when this reaches max level, but I don't know the details even with Wisdom-sama's power. I wonder what will happen.

Well, now that I have come until here, evasion is already impossible, so I have no choice but to accept what happens. I pray that it won't be an instant death

or an irrevocable penalty. Hmm. Well, although scary things are scary, I think that it won't go until that nasty. Up until now, the mysterious skill like "Pride" don't have disadvantages after all. It might super-strengthen me unexpectedly without a disadvantage. Even if it won't be like that, I don't think that D who's a criminal for pleasure will impose a death penalty like instant death when it reaches max level. Because it's that fellow, I'm sure that she will choose to keep me alive and enjoy looking at me.

Huh? If that's the case, then I will experience a more frightening experience than death. ... Let's not think about it. It can't be helped even if I think. As for "Taboo", I will take it as it comes. There's no more than this.

The candidate of evolution is three. Greater Taratect is the evolution to return to the former Taratect. It's the guy that I saw at the lower layer. Well, it's certainly strong, but I don't have the intention to evolve to this. After all, my body will become big.

One of the evolution conditions of the Arachne is a small size or medium size spider-type monster, so if I become that huge Greater Taratect, I can't evolve into the Arachne. That's why, Greater Taratect is out.

The remainder is two. Ede Saine and Ortho Kadinart.

『**Ede Saine : Evolution Condition** : Zoa Ere LV20 : **Explanation** : The small spider-type monster that's feared as the symbol of death. It has a very high combat ability and stealth nature』 『**Ortho Kadinart : Evolution Condition** : Small spider-type monster that has status more than the standard value, possesses magic-type skills : **Explanation** : The spider-type monster that's well versed in magic. It has high intelligence, and it's good at entangle-type such as putting a trap, etc』



Ortho Kadinart is a magic-type, and Ede Saine is the higher rank evolution of Zoa Ere. However, Ortho Kadinart is not so important. Although it's an evolution unlocked thanks to "Magic Extremity" and "Divine Magic", to be frank, it's a failure evolution. After all, even if it says that it's intelligent, that's the monster standard. I have been creating traps since I was born.

In addition, the Ortho Kadinart stops evolving here. In other words, it's to that extent. Even if I look at the Evolution Tree, it can't be said as a high rank monster, so it's not attractive.

Compared with it, Ede Saine is amazing. It's final evolution is still far, and when I see the Evolution Tree, it's a monster of the rank one step before Mother.

The monster's rank can be understood to some extent according to the position of the written monster's name in the Evolution Tree. When saying from the position of the name, it's the evolution form that's one evolution behind the Queen Taratect which seems to be Mother's species. That's Ede Saine.

The rank as a monster is way higher than the other evolution candidates. Thus, if I were to choose, it's Ede Saine. If there's no Wisdom-sama's Evolution Tree, I would be hesitating. Wisdom-sama is really amazing.

By the way, Arachne is a special evolution, so it's independent from the Evolution Tree. The evolution conditions are "Pride" holder, small size or medium size monster, and more than level 50. It's an incredibly absurd. And, there's something wrong with me who seriously aim at it.

《Individual Zoa Ere evolves into Ede Saine》

Then, Evolution Start!

《Evolution completed》《Became the Ede Saine species》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『High-speed HP Recovery LV1』 has become 『High-speed HP Recovery LV2』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Magic Granting LV4』 has become 『Magic Granting LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Enhanced Destruction LV4』 has become 『Enhanced Destruction LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Enhanced Slashing LV5』 has become 『Enhanced Slashing LV6』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Enhanced Poison LV9』 has become 『Enhanced Poison LV10』》《Conditions met. Skill 『Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1』 was derived from Skill 『Enhanced Poison LV10』》《『Enhanced Poison LV10』 has unified with 『Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1』 has become 『Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV7』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fighting Spirit LV6』 has become 『Fighting Spirit LV7』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Vitality Granting LV3』 has become 『Vitality Granting LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Universal Thread LV3』 has become 『Universal Thread LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Dark Magic LV7』 has become 『Dark Magic LV8』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Dimension Magic LV1』 has become 『Dimension Magic LV2』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Destruction Resistance LV3』 has become 『Destruction Resistance LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Blunt Resistance LV3』 has become 『Blunt Resistance LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Slash Resistance LV3』 has become 『Slash Resistance LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Petrifaction Resistance LV3』 has become 『Petrifaction Resistance LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Acid Resistance LV4』 has become 『Acid Resistance LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Great Pain Alleviation LV3』 has become 『Great Pain Alleviation LV4』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Destiny LV1』 has become 『Destiny LV2』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Body Flicker LV4』 has become 『Body Flicker LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Durability LV4』 has become 『Durability LV5』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV9』 has become 『Taboo LV10』》《Acquired skill 『Corrosion Resistance LV1』 by evolution》《『Corrosion Resistance LV1』 has unified with 『Corrosion Resistance LV4』》《Skill proficiency

reached. Skill 『Corrosion Resistance LV4』 has become 『Corrosion Resistance LV5』》《Acquired skill 『Evil Eye of Extinction LV1』 by evolution》《Skill points gained》

《Conditions met. Activating the effect of Taboo. Installing》《Installation completed》

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 130

Chapter 130. Kumoko = Future Demon King confirmed. Everything is caused by D.

## 130 Taboo

... Good morning. .... This is the worst. Ah, really the worst. What "Taboo". Certainly a "Taboo". I shouldn't have let such a thing to reach max level. It's better if I don't know about it. D, what a person with a bad personality. What do you want me to do, telling me such information when I'm a person who violates the taboo? This is the worst.

I shouldn't have helped the adventurers a while ago. This is sickening. It's the worst. This is the worst. All of the Humans and the Demons should just perish. I feel sick.

What did Administrator Gyuriedistodiez do so far? Why did you spoil them until it became like this? There's no need to give such mercy to those guys. It's not enough even if you exterminate them.

Ah, I understand it. Such a thing can't be done. Although I understand, I will get irritated when I think including it.

What should I do? Now that I know this, it can't be said that I'm unrelated.

There's no more time either. I must take actions. For that reason, I need power. My status rose considerably by this evolution. But, such thing is meaningless. The power in the W system is only a power that works in the system after all. If I start my actions now, it's necessary to acquire the power that can only interfere the MA area. Although I have three authority of the Ruler class, it's insufficient with just those. It must be the power of the Administrator class.

Then, I have no choice but to reach the Administrator class by force. D foresaw it. That fellow. So, that's why it's the  $n\%I=W$  skill. Although it might be her own way of showing sincerity, I can't think other than she aimed at this to happen. Damn. After all, everything is on top of her palm. Although it's the worst, I have no choice but to get on her palm. There's no other choices.

Ah, damn. I'm feeling irritated.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Anger LV1』》

Ah, yeah. It doesn't matter. Even if I have such skill, it doesn't have any meaning.

... No, if I devote to skills, maybe, Will it work? Un. It seems to work. If that's the case, I will raise my level as usual, and develop my skills. But, I can't say carefree things anymore.

Let's resolve myself. Now that it become like this, it can't be helped. If it's true, it's quick to keep killing the Humans and the Demons, but if I do that, as expected, Gyuriedistodiez will not remain silent. Even though he's restrained by D, that guy will definitely come and obstruct me. If it's the current me, I can't win against Gyuriedistodiez even if he does a handstand. In order to make him not to obstruct me, I must become more stronger than him. Even if I can't be so

strong, I must at least acquire the power at the level that he will hesitate to interfere me.

I eat the snake's corpse that I left. I must restore my SP that decreased because of evolution first of all.

I finish eating the snake. I can't say that I can eat the other one slowly anymore. I will eat it quickly.

Transfer. The destination is the lower layer. If it's here, I don't have to worry about the monsters. Although I have made the upper layer as a base in consideration of safety up until now, I can't afford to say such thing anymore. I will hunt every monster that's caught in my eyes. And, how many level will rise? And, how much is the effect? I have no choice but to do it.

Move. Found a monster. Appraise. A monster of the eel class in strength. But, it's no longer my enemy.

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV1 has become LV2》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV2 has become LV3》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV3 has become LV4》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Evil Eye of Extinction LV1』 has

become 『Evil Eye of Extinction LV2』》《Skill points gained》

3 level up. Only one skill rose. Not enough. It's not enough at all. Let's go with the intention to kill all the monsters in the lower layer.

If the Earth Dragon appears, I will kill it without hesitation. It's fine to kill such a worthless vanguard. Rather than secluding themselves in such a labyrinth where no one comes, it's better for them to be my food and they can prove their use for a long time. There shouldn't be a Dragon in the upper layer and the middle layer anymore. There are four in the lower layer, and there are nine in the bottom layer. I will kill everything.

Ah, I wonder why did I reincarnate to such a world. It would be better if this world will just perish. Why, for such a world.... Ah, I understand. I must do it. But, it's not for this world. It's only for me. I will do it only for me. Otherwise, who will do it for such a shitty world? This is the worst. It's the worst. Let's kill the life of this world widely. Although it's a troublesome thing, let's acquire power to ruin this world.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter K2

Katia 2.

## K2 The last obstinacy of a man

Author note: Kanata's point of view -----  
-----

Why did it become like this? I look at the other me in an absentminded consciousness. The other me shoots magic toward Shun without hesitation. Together with the soldiers around me.

My magic doesn't work on Shun. Originally, there was a difference in talent between me and Shun. Even if the difference was small when we were still small, the difference became big as we grow. I have also been jealous of that talent. But, I came to respect Shun purely when I see him who continue to put efforts earnestly.

Ah, come to think of it, this guy was a guy who will dash without hesitation if he has an aim since the previous life. Although he was absorbed in game in the previous life, in this world now, the aim is his older brother, Julius-san who's the Hero. He was already talented, and the result of continuing to put efforts with a higher aim was the scene in front of me.



The Flame Magic that I shot is the annihilation-type magic that burns a wide range. Although it doesn't have the power like the great magic, still, the damage becomes serious if it's shot at a group. Shun offsets it with magic, and even protected the enemy soldiers in the surroundings, making the damage to 0.

He's a good-natured guy like a fool with absurd skills as usual I can only say that he's a fool to protect the enemy purposely. Although I tried to smile wryly, I showed a hateful expression against my will.

「Katia! Return to sanity!」 「You are noisy. I am sane. A rebel should just be punished obediently like a rebel」

The things that I don't think of goes out from my mouth. But, I know. That I myself is the one who tell these words.

There was a lot of such sign since childhood. My previous life is a man. In this world, I'm a woman. I live as a woman while having the mind of a man. Such odd me. Like water and oil, there was something that didn't mix somewhere.

The gap deepen steadily as I grow. I was attracted to the cute accessory that I ignored in my previous life. Even though I shouldn't have liked sweet things, it became my favorite. I felt nothing even if I see a woman's body. I had my first period like it was natural. It became natural that menses came. My chest swells and my figure became like a woman too.

It's not only my body. The inside also gradually changed. Before even I myself notice. The decisive one is when Shun was attacked by Yuugo. At that time, I was upset to the extent that even I don't know. The moment I thought that Shun might be killed, my front starts to become pure white.

At first, I thought that Shun is my best friend from the previous life, and it can be said that he's already my one and only best friend. But, when I meet Shun afterwards, my feelings can't calm down. Even I myself don't know what the feelings are. However, I thought that I didn't want to lose Shun strongly.

That feeling became strong day by day. My feelings won't calm down when I'm close to Shun. And yet, when Shun is not close to me, I feel lonely and can't calm down. My feeling won't calm down even if I'm close to him or not. I was puzzled over such unstable feelings. I was swung around by my incomprehensible feelings.

No. I actually knew what the feelings were. However, there was only the mind that I didn't want to accept it. I who was a man originally. I'm now a woman. Perhaps, my heart have definitely broke recently.

My heart splits whenever I see Sue and Yuri cling to Shun. Despite that, there's the me who doesn't accepts it. The contradicting heart's conflict. But, the balance had already inclined. My mind depends on my body. In other words, it's such a thing.

Therefore, I who's looking at my fight with Shun is only the remainder of the existence called Ooshima Kanata. The remainder that has a man's mind.

Perhaps, because I was a man, the Charm that Yuugo cast didn't work on me.

After that incident, although I didn't tell Shun, I applied a strict watch on Yuugo. I build a monitoring system with my Duke house initiation, I checked his actions in detail everyday. Although it should be like that, a suspicious point can be seen in the report after sometime. I use a trustworthy man for monitoring. There's no way that he will betray. And yet, the contents that can only be think

as false started to be mixed in the report.

I changed the monitoring person. If I think about it now, that was not good.

Shun inherited the Hero title and left the academy. The change from there was instant.

At first, Yuri's state became strange. Yuri who should have been devoted to the Divine Word Religion stopped telling such story.

Next is Sue. It was clear that she will be depressed because Shun left the academy, but unbelievably, she became lively.

Something begins to go amiss. Even though I recognize it like that, I don't know the cause.

I understood it after I was called by the people of the Duke house who were monitoring Yuugo, entrapped, and I was brainwashed by Yuugo. At this time, most of the people of the Duke house have already brainwashed by that guy.

And, now I end up fighting with Shun. Yuugo's brainwash is dreadful. It can be said that having normal consciousness like this is a miracle. Surely, the other brainwashed guys must love and respect Yuugo from the bottom of their hearts.

Even if I have my consciousness like this, there's nothing I can do. The me who's a remainder can do nothing.

But. That doesn't mean that I have to give up! In a man, there's a thing called as a man's pride! I shouted to my absentminded thought. At the moment my outer consciousness concentrates on magic construction, I interrupt the construction with all my power.

The magic explodes.

「Katia!？」

Shun rushes over in surprise. I'm caught just before I fall to the ground. But, I understand that my life is ending.

This is fine. The outer me should have also wished for this.

The desperate face of Shun is reflected in my blurred sight. What a terrible face. I laugh incidentally. Unlike a while ago, my cheek rises according to my will. If I can die laughingly, I'm satisfied. And, my consciousness sinks as it is into the abyss.

I'm pulled forcibly by a warm light.

「Ah, Shun?」「Katia, did you return to sanity?」「Huh? My...wound?」

There's no wound that I should have received by the magic explosion.

「I cured it」

Shun who says it easily. I certainly thought that I died.

「You..are...an..absurd..guy..as...usual」 「Don't talk anymore now. We will escape from here」

I'm lifted with a princess carry. At that moment, my heart throbs to the extent that I thought it was going to explode. Even though it's such a situation, my face flushes.

Ah, this is bad. It's already bad.

At this moment, Ooshima Kanata became Carnatia Seri Anabald in a true meaning.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter B2

Balto 2. Only two chapters today. **B2 Maou-sama is dismayed**

I confirm the import of goods and take a breath. Our side has considerably worn out in the previous great war too. Weapons, foods, and life goods. It's the situation where it's insufficient no matter how many goods we have.

I swallow the desire that wants to take a rest somehow, and move. I have a lot of things to do.

I'm pressed to reorganized for the next departure and the confirmation of the Demon army damage situation from the previous great war.

We were able to inflict considerable damage to the Humans in the previous great war. Especially, the Hero was killed. The Hero is the best force of the Humans. If that is lost, the Human's morale will drop too. Although a new Hero might be born somewhere, it will take time to find the person, and even if the person becomes the Hero, it may not be strong at first. There's a possibility that it's a child. Because it's said that the Hero killed this time inherited the Hero title during his childhood, so it's not impossible.

However, the damage here is also large. It's large to have lost General Agna who led the First Army. That person was a person who had the power, experience, and knowledge to the extent that he can be the Demon King. He has been annihilated together with the army by the Myth rank monster, Queen

Taratect that appeared in the battlefield suddenly. This loss is too big.

Queen Taratect. A super-rank monster that appeared suddenly and disappeared suddenly. I don't think that it appeared in the battlefield accidentally. If that's the case,....

「Oh? Isn't it Balto? What's wrong?」

I endure my body that almost trembled somehow. When I turned around, there's the figure of the person who I don't want to meet now. It's Maou-sama. Standing beside her is Shiro.

「Hey hey. It looks like you're working busily. Hardship hardship」 「If you think so, please help a little」 「But I refuse」

The laughing Maou-sama. It looks like her mood is unusually good. Shiro who's at the side pulls Maou-sama's sleeve.

「Ah, right. Balto, did the luggage reach?」 「Luggage, is it? If it's the import of goods, it's completed」 「Oh! Shiro-chan, we can't stay here like this! Balto, there's a luggage for me, right?」 「Eh?」 「Eh?」

Maou-sama and I tilt our heads to the side. I think that there was no such luggage.

「By the way, what are the contents?」 「The finest Kurikuta set」 「Ah」

I have an idea about that luggage.

「Ah? It's there, isn't it? So, where is it?」

This is bad. I didn't know that it was Maou-sama's luggage.

「Well, I gave it to Sanatoria」 「Why!？」 「I'm sorry. Because Sanatoria likes to eat the Kurikuta fruit since the old days, I misunderstood that it was her thing」

「Wh...at...?」

The depressed Maou-sama. Shiro who leaves Maou-sama and begins to run. Maou-sama and I return to consciousness, and chase Shiro. Ahead of my sight after turning the corner of the hallway, Shiro was smashing the door of Sanatoria's room.

「Eh!? What!？」

Sanatoria's surprised voice sounds. Shiro stiffens in the state that the door was smashed. *She opens her eyes wide.*

When I see the room, there was the figure of Sanatoria and Kogou. And, the empty tableware placed on the table.

「A-Ah...」

Shiro speaks in a despaired voice. Maou-sama also becomes stiff staring at the empty tableware.

「Fuu」 「Shiro-chan!？」



Shiro fell suddenly. Falls backward from the head. A dull sound is made and stopped moving.

「Gyaa!? Shiro-chan!?!」

Is it a shock to not being able to eat the fruit to the extent that she will lose consciousness? It becomes doubtful whether she really the person who killed the Hero. However, I can understand it if I see that eyes a little while ago. At the moment I saw it, fear runs in my body.

「This is bad! Shiro-chan is not breathing! MEDIC!」

Maou-sama runs off while carrying Shiro.

Leaving behind me and the two who don't understand the situation. Sanatoria sinks down on the spot. Kogou also looks pale.

「What is it?」 「Ah. Sorry. The fruits that have been delivered here was actually Maou-sama's thing that I delivered by mistake」

It seems that Sanatoria understands from that.

「I thought that it was strange because I didn't ask for it. Because I was talking with Kogou, we ate it together」 「Sorry. It's my mistake」 「Please do the follow-up properly, okay? I don't want to be executed for such a foolish reason」 「Ah」

There's no way that a precious General will be executed for such a foolish thing.

But, I'm not sure because it's that Maou-sama.

「However, it's unusual for you to talk with Kogou」 「It's just right. You should also join」 「What?」 「The contact with the Elves」 「What?」 「It looks like General Agna has advanced the negotiations with the Elves. They came into contact with me」 「Is that true?」 「Yes. Do you have the mind to betray that Demon King and side with us?」

My movement stops by Sanatoria's words.

「You heard it, right? Blow's last moment. While Shiro has the power to instant kill the Hero, she overlooked easily that Blow was killed. If we follow that Demon King, it's clear that we will also be used and crushed sooner and later. If we deceive that Demon King in collusion with the Elves, we should be able to defeat her」

I look at the direction where Maou-sama disappeared slowly.

「Blow is your younger brother, right? Aren't you frustrated?」 「Of course I'm frustrated」

A low voice came out even if I say so myself. Sanatoria draws back one step to my voice. I let out a sigh to that state.

「This is the friendship of a childhood friend. I will pretend that I didn't hear this story」 「So, you won't join?」 「Because there's no winning chance」 「Why do you think so?」 「I can't win her. If she feels like it, she can even exterminate the Humans and the Demons alone. I know that. That's why, I can't do such a suicidal action like opposing her」

I turn my back on Sanatoria who became silent and the flustered Kogou who has not even said a word from a while ago.

「You should reconsider it」 「I will return those words as it is completely」

I began to walk without looking back.

\* \* \* \* \*

「I have heard it, I have heard it. Elves, huh? They are annoying by now」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 131

Chapter 131. Back to the old Kumoko. **131 I lost**

Eat. Eat. Eat. I don't hide the act anymore. I crunch daringly and swallow it. Like eating everything until it runs out.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Satiation LV3』 has become 『Satiation LV4』》

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Divinity Area Expansion LV5』 has become 『Divinity Area Expansion LV6』》

I rampaged in the lower layer. As if I'm venting my accumulated anger. The weak monsters and the strong monsters are hunted equally and thoroughly.

At such time, I met that guy again. Earth Dragon Kaguna. The second Earth Dragon that I met in the lower layer.

I fought it. I lost.

That's right, I lost. An unexpected defeat. If I was late even in an instant to escape with Transfer, I would be burned by the breath. Ah, well, because the Earth Dragon's breath is similar to the power of earth, I won't be burned though.

Ah. I never thought that I will lose. I became slightly strong and was self-

conceited. After all, the Earth Dragon is scary.

In the first place, what's with that strange toughness? Isn't it unfair that my "Corrosion Attack" can only graze it? Even though I receive a self-destruction damage that makes my sickles useless.

I can't use the huge magic like "Abyss Magic" now. Having said that, if it's a magic with low power, it will be negated by the effect of "Reverse Scale". Although its movement is very slow, its defensive ability is too high.

Ah, I can't stand this.

Haa. But, it did become a good opportunity to cool my head. I thought that it's not like me. To go berserk and rampage. Well, I understood the cause, so it's a fact that I felt unpleasant. But, as expected, charging with blood rose to my head is not like me.

Although I will continue to raise my level in the lower layer from now on, let's calm down a little. In the first place, although the period of the serious battle in the middle layer is too long, my original combat method is to make a home and stay inside there. How can I charge to the Earth Dragon without any plan. With that alone, I almost lose myself.

Nai wa.

I'm definitely receiving the effect. Otherwise, I won't lose my temper even if it's "Taboo" or whatever it is. If it's back then, I will do it with a light mood like 「Seriously? Yosh. Let's kill the Humans and the Demons!」. I shouldn't have such unpleasant feelings to this extent.

Ah ah, Microphone Test, Microphone Test. This is Main-in-charge, please respond. [This is former Body-in-charge, over] {Loud and clear, over} <Same on the right, over> (Same on the left, over) [Same at the top, over] 「No, why did you go up? Over」 Everyone, how are your conditions? [Intense resistance continues, over] {Roughly favorable, over} <Same on the right, over> (Same on the left, over) [Same at the top, over] 「Same at the bottom? Over」 Then, continue as it is. And so, I challenged the Earth Dragon a while ago and lost. [Huh?] {Huh?} <Haaaaaaa!> (Are you an idiot?) [Are you stupid?] 「Are you a trash?」 You all, saying things as you please. Sorry, I'm a stupid idiotic trash, I'm sorry. <So, how's the damage? > There's none. Because I transfer at the last moment and escaped. [Well, it's fine if you're safe] (Because Main is pretty much the main body, so if you die, we might die like a chain reaction, you know?) 「Right. Please move a little more careful」 Understood. I have reflected it. As expected, I judge that I can't win it alone. Therefore, can someone return during the next time I fight with that guy? [Saying something like someone, does that means that everyone don't have to return?] Un. One person is fine. (Is it all right?) Probably. In addition, if I can't overcome such a handicap, the Administrator is a dream within a dream. {I understand. If that's the case, I will return} Roger. I will call you when that time comes. 「Then, is that all for this time?」 (Good job) Yes yes. I'm counting on you. <Roger>

Now then. They are doing well. The problem is here. I must work out a strategy to be able to defeat the Earth Dragon somehow. First of all, let's recall that guy's status.

『Earth Dragon Kaguna LV26 HP:4198／4198(Green) MP:3339／3654(Blue) SP:2798／2798(Yellow) :2995／3112(Red)  
Average Offensive Ability:3989(Details) Average Defensive Ability:4333(Details) Average Magic Ability:1837(Details) Average Resistance Ability:4005(Details) Average Speed Ability:1225(Details) Skill 「Earth Dragon LV2」 「Reverse Scale LV9」 「Hard Shell LV8」 「Steel Body LV8」 「High-speed HP Recovery LV6」 「MP Recovery Speed LV2」 「MP Consumption Down LV2」

「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「SP Recovery Speed LV1」 「SP Consumption Down LV1」 「Earth Attack LV9」 「Enhanced Earth LV8」 「Enhanced Destruction LV8」 「Enhanced Piercing LV6」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV5」 「Accuracy LV3」 「Danger Perception LV10」 「Heat Perception LV6」 「Soil Magic LV2」 「Destruction Resistance LV9」 「Great Slash Resistance LV2」 「Great Pierce Resistance LV3」 「Great Blunt Resistance LV6」 「Great Shock Resistance LV4」 「Earth Nullity」 「Fire Resistance LV3」 「Lightning Resistance LV7」 「Water Resistance LV3」 「Wind Resistance LV5」 「Heavy Resistance LV2」 「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8」 「Corrosion Resistance LV3」 「Pain Nullity」 「Great Pain Alleviation LV3」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV4」 「Enhanced Vision LV3」 「Enhanced Hearing LV1」 「Destiny LV2」 「Magic Well LV3」 「Body Flicker LV1」 「Durability LV1」 「Herculean Strength LV9」 「Fortress LV2」 「Mage LV2」 「Heaven Protection LV1」 「Shrink Space LV1」 Skill points: 31200 Title 「Monster Killer」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Dragon」 「Conqueror」 』

Seriously hard! What's terrible is the defense skills are too perfect. This is a moving fortress. Can I defeat this with a handicap? I'm losing a little confidence.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 132

Chapter 132.

## 132 Earth Dragon Kaguna capture preparations

Well, how to defeat that Earth Dragon? I mean, can that be defeated? Completely specialized in defense. Although my status is also one-sided, that guy even has its skills specialized in defense.

High defensive ability and the ability to interfere magic by the Dragon's default skill, "Reverse Scale". And increasing the defensive ability even more with the "Hard Shell" skill and "Steel Body" skill. Both are continuous activation-type skills, so it simply increases the defensive ability. Because of these skills, it's already high defensive ability improves even more. And there, the various resistance-type skills. It doesn't have the intention to receive any damage.

Especially, the troublesome one in the resistance is "Great Abnormal Condition Resistance". It's the evolved skill of the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill that the Fire Dragon had. It's the worst affinity to me who uses abnormal condition attack as my main weapon. Thanks to that, neither the poison nor the paralysis nor the curse work. Ah, the curse seems to enter the abnormal condition category somehow. Because of that, the Evil Eyes are almost useless. It's considerably painful that poison doesn't work either.

After all, I have relied on poison so far after I was born. It's considerably a shock



that it doesn't work. I who even made resistance holder into my poison's prey up until now, but the opponent has high defensive ability this time. Although it still receives damage, it's recovered instantly by "High-speed HP Recovery".

Abnormal condition doesn't work. Having said that, it's impossible if I say whether physical attack works. Even the "Corrosion Attack" only graze it, so if I think to do something on that with physical attack, I will need the physique of Mother class. But still, it's frightening that I don't know whether I can break through that defensive ability or not.

Even if I break through the defense and inflict damage like that, after all, it has "High-speed HP Recovery", so it will gradually recover. What a cheat to be tough and a recovery holder. Thanks to that, there's not much meaning in using heavy attack.

If neither physical nor abnormal condition work, as expected, I only have magic. Fortunately, there's no resistance to my specialty, dark. But, when becoming a battle of reducing each other, the possibility for it to endure with recovery and high original defensive ability is high. Then, it's possible that it will acquire resistance in the middle of the fight, and the damage and recovery are reversed. If that happens, it's already the end.

"Space Magic" don't have offensive means. If its evolved skill, "Dimension Magic", it has offensive means, but because it's difficult to use, I don't want to use it.

"Heresy Magic" is out of the question. If I use Soul Break, it's putting the cart before the horse. Why did D include such a thing in the system? No, although I understand the reason, I can't help but to doubt her sanity. Ah, no, there's no way that it's sanity. It's a person who has a mad existence.

Well, leaving aside D. If I shoot magic foolishly, it might acquire the resistance, so it's better to think that halfway damage has the opposite effect. Then, after all, the reliable one will be a huge shot.

There's only "Abyss Magic". With what I have now, it's the only one that has winning chance. The problem is how to activate it.

The "Abyss Magic" can't be activated by me alone. I must use the power of "Parallel Will". Because it's decided that only one will return, it can be activated. But, the other me can't do any other supports in order to prepare for the activation. Then, after all, I need to fight with that alone until the preparations are completed.

Earth Dragon Kaguna's attack is plain and simple. It will crush me with its large build physically if I'm near, and it will release a breath if I'm far. That's all. But, even though it's only that much, it's strong.

The power of the breath is impressive. It's more dreadful than the Fire Dragon. Although it's the only help that its "Accuracy" skill is low, it doesn't matter if it releases a wide range breath.

Its physical ability is also high. Being huge alone is a threat. Because that huge thing approaches without questions, it's not a thing that can be endured. With that body, it's slow, or so I thought, but because it's speed exceeds 1000, it's more faster than common monsters. Well, if it's my speed, I can dodge it, but it will probably end if I receive it.

Must I complete the "Abyss Magic" in the tension? It's hard. Because the magic composition of "Abyss Magic" is complicated, I can't do a skillful thing like

making it beforehand as reserves. Although it might be possible if I gather everyone, it's impossible to gather everyone now. After all, I have no choice but to construct the magic while fighting and fire it on the spot. Difficult. But, it's possible.

After all, I have the perfect skill for restraining called "Universal Thread". I will make full use of "Universal Thread" to restrain the Earth Dragon, gain some time to advance the preparations of "Abyss Magic", and fire it when it's completed. It's good.

Fufufu. Just wait for me, Earth Dragon Kaguna. Your fate will end soon.

I explore the lower layer triumphantly. And, I found my heart's desire Earth Dragon Kaguna.

『Earth Dragon Geere LV24 HP:3556／3556(Green) MP:2991／2991(Blue) SP:4067／4067(Yellow) :3562／3845(Red)  
Average Offensive Ability:3433(Details) Average Defensive Ability:3874(Details) Average Magic Ability:1343(Details) Average Resistance Ability:3396(Details) Average Speed Ability:4122(Details) Skill 「Earth Dragon LV2」 「Reverse Scale LV6」 「Hard Shell LV2」 「Steel Body LV2」 「High-speed HP Recovery LV3」 「MP Recovery Speed LV1」 「MP Consumption Down LV1」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV3」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV3」 「Earth Attack LV8」 「Enhanced Earth LV8」 「Enhanced Destruction LV9」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV8」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV4」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV8」 「Space Maneuver LV5」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Probability Correction LV7」 「Danger Perception LV10」 「Presence Perception LV8」 「Heat Perception LV7」 「Motion Perception LV8」 「Soil Magic LV2」 「Destruction Resistance LV4」 「Slash Resistance LV8」 「Pierce Resistance LV8」 「Blunt Resistance LV9」 「Shock Resistance LV5」 「Earth Nullity」 「Lightning Resistance LV3」 「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3」 「Corrosion Resistance LV1」

「Pain Nullity」 「Pain Alleviation LV7」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV5」 「Enhanced Vision LV7」 「Enhanced Hearing LV5」 「Enhanced Smell LV4」 「Enhanced Touch LV3」 「Constitution LV9」 「Magic Well LV1」 「Heaven Motion LV2」 「Abundant Sky LV1」 「Herculean Strength LV8」 「Solid LV9」 「Mage LV1」 「Amulet LV8」 「Idaten LV3」 Skill points: 31000 Title 「Monster Killer」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Dragon」 「Conqueror」 』

Together with another Earth Dragon.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 133

Chapter 133.

## 133 No.1 of hardness, No.2 of speed

No, that's impossible. Nai wa. What's that? Of course I escaped with Transfer. There's no choice to not escape. There's no way I can win.

Kaguna that I don't know whether I can win or not is together with Geere that has "Space Maneuver" and it's clear that it's a speed type just by seeing its status. It's like I'm told to die. If they come in such lineup, I can't win even if I gather all of my "Parallel Will". Nai wa.

Earth Dragon Geere has a considerably smart appearance, and it was a figure close to Alaba. Although it was huge, unlike the short and stout Kaguna, it has a sharp form that seems to be fast. Actually, it's speed type that has the speed exceeding 4000. Besides, it has high perception-type skills and "Evasion" skill, so it seems that it doesn't have the intention to receive any attack.

I mean, although it's serious that my eyes are attracted to its speed, Geere-san's defensive ability is quite a lot. Although it's not as much as Kaguna, it has high status with the support by the skills, quite a lot of resistance, and there's also the "High-speed HP Recovery" skill. It won't hit and even if it hits, it's not painful. What can I do against such thing?

And, it's physical offensive ability is high enough. Especially, the blades attached to both arms. I have the premonition that I will split in two if I receive it.

Move around in high speed, blessed physique, and the attack with the blade. Of course, breath is a standard equipment. My attacks can't hit, and even if it hits, it's not a big deal if the power is low. What an impossible game. Huh? Although this guy's level is lower than Kaguna, isn't it more troublesome than Kaguna in a certain meaning?

First of all, I should mark it, and wait for those two separate from now on and act.

Marking is one of the effect of "Wisdom", I can attach a mark on the target. It's a function that I can know the target's location no matter where it is as long as this mark is attached. Well, if it's a place that I don't know, it will only show roughly "around here" though. Although the lower layer's map is not completed yet, the mark of Kaguna and Geere is close together. It seems that they won't separate for a while. Incidentally, if I mark it, I can confirm the target's status anytime. If I see this, I can transfer to it and assault it when it's weakened. Though I don't think that the two Earth Dragons will weaken.

By the way, something like composing a different magic before transfer, and fire it to the opponent at the moment I transfer can't be done. Even if I compose a magic beforehand, it will disperse at the moment I transfer. This is not just the composition power, but it can't be helped because it's the specification of Transfer.

For the time being, let's raise my level in a different location until these guys separate. There should still be other Earth Dragons in the lower layer, so it's alright to defeat the other one first. Like a revenge on Alaba.

Come to think of it, I begin to be afraid of Earth Dragon is because of that guy. It's not bad to defeat that guy to overcome my trauma. Should I return to the pit where the large swarm of bees are there after a long time? Ah, I have "Space Maneuver" now, so doesn't that means that I can overhunt the bees as much as I want? Oh. That's good. Good for experience points and food.

Because I started to overhunt the monsters in the lower layer, I have secured too many foods. But, when I start the level raising of skills that uses SP, the foods are consumed quite fast. I have a lot of skills that I want to raise like "Dragon Power" and "Space Maneuver" that didn't rise much in the middle layer and the upper layer.

That's why, food is never too much no matter how much I have. If it's the current me, it won't be a hard fight against the bees, so I will consider that place as my temporary food storage. If luck is on my side, I will encounter Alaba, and I want to at least check its status and mark it. Just by seeing Kaguna and Geere, it seems that it's hard to fight the Earth Dragon without countermeasures. Besides, Alaba's level should be higher than Kaguna if my memory is right. I return with the data, and I must fight after making the countermeasures.

When I think like this, the Dragon is strong after all. I did well to defeat the Fire Dragon in first sight. That was really a miraculous victory.

However, the Fire Dragon has a more smart composition of status and skills than the Earth Dragons. If I say it well, it's versatile. If I say it badly, jack-of-all-trades and master of none. There was only a little resistance, and it might not have much enemy in the middle layer.

Compared with it, the Earth Dragon seems to work its way up. What's with that high resistance? What kind of eventful Dragon life did it live to become like that? Did it become a Dragon after fighting to the bitter end? Lower layer is terrifying.

It might be because of that, it became such a one-sided status. Raise its strength to the limit, and match it with the inborn defensive ability. Kaguna swings to defense, and Geere swings to quickness. Moreover, while they swing to one side, it's nasty that I don't have a chance.

When someone specialized in something like me, it's normal that there's a weak point that remains somewhere. Those cheaters.

Anyway, even if I fight against such guys directly, I can't win, so let's work hard to raise my level until it becomes the situation where I can crush each one of them. What if they never separate? What should I do? I don't know.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ga? Chapter 134

Chapter 134.

## 134 Spider's natural enemy

Do you know the spider's natural enemy? Ah, of course excluding the fire. There's no way a spider that lives in the nature normally will go to a fire purposely.

Returning to the spider's natural enemy talk. Although I don't know it very well, if I'm not mistaken, there are two kinds of spider's natural enemies. I get to know about it when I looked at the documentary program while playing online game. Thinking back now, I should have watch that program a little more. I never thought that I will become a spider even in the dreams. If I know more about the spider's ecology, it might be useful.

I derailed again. One of the spider's natural enemies is the bee.

The destination that I'm heading to after transferring to a certain My Home in the upper layer is the missed pit. When I look from the top, it's a swarm of bees just like that time. To return to here again. If it's a little while ago, I won't think so.

Because there are various traumas in this place. Although the biggest trauma

was my nest burst by the Earth Dragon, other than that, I have also fall into a critical situation. This place might be the place where I'm aware of death for the first time in my life. I was stabbed by the bee, and the countdown to death starts from there.

Thunk!

That's right, just like this. Huh, hogyaaa!? I was stabbed! Wha-, you, why did you launch a surprise attack when a person is engrossed in deep emotions? Read the atmosphere!?

I restrain the bee that got on my back and stabbed me with my thread like the old days, and hurl it as it is with a one-armed shoulder throw. A dull sound is heard, and with that alone, the bee's HP decreases by about 70%. For the finishing blow, I cut it in small pieces with the thread endowed with slash attribute.

Ah, you have done me. I never thought that a surprise attack was launched to me who has the Detection ability. Well, my HP didn't decreased much, and my automatic recovery recovers it completely.

I have also suffered from critical condition because of this in the old days. A hole opened at my back, and because I didn't have the "Automatic HP Recovery" at that time, it was a death situation where I must level up to shed.

Thunk!

Again!? Although there's hardly any pain because I have the "Great Pain Alleviation", it doesn't change the fact that it's irritating!

Because it's troublesome to throw it, I will cut it with the thread manipulated with "Thread Manipulation". Ah, if there's the second time, there's a third time? How dare you to get to my back without getting caught in my Danger Perception.

Ah, perhaps, it didn't recognize it as danger? Certainly, it seems that there's no damage, when asking whether it's dangerous or not, it's strange. Ah, when thinking so, that means that it didn't recognize the bee as an enemy. Well, it's not wrong because I recognize it only as a food.

Thunk!

Stop it already!

No, as expected, isn't it strange? Why can it get to my back easily even though it doesn't have the "Stealth" skill? Even if you exclude the stupid me, it's strange, right?

Come to think of it, was the spider's natural enemy the bee? Perhaps, there's a hidden affinity outside of the system. No, that's definitely no.

Anyway, even though there's no damage, it's annoying. Although I acknowledge that courage to fight me who has the "Intimidation" and Fear Bringer combo without being scared, your opponent was bad. Therefore, let's start the annihilation!

I jump in the air with "Space Maneuver". I fire magics to the bees that catches my eyes, and cut the approaching bees. Wow. The bees that I can win if I have a

home in the old days can't win against me. Fuhahahaha! Look! The bee is just like a trash!

Oh? A bee that I have not seen before came out. Let's see.

『General Finjagoath LV4 Status HP:371／371 (Green) MP:299／299 (Blue) SP:366／366 (Yellow) :301／361 (Red) Average Offensive Ability:200 (Details) Average Defensive Ability:160 (Details) Average Magic Ability:139 (Details) Average Resistance Ability:143 (Details) Average Speed Ability:215 (Details) Skill 「Poison Stinger LV9」 「Enhanced Piercing LV3」 「Enhanced Poison LV3」 「High-speed Flight LV2」 「Cooperation LV6」 「Command LV6」 「Night Vision LV7」 「Poison Resistance LV6」 Skill points:900』

I see. It's the evolved form of the captain bee. Un. For a low status, its skills are enhanced. Among the monsters that have almost the same status, isn't it a considerably strong one?

Well, to be frank, its status is too low, and it's not my enemy. When I fell into this pit, most of my status is 2-digits. If I happen to meet this guy at that time, it might be dangerous even if I use My Home.

However. My current strength is not equal to that time! To be specific, there's a difference of about 100 times! I'm seriously troubled just by seeing my status became that strong. It might not end with 100 times if I think until the skills. It's a tremendous growth speed even if I say so myself!

Thus, although it appeared pompously, I have made the general bee to exit.

When I thought about it, the same kind of the guy came out. Ah, that means I'm getting closer to the beehive. Certainly, there's an object that looks like it that can be seen above. Rather than an object, it's a building? As expected of the 3 meter class bee's habitat. Huge.

Un. I have hunted a lot of bees and accumulated a lot of foods, so let's end here for today. It's more efficient to leave it for a while to increase its number rather than annihilating it. Therefore, I recover the corpses that dropped to the ground and withdraw.

I leave the attacking swarm of general bees in the air and fall to the ground. I make a landing like a ninja using "Space Maneuver". I did it.

But, my Danger Perception perceived something. It's not the bees. Those guys are not dangerous.

I look at the origin of the danger.

The spider has two kinds of natural enemies. That's the spider that specialized in hunting spider.

In my sight, the spider monster appeared.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 135

## Chapter 135. Other spiders status. **135 Spider vs Spider** ①

Ah, so it finally came. Was it rather late? Well, because I kept transferring between the upper layer and the lower layer, it might have a hard time chasing me. Finally, *it became clear that it's eaten from the inside by me.*

Ah, hello. {Hello} Any movement over there? {It looks like it's heading somewhere} Ah, as expected. {Did something happened?} Un. Mother's subordinate has attacked. {Ah, finally, huh?} Where's the present location? {Wait a minute. I will link it} Okay. {Hmm. Like this?} Ah, OK. If it's at this position, well, it should be all right. {For the time being, if there's any change, I will report it} Aye.

Fumu. It doesn't seem that Mother can interfere with the battle in a place like this. But, the problem is can I defeat this guy normally.

『Arch Taratect LV31 HP:4466／4466(Green)+1400 MP:3182／3182(Blue)+1400 SP:4267／4267(Yellow) :4262／4262(Red)+1288 Average Offensive Ability:4399(Details) Average Defensive Ability:4315(Details) Average Magic Ability:3004(Details) Average Resistance Ability:3101(Details) Average Speed Ability:4237(Details) Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV5」 「MP Recovery Speed LV7」 「MP Consumption Down LV7」 「Magic Perception LV7」 「Magic Manipulation LV7」 「Offensive Magic Power LV6」 「Magic Combat Act LV4」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV2」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV2」 「Fighting Spirit LV7」

「Thread Talent LV5」 「Universal Thread LV3」 「Thread Manipulation LV10」  
「Telekinesis LV2」 「Poison Synthesis LV5」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV10」 「Great  
Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV3」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV2」 「Great  
Enhanced Slashing LV4」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV8」 「Great Enhanced Blunt  
LV3」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV1」 「Space Maneuver LV8」 「Accuracy LV10」  
「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV2」 「Danger Perception LV10」  
「Presence Perception LV10」 「Motion Perception LV10」 「Heresy Magic LV10」  
「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment Magic LV4」 「Satiation LV4」 「Great  
Destruction Resistance LV1」 「Great Slash Resistance LV2」 「Great Pierce  
Resistance LV2」 「Great Blunt Resistance LV4」 「Shock Resistance LV9」 「Great  
Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8」 「Corrosion Resistance LV6」 「Heresy  
Resistance LV5」 「Pain Nullity」 「Great Pain Alleviation LV2」 「Night Vision LV10」  
「Visible Range Expansion LV7」 「Enhanced Vision LV10」 「Clairvoyance LV2」  
「Enhanced Hearing LV7」 「Enhanced Smell LV2」 「Enhanced Touch LV7」  
「Destiny LV2」 「Magic Well LV8」 「Heaven Motion LV1」 「Abundant Sky LV1」  
「Fortitude LV2」 「Fortress LV2」 「Mage LV7」 「Amulet LV8」 「Idaten LV1」 「Taboo  
LV7」 Skill points: 34500 Title 「Gross Feeder」 「Blood Relative Eater」  
「Monster Killer」 「Poison Technique User」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Thread  
User」 「Natural Calamity of Monster」 「Human Killer」 「Conqueror」 』

Isn't this impossible? This guy, even though it's a spider, it has higher status than the Earth Dragon.

Besides, it has three Greater Taratects as attendants In addition, there are some crawling around. A lot of Small Lesser Taratects. Also a lot of Small Taratects. About 30 Taratects. Ah, there's Poison Taratect. Oh, Oh. After all, the appearance is not different from the normal Taratect.

Now's not the time to feel admiration. Although transfer and escape is the best choice, I don't want to be chased by these guys all the way after this. Should I fight a little to reduce the number? Assuming that the boss, Arch Taratect is impossible, I want to at least kill a Greater Taratect.

『Greater Taratect LV29 HP:2845／2845(Green) MP:2101／2101  
(Blue) SP:2833／2833(Yellow) :2839／2839(Red)+786  
Average Offensive Ability:2766(Details) Average Defensive Ability:2710  
(Details) Average Magic Ability:2099(Details) Average Resistance Ability:  
2102(Details) Average Speed Ability:2744(Details) Skill 「High-speed HP  
Recovery LV1」 「MP Recovery Speed LV2」 「MP Consumption Down LV1」  
「Magic Perception LV6」 「Magic Manipulation LV5」 「High-speed SP Recovery  
LV1」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV1」 「Fighting Spirit LV4」 「Thread Talent  
LV2」 「Spider Thread LV9」 「Thread Manipulation LV5」 「Severing Thread LV5」  
「Poison Synthesis LV2」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV5」 「Enhanced Abnormal  
Condition LV9」 「Enhanced Destruction LV8」 「Enhanced Slashing LV8」 「Great  
Enhanced Piercing LV1」 「Enhanced Blunt LV5」 「Space Maneuver LV2」  
「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Probability Correction LV5」 「Danger  
Perception LV10」 「Presence Perception LV10」 「Motion Perception LV10」  
「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Poison Magic LV8」 「Satiation LV9」 「Destruction  
Resistance LV6」 「Slash Resistance LV6」 「Pierce Resistance LV8」 「Blunt  
Resistance LV9」 「Shock Resistance LV5」 「Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8」  
「Corrosion Resistance LV3」 「Heresy Resistance LV1」 「Pain Nullity」 「Pain  
Alleviation LV8」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV5」 「Enhanced  
Vision LV10」 「Telephoto LV7」 「Enhanced Hearing LV4」 「Enhanced Touch LV4」  
「Constitution LV6」 「Magic Well LV2」 「Body Flicker LV6」 「Durability LV6」  
「Herculean Strength LV6」 「Solid LV6」 「Mage LV1」 「Amulet LV2」 「Shrink Space  
LV6」 「Taboo LV4」 Skill points:29500 Title 「Blood Relative Eater」 「Gross  
Feeder」 「Monster Killer」 「Poison Technique User」 「Thread User」 「Monster  
Slaughterer」』

This is the strongest guy among the Greater. I only want to kill this guy.  
Because it needs another level to evolve. If it becomes like that, it's dangerous.  
If the already dangerous Arch became two, my winning chance will disappear.  
Well, although it won't be equal to the other Arch immediately after evolution,  
still, I'm sure that it will become troublesome.



I will kill the Greater while dodging the Arch's attack. It's certainly a difficult work.

『Ede Saine LV14 No name Status HP:2492／2492 (Green) +1700 (Details) **(1805 up)** MP:9110／9110 (Blue) +1700 (Details) **(4098 up)** SP:1813／1813 (Yellow) (Details) **(1177 up)** :1813／1813 (Red) +1446 (Details) **(1177 up)** Average Offensive Ability:1692 (Details) **(1102 up)** Average Defensive Ability:1763 (Details) **(1078 up)** Average Magic Ability:8758 (Details) **(4001 up)** Average Resistance Ability:8704 (Details) **(3833 up)** Average Speed Ability:5540 (Details) **(2388 up)** Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV7 **(6 up)**」 「Magic Extremity」 「Magic God Act LV2 **(new)**」 「Magic Granting LV7 **(new)**」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV1 **(new)**」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV1 **(new)**」 「Enhanced Destruction LV6 **(3 up)**」 「Enhanced Slashing LV8 **(5 up)**」 「Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1 **(new)**」 「Fighting Spirit LV9 **(4 up)**」 「Vitality Granting LV5 **(3 up)**」 「Dragon Power LV7 **(6 up)**」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV6 **(2 up)**」 「Corrosion Attack LV4 **(2 up)**」 「Heresy Attack LV6 **(5 up)**」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV7 **(5 up)**」 「Thread Talent LV8 **(4 up)**」 「Universal Thread LV6 **(4 up)**」 「Thread Manipulation LV10 **(2 up)**」 「Telekinesis LV1 **(new)**」 「Throw LV10 **(2 up)**」 「Shoot LV2 **(new)**」 「Space Maneuver LV8 **(6 up)**」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Foresight LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Parallel Will LV7 **(4 up)**」 「High-speed Calculation LV6 **(2 up)**」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Probability Correction LV7 **(5 up)**」 「Stealth LV10 **(1 up)**」 「Camouflage LV1 **(new)**」 「Silent LV8 **(2 up)**」 「Tyrant LV1 **(new)**」 「Conviction」 「Hell」 「Degeneration **(new)**」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10 **(7 up)**」 「Darkness Magic LV2 **(new)**」 「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment Magic LV10 **(8 up)**」 「Space Magic LV10 **(4 up)**」 「Dimension Magic LV4 **(new)**」 「Abyss Magic LV10」 「Patience」 「Pride」 「Anger LV2 **(new)**」 「Satiation LV7 **(4 up)**」 「Sloth **(new)**」 「Wisdom」 「Destruction Resistance LV5 **(2 up)**」 「Blunt Resistance LV5 **(2 up)**」 「Slash Resistance LV5 **(2 up)**」 「Flame Resistance LV2 **(new)**」 「Great Heavy Resistance LV1 **(new)**」 「Deadly Poison Resistance LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Paralysis Resistance LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Petrifaction Resistance LV5 **(2 up)**」 「Sleep Nullity **(new)**」 「Acid Resistance LV6 **(2 up)**」 「Corrosion Resistance LV7 **(3 up)**」 「Faint Resistance LV5 **(2 up)**」 「Fear

Resistance LV9 **(1 up)**」「Heresy Nullity」「Pain Nullity」「Great Pain Alleviation LV5 **(new)**」「Night Vision LV10」「Clairvoyance LV8 **(5 up)**」「Evil Eye of Grudge LV6 **(4 up)**」「Evil Eye of Stasis LV5 **(4 up)**」「Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1 **(new)**」「Evil Eye of Extinction LV3 **(new)**」「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV1 **(new)**」「Perception Range Expansion LV5 **(new)**」「Divinity Area Expansion LV6 **(1 up)**」「Divine Magic」「Destiny LV3 **(2 up)**」「Body Flicker LV7 **(4 up)**」「Durability LV7 **(4 up)**」「Fortitude LV2 **(new)**」「Fortress LV2 **(new)**」「Idaten LV7 **(2 up)**」「Taboo LV10 **(1 up)**」「n%I=W」Skill points: 900 Title 「Gross Feeder」「Blood Relative Eater」「Assassin」「Monster Killer」「Poison Technique User」「Thread User」「Merciless」「Monster Slaughterer」「Ruler of Pride」「Ruler of Patience」「Ruler of Wisdom」「Drake Killer」「Fear Bringer」「Dragon Killer」「Ruler of Sloth **(new)**」「Natural Calamity of Monster **(new)**」』

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S21

Shun 21. The world's truth revealed. Read slowly because that part is very, very, very long.

## S21 The world's truth

Ten days passed after we escape from the royal capital.

After that, we break through the soldiers that surrounded us, and somehow escape from the royal capital. By Leston-nisama becoming the decoy.

「We will gain time. Oka-san, Let's meet at the 16th hideout」

He says so, and led his unit and charged to the soldiers. I hesitated, but with the desire of protecting Katia who's carried in my arms and because my shoulder was pulled by Hyrinth-san, I decided to leave Leston-nisama and escape. However, it was a mistake.

Leston-nisama didn't appeared at the 16th hideout that we are told to meet here.

I should have hold back Leston-nisama forcibly that time. If I do so, then more people should be here. The people in this hideout now are me, Sensei, Hyrinth-san, and Katia. Only 4 of us. Leston-nisama, Clevea as well as the people of

Niisama's unit, not a single person reached here. If I fought together with Niisama at that time, it might turn out more different.

But, I actually understand. I at that time can't leave Katia alone and fight. Katia who broke from the brainwash, shot a magic to herself. It was a high power wide range annihilation magic that can blow up a large number of people. Usually, she would have died. Even though I recovered her, Katia was awfully weakened.

I can't fight properly while carrying Katia in my arms. That's right, I understand it. Even though I understand, regret becomes stronger.

It's not only the time we escape. Now that I think of it, when I talk to Sue and Katia with Telepathy, there was a strange feeling. Sue was somehow strange, and as for Katia, even though it's a Telepathy between the two of us only, Japanese was not used. Even though Katia always uses Japanese to speak with me when it's just the two of us.

The abnormality happened. And yet, I was not able to notice it. If I notice it, I won't allow Yuugo to raise such a thing.

I practice swing without holding a sword in the room to dispel the sunken thoughts. Only when I move my body, I can end without thinking anything.

When I was immersing myself without thinking about a useless thing, the door was knocked.

「What are you doing?」「Katia, is it already okay to walk?」

It's Katia who was bedridden until just recently that opened the door and entered.

「Ah. My body is already okay. My head still aches sometimes though」 「Don't force yourself, okay? Even if the brainwash was broken, it doesn't mean that the effect completely disappear」

Yuugo's brainwash is ingrained. Although Katia succeeded in regaining her consciousness for an instant by willpower, being able to do that was a suicide. Otherwise, it can't be helped because the brainwash power was too strong. Although the effect of the brainwash has already disappeared now, Katia is still suffers from an unknown headache.

「It's all right. Ah, and, I want Shun to appraise me」 「Appraise?」 「Ah. It's a new skill that I acquired, but I never heard of this skill before. As much as I remember, I think that it's not in the skill encyclopedia, but because I don't know the effect, I thought that I should have Shun appraise it」 「Ah, I see. I understand」

I activate "Appraisal" aiming at Katia. Certainly, there's a skill that's not in the list is added. It's a skill that I don't have.

『Divinity Area Expansion : Divinity area is expanded』

I don't understand it even if I appraise it. Let's appraise it further.

『Divinity Area : The deep area of soul that the life possess. The root of all lives, and it's also your own final dependence area』

After all, I don't understand it.

「Sorry. I don't understand it」 「Even if you appraise it?」 「Ah. Although it seems to say something like soul, I don't know what effect it has with that」

Both of us incline our heads to the side.

「Well, never mind. And, "Heresy Resistance" also rose」 「Ah. That's probably because you broke from Yuugo's brainwash」 「Next is "Parallel Will"?」 「When you turn on the skill, you will temporary become like split personality」 「What's that? Is there a meaning to do that?」 「It's possible for one side to fight as usual and the other side use magic」 「What's that? Isn't that unfair?」 「If you think that you will become the force of two temporarily, it's quite unfair」 「Oh. Then, on at once」 「Ah, don't use it usually. Although I tried it when I acquired the skill, if you keep it on regularly, you will get confused whether who's the real one. After all, multiple personality is one of the mental illness. It's better to turn it off in your daily life, and turn it on when fighting」 「Oufu. What a scary skill」 「By the way」 「Un?」 「Aren't you close?」

Katia is in front of me. The distance is extremely near. Because I'm taller, I have to look down, but that angle, her chest.

「Don't mind it」 「No, of course I will mind. Even if you're a former man, you're a woman now」 「So, Shun look at me like that. Hmm」 「Ah, no, this, um, it's that, it's the man's nature」 「Hmm. Then, will you react if I do this?」

Katia steps another step forward, and presses her chest against my body.

「I give up! Please stop teasing me!」 「How innocent」

Katia steps back while laughing.

「How is it? Did your feelings recover a little?」 「A-Ah. I see. Thank you」

I see. Katia do such a thing on purpose to relieve my consciousness a little.  
Really, a thoughtful person.

「Hey, I want to ask one thing. The Treatment Magic you used that time, it's not a normal Treatment Magic, right?」

Katia asks so.

[Then, Leston's execution will be held three days later, huh?] [Yes. Please make sure that this is not transmitted to Shun-kun]

I who was going to answer have sensed that conversation by Telepathy. I rush out of the room in a hurry.

「Sensei! Is it true that Leston-niisama is going to be executed!?!」 「Shun-kun!? How, ah, you used Telepathy」 「Such thing doesn't matter. Is it true that Niisama is going to be executed?」 「Shun, calm down. It's true」 「No, then, I have to save him!」 「It's a trap」 「Eh?」 「It's most likely a trap. Still, you want to go?」 「I will go. Niisama remained at that place to let us escape. So, this time, it's my turn to save Niisama」

Hyrinth-san lets out a big sigh.

「Even if Leston doesn't hope for it?」 「Yes. I will still go」 「You must not go」  
「Sensei. Even if it's Sensei's words, I won't hear it this time」 「It's no use」 「Even  
if it's no use, I will still go」 「I'm saying that it's no use!」

Sensei activates the restriction magic. It's the magic that steals the freedom of  
the opponent's body with wind. But, a magic of that level won't work against  
the current me. I dispel the wind restriction with a swing of my arm.

「Wha-!?!」 「Sensei, it's useless even if you stop me. I will go」 「You must not go!  
If you go now, you will surely be killed!」 「Sensei. You should have understood  
when you see that just now, right? I have become considerably strong. That's  
why, I won't be killed easily」 「It's not that! Such thing like strong doesn't  
matter! For an Administrator, such thing doesn't matter! ...Ah」

Sensei has a "Oops!" face.

「Sensei, what's this called Administrator?」

Katia's sharp voice.

「Is that the reason why Sensei moved around stealthily up until now?」 「That, I  
can't say it」 「Sensei, do you think that you can get through just by saying "I  
can't say it" now? If you can't say it, you have no qualifications to stop Shun」  
「Gu!」 「I will say it clearly. Sensei, you can't be trusted. In this situation without  
any explanation, you have taken too many suspicious actions up until now.  
Although Shun seems to trust you unconditionally, I can't trust you. If you  
obstruct Shun's actions without any explanation, I will become your enemy」  
「No..」 「Katia, calm down. Sensei too」



I calm Katia who heats up, and comfort the drooping Sensei.

「Sensei. I don't think until becoming your enemy. But, it's true that I have a lot of things that I want to hear from Sensei's mouth. If possible, please tell us」

I persuade as gentle as possible. If Sensei is only seen from her appearance, she's a younger girl. The Elves only have slow growth, so we are actually the same age, but when adding the previous life, she's older. But, the Sensei now looks like her appearance, only a girl who seemed to burst into tears.

Silence. The time that nobody talks passes. Sensei looks down and is troubled. Katia stare at such Sensei fixedly. Hyrinth-san watch over the development.

「I understand. I will tell everything」

That was the answer after she was troubled for a long time.

「First of all, I will say this to Hyrinth-san. The three of us died in another world, and were reborn in this world」 「What?」 「Please hear it based on that. What I'm telling now must not be revealed to others」

Hyrinth-san who look at us because of the sudden story. I also didn't thought that she will start from there.

「The first thing I do after reincarnating to this world was the learning of language. When I understood to some extent, I acquire Telepathy with skill points. I tried a conversation using Telepathy with the Elves' head Potimas. He volunteered for the students' search after hearing my story. By the time I grow up, a considerable number of students were found and they were sheltered in

the Elf Village safely. After I grow up to the extent that I can move, I also joined the search. There were also four students who were too late. There were those born under a powerful person and there was child that can't be interfered carelessly too. Those were Shun-kun and Katia-chan, and Yuugo-kun. Although Yuri-chan is an orphan, when we found her, she was already the Saint candidate and was guarded by the church. Actually, I also want to you all to be sheltered by the Elves, but that can't be done because there's political issues. The reason why I want to shelter you all is because I want to make sure that you won't get involved in this world's system as much as possible. Don't you have doubts in this world's skill, status and level? Because Hyrinth-san is born in this world, you won't have any doubt, but in our former world, skill, status and level didn't exist. Such things only exist in games. It's impossible for such things to exist in reality. And, this world is a game. Those guys who are called as the Administrator, they give strength to people for them to fight by making the Humans and the Demons fight. They raise skills, status, and levels. And, they extract power from the soul of dead man, and make it into their power. That is the system of this world. And, the Hero and the Demon King are no more than pieces made by the Administrators to make the Humans and the Demons to fight efficiently. The church is also the same. The belief of developing their skills to hear the God's voice is also made by the Administrators. This time's riot has the church involved in it means that there's probably the Administrators' motive. Yuugo-kun believes that he's using the church, but I think that he's being used. And, Leston-kun's execution was revealed by that Yuugo-kun. There's no mistake that it's the Administrators' trap, aiming at the power of Shun-kun who became stronger than the residents in this world. That's why, I can't let Shun-kun go. Sensei don't want my students to be killed helplessly by those unknown guys called the Administrators. So, please don't go. Please」

Everyone fall silent. The one opened the mouth was Hyrinth-san.

「In your point, the Hero, was Julius made to fight pointlessly for this guy called the Administrator?」 「Yes. We Elves, in order to put an end to this pointless fight, we have appealed to both the Humans and the Demons to stop the war.

The previous Hero and the previous Demon King accepts that offer, and reconciled, And, we Elves made preparations to challenge the Administrators in secret. Both of the previous Hero and the previous Demon King are rare Dimension Magic users. It seems that they used the power, opened the dimension, and tried to fly to the ground where the Administrators are. However, it failed, and it connects to our world. We died because of the accidental explosion of the magic」 「What!? No way!?!」 「I don't know how far the Administrators are related to the accident. But, we who died there were dragged into this world's system, and we reborn in this world. The reason we have inborn skills that shouldn't be possible is because we are people from a different world, and when we died, the power in our souls was not recovered by the Administrators」 「Then, we died because of the Hero and the Demon King?」 「Consequently, it's because of the Administrators who are pulling the strings at the back. The Administrators are the worst people who made us and this world as their food」 「The reason why Sensei didn't let us meet with the other students is?」 「The other students are made to live in this world without acquiring skills as much as possible. So that they won't be marked down by the Administrators. But, you all have become strong. The Elf Village is completely isolated from this world and it's protected with a powerful barrier that even a Ruler can't make a move on it carelessly. However, if I take you all who might have been marked down by the Administrators, the Administrators might get attracted to the other students. I was uneasy of that」 「What's a Ruler?」 「The Ruler is the existence that normally becomes the Administrators' underling and work for them. Therefore, only a little of the power of the world's system can be used. A person will become a Ruler by acquiring special skills, etc, and I acquired one of the skills and became a Ruler. However, I never received the Administrators' influence」 「The reason why Sensei moved behind-the-scene up until now is?」 「I moved to evade the war of the Humans and the Demons. And, the steps to defeat the Administrators」 「Can you defeat them?」 「I don't know. In the first place, the Administrators whereabouts are not known」

Sensei turns toward me once again.

「Shun-kun, I understand the feelings of wanting to save Leston-kun. But, please don't go. If you go, you will die.」

To that sincere glance, I....

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 136

Chapter 136.

## 136 Spider vs Spider ②

Well, first of all, let's reduce the number of small fries. Although I thought about that, isn't it unnecessary to fight all of them honestly? It's a strategy that I thought for the Earth Dragon, but if it's the Arch Taratect, won't it work?

Is it worth trying? If it failed, I just have to think another way. There's not much loss even if I fail. Thus, let's do it, oh?

The movement of the Arch is caught by "Foresight". I avoid it. The fangs of the Arch pierced through the place where I was a little while ago.

Scary!? Fast!? As expected of the fastest monster that I have appraised. Its "Accuracy" also reached max level, and its "Great Probability Correction" is level 2. If I don't have my evasion combo of "Thought Acceleration", "Foresight", "Evasion" and "Probability Correction", I would be stabbed by that poison fang. It's scary.

Well, even if I say that it's fast, it's slower than me though. Although the Arch also activates both "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" to raise its physical ability, I'm faster. After all, my level of "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit"

is higher. My "Magic Combat Act" has evolve into "Magic God Act".

"Magic God Act" is a higher rank skill of "Magic Combat Act". The effect is the strengthened "Magic Combat Act" and even raises magic-type status. Thanks to that, my already absurd magic status becomes a ridiculous numerical value. When I activate both "Magic God Act" and "Dragon Power", my magic offensive ability and my resistance ability exceed the 10000 mark.

Kukuku. Although the Arch's physical offensive ability is incredible, it's not a big deal if it doesn't hits.

The Arch releases a thread.

Ah, that's a bad one. I know it. The spider's thread is bad. It's the end if I got caught. Well, if I got caught, I will transfer quietly though.

The attacking web. When I dodge it, the Greater and the others start to move was caught in the corner of my sight. Ah, it looks like it's not the time to take it easy.

Somehow, I can't feel any tension when thinking that I can escape with Transfer anytime. I have become considerably strong, and the worry about instant death with one hit has disappeared. My original physical status is also high, and I have "Magic God Act", "Fighting Spirit" and "Dragon Power" to strengthened it further. I can add "Anger" if I want to, but that's as expected, too much.

The "Anger" skill raises the physical status greatly. When you ask how much is "greatly", it has almost the same rising amount as "Fighting Spirit LV9" at level 1. Moreover, MP and SP are not consumed. However, when this skill is

activated, the user will suffer from the abnormal condition 「Insanity」 forcefully. Although thanks to "Heresy Nullity", I won't be attacked by insanity, I don't think that I want to use it again.

Even if I don't use it, I'm strong enough, and above all, I'm a magic-type. There's no need to abandon magic purposely and go for hand-to-hand combat.

When thinking about "Patience", my real HP exceeds more than 10000 easily. I want to think that there's no strong guy that can pierce this with a hit. Well, at least, it's impossible for the Arch.

The Arch's best attack is of course the "Deadly Poison Attack LV10". And, the "Universal Thread" as the assistance to hit it. It's a brutal combo that the defeat might be decided at the moment I got caught even if I don't have Transfer. Because the person who does that is saying it, it's certain.

But, it's easy if it's only escaping because I have the Transfer that I have been saying since a while ago. Although the physical attack from a large build is certainly scary, at the point that it's inferior to me in speed, it won't even graze me. If it attacks in numbers, it's troublesome, but that can be solved if my strategy goes well.

Well then, let's start the 「Invitation to the sauna」 strategy.

At first, I dodge the Arch's attack. Then, I approach while dodging the Arch's attack. Here is difficult. After all, the Arch is a strong guy that surpassed the Earth Dragon in status. The phantasmagoric mobility by "Space Maneuver", and the numerous attacks of entwined threads that are hard to predict. Magic flies there further.

The magic that the Arch used is the "Poison Magic" that I used regularly. Although it won't inflict a great damage even if it hits me who have "Deadly Poison Resistance", just by having projectile weapons, the attack pattern increases. The Arch fires the Deadly Poison Bullet that has a high power among the "Poison Magic" in a good timing like a veteran warrior. Although even the Deadly Poison Bullet will hardly inflict damage to me, it will produce a chance if I receive it. The Arch aims at it than damage.

Really, this guy is dangerous. It don't have status higher than the Earth Dragon just for show. However, the affinity is bad this time.

After all, I know most of this guy's attack patterns. I want you to see it even if you think. The thing that I have cultivated in fight so far. Make full use of the thread, fight with Poison Fang, and fire magic. It's the same as the way I fight. That's as expected. I'm formerly the Taratect species, and now, I'm the same spider-type monster. It's natural for our strategy to be similar.

In addition, not even one of this guy's attack becomes a decisive blow against me. Just by receiving a Poison Fang won't be a fatal wound for me who have "Poison Resistance". I can escape with Transfer before it can inject fatal poison. The thread is also the same. Magic is out of the question. There's no way the physical Arch can pierce my resistance. Then, it can only rely on it's pure physical attack, but that also won't graze me in the presence of my evasion combo.

When you say that I also lack of a trump card, it's not so. Because I have evolved into a considerably irregular form. I have a lot of magics that normal Taratect doesn't have.

If it's one-to-one, it's already checkmated. That's why, it comes in army, but I wonder whether is it a misfortune that it don't have "Command" or



"Cooperation" because only the Arch is forward. Thanks to "Thought Acceleration", I can consider a lot of things idly, but if I say it in real time, not even one minute has passed. This situation where the Greater's haven't catch up. It can be said that the Arch's winning chance was lost at this point in time.

And, the final move. My body touches the Arch. I carry out the "Dimension Magic", Range Transfer. It's a sure-fail strategy against the Earth Dragon that has "Reverse Scale" and high resistance. But, the Arch don't have "Reverse Scale". The height of the resistance also doesn't reach my magic power.

The Arch transfers with me. The transferred destination is the top of the lake of magma at the middle layer where I fought against the Fire Dragon. An invitation to the hot, hot sauna.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 137

Chapter 137.

## 137 Spider vs Spider ③

Fuhahahaha! How's this middle layer's burning red scenery of magma! It must be painful for a spider who's weak to fire! I'm also hot and painful! But, the Arch should be more hard than me.

The bottom is the sure-death sea of magma if we fall. Because my size is small, I can land on the small islands here and there. But, the over-all length of the Arch is about 15 meters. There's no big island where such a large build can land.

Furthermore, this environment that reduces HP just by being in here. I have spent a long time to raise my resistance, but the Arch don't have "Fire Resistance". Because it has "High-speed HP Recovery", it doesn't decrease, but it doesn't change the fact that it's hard. This is like the "High-speed HP Recovery" can't be used in reality.

It fights with me who has the worst affinity in the flame field that it's weak in while supporting its large build in the air with "Space Maneuver" Exactly a checkmated situation. Kukuku. You should just die while regretting the stupidity of defying this me when you are just a spider!

Thus, first of all, "Evil Eye of Magnetism", go. This is the evolved skill of "Evil Eye of Heaviness", and the down pulling force that can only be generated up until now, can be generated anywhere up and down, left and right. Besides, the repelling force also became possible to be used. When I deploy this repelling force around me, I can make something like a pseudo barrier. However, because the air will also be repelled, I can't continue to use it for a long time. In addition, even if it evolved and the function increased, after all, the strongest one is the down direction force. I continue to apply that down direction force to the Arch.

In addition to it's necessary to support its large build in the air, gravity is added there further. It's okay even if you fall, you know? Don't worry, even if you fall, you will only die. Come on, fall quickly, and please become the food of my experience points.

The Arch makes full use of "Space Maneuver" and holds out somehow. A thread is released towards the ceiling.

Can't you fall quickly? You think that I will let you do that. "Darkness Magic", Darkness Bullet activate.

"Darkness Magic" is the higher rank magic of "Dark Magic", and it's a magic below the "Abyss Magic". Although it's inferior to the "Abyss Magic" in power, because of that, there's a easy-to-use single target attack magic. That's this Darkness Bullet. It's a higher rank magic of the Dark Bullet of "Dark Magic", it's a magic that fires a pitch black ball according to the name. It's a dark attribute attack and seems to have the shock attribute added, when it hits, it will burst open and inflict damage to the opponent. By the way, as might be expected from a high rank magic, the power is higher than its appearance.

The Darkness Bullet hits the buttocks of the Arch that released a thread. The

thread flies to a different direction by the shock, and the Arch's HP decreases.

Let's do it rapidly. I continue firing Darkness Bullet mercilessly. Will it fall first? or, will its HP be exhausted first? I wonder which is it.

The Arch did its best. Ah, it did its best. It endured my attacks with effort, cured itself with "Treatment Magic", and acquired "Dark Resistance". It's a terrific willpower, so I will praise you. It did its best. So just die already.

Because I continued using "Darkness Magic", it became level 3, and I use the new magic. The name is Darkness Spear. It's the spear version of the Darkness Bullet, and pierce attribute damage is added to it.

The Darkness Spear pierces the worn-out Arch's body. Finally, the large spider that has the status that exceeds even the Earth Dragon has died.

4 levels rose at once. I throw off the old skin after shedding.

Yes yes. Recover the corpse before it falls. I recover the corpse of the Arch that starts falling using Transfer. I put it at My Home in the upper layer near the middle layer entrance. I will eat it deliciously later. Well, it's certainly obvious that it will taste bad because it's a poison holder though.

If possible, I want to wrap it with threads, but the first priority is to kill the Greater. Thus, Transfer again.

I return to the pit where I was a while ago.

Un. The spider army including the Greater's are still here. It will be troublesome in the future if I let them go here.

I mean, they are eating the corpse of the bees that I hunted. Hey, you. That's mine, you know? Why are you stealing my things?

When thinking so, the Small group is fighting against the bees. As expected, the Greater's will win against the bees, but a considerable number of bees have been defeated.

Ah, I'm sorry that it became a dogfight, but can I also participate? No? Even if you say no, I will participate, you know?

Now that there's no Arch, even if there are three Greater's, they are not my enemies. Although I was scared of the Arch's high status at first, the way for the spider army to defeat me is to disturb me with small fries, and the Arch uses physical attacks. Now that there's no Arch, it's difficult to even damage me properly.

Thus, let's do it quickly.

Because it's already troublesome, let's kill them with range magic all at once. There's no Arch here, so it should be all right to prepare magic now because they are having a dogfight with the bee. Although I can use range magic while fighting if I can use "Parallel Will", as expected, for me alone to use complicated magic like range magic while fighting is impossible. Well, if I concentrate like this, I can shorten the time until activation though. As expected, if it's me alone, it's difficult to do it while moving.

Then, "Dark Magic", Dark World activate.

Darkness begins to gush out from the abyss. The existence that touched the darkness receives great damage. Although it's not as the "Abyss Magic" Hell Gate, it's a magic with a moderate range and power.

When the darkness fades, the Small group is annihilated. Even the adults, several bodies including the Poison barely survived. As expected the Greater survived, but they are not unhurt.

I fire Darkness Magic one by one to the guys who survived. In this way, the spider army was annihilated comparatively disappointing.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 138

Chapter 138. Kumoko vs Alaba.

## 138 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ①

Perfect victory against the spider army! Incidentally, a level rose again. One, huh? Rose by 4 with the Arch, and 1 with the others. Nai wa.

Well, because the affinity with the Arch was good by chance, I was able to defeat it easily, but it should be very strong normally. Its status actually surpassed the Earth Dragon, and if I were to say which one is stronger if both of them fight, it's about the same. If it's Kaguna, it might barely win by an affinity difference, but Geere probably can't win against the Arch. Even if it's Kaguna, there's no guarantee that it can win.

Well, a win is a win. No matter what kind of move is used, it's fine if I win, that's all!

But, what should I do with this large amount of food? Although quite many turned into smithereens by Dark World, there's a tremendous number of corpses even if I exclude that. Even though the Arch's large build alone is a considerable amount, can I eat all of these? I mean, I will have a hard time even if I take all of these back to home with Transfer.

## Danger Perception.

All of my body hair stands on end. I remember this feeling. I won't forget it. There's no way I can forget it. The real fear that I tasted for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider. The symbol of death that I was conscious of for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider.

I turn around slowly.

『Earth Dragon Alaba LV32 HP:4663／4663(Green) MP:4076／4076(Blue) SP:4570／4570(Yellow) :4569／4569(Red)  
Average Offensive Ability:4610(Details) Average Defensive Ability:4597(Details) Average Magic Ability:4022(Details) Average Resistance Ability:4138(Details) Average Speed Ability:4555(Details) Skill 「Earth Dragon LV3」 「Heaven Scale LV2」 「Heavy Shell LV1」 「God Steel Body LV1」 「High-speed HP Recovery LV8」 「High-speed MP Recovery LV5」 「Great MP Consumption Down LV5」 「Magic Perception LV10」 「Precise Magic Manipulation LV1」 「Magic Combat Act LV9」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV7」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV7」 「War God Spirit LV3」 「Great Vitality Granting LV3」 「Earth Attack LV10」 「Enhanced Earth LV10」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV3」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV10」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV8」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV10」 「Space Maneuver LV8」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV4」 「Stealth LV10」 「Camouflage LV3」 「Danger Perception LV10」 「Presence Perception LV10」 「Heat Perception LV10」 「Motion Perception LV10」 「Soil Magic LV10」 「Earth Magic LV5」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV7」 「Great Destruction Resistance LV1」 「Great Slash Resistance LV4」 「Great Pierce Resistance LV3」 「Great Blunt Resistance LV5」 「Great Shock Resistance LV1」 「Earth Nullity」 「Fire Resistance LV6」 「Lightning Resistance LV8」 「Water Resistance LV5」 「Wind Resistance LV6」 「Dark Resistance LV4」 「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV7」 「Corrosion Resistance LV6」 「Pain Nullity」 「Great Pain Alleviation LV7」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV7」 「Enhanced



Vision LV10」 「Telephoto LV8」 「Enhanced Hearing LV10」 「Hearing Range Expansion LV3」 「Enhanced Smell LV7」 「Enhanced Touch LV7」 「Destiny LV3」 「Heaven Mana LV1」 「Heaven Motion LV3」 「Abundant Sky LV3」 「Fortitude LV3」 「Fortress LV3」 「Heaven Path LV1」 「Heaven Protection LV2」 「Idaten LV3」  
Skill points: 41100 Title 「Monster Killer」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Dragon」 「Assassin」 「Conqueror」 「Natural Calamity of Monster」 』

The appearing Dragon. That appearance is majestic.

Long time no see. My trauma.

This is bad. This guy is dangerous after seeing its status again. Picking the best of both Kaguna and Geere, and even more. There's no chance at all.

The skill composition and the defensive ability that surpass Kaguna. The skill composition and the speed that surpass Geere. In addition, the high magic ability that both Kaguna and Geere don't have. The worst thing is it can even use "Dark Magic" that's my weapon. It's too troublesome that it has "Dark Resistance".

A perfect all-rounder. It can attack, it can protect. Therefore, it's strong even at the rear, and because it doesn't have a weakness, it won't lose. It can be said that it's an ideal existence.

Haha. When it's so amazing, it can even make me laugh. Ah, I'm glad. The fear that I felt at that time was a real thing. The fear that I felt at that time was right. I will admit it. Earth Dragon Alaba, you are strong. To the extent that I think that I who became so strong can't win easily. Rather, it's a formidable enemy that I should resolve to be defeated.

Scary. And yet, I'm happy. Ah, I'm happy. Now, I have grown to be able to fight against the opponent who I was not able to do anything but to tremble and hide at that time. Earth Dragon Alaba. Are you ready? I'm ready.

If it's your perception level, you should have noticed that I was alive at that time, right? You noticed me, and you overlook me because I'm a worthless thing, right? That arrogance, I make you regret.

Thank you. You taught me the terror of death. Therefore, there's the present me. I escape from you, escape and escape, and at the end after escaping safely is the present me. Let me thank you.

And, die. As the hateful existence that gave the fear of death to me for the first time. I will kill you with my hands. I will overcome your fear by doing so. I won't escape from you anymore. Let's put an end to this long, long escaping life.

Here I go.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 139

Chapter 139.

## 139 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ②

A preemptive attack with Darkness Spear. It's evaded like it's natural. A breath of return. I evade it like it's natural.

The attack was obvious that we avoided it. The attack that confirms each other feelings. A series of flows like it's completely arranged beforehand, and it becomes a feeling like the lovers who were not able to meet for a long time. Well, I don't even have a friend, let alone a lover.

We exchange the attack like greetings, and the real combat starts.

Alaba's large build approaches like a gale. What speed. Although the Arch was also fast, this guy is more than that. But, I won't lose in speed.

I avoid the swung foreleg's claw. After I avoided it, the point of the sharp tail approached. I even avoid that. The tail that cuts the air. But, it bends immediately and pursued me.

I apply "Evil Eye of Magnetism" on myself, and activate the pseudo barrier. On top of that, I evade it. The tail repelled by the repulsive force barely passed my

body.

And there, a pursuit of kick with the hind leg. But, the kick stops on the way. Tch, so you noticed the threads that I have spread on your line of fire. It looks like it has noticed the threads that I spread secretly while avoiding.

Alaba takes a distance. Although it might intend to get poised again for the next attack, it's my turn this time.

I shoot a Darkness Bullet aiming at Alaba that tries to take distance. Although it's a surprise attack, Alaba dodges it with composure. But, it can't dodge the threads that I shot that's waiting for it over there.

It's the threads endowed with the maximum poison and slash attributes without viscosity. Alaba plunges into the reticulation with all its strength. And at the same time, I who's holding the threads rush to the opposite side of Alaba. Like a twine.

The result, my body was blown off. Oh, well. The physique difference is too much. I can't win Alaba's power even if it's my strengthened power.

Alaba's HP has decreased slightly. Poison and slash, I don't know which one is effective, but I succeeded in wounding it just a little. Even if it's a wound that can be recovered by automatic recovery instantly, it doesn't change the fact that it's wounded.

Fumu. If it can be wounded, it seems to go well.

I release the threads. I control my posture with "Space Maneuver" in the inertia

of being blown off. I confront Alaba once again.

If it's the present sense, the physical offensive ability is Alaba. The speed is me. The defense is Alaba. The magic is me. Like this.

However, when it's said that we are equal, to be honest, I lose. It's merely because a certain point of Alaba is extremely high. Alaba's defensive ability. With my offensive ability, I can't break through Alaba's defensive ability.

Physical attack is blocked by the defense of "Hard Shell" and "God Steel Body". Even the attack with threads of my best only can graze it just like a while ago.

It's hard to say that magic attack is effective. Because of the "Heaven Scale" skill that's the higher rank skill of "Reverse Scale", the power of magic decreases sharply. Still, if it's my magic offensive ability that exceeds 10000, I can at least damage it. If it hits. The evasive ability of Alaba is also high. Although it will likely become a damage if it hits, the possibility that it will be recovered before I inflict the next damage is high.

In the present condition that I don't use "Parallel Will", shooting magic while fighting is hard. In addition, if I think about Alaba's evasive ability, the recovery speed seems to be faster than the damage.

I won't use "Parallel Will". Although it's merely my obstinacy, I want Alaba's opponent to be only me. If I mobilize all of my "Parallel Will", it's probably possible to fire magics at the same level as Gatling gun and settle the battle instantly. Even if it's not like that, it will go well if I activate "Abyss Magic". But, there's a meaning to win by myself.

There's no trump card. In addition, if I attack it unskillfully, I will let it acquire resistance. Because I won't use "Parallel Will", I can't use the countermeasures that I thought for Kaguna that's to visit it with a huge "Abyss Magic".

Then, there's only one strategy that I can take.

And, to do that, I have no choice but to fight with all my power now. To let Alaba think that I'm an opponent who should fight with all its power. If Alaba uses all its power, I can see my winning chance. Because, at that time, my invisible second Deadly Poison will start to undermine Alaba's body.

Alaba takes a stance. I understood that it's the previous action of the breath by "Foresight". It's that breath that destroyed my home before.

Alaba's breath attacks. Transfer. I transfer to Alaba's overhead. I fire a Darkness Bullet to the defenseless head that continues releasing the breath.

The Darkness Bullet hits Alaba's head directly, and shuts the mouth. The mouth that's releasing the breath.

The breath explodes in Alaba's mouth. Apparently, the Dragon's breath doesn't seem to only have the Dragon's attribute attack. The HP of Alaba who should have "Earth Nullity" decreased. If I match it with Darkness Bullet, it becomes a proper damage.

Oh my! Perhaps, I can continue like this. No, it's probably impossible.

Although the mouth is exploded, the tail attacks me like a different creature. This tail is troublesome. I avoid the tail that bends like a whip. My inner heart

gets chilly by the wind roar when the tail passes in point-blank range. If I think about my HP and MP, I don't think that I will die at a hit. Although I think, the power is strong to the extent that I can see a visual hallucination that I will split in two by the tail unintentionally.

I fly back and dodge the foreleg swung after the tail. I take distance as it is, and I fire a restraint Darkness Spear.

Alaba's leg is stopped by the Darkness Spear. The HP recovers rapidly. It's fast. As expected, it's difficult to defeat it by repeating damage.

But, Alaba completely recognized me as an enemy. It should come with all its power from now on. My poison starts the erosion. You have already received my poison. A special poison that can't be seen in abnormal condition. Now, let's begin the countdown. When will Alaba notice the poison's existence?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 140

Chapter 140.

## 140 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ③

In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I grasp the future's image that "Foresight" shows. The future where Alaba activates magic.

When it becomes the monster of this class, it can use magic normally. The Arch was the same too, and it means that it has the wisdom to do it. Naturally, there's no way an existence with such wisdom will use magic that's more inefficient than the breath without thinking.

Evade. A sharp spear of soil spring up at the place where I was a while ago. It's the soil version of the Darkness Spear. If I'm not mistaken, was it the "Earth Magic LV3", Earth Spear? But, in contrast with the Darkness Spear that's the type that shoots toward the opponent, the Earth Spear changes the ground of target point into a spear suddenly. If I stayed there, I was about to become a skewer.

The troublesome point of the "Earth Magic" is that it has the magic effect of the soil attribute added to it and it also has physical destructive power. Although it looks plain compared with fire and water, the true state is that it's a mixed attack of physical and magic. Speaking of the height of resistance, I don't receive any damage from ordinary magic. But, when it comes with physical



destructive power, the story changes.

Did Alaba foresees that I will evade? New Earth Spears appear one by one. As might be expected of having the "Precise Magic Manipulation", the magic construction speed is impressive. Well, it's inferior to me though.

Such magic won't hit me who make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight". But, Alaba also understands such thing. Alaba's true aim is to eliminate my escape.

I continue avoiding the magics, guided skillfully to a place, and at that place, the wall of soil has already surrounded in three sides. In addition, a wall springs up instantly at the the entrance where I entered. Earth Wall of the "Earth Magic". The only place I can escape after being surrounded all directions is up.

And, on top of that, the appearance of Alaba who has already released its breath. There's only an instant before it hits. Evasion is impossible. If it's the normal.

Transfer.

I transfer to Alaba's overhead again. Darkness Bullet to the head while it's releasing its breath becomes the second time. A hit.

A scene same as a while ago is developed right under me. The different thing from a while ago is that Alaba flew up in the air. The falling Alaba.

A pursuit Darkness Spear. But, Alaba regains its balance just before colliding to the ground, kick the ground with a light feeling and avoided the approaching

Darkness Spear.

Ahead of avoiding it, the waterfall of poison rains down.

The waterfall of poison that's made by maximizing the creation amount of "Poison Synthesis" and activate it continuously. Alaba blows off the waterfall of Deadly Poison and paralysis with one breath. The splashing water of poison. Although it didn't expect any damage, something like blowing it off with one breath easily, nai wa.

Alaba releases its breath towards me who's in the air continuously. I make full use of "Space Maneuver" to avoid the anti-aircraft fire. Incidentally, I make a net with "Universal Thread", and fire it with the "Shoot" skill.

Fufufu. That's right, I have acquired my heart's desire "Shoot" skill! I mean, it was derived when "Throw" reached max level. Well, it consumes MP and because it's level is low, it don't have much speed. To be frank, throwing it with "Throw" is better, but this is the problem of feelings. The thread that's shot hardens like a ball, and I use power of "Thread Manipulation" to open it into a net in front of Alaba.

Alaba avoids the net grandiosely with full exposure of its wariness because it remembered that it got wounded by the thread a while ago. That reaction is not wrong. Although the thread just now is endowed with offensive ability, the true nature of the spider thread is to catch the opponent. I gave full adhesiveness to the thread that I used this time. Even if it's Alaba, it's not easy to escape if it got caught in this thread.

If it's cautious of my thread to that extent, it's convenient for me.

I scatter threads from the air. Alaba hates it, it avoids and repel it with the breath, and it comes to eliminate me who's the original source. Alaba who approaches to my location with "Space Maneuver".

Yes, welcome!

The threads that seemed to be scattered haphazardly. They are all connected by a thin thread that's hard to be seen. The thread that becomes the root is in my foot. I haul in the bunch of threads with "Thread Manipulation" all at once. At the same time, I shoot a Darkness Bullet to Alaba.

The spider threads that approach from the back. The Darkness Bullet that approaches from the front. If it avoid the Darkness Bullet, the threads will catch up. If Darkness Bullet is not avoided, it will receive damage. Which will Alaba choose?

Alaba chose. A different choice.

The breath offsets the Darkness Bullet. It charges forward ignoring the aftermath.

Crap!

I barely avoid the approaching fang attack. I graze it a little, and my "Satiation" HP stock decreases.

That was close. I almost failed to avoid because I'm holding the thread. Because I'm pulling a lot of threads, of course my movements will be limited. Even if it's Transfer, if the magic is not made beforehand, it won't make it in time, so if it's

a situation like just now, it can't be used. The reason why I seem to easily avoid my opponent's attacks with Transfer is because I make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight". I foresee the opponent's action with "Foresight" and I begin the magic construction instantly with "Thought Acceleration". It seems that I transfer at once, but I actually prepared beforehand.

Alaba's action a while ago was a little unexpected. Thread or Darkness Bullet? I thought that it would pick either one. It looks like I was still underestimating Alaba.

I motivate myself again. Both Alaba and I still have composure. The fight still continues.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 141

## Chapter 141. I totally forgotten about the author note. Added it. 141 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ④

Author note: The S series is on a short rest -----  
-----

The fight that both made desperate efforts. But, the situation that both don't have a trump card continues.

I who can't break through the high defensive ability and recovery power. Alaba that all of its attacks continue to be dodged with high evasive ability.

It's not that both of us have no trump card. My trump card is thread. If it's caught in my thread, even Alaba will take time to escape. Meanwhile, I can win if I fire a lot of magic.

But, Alaba is considerably cautious of my thread in the fight so far. It understands that it must not receive only that. Therefore, it faces the attack in relation to thread carefully. It's hard to hit the thread on Alaba that has entered the complete defense stance.

In contrast with me, Alaba's trump card is the largest scale breath attack. The breath that Alaba releases with all its power boasts of power more than the

breath that destroyed my home before. If I receive such a thing, even if it's me, I will vanish. Even if I activate "Patience", if I receive it once, the breath will continue to shower at me as it is, and I will die eventually.

But, Alaba can't shoot it. Alaba has received my counterattack twice for the breath attack. Because of that, Alaba can't shoot a breath for a long time. Because Alaba has received the same move twice, it only uses the single-shot breath thoroughly. The single-shot breath is not bad. But, the attack range becomes small no matter what, and the power decreases too. Everything is evaded by me, and even if it hits me, it's far from being a fatal wound.

Both of us can't use it effectively even though we have a move that can be the trump card.

When it becomes like that, the fight was naturally prolonged. Both of us mix feints and serious attacks sometimes, we wait for the chance while preventing the opponent to take hold of the pace.

The progress of the battle is slightly disadvantageous. My attacks are not working. It hits. But, there's no damage. Even if I damages it, it will recover instantly. Even if I succeed in continuous hitting, Alaba takes distance in every cases for a moment, and stop my attacks to gain time for recovery. In the end, even though I have fought this much, the damage is 0.

On the contrary, its resistance increased. Alaba's "Dark Resistance" that was level 4 at first has rose to level 5. If this continues as it is, the low damage now will decrease even more.

In contrast with me, Alaba's attacks will pierce me if it hits. With just receiving a hit, all of my HP and MP can't be blown off. But, a hit of Alaba is strong. If I

receive such a hit, my small body will be easily blown away. If it becomes such a thing, there's a possibility that I will receive a further pursuit. If that happens, it will be the end.

The one chance difference is too big. If I who's specialized in evasion made a mistake, the situation might be reversed immediately. Of course I don't intend to be killed easily. Although it won't happen, it's not impossible.

The nature and my tension increase. The sharpened nerves. I concentrate so that I won't miss an image of "Foresight". In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I sharpen my senses so that I won't miss a slight information.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Thought Acceleration LV9』 has become 『Thought Acceleration LV10』》《Conditions met. Skill 『Thought Acceleration LV10』 has evolved into Skill 『Super Thought Acceleration LV1』》

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Foresight LV9』 has become 『Foresight LV10』》《Conditions met. Skill 『Foresight LV10』 has evolved into Skill 『Future Vision LV1』》

Skill evolution in this timing. I'm thankful. The movement of the slow world becomes slower. The image of Foresight that can only be seen sporadically, can be seen always.

I can see. What Alaba is going to do next. Furthermore, I can foresee until the end of the movement in the stagnant world of "Super Thought Acceleration". Like a chess problem.

I finish dodging the sure-kill shot, claw and fang, a sweeping combo attack with

the tail with composure. I'm so amazing. When I think about hitting an attack to the present me, don't it need to have the speed at the level that I can't perceive? This is good. It's good. Come at me more. If it's now, I don't think that any attack will hit me.

Avoid. Avoid. Avoid. Dodge. Dodge. Dodge. In addition, I continue to throw a counter in the interval. Alaba's HP that begins to decrease slightly.

Alaba starts to feel impatient for the rise of my evasive ability after coming this far. I understand that even that feeling is quite clear in the "Super Thought Acceleration". And, I'm not so gentle to overlook that chance.

"Heresy Magic" Phantom Pain. It's a magic that inflicts phantom pain. Alaba is astonished. That's obvious. For Alaba who has the "Great Pain Alleviation" at high level, it's an intense pain that it has not felt for a long time.

The Phantom Pain by "Heresy Magic" can't be relieve by Pain Alleviation. I who was tormented by Detection have experienced this with my own body. How is it? The pain that's felt after a long time.

Alaba who clench its teeth painfully. When there's a chance in the heart, it's easy for "Heresy Magic" to pass through the resistance. If it's a monster that has a willpower like Alaba, the effect of the magic will be shaken off immediately.

But, an instant is enough.

At the moment when Alaba's consciousness turned towards pain, threads coil around its body. More threads get entangled one after another to Alaba's body that tries to shake it off. Threads coil Alaba's body many folds, and the



movement stopped.

I did it! It seems that the end comes before the poison works.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 142

Chapter 142.

## 142 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ⑤

I want you to wait a minute. Whatever the circumstances may be, that's impossible. I have thought that I probably can't defeat you just by restricting you with the threads.

For example, something like shooting the breath on itself. If it's a full power breath, as expected, I think that my threads can't endure it. Then, although it will receive damage to some extent, as long as it has "Earth Nullity", Alaba itself won't receive a fatal wound. I think that it's a very realistic escape rather than being shot with magics continuously by me while it's defenseless. Because I think of it, it's not strange even if Alaba carry it out.

But, the thing that Alaba did was something that I didn't expect. It can be said that it's completely contrary to my expectation. Besides, in the worst way.

The skill point is obtained by level up. But, somehow, it looks like there are other methods to obtain it as well. When I see the skill points of the Arch Taratect that should be equal to me in the species, it's clear that my skill points are fewer.

As for the difference of status, it can be explained by the difference of time that it has lived. The status rises gradually even if it doesn't level up. I grew up rapidly in a short period because I raise my level assertively unlike the wild monsters. Because of that, the rising value of my status except the level up is low. But, I think that the normal monsters won't try to fight other than the time they hunt food. That's why, the level rise is slow.

Although I don't know how long it takes to grow up to that extent, as long as I see the difference of status with me, I can guess that it's quite long. The status differences between the Arch and me except the magic and the speed is more than 2000. Even if I calculate that the status increases by 1 each day, that means that it has lived for 2000 days. Because there's no such thing like the status increases by 1 each day, I'm sure that a very long time has passed.

Then, can the skill points also be obtained in a fixed amount if I live for a long time? For example, 100 points for the birthday. No, I think that it's probably wrong. But, I think that the guess about getting points by time passing is right. If it's not so, the difference of the skill points with me can't be explained. Possibly, there might be an unknown points acquisition condition.

Well, what I'm trying to say is the Earth Dragon Alaba that seems to have live for a very long time has the skill points that corresponds to it. Up until now, the monsters that I have seen were also the same, but perhaps, Alaba has never used its skill points since it's born. The skill that's obtained using points is not to be found, and above all, when it hold such a enormous amount of points uselessly, I can judge it. Although it's a waste, even if I tell the monsters to use such points, they won't understand. Because the amount that's not used is like something that's not there, I try to not mind it.

And, that Alaba's skill points has decreased. In addition to that, it's using up all of its points. The 41100 skill points has become only 100.

And, I have my breath taken away by the added skills.

「Hell Flame Magic LV1」 「Enhanced Flame LV1」 「Flame Resistance LV1」  
「Darkness Resistance LV1」 「Space Perception LV1」.

My weakness, the highest rank fire magic, "Hell Flame Magic". The higher rank skill of "Enhanced Fire", "Enhanced Flame" that enhance the magic. In order to not get hurt by its own magic, it improve the "Fire Resistance" that it has further, and acquire "Flame Resistance". The "Darkness Resistance" to resist my main weapon which is the "Darkness Magic". The "Space Perception" that seems to be the countermeasure for Transfer.

The skills that are gathered only for me. The skills that literally concentrate its full power. The skills acquired only to defeat me. The thing accumulated for a long time is used up only for me.

Besides, apart from the points, there are also skills that flowered by the mortal combat. 「Concentration LV1」 「Prediction LV1」 「Parallel Thought LV1」 「Calculation Processing LV1」 「Heresy Resistance LV1」 It must have seriously think of a way to escape from this crisis. As expected, I don't think that it can evolve until my golden combo of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight" in the middle of this fight, but it doesn't change that it becomes more troublesome. Because it even has the "Heresy Resistance", it might be better to think that "Heresy Magic" won't work anymore. The Soul Break is an exception and it's impossible to use that.

However, this is bad. This is really bad. There was a considerable differences of the affinity so far. But, it never took any countermeasures. Alaba is a formidable enemy that can't be said that it has a good affinity with me. That formidable

enemy took countermeasures for me.

The threads restricting Alaba burn off. The ground becomes red-hot centered on Alaba. The earth is burnt.

The magic of "Hell Flame Magic LV1", Scorched Earth. It's a range annihilation magic that covers the widespread ground completely with flame and changes into the Hell's field. Moreover, the frightening point of this magic is that the effect continues.

I have already escaped into the air. But, as far as my eyes can see, the earth below has been covered by the roaring intense heat completely. The earth is originally Alaba's field. And, that has completely become my away.

The flame swallows everything. Even the aftermath alone is hot. The corpse of Greater Taratects that have been left on the ground burn out.

A-Ah!? My meal!? Although a lot of corpses were blown off in the mortal combat with Alaba a while ago, because of this flame, everything disappeared completely! What the heck. How dare you do it! The grudge of the meal, I will have you pay for this!

Countermeasures? I will surpass even that! Bring it on!

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 143

Chapter 143.

## 143 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ⑥

Above is the bees. Below is fire. What's this? The correct answer is my present situation, damn it!

Hey, Bees. You guys are troublesome. Why are you attacking me in this situation!? No matter how many attacks I receive from the bees, it won't be a damage, but with the present situation that a chance might be fatal, please give me a break!

The ground still blazes. At the center, Alaba releases a breath aiming at me. I avoid it in the air. Incidentally, I cut the approaching bee in two with my sickle. The corpse that fell is burnt by the flame.

Alaba who's at the center of the flame is not unhurt. Unlike nullity, it will receive damage if it's only a resistance. Even if it's the magic shot by itself. The "Flame Resistance" is the higher rank skill of "Fire Resistance". Although it's amazing that it can acquire the high rank skill suddenly, still, damage can't be nullified after all.

The present Alaba is literally waiting for a chance to defeat me while burning its

body. The decrease in HP is quite slow thanks to high-speed recovery. But, the body is gradually burnt by the flame.

Will it ruin itself if I keep running away like this? There's no way it will be so easy.

The soil around Alaba rises to protect Alaba. It guarded the blazing flame with its forte, "Earth Magic".

Its HP begins to recover rapidly. During the fierce battle, the level of "High-speed HP Recovery" skill has rose. Its HP recovers at the speed to the extent that I doubt that whether it's using "Treatment Magic" or not.

Ah. I want to say that "which protagonist are you, to grow up in the middle of the fight". Such cool development is a special privilege permitted only for the protagonist, you know? What a cheat. How unfair. I want you to give me a break.

Let's speak frankly. There's no way I can win in the frontal attack anymore. It's impossible even if everyone returns with "Parallel Will". The combat ability of Alaba has increased remarkably to that extent.

The wall of the pit begins to burn to prove it. Let alone the bottom, the side is also covered with flame. The place with ground is all covered with fire. The escape for me is only the air where the ground doesn't reach.

And, enormous energy accumulates in Alaba's mouth to the extent that it even overruns the air. The ultimate attack that Alaba can't shoot up until now. The ban was finally lifted after being protected by the earth and the flame.

Alaba releases its strongest breath that penetrates the air. Even the flame that spreads through the wall blows off. A ray of light gushes out of the underground that can reach to the heaven.

I imagined such a scene.

No no. If I receive such a thing, I will become cinders. It's definitely impossible. Of course I escaped with Transfer.

I'm at the place between the upper layer and the middle layer where I left the corpse of the Arch now. As expected, because it's the opposite side of the huge labyrinth, there's no aftermath of the fierce battle. What if there's an earth tremor up to here? The world will collapse.

Ah. A break. I eat the Arch a little. I have used my SP considerably. Let's replenish once here. Uwa, it tastes bad.

I confirm the already marked Alaba's status and position while eating the Arch. Alaba is not moving. Is it absorbed in deep emotion that I was killed? Or, is it regretting that it failed to kill me? Either is fine though. I will return soon.

My poison has already undermined Alaba's body. The person himself has not noticed it yet. But, as long as I'm not defeated, the poison will erode steadily. Although it's haven't reach the level that it can't be recovered, it will happen eventually. Then, it's my victory.

If I can't reduce its HP in a frontal attack, I can just do a different approach. Alaba misunderstands it. I'm not a warrior living by struggles. I'm a mean hunter



who deceive, entrap and torment my opponents. Trapping is my best strategy. Poison is my best weapon. Alaba is already in my trap. Alaba has already received my poison.

Now, I just need to survive and wait for the poison to erode thoroughly. But, the part about surviving is difficult.

I eat the unappetizing Arch to recover my SP. I also eat for the stock of "Satiation". But, the large build of the Arch still remains. I think that I don't have to worry about food for a while.

Yosh. Then, let's return to the battlefield again.

Transfer. I transfer to a slightly far place from Alaba. If I transfer in front of Alaba who has the "Space Perception", I might receive a severe attack.

When thinking about that, a breath flies to the place I transferred.

I evade in a hurry. Because I just transferred, I didn't see the "Future Vision". The breath bullet passes through grazing my back a little.

Concentrate. The opponent is certainly the strongest among the monsters that I have fought so far. To that opponent, an instant carelessness becomes fatal.

I understand that the breath just now was shot after perceiving my Transfer sign. I can't use Transfer easily anymore. Although it's fine if it's only for escaping, returning is accompanied by the greatest danger.

The flame of the ground still blazes. But, the flame of the wall has vanished. Incidentally, the bees that flew around too. Seriously as I imagined it, it looks like the fire of the wall is blown off and the bees were swallowed up by the breath that rose to the heaven. Even if I say that Transfer is dangerous, that breath is impossible to avoid unless I use Transfer. It's not a level that I can do anything with my evasion ability. I can't avoid it if I don't have the interval to avoid.

But, because it's great move, the consumption is huge. In addition to the activation of Scorched Earth of the scale that covers the wall, Alaba's MP has decreased considerably after using the strongest breath. It must wait for the recovery of MP in order to use that breath once again.

Now then, what is the next move of such Alaba?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 144

Chapter 144. Invisible poison's identity.

## 144 Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba ⑦

Time passes while both of us glared at each other. Alaba is waiting for the recovery of MP. I'm waiting for the poison to work. If time passes for each other, it becomes advantageous. However, Alaba's MP recovery is faster than my poison.

Alaba moves. But, it didn't release the breath. Alaba understands that the breath won't hit me similar to a while ago.

Alaba runs. On the wall. The wall surface is covered with flame again.

Alaba comes to my side in the air where I am. The wall of the soil that wore the flame rises perpendicularly from the wall surface. The wall of soil reaches the wall on the opposite side as it is, and a bridge is made in the air.

Alaba runs around the wall, and the bridge is built one after another. So that I lose my escape. The air is gradually filled with burning earth. The appearance is totally like the spider thread. I never thought that my enemy will do the same thing that I did.

On the completed innumerable blazing bridges, Alaba runs through it at high speed. Even though gravity is applied to it with "Evil Eye of Magnetism", the movement doesn't decline. It runs through the bridge and jumps.

The approaching claw. I avoided the claw in the air that became narrow.

Alaba lands on another bridge without a sound. And, it runs. It jumps again from another place. Avoid. It lands, looks at its recovered MP, and increases the number of bridges even more.

If this continues, my escape will gradually lost and the situation will get worse. I started to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet since a while ago. The Darkness Bullet is superior to the Darkness Spear in destructive power. The true worth of Darkness Spear is the continuation damage in the state of being pierced. Although it's effective against living opponents, the Darkness Bullet is better against objects.

But, when I try to break the bridge, Alaba interferes. If it's that much, it's fine. Alaba attacks at the moment I'm going shoot the Darkness Bullet. I change the target to Alaba at once, and restraint. Evade at the same time.

Alaba makes the new bridge faster than I break the bridge. It's a pain that the bridge won't fall with one Darkness Bullet. I want a magic with more power.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Darkness Magic LV3』 has become 『Darkness Magic LV4』》

Did my wish got through? The skill level of "Darkness Magic" rose. I construct the newly added magic at once.

The generated "Darkness Magic" hits the bridge directly and destroys it. Cutting it. The magic of "Darkness Magic LV4", Darkness Blade.

Ah, this is not good. It has no significance because it won't break even if I cut it. If it's like this, Alaba can restore it immediately.

I withdraw the Darkness Blade, and continue to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet. But, I can't catch up. Or rather, the range that I can escape has narrowed considerably.

Alaba's jump. The figure of the approaching Alaba's claw and the tail waiting at the place after I avoided the tail is projected in "Future Vision". Even if I intend to avoid this barely in the limited range to escape, it's impossible to do it.

Eeei. It can't be helped. I avoid Alaba's attack greatly, and I land on the bridge where flame rises. Hot!

I leave at once. I create the water of the medicine with "Medicine Synthesis", and extinguish the fire on my body. My HP is recovered by the effect of the medicine at the same time. Fu, don't think that I will always use poison on myself and decrease my HP.

Although I understood it with that just now, even if I land on the bridge, the decrease of HP is not so much if it's only an instant. If I use "Medicine Synthesis" as the extinguisher and the recovery, I can almost ignore the wounds.

The problem is will Alaba allow the series of flows before I extinguish the fire?

Alaba attacks again. This time, I also can't avoid it unhurt. I avoid Alaba's attack and land on the bridge.

At that moment, Alaba visits me together with the bridge with a breath.

Avoid. The sound that the bridge is destroyed at my back resounds. But, I can't care about such a thing.

The flame burns my body without mercy. Even if I have high-speed recovery, my HP decreases at a considerable speed. Although I want to extinguish it immediately, Alaba takes the opportunity to pursue me. While dodging Alaba's pursuit, "Medicine Synthesis", but Alaba's further pursuit.

Crap. I get impatient. "Medicine Synthesis" is no use. Because I need to avoid Alaba's attack with all my might, I don't have the composure to use "Medicine Synthesis". There's no way I can activate Transfer in such situation. This is bad.

My HP decreases. The stock of "Satiation" is exhausted. Alaba's pursuit doesn't stop yet. My HP becomes 0. "Patience" is activated. My MP decreases little by little. By having "Patience" activated, the damage is decreased by effect of "High-speed HP Recovery" and the MP recovery effect of "Magic Extremity". But still, my MP decreases gradually.

This is bad. But, I barely made it in time.

Alaba's movement worsens rapidly. The worn strengthening skills are removed. There's no power like a while ago anymore, and its movement stopped weakly. My poison has finally checkmated Alaba's life.

My poison, that's "Sloth".

『**Sloth**: n% power capable of reaching the Gods. Greatly increases the reduction amount of the numerical value in the surrounding system excluding yourself. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained』

In other words, the decrease of HP, MP and SP for existence other than me becomes greater. HP and MP have automatic recovery. But, SP don't have it. The more it fights with me, the more it uses its full power, the decrease will grow bigger. If it continues to consume SP with "Magic God Act", it will be a suitable prey for "Sloth".

There's no means for Alaba who doesn't have "Appraisal" to notice this. It became the already hopeless stage, and it finally notice the starvation that undermine itself. There's hardly any SP remains in the present Alaba.

The match has been decided.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 145

Chapter 145.

## 145 The sinking earth

I extinguish the fire on my body with "Medicine Synthesis". A relieved breath. My decreased MP begins to recover rapidly.

Alaba can't move anymore. It has no power to move. Although the HP has not change yet, if the SP is exhausted, the HP will also be exhausted at the same time. And, its SP is in a situation where it might be exhausted just by moving a little.

Now, it's like I can just boil it or roast it. Fufufu. Although it was a harder fight than what I expected, it became the end as my assumption.

I have judged that it was impossible to reduce Alaba's HP completely from the beginning. The skill of the scale series possessed by the Dragon species that obstructs magic has a very bad affinity with me. Even if I hit it physically, it's like the hand used to hit aches. Alaba's defensive ability is overwhelmingly higher than my offensive ability.

That's why, I give up on the HP. If the HP is not good, I should just reduce the SP. And, the one that can do it is "Sloth". My broken skill number 4.



"Sloth" was acquired relatively quick after I evolved into Ede Saine. To be honest, because I didn't understand the explanation, I didn't regard it highly, but when I acquired it, I was surprised of the good affinity with me. If I use the "Evil Eye of Grudge", not only the HP, but the decrease of the other status also becomes greater. Although there's not much effect on Alaba, when it's an opponent that don't have the "Abnormal Condition Resistance", it becomes a brutal combo to the extent that I can win with this only.

In addition, if I use it with Transfer, I can force a one-sided protracted war on my opponent. I can always confirm my opponent's status by marking, interfere its meal by appearing suddenly with Transfer, and even wait for its SP to be exhausted thoroughly. I mean, this was the strategy that I was going to use on Alaba. Because it has acquired an unnecessary thing like "Space Perception", it was dangerous that it became impossible to use my Transfer thoughtlessly. Among the skills that Alaba acquired, the most troublesome one might have been "Space Perception".

Because Alaba bring out its full power that can be said as desperate effort, I succeeded in exhausting its SP more faster. If Alaba has more composure, the result might be different. Because there were neither carelessness nor a chance, it was defeated conversely. It's a nasty strategy even if I say so myself.

Well then, Alaba, have you compose a haiku? I will help you. It's time to put an end to our fight. If you can't move, I can shoot magic as much as I like. Will its HP be reduced finished first? Or, will its SP be exhausted first? I wonder which is it.

I look down on Alaba from the air while a vulgar smile floats in my heart. Alaba raises its neck slowly. Our eyes met.

It startled. Those eyes were freshly clear.

What's with those eyes. You lost to me. You should be more frustrated like a loser.

Alaba turn its body over slowly like warding off my abusive language. However, only its neck is facing me straightly.

And, abnormality occurs in Alaba's appraised status. The character of the skills become gray. This is the activation of the skills being turned off. By turning off the skills that are activated continuously, the color of the character when appraising becomes gray. Alaba's skills become gray one after another. The "Heaven Scale" skill that severely tormented me also. Various resistance-type skills as well.

So, you won't resist, huh? What's with that. Really, what's with that. Why are you satisfied arbitrarily? Because you did your best, you have no regrets? Is it like that?

Don't joke with me! Be greedier. Beg for your life more. Live and struggle. Why can you throw away your life so easy? Life, if you lose it once, it won't return to you anymore, you know?

Because I was reincarnated, it might not be persuasive, but usually, it's the end when you die, you know? How can you end it gallantly? Then, what am I who struggle to not wanting it to end?

Or, is it because you know that it won't end even if you die in this world? If that's the case, it's irritating all the more.

Ah, fine. I will kill you just as you wish.

I release all Evil Eyes. Grudge, Stasis, Magnetism, and Extinction.

Alaba's body became dust and vanished without resisting.

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV19 has become LV20》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fighting Spirit LV9』 has become 『Fighting Spirit LV10』》《Conditions met. Skill 『Fighting Spirit LV10』 has evolved into Skill 『War God Spirit LV1』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Anger LV2』 has become 『Anger LV3』》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV20 has become LV21》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Evil Eye of Extinction LV3』 has become 『Evil Eye of Extinction LV4』》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV21 has become LV22》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Telekinesis LV1』 has become 『Telekinesis LV2』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1』 has become 『Evil Eye of Magnetism LV2』》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV22 has become LV23》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『High-speed HP Recovery LV7』 has become 『High-speed HP Recovery LV8』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Thread Talent LV8』 has become 『Thread Talent LV9』》《Skill proficiency

reached. Skill 『Slash Resistance LV5』 has become 『Slash Resistance LV6』》《Skill points gained》

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV23 has become LV24》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Blunt Resistance LV5』 has become 『Blunt Resistance LV6』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV9』 has become 『Fear Resistance LV10』》《Conditions met. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV10』 has evolved into Skill 『Great Fear Resistance LV1』》《Skill points gained》

It became an awfully bad victory.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Royal Capital Battle 1

The royal capital battle 1. Time for the side story.

## The royal capital battle ①

Author note: The point of view of Elder Ronant who appeared in Human-Demon Great War ② -----  
-----

A boring work was pressed to me. I handle the daily magic training while looking at the night sky. Recently, even if I repeated training, there's no growth at all. This is probably because of my age. If it's like this, I will approach my life span before I reach the magic's essence. It's frustrating. How frustrating to be lack of talents.

「Teacher. Training magic control at such a time?」 「A person's life is short. If a person values sleeping time, mastering magic is a dream within a dream」

I answer one of my apprentices who approaches from the back without turning around.

「I respect such strong passion to magic. But, there's no magician in this world who can surpass Teacher anymore」 「Ha!」

I laugh at my apprentice's words.

「You don't understand anything at all. This me is the world's strongest? What a joke. Me who has no talents can only put efforts like this to compensate for it. I was just regretting of my lack of talents now」 「Teacher. If you say that you have no talents, then it means that we don't have talents」 「I'm saying so. Even if you lionized that you're a genius, after all, it's a man's body. There's even the people who can reach the Gods in this world. Compared with them, man is weak」

I can't help but to grieve like that.

「Ah. I still remembered it clearly. That divine appearance. That person who have reached the extremity of magic」

The one that comes to my mind is the existence who's the top of magic that I saw once. That artistic existence. Compared with that person, I'm just a stone on the roadside. If I'm seen by an existence equal to the God, everyone is the same. Even if the stone on the roadside is somewhat large, a stone is only a stone.

「What's wrong?」

When I'm in melancholic nostalgia, another apprentice comes quietly. Then, the apprentices start talking.

「It's Teacher's usual disease」 「Ah. Teacher is at the age already」 「He might start to grow senile soon」 「I can hear it, fools」

I turn around, stare lightly and the two apprentices shrug their shoulder unnaturally. Good grief, both are not lovable apprentices.

This is bad. The magic control was disordered by that just now. To be disordered by such thing, as expected, I'm inexperienced no matter how much time passes.

「Teacher, although this might be a needless care, please don't tell anyone about that story except us, okay?」 「I understand that much」 「Then, it's fine. The elderly have suffered from direct damage. Even if it's not so, there are those that lose their relatives」 「I told you that I understand it. Don't worry needlessly」 「Or rather, isn't Teacher also was mortally wounded? It's mysterious that you can have such thoughts」 「Because I was conceited at that time. I was shown clearly that there's a top on the top. At the same time, how small am I as well. I'm thankful from the bottom of my heart to meet that person」

The unrivaled magician even in the Rengzant Empire that values valor. That's my evaluation at that time, and the position still continues. At that time, I was foolish. I never doubt that I was the top of the world. And, that lengthened nose broke by that incident. At the same time, I knew that there's an area where it can't be reached with a person's body.

「I regret that I was born as a human」 「Teacher, it's not strange that the statement means that you support the Demons depending on how it's grasp」 「Demons don't have much different with Humans. It's pitiful. The Humans and the Demons are small vessels that crushes each other. I don't understand how small my existence is」 「Teacher, what if someone heard about it?」 「There's no one here other than us. Besides, even if it's heard, what can they do? Do you think that this country now has the right to judge a guest general of a foreign

country」

I'm now at the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom. The country where the inside has already crumbled by Prince Yuugo's strategy. The appearance as a country is still kept and it doesn't make the outside feel like that, but the fact is that it's suppressed by our Rengzant.

This country is driven into the state that it can no longer function properly by the power of the unknown skill that Prince Yuugo has. The king dies, the innocent third prince and fourth prince are labeled as terrorists who committed national treason, and the remaining first prince and second princess have been brainwashed. The most nobles are puppets. Although it seems that only the fourth prince escaped safely, the third prince will be executed tomorrow. And, the engagement of Prince Yuugo and the already brainwashed second princess has been announced, and this country became Prince Yuugo's puppet.

I'm the insurance when the safely escaped fourth prince returns to rescue the third prince. Well, returning to here knowing that it's a trap is unthinkable unless he's a great idiot. By now, he should be taking refuge in a country. The highest possibility is the Samare Kingdom where the first princess married. In other words, there's no turn for me.

「This is boring」 「Isn't it good to be peaceful?」 「That's right. I don't want a dangerous mission like the recent Great War」

The recent battle was considerably a large-scale one. The Demons attacked all at once at each fort that separates the Humans and the Demons territory. Although the battle in the fort where I was, ended when I shot the head of the Demon general, the other forts have considerable damage. Well, I have nothing to do with such thing. The problem is even though I killed the Demon general, my level didn't rise.



My level is 78. In the legend, it's said that the Humans can evolve if the level reaches 100. However, I will probably die because of my life span earlier than reaching level 100. Because even I defeated an important person called the Demon General, my level didn't rise, so I can't expect a drastic level up from now on.

「Though I'm a little interested in the fourth prince who's the true Hero」

Although Prince Yuugo is the new Hero announced by the church to the society, the genuine Hero is the escaped fourth prince. Although Prince Yuugo also have inborn abnormal strength, it seems that the fourth prince is also the same. If such fellow became the Hero, how strong did he become? I'm interested. Surpassing the human's limit that I have trying to accomplish might be possible.

「I heard in the rumor that this country's fourth prince has the power almost equal to Prince Yuugo. After all, Prince Yuugo is an existence that's out of common sense. When I think that such aberrant existence will attack, it makes me tremble」 「Hann. Certainly, Prince Yuugo is aberrant. I will admit it. However, that is not good」 「Teacher, do you want to be beheaded?」 「What's wrong saying that the person is not good when he's really not good? What, you guys only have to be silent about it」 「Saying such thing, don't you think that we are manipulated by prince's suspicious skill?」 「Do you think that I who have "Appraisal" can't recognize whether you are sane or not?」 「Ah, that's right. Really, why did you raise a skill like "Appraisal" to level 10?」 「So, what part of prince that Teacher thinks that's not good?」 「He's not good to the extent that if I start talking, it won't stop. If I have to say it, it's everything」 「This old man denied everything」 「The prince can exhibit tyranny for a short time」 「Teacher, then, won't Rengzant Empire's future might be shut?」 「I don't know. Although I somewhat have attachment to the country, the aim at the essence of magic is more important. If the country is ruined, it doesn't seem bad to even retire and live quietly」 「Even if Teacher is okay with it, what about us?」 「That is

something I don't know. You should just do as you please」

The apprentices leak a grand sigh.

I gaze at the other side of the sky, and I was surprised a little. Apparently, it seems that he's a great idiot.

「Foolish apprentices, prepare for battle」 「Eh?」 「The fourth prince have appeared」 「Seriously?」 「Seriously. Prepare already」

I ignore the apprentices that start preparing in a hurry, I begin to construct magic.

「Well then, show me the power of the Hero」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Royal Capital Battle 2

The royal capital battle 2.

## The royal capital battle ②

Author note: Shun's point of view. -----  
-----

「Sensei. I will still go and save Niisama」

Sensei bites her lips to my determined voice. Surely, Sensei understands that I won't draw back.

「Will you go, no matter what?」「Yes」「I see. I will also follow」「Sensei, this is my problem. There's no need for Sensei to follow me forcibly」「I can't let Shunkun go there alone」「It's not alone. Of course I will also go」「Katia, but」「Please let me go. Even though I was manipulated, I must at least settle the things that I have caused」

The same color of determination as me can be seen in Katia's eyes. In other words, she don't intend to draw back.

「I understand. But, don't force yourself, okay?」 「Yes」

She agrees obediently. But, the words can't be trusted in any way. The Katia now has the atmosphere that seems to be do reckless things calmly.

「If Shun-kun is going, of course I will also go」 「Hyrinth-san」 [Don't worry, I will protect Jou-chan]

Hyrinth-san who talks to me with Telepathy. If that's the case, I'm relieved.

「Well then, what to do about the strategy?」 「Defeat Yuugo. That's the only one」 「That's impossible」

Sensei's words.

「Yuugo-kun, no, Yuugo have already transferred to Rengzant Empire. Together with Sue-chan」 「What!？」 「Shun, you did acquire the Space Magic, right? What's the level?」 「It's useless. The level rise of Space Magic is slow, so it's only 3. I can't learn Transfer just by training it from now」

In the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom, there's a thing called transfer circle that goes directly to the Kasanagara continent, but even if it's used, there's still a distance to the Rengzant Empire. No matter how we struggle, it's impossible to reach the Rengzant Empire before Niisama's execution.

「So, they escaped, huh?」 「Yes. That's why, it's impossible to kill Yuugo」 「Kill?」

I feel shaken to Sensei's words.

「Shun-kun, don't tell me you intend to let Yuugo who caused this situation to live?」 「No, but」 「Shun-kun. I regret that I only deprive his skill and status at that time. If only I care for him after that, it might not become like this. However, if I kill him at that time, this kind of thing will never happen」

I shivered to the glitter of Sensei's gloomy eyes. Sensei is serious. She seriously thinks of killing Yuugo.

Even I can't forgive Yuugo. Father was killed, Sue and many people are manipulated. There's no way that I can forgive him. But, I never thought of killing him. I can't think of it. Even if it becomes like this, I'm still hesitating to kill a person.

「Anyway, killing Yuugo comes after we saved Leston-kun. Let's think of other plans」

Everyone except me accept the dangerous word "kill" obediently. Is this because I'm strange? I might be strange. Even if I see objectively, what Yuugo has done so far, deserves a certain death. And yet, it might be strange that the me who's the victim don't hold any killing intent.

But, after all, it's the figure of the great Hero that comes to my mind. Julius-niisama. That person too, it doesn't mean that he can't kill people. I'm sure that he has killed a lot of Demons with his hands. But still, in his mind, was there an evasive feeling to killing similar to me?

I shake my head. Now I should think about rescuing Leston-niisama who's my another older brother.

「On the night before Niisama's execution, we infiltrate into the place where Niisama is caught and escape. I think this is the only one to avoid useless combat」

Everyone thinks to my proposal.

「It's full of problems」

Hyrinth-san mutters.

「In what way?」 「First of all, we don't know where Leston is caught. If we don't know where it is, it's useless to infiltrate」 「If that's the case, my skill is useful」

Sensei raises her hand to Hyrinth-san's words.

「I have a special skill for the Ruler. It has the ability to search a specific skill that a living thing has. Because I know Leston-kun's skill composition, I'm sure that the place can be known if I use this skill」

I nod "I see". I understand the reason why Sensei can gather us former students in a short time. She use the skill and search for the garbled text skill that only we have.

「Then, about the second problem, soldiers will surely be stationed around Leston. What do you plan to do with that?」 「We are strong enough to not lose to normal soldiers. Because there's a limit to stealth, we will just have to force our way through when we are found」

I answer this time. The members here are all powerful people among the Humans. There's no way that we will lose to a normal soldier.

「There's surely a trap. What to do with it?」 「Crush all of it」

I declare it. We have the power to that extent. I believe so.

「Then, I will say the greatest concern. What will you do if Leston has been brainwashed?」

I can't answer Hyrinth-san's words immediately. That's also something I thought before. Judging from Yuugo's character, he will do the things that I hate the most. And, that is to brainwash Leston-nisama, and when we came to save Leston-nisama, we will be attacked by him. The more worst one is to force Leston-nisama to suicide in front of us. If it's only being attack, it's settled if we can hold him down. But, it's difficult to stop the suicide. Either way, in the case where Nisama has been brainwashed, the situation becomes severe.

「I have a plan」

But, I have a secret plan. If possible, I don't want to use it, but when the situation is bad, it's not the time to keep it.

「If Nisama has been brainwashed, could you leave it to me?」 「And, can you do something?」 「Yes」

I declare. I won't let Yuugo make anyone do as he please anymore.

「What's left is the rescue of the people other than Niisama」

Everyone frown to my words.

「Shun, that's impossible」 「Why is it?」 「Although I don't know how many people have been caught in this matter, I'm sure that it's a large number of people. We don't have the composure to escape while guarding them」 「But」 「Shun, I agree with Hyrinth-san」 「Katia」 「Shun, we are not gods. There are things that are possible and impossible. Even if you save everything, the damage will only enlarge」

When I try to object Katia's words, I notice that her hands are grasped tightly. That's right. Katia didn't talk about how are her parents and the people of the Duke house at all. From Katia's appearance, I can somehow guess it. But, she never say to save them.

Katia has gave up to save her parents. I'm sure that she wants to save them.

「I understand. The one we will be rescuing this time is only Leston-niisama」

I said it with heartbroken thoughts. Even I'm worried about what happened to Clevea after that. I want to save Sue and the other brainwashed people. But, that can't be done. I don't have the power to do it.

「It's favorable that Yuugo is not there. But, Shun. Use "Appraisal" frequently just in case. He returned with Transfer, so that means that he might return with Transfer. It might become a situation where someone of us has been brainwashed before we know」 「Ah. That's right」 「Sensei. Because it's like that,



please accept Shun's appraisal」

Katia's sharp words. I see, so Katia's aim is this.

Sensei's expression changes.

「What's wrong? If you never did anything guilty, it should be fine to accept the appraisal. Or, is there something that must not be seen?」 「That's...」 「Sensei. If you don't accept Shun's appraisal here, I can't take actions with you」

After Sensei kept silent for a while to Katia's words, she nodded without power.

「Go ahead」

I activate "Appraisal" to Sensei's words. High status. High level skills. Because I have expected it, I don't feel surprised. And, the thing that Sensei wanted to conceal.

「Don't worry. There's no suspicious point in Sensei's status」 「Is that so. If Shun says so, I will believe. Sensei, I'm sorry for doubting you」 「N-No. It's all right」

Sensei flustered to the bowing Katia.

[Why?] [What do you mean?]

I play dumb to Sensei's question in Telepathy.

[You should understand what I mean] [I have expected it]

That's right. I have expected it. In Sensei's skill, there's "Taboo".

[Shun-kun, don't tell me, you...]

I ignore Sensei's Telepathy on purpose. What I have to think now is how to infiltrate into the place where Niisama is caught.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Royal Capital Battle 3

The royal capital battle 3. **Changed Charity > Mercy > Kindness** The royal capital battle ③

Author note: Shun's point of view -----  
-----

「Ah, Shun. When did you raise such a cavalry Drake?」

We are now flying in the sky. Riding on the Drake's back.

「Well, this guy was not a Drake until recently, but when I form a contract with the Summon skill, it evolved before I know」

A huge white Drake that it's still has composure even if we ride on it. It accompanied me originally by the "Taming" skill which is the pre-evolution skill of "Summon". It's a monster called Peorat that's has a figure similar to a lizard that can be found everywhere. Even if it's said as a monster, its size is around the size of a palm, so there's hardly any harm. And, it evolves into a low rank Drake before I know, and when I summon it again after I became the Hero, it has become a high rank Drake. Moreover, it's a rare Light Drake.

「Is it the Hero correction?」 「It should be」

Katia and Sensei say so, and I think that maybe because I became the Hero, my attendant monsters also receive the influence. Although there are several monsters that I have contracted, all of them also have evolved.

「You cheater」 「Don't say it in Japanese purposely」

Though I do thought that I will be told that.

「We should conceal ourselves with "Stealth" and "Camouflage" now」

Everyone erase their presences to my words. On top of that, I activate "Camouflage", and disappear like fusing with the darkness. If we erase the sound with "Silent", we shouldn't be found from the ground as long as nothing great happens.

Even though I thought about that, I construct a magic in a hurry and shoot it around the street of the royal capital that comes into view.

「Eh? Hya!?!」

A collision of two magics at a point-blank range, and an intense explosion occurs.

「Shun!」 「We are being sniped! The opponent is a considerable magic user!」  
「Impossible!? Shooting a magic accurately towards this upper sky!?!」

We are flying about 1000 meters in the sky. If it's a normal magic, it shouldn't

be able to reach such a long distance.

I activate "Clairvoyance", and I look for the person who used the magic just now. The elderly person is standing grandly on top of the castle's wall to the extent that it's unnecessary to search. I look at the elderly person's magic construction. I leaked a voice of admiration unintentionally to the height of the perfection. It was an advanced magic construction to that extent.

「The second shot is coming」

I call for vigilance beforehand. I grip the Drake's bridle.

The magic that comes flying at high speed is dodge in a paper-thin difference. Although the Drake has the "Reverse Scale" skill that has a magic attenuation effect, I can't rely on it too much.

Now that we have already been discovered, there's no meaning to stick with espionage action.

「I will accelerate! Hold on tight!」

I handle the bridle, and accelerate without stopping from the sky towards the ground like falling. While avoiding and intercepting the magic shot by the elderly person.

[Ah, crap. I can't win] [Wha-!? Teacher!?] [Stop it. We will retreat]

I tapped such Telepathy communication. Although I was cautious whether it's a

trap or not for a moment, they really disappeared to somewhere with Transfer. Surprisingly, all of the people in the castle that have great magical power disappeared too.

「Eh, end?」

I muttered disappointingly. And I became dumbfounded for a while.

「It looks like the attack stopped」 「A-Ah. Apparently, it looks like they retreated because they can't win」 「They withdraw too quickly. The possibility of this being a trap seems to be high」 「No, it was not such atmosphere when I tapped with Telepathy」 「Either way, let's proceed carefully」 「Okay」

However, when we motivate ourselves and proceed carefully, we manage to infiltrate into the castle easily.

「Did they really retreat?」 「I think so」

This is a little let-down. I return the Light Drake, and although it might be now, espionage action starts again.

[Sensei, where's Leston-niisama's present location?] [He's at the south spire]  
[Understood]

We communicate with Telepathy, and advance carefully. It's silent in the castle to the extent that it's eerie. There's not even a person.

[It's strange] [This is surely a trap]

We be cautious of traps, and advance carefully. But, we easily arrive at spire where Leston-niisama's is confined without anything happen. The problem is there are about two presence of people beside of Niisama. I activate "Clairvoyance", and look at the state inside.

[There are two people besides Niisama. It's Anna and Clevea] [How is it?]  
[They look blank. I think that they have been brainwashed] [Understood. Shun, you said you have a plan, but can you somehow manage it even if it became 3 people?] [I manage somehow] [It's possible to be attacked. So let's make preparations for combat first] [That's right. I will rush in first]

The tension increases. Hyrinth-san signaled with his hand, and rushes in. I follow after him.

Hyrinth-san stiffens with his shield prepared. At the same time as we rush in, the three people aim for suicide.

Hyrinth-san returns from stiffening, and tries to stop them. But, he doesn't make it in time.

They pierce their eyes without hesitation with the thick needle that they hold in their hand. The needle buried deeply into the eye socket, and destroys the brain.

The defensive ability of this world even has effect on things that are regarded as soft parts in the Earth like the eyes. The sense of touch is the same, and it becomes difficult to be damaged. It should be like that, but the needle entered the three people's eyes without any resistance. Apparently, it seems that the needle has an additional effect.

「Dammit!?!」

Hyrinth-san throws away his sword and shield, and catches the three falling body skillfully.

「Shun! The recovery!」

Hyrinth-san should have understand it too. That it's already too late. But, I follow Hyrinth-san's words.

I know that Katia and Sensei are having a bitter expression at the back. But, there's no need to worry.

The needle is pulled out from the eyes, and I construct recovery magic. A special recovery magic.

The destroyed bodies reproduce. At the same time, the stopped heart restarts the pulse. The souls that were about to be lost revive.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV6』 has become 『Taboo LV9』》

The Divine Word is heard. Even if I know that only I can hear it, my heart almost jumped out.

I knew that Sensei has "Taboo". Because I also have the Ruler skill. The 「Kindness」 skill.



And, the effect is dead resurrection. The price is whenever a person is resurrected, the level of "Taboo" rises. That's why, I can't say anything about Sensei. Because I'm also a "Taboo" holder.

I send a signal to the surprised Hyrinth-san and the others with my eyes, and we lifted the bodies of Niisama and the others. And, we escaped from the castle.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Sorry. The genuine Hero is beyond my powers, so I ran away」 「I don't mind. By now, they should be dumbfounded witnessing the death of their precious ones. Kukuku」 「Ah. So that's why, you made the castle empty」 「Because that Naive-chan will surely come. Although it's a little disappointing that I can't see his crying appearance, my real intention is the other one」 「Good grief. Even though I just return, making an elderly person to overwork」 「If you have a complaint, I can make you work forcefully, you know? The reason why I didn't brainwash you is just because if it's a person as strong as you, it's harder to brainwash. Although it's hard, it's not impossible, you know?」 「I understand. That's why, I'm doing my job properly」 「That's fine. Then, let's depart to destroy the Elf Village. Ahahahaha!」 (Good grief. Seriously, retiring might be better)

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 146

Chapter 146. For those who don't know yet, I have changed Charity > Mercy > Kindness. **146 I feel sick**

Ah, this is irritating. I'm irritated. And all is because of that damn Dragon. Even though I don't like the fact that it's a Dragon, that last attitude. I'm irritated just by recalling it.

Why that guy has to put up a soldier air? I'm irritated. I'm angry to the extent that I can't become hungry. Such a guy, I don't even want to eat. Even if I eat it forcibly, my feelings will definitely become worse. That's why, I erase that guy.

I'm also irritated with my halfway of dealing it. Alaba might have wished to die by "Abyss Magic". But, if I kill it with "Abyss Magic", I won't get any experience points. Even though I worked hard to defeat it, it's painful that I won't get any reward. I feel disgusted with such selfish thought.

Ah, I'm irritated. When it's this intelligent, it's unpleasant. It's a Dragon, so naturally, it should know about the structure of the world. Alaba understands that, and wants to die. Because it understands, it died.

Ah, that way of life is amazing. But, try become the opponent's position here Like this, it really a beheading. I feel sick.

In order to distract my irritated feelings, I wander around the lower layer. I vent my anger at the monster that catches my eyes. And, my feelings recovered a little.

Let's return. I carry the corpse of the monster that was teared into pieces back to home, and stress eating and sulk in bed.

Ah, before that, I must protect the corpse of the Arch with threads. Because I leave it between the upper layer and middle layer, the monsters from both layer won't approach. In the first place, because the monsters need to break through my home before they can reach the Arch, it's impossible for them. The middle layer is also the same. Because I go there frequently to raise my "Flame Resistance", most of the monsters don't approach that vicinity, so I think that there;s no need to worry. But, after all, I can't calm down if I don't protect the prey that I killed with threads.

Thus, I transfer together with the monster's corpse that I killed moment ago to the place where I left the Arch.

There are humans at the transferred destination.

What? Eh, where did these guys come from? Don't tell me that they know that I will transfer here and they are going to ambush me!?

It doesn't seems like that. After all, everyone is trembling and panicking. Um, what are these guys? Ah, their appearances looks like the knights recently, is it those people's comrades?

Although I don't know why those guys came, I wonder why did these guys come

here. If I kill them, the Administrator Gyuriedistodiez might come interfere. That's troublesome.

Huh? Come to think of it, how did these guys come here? In order to come here, they must break through my home. Wait a minute. Somehow I have an unpleasant premonition.

"Clairvoyance" activate. My, My Home, aaaaaaaaaaaa!?

I-I-It's burningggg!?

O-O-Oooooou. Nothing. The My Home that I made with all of my efforts. It has burnt black. Damn! Even if I endow it with "Flame Resistance", it's still weak to fire.

Dammit! These guys, just when I'm irritated, what have you done to me! Ah, enough already! Who cares about Gyurigyuri! I won't let these guys return alive!

It's convenient that the other side is motivated. Aaah, preparing such things like swords. If I speak of Japan, this is surely legitimate self-defense, right? Isn't it fine if I just say that "they attacked me, so I attack them back"? Gyurigyuri seems to be naive, so he might overlook it.

Now that it's decided, there's no need to hold back. I will kill you all!

Total of 34 people. Their status is higher than the recent knight group. Average of 400. There are those with higher status that are 500.

In addition, there are two people who are outstanding. Judging from the appearances, a warrior type and a magician type. Ah, but the soldier type guy has the "Summon" skill. "Summon" is the higher rank skill of "Taming" that makes the monster to obey the user. The monster that obeys the user can be summon from a long distance, and limited transfer can be used. Because this guy has the "Cooperation" skill and the "Direction" skill, rather than a warrior, it might better to call him as a monster tamer or a summoner.

The magician type guy is just as it is. The skills and status feel like a magician. However, on top of having higher status than the other humans, his skills are quite enhanced. Although he look like the middle-age before the elderly person, isn't he quite powerful different from his appearance? If it's this middle-aged man, he can at least defeat the mantis in the lower layer.

Hmm? What's this unpleasant feeling? At the same time as the strange feeling, a change appears in my status. Being appraised? Such a message is displayed in the status suddenly. When seeing it, even my skills blink in red.

Ah, this means I'm being appraised? That means that this strange feeling that continues from a while ago is the feeling of being appraised? Uwa, the worst. What are you peeping at, you pervert. Even the part that blinks in red is being appraised, so that means the level is quite high.

Hmm. Ruler authority activate. Appraisal refusal.

《The use of the Ruler authority is confirmed. The effect of the 『Appraisal』 skill is obstructed》

I didn't thought that I need to use the Ruler authority in such a place. I don't

want to use it as much as possible because it uses Divinity Area, but being seen is unpleasant.

And, the criminals are the summoner and the magician. I will surely kill those two. Well then, let's do the first human killing in my spider life.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Labyrinth's Nightmare 1

The labyrinth's nightmare 1.

## The labyrinth's nightmare ①

Author note: The summoner's point of view. -----  
-----

I'm very unlucky for this time. It was my honest thoughts when this mission was announced.

Tame the mysterious monster that appeared in the Elro Great Labyrinth. If it's impossible, kill it at once.

It's the mission that I received this time.

How it happened is there's an assistance request sent by the Outsou country that's the small country where there's an entrance to the Elro Great Labyrinth. The Elro Great Labyrinth is roughly the only way to move between continents. Although there's the transfer circle which is an exception, only the country's important people or rich people can use it. As for the common civilians, etc, they hire the professional called labyrinth guide, and take days to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth. The people who try to pass through the most

dangerous Great Elro Labyrinth are merchants who trade over the continents, adventurers that have skills, those who have a reason to move to the other continent by all means, and people who can be said as a common civilian. However, in order to hire a guide, a certain number of people must use the Great Labyrinth.

And, an abnormality occurred in that Elro Great Labyrinth. The monsters came to show up more than usual. Of course it was not a very welcome situation for the people who passed the Great Labyrinth.

However, the Outs country is a small country. It only has the force to defend the country, so there was not enough people to solve the abnormality occurred in the labyrinth. Having said that, if it's left as it is, there's a concern about the monsters that will overflow from the labyrinth and might break into the territory of Outs country. The Outs country has no choice but to send a assistance request to my empire.

The empire consents this willingly. The unit in the vicinity of the border was dispatched to the Outs country immediately. The dispatched unit is originally a unit created with the noble's second son and third son, but the ability is the same as the other units. It was thought that they will find out the cause of the abnormality and return.

In reality, they found out the cause of the abnormality, and returned. However, in a shape different from the expectation. Their unit ran away and returned. From the mysterious spider-type monster.

According to the report, it's said that it's a threat to the extent that the necessity to be resolute of annihilation is felt with just a glance. They withdraw immediately, and they said that it's necessary to create a special subjugation unit.



At first, I laughed off at that report saying 「What a foolish thing」. However, from the testimony of the detailed report and the guide, the monster's danger is gradually confirmed. At least, danger degree A rank. The worst, it reaches the S rank. If such a dangerous monster came out of the labyrinth, the damage will become serious.

However, at the same time, a strange rumor starts to circulate.

There's a spider monster that saves people.

The local investigator immediately looked for the source of this rumor. Then, it's said that when a group of adventurers are attacked by a dangerous monster called Elro Baradrad in the Great Labyrinth Upper Layer, the monster defeated that monster, and even recover their comrades who were on the verge of death.

Such a foolish thing. That was my thoughts. I who's a monster tamer knows more about monsters than other people. Although monster's intelligence is low, it's not like it doesn't thinks at all. However, something like helping a person, a monster that acts with clear intention, I only heard that such monster is a legend class high rank monster.

If that story is true, the spider monster has a considerable wisdom, and it becomes a monster of the legend class. Subjugation of such monster, as if I can do that.

However, it helped people, so that means it might be a friendly existence towards people. If things go well, it might be possible to tame it. And, finally my turn comes.

Really unlucky. If the spider monster is a monster of the legend class according to the rumor, there might be no winning chance. Even if it's not so, it's confirmed that it's at least a A rank monster. It's quite severe to tame that.

The contract by the "Taming" skill is either the monster acknowledge it, or make it surrender with strength and force it to form a contract. Because almost every monster won't acknowledge it, it's necessary to beat it with power once. Beat the A rank monster until it becomes the state that it's not possible to act without killing it. It's already an opponent that's hard to be defeated, so I can't help but to say that it's severe.

And, the opponent this time is at least an A rank. In case of it's higher than that, it can be think that it's difficult even to win. Cautious correspondence was necessary.

And yet.

「Haa. Good grief, having this me to explore the labyrinth. I'm really unlucky」

The person next to me is the empire's great magician, Ronant-sama. Although he is certainly an excellent magician, there's a problem in his character. Anyway, he is free and selfish. He ignore orders remorselessly, and make use of the surroundings.

「Ronant-sama. In case of the opponent is higher than S rank, a person like you is needed. Please endure it」 「I know that. Well, no matter what comes, if there's me, it will be peaceful. Prepare with the belief of it's safe」

Although this person is usually a friendly and interesting person, I'm worried because he doesn't change even in the battlefield. But still, the strength is a real deal. He certainly has the ability to be called as the Humans strongest magician.

This time, it's the formation of me and Ronant-sama together with 30 empire soldiers and 4 guides. If possible, I want the previous veteran guide to guide us while inquiring about the story from the guide, but he refuse it resolutely. He said that "Like I can go to the place where such a dangerous monster is there". Although it's regrettable, it can't be helped. Rather, I should think that I obtained the information that the monster can even make the guide who seems to be a considerable professional to said that. Though it's not a pleasant information.

At any rate, first of all, we must find the monster.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Labyrinth's Nightmare 2

The labyrinth's nightmare 2.

## The labyrinth's nightmare ②

「Fumu. The place where the corpse of the Earth Drake is here, right?」 「Yes. It should be」 「It's completely nothing」

We have come to the huge passage that's called the large passage. It's because there's a report of encountering the monster here. We found the nest that has the corpse of the Earth Drake, but there's nothing inside it. No. To be exact, there's the remains of the hard parts, etc, that seemed to be leftovers, and other than that, there's nothing.

I confirm the state of the nest again. Judging from the impurities that stick to the threads and the state inside the nest, it was better to consider that this place is abandoned. There were no signs of being used.

「Apparently, it seems to have changed its nest place」 「I see. Then, it looks like we can do nothing but to look for it thoroughly」 「Yeah」

After that, we searched the surroundings carefully for several days. However, the appearance of the monster was not found.

「It's not here」 「This is strange. Guide-dono. Do you happen to know that there's a place where we haven't search in this circumference?」

After the four guides ponder about it for a while, the mouth was opened.

「There's a path that leads to the middle layer nearby. Perhaps, that monster has gone into the middle layer」 「But, if it's a spider monster, it should be weak to fire. I think that the possibility is low, so I have disregard it up until now」

I see. Although the possibility is low, it's possible. Speaking of the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth, it's said that it's the hell of heat wave with magma overflowing in the surroundings. Because we don't have the equipment, it's impossible to search up to the middle layer. When thinking about the foods and the tiredness of prolonged investigation, it's certain that we should go back.

「Yosh. Then, we will investigate the road that leads to the middle layer, and if there's nothing, we will return」

Like that, we are guided, and we have advanced to the road.

「Uwa!?!」

One of the guides who walk at the front stiffens unnaturally while letting out a scream.

「What's wrong?」 「I don't know, What's this? I can't move」 「Wait!」

Ronant-sama stops the other guide who tries to approach the guide carelessly.

「Apply the light and look properly. It's very hard to be see, but threads are spread around」

In accordance with Ronant-sama's words, I strain my eyes. Certainly, there's something like the thread that sometimes reflects the light.

「This?」 「We might have pulled the hit」

If I see properly, the shape of the thread is a beautiful radial. It was the shape peculiar to the cobweb.

「Someone cut the thread with the sword and help him」

One of the soldiers swings the sword down to save the guide who caught in the threads. However.

「Oh. It can't cut」

Ronant-sama leaks a voice of admiration. The swung soldier's sword sticks to the threads similar to the guide. Although the soldier tries to pull out the sword from the threads, it doesn't move even an inch.

「Guide, it might be a little hot, but endure it」 「O-Okay」

Ronant-sama uses the magic of the fire. With accurate manipulation, only the

threads in the surroundings are burnt without injuring the guide. It should be.

「Umu, hmm? It doesn't burn」

Although it might be a low rank magic, the thread that's said to be weak to fire remained without burning.

「I will raise the power」

Flame gushes out towards the threads from Ronant-sama. Dazzling light overflows in the dark cave.

「Oops, I made it too powerful」

Although a part of the guide's clothes is burned, he somehow succeeded in escaping. The problem is the flame covers the inner part of the passage completely.

「It looks like I have done it」 「Yes. In case the owner is inside, it will surely rage」

Then, I can't hope for friendly attitude anymore. Taming it becomes impossible.

「If possible, I hope that here is also abandoned」 「It doesn't seem impossible. Even if we did this much, it doesn't come out, so that means it's either it's away from home, or here is already abandoned」

I hope that it's like that. If the adventurer's rumor is true, the rumored spider is

said to be striding in the labyrinth. Moreover, in all probability, it uses Transfer. I have never heard of a monster that can use Transfer that even only few can use it among the Humans.

It might be away from home now by chance, and it's possible that it can come back at this very moment.

「Everyone, just prepare for battle. Get prepared so that you can correspond no matter what happens」

I tell the soldiers so. The threads burn out, and the fire vanishes.

We advance the path carefully again. The cinders of the threads were spread in a considerably wide range.

「Although it's somewhat hard to burn, it's fragile once it's ignited, huh?」 「Yes. It seems that way. It looks like the flame have spread a lot to the interior」

We advance the path that's too wide to be called as a nest, and we reach a wide open space.

「Here is?」 「The entrance to the middle layer」

The guide answers. I see, certainly, there's heat. It seems that the path to the middle layer is a gentle downward slope.

「Hmm?」



Something was there. Although it was hard to see because it's a downward slope, it's a thing with a considerable size.

「Everyone, prepare」

A formation is formed, and the soldiers approach it carefully. I stay back together with Ronant-sama and the guides, and I take out an appraisal stone from my pocket.

「Hou. Appraisal stone, huh? The level is 9, huh?」 「As a summoner, "Appraisal" is indispensable. Does Ronant-sama has the "Appraisal?」 「Umu. The level is 9」 「That's terrific. Because I use the appraisal stone frequently, the skill proficiency accumulates and it became level 3, but 9 is simply impossible」 「I frequently use it in the interval of the magic. And, it finally became level 9 at this age. Normally, it's better to use appraisal stone」 「You are right. So, how is that seen?」

The thing that I indicate. That's the corpse of the huge spider monster.

「It's the corpse of the Arch Taratect」

Arch Taratect. The one rank lower than the myth rank Over S monster, Queen Taratect. The danger degree is S. It has died in a tragic appearance.

「Furthermore, do you see it? There's a sign of a part was eaten」

Although I don't know that because there's a distance, it seems that Ronant-sama seen it.

「So that means there's an existence that killed the Arch Taratect and preys on it」

I trembled. A monster that preys on S rank monster? Such monster might exist?

If we encounter such a monster. It's not good. Even if an elite force is led and the Humans strongest magician is here, there's no winning chance against such non-standard existence. We should withdraw.

However, the judgment was too late. The incarnation of nightmare has transferred here.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Labyrinth's Nightmare 3

The labyrinth's nightmare 3. Kumoko's appearance is described.

## The labyrinth's nightmare ③

The monster that transferred in front of the Arch Taratect's corpse was a spider monster. Compared with the huge Arch Taratect, it's a considerably small spider monster. It's overall black, and there's a white pattern on the back. The pattern is like a skull. Among the eight feet, the front two is bigger than the other feet, having a shape like the sickle. And, the eight red eyes glare at here.

My body freezes unintentionally to that glance. I understand that my subordinates who have gone ahead tremble. Even though I directed them to be prepared no matter what happens. This can't be helped. If such a thing appears suddenly, it's rather impossible to not tremble.

Such monster is like a king who reigns over the place. Just by looking at the appearance, I tremble with fear. It's as the report. I understood it at first glance without the need to appraise it That is not an existence that we can do something about it.

「O-Oooooo?」

I look at the source of the strange groan voice, and Ronant-sama greatly opens his eyes wide and shake himself. Don't tell me even such a powerful person was put to fear? The Haki that the monster emits is not a trivial matter. (TL note: One Piece) Perhaps, it might have the intimidation-type skill, but even it's like that, but I don't think that a powerful person like Ronant-sama can fail in resisting it.

「Ronant-sama?」 「How, how should I say it. Impossible. Impossible. What is this? What is this?」 「Ronant-sama!?!」 「A-Ah. Sorry」 「What's wrong?」 「That monster, it has outrageous amount of skills that are multiple activated continuously in such a natural style. Impossible」

Ronant-sama must be seeing the power of the monster's activated skill that I can't see. It's hard to say that the muttering Ronant-sama has normal mentality. Although it doesn't seem that he's confused by the fear, the situation is not good.

Because the spider monster that was calm a while ago reveal its anger now.

This is bad. It's completely motivated. And, the soldiers that are affected by the anger hold their weapon instinctively. This is not good. If it becomes such a situation, there's no way I can bond a friendship.

The discomfort that attacks me suddenly. This is "Appraisal"? Who? Don't tell me that the monster is appraising here!? That's ridiculous!? I have never heard a monster that can use "Appraisal".

I activate the appraisal stone to confirm it. And, I'm dumbfounded to the appraisal result.

A terrific status. A huge amount of skills. Such a thing, it's impossible to win.

「Wha-!?!」

Apparently, it seems that Ronant-sama has activated the "Appraisal" almost at the same time as me. The voice of surprise leaks from his mouth.

「Ma-Magic Extremity!?!」

It seems that Ronant-sama is paying attention to one of the skills that the monster, Ede Saine has. Certainly, I have not heard and seen of such skill. No, it's not just that. There are many skills that I have not seen before in the Ede Saine up until now. The skills that I have seen before as well, there's a lot of high rank skills.

However, my surprise didn't end there. It's when I'm looking at the skills one by one. The appraisal result disappears suddenly, and a text 『Appraisal was obstructed』 is displayed. Obstructing the "Appraisal"? I have not heard that such thing is possible.

「P-Please wait! Please show it more!」「Ronant-sama! Please return to sanity!」

I scold the frenzied Ronant-sama. And, I shout at the same time.

「Withdraw! There's no way to win! Withdraw at once!」

However, the shout was too late.

Eight people at the most front fall. I don't know what happened. It seemed that the Ede Saine did nothing. However, it was there and only staring at here. With that alone, eight soldiers fell without any harbinger.

Which skill? Because I was not able to confirm all its skills, I don't know what effect it has. However, even if I don't know, the situation has moved.

The Ede Saine begins a strange action as it is. It's peeling off its own skin. The soldiers trembled to the strange spectacle.

The soldier who saw his comrade fall attacks the Ede Saine. However, the sword doesn't reach, and his body broke by the wall of soil that thrusts out from the ground.

Wait. Among the skills that were able to be confirmed, the "Soil Magic" should not be there. Although there's an unknown magic called "Abyss Magic", all the other magics should have been checked. The "Soil Magic" should not have existed in there.

「What!? It can construct magic from scratch without using skill!？」

Ronant-sama shouts. Can such thing be done? No, the Humans strongest magician is showing this much discomposure. It's probably impossible normally.

It's not the time to keep my cards. If I don't use all of my cards, we can't overcome this difficult situation. If everything is used and it's overcome, it can be said that we are lucky.

Summon. My "Summon" skill level is 4. In other words, I can summon 4

monsters in this place. I have no choice but to use these 4 to gain time for the soldiers to escape. How much time can be gain against such monster?

The summoned monsters appear. Bird-type, Kirecock. Turtle-type, Rock Turtle. Tiger-type, Febelt. Water Drake Suiten.

Normally, these are powerful monsters that are too valuable to be used as a sacrificial pawn. Sorry. Go!

At the same time as I make the summoned monsters to attack, I call out to the soldiers for withdrawal again.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Labyrinth's Nightmare 4

The labyrinth's nightmare 4.

## The labyrinth's nightmare ④

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock hits the Ede Saine directly. Although I was surprised because I never thought that it will hit, I understand the reason why the Ede Saine didn't avoid the attack when the cloud of dust caused by the impact of the magic cleared up. Unhurt. For the Ede Saine, something like the Kirecock's magic is not worth to even avoid it.

However, it was able to gain time. Due to hitting the Kirecock's magic first, the Rock Turtle that's slow was able to reach the front line. The Rock Turtle that has a high defensive ability. The Rock Turtle is made as a shield, and the other three start to attack.

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock rains from the air, and Suiten's water breath explodes. The Febelt attacks immediately after the two attacks hit. The Febelt that's excellent in speed and physical offensive ability springs at the Ede Saine.

And, a spear of soil thrusts the Febelt.

The Febelt was not able to react to the huge spear of soil that spring up from



the ground suddenly, and it's skewered. Immediately after that, the flapping Kirecock falls to the ground. As if it's been thrown down. It collides with the ground intensely as it is, and it sinks into the ground while making an unpleasant sound. What happened? The Kirecock is crushed by something invisible as it is.

Meanwhile, Suiten keeps shooting the water breath. However, the Ede Saine doesn't mind it at all. It turns towards Suiten slowly, and Wind Magic was shot.

Not only soil, but also wind!? In the view of the surprised me, the breath is blown off by the Wind Magic, and the appearance of Suiten defeated.

The only one remaining is the Rock Turtle. However, the Rock Turtle doesn't move. It can't move. When I appraise the Rock Turtle after seeing it's state is strange, it has the abnormal condition paralysis before I know. Moreover, all of its status falls rapidly. HP also. The tough Rock Turtle became a corpse at a short time that can even be called as an instant.

The summoned beasts that have get over many difficulties together with me was slaughtered one-sidedly. And yet, the thing ruling me now is not sadness and anger. It's fear. It's pathetic, and it's rude towards the dead summoned beasts.

Although I think about that, I can't fight against the fear that springs up from the bottom of my body. I want to run away from this place quick. However, as a person who leads the unit, I can't run away before my subordinates.

My subordinates began the withdrawal in the time that was gained by the summoned beasts that became sacrifices. However, it's slow. I forcibly return the consciousness of Ronant-sama who loses his sense by hitting him, and make

him prepare a large-scale Transfer magic to withdraw with the unit. But still, more time is still needed to make everyone of the unit to fall back to the range of the Transfer.

A few seconds in the meanwhile. In that few seconds, the nightmare occurs.

The magic of soil and wind flies around wildly. Even though it seems that it's shooting at random, each hit kills the soldiers

There's a soldier who falls suddenly too. The mysterious attack that killed the Rock Turtle a while ago. An attack that can even kill the Rock Turtle that has a lot of HP in an instant. The soldiers can't endure even an instant, and fall one after another.

A magic flies towards Ronant-sama who's preparing the Transfer magic. I become resolved to use up my MP, and I summon a monster again to be a substitute for Ronant-sama. The magic that begins to be shot many times. I summon a monster every time.

I take a restorative medicine that recovers MP. I summon while drinking it. My MP that recovers gradually. However, the consumption is more than the recovery.

Magic comes, summon, magic comes, summon. While repeating it, finally, the summoned beast on hand is used up. But still, the magic doesn't stop. Or rather, the number of magics flew is obviously more than the beginning.

When I look at the surroundings wondering why, only Ronant-sama and I survived in this place.

「Ronant-sama」 「It can't be helped. We will return even if it's only both of us」

As Ronant-sama starts to activate the Transfer magic, the Ede Saine has approached to our front.

「Ronant-sama!」 「Ku!？」

The fired spear of darkness. It's a magic filled with a frightening amount of magical power that the soil and wind magic from a while ago are seen as a child's play. It's aiming at Ronant-sama. Because Ronant-sama was concentrating on the magic construction, he can't avoid it. I have used up all of my summoned beasts, so there's nothing that can be used as a shield.

It was an instant. I use my body to stop the spear of darkness. My body bursts open.

The spear of darkness penetrates through my body, and attacks Ronant-sama who's at the back. Ronant-sama's right arm and a part of his side blew off. Because I entered between the spear and Ronant-sama, the trajectory seems to have shifted a little.

Ronant-sama activates Transfer while having an anguish expression. My view distorts. I shut my eyes instinctively, and when I opened my eyes, it was not inside of the labyrinth.

「Eh?」

The person in front of me becomes surprised, and stiffens.

「Someone, those who can use recovery」

Ronant-sama talks to the people in the place while distorting his face in pain.

Here is the empire's magic laboratory, huh? Immediately, the surroundings becomes noisy.

「Endure a little more」

Ronant-sama applies recovery magic on me.

「Although almost half of your upper body was blown off, you did well to still be alive with this」 「Gofu」

Although I thought to say something, blood came out of my mouth.

「After all, I have to return the hit from you. So, don't die until then, okay?」

My body recovers little by little. My HP also has escaped from the critical area.

Treatment is also given to Ronant-sama after the people who can use recovery magic.

I take a breath of relief, and became exhausted. Although there's a large sacrifice, we survived.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 147

Chapter 147. Kumoko's POV.

## 147 So, this is the possibility that a person has

For the time being, "Evil Eye of Grudge" loaded in eight eyes. I activate it properly from somewhere near. When it's activated, they died instantly. Although I think that you don't know what I'm saying, I also don't know what have happened. It's not something shoddy like fragile or weak. I tasted that I thought that it was the Owata style. (TL note: From what I found, this Owata style is where the controlled game character is killed instantly just by receiving a damage. Something like a game mode, I think)

No no. Aren't you guys too weak?

When I thought about it, I leveled up. Furthermore, it's two.

What? Um, even though they are this weak, such a large amount of experience points enter? Although I have defeated 8 people by now, the experience points obtained per person is higher than a Greater Taratect.

Seriously. Certainly, they have a lot of skills, and I thought that the experience points seems to be a lot, but it's up to here.

Crap. Human experience point is too delicious. Suddenly, my motivation came out.

For the time being, I take off the skin after shedding. If I think about it, doesn't this becomes a striptease in a certain meaning? How pointless.

Ah, when I was thinking such a foolish thing, they come at me recklessly. Although I can do it quickly, I will have you guys to accompany me for a little experiment here.

Magic is constructed. It was the magic that I have seen a lot of times a while ago. I make the magic relying on my memory. And, I activate the completed magic.

The "Earth Magic", Earth Wall.

Even if I don't have the skill, I can do it if it's only the activation of the magic. However, it's definitely easier to activate if I have the skill because the system will assist.

If I were to compare it, it's like moving on foot and moving by train. Reach the destination while confirming the road on foot and reach the destination automatically by train. When saying which is easier, it's obviously the train. However, it's possible to walk to there.

Acquiring the magic skill means acquiring the automatic construction of the magic. Then, I only need to make the acquired construction. In other words, if I know the construction, I can do the same thing.

In the middle of the fight with Alaba, I looked at this magic construction to the extent that I can hate it. Then, reproducing it should be possible.

Although I thought so, I was able to reproduce it unexpectedly easy when I try it. Is this also thanks to "Magic Extremity"?

The Knight-kun who got pushed up by the wall that appears from his feet. Wow. He has become the strange state that can't be said with the mouth. Namu Namu.

The summoner is shouting something. Oh? Something is being summoned. Bird, turtle, tiger, and Drake? Ah. Although it might be a coincidence, it's like the four gods said to rule over the four directions. But, this is a little different.

First of all, the bird. Whole body black. I think that it should be red. And, the attribute that it uses is not fire but wind.

The turtle. Come to think of it, I did defeat you when you're a child turtle long ago in the upper layer. You have grown up. Rather than that, Turtle, you're like a rock. It's not a turtle carrying a rock, but the existence itself is already a rock.

The tiger. Why is it pink? You, are you fine with that? Isn't the tiger the king of the jungle? Is it fine for a king to be in such pink color?

And, the Drake. The only Drake part of you is the skill. Your appearance is a blowfish. Are you a blowfish? You have poison unexpectedly, so you're not a Drake but a blowfish, right?

They are full of points to be retorted. Well, they are fairly strong though. When

only the status is seen, they are stronger than the person who summoned them. If it's the highest status, it exceeds 800. But, the skills are fewer than the people.

The bird comes and uses Wind Magic. So, it can use magic. As expected, when it was raised by people, its brain will somewhat improve.

I don't have the resistance for wind, and it won't deal a great damage even if it hits, so I guess I should receive it purposely to acquire the resistance. Ouch. It was a little painful. As expected, the resistance can't be acquired with just one hit.

The wind and water attacks me at the same time. I don't have resistance for water too, so let's receive it.

Ah, the tiger has plunge in. Because it's pointless to receive this guy's attack, I don't need it. I activate the Earth Spear that I got used to seeing it in the Alaba battle.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Soil Magic LV1』》

Oh? Huh? Even though I'm using the "Earth Magic", the one I acquired is the "Soil Magic" that's the lower one. Ah, so that means even if I use "Earth Magic", the skill that accumulates the skill proficiency is "Soil Magic"? Hmm. Although it's a good discovery that I can acquire magic that I don't have if I construct magic from scratch, the magic acquired is the lowest rank magic in the group of that magic.

Oh, well. If I can acquire magic skills without paying any point, it's definitely



better to do that. As expected, it's easier to construct when I have the skill, the power and accuracy also increase.

Ah, then, I should also copy the bird's Wind Magic. I understand the rough composition because I have been seeing it since a while ago. If I can use the "Wind Magic", there's no need to acquire the resistance purposely now.

Thus, Bird, your role has already ended. The bird is knock down by "Evil Eye of Magnetism".

I try the "Wind Magic" on the blowfish. Ah, success success. If I continue to use it, I'm sure that I will acquire the skill.

The last is the Rock Turtle, huh? Certainly, its defensive ability is high, but compared with the Earth Dragons, well. It has a lot of SP uselessly, so I absorb it with "Evil Eye of Grudge".

Thank you for the meal. While I was fighting against the Four Gods(lol), the knights try to run away. I won't let you, Experience Points.

In order to accumulate skill proficiency, I mainly use the soil and wind magic. I reduce the number with the Evil Eyes while using magic.

Hmm? That magician, he's trying to transfer? Moreover, isn't that the high rank large-scale Transfer? You intend to run away with everyone.

The Evil Eyes are out of range, huh? Let's snipe with magic. Ah, the summoner blocks it. Not bad.

The summoner summons monsters desperately to block my magic sniping. Immediately after he drank something, his MP recovers little by little. Is it the MP restorative medicine? To have such a convenient goods. Humans are dirty, it's indeed dirty.

Although the surrounding knights are settled, those two might be able to run away. I think I should stop sniping, and shoot a huge one.

Dash. If it's this distance, it's faster to dash rather than transferring. I move to the front of the summoner and the magician.

Darkness Spear activate.

It's different from the skill proficiency accumulating a while ago. It's the highest level of magic that the present me can use. I will kill the magician with this first. After that, I can just boil or roast the summoner as I please.

When thinking about that, the summoner used his body to protect the magician. Although the Darkness Spear penetrates through the summoner's body and wound the magician, they ran away with Transfer at the last moment.

Ah. They ran away. Oh, well. Because I have marked them, I can kill them any time.

Besides, I have gain a lot of experience points, and my level rose considerably.

『**Evolution Possible**: Zana Horowa』

To the extent that it's possible to evolve.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 148

Chapter 148.

## 148 I'm going to evolve! Part 5

Well. I'm exhilarated. I never thought that I can gain so much experience points by killing people. Well, if I think about it, it's natural, but when it's this much, I can't stop my laughter.

The number of the defeated this time is 28 people with 6 level up. Although I let the summoner and the magician to get away, I can kill them any time because I have marked them. Similarly, the four people that escape by running also can be killed any time because I have marked them. I have enough time even after evolution.

The evolution this time is pretty much the final one. Equal rank to Mother as a monster. Well, because there's a difference in the years lived, Mother is absolutely stronger if I fight it directly. But still, there's the deep emotion that I climbed to the top from being the weakest.

Even if I say that, I have a further top. Even if it's the highest rank monster in the world, it's only connecting until evolving into the Arachne for me. And, the Arachne is also only connects to reach the Administrator. There's still a long way ahead.

But, when thinking about the efficiency of human experience points, it might end unexpectedly fast. I gain this much of experience points just by killing 28 people, so if I kill about 1000 people, my level seems to rise in a blink of an eye. To be frank, hunting human is absolutely better than working hard in a mortal combat with the Earth Dragon.

If there's a problem, it's Gyurigyuri. He's probably observing me, so he should know that "Taboo" has reached max level. Defeat Alaba and humans, and if I start the human slaughter on top of that, he should know my purpose. I think that he will come and stop me while he understands it. He's really a troublesome guy. Even though there's no significance to stop me.

Umu. Here, should I wait for a subjugation unit to be formed rather than striking them? Because I let the summoner and the magician to get away, won't the next unit that comes to subjugate me will be more stronger? Then, if I attack them back, "Oh wow, weird". Legitimate self-defense. It's not bad. Perfect.

Yosh. Let's wait in the labyrinth for the subjugation unit to come for a while. Kukuku. You should come over nonchalantly without knowing that you were lured. Fuhehe.

Meanwhile, I guess I can go defeat the Earth Dragon if I'm free.

For the time being, things in the future are decided to be such feeling, let's make preparations to evolve. I recover the scattered corpses. I leave it together with the Arch.

And, I set up threads to surround the Arch. The Arch is huge after all. This is a great hard labor.

Fuu. Complete. Although it doesn't exceed the simple level, if it's only for evolving, this is enough. The home has been burnt, so I must make a new bed with the outlook of moving. Ah, but if I move, the subjugation unit can't come. Hmm. Should I even make a dummy bed? But, if I make such a thing, isn't it better to just live in there?

Ah, but, it's dangerous if I stay at the same place too long. Ah, although I remembered it because of that, how's the "Parallel Will" when evolving? They are almost already physically independent of me. What will happen if I enter the evolution state?

Oh, well. Even if they are forced to enter the sleep mode as me, they won't die. It should be impossible to erase them in reality unless the power outside of the system is used. If the main body me don't die.

Thus, let's evolve.

《Individual Ede Saine evolves into Zana Horowa》

Yes Sir.

Huh? If it's the usual, I should lose my consciousness in this timing, but I don't feel sleepy.

Ah, is it possibly the "Sleep Nullity"? The skill acquired from the Ruler of Sloth title, "Sleep Nullity". This skill doesn't only nullify the sleep attribute attack, but the bad condition by not sleeping disappears. The penalty is not generated even if 24 hours all the year. Moreover, because I can sleep normally when I want to

sleep, it's a convenient skill. Perhaps, thanks to this skill, I think that I evade the fainting when evolving.

However, this is the evolution, huh? A strange feeling. Although it doesn't bothers me at all, it's like a feeling of my body being remake from the inside. Like being a completely different thing. But, there's no unpleasant feelings like mystery and fear.

《Evolution completed》《Became the Zana Horowa species》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》

After that, the skills level up in succession. Oh. Although I understood that the skills rise when evolving, when I hear it like this, a great amount of skills leveled up.

《Acquired skill 『Immortality』 by evolution》《Skill points gained》

Hmm? Hmmm? Hmmm!?

Somehow just now, I have a feeling that I heard something terrible that I must not miss. What was it? What did I acquired?

『**Immortality**: Impossible to die in the system』

Oiiiiiiiiiiii!?! Are you okay with it!?! This is the bad one!?! Something like inserting such a thing lightly, that D, how idiot is she?

Fine, I will take it! I will take it gratefully! Iyahhou! With this, only Gyurigyuri can

defeat me! Isn't it fine for me to get carried away? Uehehehehehehe!

A plop sound is heard. A smartphone fell there.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 149

Chapter 149. Conversation with D.

## 149 Hello, this is the Evil God

I didn't saw anything. I see nothing.

『Hello. This is D』

Aaaa. I don't hear anything.

『Ah, what do we have here. Somehow, there's a spider self-destruction button on my hand.』

I'm sorry, forgive me! Or rather, what's with that button!? When did you made it!?

『It's a joke. There's no such thing. Even without it, I can at least turn the spider into a dirty fireworks』

U-Um. I can't feel relieved at all.

『Don't worry. I won't do anything that will kill an amusing person like you』

Ah, is that so? I'm honored. Then, bye.

『Self-destruction』

I'm sorry!

『It's a joke. Joke』

I don't seem to hear it as a joke at all when it's said in a monotonous voice.

『I'm often said that』

So, what do you really want?

『Just a mere celebration that you attained immortality』

Ah. Hey, why did you make such a skill?

『What do you think that a person will aim after the person is satisfied?』

Eh?

『Wealth, fame, military power, authority, and immortality. No matter which world it is, the people will only aim for those. And, when they know that it's

really obtainable, what do you think they will do?』

They will probably try to obtain it by all means. Ah, I see.

『That's how it is. Even if they understand that they can't reach it, people wants to depend on it. At all cost. And, they will work hard and even harder, and die without obtaining it in the end. As for the fruits of their hard work, the Administrators take it. Don't you think that it's very efficient?』

As usual, you have a bad personality.

『I'm the Evil God after all』

Then, I have also obtained that, so what does this means?

『The Zana Horowa is originally set as an immortal monster after all. I didn't expect that there's an individual that will really evolve into it』

Hey. It was a monster that must not be evolved.

『It's not wrong to evolve it. However, the first which is the Zoa Ere is a species that generates very rare, so even if it's generated, it was designed to die before it evolves』

Eh? What's that?

『The Zoa Ere has the Corrosion Attack, right? But, there was no Corrosion

Resistance』

Eh? Is that so?

『Yes. Therefore, the normal Zoa Ere will die at the moment it used the Corrosion Attack. You are lucky to have the resistance』

How close!? Seriously. So, I was close to death before I knew it.

『Thanks to the resistance you have, the sickle ended to the extent that it can't be used. If it's the usual, it will be an instant death』

What a defective product.

『Kill the opponent and oneself will also die. Because of such state, it's said that it's the monster that symbolized sinister』

Ah. Now that you say that, it sure is sinister. It's an extreme nuisance.

『The true nature of Ede Saine doesn't change too, and it obtained the more powerful Evil Eye of Extinction. It dies before it evolves』

Is there an individual that evolve into the Zana Horowa up until now?

『There's none. Congratulations. You became the world's only unique monster. Clap clap』

Although I'm happy, when it's said by you, somehow, I can't feel happy.

『Even though I'm here to bless you specially』

No, after all, when I see the this or that up until now, well.

『I'm the Evil God after all』

Haa. "Taboo" and "Immortality", your personality is really bad.

『I will be glad if you could say it a little with elegance. For example, pure malice』

At the point you say it yourself, it's already an out. You are too nasty.

『Don't you think that Taboo is a well-done system?』

I don't think so. Although it ended with only unpleasant feelings because I'm a half outsider, won't the residents in this world will go mad when "Taboo" reached max level?

『The people who maxed Taboo in the past don't receive a decent death』

That's obvious.

『It's Taboo, that's why that sort of thing is included』

Seriously, it's nasty. Well, I guess those are the consequences when you do bad things.

『So, you've learned contents of Taboo, and now here we are』

Yeah. I think that something is wrong even if I say so myself. If it was the old me, I would just say something like "This is none of my business," then sleep all day.

『It's probably because of the way you've been using Parallel Will』

I'm sure it is.

『I'm saying this because you don't seem to realize it, but that's an attack outside of the system, you know?』

Ah, seriously?

『At the very least, I don't remember designing the skill to do something like that』

Oh. In other words, I'm approaching the domain of God?

『Yes』

Fufufu. This seems that I'm close to the day when I become the God.

『I expect it』

No, I wanted you to retort me rather than ignoring me splendidly.

『It's my true feelings. I'm expecting you to reach our area』

Are you serious?

『Yes』

What's your purpose?

『I should have said it. It's entertainment』

Ah, yeah. It was like that.

『Because I feel good today, I will give you a little service by lecturing you』

Seriously!?

『Yes. If it's within the range that I can tell, I will teach you about various things about this world』

Oh, seriously. Then, what should I ask?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 150

Chapter 150. D's identity is revealed. Only a little though.

## 150 You're just the Hero and the Demon King, don't get cocky!

First, why did I reincarnate into this world?

『Ah. I will explain it in detail from the beginning. First of all, you died in the Earth's Japan. Are you fine here?』

Yes. As expected, I have died. I thought of it before.

『About the cause of the death, the previous Hero and Demon King are related to it』

Eh? Why can the Hero and the Demon King of this world interfere the Earth?

『Both the previous Hero and Demon King are genius that can use Dimension Magic. They modify the Dimension Magic, and a magic that can cross over the wall of the world was made』

Can such thing be done?



『It's possible. There's no reason that it can't be done. However, The system assistance will not work on a technique outside of the system. The residents in this world that got accustomed to the system assistance can't control such an advanced magic formula. As a result, the magic formula explodes accidentally. When the dimension is crossed, a part of the MA area is destroyed, and it exploded in a certain high school classroom in Japan after crossing the wall of the world』

Uwa. What a nuisance to others. Destroying the MA area, are they stupid? Then, what am I who died because of that?

『Indeed. Thanks to that, I was made to check and repair the world system that I left it as it is after I made it』

Saying something like you left it.

『I have said it, right? That I'm an outsider in the world. The one who manage the world is only the world's Administrators. Although I offered the system, I don't do anything further』

Even though you say that, you have been interfering recently.

『It can't be helped. Even though it's the result of the reckless Hero and Demon King in the world, it killed the innocent high school students and drag them into the system after all. I'm a part of the cause, so I think that I should do the minimum follow-up as the system constructor』

Hmm? A part of the cause? High school students?

『There are 25 former earthlings that have reincarnated into the world now. The classroom is cruelly destroyed, and there was no survivor. And, by the impact at that time, the souls of the dead at that time flow backward by the world system and everyone was reincarnated in the world. I protect the dismantled souls, and I gave the  $n\%I=V$  skill so that they can live in the world with their memories and the soul's power. Then, I look at everyone's suitability, give a suitable skill one by one, and mediate as much as possible to reincarnate everyone into the race that the soul's wavelength is near. With this, I think that I have done the lowest follow-up』

Eh, seriously? So, there were people other than me. Hmm? How many people was there in our class? Certainly, it's 25 people, right? And, when the teacher is included, isn't it 26 people? One person insufficient?

『Ah. That's me』

It's you!? Eh? Were you in that classroom?

『Yes. That's why, the magic of the Hero and the Demon King opened in that classroom.』

Eh? By the way, what's your name?

『That's a secret.』

Eh? Who? Was there such a person?

『Well, leaving aside my story. Because I who is the system's top Administrator was in that classroom, that accident happened. That's why, I also have a part of

the cause. I interfere the world in this way to take the responsibility』

Haan. So that's why I have the "Idaten" by nature. But, what about "Wisdom"? From what I heard so far, at the point when everyone was reincarnated, your responsibility seemed to be over from what you are saying.

『I have said it at that time. It's a reward for working hard』

Ah, I see. I will thank you just in case. Thank you.

『You're welcome』

So, why did you give me "Wisdom", and after maxing my "Taboo", you ask me to save this world?

『I never said such thing. It's free for you to do anything you want in that world. I won't stop you and direct you. I'm just an onlooker』

I hope that it's so.

『There's no trust』

After all, you're the Evil God.

『You're not wrong』

Ah, that's right. What did the Hero and the Demon King wanted to do until they

do such a stupid thing?

『Probably, they want to defeat me』

Why?

『There seems to be a power that considers the Administrators to be an enemy. The previous Hero and Demon King might have been tempted by them』

The idiots that can't be saved, huh? Aaaa. To die because I was drag into the misfortune accident by those guys. It's the worst.

『Well, because I have done the follow-ups, it's your choice to do whatever you want in the different world』

Ah, un. Yeah. Thank you for working at that area in spite of the Evil God. Seriously, I was saved.

『You're welcome』

So, who are the guys who tempt the Hero and the Demon King?

『Because it doesn't seem to be interesting if I tell you, please confirm it with your eyes』

Uwa. Keeping it in suspense there?

『Because it seems interesting that way』

How ill-natured. By the way, you said that everyone is reincarnated into the race near to the soul's wavelength, but I'm a spider, right?

『You're a spider』

My soul is near the spider?

『Your wavelength must be very match. As for the others, most of them reincarnate into the Humans』

No!? Why!? Why is it a spider!? If possible, I also wanted to be born as a human! A death survival from the moment I was born, it's too eventful!

『However, because you are born as a spider, you have a head start to be possible to act like this, so it's hard to say that it's a failure』

Head start?

『Yes. The others are still babies』

A-Ah. I see. So, not much time has passed since I was born.

『Although there's that too, you were born earlier than the Humans. When saying from the calculations of years in the Earth, you were born roughly half a year earlier than them』

I see. Then, that means I grow up quickly with a half year head start while they are saying "Babubabu" in baby.

『Yes. Do you have any other questions?』

Then, why did you make such a troublesome thing like the system? Even if you don't make such a thing, if it's you, weren't you able to do something?

『There's no meaning to do something about it. I'm the Evil God after all』

Well, is that so?

『I will look at your actions interestingly from now on』

No, don't see.

『Of course I will see. I look at you while playing game with potato chips on one of my hand』

What's with that luxury Are you still in Japan?

『Yes』

I'm jealous!

『Potato chips are delicious. Ah, there was a new ice cream. I will eat it later』

Just die! Ice cream!

『See you later』

The smartphone disappears. She only chatted, and disappeared.

『Zana Horowa LV1 No name Status HP: 4293／4293 (Green) + 1800 (Details) **(1801 up)** MP: 13292／13292 (Blue) + 1800 (Details) **(4182 up)** SP: 2873／2873 (Yellow) (Details) **(1060 up)** : 1445／2873 (Red) + 0 (Details) **(1060 up)** Average Offensive Ability: 2833 (Details) **(1141 up)** Average Defensive Ability: 2904 (Details) **(1141 up)** Average Magic Ability: 12599 (Details) **(3841 up)** Average Resistance Ability: 12545 (Details) **(3841 up)** Average Speed Ability: 8361 (Details) **(2821 up)** Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV9 **(2 up)**」 「Magic Extremity」 「Magic God Act LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Magic Granting LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Offensive Magic Power LV1 **(new)**」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Enhanced Destruction LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Enhanced Slashing LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV2 **(1 up)**」 「War God Spirit LV1 **(new)**」 「Vitality Granting LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Dragon Power LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Corrosion Attack LV5 **(1 up)**」 「Heresy Attack LV6」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Thread Genius LV1 **(new)**」 「Universal Thread LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Thread Manipulation LV10」 「Telekinesis LV3 **(2 up)**」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV4 **(2 up)**」 「Space Maneuver LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Concentration LV10」 「Super Thought Acceleration LV1 **(new)**」 「Future Vision LV1 **(new)**」 「Parallel Will LV8 **(1 up)**」 「High-speed Calculation LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Probability Correction LV9 **(2 up)**」 「Stealth LV10」 「Camouflage LV3 **(2 up)**」 「Silent LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Tyrant LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Conviction」 「Hell」 「Degeneration」 「Immortality **(new)**」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Wind Magic LV1 **(new)**」 「Soil Magic LV2 **(new)**」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10」 「Darkness Magic LV5 **(3 up)**」 「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment

Magic LV10」 「Space Magic LV10」 「Dimension Magic LV5 **(1 up)**」 「Abyss Magic LV10」 「Patience」 「Pride」 「Anger LV4 **(2 up)**」 「Satiation LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Sloth」 「Wisdom」 「Destruction Resistance LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Blunt Resistance LV7 **(2 up)**」 「Slash Resistance LV7 **(2 up)**」 「Flame Resistance LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Soil Resistance LV1 **(new)**」 「Great Heavy Resistance LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Abnormal Condition Nullity **(new)**」 「Acid Resistance LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Paralysis Resistance LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Faint Resistance LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Great Fear Resistance LV1 **(new)**」 「Heresy Nullity」 「Pain Nullity」 「Great Pain Alleviation LV5」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Clairvoyance LV8」 「Evil Eye of Grudge LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Evil Eye of Stasis LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Evil Eye of Magnetism LV3 **(2 up)**」 「Evil Eye of Extinction LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Perception Range Expansion LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Divinity Area Expansion LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Divine Magic」 「Destiny LV3」 「Body Flicker LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Durability LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Fortitude LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Fortress LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Idaten LV7」 「Taboo LV10」 「 $n\%I=W$ 」 Skill points: 3600 Title 「Gross Feeder」 「Blood Relative Eater」 「Assassin」 「Monster Killer」 「Poison Technique User」 「Thread User」 「Merciless」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Ruler of Pride」 「Ruler of Patience」 「Ruler of Wisdom」 「Drake Killer」 「Fear Bringer」 「Dragon Killer」 「Ruler of Sloth」 「Natural Calamity of Monster」 「Conqueror **(new)**」 』



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S22

Shun 22.

## S22 To the Elf Village

Sensei received a report that the army has invaded the Elf Village with Distant Communication. The flag that the army raised is Rengzant Empire. It was the army led by Yuugo.

Sensei receives the report, and declared to return to the Elf Village without hesitation.

「Yuugo can't be neglected anymore. I will return to the Elf Village and intercept him」

The eyes that's full of Sensei's determination. Hyrinth-san opened his mouth as if he's obstructing it.

「So? How do you go to the Elf Village?」

The Elf Village location is further inside the deep forest, and it's in the place called the holy ground. The holy ground is at the central part of the Kasanagara continent, and it's located near the Demons territory. And, now we are at the Dastordia continent. There was an outrageous gap of distance.

「No matter how you estimate it, it takes dozens of days to reach the Elf Village from here unless Transfer is used. Even if you go from now, it should already ended by the time you arrive」

As what Hyrinth-san said, there's no way we can reach there no matter how we work hard unless Transfer is used. Although there's a transfer circle in the royal castle, when we rescued Leston-niisama and the others, we confirmed that the transfer circle has stopped functioning. Although it's not completely broken, advanced technique seemed to be required to restore it. There's no one that can do it among these members.

「It's all right. As long as I can cross to the Kasanagara continent, there's a transfer circle that the Elves hold in secret」

So, there's such thing. The transfer circle is rare among the magic tools, and it's regarded as more important than the high level appraisal stone. To have such thing in secret. The Elves' organizational capability might be higher than I thought.

But, when I think about it, because they can even gathered us who have reincarnated on their own, it's not strange that they have such a thing.

「However, even if it's used, it will still take more than ten days. Although I don't know when the empire army will reach the Elf Village, there's a report about it, so that means the march begins steadily to that extent. I don't think that you can make it in time」 「Certainly, I won't be in time for the outbreak of the war. However, there's a powerful barrier at the Elf Village, and there's also the fortress of nature called the forest. It's impossible for the Elf Village to fall until I reach there」

Sensei who declares it. I guess she is very confident of the defense of the Elf Village.

「Rather, the problem is that the empire army might withdraw before I arrive」  
「Why can you declare it to that extent?」 「While being at a place near both the Humans and the Demons, the result of impregnable is not just for a show.」 「I see」

Hyrinth-san looks at me once.

「And, how do you cross to the Kasanagara continent?」 「The only way is to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth」 「Do you think that it's possible?」 「I don't know」

The Elro Great Labyrinth. Roughly the only path that connects the continents other than the Transfer. The sea is the base of the powerful Water Dragons, there's no one who succeeded in a voyage. It's said that even if a person flies, the person will be shot down without care.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is a huge labyrinth that connects such both continents through the underground. It's said that because it's huge, if there's no guide, it's impossible to get out forever. In addition, numerous monsters inhabiting there use poison, so it will become the worst situation if measures are not taken. This world's largest labyrinth is also the labyrinth prod of the world's worst difficulty simultaneously. However, if a person follows the guide's directions and pass through the proper route, the danger is little. Originally.

「There might be an ambush at doorway of the labyrinth」 「Yeah」

From the importance of the Elro Great Labyrinth, the doorway is strictly guarded. The reason why there's no Demons in the Dastordia continent is because they are not allowed to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth. For us who have become wanted people, it's difficult to enter and to go out. If a unit that clearly aims at us is stationed there, then it's all the more.

「Shun, what do you want to do?」 「Eh?」 「Oka-san intend to go to the Elf Village alone. I'm asking what Shun wants to do」

Huh? I intended to go with Sensei normally though. Is it different?

「Eh? I intend to go with Sensei though」

A grand sigh leaked from Hyrinth-san's mouth for some reason.

「Shun, do you understand your position?」 「Eh?」 「Currently, we are in the position being chased globally with the sin of national treason. And the principal offender is said to be Shun, right?」 「A-Ah」 「Is it necessary for you to go to the Elf Village nonchalantly?」

I think. Certainly, I understand Hyrinth-san's point. I don't have the obligation to protect the Elves. If seeing from Hyrinth-san.

「Hyrinth-san. There are friends of the same town as me before reincarnation in the Elf Village. I can't abandon them」

Hyrinth-san is surprised at my words, and sends a glance to Sensei. And, Sensei

affirmed it with a nod.

「In addition, I must settle it with Yuugo」

Did he feel my determination? Hyrinth-san closed his eyes once and nodded.

「I understand. If Shun says so, I have no objection. I will follow in order to protect you」  
「Thank you」  
「Of course I will go too」

Katia appeals her existence as if agreeing with Hyrinth-san. To be honest, I don't want to take Katia along into the battlefield because I'm worried about her, but now that we have come this far, Katia will not draw back. Katia is considerably strong, and if she always follows near me, rare things won't happen. Even if it happens, I can use the resurrection by "Kindness". Although it's dangerous to rely on it too much, it's far better than nothing.

Although the resurrection of "Kindness" is seen as a cheat skill, the fact is that the use is quite limited. First of all, it's ineffective if it's not immediately after the person died. If it's not resurrected within roughly five minutes after death, there's no effect. When Father was killed, if I resurrect him at the very beginning, this might not happen. However, I suffered a defeat by Yuugo and got wounded at that time. If I'm not in perfect condition, the resurrection will not success. And, even if I resurrect, I can't resurrect if the former body is completely destroyed. If I don't clear these conditions, I can't resurrect.

Besides, if I resurrect another person, "Taboo" will become level 10. When "Taboo" becomes level 10, a frightening thing seems to happen. If possible, I want to avoid it, but if my comrades are sacrificed, I will probably execute resurrection without hesitating.

「Unfortunately, I'm a burden in combat. I will remain here, and advance the preparations for the royal capital recapture」

Leston-niisama said so and selected to stay.

「Then, I will devote myself to the assistance of Leston-sama. I don't think that my power is useful from now on」

It seems that Clevea will remain with Niisama.

「Please let me go with Shurein-sama」

Anna said so with an obsessed expression To be honest, it was unexpected that Anna said so. Because Anna is a Half Elf. And, we are heading to the Elf Village after this.

It's the Elf's exclusive race. Even if the Half Elves that should be half of the same race, they won't accept them. It might be simply because they are half same. Anyway, the Half Elves born in the Elf Village grow up with ashamed feelings, and when they reach the point that they can support themselves, they will be driven out of the village without discussions. In harsh case, it's said that they might be thrown out while they are still babies.

Anna spends her childhood in the Elf Village, and she has a past of being driven out to the Humans territory. The Elf Village should have been a place without good memories for Anna. And that Anna says that she wants to follow to the Elf Village.

「Anna. There's no need to force yourself, you know?」 「No. I'm not forcing

myself. I just can't forgive myself like this. Please take me along with you」

Anna who's ghastly. Speaking frankly, this condition is dangerous. She is mentally cornered. Leave her here or take her along, both are not good. Then, it's better to appoint her in a noticeable place.

「I understand」 「Shun」 「It's okay. Anna, don't force yourself and please always be with me」 「Yes」

I answer Katia who turns a criticism glance with my gaze. Although it has become the feeling that holds a troublesome thing, Anna is an excellent magician in the Humans. If her mind is stable, it should be all right. I will watch her well until then.

I think that the position was reversed suddenly. In the old days, Anna protects me and taught me about various things. This time, it's my turn to protect Anna.

「Now that it's decided, let's start the action at once」

Everyone start to move by Hyrinth-san's command. First of all, we have to reach the Elro Great Labyrinth. It will start from there.

That night, Katia visited my room.

「What's wrong?」 「No, I thought that there's something that I must tell you」

I prepare myself because it doesn't seems to be a good thing just by looking at Katia's strangely awkward face.

「You heard the story of the missing students from Sensei, right?」 「Ah」 「Among that, four people have already died」 「I see」

I have expected it to some extent. Although I expected it, when I hear it like this, I'm shocked.

「Why saying such thing now?」 「If we go to the Elf Village, we will meet with our old friends, right? I thought that it should be better for you to at least know the name of the dead ones before that」 「I see, thank you. You know that I will feel depressed when I hear about it, so you never told me until now, right?」 「Yeah」 「Please tell me. Who died?」 「I will say it from the one with good relations. First of all, Kogure」

Kogure. I see, I can never meet him again.

「He was a crybaby even though he's a high school student」 「Ah. When Kogure lost in rock, paper, scissors game and was chosen for the person in charge of the living thing that nobody wants to do, he seriously cried」 「Saying that "It's impossible". Other than that, coming to school crying and saying that his game console was broken」 「Ah, right」

We talk about Kogure for a while.

「Next is Hayashi」 「The table tennis club?」 「Yeah, that Hayashi」 「Although our relations were not so good, I remember that he hustled me during the table tennis class of physical education」 「Me too. Usually he's not so cheerful, and at the moment he holds a paddle, his personality changed」 「He hit a smash while shouting Sure-kill Tornado Smash」 「I laughed at that」



「Next is Wakaba-san」 「Eh? That whole school bishoujo?」 「Yeah」 「It's a world loss」 「Right. Even though she's taciturn and expressionless, her presence is amazing」 「She was the idol of our school after all. The point is also high that she was nonathletic unexpectedly」

「The last one is Sakurasaki」 「Natsume, a friend of Yuugo, huh?」 「Ah. he's Natsume's stopper, and he's the only one who can talk to that guy equally」 「When Natsume seems to be reckless, he always intervened casually」 「Furthermore, he come an apologize in secret later. Saying that Ken has did something bad」 「I see. Because there's no Sakurasaki-kun, I wonder if Yuugo became like that」 「Who knows」 「I wonder why. Why did he become like that? Everyone should have been doing well in Japan」 「We were reborn in a different world. Everyone will change. Yuugo just changed in the bad way. That's all」 「Katia doesn't change」 「Do you really think so?」

I'm shocked at the glance of Katia who says so.

「Say, how am I reflected in your eyes?」 「How?」 「Is the one that you are seeing is Katia? Or, is it Kanata?」 「Eh? What do you mean?」

Katia is Kanata, so both should be the same. I don't know what Katia wants to say.

「Haa. Well, fine. Do I really looked unchanged? Or, did you persuade yourself that I'm unchanged?」 「Well. Sorry」

I apologize to Katia who seems to be in a bad mood somehow.

「It's fine. I understand that you are such a guy」 「What do you mean?」 「You dullard」 「Isn't that harsh!?!」 「It's not harsh. You cheat bug dullard」 「Isn't it harsher!?!」 「Leaving that aside, I find that you are more strange that you don't change at all」 「Is that so?」 「Yeah. Do you really understand the present situation?」 「Of course I do」 「Then, why can you be so natural?」 「Is there something bad about it?」 「It's not bad. But, think about it properly. Your biological parent is killed, your half younger sister is kidnapped, and you are driven out of your birthplace. And, you are going to fight with the person who wreck your birthplace from now on. And yet, why can you stay calm like that?」 「That's」

I wonder why. Now that you say that, it's so. Normally, if it becomes such a situation, either despair or get angry and lose control of myself. And yet, I feel nothing. No, I feel it. Only sad. But, something is different in this sadness. I'm not sad because of my circumstances. This is,

『Sad』

Yeah, sad.

『The world is ugly』

Yeah, the world overflows with fights, it's ugly and that's sad.

「Shun?」 「Eh?」 「What's wrong? Being absentminded」 「A-Ah. No, it's nothing」 「Is that so? If you are tired, sleep, okay?」 「Yeah. I will do so」 「Ah. Then, I have disturbed you」

Katia leaves the room. I'm aware that my back is sweating damply. Why? What

on earth is that a while ago?

What on earth happened to me?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 151

Chapter 151. It's finally the time to go out.

## 151 Outside

Several days passed after I evolved. Meanwhile, I watch over the four people who I let go escape from the labyrinth while I hunt in the lower layer. I leave the magician and the summoner who escaped with Transfer for a while. I intend to let them swim until a subjugation unit comes.

And, about the four people who ran away, naturally, they should head towards the exit. I judge that I can reach the exit of this labyrinth if I follow the four people who I marked while hunting in the lower layer. If I go after the two people who escaped with Transfer by Transfer, I can go outside. But, I want to grasp the exit's location properly. Thus, I think that I will keep the group of 4 until they reach the exit.

Immediately after evolving, I chat with D and spend my time leisurely, after that, I eat, then spend my time leisurely again. Well, I have eaten it. Finally, I have done it. Un, I will only say that it was very delicious.

I decided to rebuild the home in the same place for the time being. It should still be all right even if I stay here.

After that, I return to the lower layer to raise my level. As expected, after evolving into the highest rank, the rise of the level is slower than before. Because the level will reset to 1 immediately after evolution up until now, the rise of the level is faster than before evolution to some extent, but it's not so fast this time. Although the necessary experience points decreased compared with before evolution, it still requires a great amount.

I have continue hunting in the lower layer for several days, and my current level is 6. Only 5 levels rise. Only 5, huh? You trash. Well, if I start the human hunting, it will rise quickly, so I will endure it for now.

Oh, yes. The Earth Dragon duo of Kaguna and Geere that's in the lower layer. They became a trio before I know. Un. The Earth Dragons that exist in the lower layer except Alaba have gathered.

The newly joined one is Earth Dragon Fuito. It's level 11, and it's the lowest among the Earth Dragon. The combat ability is also the lowest, it's the same type as Alaba which is the balance type, but it's one step and even two steps weaker than Alaba. If Alaba is an all-rounder, Fuito is a jack-of-all-trades and master of none.

Well, I won't lose if it's an one-to-one. If it's an one-to-one. There's no way I can win against three of them! Thus, basically, I leave them alone. Although I might be able to do it if it's the present me, when thinking of the risk and the effort, I don't want to defeat them to that extent.

Because I obtained "Immortality", I won't die, but this skill probably means that I won't die as an existence, and something like wounds will remain normally. In other words, I can't act if my HP becomes 0. Because I have "Patience", I can add MP to there further, but when even my MP is exhausted, I think that I can't move. Because I have Automatic HP Recovery and Automatic MP Recovery, I

will eventually recover and become possible to move, but if a person acquired the "Immortality" without automatic recovery, it seems possible that the person will stop moving and stay there forever. This means that can't die = not invincible. That's why, when I fight with a strong guy, there's enough possibility for me to be defeated. Although I won't die, I can't move and act until I'm recovered. Then, I'm crushed again after I recovered. It's possible that I will get trap in that loop. When that happens, it's the end.

As expected, I should change my main target to humans from now on. Because I overhunted too much, the monsters in the lower layer seem to be depopulated soon. Bottom layer? After all, Mother is there. It will definitely attack me at the moment I go there. It's still early to go to the bottom layer.

I raise my level in the lower layer properly, raise my skill proficiency in the home, and spend my time leisurely. When I do such a thing, it looks like the group of 4 have finally reach the exit of the labyrinth.

I pursue them with Transfer.

Oh? Ooh! It's bright! It's different from the brightness in the middle layer. It's the brightness of the sun! Although I don't know whether it's called as the sun or not in this world, it's the sun.

Ah, there's a lot of people. I'm attracting attention. Hello. Konnichiwa. Please don't stare at me so much because I'm shy.

The entrance of the labyrinth has the atmosphere like the border. There's a checkpoint-like facility. I wonder is the labyrinth's in and out checked properly. Ah, it's also to make sure that the monsters don't get out of the labyrinth. That explains why there are a lot of armed soldiers.

Ah, group of 4 discovered. They are trembling excessively. Ah, well, just when they thought that they escaped from the labyrinth, I appeared. Of course that's scary.

Un? What? Taking out your weapons like that, do you intend to do it?

From what can be seen by appraising you guys, you guys are fairly weak, right? Compared with the knight party who was annihilated recently, your status and skills are poor. Huh? Perhaps, the recent knight party was actually considerably strong as human?

Never. No matter how you look at it, there's no way such a weak people are strong. Even if they are not the Dragon class, there should be at least humans of the strength of Drake class.

When I was thinking deeply, the soldier's spear pierced me. It's painful. What are you doing? Because my HP don't decrease much, it's fine though.

For now, the one who make a move is the other side, so it's legitimate self-defense. Massacre.

I have the people in the place together with the group of 4 become my food of experience points. My level rose by 5. As expected, human efficiency is the best. I wonder what was the recent lower layer hunting for. I have defeated them specially, so I will eat their meat deliciously.

Umu. Because it's my first time to be under the sun, let's take a walk for a moment. Celebration, De-Hikki.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 152

Chapter 152.

## 152 The spider traveling alone aimlessly

The clear blue sky. The green trees that grow in abundance. The overflowing red blood.

Umu. The outside is wonderful. After all, it was dark in the labyrinth, and there's no change in color because everywhere is rocks. Although the middle layer was a superb view in a certain meaning, it's more brutal than that. It's the first time for me to see the blue sky and the green plants since I was born in this world.

Eh? Blood? I got tired of looking at such thing. There are monsters in the labyrinth that shed green blood, you know? I think that there's a difference between that green and the green I'm seeing now in value.

Eh? That's why, blood? Don't mind it. The Soldiers-san only became a little mosaic.

Yes. I was surrounded. When I break through the checkpoint, the next was the fort. Well, I'm surprised.

I wonder how many monsters have come out of the labyrinth. But, it's to the



extent that the fort is built, so does it means they come out at a great frequency? Well, it was right to build it though.

I destroyed it. Tehe. Ah, un. Well. When I'm attacked, of course I will counterattack. If my attack hits the fort, of course it will break. Look, I didn't do anything wrong. I assert my innocence. Therefore, Gyurigyuri don't come.

However, it's really a fragile fort. If it's Alaba, it won't even receive any damage with a magic of such level. Although it might be harsh to compare it with that, what's with it when I just follow that by shoot magic repeatedly a little and it collapses? Earthquake-resistant structure will laugh hearing it. No, there's no earthquake-resistant structure though.

The blood of the people who got crushed flow from everywhere of the collapsed fort. As expected, it's troublesome to dig them up specially to eat them. I have eaten a lot and I'm full too. Oh, well. Leave it.

My level rose by 3, and there's no hindrance. With this, I can finally take a walk. Then, let's look around the first outside world.

Hmm. Which way should I go? There's a quite big road beyond the fort. If I advance along the road, I seem to reach a town or something.

Let's use the "Space Maneuver" to the sky. I look around the surroundings from the sky.

Oh? I can see something like a town beyond the road. It's unexpectedly near. When deviating from the road, the right side is a plain. On the left side, the plain continues a little, and tress gradually increase over there and becomes a

forest.

And, when turning back, the plain continues for a while, becomes a forest, and I can see the mountain over there. Because it says that it connects the continents, I certainly thought that the exit is near with the sea, but surprisingly, it's inland. If I go over the mountain that's seen far away, is it the sea?

What should I do? As expected, I should not go to the town. Although I won't show mercy for those who attack me, I'm not a demon to the extent that I will slaughter nonresistant residents. If it's an ordinary resident, the experience points might not be so high.

Although I'm interested in human food, I don't want to cause a needless uproar here. Because I have already destroyed the fort, I think that it's already too late, but it's a defeat if I mind it!

Then, the right plain or the left forest or the back mountain.

Let's go for the mountain. Even if I say that it's a mountain, it doesn't feel to be so high. It should have at least 1000 meters above sea level. Because I think that there might be the sea if I go over the mountain, I will wander around while sightseeing.

If it's the mountain, there might be monsters that are not in the labyrinth. Something like deer or bear or wild boar. If I compare it with the monsters in the labyrinth, doesn't it seem delicious? Besides, if luck is on my side, I might be able to taste mountain foods. Something like mushroom or fruit.

Such thing like scared of the poison in the mushroom is an old story. Thanks to the Abnormal Condition Resistance acquired by the Conqueror title, such thing is nothing. After all, all of my abnormal condition-type resistance including "Sleep Nullity" have united, and evolved into "Abnormal Condition Nullity" straight away. Fufufu. With or without poison, there's nothing that the present me can't eat! However, is a raw mushroom delicious? As expected, I want to eat it after burning it.

When I reach the sea, I want to enjoy seafood. Not the pseudo marine products in the middle layer, but the genuine seafood.

Ah, by the way, the blow fish aka Water Drake of the Four Gods(lol) that the summoner enslaved is a blow fish after all. Although the meat was delicious, the part with the poison was dangerous. Although it would be good if I can remove the poison, with my spider body, I can't do such a skillful thing. Because I can use hands if I become the Arachne, cooking might be possible. Although I only eat and drink instant things in my previous life, I can pretty much cook simple dishes. Well, it's still a long way to go to be able to do that.

Cooking, huh? If I learn the "Fire Magic", I can make simple things though. Because I'm weak to fire as usual, a great amount of skill points is demanded for the acquisition of "Fire Magic". Well, it can't be helped. I can't use my precious skill points only for cooking, so I will just look at someone who uses the "Fire Magic", and learn it steadily.

When I reach the sea, there's the "Swim" skill too, so it might be fine to swim until I acquire it. I also want to experiment how far the "Space Maneuver" can function underwater. I think that I probably won't drown. Because I not good at moving my body in my previous life, I'm not so good at swimming, but I'm not a hammer. I don't know whether the spider can swim or not. But, I'm sure that it's all right. Perhaps, probably, surely.

Therefore, let's go. I depart in high and proud spirits. Aiming at mountain food and seafood!

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 153

Chapter 153. Encountering Gyuriedis.....Kuro for the second time.

## 153 Conversation with Kuro

It became dark before I reach the mountain because I advance while appraising every single thing in the surroundings. Well, after all. The appraisal result in the labyrinth is 「Wall of labyrinth」 or 「Floor of labyrinth」. It's amazingly fresh that appraisal result of everything that I see is displayed properly. If I intend to run, I can reach the mountain immediately, but when I appraise various things like the grass that grows around there instinctively, it took much longer than I thought.

I even appraise something like the weed in detail. Among that, there was a thing that its flower becomes the material of medicine, but unfortunately, the flower didn't bloom. It looks like it didn't bloom seasonally. Well, however, I was surprised that there was a name properly in such grass that has no special use. I thought that everything will show up as 「Weed」 because it's Appraisal-san, but the name is separated in detail. Well, come to think of it, even if the weed is said in one word, it has various kinds after all. To say that such thing is all the same weed is like saying that the pig and the wild boar are the same.

When I kept appraising the flowers while thinking about pointless things, it became dark. Well, it's not travel to hurry. Although I should actually raise my level quickly, because it's not something that can be done in one or two days, I should still have enough time even if I take it easy for a little. Although it's

certain that I will be cornered, the one who will be troubled is Gyurigyuri. Well, seeing from Gyurigyuri, it might be his long-cherished ambition. It's really a troublesome thing.

I have the feelings of wanting to move earlier if possible too. But, when it's said whether the feelings are really my feelings or not, it's strange. Because I receive influence in mind, my way of thinking now is a little different from before. I don't think that it's bad though. Even if my thought changes, it's unchanged that I am me. However, the feelings of it's troublesome and the feelings of it's necessary to do it mixed and becomes a little complicated state of mind.

Moreover, in my case, the Ruler skills influence and the influence of eating Mother, both come at the same time. Especially, the influence of eating Mother is huge. Well, this was assumed when I have started eating it, so let's think that it's a necessary cost.

However, when the sun sets, it's really pitch-black all around. Because I have "Night Vision", I don't have any problems, but when there's no light, it becomes this dark, huh? I understand well how Japan where there's streetlight properly is bright.

Because I have been in the labyrinth all the time, this is the night that I experience for the first time in my life. Somehow, I'm a little excited. Should I sleep out in the open air today? It's the precious first time outside, let's taste the outside night. If it's inside the labyrinth, there was no day and night.

My base is still in the labyrinth. I can return anytime with Transfer, so now, with the feeling of going out. The real pleasure of the travel, a stay.

With such feeling, I prepare for camping. I'm making a simple home with the

thread.

And, when I'm doing so, Space Perception. Something is transferring here. Ah, crap. I have seen this beautiful tremor of space once.

The man who appears crossing the space. The armor that looks like it combined with the slim body. The black that dyes the whole body.

The one who appeared is as expected, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez.

It's early. I have not prepared mentally. I mean, because I don't know the different world language, conversation is impossible. In the first place, I can't talk. Nothing nothing. Seriously, what should I do?

I can't win if we fight. As for escaping, it's useless if the opponent has Transfer. Speaking frankly, the moment when this guy feels like it, my life ends.

Then, I have no choice but to prepare myself for the worst.

After Gyuriedistodiez stared at me silently for a while, he let out a big sigh.

『Can this be understood?』

Unexpectedly, I heard a voice that sounded in my head directly. Like the voice of heaven. Moreover, I hear it in Japanese properly. I nod silently.

『I interfered with the translation function of the skill that D made. With this, my

Telepathy will be heard as your language, and your words will also be heard as my language here』

I see. Such thing can be done. If I make use of it, can I translate it any time?

『By the way, I'm executing this function by force. Because it's not the function of the original skill, it's difficult for you to execute it』

Ah, is that so? That's a regret.

『Well then, I will convey my matter that I came today. I want you to stop the actions that you said just now, and don't cause any troubles for the Humans from now on』

Muu. Although it's better than being killed without questioning, as expected, you come to stop me.

『I have heard about your circumstances roughly from D. I will apologize obediently for involving you by the circumstances of the world here. I'm sorry. On top of that, I want you to not get involved any further about this world. I understand it well that it's an impudent wish. I also understand why you are raising such actions. And based on that, I came to request like this』

Oh dear, this person is a gentleman more than I imagined. I mean, you're terribly poor. Isn't this the feeling that I will be attack without questioning even if I decline? Were you threatened by D?

『Could you give me an answer?』



Hmm. When you come sincerely like this, it might be better for me to answer you properly. Ah, because when the other party is D, my feelings were read, so it was quite easy, but it's been a long time to tell my words to another person with my own will. I mean, isn't this the first time in my life? I'm starting to get nervous now.

『I will refuse it』

After spending a lot of time and finally speak, Gyuriedistodiez became silent with a serious look. My heart throbbed. In various meanings. I have a feeling that my life was shortened just by saying a word.

『No matter what?』

The pondered Gyuriedistodiez asked to make the last confirmation. I return it with a nod.

『I see』

Gyuriedistodiez looks up at the sky.

『In the view of a person of a different world, does the thing that I'm doing looks funny?』

Gyuriedistodiez wrinkle up his eyebrows, and ask. The face seems to cry, is exhausted, and is suffering, but it was a face of a man who resolved himself to still continue walking.

I can't answer the question. Because it's other people's affairs. However, I can say only this.

『You should do what you want to do』

After all, it's like that. Move forward through the path that oneself believes in. That's the only thing that can be done to the question that has no correct answer.

『I see. You're right』

Gyuriedistodiez muttered after looking surprised.

『Then, I will do what should be done by me. However, D has gave a warning to me about you. I won't harm you for a while. However, please remember. If the thing that you are doing has a conflicting end to me, I will stand in your way』

I'm sure of it. But, if possible, I pray that it won't happen.

『I will leave at this much today. Farewell』

Like that, Gyuriedistodiez left with Transfer.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 154

Chapter 154.

## 154 Mountain foods

One night passed. Ah, I was nervous. I was too nervous to the extent that I can't sleep.

Isn't the hurdle too high that the first conversation in my spider life is the world's Administrator? It's like telling me who's already shy of strangers to talk to the Prime Minister suddenly. It's actually a person who's at a position higher than the Prime Minister in this world. D? Because that's an exception, it's not counted.

It would be good if the first one is an ordinary villager C. Why is it C? Somehow.

Well, it seems that Gyurigyuri won't come and interfere me for a while from now on, so it's large that the concern disappeared. That person is more naive than my imagination. Well, otherwise, it won't become like this. I was saved.

Then, let's forget about Gyurigyuri and head to the mountain. Because I took it easy yesterday too much, I will increase my pace a little.

I moved with quick steps than yesterday while appraising. When I found a plant

that I didn't look at it with Appraisal yesterday, I will stop for a moment. Although I intend to hurry, it can't be helped because I'm interested.

I pass through the plain, and enter the forest. Because there's no road, it's hard to advance because it's thick, but I advance by jumping over the trees with "Space Maneuver". There's nothing that seems to be an animal trail, and there's no figure of the monsters either. There's no monster in this area. It might be only a few of them.

Oh? I discovered an ivy-like plant that bears red fruits.

『**Bonkuura**: A plant that grows naturally and widely in the Kusanagara continent. Periodically bloom and bear fruits. It's actually sweet, but contains a little paralysis』

I see. I mean, what a harsh name. (TL note: It's similar to ぼんくら(Bonkura), which means blockhead/idiot/dimwit) Paralysis, huh? Hmph, such thing like paralysis won't work on me who has the "Abnormal Condition Nullity".

Thus, itadakimasu. Sweet, delicious. There's a slight sour stimulation and it's delicious. Delicious. It's Delicious!

When I noticed it, I have eaten all the fruits that grew on the ivy. Ah, it's already over. It was delicious. Thank you for the delicious meal.

After all, the raw fruit is different. Because the one I ate some time ago was dried. Un. It was fresh. It looks like it's not a rare plant, so if I search for it, I wonder will I find more of it.

Hmm. But, my first purpose is the mountain after all. Let's secure the one that grows along the way.

I advance the forest by skipping. I discovered the Bonkuura several times on the way. Of course I secured it. The Space Storage of the "Space Magic" was useful for the first time.

Space Storage is the magic learned in the "Space Magic", the so-called Item Box-like magic. It's said to be able to store things in a different space and can take it out anytime, it's a very convenient magic for humans but in my case, because I don't carry things in the first place, it was left up until now. After all, I have only eat the food on the spot, or bring it back to home with Transfer, or make a new home at the place. I think that it's the home's fault because it's too convenient. Isn't it fine with just the home? I think so.

Although I experimented the Space Storage once when I learned it, my MP is consumed when it's activated, and when I take out something, my MP is also consumed. The MP consumption increases in proportion to the size or the weight of the object stored. The MP consumption when taking something out is slightly lower than storing. However, if the MP becomes very low and the MP restorative medicine is stored, a tragedy seems to happen that it can't be taken out.

By the way, although it's stored in a different space, the object will deteriorate steadily by time progression. It seems that time passes even in a different space. However, because it's a different space, the deteriorating speed is slow. So, something like proper preserved food can last for a fair number of days. I expect that the "Dimension Magic" probably has a similar magic that time doesn't passes. I wonder if I can learn it if the level rises.

That's why, the Space Storage that was a useless magic up until now is useful.

Normally, this magic will never become a useless magic.

When I think of it, I think that I don't have useless skills. Although it can be said that I pick the necessary ones, even the one that was acquired by the title is useful.

The one that was useless in the beginning like the "Poison Synthesis" has outstanding ability. The skills that were useless in the beginning became useful after evolving. Although "Shadow Magic" is useless, the derived "Dark Magic" plays an active role. The skills that still haven't place for its role are only the Ruler skills like "Hell". Because the Ruler skills reduce the divinity area, I don't have the plan to use it in the future.

When I was thinking deeply about such things, I arrived at the mountain. I mean, I entered the mountain before I know it. Ah, well, it's hard to know the border of the forest and the mountain when it's nature.

But, unlike the forest, there's some distance between the trees, and the weed is also few. In this case, it seems that I can walk on the ground.

Un? My perception caught the reaction of creatures here and there. Although it only caught small animals like small birds or mice in the forest, the mountain has a quite big reaction. For the time being, let's see the nearby reaction.

Although I can see it with "Clairvoyance", I want to move and catch it with my naked eye. It's one monster that was there.

Well. What's this guy? Pig?

Although the monster's face is pig-like, the body is like a gorilla, and on top of that, tentacles grow from its back. A strange-looking figure. U-Un. Chimera pig? It doesn't seem to be delicious.

In addition, the status is lower than its sinister appearance. Only exceeds the 100 a little is a weak monster of the upper layer class if saying it in the labyrinth. Somehow, the appearance and strength, it's an unbalanced monster.

It's defeated by the "Intimidation" that I emit, and it stiffens. The "Intimidation" skill evolves and became "Tyrant". The effect is just the same, with the increased power of "Intimidation". If I always have this turned on and with the effect of Fear Bringer, the stealth-types are offset. The stealth-types might can be said as useless skills in such meaning.

Well, I killed it quickly. I mean, it was an instant with Evil Eyes. Although I have the Evil Eyes turned off after coming out, it ascended to Heaven when I turn them on. Namu.

Although it doesn't look delicious, I will eat it just in case.

Wh...at...!? Delicious!?

Is this the power of the mountain? Even such a guy who seems to be bad can become delicious if it grows up in the mountain. Mountain is amazing.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 155

Chapter 155. The status again.... It's just 6 chapters

## 155 The reason to climb the mountain is because ingredients are there

This is amazing. Mountain is amazing. Although I have hunted several monsters after the pig, all were delicious. I was surprised. Although the eel was the most delicious in the labyrinth, delicious things idle approximately the same as the eel idle in the mountain.

I became addicted to it and ran around the mountain. Usagi oishi kano yama. (TL note: I think the original should be 兎追いしかの山) When I heard that song for the first time, I had a stupid misunderstanding whether the rabbit is delicious or not, but it was not necessarily wrong!

However, if I hunt too much, the mountain's ecosystem will collapse. Unlike the game, the monsters don't spawn infinitely, so if I don't restrain myself to some extent, I can seriously hunt the creatures in the mountain completely if it's my present strength. The number of monsters decreased because of my overhunting even in that huge lower layer of the labyrinth.

After all, I hunted the monsters in the lower layer at least 3-digits one day. If I hunt with such high pace, even if the lower layer is wide and the number of monsters is a lot, it's obvious that it will decrease. Hunt monsters, eat, recover



SP, and hunt monsters with the recovered SP. Endless as follows. Is it a virtuous circle or a vicious circle?

For the time being, I will restrain myself to this much for the mountain hunting. I was able to harvest fruits and plants that seemed to be able to eat, and if it's only the monsters, the nutritional balance is bad. Well, in the labyrinth, I never ate a plant before.

In the labyrinth, I only ate monsters. It's amazing that I didn't even drink water before. If it's a normal living thing, it's impossible. Monster. It might be good that I was born as a monster around there.

Well then, it became dark again when I collect ingredients. Hmm. Although it's fine to even sleep in the open like this, I wonder should I go to the top of the mountain to watch the rising sun. Oh, that might be good. I only saw the rising sun in the television. Well, because the scale of the mountain is small, it won't be a thing to be impressed.

Thus, depart to the top of the mountain.

Thanks to "Night Vision", I can advance smoothly even when it's dark. Although my body get scratch sometimes by the pointed branches, my body is not wounded because of my high defensive ability. After all, my defensive ability is 4-digits. I don't get wounded often.

But, I can't be overconfident. Although the status of this world is important, it's not absolute. Even if my opponent's offensive ability is one-tenth or less of my defensive ability, I will get wounded when I'm wounded. Even in the recent fort, I have been stabbed by the spear.

Well, thanks to that method, I was able to win against the snake in the old days. Thinking back now, I think that with that status, I did well to win against the snake. At that time, my status is in the first half of the 2-digits. On the other hand, the snake has a status of the average of around 300. If my Poison Fang didn't pierce it, I'm checkmated.

In the same reason, no matter how low my opponent's rank, I may sustain a wound sometimes. Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity" unlike the snake, I can't be killed by poison, and because I have Automatic HP Recovery, there's no way that it will become a dangerous situation. In the first place, I'm immortal. But, as a self-proclaimed evasion specialized, as expected, receiving damage is a disgrace.

When I thought about such things, my HP decreased. The "Satiation" stock only decreased by 1, so it was replenished instantly by automatic recovery. The problem is why did my HP decrease.

My HP decreases. In other words, something wounded me. Something. It's almost impossible for the natural things to wound the present me. Then, it's someone's attack. There's only that.

The top of the mountain. One monster was there.

『Peirens LV7 Status HP:972／972(Green) MP:810／877(Blue) SP:899／899(Yellow) :720／871(Red) Average Offensive Ability: 918 Average Defensive Ability:888 Average Magic Ability:867 Average Resistance Ability:856 Average Speed Ability:901 Skill 「Wind Drake LV5」 「Dragon Scale LV6」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Wind Magic LV2」 「Shadow Magic LV1」 「Enhanced Wind LV2」 「Wind Attack LV6」 「Accuracy LV5」 「Evasion LV6」 「Stealth LV7」 「High-speed Flight LV5」 「3D-Maneuver LV5」 「Presence Perception LV6」 「Storm Nullity」 「Night Vision LV4」

「Enhanced Vision LV3」 「Life LV2」 「Magic Well LV1」 「Agility LV1」 「Endurance LV1」 「Powerful LV1」 「Sturdy LV1」 「Magician LV1」 「Protection LV1」 「Dash LV1」 Skill points: 7750 Title 「Assassin」 「Monster Killer」』

That guy, huh? A Drake of wind. It has a proper Drake form unlike the recent blow fish of the pseudo Water Drake. However, because the wings are its arms, rather than a Drake, it might be better to called it as a wyvern.

Judging from its strength, I wonder if it's the mountain's master. Speaking frankly, it's not my enemy. But, I brace myself.

I think that my HP decreased is because of the effect of the Assassin title that gives a damage bonus to surprise attack. But, the problem before that. Normally, I won't receive an attack of this level even if it's a surprise attack or whatever it is. Why did I receive an attack of such a guy?

It's obvious. It's because I let my guard down. I became slightly strong recently, and I was self-conceited. My attentiveness has clearly become loose compared with the time when I was weak that I will die instantly if I receive a single blow. It's not good like this.

I brace myself again, and face the approaching Wind Drake.

The result was an overkill. Sorry. I released my seriousness a little too much. I apologize to the fragment of the former Wind Drake that became a terrible spectacle that's no use to be censored. The amount that can be eaten doesn't remain anymore.

Un. Although it's not good to be careless, it's not good to be too serious.

『Zana Horowa LV14 No name Status HP: 6011 / 6011 (Green) + 1800 (Details) **(1718 up)** MP: 16553 / 16553 (Blue) + 1800 (Details) **(3261 up)** SP: 3765 / 3765 (Yellow) (Details) **(892 up)** : 3765 / 3765 (Red) + 1800 (Details) **(892 up)** Average Offensive Ability: 4141 (Details) **(1308 up)** Average Defensive Ability: 4206 (Details) **(1302 up)** Average Magic Ability: 15739 (Details) **(3130 up)** Average Resistance Ability: 15675 (Details) **(3130 up)** Average Speed Ability: 10833 (Details) **(2472 up)** Skill 「Super-speed HP Recovery **(new)**」 「Magic Extremity」 「Magic God Act LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Magic Granting LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Offensive Magic Power LV4 **(3 up)**」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Enhanced Destruction LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Enhanced Blunt LV1 **(new)**」 「Enhanced Slashing LV9」 「Enhanced Piercing LV2 **(new)**」 「Enhanced Shock LV2 **(new)**」 「Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV3 **(1 up)**」 「War God Spirit LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Vitality Granting LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Vitality Attack LV3 **(new)**」 「Dragon Power LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Corrosion Attack LV5」 「Heresy Attack LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV9 **(1 up)**」 「Thread Genius LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Universal Thread LV7」 「Thread Manipulation LV10」 「Telekinesis LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV5 **(1 up)**」 「Space Maneuver LV9」 「Concentration LV10」 「Super Thought Acceleration LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Future Vision LV2 **(1 up)**」 「Parallel Will LV8」 「High-speed Calculation LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV1 **(new)**」 「Stealth LV10」 「Camouflage LV4 **(1 up)**」 「Silent LV9」 「Tyrant LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Conviction」 「Hell」 「Degeneration」 「Immortality」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Wind Magic LV7 **(6 up)**」 「Soil Magic LV7 **(5 up)**」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10」 「Darkness Magic LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment Magic LV10」 「Space Magic LV10」 「Dimension Magic LV6 **(1 up)**」 「Abyss Magic LV10」 「Patience」 「Pride」 「Anger LV5 **(1 up)**」 「Satiation LV8」 「Sloth」 「Wisdom」 「Destruction Resistance LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Blunt Resistance LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Slash Resistance LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Pierce Resistance LV1 **(new)**」 「Shock Resistance LV1 **(new)**」 「Flame Resistance LV3」 「Wind Resistance LV4 **(new)**」 「Soil Resistance LV5 **(4 up)**」 「Dark Resistance LV5 **(new)**」 「Great Heavy Resistance LV3 **(1 up)**」 「Abnormal Condition Nullity」 「Acid Resistance LV8 **(1 up)**」 「Corrosion Resistance LV8」 「Faint Resistance LV7 **(1 up)**」 「Great Fear

Resistance LV1」「Heresy Nullity」「Pain Nullity」「Great Pain Alleviation LV6 **(1 up)**」「Night Vision LV10」「Clairvoyance LV9 **(1 up)**」「Evil Eye of Grudge LV7」「Evil Eye of Stasis LV6」「Evil Eye of Magnetism LV4 **(1 up)**」「Evil Eye of Extinction LV4」「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV3 **(1 up)**」「Perception Range Expansion LV7 **(1 up)**」「Divinity Area Expansion LV7」「Divine Magic」「Destiny LV4 **(1 up)**」「Body Flicker LV9 **(1 up)**」「Durability LV9 **(1 up)**」「Fortitude LV3」「Fortress LV3」「Idaten LV8 **(1 up)**」「Taboo LV10」「 $n\%I=W$ 」 Skill points: 4900 Title 「Gross Feeder」「Blood Relative Eater」「Assassin」「Monster Killer」「Poison Technique User」「Thread User」「Merciless」「Monster Slaughterer」「Ruler of Pride」「Ruler of Patience」「Ruler of Wisdom」「Drake Killer」「Fear Bringer」「Dragon Killer」「Ruler of Sloth」「Natural Calamity of Monster」「Conqueror」「Human Killer **(new)**」』

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S23

Shun 23.

## S23 Entering the Elro Great Labyrinth

We ride on the Light Drake for a whole day. We arrived near to the Elro Great Labyrinth. Because we pass over the forest and the mountain in a straight line, we arrive considerably faster than walking. We look at the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth at a distance with "Clairvoyance".

「As expected, the empire soldiers are there」

At the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth, countless empire soldiers are in the fort built there. The Elro Great Labyrinth is almost the only way that connects the continents. Therefore, if the Demons invade, they need to pass through this Great Labyrinth. The fort that can be seen with "Clairvoyance" at the front is the final defense when the Demons pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

However, it's almost impossible for the Demons to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth. The Elro Great Labyrinth has a complicated structured labyrinth and has the wideness that a person will take a whole lifetime to escape from the labyrinth without guides. On top of that, numerous troublesome monsters inhabit in there, and the degree of difficulty is too high to invade with an army.

In the first place, the situation that the Demons invaded to the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth means that Kasanagara continent is almost in the Demons' control, so at that point, the Humans will be made to stand in a considerable crisis. In the current long history, there's no era when the Demons raged to that extent. Although I don't know what will happen in the future, I don't think that the Demons will rage immediately, so it's unlikely that the Demons will pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Therefore, the fort's main role is to deal with the monsters that came out of the Great Labyrinth. In the Great Labyrinth, there are a lot of special monsters that inhabit only in there. It's the present fort's role to prevent the monsters to be free in the outside world.

There are the empire soldiers of another country that shouldn't be in the fort normally. There's only one meaning. It's the lookout to not let us enter the Elro Great Labyrinth.

「What should we do?」

I'm troubled to Katia's words. Front breakthrough is not impossible. But, that is the final means. If possible, I don't want to do it.

「Can't we sneak in and get pass them somehow?」

Sensei proposes it while looking at me. She must be expecting my skill, "Concealment" effect.

The "Concealment" skill is the evolved skill of "Camouflage". The effect is literally concealing something. Although the "Camouflage" skill is the same as

well, the appearance don't change even if I use this skill. However, there's an effect that it becomes difficult to be perceived by the five senses of other living things. If I use it with "Stealth", it becomes even more difficult to be found.

And, the excellent point of this skill is I can choose the target to apply this skill. Not only myself, but I can apply it on other people and things. Furthermore, even the skills. I always apply the "Concealment" skill on a certain thing. That's the "Taboo" skill. With this, it becomes difficult to know that I have the "Taboo" skill even if I'm appraised suddenly. Although when it's found out, it will be found out, it's definitely better than nothing.

I shake my head to Sensei's plan, and deny it. The "Concealment" will be found out when it's found. If there's an opponent that has a higher perception ability than my "Concealment" skill, we will be found out easily. The elderly magician that we fought at the royal capital is a good example. That elderly person perceived our concealed figure that was far up in the sky. As expected, I don't think that there are so many of such people, but if Yuugo thinks that he seriously wants to obstruct our actions, it's not strange that such people are stationed in the fort. I thought that the simple infiltration that relies only on the power of skill was dangerous.

「I have an idea. Follow me」

We who became cornered, Hyrinth-san gives a new proposal. We can't think of other methods, so we follow Hyrinth-san's directions silently.

Hyrinth-san led us to a small village at the place close to the entrance of the Great Labyrinth. It seems that this village is a village made by the merchants and inns that deal with the people who enters the Great Labyrinth according to Hyrinth-san's teaching along the way. If I look from the outside of the village, there are certainly shops that sell necessary preserved foods and antidotes. I



can also see big inns where even a large family can stay in this small village.

We move stealthily at the outer circumference of the village so that we don't attract public attention. There might be a person who's connected with the empire soldiers in the village, and above all, we are wanted people.

The place that we arrived after moving stealthily was one house that's at the outskirts of the village. It's quite large compared with the other houses. Hyrinth-san knocks the house door modestly.

「Coming. Who is it?」

The appearing prime of life has a surprised look when Hyrinth-san's appearance is seen.

「It has been a long time」

Hyrinth-san lowers his head. The prime of life look at Hyrinth-san's state, and look around the surroundings restlessly.

「For the time being, please enter inside」

We walk into the house as we are invited by the prime of life.

「This one here is the labyrinth guide, Goief-dono. It's a person who Julius and the others are indebted several times」 「I'm Goief. Nice to meet you」 「Goief-dono, this is Julius's younger brother, Shurein」 「I'm Shurein. Nice to meet you」

Everyone greets in accordance with Hyrinth-san's directions. Although Goief-san hears it while having a gentle smile, I can't make light of this person. Although it's hard to tell because it's hidden by the clothes, the body is considerably trained, and in the interior of the gentle eyes are narrowed like appraising us. I agree that Hyrinth-san be in such polite manner. It's a person who seems to be difficult to deal with.

「Then, Goief-dono. I will tell our matter without beating about the bush. We are accused of a false charge now, and we are in a position being chased by the empire. In order to put an end to this, we want to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth and head to the Kasanagara continent, but the entrance is surrounded by the empire soldiers, so it can't be done. Can Goief-dono somehow make us enter the Great Labyrinth with your power?」

Goief-san ponders for a while to Hyrinth-san's words.

「I understand your circumstances to some extent. Because I thought that it was strange since I heard the story that Hyrinth-sama is planning a national overturn」

All of us are relieved to Goief-san's words. Apparently, Goief-san don't have the intention to oppose us.

「However, unfortunately, I can't help」

We are dejected by Goief-san's following words.

「Do something about there」 「I am sorry. Because my life and my living suffer from this. I can't help you all and get marked down by the empire. Even if it's

fine for me, when thinking that the danger will reach my family」 「Is that so?」

Although the appearance is not seen, I realize that there are several presence including the child in this house. Goief-san also has a family. He can't be our ally to the extent that his family is involved. Although I understand, when I confront on the spot like this, I'm aware that the label called the national rebel plated on us is a serious thing. No, it should be better just by hearing our story like this. The worst, it's not strange that he will point a weapon at us when he saw us.

「What. If the coward don't want to guide, should I guide you all?」

An elderly person appeared while kicking the door, and says it to us who are depressed.

「Father!?!」 「Good grief. You coward. I wonder why are you scared of the empire when you have reached an appropriate age」

The elderly person who appeared with a sake bottle enters between us.

「I'm this coward's father, Basgas. I can be the guide in place of this guy, you know?」 「Wait, Father!」 「Shut up」

It's not loud at all, but Goief-san can't help but to fall silent to the powered voice. Basgas-san has a splendid body that can't be thought as a elderly person, and he wears a Haki that can be understood at a glance. I felt the strength that I want to appraise his status instinctively.

「If you okay with such a retired old man, I will guide you, but what do you want to do?」

Although Hyrinth-san is troubled, my intuition thinks that it's fine to entrust it to this person. I tell that briefly with Telepathy. On this occasion, I didn't miss that Basgas-san slightly reacted. This person can eavesdrop the Telepathy.

「Please help us」 「Leave it to me. Even if I say that, I can't do any great things」

That's a lie.

「Then, let's have a specific talk」

By Hyrinth-san's proposal, we discussed about the plans for the future after that. Goief-san seemed to give up on the way, and seems to back us up.

The preparations took one day, and we came to the coast. According to Basgas's information, there's a cave at the bottom of the sea that's connected to the Great Labyrinth nearby. It's not used because it's near the Water Dragons' habitat, so it seems to be a secret path that only a small portion among the guides know.

「Listen. Don't even try to fight when a Water Dragon appears. You will only be killed. The basic is to run away. The entrance of the cave is near after we dive, and once we enter the cave, the Water Dragon can't enter the cave because it's narrow. Head into the cave immediately after diving. Understood?」

We nod to Basgas-san's words. We who changed into swimsuits hardly have luggage. All the luggage are inside Basgas-san's space storage bag. It's a magic tool that has the power of the skill called Space Storage that can store things in a different space. Although it's uneasy to entrust everything we owned

including the equipment to another person, now that it's decided to trust him, it's decided to trust Basgas-san to the end by entrusting everything.

「Well then, I will distribute the wind balls. Please don't crunch it even by mistake」

Sensei distribute the small balls at the size of putting on the palm. This is the ball that confined the air compressed by "Wind Magic". If this is held in the mouth, there's no need to worry about the air. It's something like a micro oxygen cylinder. However, like what Sensei said, when it's crunched by mistake, the compressed air that was confined will explode at that moment. While it's convenient, it's a very dangerous thing.

「Then, I will lead everyone, so follow me」

Basgas-san holds the wind ball in his mouth, and dives into the sea. Following the sequence, I dive at the end. When I enter the sea, there's little shoal, and it became deep suddenly. Is it because of the skills? I can see the underwater state clearly even without googles. I saw a calm and huge approaching figure at the end of the view.

Water Dragon Krag.

The level is 8. It has a figure like the Nessie which I saw in the dinosaur picture book. I shudder when I see its status. All the numerical value exceeded 3000. On top of that, the skills are improved that can't be compared with the monsters that I have seen so far.

This is bad. As for us, only Basgas-san who led just arrived at the entrance of the

cave. The others still haven't notice the existence of the Water Dragon.

The Water Dragon stands ready. That's the preliminary movement of the breath!?

I move to the front of everyone immediately, and activate a magic. "Holy Light Magic". The magic obtained together with the Hero title.

My magic collides with the Water Dragon's breath, and a water current is generated by the aftermath. I'm sucked into the cave as I was wash away by it. I continue to be washed away while being careful not to bite the wind ball in my mouth while my body strikes many places.

A feeling of floating for an instant. And, I struck the ground in the next moment. Apparently, I have arrived at the end of the cave after being washed away.

「Is everyone all right?」

I take out the wind ball from my mouth, and look around the surroundings. Comrades who were grazed all over with the completely exhausted state are on the ground. It seems that no one is in danger.

However, leaving aside Sensei's loli figure, the swimsuits of Katia and Anna are torn in several places, and the exposure of skin has increased. In addition, the hair sticks to the body, and there's a slight sex appeal. It's very tempting.

「Ka! If it's like this from the very beginning, this is going to be hard!」

I agree to Basgas-san's shout in my heart. For the time being, I must treat the place that's grazed.

「Well, we were able to enter safely. Welcome to the world's hell, the Elro Great Labyrinth」

I started the everyone's treatment while feeling tired with the Basgas-san's exaggerated talk.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 156

Chapter 156.

## 156 It's the sea!

I view the sunrise from the top of the mountain. So, it's a story by all means. Although I thought that I will be impressed, there's no such feelings. As expected, a person will be impressed by such thing like viewing the sunrise because it's tasted together with the sense of accomplishment for climbing a high mountain. I have climbed thus mountain with a casual feeling, and in the first place, this mountain is not so high.

Leaving aside the sunrise, a certain thing can be seen from the top of the mountain. It's the sea. The beach of the feeling that's perfect for a summer vacation. The lapping waves. The sun that shines brightly. The Sea.

Speaking of the sea, the ground of the love story of the man and woman. Although I thought that "Riajuu die" in my previous life, there are no such flippant people in this world's beach. A private beach monopoly. There's no other choice but to go.

Thus, I start to descend the mountain and head towards the sea. The monsters run away and hide desperately probably because of the master of the mountain, the Wind Drake was defeated disappointingly and they became frightened by the Intimidation that I released. Well, to be frank, because the



monsters here don't give much experience points even if I hunt every single one, it's not that I'm reluctant to overlook them though. My stomach is not so empty. Although they are more delicious than the monsters in the labyrinth, I feel that it's fine to overlook them if I think that the seafood is waiting in the future.

That's why, I descend the mountain without any interference. I secure a little fruits on the way and took some time, but I arrived at the sea in about one hour.

I go to the beach. The wave beats my feet. Cold. Ah. The current temperature is not so high. Seasonally, is it spring or autumn? It's not summer. Because of that, the water temperature of the sea is low. It seems to be hard to swim for a human.

However. I am the body that has already resigned as a human. There's no need to be afraid of cold now. Thus, Let's Go.

Splash splash.

Hmm? Un. I won't sink. What's with the buoyancy of my body? I can sink by taking advantage of power for an instant. But, I will return to the surface of the water immediately. I can float on the surface of the water without doing anything. And, if I do nothing, I will be wash away by the wave and return to the beach.

Crap. Can't the spider body swim? This is unexpected. I didn't think that I won't sink. Although I was not good at swimming in my previous life, I did sink. I never thought that it will become a feeling like a float is always attached to me. Like this, I can't dive and harvest shellfish.

Will I become able to sink if I acquire the "Swim" skill? No, but it seems that it will take a long time to acquire that skill. Although the Fire Resistance was the same as well, a considerably high amount of skill proficiency is needed to acquire the skills that the species is weak in.

By the way, how many points do I need to acquire the "Swim" skill? I try to look for it by the search of "Wisdom". Oh. 1000 points is needed to acquire "Swim". Expensive. This, I should give up.

I return to the beach while being slightly shocked by the fact that I can't swim. No, it's not that I can't swim, you know? It's only that I can't dive. Because I can float, I can just swim like that, you know? I'm never a hammer. Never.

Haa. It can't be helped. Let's fish with "Universal Thread".

I take out a little of the meat of the monster that was stored in the Space Storage. I attach it to the tip of the thread. Even if there's no hook, it's convenient that it sticks. I just hurl the thread far away. If it's a genuine angler, the person will bend the pole and hurl it far away, but in my case, I can easily hurl the thread far away easily with "Thread Manipulation". I confirm that the thread flew far away from the beach, and I waited for the catch to make a hit.

It hits without an interval to wait. Oh? It's considerably powerful. Fufufu. However, my physical strength is already the Dragon class. There's no way that I will fall behind a common monster.

I pull steadily. If it's my "Universal Thread", there's no need to worry that it will be discovered or cut. If I'm not mistaken, a monster that got caught in the needle once escape from the needle can be said as it's discovered, right?

Because the viscosity of my "Universal Thread" is effect more than stabbing with the needle, there's no problem. If it's not burnt by the fire, even the Dragon species can't escape easily.

The sign of fish that appeared in the shallows jumps. The opponent that continues useless resistance is launched quickly to the beach.

It was a shark that was caught. Accurately, it was a Water Drake that has the appearance of the shark. Because the level of the "Water Drake" skill is 7, it's pretty much a high rank Water Drake. It's high rank Drake that's close to the medium rank.

I give the decisive blow on the shark that still tries to resist on the beach quickly. Although it's different from the fish that I assumed a little, the shark is still a fish. Although I have not heard of a shark sashimi, is it delicious? Time to taste it.

The skin is hard!? I mean, when I thought that the skin was a normal skin, it has the "Dragon Scale" skill. It's scale. That's why, it's hard. Because the skin doesn't seem to be able to eat, let's peel it off.

Yosh. Time to taste it again. Itadakimasu.

Oh, ah, un. Delicious delicious. Although it's not to the extent that I'm impressed, it's delicious. I come to want soy sauce.

Come to think of it, the shark fin is a high-quality ingredient, right? If I'm not mistaken, isn't it the part of the tail? Ah. Certainly, it has a different taste from the part of the body. It's delicious.

In my opinion, I think that I'm not suitable for a food report. I can only say that it's delicious or bad. Although I retorted in the comment of the announcer when I see it on the television saying that "like that, it won't be transmitted", when thinking it now, the announcer is quite serious.

Fuu. Thank you for the meal.

Umu. Fishing is good. Let's catch more seafood steadily.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 157

Chapter 157.

## 157 Sea fishing

I throw a thread. And, fish. I throw a thread. And, fish.

What's with this sea? This is not a big catch. Besides, all are Water Drakes. Although there are all sorts of it in level, the pseudo fishes that are caught always have the "Water Drake" skill.

As for the monster of the sea of this world, is the "Water Drake" skill a default equipment? The sea is amazing. It's the paradise of the Drake.

No no. That's definitely no. What's with that unpleasant paradise.

If it's a dangerous sea where there's an enormous number of such Drakes, isn't it hard to set sail to catch fish? Even the crabbing is said to be risky in my previous life world, but isn't the degree of difficulty of fishery in this world is high? Possibly, aren't the people concerned with fishery are chosen elite group? The men of the sea who are more stronger than the recent knight class fight desperately against the Drake. Half-naked muscular men jump into the sea with a harpoon in one hand bravely. Crap, that's a little cool. Let's look for a fishing village when I'm done fishing. There might be a nice half-naked old man.

I throw a thread. As expected, the hooked rate worsened because they are cautious by the result of me who keep catching them. After all, it's not a fish. It's a clear monster. There's wisdom to that extent.

I take it easy while dropping the thread. Although it's amusing that it's a big catch, relaxing like this is not so bad either.

I think about the future while dropping the thread. It's decided to look for a fishing village. The problem is after that. What should I do after I found the fishing village?

Assuming that ogling at the men of the sea is decided, I wonder what should I do after that. At present, I don't have the intention to advance and ruin humanity. Leaving aside culling them to some extent, I think that slaughtering ordinary villager is different.

As expected, I think that I won't scorn of my actions after I fight with warriors or soldiers that have the resolution to die. Such people are trained to fight, so the experience points should be good. Then, is it the best to take on the subjugation unit that aims at me that will be dispatched someday? Ah, but I wonder how. I have gone out like this, and I have destroyed a fort, so how will the subjugation unit moves?

It's better if I wait for the attack in the labyrinth, but now that I have destroyed a fort, there should be information about me came out of the labyrinth. Then, won't the search party be formed earlier than the subjugation unit? But, even if things are done leisurely, well.

Rather, should I go to a big town and act violently there? If it's a big town, there

will surely be a proper armed group. Ah, but what if the armed group is stronger than I expected? Hmm. Oh, well. The present me can't be defeated with just a blow, and if the opponent is too strong, I can just escape with Transfer.

For the time being, I will go on a tour of the world aimlessly. Rather than thinking about massacre, that seems to be me.

Well, there's the awareness that I'm doing something unusual. To get involved in this world to the extent that I turn down Gyurigyuri's warning, no matter how I think, this is not my character. But, I just don't like it. Un. I don't like it.

Even if I don't do anything like this, this world will surely give an answer in this world. And, according to the answer, the world will be ruined, so it's not other people's affairs. Even if I say that, that is a matter for the future. From the feelings encountering with Gyurigyuri, that person doesn't want the world to be ruined. Although I think that it's fine to abandon such a world, he's a good-natured person. Well, it's not abandoning, but it can't be abandoned. It's a hardship.

No matter how you fall, only misfortune will visit Gyurigyuri. Among the two choices, even if either is chosen, it's hell. In other words, Gyurigyuri has already been checkmated. Die with his beloved woman, or betray the woman to save her. Gyurigyuri has the intention of dying together at present.

But, I don't like that. Therefore, I obstruct him. You should do what you want to do. I act with the reason of I don't like myself. This feeling is my will that's not influenced by anyone without lie. I'm sure that D wished for me to advance on my own will. Then, I will do it.

When I'm thinking seriously, the thread is pulled. It's here! Kuo!? T-This power, it's not equal to the ones before!? It's the big-shot today. However, it's not equal to me! Pull.

The prey caught jumped greatly at a distance. It was a Water Dragon.

Release!

Impossible!? Something like catching a Water Dragon by fishing is impossible. No, I only have caught Water Drakes so far. I mean, the Water Dragon just now, don't it has the pride as the Dragon? Why is it fished?

Ah, I was surprised. I have released it unintentionally. But, it might be better to not defeat the Dragons anymore. I don't want to fight against Gyurigyuri if I defeat it unskillfully.

Or rather, really, what's with this sea? I guess I should try examine it. Well, the Skill Search of the Ruler authority. The target skill is "Water Dragon", search start.

The Skill Search of the Ruler authority is a convenient function that can search for the whereabouts of the guy who has the targeted skill. Because it accesses the system, there's no consumption of the MP or the divinity area. Well, but it becomes impossible to use for a while after it's used once. In addition, because the searched result is vague thing that shows "over there", the usability is not good. Because I link the map function of "Wisdom" and the result, it's considerably easy to use.

And, the searched result, what's this? Within the range of the sea that can be



seen, there's a lot of Water Dragons. It was seriously a Dragon paradise. Nai wa.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 158

Chapter 158.

I changed Seizure to Snatch.

## 158 When I thought that it was a fishing village, it was a farm village

I walk on the beach looking for a fishing village. Fishing? Like I can fish in such a dangerous sea! No, well. What's with the sea where the Water Dragons can be fished?

Well, because the Water Dragon caught a while ago was a low rank Dragon with a low level, it's possible to win, but if I beat it badly, the Water Dragons seem to surge in great numbers. I even avoid the Earth Dragon trio, so the large crowd of Water Dragons is not a joke. This sea is more frightening than the labyrinth.

My belly is filled with the fished Water Drakes, so I withdraw the fishing and search for a fishing village now. The village where there are men who fight against the Water Dragon. Surely, there must be a wonderful old man. Muha! Wait for me, Nice Guy. I'm coming to ogle at you!

Although it's good that I'm enthusiastic about it, there's nothing that looks like a village. After all, I moved along the beach for a day, but it became dark without

finding anything.

Hmm. I don't want to sleep at the beach. It smells of the sea. There's the Water Dragon too. Here, I think that I should return to the labyrinth after a long time.

Thus, I returned to the labyrinth after a long time with Transfer. Umu. There are no changes.

Although I understand it when returning like this, this labyrinth has a really comfortable air flowing inside. Although the outside is slightly cold, here is neither hot nor cold. Because there are no other monsters anymore, there's no sound. Although the smell is slightly bloody, I'm not bothered by it. Because there's no sunlight, I don't need to be bothered by the ultraviolet rays. Because of the "Perception Area Expansion" skill which is the higher rank skill of "Visible Range Expansion", I'm bothered by excessive things like the ultraviolet rays when I go outside. Because it can't be helped even if I mind it too much, I turned off the skill usually.

I slept well overnight in the comfortable space.

It's the morning. Probably. The only inconvenience in the labyrinth is that I don't know whether it's morning or night. Well then, let's look for a fishing village continuing from yesterday.

I come to the place where I came yesterday with Transfer. It's no use even if I walk along the beach like this, so I use the "Space Maneuver" a little to rise up to the sky, and look around with "Clairvoyance". As far as I can see, only the sea and the mountain. Oh, village discovered!

But, it's a little far from the sea. That doesn't seem to be a fishing village. Ships are not found either. Rather, isn't it a farm village? It looks like a part of the mountain is used to grow plants. Um. What about the men of the sea? Even though I looked forward to it, what are you going to do with this discouraged spider heart?

Oh, well. For the time being, let's aim at that village.

I arrive near the village while encountering a huge crab on the way. As expected, because it's impossible to enter like this, I go around the mountain and observe the state in the village. Hmm. Humans live like this, huh? If I think about it, this is the first time for me to see human living. A slightly fresh feeling.

The building of the village is made of wood. Although the style is like a log cabin, it's a raised-floor-style. Is it the tsunami measures? There's no store-like thing. This has the atmosphere of a remote village.

The people living there are Caucasian. Well, it's a race close to the Caucasian in the Earth. Besides, they are a little tanned to say as Caucasian. The color of the hair is generally light brown. Although it's a fantasy world, there's no one who has the showy color like red or blue. Because all of the recent knights wore helmets, I don't know that part.

Only by appraising, there's no one strong. Even the man who thought to be the strongest man in the village is less than 100 in status. He stayed alive with such weakness well. Well, I'm even weaker before. But, leaving aside the status is low, how about it when there are no decent skills? If it's a human, there should be knowledge to some extent, so isn't it strange that skills are not trained?

I guess it's not strange to that extent. Skills are not needed if it's only to live in a

remote village normally. Although necessary skills are acquired, is it good if at least not dying? In addition, if they have the time to train the skills, then work. When it's a poor village in the Earth, children are even made to work. A hard life.

Hmm? The villagers start to be restless. Don't tell me that they noticed me? It's strange. "Tyrant" is turned off, and I should be difficult to be found because of "Stealth" and "Camouflage". There's no one who's excellent in perception, so I shouldn't be found.

Well, although there's no way that I'm found, something might have happened. It's troublesome if I'm found, so let's hide.

Incidentally, hunt monsters to fill my belly.

It's the night. Everyone falls asleep. What am I doing? Stealing.

Fufufu. I got the delicious things of this village. Specifically, the fruits cultivated here. As expected, the degree of difficulty to sneak into a private house and swipe the seasoning is high. I sneak into the farm like this at midnight and hunt for fruits.

Crime? I'm a monster after all. I'm not concerned with human law.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Snatch LV1』》

Yes. The proof of the crime was carved here. I'm sorry.

Ah. What's this? It becomes easier to steal things? It's a skill with a strange effect. It might be useful for a thief. In the first place, I won't steal such things. Eh? The present situation? It can't be helped because it's for sweet things.

I steal the fruits of the farm only a little so that it's not known, and I fled.

Villager 「Somehow, I have a terrible chill」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 159

Chapter 159.

## 159 Sneak thief > Bandits

I'm moving at the side of the highway that extends from the village stealthily. No, if I walk on the highway grandly, I will be found. Prevent unnecessary troubles. This is the adult's secret of success in life. Then, don't be a sneak thief? This and that are different.

And, this highway looks like it turns around the mountain and leads to the inland. If I advance along this highway, I should see the next town. If it's a big town to some extent, I can see the state and act violently. Well, it's only seeing the state, and if I think that it's fine to act violently here.

At present, nobody passes the highway. Well, if it's that remote farm village surrounded by the mountain and the sea, even the peddlers will not come here often. Rather, isn't this the road for the villagers to go the town to deliver the crops, and to buy things? There's no one who will go to that village specially. I feel admired that the highway is not covered completely with grass.

I pass through the mountain zone and reach the plain. Even if I say that it's a plain, there's quite a lot of trees, and it's like a half forest. In this case, I can move while concealing my figure.

I advance without change. The road joins other roads several times on the way, and the size of the highway gradually grows. At first, it was a small road that's like an animal trail, but there's a width now, and it becomes the road that the ground was hardened. If I see properly, there's the trace of the wheel. Is it the trace of a carriage or something passed? Though it can't be limited that it's the horse that pulls it.

A carriage, huh? After all, it's that. The science is not develop to that extent. I imagined it when the knights appeared though. The life in the village was also considerably primitive. Is this the fantasy world of the Middle Ages in Europe that's often the case? This looks like D's hobby. Well, although it's not that much, it seems to be better to think that science and technology are not developed in this world. Because the world is remade once, it's obvious.

Ah, I discover the carriage in front. Hmm? Hmmm? Somehow, it's busy? That. Bandits. They are being attacked.

The people who look like the guards are fighting with the bandit-like people. There are 4 guards, while there are 6 bandits. Hmm. If only by appraising them, either is almost the same strength, and in this case, the bandits are more advantageous with more people. I mean, all of the bandits have the "Snatch" skill. So, this was seriously a bandit skill.

Ah, one of the guards was defeated. What should I do? Intruding is troublesome. Having said that, I don't have the reason to overlook. Even if I kill the bandits, it's a waste to leave excellent things. But, then, won't that means that I saved that carriage along the way? How troublesome.

Why must I do such an act of kindness. Besides, even if I save them, I'm a monster. There's a possibility that blades will be pointed at me by the other party that I saved, right? Well, in that case, I won't show any mercy, but what's



with that even though I saved them.

Rather, I should kill the bandits after the people in that carriage are annihilated. Isn't it a good idea? Then, there's no survivor, and there's no eyewitness information of me. There's no future trouble too. I'm happy, and the remaining is unhappy. Isn't it exhilarating that I can take everything?

No, huh? Haa. It can't be helped. Although I don't have the intention, I will save them.

I move quickly. Because the bandits are concentrated in the combat with the guards. they don't notice my existence. It's convenient. Probably, the slightly large man who's at the center is the bandits' leader. Because the status is the highest, it's probably the leader. I go around to his back, and pierce my sickle to the defenseless back.

The sickle pierces the body of the bandit disappointingly and skewers the heart. Ah, the death is decided at this point in time because the Deadly Poison is certainly set. I pull out my sickle, and the bandit that lost his support falls.

I swing my sickle sideways to the bandits on the left and right who can't understand the situation and are dumbfounded. Split in two. With this, it's half.

I fire "Soil Magic" through the head of one of the bandits. It looks like my aptitude of the soil is also high. The growth is better than the "Wind Magic" that was learned almost at the same period.

Remaining two people. The man who tries to run away. But, too bad. Your body has already been restricted with threads. I activate the Evil Eye to the two

bandits who were not able to move. All of the HP, MP and SP are absorbed, and the bandits die.

Cleaning completed. With this, if I'm a Prince-sama or a Knight-sama, the girl inside the carriage will say 「Are you hurt?」, and I say something like 「I happen to be present on the site being attacked by the bandits unexpectedly in the middle of my travel」, and the flag is constructed. Ah, no no. Popular man is always this.

Ah. Let's make escapism to this much. I defeated the bandits. I saved the carriage. The guards' swords point at me. Here and now.

Oh, well. I understood it. I knew it. Rather, it might be better that they didn't attack me immediately. It's not that they are scared of me to the extent that they can't attack me. Surely they are doubtful that I saved them, and I'm sure that it's the conscience that attacking the monster suddenly is somehow. Although I will say it once again, it's not that they are scared of me to the extent that they can't attack me. I said no, then it's no.

Un? If I see properly, the guard that got defeated first is still alive. Ah, now that I have come this far, I will save you to the end.

I go near the person who's on the ground.. Even though I only move a little, the other guards back off exaggeratedly. ... It's a defeat if I mind it. I activate "Treatment Magic". Un. With this, he won't die.

Not only the guards, but the lady who watched the outside state from the carriage timidly is also surprised. If a monster saved you from the bandits and even apply "Treatment Magic", of course it's surprising.

Fuu. There's no more business anymore. As expected, recovering the bandits' corpses in this condition feels awkward, the spider will leave coolly.

And, the lady in the carriage gets off in a hurry. The guards are saying something to stop her.

But, such thing doesn't matter. My eyes were nailed on the person held in the lady's arm.

Negishi

Akiko

『Human Vampire LV1 Name Sophia Keren Status HP: 11 / 11 (Green) (Details) MP: 35 / 35 (Blue) (Details) SP: 12 / 12 (Yellow) (Details) : 12 / 12 (Red) (Details) Average Offensive Ability: 9 (Details) Average Defensive Ability: 8 (Details) Average Magic Ability: 32 (Details) Average Resistance Ability: 33 (Details) Average Speed Ability: 8 (Details) Skill 「Vampire LV1」 「Immortal Body LV1」 「Automatic HP Recovery LV1」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Night Vision LV1」 「Enhanced Five Senses LV1」 「n%I=W」 Skill points: 75000 Title 「Vampire」 「True Ancestor」』

The baby who was held by the lady. There's too many parts to be retorted.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 160

Chapter 160.

## 160 Vampire Princess

What's this person? Because it's an important thing, I will say it one more time.  
What's this person?

Um? I don't know where to retort because there's too many parts to be retorted. Yosh, I will retort in turns.

First of all, what's with that name? Why there are two names? No, well, the Sofia is probably the name in this world, and the Negishi Akiko is the name in the previous life. Negishi Akiko, was there such a person? She might be there. or maybe not. She might be there. Just not in my memory. In the first place, I don't remember more than half of my classmates' face and name.

I mean, when the person who has a previous life is appraised, the name of the previous life is displayed. Huh? Then, what about my "no name"? Is it a defeat if I think deeply?

Well, I understood that this baby is my classmate of the previous life. She has the 「n%I=W」 skill too, so it's certain.

But, what's with the Vampire? Moreover, the race displays both Human and Vampire. What does this mean? For the time being, I will appraise the Vampire race.

『**Vampire**: The night ruler who sucks the blood of others. A race that has high ability, but it also has a lot of weak points. Originally, it's mostly other races, and the prime field of the characteristic of the race is succeeded. In addition, the pure-blooded that's born as a Vampire is called the True Ancestor』

Ah. Well, is it roughly the same as the vampire in the Earth? Because D supervise it, it's probably the same.

Then, the next is the "Vampire" skill.

『**Vampire**: The special skill that Vampire possesses. The ability values rise by taking blood. In addition, the special effect is demonstrated according to the level. LV1: Blight Blood』 『**Blight Blood**: If blood is not taken, the person will be weakened』

It's a negative effect at the very beginning. Vampire is inconvenient. Un? But, this child is not weakened, right? Does it means that she drank blood?

Never. The mother's milk is said to be made from blood, so isn't it a substitute of the blood?

How about the title?

『**Vampire: Acquisition skill** 「Automatic HP Recovery LV1」 「Night Vision LV1」: **Acquisition condition**: Acquisition of the 「Vampire」 skill: **Effect**: The

Vampire is added in the race : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who became a Vampire 』

『**True Ancestor : Acquisition skill** 「Immortal Body LV1」 「Enhanced Five Senses LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Inborn Vampire : **Effect** : Nullifies the Vampire's negative effects : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who are the Vampire ancestor 』

Ah, the True Ancestor is amazing. Getting rid of the weak points of the Vampire, it's a cheat. That explains why she can remain calm while the sunlight shines down brightly. The mystery of the Blight Blood a while ago was able to be solved with this.

Besides, it even comes with an rare skill called "Immortal Body".

『**Immortal Body** : All of the attribute resistances except the fire, light, and corrosion rise. In addition, you can survive with HP 1 only once a day no matter what kind of attack is received 』

An outrageous resistance function is added. It's a cheat. What's this person?

In addition, what's with that enormous amount of skill points? Isn't it impossible? It wins the points that I accumulated steadily so far by a wide margin. What is this? It's a cheat. What's this person?

I mean, no matter how I think, this is D's foolish act that the person born as a Vampire, right? She said that she distributed the reincarnation privilege suitably. As for this person, the "Vampire" skill was presented as the privilege. Why did she have to give such a land mine skill? Is she stupid? She might be

stupid.

When I stare quietly, the Vampire child also stared at me. The spider that stares at the baby. The guards who watch it breathlessly. The lady who speaks to me about something. Ah, Madam, because I don't understand the language, it's useless. It's indeed a surreal spectacle.

I mean, judging from situation, this lady is the mother of the Vampire child, right? Appraisal. Hmm? Did she step back at the moment I appraise her? Oh, well.

Ah, her name is Seras Keren. Un. It's the same family name, so it looks like she is the mother of the Vampire child. But, this person is a normal Human. Although her status is slightly higher than normal people, her level is low and she don't have any combat skills, so she's a commoner. However, no matter how I look at her, she's a noble because she hire guards, she is well dressed, and above all, she gets on a luxurious carriage.

A Vampire is born in the noble's house. Uwa. It only smells of troubles. Fortunately, it looks like the fact that this child is a Vampire is not known yet, but it will be known sooner or later. What will happen at that time?

Troublesome. I don't want to be concerned with this. Good friendship of former classmate? There's no way that there's such a thing. Like I will take care of a total stranger's that neither the face nor the name are remembered. Thus, I run away. I didn't see anything. Ah, I will at least mark them just in case.

Then, farewell.

Although the lady Seras shouted something, I don't know. If you want to stop me, master Japanese. Then, I will think of it. It's only think to the end.

Although I have achieved the first encounter with a person who's reincarnated accidentally, it's troublesome. I should ignore the people who are reincarnated. I don't have a friend either, and it's not the feeling of a comrade. Rather, it's only a nuisance if the fellow feeling is held strangely because of that. Un. I will ignore if there's a person who's reincarnated. Let's do so from now on.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S24

Shun 24. Kumoko's future is somewhat revealed.

I wonder when was my last break. Anyway, no chapters tomorrow.

## S24 The Elro Great Labyrinth capture ①

The place that can't be known where. Huge space. One woman was there. The woman leaves only a part of the upper body, and most of her body blend into the space like disappearing. It was a very pitiful appearance. And, words are muttered mechanically from the mouth. 『Skill proficiency reached』  
『Experience points has reached a certain degree』 『Skill proficiency reached』  
..... 『It's painful』

I jump nimbly. I confirm the surroundings in a hurry. The faint lamp that lights. The illuminated wall is the natural rock surface, and the ground also has the hardness that can be understand even from a sleeping bag. The Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer.

I recall the place where I am and the situation. That's right, we came to this Elro Great Labyrinth to cross the continent. Today is the second day after we dive into the labyrinth. Because now is midnight, the lookout was changed, and I was taking my sleep.

I wipe off the sweats. What was the dream a while ago?

「Are you all right?」

Sensei looks into my face from the side. The lookout is changed with one set of two people. The present lookout is Sensei and Basgas-san. It seems that she call out to me worrying after seeing that I had a nightmare and jumped.

「I'm all right. It's only because my dream was a little bad」

I laugh to deceive it. It's actually the fact.

「That's a bad omen」

Basgas-san joins in to my words that I'm trying to elude lightly.

「Is it an omen?」 「Yeah. Do you know it? The story of the Labyrinth's Nightmare」 「No, I never heard of it」

The Basgas-san who usually has a loud voice, lowers his voice when the present state that the surroundings are sleeping. It's like talking about ghost story, a gloomy atmosphere is brought.

「I heard it before. If I'm not mistaken, it was the word that indicate the Myth rank monster that appeared suddenly in the labyrinth more than ten years ago」  
「You know it」

Myth rank monster. It's said that those monsters are assumed to be impossible to deal by people with the Over S danger degree.

「The Nightmare is the living calamity of the Elro Great Labyrinth that's equal to the queen. To have a nightmare like this, it might be an omen of the Nightmare's appearance, you know?」 「But, if I'm not mistaken, wasn't the monster subjugated?」 「It's said so to the people」 「To the people?」 「Ah. Generally, it's said that it slaughtered an army, and in the end, it died after receiving a direct hit of the great magic without leaving any trace, but I somehow can't believe it. That monster won't die so easy. I think that it's surely alive now somewhere and it's waiting for a prey to come」 「You say it as if you have seen the real thing」 「Yeah. To tell the truth, the first discoverer of the Nightmare is me」

Basgas-san puffed up with pride for some reason. Well, if it's said as amazing, it is amazing.

「At that time, there's an incident about the abnormal generation of monsters, and I was the guide for the dispatched knight unit to investigate the cause and to cull the monsters. The cause was because the Nightmare drove out the surrounding monsters. And, we went into the Nightmare's base nonchalantly without knowing that. I still haven't forget about that time. When my eyes meet its eyes, I felt more dead than alive」

Did Basgas-san recall that time? Basgas-san trembled suddenly.

「You returned alive well」 「About that. The Nightmare has a strange behavior. If we don't attack it, it will overlook us. And, it even cure wounds」 「Huh?」 「Unbelievable, right? After that, the formed subjugation unit seems to incurred its anger and was annihilated. And after that, when it came out of the Elro Great Labyrinth, the fort is destroyed, it appears in the middle of the war and

starts a massacre indiscriminately. It causes outrageous major incidents. And yet, it also help people like a whim, it's a monster that's said that the actions can't be understood」

What's with that irregular monster. Is that really a monster?

「Well, what can be certainly said about the Nightmare is that it's terribly strong. Lad, you look like you have confidence in your skill, but I won't say that it's bad. Change your thoughts before it's too late. I can somehow grasp self-conceit from Lad's fighting appearance. Although I won't say that having confidence in fight is bad, there's a top on the top.」

I startled. Certainly, now that it's mentioned, it's so. After I enter the Elro Great Labyrinth, I never had a hard fight. Although the monsters that appeared are certainly troublesome monsters if it's seen from the world in general, in my case, they are all small fries that can't defeat me. If it's said that there was self-conceit, I can only say there is.

「I'm sorry. I will be careful from now on」 「Ah. You don't have to be careful」

Even though I apologized obediently, such thing was said. As expected, I'm irritated with this.

「Why?」 「Lad, you're misunderstanding it fundamentally. What I'm saying is to see everything. Not only in this labyrinth. You ignored my warning when you enter the labyrinth, and appraised the Water Dragon, right?」

It was known. Sensei looks at me. This is bad. I heard from Sensei that when "Appraisal" is used on the other party, the other party will feel unpleasant, and

it's enough to be hostile with that alone. In other words, the Water Dragon might have released its breath in anger because I appraised it at that time.

「Shun-kun, is that true?」 「Yes. I'm sorry」

Even if I deceive it here, it will only become more complicated. I apologize obediently.

「It's not only the Lad's fault that the Water Dragon release its breath. The Water Dragons don't forgive the other party who invades their territory」

I'm relieved at Basgas-san's words. Oh, it was not my fault.

「But, it doesn't change the fact that you didn't follow my warning and did a dangerous act. As a result, your comrades have experience danger. Fortunately, everyone was blown off into the cave, so it was good. However, a comrade might be left behind to fight against the Water Dragon in the sea if one step is wrong. What will you do if it becomes the situation?」

I had a feeling that I heard a sound that made my body became pale suddenly. That's right, what if someone is left behind in that place. If only Katia and Sensei who are left behind in front of the Water Dragon. There's no means to survive. And, there's no means for me who has been washed away to save them. I don't know whether the "Kindness" skill can be used or not. The probability that it can't be used seems to be higher.

「Do you understand? Lad, you don't have the thing called a little sense of danger. No matter what happens, it's all right for you. Such groundless confidence is transparent. I admit that Lad is strong among the Humans. I will

say this on top of that. There's a top on the top. Even if it's not so, your comrades almost died just by one of your thoughtless action. Because of my line of work, I have seen a lot of people who died thoughtlessly like that. A good life that won't fall will fall just by a little carelessness and the loosening of the mind. Don't you think that there's no such ridiculous thing?」

I can't argue back. I might have gotten conceited before I know it. I might have too much confidence in my strength. The lengthened nose was just broken.

By my thoughtless action, someone of my comrades is sacrificed. I can't allow such a thing.

I slap my face with all my might to get fired up. My HP decreased. But, it's fine like this. From now on, I won't be careless and self-conceited.

「Thank you for the advice」

I lower my head in the prostrating style. Not only Basgas-san, but Sensei also seemed to be bewildered by this.

「Haan. I see. So, you will listen to an old man's nonsense seriously」 「No, thanks to that, I woke up. Certainly, it seemed that I have been naive so far. If this goes on, it will become an irreparable situation someday」

I mean, it has already become a considerably irreparable situation. Even in such a situation, naivety still remains. Of course I will also be said by Katia. The recent me is slightly strange. I just noticed it clearly. Here is not the peaceful Japan. I must be more conscious of it. If I have the sense of Japan forever, I might lose something more. I can't lose something any further.

「Hmm. You now have a face that was able to see to some extent」 「Thank you」  
「And, this is a pure interest, but if Lad fights against the Water Dragon, can you win?」

I think a little to Basgas-san's question.

「I think that it's difficult」

Because it's no use even if I put on the airs, I say the honest force analysis.

「The physical offensive ability here falls remarkably if it's underwater. Having said that, the power of magic attack will be dropped by the Dragon species's peculiar magic obstruction skill. There's no way to win underwater」 「Then, if it's the land?」 「On the land, I will say that about 50%」 「I'm surprised」

Basgas-san mutters to the condition instinctively. Sensei turns the doubtful eyes to me. Huh? Did I say something strange?

And, an unpleasant feeling runs on my body. If I trace back the cause, Basgas-san grins broadly.

「I see, you're not necessarily bragging」

The one just now, "Appraisal"?

「Isn't it a breach of manners?」 「Don't be ridiculous. It's a part of the force analysis to get out of this labyrinth safely」

Isn't that "it's not what you say, but how you say it"? This person obviously peeped my status because he was interested. Then, I will return it.

I appraise Basgas-san. I'm surprised at the appraisal result.

『Human LV66 Name Basgas Status HP:933／933 (Green) (Details) MP:829／829 (Blue) (Details) SP:949／949 (Yellow) (Details) :901／931 (Red) (Details) Average Offensive Ability:903 (Details) Average Defensive Ability:887 (Details) Average Magic Ability:821 (Details) Average Resistance Ability:824 (Details) Average Speed Ability:902 (Details) Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV3」 「MP Recovery Speed LV9」 「MP Consumption Down LV9」 「Magic Perception LV9」 「Magic Manipulation LV8」 「Magic Combat Act LV5」 「Magic Granting LV4」 「Offensive Magic Power LV4」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV5」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV5」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV4」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV4」 「Enhanced Slashing LV3」 「Enhanced Piercing LV1」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV2」 「Enhanced Earth LV4」 「Enhanced Dark LV1」 「War God Spirit LV1」 「Vitality Granting LV10」 「Ability Granting LV1」 「Great Vitality Attack LV1」 「Earth Attack LV8」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV10」 「Taijutsu Genius LV5」 「Sword Talent LV2」 「Cooperation LV10」 「Direction LV6」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV10」 「3D-Maneuver LV9」 「Appraisal LV3」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV2」 「Foresight LV2」 「Parallel Will LV1」 「Record LV10」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV3」 「Stealth LV10」 「Concealment LV7」 「Silent LV10」 「Odorless LV10」 「Danger Perception LV10」 「Presence Perception LV10」 「Heat Perception LV10」 「Motion Perception LV10」 「Soil Magic LV10」 「Earth Magic LV8」 「Light Magic LV4」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV5」 「Treatment Magic LV10」 「Poison Magic LV3」 「Destruction Resistance LV9」 「Blunt Resistance LV9」 「Slash Resistance LV9」 「Pierce Resistance LV9」 「Shock Resistance LV9」 「Soil Resistance LV7」 「Dark Resistance LV7」 「Paralysis Nullity」 「Deadly Poison Nullity」 「Sleep Resistance LV8」 「Great Acid Resistance LV5」 「Great Faint Resistance LV3」 「Corrosion Resistance LV3」 「Fear Resistance LV6」 「Pain Nullity」 「Pain Alleviation LV3」



「Night Vision LV10」 「Clairvoyance LV3」 「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV7」  
「Perception Range Expansion LV10」 「Destiny LV1」 「Magic Well LV9」 「Heaven  
Motion LV1」 「Abundant Sky LV1」 「Fortitude LV1」 「Fortress LV1」 「Mage LV9」  
「Amulet LV9」 「Idaten LV1」 Skill points: 50 Title 「Assassin」 「Monster Killer」  
「Guider」 「Medicine Technique User」 「Gross Feeder」 「Monster Slaughterer」  
「Rescuer」 「Natural Calamity of Monster」 』

What's with this old man!? He's stronger than Hyrinth-san!?

「A high level "Appraisal" holder, huh? It doesn't seem to be an appraisal stone」  
「Do you have an appraisal stone?」 「Ah. It's an excellent level 8」

Such thing like a level 8 appraisal stone is a high-class item that's beyond the grasp of the commoner. To have such a thing means that he's not a commoner. The status and the appraisal stone, this person seems to be an outrageous person.

「I understood that Lad's status is high. If it's that status, the upper layer will be all right」

I receive an official guarantee from Basgas-san.

「That's if you never meet with the Remnants of the Nightmare」

However, I have an indescribable uneasiness when Basgas-san muttered the words at the end.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 161

Chapter 161. I changed Sofia to Sophia. I wonder why I translate it to Sofia. Either way, it's still a name, but I think it should be Sophia. Well, it's something unrelated.

## 161 Town

A little while after I saved the Vampire child and the mother. I arrived at a big town on that day. I mean, when thinking about the distance, it seems to be the town where the parent and child live. Although the castle is not built as expected, there's a huge mansion enshrined at the center of the town. I wonder if that mansion is the Vampire child's house. Something like born with cheats and the family is rich. I'm envious. Well, it can't be helped even if I ask for the moon.

Because I can't enter the town like this, I see the state using "Clairvoyance" in the forest nearby. It's big that it can't be compared with the recent farm village. The population is around 30000 people. This is the first time for me after coming to this world to see a proper town.

A lot of people. Several days can be spent just to look at them. But, well, let's search for the target first.

I look around the town briefly. Oh, fruit store discovered. No no. I'm searching for a different thing now. A-A confectionery!? Oh, great! So, even this world has

proper confections. I want to eat it. No no. I'm searching for a different thing now.

I search for the target while looking aside. Found it. Soldier post. If it's a town with such a size, there should be soldiers for vigilance. The problem is how many is the number of soldiers, and how strong are they. There are nine soldier post in total. One at each end of the east, west, south and north, and there's big one that seems to be the headquarters at the center. The remaining four are at the midway point of the four directions' center.

Hmm. The number is around 40 people excluding the center. The center is around 100 people. When I include those who are not there because of patrolling, it's around 500 people in all. Is it a lot, or a little? Although I don't know that part, in my opinion, they are not delicious.

The soldiers train, patrol, do document works, and various things. When I see their training results like this, they don't look so strong, but I can't say anything about them unless I appraise them. It would be good if "Clairvoyance" can be used with Appraisal.

And, there are armed people other than the soldiers here and there. They look like the adventurers at a glance. And, such people are mostly in the same building. It's the building that's big next to the the mansion at the center of the town. Is this the adventurer guild that's essential in the fantasy world? Certainly not. No matter how I look at it, it's not a template organization to that extent. No, right?

But, when I look into the building where the adventurers enter, half of the first floor is a bar, and the remaining half is like the counter. It's the atmosphere like the town hall. The adventurers line up there, and discuss about something. There's a big board where innumerable papers are put up in the wall. The

second floor and the third floor are like the working place of the company.

Ah. Un. This is the adventurer guild. Seriously. The adventurer guild really exists. This world is really a fantasy.

It's that. The adventurers accept the request, and fight against the monsters, right? At first, they start from the medical plants harvesting, exterminate the goblins that appeared in village A, and eventually, they will fight against strong monsters. No, well, I don't know whether there's a goblin or not in this world. It seems to exist. After all, it's D's supervision.

And so, when they became famous adventurers, they can go for a Drake extermination. Oh, isn't that the legendary Drake Killer adventurer! Like that. Ah, that's good. But, too bad. I'm at the extermination side.

I wonder will a extermination quest be generated if I become famous. Or, it might have already generated. I slaughtered the knights in the labyrinth, and destroyed the fort at the entrance of the labyrinth. Un. It's not strange even if a subjugation request is listed.

Huh? Isn't that convenient? That means that the adventurers who have excellent skills will come to defeat me, right? If it's the guys who want to kill me, it's fine even if I attack them back. I as the bait to lure the adventurers easily. Isn't it a good idea?

Then, shouldn't I settle down in a place somewhere? Umumu. Construct My Home in a place that stands out. Attack the adventurers there.

It might be good. I mean, isn't it fine here? The town is near. There are

adventurers. There are also soldiers. Incidentally, because the Vampire child is probably there, I can do the follow-ups when something happened.

Ah. After all, I'm concerned about the Vampire child, huh? Hmm. However, I hate troublesome things. Although I hate it, abandoning her when I'm near when something happened is also. Hmm. Oh, well. That time is that time.

First of all, I will make My Home here. I will go with the course to change my residence when I found a better location while watching the state for a while. Ah, I wonder if I can secure food around here. Because there's a lot of people living in there, doesn't that means that there's not much monsters around here? That means there's no food. Ah. I guess I have no choice but to go to a suitable place, and catch it.

Although the insufficient things or the future things are uncertain variously, let nature take its course. Well then, let's make the home.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 162

Chapter 162.

## 162 Dear Sir or Madam, I moved

My Home completed! The My Home this time is the desire product that wrapped up the whole forest. I covered all the forest of around 100 meters in diameter with threads, and remodeled it into My Home. If it's seen from a distance, it might look like a huge white cocoon.

Although this was made in one evening, how's the reaction of the people in the town? As expected, if I make a nest of this scale, it should stand out. I see the state with "Clairvoyance".

Hmm? Hmmm? Hmm. I don't understand. They haven't noticed yet? But, it will be noticed soon, so standby until then.

Fuu. Because I made such a large-scale nest after a long time, my SP has decreased considerably. I take out the food stored in the Space Storage and eat. Yummy.

I think that I should make here as the base, and the one in the Elro Great Labyrinth as a disposal. Because it can still be used there, it's like a villa rather than disposal. If anything happens, I will escape there. Scary people will chase

me, so it's better to make many bases.

For the time being, I will watch the state of the town while spending my time leisurely.

No one comes. Why? I understand that there's a slight uproar in the town. The hurried figure of the soldiers and the adventurers are seen. But, although they are hurrying, it's not the atmosphere that they will sortie. It looks like they are trying to enhance the monitoring system to wait-and-see. Why?

If such a dangerous monster settles down close to the town, it's obvious to think that it must be killed immediately, right? Why are they doing things slowly? Did they become a peace-loving idiot?

Ah, or if it's not that, did the yesterday's mother of the Vampire child say something strange? Was it lady Seras? That person and the Vampire child arrived at the town around the yesterday evening. And, they entered the biggest mansion as expected. The servants lowered their head, so it seems to be the residents of that mansion after all. That means she's the wife of the powerful man in this town.

Wife of a powerful man, high influential voice, saved by the impulse yesterday, I'm a spider, a cobweb appears obviously. Ah, ha. It's a association game. I can somehow see the outcome. She spoke eagerly when I leave yesterday, so there's a possibility that she said something to her husband to persuade him so that I won't be subjugated. It seems possible.

No. It's still not decided that it will be like that. I'm sure that now is just at the wait-and-see stage. It's the one called the preparation period. If I wait a little longer, I'm sure that the soldiers or the adventurers will come one after

another. If that happens, Welcome. I will be exhilarated with the experience points.

It will happen, right?

Three days passed. As usual, there's no movement in the town. Why? The number of soldiers increased in the nearest station to my nest, and the adventurers also come to see the state sometimes. But, that's all. The soldiers don't take any further actions than watching, and the adventurers also come close to some extent and withdraw. Why they have to withdraw there!?

Because it can't be helped, I attacked the bandits nearby and annihilated them. Because there are bandits who attack wives and children here, it looks like the public order is not so good. There are some a little distant from the town. I look for such bandits with Detection, and raid the hideout. They were delicious. In experience points and my belly.

However, the taste was bad. They are smelly. Although the guy who has the "Odorless" skill was still better, the taste is still bad. Although the knights who I ate before should have been delicious, it seems that the human taste changes considerably according to the individual. Well, if it's me who got used to eating poison, I can endure the smell to some extent.

While I defeated the bandits, levels rose, and my skill points became 5000. With this, I can acquire a broken skill again! Even though I get worked up, the necessary skill points increased for some reason. It's strange. Even though the "Charity" skill should be acquired by 5000 points, the number increased to 6000 points before I know it. Was it my mistake?

By the way, the other broken skills don't seem to be within my reach. "Lust" and



"Chastity" are 10000 points. "Wrath" is 15000, "Greed" is 20000, and "Kindness" is 11000. The funny ones are "Envy" at 50000, and "Humility" at 100000. Although it's not as much as "Immortality", it doesn't have the intention to let me acquire it. Ah, I can acquire a part if I have the Vampire child's skill points.

Well, as expected, it's tiresome to save to that extent. Therefore, I acquired the "Demon King" skill instead because it can't be helped.

『**Demon King**: Every status and every kind of resistance rise』

With this, I'm joining the Demon King. Yay. Well, even if I have this, it's only a skill, so it has no meaning.

It's meaningless if the Demon King don't have the Demon King title. The skill is only the slightly high ability strengthening skill. It looks like there are guys who have this skill here and there other than the genuine Demon King.

By the way, the status rose by only 100 each. Strange. No, it's probably because my base status is too high. Normally, it should be a considerably amazing skill to increase the all of the status by 100. Besides, the resistances also rise. If it's the normal, it's a cheat skill. The "Hero" skill that pairs up with it, might have the same effect.

From the humans' status that I have seen so far, the humans seem to be somehow weak. The highest one that I have seen so far is the middle-aged magician who was together with the knights, but only the magic status is in 4-digits. I have never seen a guy who have 4-digits in the status other than him.

When all status +100 comes there, of course it will change dramatically. Among the weak humans, that alone is enough to be outstanding. Moreover, if the skill level is raised, the status will grow more.

But, it's only to that extent. The effect that I think to be strange becomes an outrageous effect judging from the humans. It looks like I have become an outrageous monster before I notice it.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 163

Chapter 163. Changed a little of the Ruler title effect explanation about the rise of status.

## 163 Worship me, praise me

Why did it become like this? People praying in front of my home are reflected in my eyes. There are also people who put an offering among them. A lot of them are sweets.

Somehow, I'm worshiped. It looks like I'm treated as a Land God. Why did it become like this?

First of all, the bandit hunting was not good. Although I have hunted most of the bandits in this vicinity, I met the adventurers at that time accidentally. I think that they took the request of the bandit extermination. The fact that I'm doing bandit hunting have already been seen clearly. Thanks to that, I think that the rumor of the spider monster over there defeats the bandits has spread among the adventurers.

I have a thin thread in the town secretly. Although this thread is thin to the extent that it can't be seen, it's strong and hard to be cut. I pick up the sound of the town with this thread like a string telephone. I started to think that if I listen to a lot of conversations, I might understand the language in this world. Well, I still can't understand it at all though.

And, there was a word that's used in the conversation excessively and frequently transmitted from the thread. It's the one that's mainly said by the adventurers and the soldiers while looking at here. Perhaps, I think that the word indicates me. When I hear it, somehow, after my bandit hunting was witnessed, a strange respect or rather, it looks like they started to hold a feeling like belief. I felt that at this point in time was bad.

In addition, in the form of delivering the final blow, a certain adventurer party visited the town. When I thought that they look familiar, it was the people who I saved when they were attacked by the snake in the labyrinth. They heard that there's a huge cobweb near the town, and they came to me. Although my appearance should have changed to some extent after evolving, it looks like the adventurers recognized me somehow. After they said words like gratitude for a while, they gave me the Kurikuta fruit again that I swiped at that time. Of course I accept it with pleasure.

It looks like the rumor spread in the town. The adventurers sometimes come to feed me with sweet foods while I wonder if it's a test of courage. Of course I accept it with pleasure.

The decisive one was I treated a child. It seemed that the adventurers spread that I can use "Treatment Magic", and a mother who held an ill child came to me. The mother who cries and implores. Although I ignored her for a while, she keeps crying aloud the words of nuance endlessly, and I was fed up with it and I gave in.

When I appraise the child, the child was undermined by a considerably severe disease. It's a disease that can't be cured if it's only treated normally, In this fantasy world, of course there's no technology to cure a cancer. The child's disease was a liver cancer.

Can a child have liver cancer? Although I thought about that at first, I somehow guess it when I look at the child's status. There was the Gross Feeder in the title.

They might be poor. They might be troubled by the cost of their food, so they ate various things like poison. Although the digestive organ is protected by the effect of the title, I think that the liver was not able to endure the accumulated poison. The mother was also the same, her whole body is considerably worn-out.

Although there was no obligation to cure them, I cured both of them because I was free. Because it can't be cured just by applying "Treatment Magic" normally, it's a considerably forcible method. I made them sleep, hollow out the organs, and regenerate new organs with "Treatment Magic". It's a method that the medical people of the Earth seem to faint if it's seen. As expected of the fantasy world.

However, I did it with light feelings, and I regretted later. A lot of wounded people and sick people came to me for treatment purpose from the next day. I treated everyone because it has already come this far. It's strange. It's the exact opposite of the original plan.

As a result, I'm extremely worshiped.

But, this is quite good. The offerings are all my favorite foods. The sweet paradise that I saw in the dream was realized here. Ah, happiness.

Judging from me, treating is my odd job. Although I have a hard time with the serious illness people at first, it's not like I will lose something if I failed. Although sweet offerings might stop, because I didn't assume such a thing in

the first place, it will only return to the origin. Well, because I succeeded in all of it, now I'm on a Land God boom.

Besides, I have a benefit properly. Although it was the charity that I began little by little, when I continued it, I acquired titles. 「Rescuer」 「Medicine Technique User」 「Saint」 「Savior」 「Guardian」. Somehow I acquired 5 titles.

『**Rescuer** : **Acquisition skill** 「Treatment Magic LV1」 「Light Magic LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Acquire a certain number of purgation : **Effect** : The effect of treatment rises : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who bring help』

『**Medicine Technique User** : **Acquisition skill** 「Medicine Synthesis LV1」 「Treatment Magic LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Use a certain amount of medicine : **Effect** : Enhance the effect of the medicine : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who use medicine』

『**Saint** : **Acquisition skill** 「Miracle Magic LV1」 「Holy Light Magic LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Acquire a certain number of purgation : **Effect** : The effect of treatment rises greatly : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who bring much help』

『**Savior** : **Acquisition skill** 「Charity」 「Hero LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Acquire a certain number of purgation : **Effect** : The elementary attainments of light attribute rise greatly : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who bring help widely』

『**Guardian** : **Acquisition skill** 「Impregnable LV1」 「Shield Talent LV1」 : **Acquisition condition** : Protect many people : **Effect** : Each ability of defense and resistance rise : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who are a

guardian』

Whatever I say, the Savior title is amazing. Why is the broken skill in there? Moreover, the Hero. I'm a Demon King and a Hero. It's laughable. The 「Ruler of Charity」 came as an extra naturally. With this, it's 6 titles. Laughter can't stop anymore.

『**Charity**: n% power capable of reaching the Gods. Gives the effect equal to the Super-speed HP Recovery LV1 to everything that's recognized to be the ally around yourself. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained』

『**Ruler of Charity**: **Acquisition skill** 「Miracle Magic LV10」

「Presentation」: **Acquisition condition**: Acquisition of 「Charity」: **Effect**: Every ability of MP, magic and resistance rise. A + correction whenever Ruler-type skill proficiency gained. The Ruler class privilege is acquired: **Explanation**: The title presented to those who rule charity』

Ridiculous! The "Miracle Magic" reached max level right away. Although this is the higher rank of "Treatment Magic", it's an outrageous recovery magic that's one step before the dead resurrection. I mean, the effect of "Charity" is also amazing. Although it's pointless because I'm a loner, if the commander of the army has this, the immortal army can be created easily. I mean, I'm glad that I didn't use my points for this skill.

Oh. Compassion is not for other people's benefit.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 164

Chapter 164.

## 164 The picky savior

A lot of titles. Well, that's because I have treated a number of people to that extent. Somehow, not only the residents in the town anymore, but it looks like people from the town in the vicinity come over after hearing the rumor of me.

But, when it become like this, should I say as expected or rather, there's even a nasty guy among them. The guy who tells to treat him in an arrogant manner. Ah, I don't understand the language yet. However, I somehow understand what they want to say by the atmosphere.

Of course I don't give any treatments to the guy who has arrogant attitude. Who will treat such an irritating guy willingly. A treatment shop started here before I know it, and it's not like I'm treating because I like it. The title can't be acquired anymore too, so to be frank, there's no benefit for me. Although I have the Savior title, I'm a worldly-minded person.

If it's a guy who pays respect to me properly, well, it's fine to associate. Because I don't have the experience of being pampered in my previous life, I don't feel bad. Fufufu. Praise me more and more.



But, the guy who come in contact with me equally is no thank you. Do you understand it? A massacre is easy depending on my feelings, you know? Why can you talk with an arrogant attitude? Are you an idiot?

Well, when there it's like that, I will either withdraw into my home quickly, or go to another place with Transfer. I don't want to be concerned with them. My anger gauge seems to accumulated just by being concerned. I want to kill them quickly already. But, it's hard to abandon this respect and worship state now.

Thus, this tolerant me will ignore it. I'm very gentle.

Despite that, there's a very persistent guy among them. The middle-aged man who still comes over incorrigibly and speaks to me arrogantly even though I continued ignoring him for a week. To be honest, it's annoying. Most of the guys who I ignored seem to be looked with cold eyes for some reason in the town, and on the next day, their attitude changed when they come again, but I'm troubled because there's also such a persistent guy.

Such a guy is only a powerful man or a very rich person. While it's a great annoyance to the people in the surroundings, no one can complain. If they say it, they don't know what will happen.

Even if they have power, money, and even violence, it's something that's insufficient judging from me. Power? That only has an effect on humans. I'm a spider after all. Money? Is it edible? I don't need it if it's not edible. Violence? Do you think that you can defeat me? If there's not at least 100 humans of the Drake class, you can't defeat me, you know?

Today also, I ignore the raving middle-aged man, and evacuate in the home. With the human's power, no matter how much effort you put, my present

home can't be destroyed. But, fire is not good. If he's too persistent, he might really do it.

It will be an real nuisance to the people in the surroundings. As long as such thing is there, I will withdraw immediately. If there's a person who really looks forward to the treatment, treatment won't be received because of that middle-aged man. Well, it's not something concern of me though. The one who's to blame is not me, but the guy who irritates me. Because I cure free of charge, I should be allowed to be this selfish.

I confirm the middle-aged man's state afterwards with "Clairvoyance". He stamp his foot on the ground with a flushed face, and shout at his attendants to vent his anger. Wow. What a disgraceful adult. Do you not understand the cold glance of the surrounding people?

Ah, no no. I don't want to become such an adult. I mean, can I be said as a child now? Although I think that not even two years have passed since birth, the content is pretty much a former high school student. I mean, how much age is an adult for a spider monster? I don't know. In the first place, I don't even know whether there's a life span or not. I have the "Immortality".

I drive out the middle-aged man from my head with such feelings. Although it's good if it's a dandy middle-aged man, I'm not interested in a dirty plump greasy middle aged-man.

Night. Several people steal up soundlessly. Are they trained considerably? There's neither sound nor smell. Well, but still, they can't escape from my Detection.

They are black from head to foot. Although it's slightly different, it has a close

resemblance of a ninja. The ninja group enters my home quickly. They use a tool to move the thread out of the way, made a gap and entered there.

How stupid. If such thing is done, even if you do stealth operation specially until here, the master will know the abnormality when the thread is touched. Although these guys might be excellent, it might be their first fight with a spider.

Fight. Yes, the ninjas intend to fight. With this me. Is it the middle-aged man's assassins? The scheme to make me hear him out by beating me up? Or, capture me and train me? Well, it doesn't matter.

Originally, I'm not so kind like a Savior. If they have such intention, I won't show mercy.

The ninjas who advance carefully in my home. Eight people in total. They don't notice my figure here. Although I can kill them in a surprise attack quickly, I will wait for the other side to attack first. Like that, I can insist that it's legitimate self-defense.

Thus, I show my figure magnificently. While activating the "Tyrant" skill that's turned off usually.

Oh. They are scared. Hmm? The leader-like man start to talk. But, I don't understand the language.

I incline my neck to the side. Although I don't know how the action was transmitted to the other party, the ninjas prepare to attack. Four people come here. The remaining four are preparing magic. Oh, four people constructing one

magic. Union magic? Was there such a way to activate magic? It looks similar to the way that I usually use the "Parallel Will" to activate "Abyss Magic".

Well, I won't let you shoot such a thing in my house.

The four people who are preparing the magic are pierced by the spear of the soil. Although I was tormented badly by Alaba, in case of the opponent who can use the magic of the soil group, you must think that the ground is a lethal weapon and act. If you stop there to prepare magic, that's an easy target.

Eh? The remaining four people who came here? Such people have already suicide because they charge forward to the invisible Severing Thread that I spread in front of me. Ninja shall die. (TL note: Ninja Slayer reference. The original is Ninja shall perish) No mercy. Just kidding.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 165

Chapter 165.

## 165 It's a curse

Finish killing the ninjas, and now is the custom chewing. This is a different taste from both the knights and the bandits. Does a human's taste change depending on the job? Perhaps, isn't it delicious when it's a patissier?

Well, let's leave the stupid delusion. I must have him pay for this. Which fool dispatched the ninjas? It's that middle-aged man in all probability.

I wait and see the middle-aged man who stays in the town with "Clairvoyance". Even though it's at such a midnight, the light in the room is still turned on, and he's walking around restlessly. Did the attendant can't be indifferent? The attendant said something, and was shouted back. Ah, if you let out such a loud voice in the middle of the night, it's a neighborhood nuisance.

However, he's obviously behaving suspiciously, so he's definitely the criminal. He's the criminal, right? I'm neither a great detective nor a good person. There's also the pent-up anger so far, so even if he's no the criminal by any chance, isn't it fine? At that time, I can just find the real criminal, and kill the person.

I manipulate an invisible thread spread in the town. Because it's thin to the

extent that it's invisible, it can enter the room easily from the gap of the window. I wrap it around the foot of the middle-aged man gently so that it's not noticed. Then, "Deadly Poison Attack" activate.

Normally, it's the poison attack that shows its best effect by invading into the body, but contact still has damage slightly. The middle-aged man's status is same as the commoner, or rather it's slightly lower than that, so if it's my very powerful "Deadly Poison Attack", even the contact damage is enough.

The middle-aged man falls suddenly. Without being defensive, a feeling like thud. Ah, from the back of the head. It seems painful. Well, he will no longer feel something like pain though.

The attendant who runs up to the middle-aged man in a hurry. The middle-aged man's body is shook desperately to wake him up. Unfortunately, that person won't wake up anymore. When the attendant is upset, I recover the thread that wrap around the leg.

Fufufu. I can't help but to say that it's a perfect assassination. I'm sure that not many people can find out that this is an assassination. Besides, no one will think that I'm the one who did it. It's certainly perfect. Perfect crime completed. It's beautiful even if I do say so myself.

Well then, the nuisance has disappeared, so let's sleep. Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity" that has the effect of Sleep Nullity, I don't need to take a sleep, but it's the problem of the feeling. It's a happiness to sleep comfortably Eat and sleep. After all, a healthy mind dwells in a healthy life. Well then, good night.

Good morning. Umu. Because I finished a job last night, a fresh awakening. It

seems that good things will happen today.

What happened after the middle-aged man died? I look at the mansion in the town that the middle-aged man made as a base. That middle-aged man used one room of the Vampire child's house in the center of the town. Although that means he has the power to that extent, if he dies, power doesn't have a meaning. Money, honor, and power will be lost if a person dies.

The state in the mansion looks busy. The man who seems to be the Vampire child's father give instructions to the servants while having a tired look. Perhaps, did this continue the whole time? Well, a mysterious and unnatural death case happened in his mansion after all. He woke up in the middle of the night and move around when he was on the verge of sleeping all the time. I appreciate your efforts.

I mean, there are people who have a pale face other than the town chief who have a tired look. It's that middle-aged man's attendants. A splendid pale face that seems to die at any moment. Incredible. Human's face can become pale to that extent. It's my first time to see such a human's face become pale like manga. Generally, the people who confronted me become pale, but it was not to this extent.

The master dies suddenly, and is he doubted as the criminal? It's wrong. If it's the attendant who was in that place yesterday, it can't be helped to doubt him, but the others are not in the room, so I don't know why everyone becomes pale. Do they think that the next one to die is themselves? Although that seems possible, because nothing happened even one night passed, it seems to calm down soon.

Whenever the town chief talks to them, they say something while feeling scared. Really, what have happened? If it's merely the master died, there's no

way they will become so pale. I'm interested. But, because I don't know the language, I don't know the details. Mun. It's inconvenient when I don't understand the language.

It would be better if D made a language translation function. It's tough that what's translated is only the system. Well, if the system is even in the language of this world, I will be checkmated, so I'm thankful there.

Although it seems that I will come to understand it someday if I make wiretapping the town as a daily routine, I don't know when is that someday. Now I only understand a few words. It's mainly the name of the sweets and fruits though. With this condition, it seems to at least take years. Ah, I wonder one year of this world is equal to how many days in Earth. I don't even know that.

Hmm. Can I learn language quickly? It would be good if there's such a skill. There's no such skill.

When thinking about such thing, the voice of heaven is heard suddenly.

『Individual, Zana Horowa has unified with individual, Queen Taratect』

What?



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S25

Shun 25. Changed Remains of the Nightmare to Remnants of the Nightmare.

## S25 The Elro Great Labyrinth capture ②

The fifth day after entering the labyrinth. We have moved half of the labyrinth. Because it's only a small number of people and everyone's status are high, we took the shortest route at a considerably absurd pace.

Although I was worried that we will be ambushed by the empire soldiers on the way in the labyrinth, I'm told that it was impossible by Basgas-san. The empire is evading the labyrinth, and above all, ambush in the labyrinth is inefficient and the danger is great too. In the complex labyrinth like a maze, something like ambush can never be done because they might not know which route to pass.

That's why, only monsters can be said as an enemy in the labyrinth. The monsters also haven't become a big wonder at present. Although there are many kinds of monster that has poison in the Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer, most of our member can use "Treatment Magic". Because many monsters have low status and even if we received poison, it can be recovered immediately. In the first place, receiving attack itself is few.

Hyrinth-san who boast of his impregnable defense as the shield at the front, and Sensei who has high magic ability at the back. Furthermore, Katia and I who can be both a vanguard and a rearguard, Basgas-san sees the situation and

move. Although it's an impromptu team, it can be said that it turned out well. Except one person.

「Stop for a moment. Let's take a break once soon」

Everyone who stops to my call. Basgas-san confirms the safety in the surroundings quickly, and open the luggage to be able to take a break. Among everyone who begins to relax, only one person, Anna who sits down while panting.

「I am sorry」

She whisper it to me with the voice that seems to vanish. I shake my head silently, and tapped Anna's shoulder gently.

Anna is an excellent magician. But, among the members gathered here, she looks inferior no matter what. In addition, because her status is inclined to magic, her physical strength is low by all means. If we don't take a break frequently like this, with Anna's stamina, she can't match our movement speed.

Because Sensei is also a slow-growing Elf, her physical status is low, but her body is strengthened by the excessive magic. Although she has a young child appearance, she can do well in close combat.

I wonder whether this is the difference between the pure Elf and the Half Elf or Sensei is special. Although I think that it's probably the latter, an obvious difference is shown to Anna, and she has been wreck physically and mentally. Originally, she was cornered by the strong pressure that she's holding back everyone, and it seems to become a burden mentally.

After all, it might be a mistake to bring her along. But, even if I leave her like that, as expected, it doesn't change that it's an anxious situation. Either way, I think that it was not the right choice.

Then, I who acknowledged to take Anna along must watch her with responsibility. Does everyone understand it? Nothing is said to me. Although Basgas-san doesn't know the circumstances, he's a professional who guides anyone. Even if the client's pace is slow, he won't complain. However, only Katia seems to have some dissatisfaction. I should talk to her indirectly later.

「Well then, now that we have reached half of the labyrinth, let's decide the route after this」

Basgas-san talks to me. And, I decide to leave Anna for a moment.

「There are several routes after this. The dangerous shortest course, the relatively safe detour course, and the course that dangers are not known. Although it's roughly like this, which will you choose?」 「Well, the dangerous shortest route, how dangerous is it?」 「There are two kinds of paths in the Elro Great Labyrinth. The normal narrow passage like here, and the other one is called as the large passage」

Then, the word ended once, and a drink is presented to me. I receive it gratefully.

「About the large passage, it's literally a wider passage than the normal narrow passage where we are now. Rather than a passage, it's already like a hall. And, it continues endlessly. Although I say that passing through the large passage is the shortest route, the large passage has strong monsters that can't be compared

with the monsters in the normal narrow passage. It's a danger zone where there's a lot of C class monsters and sometimes even the A class monsters」

A class. It's the threat at the level that the army is dispatched. Generally, it's said that the limit of the monster that can be defeated by a small party is a B class monster. Human is inferior in status compared with the monster. In order to oppose it, skills are polished, form a group, rack the brains and cooperate. Like that, victory can be gained against the monster that's superior in status.

But, that can only be done up to the B class. The A class monster makes a clear distinction with the monsters before. First of all, it has high status, and it even becomes excellent in skills. It's equaled in the skill that's the human advantage. Among them, there are also individuals that have the special skill peculiar to the monsters, and such species is generally troublesome.

The representative example of the A class is the high rank Drake. Although the Light Drake enslaved by me is barely at this rank, that guy has become strong to approach me who's the master. If this continues, I might be surpassed.

「Then, how much is the difference in days between the safe detour course and the shortest course?」 「Well, when thinking about the pace so far, it's four days」

It's unexpectedly a lot. It seems to be a considerable detour.

「How about the last course?」 「Ah, There」

Basgas-san hesitates to say for some reason. When I'm waiting for the continuation, he scratched his head and opened his mouth.

「To be frank, it's the course that I don't want to go」 「That's too frank. Is there a reason?」 「It's the Nightmare」 「What?」 「That place is the area where the Nightmare made as its territory in the old days. That's why, guides don't want to approach the course there. Especially me who meet it directly. If possible, it's my real intention that I don't want to approach it」

The Nightmare. The Myth rank monster that was mentioned the other day. But, it shouldn't be there anymore, right?

「By the way, is that course fast?」 「It's a little slower than the shortest route. The shortest route should be slightly faster. The difference should be around one day」

The dangerous shortest course, the safe but a considerable detour course, and the unknown course.

「The Nightmare is not there anymore, right?」 「Ah, the main body of the Nightmare is not there」 「Main body?」

I inclined my neck to the side to Basgas-san's strange words. As if there's something that's not the Nightmare.

「We call it as the Remnants of the Nightmare」 「The Remnants of the Nightmare?」 「Ah. It's the monsters that have the appearance similar to the Nightmare. Although they are scattered in a wide range in the upper layer now, a lot of them inhabit in that course」 「Is the monster strong?」 「It's strong and troublesome」

A monster that make Basgas-san said that it's strong and troublesome. If possible, I don't want to encounter it.

「However, they also have the same behavior as the Nightmare. As long as we don't harm them, they won't attack us」 「What is that?」

An amazed voice came out. Is it okay to call such a monster that has a strange behavior as a monster? Monster should have an image of attacking without questioning.

「However, it spread invisible threads all over the place, and it will attack if the thread is cut」 「Thread?」 「Ah. Now that you mention it, I have said about it. The Nightmare is a spider monster. The Remnants of the Nightmare are also the same」

Spider, huh?

「The invisible thread that has powerful viscosity that when you are caught in it, you can't escape from it easily, and toughness. Even though that much is troublesome already, it's an absurd monster that the main body is also strong. Although there's a common sense of burning the cobweb when it's found in the old days, after the Remnants of the Nightmare appeared, it changed into 'when the cobweb is found, run away immediately'. It's the most nasty monster in the upper layer」

That's a terribly troublesome monster. While using the guard called the thread, the main body is also strong. As if it's a monster that has the human slyness. If possible, I don't want to encounter it.

Then, that course is rejected. The remaining ones are the shortest course and the detour course.

「Everyone. Should we advance the dangerous shortest course or the detour but safe course? I want to hear everyone's opinion」

I call out to the other members who are taking a rest. I was just warned by Basgas-san the other day. I can't choose the dangerous course by my own judgment only. Above all, I can't put more burdens on Anna who's near to her limit. The judgment was difficult for me. But, the more time we spend, the more the situation moves. While we are doing this now, Yuugo might be attacking the Elf Village now.

「I think that we should advance the shortest route」

Sensei's words. Katia seems to agree with her.

「But, isn't it dangerous? If there are several A rank monsters, even if it's us, it's difficult to deal with it」 「Ah, Be relieved because the A rank monsters will never be in a crowd. Even if we encounter it, it will be alone」 「Then, we can manage somehow」

Katia declares with confidence to Basgas-san's words.

「But still, I think that we should not take the risks」

Hyrinth-san picks the safe route. Well, originally, Hyrinth-san objected that I'm going to the Elf Village. Rather than the Elf Village, our safety probably have higher priority.

With this, it's two to one. Basgas-san keeps neutrality, so the remaining ones are Anna and me.

「What Anna thinks that we should do?」 「You may ignore my opinion」 「That's not going to happen. Anna is a comrade after all. It's fine to state your opinion without reserve」

I speak to Anna with a slightly strong tone. Anna shows a grateful appearance, and after she thinks for a while, it seems that she have decided it.

「Let's advance the shortest route」 「Is it okay?」

With the thought of 'can she catch up with us?', and 'is she all right?'.

「Yes」

It was a powerful affirmation that came back. Then, there's nothing that I can say.

「Let's advance the shortest route」

It was decided to advance knowing the dangers.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 166

Chapter 166. I decided to only bold the **(new)** skills and titles. because most of her skills leveled whenever the status is shown. Posting 5 chapters today. **166**

## Mother eating

《Status was unified》《Skills were unified》《Skill points were unified》《Titles were unified》

Oh, eh, ah, yes.

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zana Horowa LV18 has become LV19》

E-Eh? After that, my level rose at a ferocious pace, and it rose to 27. Isn't the rise too much? Is it the experience points of defeating Mother? Mother is amazing.

No no. Rather than that, what's unification? I understand that it's defeated, but unification? Is it that? Is it because the soul was consumed?

For the time being, let's confirm my status.

『Zana Horowa LV27 No name Status HP:31622／31622(Green)+1900(Details)(25611 up) MP:36618／36618(Blue)+1900(Details)

(20065 up) SP: 26097 / 26097 (Yellow) (Details) (22332 up) : 5665 / 26097 (Red) + 0 (Details) (22332 up) Average Offensive Ability: 29153 (Details) (25012 up) Average Defensive Ability: 29104 (Details) (24898 up) Average Magic Ability: 35280 (Details) (19541 up) Average Resistance Ability: 35107 (Details) (19432 up) Average Speed Ability: 34021 (Details) (23188 up) Skill 「Super-speed HP Recovery LV6 (5 up)」 「Magic Extremity」 「Magic God Act LV7 (3 up)」 「Magic Granting LV10 (1 up)」 「Magic Enchantment LV2 (new)」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV2 (new)」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV10 (7 up)」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV10 (7 up)」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV6 (new)」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV7 (new)」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV4 (new)」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV6 (new)」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV6 (new)」 「Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV10 (7 up)」 「War God Spirit LV10 (8 up)」 「Vitality Granting LV10 (3 up)」 「Ability Granting LV7 (new)」 「Great Vitality Attack LV4 (new)」 「Divine Dragon Power LV7 (new)」 「Dragon Barrier LV2 (new)」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV10 (2 up)」 「Strong Paralysis Attack LV10 (new)」 「Corrosion Attack LV6 (1 up)」 「Heresy Attack LV8 (1 up)」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV10 (1 up)」 「Shield Talent LV2 (new)」 「Thread Genius LV10 (8 up)」 「Impregnable LV2 (new)」 「God-weaving Thread (new)」 「Thread Manipulation LV10」 「Psychokinesis LV7 (new)」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV10 (5 up)」 「Space Maneuver LV10」 「Kin Domination LV10 (new)」 「Spawning LV10 (new)」 「Concentration LV10」 「Super Thought Acceleration LV3 (1 up)」 「Future Vision LV3 (1 up)」 「Parallel Will LV9 (1 up)」 「High-speed Calculation LV10 (2 up)」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV10 (9 up)」 「Stealth LV10」 「Concealment LV2 (new)」 「Silent LV10 (1 up)」 「Odorless LV1 (new)」 「Emperor (new)」 「Presentation (new)」 「Conviction」 「Hell」 「Degeneration」 「Immortality」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Wind Magic LV10 (3 up)」 「Storm Magic LV1 (new)」 「Soil Magic LV10 (3 up)」 「Earth Magic LV3 (new)」 「Light Magic LV2 (new)」 「Holy Light Magic LV1 (new)」 「Shadow Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10」 「Darkness Magic LV7 (1 up)」 「Poison Magic LV10」 「Treatment Magic LV10」 「Miracle Magic LV10 (new)」 「Space Magic LV10」 「Dimension Magic LV7 (1 up)」 「Abyss Magic LV10」 「Hero LV1 (new)」 「Demon King LV8 (new)」 「Charity (new)」 「Patience」 「Pride」 「Rage LV2 (new)」 「Snatch LV3 (new)」 「Satiation LV10 (2 up)」 「Sloth」 「Wisdom」 「Great Destruction Resistance LV5 (new)」 「Blunt

Nullity **(new)**」「Great Slash Resistance LV5 **(new)**」「Great Pierce Resistance LV5 **(new)**」「Great Shock Resistance LV5 **(new)**」「Flame Resistance LV8 (4 up)」「Water Current Resistance LV1 **(new)**」「Storm Resistance LV4 **(new)**」「Earth Resistance LV5 (4 up)」「Lightning Resistance LV1 **(new)**」「Holy Light Resistance LV2 **(new)**」「Darkness Resistance LV5 **(new)**」「Great Heavy Resistance LV4 (1 up)」「Abnormal Condition Nullity」「Great Acid Resistance LV7 **(new)**」「Great Corrosion Resistance LV5 **(new)**」「Faint Resistance LV8 (1 up)」「Great Fear Resistance LV2 (1 up)」「Heresy Nullity」「Pain Nullity」「Sense of Pain Nullity **(new)**」「Night Vision LV10」「Thousand Miles Eye LV1 **(new)**」「Evil Eye of Grudge LV8 (1 up)」「Evil Eye of Stasis LV7 (1 up)」「Evil Eye of Magnetism LV5 (1 up)」「Evil Eye of Extinction LV5 (1 up)」「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV10 (7 up)」「Perception Range Expansion LV8 (1 up)」「Divinity Area Expansion LV9 (2 up)」「Divine Magic」「Destiny LV10 (6 up)」「Heaven Motion LV10 **(new)**」「Abundant Sky LV10 **(new)**」「Fortitude LV10 (7 up)」「Fortress LV10 (7 up)」「Idaten LV10 (2 up)」「Taboo LV10」「n%I=W」 Skill points: 164500 Title 「Gross Feeder」「Blood Relative Eater」「Assassin」「Monster Killer」「Poison Technique User」「Thread User」「Merciless」「Monster Slaughterer」「Ruler of Pride」「Ruler of Patience」「Ruler of Wisdom」「Drake Killer」「Fear Bringer」「Dragon Killer」「Ruler of Sloth」「Natural Calamity of Monster」「Conqueror」「Human Killer」「Rescuer **(new)**」「Medicine Technique User **(new)**」「Saint **(new)**」「Savior **(new)**」「Ruler of Charity **(new)**」「Guardian **(new)**」「King **(new)**」「Human Slaughterer **(new)**」「Drake Slaughterer **(new)**」「Natural Calamity of Human **(new)**」』

!? What is thiiiiiiissss!?

No no no no no! This is obviously strange!? Wh-Wh-What should I do?

Emergency meeting activate! "Parallel Will" assemble! [Okay, assembled] Who on earth ate the Queen!? {Hai, it's me!} Try and confirm your status. {Um, what is thiiiiiiissss!?!} I mean, what's happening on you now? {Um, I have taken over Mother's body} Are you serious? {Serious} O-Oh. Because of that, the

status is the same as me? {It's the same} It was added without dividing it by 2.  
{Seriously? I mean, when did you acquire "Immortality"?} It came along with evolution.  
{Seriously?} I mean, you have taken over Mother's body means that you're now at the bottom layer as Mother? {Yeah} Seriously? How about the others and the remaining Queens? <It seems to end within one month> (I'm also almost done here) [Same here] 「Same as the rest」 [As expected, the Main is still not at all] That means you can unify with the four Queens within one month? {Crap, what's that? Scary} Isn't this means that there's no enemy anymore?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 167

Chapter 167. The chapter title is probably a Code Geass reference because it's Hangyaku no Kumo. Anyway, what the Parallel Wills were doing all the time is revealed.

## 167 Spider of the rebellion

At first, I felt an uncomfortable feeling when I fight against Fire Dragon Rendo. I felt the Dragon to be hateful at that time. Although I had thought that it was scary, there was not a time that I felt the Dragon to be hateful until then. The start was when I have doubts on these feelings.

If I see my inside, the doubt was clear. Is it the effect of "Wisdom"? I was able to recognize my soul. There were two things that influenced the soul.

One is the Ruler skill. "Pride" and "Patience", the two skills has influence on my soul. But, this can't be helped. I can't tear off the skill, and I can only deal with it by being aware that I'm influenced.

The problem is the another one. That's the forced rule by the Superior. I received the influence even though it's a little.

Something like a thread that's connected to my soul. It's the line for the transmission that the Superior use to send the orders to me.

The fact that I only receive a little influence is because of the "Heresy Nullity" skill. But still, because the line is connected since I was born, the order of the Superior flowed into my soul. The content of the order is to become strong. It seemed that this is the reason why I greed for strength.

After I defeated Fire Dragon Rendo, I used the line oppositely, and started attacking the Superior. I dispatched the "Parallel Will" through the line, and the erosion of the soul by the wills started. If I were to compare it and say, it's near hacking. From the terminal called me, I invade the main computer and take over it. This was the identity of the attack outside of the system that D said.

When saying by my sense, it was similar to the act of eating. Eat the other party's soul. It was such a feeling.

I was able to identify the Superior who gave me the order immediately. Mother. My biological parent, and the Ruler of the Elro Great Labyrinth.

But, even that Mother was only a mediator. There's someone who rules Mother. Surprisingly, that person enslaved four monsters that are equal to Mother. I advance the erosion of Mother slowly so that it was not noticed by the true Ruler. Incidentally, I dispatched "Parallel Will" to the remaining four through the line, and start the capture almost at the same time.

Eating the soul was a quite hard work. After all, it's the thing that's called as the creature's core. And in addition to that, the other party is a far higher rank existence. If it's a normal physical match, there's no way to win. It can be said that it was possible to carry out simply because I have the defense of the soul that's near cheating called as "Heresy Nullity". The erosion of the soul only advanced slowly.

The turning point was when "Taboo" reached max level. After that time, my thoughts changed suddenly. It's also because I absorbed Mothers' soul little by little, but the truth obtained by "Taboo" brought me shock. At the same time, I decided it. I must take actions.

I was not able to say leisurely things like 'so that it won't be discovered'. That's why, I decided to erode boldly.

Of course it was discovered. But, if it's against my "Parallel Will" that has "Heresy Nullity", there's no way it can win in the fight through the soul. Because the other party understood it, it looked for my main body.

And, the spider army led by the Arch attacked me. It was my miscalculation regarding the other party, but I didn't die. I was stronger than the other party's thought.

However, still, I can't win if the main body of Mother and the true Ruler come. That's why, I didn't go to the place where Mother seems to go, and I pay close attention to Mother's movement. After all, I finished marking through the soul.

There was no problem because the true Ruler was far away. She doesn't have the "Space Magic". That's why, she can't come to me suddenly.

Then, it's only the fight with time. Will I eat them up first? Or, will they find my main body first?

As a result, I succeeded in consuming Mother.

Although it took a considerable long time, I understood that I can absorb the all of the other party when I consume the soul. The remaining four can be consumed within another one month. Then, I can oppose her. If things go well, I might be able to consume her.

If I go that far, it's not a dream to become an Administrator. My purpose will soon be achieved.

What kind of actions will Gyurigyuri take at that time? I don't know. But, I don't have the intention to stop. It's not that I have such refined thoughts like saving the world. But, if this stays the same, I can't settle down. I don't like it. That's why, I move.

I think that the Mother's Ruler is a terrible backlash. She never thought that such me is mixed in her kin. It's the end of the luck to have connected it with the "Kin Domination" skill.

In case of her, she probably let Mother to give birth suitably to increase the usable pieces and strengthen it, but she might have not imagined that an irregular was generated in that. Sorry. I will snatch both your intention and power.

Therefore, don't catch up with me. Present Demon King, Ariel-san of the Origin Taratect.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 168

Chapter 168. Kumoko understands the language now.

## 168 Write the things I want to memorize in the notebook and eat it like that

Mother eating ended, and status increases remarkably. The skills are also mach. Incidentally, another body obtained. What am I already?

It looks like I absorbed Mother's memory and knowledge as the side effect. To be specific, I came to understand the language of this world. This, just when I was thinking of wanting to hear the content of the story in the town. How timely.

Thus, let's eavesdrop on why the attendants of the middle-aged man become very pale.

Fumu. Guessing from the fragments of the talk, that middle-aged man was a big shot of another country. But, he was made to be a negotiator to win over me for his own country almost in the form of getting rid of a nuisance. The negotiation with the mouth failed. Well. I was able to understand the language just now. Even though I don't understand no matter what you say, negotiation is even impossible. I mean, either way, with that middle-aged man's attitude, I won't say yes.

The middle-aged man has already died even though he's asked about the crime of trying to hurt the Divine Beast-sama of the another country secretly. Is the Divine Beast-sama me? Nai wa. Generally, spiders don't have the image of the Divine Beast.

Ah, it looks like it's confirmed that the ninjas moved by the order of that middle-aged man. Incidentally, it looks like the town chief knows it. It seems that the attendant who received the investigation confessed easily. The ninjas didn't return, and the middle-aged man dies a mystery death. As for the death of the middle-aged man, it seems to be already recognized as my curse. No, although it doesn't change that it's my act, why is it known?

And. When I return to the talk, it might become a war by diplomatic issue. Haaan. So that's why, the attendants have such a pale face. Because of the master's thoughtless action, they have make enemies of me and this country. When I imagined that it might damage the mother country, of course they will become pale.

I mean, isn't that using me as an excuse? Although it becomes a feeling like a war is happening because of me, I don't know, okay? Why are you talking about me like I'm the country's holdings? I don't particularly have emotional attachment in this country.

Annoying. After all, it's the same as that middle-aged man. Rather, it's more wicked to use that as an excuse to start a war. It might be the right time to leave. It was pleasant to be pampered, and it was a happiness that sweets are offered, but there's no reason for me to be treated as a human tool. The likes of the human to look at me like that, your hubris is excessive. I see the state for a little more, let's move if I don't like it.

I keep picking up the sound transmitted from the thread. As expected, because I

can't grasp all the sounds in the town, it's only a part. I hear multiple sounds using "High-speed Calculation" and "Super Thought Acceleration" at the same time. There's no way I can do such a thing without the skills. If Prince Shotoku existed, isn't him a monster?

Although the "Super Thought Acceleration" is convenient, it was necessary to practice a little to understand the words. Because the heard sound becomes terribly slow. 「Good Morning」 will be heard like 「Gggooooooooodd Mmmmoorrrnnniiinnnggg」. Although such phenomenon happens because my recognition of time was prolonged than normal, if I'm not accustomed to it, I won't understand what the other party says.

I keep picking up sounds at random with the implication of practicing to be accustomed, and information gathering. I was okay when I tapped the town chief because I only concentrated there, but when I pick up multiple sounds like this, there's a discrepancy that occurs to the recognition by all means. Thanks to that, I became quite accustomed. Well, still, it needs a great concentration though.

As a result of hearing the voice in the town, I have understood various things.

First of all, about me. It's confirmed that I'm called as the Divine Beast-sama. Well, this is something that I knew since the time I tapped the town chief. It looks like I'm worshiped by the citizens with the feeling of I'm the guardian deity of this town. As expected, it looks like the citizens are prohibited to approach here today because such thing happened.

Somehow, it looks like the start of me being worshiped is not only the story that I saved the town chief's wife and child. This town, or perhaps I should say, in the country with this town, it seems that the religion called Goddess Religion is active here, and it seems that in the Goddess Religion, the spider the messenger

of Goddess-sama.

Ah, yes. I'm different from that one. I mean, that messenger is a Demon King now. I'm opposing her. Is it fine?

That's why, the situation where I'm respected as Divine Beast-sama because I saved people on a whim, and the spider was originally regarded as sacred. I see.

I understood a little of the middle-aged man who I killed yesterday. This middle-aged man seems to be a noble of the neighboring small country. Besides, his position is high. But, the person is incompetent in the lineage only. He was partly driven out of his own country by dispatching him as a goodwill ambassador of this country.

Although I don't know whether it's a lie or truth because it's the citizens' rumor, isn't it bad to entrust diplomacy to an incompetent person? Besides, that incompetent person caused a problem at the dispatch destination. Rather, isn't the central figure of the neighboring country also incompetent? If thinking from that middle-aged man's personality, it's obvious that he will raise a problem.

No, is that perhaps the aim? Let the middle-aged man to cause a diplomatic issue, and use that reason to raise a war. Is that the purpose? Certainly not. As expected, that's leaping too much.

Ah. I'm hungry. Even if I unified with Mother, my SP didn't recover to full. It can't be helped. Let's go a little hunting to fill my belly.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 169

Chapter 169.

## 169 No more tributes

Three days after killing the middle-aged man. After that, the number of people come to my place decreased. I mean, it was prohibited to come. That goes without saying because I have killed the middle-aged man.

The citizens' reactions are generally annoyed. There are people who say that the middle-aged man deserves to die without hesitating. Although they don't speak of it, it looks like most people think so.

But, among them, there are people who think that the spider is dangerous after all. Such people are usually glared by the people in the surroundings, and they correct what they have said in a hurry. Religion is scary. Actually, seeing from the citizens, I'm a very dangerous creature. But still, the worshiped faith. Those who believe will be saved. Judging from a Japanese sense, religion is hard to understand.

Well, such thing doesn't matter. The problem is the number of people that came decreased, and the tribute decreased. Even if it's prohibited, the people who come will come. Faithful people, and people who want the wounds and disease to be cured. But, such people come only in bit by bit. It doesn't come, the food doesn't come.

There's no sweet food. Uuuu. It's painful.

I was able to replenish my decreased SP relatively easy. Come to think of it, the complete recovery by level up disappeared before I know it. Well, I can somehow imagine the reason. I have exceeded the acceptable limits that can be recovered.

The complete recovery of level up comes from the " $n\%I=W$ " skill. Although it's something like an extra function that was set by D so that we don't die easily, the energy for the recovery is pumped out from the world. Although it would be good that a little amount of energy is pumped out when it's a low status, when I became this strong, an enormous amount of energy needs to be pumped out to recover. That's why, was it set that supply will stop when a certain point is reached? Or, did D tamper the setting in real time?

If I think about it, the shedding didn't take place even if I leveled up recently. Recently, because my HP didn't decrease when I level up, I didn't mind it, but I think that the recovery probably stopped from there.

So, I looked for prey to recover my SP that had rose greatly and irregularly to the maximum. Even if I say so, I have set an aim. Although I wander around aimlessly when I'm free to fill the map of this neighborhood, I discovered a considerably large-scale group of bandits at that time. I mean, they made a village. At that time, I didn't attack because the judgment was strange whether it's the bandits or it's a village made at a remote area. No, well, almost all of the villagers have the "Snatch" skill, so I think that they are obviously bandits from their appearance.

Because I became able to understand words, I confirmed whether the bandit

village was really a bandit village or not. Well, should I say as expected? It was the bandit. It was confirmed that they are a large-scale group of bandits that move in organization, and attack village or town in the vicinity, travelers and moving merchants.

Now that I know that, there's no need to hold back. I annihilated them and eat them deliciously. There were quite strong as bandits, so the experience points were delicious. Thanks to that, my level rose by 3. The taste was not so bad because they made a village and they are clean.

So, the stomach is satisfied. But, this and that are different. There's always room for sweet foods. Even if my stomach is satisfied, my heart is not satisfied. Kuu.

Well, it can't be helped. I must think that it's better even if the offering is little. When I was in the labyrinth, I can never eat sweet foods. If it's compared with that, now is more luxurious. Ah, when I taste luxury once, I can't return to the origin. Desire is frightening.

Because it can't be helped even if I asked for the moon, I will pick up the sound in the town and eavesdrop today. The rumor of the war begins to appear among the citizens. Well. As expected, I think that there's no war. That's the scheme that make use of the diplomacy to raise the war. The other party is a small country too.

To be frank, the benefit obtained is lower than the cost. It might be good if there's at least one strong soldier who's matchless, but when I see the human's strength that I have seen so far, I don't think that there's a human who's matchless. Then, after all, it becomes a war of attrition, and the soldiers will be used until the end. There's also the consumption of the supplies, and there's also the post-treatment after winning. To be frank, even if they fight and win,

it's a long way off to obtain any benefit.

Ah, but wait. This country is religious country. When it becomes a religious war, will it change? Ah, then it's not impossible. Judging from me who's secular, it's unbelievable that a war will start by faith. Even in the Earth's history, there's a lot of religious war.

The me who's used as the excuse of the war. Nai wa. I'm not such an exaggerated thing. Do I have to say "Stop, don't fight for me"?

Oh, well. If a war happened, that time is that time.

And, the one on my mind is the Vampire child. That child spends days peacefully for now. It looks like the people in the surroundings haven't notice that she's a Vampire. Rather, the person herself might not know about it either.

I didn't know about my status until my Appraisal level rose. As for that child who didn't have Appraisal, that means she doesn't even know her own race, right? Thanks to the True Ancestor title, there's no weak point as a Vampire, so there's no subjective symptoms.

Then, what will happen when she knows it? The noble's daughter is a Vampire. Uwa. It only smells of troubles. What should I do at that time? Although I don't want to be concerned with her, what should I do?

Well, at present, it doesn't seem that there's a human who has Appraisal in the surroundings, so isn't it all right? If there's a person who has Appraisal, it will be an uproar. Ah, if only Appraisal can be used with "Thousand Miles Eye". I can confirm the status of the people in the surroundings.



The "Thousand Miles Eye" is evolved from "Clairvoyance". Although it's simply the distance that can be seen increased, the distance is abnormal. I can see the Elro Great Labyrinth from here. I can see the distant scenery while being here as much as I like. It's an amazing skill.

At this time, I was absorbed to hear the sound in the town. I was a little careless. If I confirm it properly, I should be able to evade it.

My Home is blown off. An outrageous shock. Moreover, I was not able to perceive the magic formula means that the destruction is not by magic. It's either a pure physical attack or an attack by the skill.

「Finally, I found you」

I look at the person who brought the holocaust. The Demon King was there.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 170

Chapter 170. Meet the Demon King.

Changed Fallen Lewdness to Decadence. ~~Changed Great Demon King to Demon Emperor.~~ Changed Demon Emperor back to Great Demon King. **170 Demon King Ariel**

This is bad. I was careless. I mean, I was in high spirit after unified with Mother. Why did I forget about this person's movement? A big blunder.

『Origin Taratect LV139 Name Ariel Status HP: 90098／90098 (Green) +99999 (Details) MP: 87655／87655 (Blue) +99999 (Details) SP: 89862／89862 (Yellow) (Details) : 89856／89856 (Red) +99567 (Details) Average Offensive Ability: 90021 (Details) Average Defensive Ability: 89997 (Details) Average Magic Ability: 87504 (Details) Average Resistance Ability: 87489 (Details) Average Speed Ability: 89518 (Details) Skill 「Super-speed HP Recovery LV10」 「High-speed MP Recovery LV10」 「Great MP Consumption Down LV10」 「Precise Magic Manipulation LV10」 「Magic God Act LV10」 「Magic Granting LV10」 「Magic Enchantment LV10」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV10」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV10」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV10」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV10」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV10」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV8」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV9」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV10」 「Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV10」 「War God Spirit LV10」 「Vitality Granting LV10」 「Ability Granting LV10」 「Great Vitality Attack LV10」 「Divine Dragon Power LV10」 「Divine Dragon Barrier LV10」 「Deadly Poison Attack LV10」 「Strong Paralysis Attack LV10」 「Poison Synthesis LV10」 「Medicine Synthesis LV10」 「Thread Genius LV10」 「God-weaving Thread」 「Thread Manipulation LV10」

「Psychokinesis LV10」 「Throw LV10」 「Shoot LV10」 「Space Maneuver LV10」  
「Cooperation LV10」 「Strategist LV10」 「Kin Domination LV10」 「Spawning  
LV10」 「Summon LV10」 「Concentration LV10」 「Super Thought Acceleration  
LV6」 「Future Vision LV6」 「Parallel Will LV4」 「High-speed Calculation LV10」  
「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Great Probability Correction LV10」 「Stealth  
LV10」 「Concealment LV10」 「Silent LV10」 「Odorless LV10」 「Emperor」  
「Appraisal LV10」 「Detection LV10」 「Sublimation」 「Heresy Magic LV10」 「Fire  
Magic LV8」 「Water Magic LV10」 「Water Current Magic LV5」 「Wind Magic  
LV10」 「Storm Magic LV10」 「Heaven Storm Magic LV10」 「Soil Magic LV10」  
「Earth Magic LV10」 「Ground Fissure Magic LV10」 「Thunder Magic LV10」  
「Lightning Magic LV8」 「Light Magic LV10」 「Holy Light Magic LV2」 「Shadow  
Magic LV10」 「Dark Magic LV10」 「Darkness Magic LV10」 「Poison Magic LV10」  
「Treatment Magic LV10」 「Space Magic LV2」 「Heavy Magic LV10」 「Abyss  
Magic LV10」 「Great Demon King LV10」 「Dignity LV5」 「Rage LV9」 「Gluttony」  
「Usurpation LV8」 「Rest LV9」 「Decadence LV4」 「Physical Nullity」 「Flame  
Resistance LV5」 「Water Current Nullity」 「Storm Nullity」 「Earth Nullity」  
「Lightning Nullity」 「Holy Light Resistance LV8」 「Darkness Nullity」 「Heavy  
Nullity」 「Abnormal Condition Nullity」 「Acid Nullity」 「Great Corrosion  
Resistance LV7」 「Faint Nullity」 「Fear Nullity」 「Great Heresy Resistance LV6」  
「Pain Nullity」 「Sense of Pain Nullity」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Thousand Miles Eye  
LV10」 「Great Enhanced Five Senses LV10」 「Perception Range Expansion LV10」  
「Divinity Area Expansion LV3」 「Destiny LV10」 「Heaven Mana LV10」 「Heaven  
Motion LV10」 「Abundant Sky LV10」 「Fortitude LV10」 「Fortress LV10」 「Heaven  
Path LV10」 「Heaven Protection LV10」 「Idaten LV10」 「Taboo LV10」 Skill  
point: O Title 「Human Killer」 「Human Slaughterer」 「Natural Calamity of  
Human」 「Demon Killer」 「Demon Slaughterer」 「Natural Calamity of Demon」  
「Fairy Killer」 「Fairy Slaughterer」 「Natural Calamity of Fairy」 「Monster Killer」  
「Monster Slaughterer」 「Natural Calamity of Monster」 「Drake Killer」 「Drake  
Slaughterer」 「Natural Calamity of Drake」 「Dragon Killer」 「Dragon Slaughterer」  
「Merciless」 「Gross Feeder」 「Blood Relative Eater」 「Assassin」 「Poison  
Technique User」 「Thread User」 「Puppeteer」 「Leading One」 「Conqueror」  
「King」 「Ancient Divine Beast」 「Ruler of Gluttony」 「Demon King」 』

There's no way I can win!? I mean, the first Appraisal was obstructed. The result

that I break through the obstruction using Wisdom-sama by force is this. It's impossible to win this in a frontal attack, right?

The Demon King who approaches slowly. Although the appearance is like a human girl, the inside is a complete monster.

Like I can fight against such monster. He who fights and runs away, lives to fight another day. Transfer.

Huh? Transfer doesn't activate. W-Why?

「Fufu. It looks like you're surprised. You can't run away. The "Great Demon King" skill that I have has the effect of preventing the other party's escape」

D! Is it your act!? This is that! 「It's impossible to escape from the Great Demon King」, it's this, right!? This is bad, bad, bad.

「Tch. As expected, a Ruler class, You obstructed the Appraisal, huh?」

Mu? Was I appraised? Well, because I have set the Appraisal to be always obstructed, there's no problem. Because I have Wisdom-sama, I can break through that.

「Never mind. After having come this far, I only have to kill you」

Awawawawa. What should I do?

「It's the first time for me to be cornered until here since the system construction. You can be proud there」

The Demon King activates "Summon". Ten boxes appeared. The figures of people crawl out from the boxes. I have doubt whether it can be called as the figures of people or not.

Puppets appeared. It's not the lovely one that's sold in the toy shop. It's the puppets for combat with a variety of armament.

My Appraisal see through the identity of the puppets. There are small spider monsters inside the puppets. Oi oi. The status exceeds the Arch though. She have such a hidden-ball play.

「Because the Queen is seized by you, it's not usable. You're really an outrageous monster」

I don't want to be said by you!

「Well then, die」

The attacking puppets. The status of each one of them exceed 10000 a little, so it's possible to deal with them. But, the cooperation is too good. I receive the attack in waves by the ten of them that has no chance. My HP reduced without being able to do anything.

Ugh, this is bad. My HP has reduced to zero. MP as well. If it's this speed, it will be reduced immediately.

「With this, the finishing blow」

The Demon King activates magic. It's the magic that I know, but I have not seen before. "Abyss Magic LV10" Rebellion Hell.

Countless jet-black inverted crosses rain down. The scene that it falls slowly was rather fantastic. But, the power is not a joke. The inverted cross hits my body. The part of my body disappeared.

With only one inverted cross, half of my body vanishes. Although it's reproduced by "Super-speed HP Recovery", new inverted cross falls more faster than that. The inverted cross that can't be avoided in the air. The symbol of destruction that rains down like snow that doesn't affect anything at all except me.

It's impossible to avoid and intercept it.

Hit. Reduce. Hit. Reduce.

Ah..this..is..re..al..ly..ba.....

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S26

Shun 26. For those who don't know yet, I have changed: Fallen Lewdness to Decadence. Demon Emperor back to Great Demon King.

I think that I should wait until everyone to read it first before changing anything unless it's a translation mistake. Also, @arnold, please stop posting any spoilers in the comments. **S26 The Elro Great Labyrinth capture ③**

「From here on, it's the large passage. Brace yourself」

According to Basgas-san's guide, we set foot on the large passage in question. I was surprised when we enter the large passage. It's wide. Although I heard it from the talk, the wideness can't be compared with the narrow passage where we pass so far. I wonder is the width 100 meters. The height to the ceiling seems like that, so it's possible. As Basgas-san says, rather than a passage, it's like a big hall.

It's an instant that I was dumbfounded. I pull myself together immediately, and look around the surroundings carefully. There's no presence of the monster nearby. I start moving while being relieved at it.

The large passage is wide. But, there are considerably big rocks scattered around, and block the view. There might be something lurking in the shadow of the rock. I advance without dropping the pace while perceiving the presence.

When we advance for a while, Basgas-san stopped.

「What's wrong?」 「It's strange. There's no monster」

Impatience that can't be concealed is seen in Basgas-san's words and expression. Is this a very bad situation?

「Usually, are there more monsters?」 「Ah. It's strange that there's no monster at all even though we have advanced this far」

As if the time encountering the Nightmare. I feel nervous to that mutter.

「Is there a path that can lead to a different route?」

I should think that some kind of irregular situation has occurred. Then, we should take safety measures.

「There's a bypath in the place a little further. Let's change to a different route from there」

Basgas-san seems to agree to my opinion, and gives the plan immediately. Everyone also understood something from Basgas-san's state, so there's no dissenting opinion.

But, the judgment was a little late. Something is coming here.

It was a Dragon. It's a silhouette like a thin tyrannosaurus. However, only the



hands are strangely big, and the each of the claws emit brightness like the famous sword by skillful craftsman.

「Earth Dragon. Tch! It's in the upper layer means that it evolved!？」

Basgas-san clicks his tongue. Everyone prepares for combat. I ready myself and appraise the opponent.

『Earth Dragon Ekisa LV2 HP:2808／2808(Green) MP:1312／1312(Blue) SP:3655／3655(Yellow) :2032／3645(Red) Average Offensive Ability:2498(Details) Average Defensive Ability:2455(Details) Average Magic Ability:1298(Details) Average Resistance Ability:2452(Details) Average Speed Ability:3600(Details) Skill 「Earth Dragon LV1」 「Reverse Scale LV4」 「Hard Shell LV1」 「Steel Body LV1」 「High-speed HP Recovery LV1」 「MP Recovery Speed LV1」 「MP Consumption Down LV1」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV2」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV2」 「Earth Attack LV5」 「Enhanced Earth LV5」 「Enhanced Destruction LV7」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV6」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV6」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV6」 「Space Maneuver LV3」 「Accuracy LV10」 「Evasion LV10」 「Probability Correction LV4」 「Danger Perception LV7」 「Presence Perception LV7」 「Heat Perception LV7」 「Motion Perception LV5」 「Soil Magic LV1」 「Destruction Resistance LV2」 「Slash Resistance LV5」 「Pierce Resistance LV5」 「Blunt Resistance LV6」 「Shock Resistance LV2」 「Earth Nullity」 「Thunder Resistance LV7」 「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV2」 「Corrosion Resistance LV1」 「Pain Nullity」 「Pain Alleviation LV4」 「Night Vision LV10」 「Visible Range Expansion LV5」 「Enhanced Vision LV5」 「Enhanced Hearing LV4」 「Enhanced Smell LV4」 「Constitution LV7」 「Magic Well LV1」 「Heaven Motion LV1」 「Abundant Sky LV1」 「Herculean Strength LV5」 「Solid LV5」 「Mage LV1」 「Amulet LV5」 「Idaten LV1」 Skill points:19500 Title 「Monster Killer」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Dragon」 「Conqueror」』

High status. Especially, the speed is outstanding.

「Everyone, this guy is fast. Be careful!」

I shout. At the same time, the Earth Dragon kicks the ground. Hyrinth-san's shield stopped the swung claw.

「Gu!?!」

Hyrinth-san grimaces painfully. But, thanks to Hyrinth-san, the Earth Dragon's movement is stopped for a moment.

Basgas-san and I cut the left and right foot respectively without missing the chance. Furthermore, the magics of Katia and Sensei explode. Katia's "Flame Magic" burns the face of the Earth Dragon, and Sensei's "Wind Magic" blows off the body.

The Earth Dragon fall over while raising a cry of anguish. But, there are not much damage.

The right foot that I cut is cut halfway. But, the left foot that Basgas-san cut is hardly cut. The hard defensive ability was not able to be broken through. The Earth Dragon rises. There's no burn in the face even though "Flame Magic" hits the face directly.

「This is bad」

Basgas-san mutters with cold sweats. I was breathless without knowing the

hard opponent's defensive ability unexpectedly. I intended to cut the foot off with that blow a while ago. But, the result is it only cut halfway. On the contrary, I almost going to let go of my sword by the resistance more than I thought.

Magic is not so effective too. The skill called "Reverse Scale" decreases the power of magic sharply. Both Katia and Sensei are the magicians of the highest peak as human. Even if it receives the both magics, the Earth Dragon remains calm.

However, it's not that there's no damage at all. It's not an opponent that can't be defeated.

The Earth Dragon flies up. Although it's wingless, it moves as if running in the air. The aerial movement using the "Space Maneuver" skill. The place it's aiming at was Anna who's in the rear.

Anna fires magic. The fired electric shock magic doesn't damage the Earth Dragon. The Earth Dragon possessed the "Thunder Resistance". It's too disadvantage that it already has a high magic resistance and a resistance to thunder.

Hyrinth-san enters between the attacking Earth Dragon and Anna. The shield stops the Earth Dragon's claw again. The scene similar to a while ago. But, the Earth Dragon doesn't stop like a while ago, and it retreats immediately.

The pursuit attack can't catch up with the speed.

「Because it has resistance to thunder, it won't work! Soil as well! Switch to

other attributes! Katia, continue with magic as main! Basgas-san use restraint with "Darkness Magic"!」

I tell the resistances of Earth Dragon. Although it also has resistance to physical attack, this alone can't be helped. If Basgas-san's physical attack can't deal a significant damage, only I can inflict damage with physical attack in this place.

Hyrinth-san stopped the attacking Earth Dragon for the third time. Sensei activates magic waiting for the moment.

The vortex of wind wraps up the Earth Dragon's body. It's not a magic aiming at damage. It's the magic to restrain the opponent. It's a magic called Strapping Wind of the "Storm Magic".

The Earth Dragon struggles to break out of the wind restriction. There's the effect of "Reverse Scale", so it won't last long.

Katia's "Flame Magic" surges. It mixes with Sensei's wind, and a flame tornado wraps up the Earth Dragon's body.

The Earth Dragon that raises a painful voice. As a further pursuit, Anna fires the magic of the wind, and Basgas-san fires the magic of the dark. Hyrinth-san use this chance to apply "Treatment Magic" on himself. Even if the Earth Dragon's attacks are prevented by the shield, Hyrinth-san still receives damage.

The Earth Dragon's HP decreases rapidly. But, the Earth Dragon blows away the flame tornado. The shine of the breath lit in the mouth. I advance to the front of my comrades who catch their breath.

My magic clashes with the Earth Dragon's breath. The magic that I activated is the magic of "Holy Light Magic LV7". It's called Holy Ray that's a quite simple and uncool name.

But, the effect is high contrary to the name. The fired ray pushes back the Earth Dragon's breath, and it receives damage oppositely. The mouth is blown off, and the Earth Dragon's body falls down slowly. The Earth Dragon's HP became 0.

《Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Shurein Zagan Anareich LV28 has become LV29》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》《Skill points gained》

《Conditions met. Title 『Dragon Killer』 was acquired》《By the effects of the title 『Dragon Killer』, skill 『Destiny LV1』 『Dragon Power LV1』 was acquired》  
《『Destiny LV1』 has unified with 『Destiny LV6』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Destiny LV6』 has become 『Destiny LV7』》

Apparently, I acquired a title by defeating a Dragon.

「Dragon Killer, huh? With this, we are joined the legend」

Katia says like a joke. Apparently, this title is not only acquired by me who deliver the final blow, but it's acquired by all of the members who fought.

「Fuu. Although I thought what will happen at a moment, I never thought that we will achieve Dragon killing」

Basgas-san approaches the corpse of the Earth Dragon carefully.

「I will keep this guy's corpse, but do you have any problem?」 「No. Please」

The raw material of the monster has various uses depending on the part. If it's a Dragon, the value is immeasurable. If it's Basgas-san who have the space storage tool, it's possible to carry even a huge corpse. The large build of the Dragon is sucked into Basgas-san's bag.

「Is this guy the most dangerous monster in the large passage?」 「Don't be ridiculous. Such big thing won't be here usually. The most troublesome one in the large passage is this guy's lower rank, the Earth Drake. This guy probably is evolved from an Earth Drake」 「Ah. Certainly, the level was low」 「Right? The reason why there's no monster here is probably because this guy ate everything at random」

Sometimes, the monster that accumulated experiences evolves. The level returns to 1 after evolving, and it becomes a higher rank. And, the monster just after evolution is very belligerent because it's hungry. The Earth Dragon had a low level, and the SP decreased from the beginning. It was the evidence that it hasn't been long since evolution.

「Dragon Killer, huh? The one I fought with Julius and the others was up to Drake. It looks like a good souvenir for the other world was made」

Hyrinth-san laughs with a complex expression.

「It's all because Hyrinth-san stopped the Earth Dragon's attack」 「The best I can do was only to stop it. But, I guess I was able to carry out my role as the shield」 「Yes. Thanks to that, there's no one wounded. Thank you」 「Don't thank me. It's my role after all. Besides, the one who delivered the final blow was you. You did

well」

Hyrinth-san says so, and pats my head a little violent.

「Please stop it」

I escape from the hand while laughing. The relaxed air flows after defeating the powerful enemy.

At that time, a chill runs.

I turn around. My gaze crossed with *that*. The eight cold eyes that look down on us from the rock. That was the monster called the Remnants of the Nightmare.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion

The Religions.

## The Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion

Author note: The Pope's point of view. -----  
-----

「Then, the Nightmare perished?」 「Yes. Although the perpetrator is unidentified before, the place where the Nightmare made as its territory was blown off completely. The surroundings were searched secretly, but there was no monster that seems to be the Nightmare」 「However, it's said that the Nightmare can use Transfer. Isn't it early to conclude that it perished?」 「Yes. This is still an unconfirmed information, but there's a report that there are traces that "Abyss Magic" was used in the site」 「"Abyss Magic", huh?」 「If it receives a direct hit from the magic that's said that it can even destroy soul and return everything to nothing, even if it's a monster that can use Transfer, I think that evading from perishing is next to impossible」 「I understand. I don't mind that you move with the assumption of the Nightmare has perished. And, how is the movement of the Sariera country?」 「Yes. That country is advancing the war preparations steadily. It's the situation that the soldiers are gathered at the vicinity of the border now」 「Are they manipulated by us? Or, did they know our purpose and get manipulated? Either way, it's convenient, huh? According to the plan, send reinforcements to the Outsou country」 「It's already done」 「It's good that you are fast in work」 「It's because we can defeat the Goddess



Religion which is our longtime enemy in this war」 「You are right. The God of Divine Word will be pleased. Will you also join the line of battle?」 「Yes. I want to judge the heretic who's called the Goddess with my own hands before the God of Divine Word」 「I see. I expect from you. You may go」 「Yes. Then, excuse me」

My subordinate is sent out, and I sink my body deeply on the chair. How funny. The God of Divine Word should not hope for such a thing.

I look at the report. It's the document of the monster referred as the Nightmare that appeared suddenly in the labyrinth and repeated mysterious actions. The first eyewitness information was when the empire investigates the abnormality in the labyrinth by the request of Outsou country. The investigation team encounters the Nightmare, and withdraws. After that, the empire carries out the Nightmare subjugation operation by the elite unit. The result was miserable that almost everyone of the unit were slaughtered. Furthermore, it emerges to the ground in the form of following the guides who ran away. The fort protecting the Elro Great Labyrinth entrance is destroyed.

While repeating such slaughter and destruction, there are also the scenes of it saving people. At first, it saved the adventurers who were attacked by a monster in the Great Labyrinth. After that, it appears in the Sariera country, and save lady Seras Keren who was attacked by bandits. It makes a nest in the Count Keren's territory, and begin it's actions here. Furthermore, it exterminate the bandits in the Count Keren's territory. In that case, it was a serious wound that my manufacturing unit that I made them to disguised as bandits and lie hidden was annihilated.

It seems to be able to use considerably advanced "Treatment Magic", and it deals with the treatment of the people. From such action, the Goddess Religion says that it's the spider messenger of the Goddess, and it begins to be worshiped as a Divine Beast-sama in the Sariera country.

From the ability of the Nightmare that's pulled out from the confidential information of the empire, it's presumed to be Over S. It has multiple unknown skills, and the Appraisal was obstructed halfway.

If the information that the Appraisal was obstructed is true, it's a serious situation. Because it means that the born of a new Ruler, and it's a monster.

However, the Nightmare is considered to be perished from the report that I heard just now. The existence that uses "Abyss Magic" alone. The only one that comes to mind is the oldest Ruler. However, I don't understand the reason why she moved. The Nightmare is a spider-type monster. So that means, wasn't it her subordinate? Why did she have to crush her own subordinate that has reached the Ruler? She hid her figure all the time, and she should not have acted. Why did she move about this time? There's a lot of things that I don't understand.

The worst case, it's possible that she will intervene in this war. Then, it's hopeless no matter how the people struggle. The only one who can stop her is the Administrator.

Recently, there are too many uncertain elements. The details of the previous Hero's death is not understood either. The movement of the Demons becomes active. And yet, it's a young boy called Julius who was newly appointed as the Hero. The oldest Divine Beast that starts to move. The mysterious new Ruler that was killed by the Divine Beast.

The world is confused. Even if the information network of the church is excellent widely, there's a limit. What on earth is happening in the world?

「Excuse me. A visitor has come」

A voice is raised with the knocking.

「Ah, wait!？」

The door is opened before I answer, a woman who covered her head with hood enters. Although the secretary tries to stop her in a hurry, the woman gets into the room rudely.

「It's fine. You can withdraw」

I send a signal to the secretary, and the secretary leaves the room.

「So? What is your business, Potimas Hyphenath?」

The woman removes the hood. A beautiful face and pointed ears can be seen from there. It was an Elf.

「Despite this is a reunion after a long time, isn't it cold?」 「We are not in a relationship of renewing our old friendship. If you stand before me with the *main body*, I may welcome you warmly」 「That's scary」

Potimas who doesn't show the state of being perturbed even though my killing intent is pointed at her.

「So, what are you here for? I'm busy here. I don't have the time to care about

an existence like you」 「Then, I will say it without beating about the bush. The two people who you are sheltering. I want you to hand them over to us」 「What?」 「I know it that you are sheltering the children that have the mysterious skill」

I fold my arms to Potimas's words. Certainly, I shelter two children who have the mysterious skill 「n%I=W」, and place a person under surveillance. Just when I became busy, the mysterious skill that appeared that's said that the effect is unknown and I'm troubled with the treatment, but why do the Elves want them?

「The reason?」 「For us Elves, those who have this skill can't be welcomed. Having said that, we can't kill them. Therefore, we decided to keep them till they die.」 「Do you know the effect of the skill?」 「Nothing more than a guess」 「Can you tell me the contents?」 「I may tell you if you promise to hand over the children」

Fumu. It's unnecessary to think.

「I refuse」 「No matter what?」 「I can't do thing that's good for you Elves. Know that there's no one who will give harm to the world any further」 「What a cruel remark. We only want to live peacefully」 「Which mouth is that to say such nonsense. How unpleasant. Don't you mind that I can even execute the moving body in this place?」 「That will be a trouble. Well then, excuse me. If you change your mind, you can come anytime」 「If there's a time when I will stand before you voluntarily, that time is the time to kill you」 「How scary」

I see off the leaving back figure of Potimas. You Elves who make the world as your food. Someday, I will destroy that barrier, and the Elves must be exterminated.

However, the first priority now is the Goddess Religion. That religion is dangerous. Because the recited legend is true. I want to smash it somehow while I'm alive. That is my mission as the Divine Word Religion Pope. Even though both the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion worship the same God, it's a laughable.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 171

Chapter 171. Kumoko army?

**171 Since when were you under the impression that I can't escape from the Great Demon King?**

The eggshell broke. I re-reborn!

Ah, it was dangerous. Seriously. I was nearly about to die seriously.

Even though I tried to play dead after getting defeated suitably because I have "Immortality", the "Abyss Magic" is used. I got impatient. If I was a little late to cut the connection with the main body, all of the Parallel Wills were going to die.

At that time when I made to receive the Demon King's "Abyss Magic", I escaped by only pulling out my soul from the body by force. Although such a thing was my first time and I didn't know whether it's possible or not, I sent my everything like dispatching the Parallel Wills. The sent destination was the egg that laid by the experimenting "Spawning" skill in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The "Spawning" skill is the skill that can produce my kin as eggs without copulating. Although it was the skill added after eating Mother, I return to the home in the labyrinth and tried this skill. As a result, the egg was able to be

produced by consuming SP. Because the egg didn't hatch immediately, I left it there as it is, but I never thought that it will be useful in such a way.

The "Abyss Magic" is bad. Even I will die if I receive it directly. Something like "Immortality" and resistances are meaningless before that magic. Because that magic is the magic with the power of the quasi-Administrator class. A brutal magic that all the flesh and souls are thrown into the MA area. It's the only means that can kill me by the power in the system.

It was really dangerous. It was unexpected that there was a person who can use "Abyss Magic" other than me, and it's also unexpected that it was used as the finishing blow. Ah, although there are only relatively easy battles recently, why is the time when I fight with a formidable enemy like this is always life-threatening? I should have become strong enough to say that there's no enemy anymore. Why am I beaten one-sidedly?

Well then. For the time being, I was able to survive even though it's barely, let's confirm the present condition. First of all, status check. Bu!? I burst into laughter after seeing my numbers. All status 3. 3. It's not a mistake in vision, it's 3.

The word, 'Decreasing' is next to the status with the highest value which is the previous numerical value. Did the status fall temporarily because I changed bodies?

Well, it can't be helped. My present figure is the palm size after all. The size of the egg that was born by the "Spawning" is almost equal to the chicken's. The new body born from there is small. If it's the previous status with this size, the appearance is a fraud.

Although there's no change in the skills, with this status, direct combat is impossible. It might be better to stay hidden for a while until my status is recovered.

Ah, hello? {Yes} The Demon King might go there. {Also?} Un. Do your best! {Impossible impossible!} For the time being, you should escape in the similar way as me if it becomes a pinch. {I will}

I finish the meeting with Mother-in-charge. Should the attack of the soul to the Demon King be stopped once? No, but it's my bad that I have let her approach me off guard this time. If I make full use of Transfer and run around without being careless. Even if I said that, if it's my present status, I can't activate Transfer. B-Bad.

Therefore, everyone, stop the attack for a moment. 〈Aye〉「It can't be helped」

Un. Carry out the strategy to play dead. The "Abyss Magic" was the finishing blow, so that means there's no experience point. Because the experience point is a thing that's gained by absorbing a part of the defeated opponent's soul, if it's the "Abyss Magic", even that is collected. Because there's no experience point gained, there's no need to worry that the fact that I'm alive will be found out. Fuu. I was about to die because of the "Abyss Magic", and it's a strange story that I was saved thanks to "Abyss Magic".

However, what to do from now on? With this body, proper action is impossible. I mean, will the status really return? If it doesn't return, what should I do? Before that, what should I do about the meal? Can I hunt with this poor status?

Uwa. Isn't it dangerous in various ways? What should I do?



When I'm worrying, rustling sounds begin to sound from the surroundings somehow. Ah, that's right. I laid about 1000 eggs for trial.

My babies who break the shell one after another, and come out.

『Minimum Lesser Horo Neia LV1 Status HP: 3／3 (Green) MP: 3／3 (Blue) SP: 3／3 (Yellow) : 3／3 (Red) Average Offensive Ability: 3 Average Defensive Ability: 3 Average Magic Ability: 3 Average Resistance Ability: 3 Average Speed Ability: 3 Skill 「Magic Perception LV1」 「Magic Manipulation LV1」 「Poison Fang LV1」 「Spider Thread LV1」 「Night Vision LV7」 「Poison Magic LV1」 「Poison Resistance LV1」』

An? Somehow, it's a species that I have not seen before. Although my species is the Zana Horowa as it is, what are these guys? Besides, these guys have the "Poison Magic" by nature.

『**Minimum Lesser Horo Neia** : The new species produced by the Zana Horowa』

A new species! Is it D? Is it her act?

Never mind. Although these guys are weak, there's a lot in numbers, so they are usable. The "Kin Domination" seems to work properly, so if I give these guys an order to hunt, isn't it all right even if I don't do anything myself?

Kukuku. Yosh. Hey, My Babies! Bring food for me!

The 999 child spiders that begin to move all at once obeying my order. Uwa, gross.

What a parent to make the children who just born to serve the parent. Cruel.  
Brute. Ahahaha. Do your best, my children.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 172

Chapter 172.

## 172 I let the children to pay the tribute

It was eight days later that the baby army returned. Come to think of it, the depopulation of the monsters in this area has considerably advanced, so monsters can't be found unless going afar. Thanks to that, I almost died because of hunger. There's only SP 3. I will die.

Because it can't be helped, I ate the thing in the vicinity that's the eggshell and stave off starvation. The eggshell is soft unlike the bird's egg, so it can be eaten. Something like eating the thing that I produced by myself is unpleasant, but needs must when the devil drives. I ate the shell that didn't have taste.

My status recovered a little only when I ate. Although it's a slight amount by time progression, it's recovering. If I take proper meals in this condition, complete recovery seems to be possible.

I stave off my starvation like that for eight days. The babies who returned at last have considerably reduced in number. About half? Well, they are weak. I was on the verge of dying by starvation. Rather, I have no choice but to say that half of them did well to survive.

Besides, somehow, the level rises overall. I mean, doesn't the status rose a lot? The status that should have been All 3 at level 1 has the status around All 50 at the average level of 5. The rising value of one level is around ten? Oi oi. My childhood rising value was 1 per level, you know? What's with these excellent brats.

The babies carry the preys that were killed by them. O-Oh. It's quite a lot. Ten corpses of monsters are carried. What's with these excellent brats.

Let me see, ah, the frog. Various monsters that I have seen before are exhibited. When I observe those guys, the whole bodies are entangled by the thread, and there are traces that they received "Poison Fang" from several parts. Why these guys cooperate to restrain the opponent with the thread, and drive in "Poison Fang" all at once? Come to think of it, the "Cooperation" skill is added in most of the babies. I don't have the skill though. What's with these excellent brats.

In addition, although only ten was able to be brought this time, it's obvious that these guys defeat the more monsters than that, right? Although it's probably to fill their stomach, otherwise, they will starve to death. There's no way these guys can become level 5 with only 10 monsters. How many monsters that these guys killed?

For the time being, it's the prey that they caught with great pains, so let's eat it. Un. Bad. Ah, I yearn for sweet foods. But, I can't say the luxury. I will endure until my status returns.

I wonder will it return immediately if I level up. But, my present level is 30. It won't rise with just a little thing. Here as expected, it seems to be good to wait the recovery slowly.

Thus, Babies! Go and get food again!

Although they don't complain because they don't have vocal organs, the babies march again. It's gross as usual.

After that, seven days later. My babies carried the preys again and returned.

Oi oi. There are some that become bigger here and there though? Among the child spiders of the palm size, there's a slightly big one around 30 centimeters mixed at the ratio of one to ten.

『Mini Lesser Horo Neia LV1 Status HP: 125／125 (Green) (Details) MP: 125／125 (Blue) (Details) SP: 125／125 (Yellow) (Details) : 120／125 (Red) (Details) Average Offensive Ability: 125 (Details) Average Defensive Ability: 125 (Details) Average Magic Ability: 125 (Details) Average Resistance Ability: 125 (Details) Average Speed Ability: 125 (Details) Skill 「Magic Perception LV4」 「Magic Manipulation LV4」 「Enhanced Poison LV1」 「Poison Fang LV4」 「Spider Thread LV3」 「Cooperation LV4」 「Night Vision LV8」 「Poison Magic LV2」 「Shadow Magic LV1」 「Poison Resistance LV4」』

Minimum evolved into Mini. Besides, it's probably the influence of the evolution, but the "Shadow Magic" is added. What's with these excellent brats.

The number doesn't decrease much this time, and the corpse of the monster brought back is 20. They return one day earlier than the last time, and the result is double. What's with these excellent brats.

I receive the preys gratefully. My status recovers considerably, and it becomes around 1000. My body grows bigger with it too. Because my species didn't change, it's not a change like evolution, but it looks like my body simply grows bigger. I who was palm size have grow to the size around 30 centimeters. It's the size almost the same as the Mini.

When the babies left the preys, they leave immediately before I order them. Eh? They can judge it by themselves already? Aren't their head unexpectedly good? What's with these excellent brats.

I'm glad that I gave birth to them. And, I don't have to simply eat because I'm hungry. No, I thought about it a little. It might be fine if I eat these guys. But, at the end, I didn't eat them for the reason that the thing gained is a lot if I use them until the end rather than eating them. The expectation hits the mark splendidly. Rather, it's more than expected. Mother is happy to have such excellent and brave children. Please pay the tribute to mother with that condition.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 173

Chapter 173.

## 173 Sponger

Ah. Children is convenient. Even if I don't say anything, they will work. Moreover, they are excellent. Even if I don't do anything, my life is supported. It's wonderful.

However, I can't do nothing either. The Demon King who was marked will reach the bottom layer soon.

After defeating my former main body, the Demon King head to the bottom layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth straight. I think that she went to confirm what happened to the Queen that was taken over by me.

Well, there's no way to win if I encounter her. Because it won't be a joke if the "Abyss Magic" is used again, I must prepare the escape route for the Parallel Will that took over Mother's body to escape.

Thus, "Spawning" begin. Because my body has shrink unlike before, it's difficult. A huge egg is produced inside my body in comparison with my present body. This is hard. I hold out for about half day. I finally give birth to one egg.

Ah, it was tiresome. But, with this, the preparation is done. Now, if she withdraw before receiving the "Abyss Magic", it's perfect. If possible, it's good if she can play dead without the "Abyss Magic" being used, but when thinking about the Queen's large build, the possibility of using the wide range annihilation magic is high.

When I'm waiting this and that, No.2 born from the egg as expected.

Good morning. {Good morning. Nai wa. That is impossible} Yeah. Did you understand my feeling? {Un. There's no way to win no matter what} For the time being, eat so that the body doesn't die. I left some foods just in case. {Thank you}

Therefore, although No.2 was newly added, I noticed something. The No.2's species remains as the Queen Taratect. At present, although the figure is the same as me when I reborn, will she return to that large build sooner or later? Assuming that she will return, how long will it takes?

Rather than that, I must pay attention to the Demon King's movement. Although I don't think so, she might suspect that we are alive and begin to search for us. I must watch her tightly so that it won't become like the other day.

The Demon King is still in the bottom layer. Although I don't know what she's doing, as long as she's in the Great Labyrinth, I can't be careless.

When I spend the time like this, the baby unit returned again. Ah, un. Although I half expected it, all have evolved. In addition, they acquired the Gross Feeder title. As expected, they haven't acquired the Monster Killer, if it's at this rate, it might be a matter of time.



Not only the title, but the skills increase steadily too. Starting from "Life", the every status strengthening skills, and the enhanced five senses skill of the "Enhanced Vision". These guys are really too excellent. How long do you think that I take to reach that stage?

Well, I have no dissatisfaction with the pieces being excellent. Rather, it's convenient. This time also, they carry the corpses of the monsters without fail.

The snake is there. Seriously? They became able to defeat the snake already? Amazing.

My children who put the corpses of the monsters and leave gallantly again. Somehow, it's becoming the atmosphere like the soldiers who have a long military record already start to march. To evolve in this short term, how long have they do a dark fight? It's scary that it's doesn't seem impossible that the next time they return, they have evolved further.

For the time being, eat. My status recovers when I eat. When my status recovers, the shedding occurs, and my body grows bigger. Although there was no shedding except the level up, the shedding is originally like this. The impression of the shedding by level up was too strong.

The size of my body returns considerably, around 80 centimeters. A little more. But, the status is still hard to say as complete recovery. Around 15000. If I recover to here, I won't fall behind an incompetent opponent, but if it's in the situation that the Demon King is near, I want to move as much as possible after complete recovery. It doesn't mean that I don't want to break out of the present lazy life. No means no.

Although No.2 eats and the status recovered a little, the size of the body becomes bigger faster than me. After all, because the origin is big, it's faster to become bigger. Even though she should be eating the same amount, where on earth does this difference come from? It's mysterious.

When I experienced the mystery of the monster, I think about the future. For the time being, I want to go to see the state of that town where the Vampire child lives once when I recover completely. Because I was worshiped as the Divine Beast, the people might be confused that I disappeared suddenly. There's also the war with the neighboring country, so I should go to see it to grasp the situation.

And, I think that I will restart the attack to the Demon King after seeing the state. If I don't meet her, I'm more advantageous. If I meet her, she's advantageous, and if I don't meet her, I'm advantageous. If I continue the attack while running around with Transfer, I should be able to win.

There's no way to defeat such a monster by a frontal attack, so I can only defeat her by underhand trick. And, I have the underhand trick. Then, no matter it's unfair or whatever, I will do anything to win. Kukuku. I will return the debt of being defeated. Wait for me, Demon King. After all, I have the "Hero" skill. I can't afford to be scared of the Demon King. Fufufu.

Ah, but please don't come from the front, really, please.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 174

Chapter 174. Look who's here.

## 174 Apprenticeship applicant

When I slack with No.2, there was a reaction in the Space Perception. Oh my, is it the Demon King!? Although I stand ready for an instant, come to think of it, the Demon King doesn't have Transfer. In addition, when I confirm the position by marking, it looks like the Demon King is going around the bottom layer thinking of something.

Then, who is it? The space disorder is big considering it's Gyurigyuri. If it's Gyurigyuri, he should Transfer more beautifully. The person who I know that can use Transfer, ah, there's one person.

The shadow of a person who Transfer across the space. The middle-aged man just before the elderly person. It's the magician who was with the knights before.

Eh? Why does this guy come to such a place now? Oh, well. My status has return considerably, if it's this guy alone, I can kill him quickly. He has trained his skills considerably, so he seems to be delicious in the experience points.

「O-Oh!?!」

The middle-aged man noticed me. Apparently, it looks like he don't know that I'm here, but what an amazing over reaction. Well, I defeat them completely after all. Ah, although my appearance is different from that time, did the middle-aged man recognize me?

「I-It's certain. Even though the appearance changes, that presence」

Ah, yes. It's me.

Hmm. So you know. Well, it doesn't matter. Then, I have you become my experience points.

「P-Please wait! I don't have the purpose of hostility! Please, please hear my story!」

Eh? What?

「Please make me as your apprentice!」

What?

Somehow, after that, the middle-aged man settled down.

「Although I gave this body to magic, I have fell in love to your "Magic Extremity". I would like to be your apprentice by all means. Since that day when I saw your vivid magic, my heart has been held tightly by that brilliance. The smoothness to the magnificence of that magic construction is like the artwork

of the national treasure rank. And, the overwhelming presence like a magnificent mountain. The technique like a God that can't possibly be broken by human technique. The flowing magical power has a close resemblance as the flow of the large river, and the overflowing magic is like the sea. Exactly! The essence of the magic is nature together with the world. Gratitude can't stop because I was reminded of the root. In addition, the magic construction that doesn't rely on the skills. That technique that give up common sense. I was made to change my thought that I narrowed the magic possibilities. I was praised a genius, and I became senile too. The magic means to feel the world, and it's a technique to change the world. Despite that, I want to admonish the past me who followed the world rule obediently. Know the world, and change the world with this way. What an easy and difficult thing. I also want to use magic without skills.....」

The middle-aged man who began to talk at an amazing force. I was dumbfounded unintentionally, and I ignored the middle-aged man's story. Un. To be honest, I drew back. When I return to sanity, the killing intention disappeared somehow. Was I taken aback?

Even so, there's no way I can make him as my apprentice. In the first place, I can't talk. Mutual understanding is pretty much possible if I acquire the "Telepathy" skill. Although I have used most of the skill points that I get by unifying with Mother, if it's 100 points, I have it. But, I don't want to acquire it. But, I don't think that I will acquire it to communicate with this middle-aged man. After all, it's troublesome. This middle-aged man is considerably dangerous because he can make me draw back.

A communication with such middle-aged man? No, it's impossible. The hurdle is too high for me.

Thus, I decided to ignore him. Although this middle-aged man talks to me with the assumption that I understand the language, why can he have such

expectation to a monster as the other party? No, I actually understand though. Usually, a person won't think that the monster can understand the language, right? Why did this middle-aged man skip that part? Isn't his head strange? Ah, it was obviously strange.

Although it's fine that I decided to ignore him, the middle-aged man didn't return. He keeps talking, and when he knows that I don't have any reaction, he observes me fixedly this time. What's with this guy?

At the end, he blazes up by setting a fire on his body with the consent of the day after tomorrow. He was about to die. The figure that laughed while on the verge of death is rather eerie. After all, this middle-aged man is crazy. Why do you attack yourself? Are you an idiot?

After that, the strange cohabitation life continues, I recover my status while being troubled by the middle-aged man's eccentric behavior. It begins with setting the fire, he made half of his body frozen, and he soars up high with wind in the air and drops. Sometimes, he meditate in the water ball made by himself until he's about to be drowned. Rather than meditation, isn't it straying? What does he really want to do?

But, there was benefit. Because the middle-aged man learned various magics, I observed the activation and I was able to learn some new magics. Especially the fire, water and ice that I didn't learned, so it was a profit. These 3 attributes have bad affinity with me and I was able to learn the skills just in case, but the level doesn't rise easily.

The middle-aged man seems to be able to use "Space Magic" fairly well and he brought preserved foods in the Space Storage, but it looks like it ran out after several days passed. He went somewhere with Transfer unwillingly. And, when I thought that he gave up, somehow, he killed a monster and returned. And, he

ate the monster. That is the frog that has poison.

Of course, he has an upset stomach by the poison, and was in agony. What does he really want to do?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Searching For Master

Searching for master.

## Searching for master 3 thousand miles

I polish the magical power. This is not good. It's no good. Up until now, this was all right. However, when I see that person's magic, my Magic Manipulation seems to be a child's play.

Construction speed. Like the tortoise's walking. Construction dexterity. Like a house of cards. Magical power flow. Like the drainage that was covered with dirty mud. Completed magic. I can't endure to see it anymore.

What a thing. I have devoted this body to magic so far, and the complication that I have devoted myself is this? Was I satisfied with such unpolished magic so far? With the skills of such me is the empire's strongest magician?

I realize the limit of the Humans. The too low limit. Why was I born as the Humans? With such a weak race, I can't possibly catch up with that person's height.

I dragged such melancholic feelings. The Nightmare. That person was named so, and the me who failed in the subjugation of that person was given a penitence



as the punishment, and I was confined in the mansion in the capital of the empire. Well, such thing like confinement can't restrain me who can use the Transfer magic. Because the higher-ups of the empire understand it, strict punishment is not given, and gave an easy punishment like confinement to temporize. The empire might have the purpose to not want to let go of me.

I don't think that the empire will let go of me who's the empire's strongest magician and also the "Space Magic" user that there's no other user. If I make a move that abandons the empire, the empire will detain me by all means. But still, if it's useless, an assassin will surely be sent. It should be the true intention that the empire doesn't want to lose a precious force. Then, the empire can't harm me quickly.

From what I heard, the summoner, Buirims who survived with me was thrown into the Magic Mountain in the border with the Demons territory in the name of replenish the lost familiar and the recruit's training. Strong monsters inhabit in the Magic Mountain, and it's a danger zone where the Demons occasionally surrounds with strategy. It's not a place for a man who suffers half-dead wounds and lost all of his familiars to go. Moreover, it's said that the followed subordinates are all quirky problem children. Although Buirims is an excellent enough general in the empire, a summoner who don't have his familiars is useless. Although I don't want the life that I saved with trouble to die pointlessly, only this is the power of the person. I can only pray for his safety.

When I spend days in melancholic feelings, I hear of a certain rumor. A Divine Beast of the spider appeared in the Sariera country. I know it immediately. It must be that person. The Sariera country is the immediate neighbor of the Outs country where the doorway of the Elro Great Labyrinth is. The distance and the taken days, both of the calculation matches.

Although the Outs country and the empire try to conceal it desperately, the rumor of a monster defeat the empire's unit and in the end, that monster was

taken out of the labyrinth spread. Although it was not taken out, it's certain that person has gone out by some kind of method. The story about the fort that protects the doorway of the Great Labyrinth was destroyed is impossible to be concealed anymore. Appearing in this timing, and a monster that can destroy a fort. It must be that person.

And, the story about the Divine Beast that appeared in the Sariera country. From what I heard, it repulses the bandits, heals the people, and hunts monsters. Exactly a Guardian. The suitable achievements to be called as the Divine Beast.

I who can't endure to stay here, ignore the confinement punishment and went to the Sariera country. First of all, I transfer to the Outsuo country which I have went before, and travel the highway from there.

Although the Transfer that seems to be versatile, it has the fault that it can only transfer to the place that I have went before. Now that the previous Hero who's said to be a space magician better than me has passed away, the only one who can use it among the Humans is me. The reason why Transfer is not used on the march is because of such a reason. First of all, the biggest cause that the user is overwhelmingly few is because almost no one has the affinity with this magic. Whether there's even one in 10000 people or not. And, above all, the person must be able to handle complicated magic construction that can't be compared with the other magics. If these two points are not cleared, it's impossible to handle "Space Magic".

And, that person uses it very easily. Even I can't perceive most of the Transfer's omen. The too natural space tremor. It was a Transfer that seems to be beautiful.

I change the carriage, from the Outsuo country to the Sariera country. However,

there was a trouble to enter the Sariera country from the Outsou country. It seems that some incident happened for some reason, and tension seems to run between the two countries. Really annoying. Even though I don't have the time to loaf in such a place.

Although I was somewhat stopped, I force my way through with the power of money in the end. Even though I'm at the present age, I'm an empire noble. Money is thick on the ground. Above all, I don't have a family. Something like money that's only used by me is meaningless no matter how much I have.

Like that, I finally arrived at the Count Keren's territory of the Sariera country where there's the rumor of the Divine Beast. However, the thing waiting for me there was something unexpected.

Divine Beast-sama was killed by the underling of the church. That's said.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Magician, Apprenticeship

Magician, apprenticeship.

## Magician, apprenticeship

Author note: Ronant's point of view. -----  
-----

It's a lie. I won't accept it. That person can't be defeated by the underling of the church.

However, it's in fact a hot topic in the town. The place where the Divine Beast was became a wretched state that can't be think that it was a small forest. As if the ravages of the destruction that seemed to be a barrage of great magic. The dregs of the dark magical power still remains. Apparently, the magic of the dark system is used, but even I don't know the details. "Darkness Magic", no, it can't be think that all these dark magical power still remains. Then, is it the "Abyss Magic"?

"Abyss Magic". The highest rank magic of the dark system that's assumed that it exists. I have not seen the real thing too. It was the first time for me when I saw that person has the skill. Then, is this dregs of magical power the traces of that person using the "Abyss Magic"? Although there's a weird feeling, the opponent

must have been an opponent that the great magic must be used that left such influence like this. It's tinged with truth suddenly that person was defeated.

I left the town that boiled to avenge Divine Beast-sama.

Even it's such a person, it will die when the time comes, huh? This world is a wide thing. Compared with it, I'm a petty thing.

I lose sight of my aim, and the living vitality is falling rapidly. If I return to the empire, there might be some kind of punishment for breaking the confinement. Although it should not be a severe punishment, that is troublesome now. It might be fun to droop on a field somewhere, and die.

If I will die anyway, I suddenly think of isn't it better to die at the place where I met that person. It was a good idea. Now that it's decided, Transfer at once.

And, at the transferred destination, I meet that person again. Although the appearance changed, I won't forget the intimidating air. Although it split into two, my eyes can't be deceived. Both are real. What? ...As expected. I never thought that it can even split. It calmly accomplishes the things that I can't think of.

One of them is a *white* spider's appearance. Although it was black when I saw it before, it shrinks and the color changes too. However, the two sickles of its forefoot are there. The other one is a black spider. This one is slightly large. There's no sickle and it seems to be just like the normal Taratect species.

Although I'm interested in how it split, it's probably the method that's impossible for me who has a human body to imitate. Then, I should learn the

things other than that. I applied for apprenticeship when I noticed.

I talked passionately for several hours. Apparently, it seems to be astonished. Oops! I lose myself and talk passionately too much.

However, with this, it's clear. This person understands the Humans language. Well, it's unthinkable that such a person can't understand words. Even though it understands my words, there's no reaction. Apparently, it won't accept me as an apprentice.

Having said that, it's not cruel. Although it turned a silent killing intent to me after Transfer, it vanishes now. For the time being, it seems that I won't be killed immediately. Although it doesn't welcome me, it doesn't eliminate me. It's like a stance of persisting abstention.

Then, I will observe this person's actions, and ascertain how this person reached the extremity of magic. I decide so, and the observation began.

A few minutes after the observation begins. I have the feeling that the world was overturned.

It's terrific. That's the word for it. When I met it at this place before, I notice it in a long distance. It's the same as that time that it multiple activate several skills. However, I understood that it's doing something aberrant with the body just by observing it carefully and closely than that time.

This person always activates the very small magic, and wears it in its body. In addition, multiple magics too. The ones that can be confirmed are dark, soil, wind, and light. These four kinds of magic is activated simultaneously.

A voice of admiration leaks out unintentionally to the too minute result of the magic. What a minute magic. Magic is the means for attack. That means power is demanded from it, and powerless magic is unneeded. Then, power is demanded for magic, and it's eternity that it becomes huge. The very small magic that breaks the common sense.

Normally, these kind of things have no meaning. However, I'm convinced. This is the essence of the magic. The ultimate secrets. There's no troubles if it's only making it huge. If I put my strength only on that, it can be done. However, how about making it smaller? It's no use to just reduce the power. The precise construction technique is needed to make the fragile and small construction. The magical power is poured into the fragile construction, and the delicate power adjustment demanded from the Magic Manipulation. The polished technique is there that it's impossible to reach with strength.

I imitate the technique immediately. At first, I experiment it with my forte, fire. The result is a failure. My whole body catches fire splendidly, and burns my body.

I extinguish it in a hurry, and laugh instinctively. What a difficulty. To carry out such an outrageous thing as if it's breathing!

Even though I tested various attributes after that, all the results were failures. However, there was a gain. Why I do such things? That's for the level raising of skills. Every time I fail, I was able to confirm that the level of the skill rose. Both the magic and the resistance. Yes, this act that seems to be useless is actually the act to raise the skill level.

I always shoot very small magic to the extent that it won't damage my body by

myself. Who will think of such a thing? Even if someone think of it, who will put it into practice? There's always a new discovery when I'm with this person.

Because I didn't assume that it will become such a long journey, the foods seem to run out soon. Should I go back to the town once? No, I can't go back to the town because this is a once in a lifetime chance. Ha, that's right. Since I'm living with this person, isn't it fine that I take the same meal. The meal that this person takes. There must be something.

I have an upset stomach. It was poisonous. I thought that I was going to die. However, as expected, this person is magnificent. It's the first time that I hear of a title called Gross Feeder. I must thank it for giving me the opportunity to acquire the title. I will study on your side from now on.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 175

Chapter 175.

## 175 Revival!

Several days after the middle-aged man settled down. The babies returned with the preys again. On this occasion, because the middle-aged man was about to be attacked, I stopped them. After I stop them, I felt like it's fine even if I don't stop them, but oh, well. It's a pleasant middle-aged man who I don't get tired of watching him. Although it's not necessary to keep him alive, it's not necessary to kill him.

I mean, babies. If my eyes are not fine, is it an imagination that among the killed preys, there's a medium rank Earth Drake? It should be a monster that's approximately equal with the eel and inhabits in the huge passage with quite high status. Even though there's a violence of number, they have become able to defeat monster equal with the eel already. What's with these excellent brats.

But, as expected, there's no one who evolves this time. Well. If they evolve two stages in this short term, as expected, I will feel down. The time when I evolve for the second time was the time I defeat the monkeys, huh? There was such thing too. It's nostalgic now.

But, there are the guys who seem to evolve if they are dispatch another time. They might become strong enough to be able to defeat the snake alone. Of

course the status is not equal to the snake, but because the skills are considerably improved, they really seem to be able to win against the snake. After all, the time when I defeat the snake was when I was weaker and my skills are also poorer. If they have the average man's thinking ability like me, the snake seems to be defeated easily if the babies make full use of the present status and the skills, but as expected, they are not that intelligent. Not, right? I will be slightly suspicious if they are that excellent.

Well, it's a good thing that the pieces are excellent. Thanks to that, I don't have to do anything, and I can slack. The babies put the preys, and left immediately again. Umu. Splendid.

{Hey, is it an imagination that they are more excellent than me?} It's an imagination. Just decide it to be like that.

Queen-in-charge became quite huge in these several days. When the middle-aged man came, she was only slightly bigger than me, but now, she has grow up to the Greater's size. If it's the border of the upper layer and the middle layer that's this place, the wideness is enough, but it doesn't seems that she can move with that size freely in the upper layer. Should she return to the bottom layer with Transfer when the Demon King disappears? But, the Demon King might return to the bottom layer with some kind of impulse again. What should I do?

Should I let her stay here like this? It's possible to live in this area, and if there are the babies, there's no problem in food. She can escape to the middle layer if something happened, so the location is not bad. That might be good.

Either way, we will stay here until complete recovery for the time being. I must cope with the adaptation to circumstances depending on the Demon King's movement.

Speaking of the Demon King, it seems that she have started a fierce battle with the Earth Dragon in the bottom layer. There are nine Earth Dragons that exist in the bottom layer.. It's certain because I confirmed it by the Skill Search. And, when I measure the rough strength from the Queen's memory, they are slightly weaker than the Queen. In case of the numerical value of the status, the weak one is 7000 in average. If it's a strong one, 18000 in average. It's considerably stronger than Alaba.

There are nine of such thing. Although I don't know why she is fighting with such party, it seems that a grand killing of the Earth Dragons and the Demon King is happening in the bottom layer.

The reason why I know it is because I peep with "Thousand Miles Eye". This skill is amazing. Although there should be quite a distance to the bottom layer, I can see it.

When I watch it with the "Thousand Miles Eye", Maou-sama is strange after all. It seems that the Earth Dragons cooperate somehow, make something like a barrier and shut the Demon King, but the Demon King breaks through it and kill the Earth Dragons one by one. As if 1 to 9 is nothing. There are no puppets that are used when fighting with me probably because the barrier obstruct "Summon", but still, she's overwhelming the Earth Dragons. It looks like the Earth Dragons can only gain time with the barrier. The Earth Dragons that gain time while escaping. And, they moved around the bottom layer.

However, the stalling seems to be over soon. The remaining Earth Dragons are three. Looking at them, they are big shots of the quasi-Mother class, but it can't win the Demon King. To be frank, the Earth Dragons have no chance to win. The status is too different. Rather, I'm admired oppositely that they managed to survive well against that monster. In the first place, I wonder why the Earth

Dragons oppose the Demon King. Instructions of Gyurigyuri? But, in that case, Gyurigyuri seems to intervene, but at present, there's no such state.

Well, it's no use even if I think about the things that I don't know any further. The important one is the Demon King is still confined in the bottom layer. Even though the Earth Dragons are nearing their limits, I consider that they can hold out for another two or three days. In other words, I will be able to move freely in about two days.

Fufufu. And, my status finally revived. My body size returns to normal. The Demon King is not here. I who completely revived. Then, there's no problem even if I move freely!

Thus, I will go out! {Aye} I will leave the house-watching to you! {Aye} Ah, take care of that middle-aged man too. {Isn't that fine to leave him?} Even though the middle-aged man repeated eccentric behavior, somehow, his skill level rises. Uncover the secrets. {No no. Even if I uncover the secrets, I don't want to do such a self-destruction thing} Well, that's true. Well, just take care of him suitably. {Suitably, huh?}

Then, at first, let's go to see what happened to the town where the Vampire child lives after that.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S27

S27. The Remnants.

## S27 The Remnants of the Nightmare

That is on the rock. The eight red eyes watch me coldly. The size is not very big. But, the presence is larger than any other monsters that I have seen so far.

I can't move. The others are the same too. We can't move even an inch at all like we hardened. It seems that our hearts have been tightly held by the figure of the white spider monster.

[Hero?]

Suddenly, a voice is heard. It's not as a sound. It was Telepathy. It's not something turned to me. I only tapped the Telepathy that's sent to someone.

[Hero]

And, that 'someone' was there before I know it. It was all over the place.

[Ruler?] [Ruler] [Ruler] [Impossible to appraise?] [Impossible to appraise]  
[Impossible to appraise] [Ruler?] [Ruler] [Ruler] [Reincarnated people?]

[Reincarnated people] [Reincarnated people] [But, weak?] [Weak] [Weak weak]

The voice of Telepathy that sounds here and there. Before I know it, the floor, the wall, the ceiling, they were everywhere. Countless red eyes. As far as I can see, they are white.

My thought stops because of the overwhelmed scene. No, think. These guys make full use of the language with proper intention. There is an inexcusable word in those words.

「Do you know about the reincarnators!？」

I make up my mind and speak. Although I know that Basgas-san have his eyes opened wide, I must ask this by all means.

[I know it] [I know it] [There's no way that I don't know]

The answers came back. Mutual understanding is possible. These guys are not monsters without intelligence.

「Why do you know it?」

[Master] [Master] [Mother] [Mother]

「Is the Master a reincarnated person?」

[You will know soon] [You will know it soon] [You will know it immediately]  
[You will know at once]

「What do you mean?」

[Declaration] [Sentence] [The beginning of end] [The world starts] [The world ends]

The white shadows gradually disappear.

「Wait! What do you mean!?!」

[There's no meaning to know it] [You will die anyway] [Everyone will die]  
[Struggle and survive]

I felt that we were told so with the meaning of overlooking us till then. And, the Remnants of the Nightmare disappeared in front of us.

「You fool!」

Basgas-san's fist catches my face. I received the fist contentedly without resisting. Hyrinth-san pinions Basgas-san who was going to strike me.

「I should have said it! That Lad's comrades might die by your thoughtless actions!」

Basgas-san shouts his anger while being pinioned. It's the force that seems to

break loose from Hyrinth-san at any moment.

「Now, now. Because it end up safe like this, isn't it fine?」

Sensei intercedes, and Basgas-san stops moving. Although it seems that his anger still haven't settled down, it doesn't seem that he will act violently any further.

「I'm sorry. I have something that I must ask by all means」 「Even if everyone dies?」

I'm stared. When it's said so, I can't say anything.

「It's fine if Lad dies by yourself. But, don't drag other people into it. If you want to suicide, do it yourself」 「Basgas-san, you're saying too much」

Although Sensei chided Basgas-san, Basgas-san is more right. For the reasons that I want to know, I took an arbitrary action against the other party who's the dangerous Remnants of the Nightmare.

Basgas-san pushes Hyrinth-san aside. Did he judge that he won't act violently anymore? Hyrinth-san released Basgas-san easily. Basgas-san lean on the rock in a slightly remote place, and sat down. If I see properly, his expression is bad. Basgas-san said that he encountered the Nightmare in the old days. The trauma might have been stimulated.

When I see the others again, Katia and Anna sit down, and Hyrinth-san has a slight pale face. Only Sensei who looked calm.



「Are you all right?」

I talk to Katia and Anna who sat down.

「I can't stand up」 「I'm ashamed」

They look up at me with the face that seems to cry. The goose bumps stood too, so they are very scared and it's unpleasant. Even though they have a relatively small build as a monster, being surrounded by big spiders is of course unpleasant. Even I felt unpleasant, so the woman group is all the more.

「How can Sensei keep calm?」 「No. I'm not calm, you know? Although the appearance is cute, the contents were slightly creepy」 「Cute....」

Ah, that was not a character making, but she really liked it. After all, Sensei likes strange things since the previous existence. Although I thought that it's a part of the character making, it seems that she seriously like something like spiders. It's unexpected.

「By the way, what do you think about what those children said?」

Many mysterious words that the Remnants of the Nightmare said.

「I don't know. There's too little information」

In the first place, what on earth are those monsters called as the Remnants of the Nightmare? Because they found out our information, it's certain that they

have a high level "Appraisal" skill. In addition, the intelligence that can understand human speech. The stealth nature that gathered that much without being noticed by me. The cooperation between comrades making full use of the Telepathy. Even a fragment has such ability. What if it becomes a fight.... I don't think that I can win.

「The beginning of end. Everyone will die, huh?」

The nightmarish ominous words. Only that was stuck in my head and didn't leave.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 176

Chapter 176.

## 176 Spare body talks

I am Queen-in-charge. There's no name yet.

To be frank, rather than Queen-in-charge, I'm already the Queen. Does the main body realize this? Although I'm connected with the main body, I have become an almost different existence.

Not only me. The others of the Parallel Wills that attack the Queen and the Demon King through the soul are more or less producing the difference with the main body. Although I think that it's probably because we take the others' souls, the present us are different people from the main body.

Originally, we Parallel Wills didn't have the concept of a body. All Parallel Wills were the same, and there was no relation of the top and the bottom. Only the charge is different. Each one of us work as a different will while the root is completely the same. That was us.

That has changed now. It's decided that the will remained in the original body to be the main body, and the pyramid that the other wills became the lower rank was completed. Although I don't know whether the main body realizes it

or not, we have fall low to the accessories of the main body. Well, there's no dissatisfaction with it. It's just that the existence called me has separated from the main body as the Queen. At present, there's no absurd order given by the main body.

The present main body has the right to order us. I mean, she holds our life and death. If the main body feels like it, we will be absorbed into the main body, and we will actually die. That's why, we can't go against the main body.

Well, at present, the main body doesn't seem to have such intention. She prepared my new body after all. To be frank, if it's only to recover me, she didn't need to prepare a body. Because I just have to let my soul to be absorbed by the main body's soul. In that case, the existence called me will merge into the main body and disappears. Did the main body avoids it instinctively?

Doing things like this don't have much difference with the Demon King. The Demon King created the Queen as her spare body. The Queen breeds and the species named the Taratect species was created. The Demon King rules over it. This is the true army of the Demon King. The pyramid that the Demon King was made as the top. The difference with us is whether there's a will or not.

The Queen is only a tool for the Demon King. Even though it's a powerful monster to that extent, it only has a weak will that was devoured by me. And yet, the intelligence is quite high. It's like a computer rather than a creature. Although the operation function is excellent, it's a living machine that has neither will nor feelings. The Queen was such an existence.

It lives mechanically, lays eggs to increase the pieces and leave the eggs. If they grow up to some extent, they will be placed under its control. It's a monster of the production line that follows the manual like some kind of factory.

And, the foreign substance that entered in it was me. Me, or rather, it's the main body.

The soul of the main body and me is still connected strongly just like the old days. But, with almost the same strength, she fuses with the other souls. In my case, it's the Queen. Thanks to the fact that the Queen's will is weak, there's no influence in thought. But, I as the existence is totally different from before already.

Well, therefore, nothing is wrong. At present, there's no harmful effect. However, did the main body judge instinctively that the Parallel Wills shouldn't be increased and mutate like this? Even if the skill level of the "Parallel Will" rises, there's no new will that appeared. She only use magic in the degree of using it unconsciously.

It looks like the idiot main body always shoot very small magics on herself for some reason, and the skill level rises. Unconsciously. In case of my guess, I think that it's the "Parallel Will" skill that can't be expressed as a will. If it's the present main body, can't the main body do the similar movement as me when I was the Magic-in-charge without separating the will?

I mean, I laughed when the middle-aged man have begun to imitate the main body. The middle-aged man destroys himself, and the main body says that guy is a fool unconsciously even though he is imitating her. Because it was interesting, I didn't tell the truth.

After the main body left with Transfer, the middle-aged man stays. Somehow, in these past several days, he seems to grasp something. When I see it, his magic construction becomes considerably precise.

In addition, the level of the "Magic Manipulation" skill rose as well. It considerably decreased to destroy himself thoughtlessly like the time when he came here. But still, he sometimes destroys himself.

Because I was also free, I decided to raise the skills. The skills of the main body link with me. If I raise my skills, the skills of the main body should rise too. Well, even if I intend to raise my skill level, I can't raise it immediately like the main body.

My skills are borrowed from the main body. The skills as the Queen have already been absorbed into the main body. It's not only the skills that were absorbed though. So even if I intend to raise the skill level, it doesn't rise easily because it's borrowed. But still, I can accumulate the skill proficiency.

I activate the very small magic like the main body, and wears it on myself. Mu. This is unexpectedly difficult. Although the main body always did this unconsciously, if it's me, it's difficult to deploy it always. I understood the reason why the middle-aged man kept destroying himself.

The middle-aged man looks at me who activates the magic with sparkling eyes. No, even if you look at me with such eyes, I'm not happy. Ah, my concentration breaks and the magic was disordered. I erase the magic before it explodes.

Shit. I activate the newly learned "Ice Magic" with full power like venting my anger. Although it's only a low rank magic that shoots ice, if it's my status, the power becomes outrageous. I keep the size of the ice as it is, raise the density of the ice and the shooting speed tremendously, and shoot it. Can the density of the ice changed? Although you will think like that, the ice generated in this world can do such a thing. The weight and strength increase equivalent to the

raised density of the ice. By the way, because the generated ice will return to magical power by time progression, thirst can't be healed even if the ice is eaten. It's really fantasy.

The shot ice makes a hole in the wall of the labyrinth. Fu. It will even penetrate the former world's tank.

Now that my feeling is cleared, let's continue the skill raising. Ossan, don't give me such a hard look.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 177

Chapter 177.

## 177 Inside the Demon King

I am Maou-in-charge. There's no name yet.

Hello. I'm the spare body that's possessing the Demon King. Present? It's very bad.

The start was the present main body that's the Information-in-charge at that time, found out the existence that interfered our souls. Apparently, it seems that we are connected to the other party by the soul. Then, it's planned to rule from here oppositely using the connection. The method dispatched we Parallel Wills, and it was the method to erode the other party's soul.

I who was the Body-in-charge at that time, boarded into this strategy willingly. After all, speaking of Body-in-charge, a pitiful frame. My existence value becomes the maximum when peeling the scales. Pitiful me.

A once in a life time opportunity to escape from such a pitiful position. There was no way that I will miss it. But hold on. Then, I had a bad feeling when it became the step that who will be in charge of the Demon King that seems to be the most dangerous. Un. I was selected unanimously. Damn it.



And, I have begun to pick a fight with Mother who interfered us and the Demon King who's the top and the origin of the Taratect species secretly.

I wait and see what happens first without moving. First of all, I start from capturing the surrounding Queens. Although the Queens are under the control of the Demon King, she didn't give the Queens firm ego like us. Thanks to that, even if the Queens are eroded little by little, they didn't notice.. The erosion to the Queens continued steadily and quietly.

The situation changed after "Taboo" reached max level. The main body became enraged. Well, really. Although I understand her feelings, is it enough to be enraged to that extent?

It looks like only me who thought so. Although I understand it now, I think that the others including the main body except me, ate another person's soul and received the influence. Only I alone didn't attack the Demon King yet. I think that the main body received the influence by spare bodies' feedback. I think that at this time, we have definitely begun to separate from the main body.

And, finally, the time when I attack the Demon King came. Well, I was very scared. After all, it's the Demon King.

I start hacking the Demon King's soul. She found out immediately. As expected of the Demon King. Although it was a deduction that she didn't notice her subordinates, the Queens are being attacked, at the moment when she received the attack, she noticed my existence. Furthermore, it looks like she noticed the present condition of the Queens. Even though it's likely her first time to received an outside attack through the soul, the action was quick.

At first, the Demon King tried to eliminate me. The result is a failure. I'm a mind body of the soul. Physical attack doesn't have any significance in order to eliminate me, and it must be the ability to interfere the soul like the Heresy Attack. But, we have the "Heresy Nullity". The elimination of us is impossible with the attacks in the system.

I understood the impatience of the Demon King very clearly. But, we don't have the composure to that extent. Even though it's nullified, it doesn't mean that there's no way to attack. It's just that there's no damage, but the Heresy Attack has the effect to delay my actions. Because of that, the erosion advanced only slowly.

The Demon King went for the next action immediately. She can't defeat us who are mind bodies. Then, there's only one method. She has to defeat our main body.

The Demon King located the main body's location by the connection of the soul that we used oppositely. Fortunately, the Demon King was at a quite remote place from the Elro Great Labyrinth where the main body was. In addition, she can't use the Transfer magic.

Still, the Demon King starts moving. She was very fast. Although the main body was also confident in speed, the Demon King's speed was abnormal. I understood that the main body will lose if this is fought directly.

I erode while the Demon King moves. Thanks to that, I succeeded in linking some information. A part of the Demon King's memory, five senses, etc, come to be shared. Among that, there was the Demon King's status, and I recognized that this is bad.

The Demon King has come close to the Elro Great Labyrinth at last. But, apparently, the main body is not in the Elro Great Labyrinth anymore. Did she perceived the Demon King's approach, and run away successfully?

I also had the time when I thought so. The main body that I thought to have ran away, makes a base near the town somewhere, and seems to stay there grandly. This is bad. This is the Demon King attack event. I must inform it to the main body quick.

But, a problem occurred here. The soul of me and the Demon King fused quite deeply at this point in time. To be frank, it's a level that's already inseparable. If I separate it forcibly, either of the soul, or the worst, both souls will collapse. Besides, I'm always restrained by the Demon King, so I can't move freely.

It's the end. The main body showed her stupidity for not noticing the Demon King's approach, and was beaten completely by the Demon King just as I thought.

Although it looks like she manage to survive at the last moment, the situation is not good. The Demon King and I have fused considerably deep. In other words, if I disappear, the Demon King will know it. Even though the main body was defeated, I didn't disappear. The Demon King knows it.

The Demon King understood that the main body didn't die.

But, she didn't understand what kind of trick was used. For the time being, she go to eliminate the Queen that has been eroded. She enters the Elro Great Labyrinth. She reaches the bottom layer in no time, and kill the Queen very easily. Seriously a monster.

Up to there was the Demon King's assumption. Next, she looks like she's going to crush the new main body that seems to be in this labyrinth. Bad. Very bad. When the main body dies, we probably will die like a chain reaction. This is bad.

But, they stopped the Demon King who step forward. The Earth Dragons that stay in the bottom layer.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 178

Chapter 178.

## 178 Demon King vs Earth Dragon

「What are you planning? I think that it's an agreement violation that you interfere me」『That is the agreement exchanged between our master and you. We follow it if it's the master's life. Unfortunately, we are not told to not oppose you』

Kieeeeeaaaaaaaaa, it spokeeeeeeeeeeee!!!

No no. Is this guy serious? It spoke.

The Demon King and the Earth Dragons that face each other. The Earth Dragon that has the biggest physique and has the appearance of an old Dragon among them, made full use of the Telepathy and talked with the Demon King. I mean, it looks like the Demon King knew that the Earth Dragon can speak because she was not perturbed when it spoke willingly.

「Sophism, huh? So? What's the reason for you to oppose me to the extent that you go against your master?」『Don't you think that the old should be eliminated by now?』「What do you mean?」

I guess I'm treated as an outsider. No, well, that's obvious though. Someone, please explain it to me. What's the relationship between the Earth Dragon and the Demon King? Guessing from the conversation, they don't seem close. I mean, isn't it hostile relationship?

Fumu. I don't know. At such a time, I can only peep.

It's going to be a little rude. I invade the Demon King's soul a little. The soul and body trembles at the same time. Ah, sorry. Endure it a little.

I peep and see the Demon King's memory. Although she attacked me to eliminate me somehow, I was able to draw out the aimed memory. Because the erosion rate rose considerably, I came to be able to do things like this.

According to the drawn Demon King's memory, it seems that the Earth Dragons are Gyurigyuri's subordinates. Ah. Now that it's said, I can agree. When I thought why something like Dragon exist in this world, it was created as Gyurigyuri's subordinate.

Does the main body know this? She seems to know it. I only know about the outline of the "Taboo", so it's not strange even if there's a description about Gyurigyuri in that. After all, Gyurigyuri is the Administrator of this world. It's unthinkable that there's nothing about Gyurigyuri who's the Administrator of this world in the "Taboo" that's the matter related to the root of this world.

Muu. I feel that the feedback from the main body has decreased recently. I also have the awareness that I'm changing a little, so isn't this possibly bad?

『The new wind is blowing. Oldest Divine Beast, isn't it the time for us old ones

to leave the world?』 「What a joke. Then, do you intent to entrust everything to the new ones? The result to entrust everything is the present situation, isn't it? They must at least be an old existence like me who butts in」

The Demon King floats a callous smile. Although I can't see the Demon King's expression because I can only see the Demon King's point of view, the Demon King at such a time is in a bad mood. After I possess this person, I intend to understand the Demon King's personality, but mostly, she's always displeased. Well, if a foreign substance like me clings to the soul, of course she will be displeased. Even if that is left out, this person's bottom of the feeling is always boiled.

The world is hated, endless anger.

It's the anger that I can't help thinking that why she don't have the "Wrath" skill. When I think that she kept this much anger in the bottom of her feelings since the old times, I admire the extraordinary patience.

But, finally, the patience was at the limit. That's why, the Demon King bestirs herself. I appeared there.

The Demon King have no choice but to move. She thought that she would act to the extent to incite the Demons while seeing the state for a while, but the existence called me didn't allow it. Even if she abandons everything, she must eliminate me. And, at this place visited as a part of the action, she received the Earth Dragons' interference for some reason.

『Oldest Divine Beast, we don't understand why are you aiming at a person. We don't, but we can guess that you are cornered. Is that person cornering you? Or, is it just our wrong guess?』

The Demon King's displeasure increases. Like venting her anger, I mean, I'm the person concerned, the attack becomes stronger.

『That person is a strong person who defeated our brethren. It is not an existence that you can harm easily now』 「That's why, the Dragon species is always like this」

The Demon King grumbled as she was disgusted.

『The strong person is a precious existence to that extent. That person especially, reached to the extent that it can defeat our brethren in a short time』

Precious? Me?

「Nai wa」 Nai wa

Hmm? The Demon King and I who become speechless. After a while, The Demon King scratched her head hard.

「So? After all, you don't have the intention to withdraw, right?」 『Of course. We are included in the old ones that should be perished. Stop the Oldest Divine Beast. There is no better stage than this』 「Just be carried away as you please. I will only bite and tear everything」

The Demon King moves. The Dragons also move at the same time.

The Dragons activate the skill. "Divine Dragon Barrier". The powerful unrivaled



absolute defense skill that has the effect of the magic obstruction of the Dragon species and the physical wall. The most troublesome point of this skill is, let alone magic, but the effect of all skills is negated. In order to destroy this barrier, there's nothing but to either use pure physical ability to break it or hold down the obstruction with the power more than that. In other words, either way, the only method is to overpower it. It's an extremely outrageous skill that it won't even be a match if the power to break this barrier is not owned.

Besides, the barrier activate now is not an ordinary barrier. It's an original barrier that has "Space Magic" mixed in it. The multiple barrier by the combined skill that the Earth Dragons newly think out.

The Demon King's "Space Magic" level is low. In other words, she doesn't have the means to break the "Space Magic".

In addition, the Earth Dragons don't attack assertively, but retreating like escaping while keeping a fixed distance. Hey, the escape prevention "Great Demon King" skill is not working. Ah, the escape obstruction of the "Great Demon King" only shows its effect when the opponent leaves more than the fixed distance or when the opponent tries to Transfer. I see. That's why, the Earth Dragons are keeping a fixed distance.

I mean, isn't this a great chance? Yosh. Let's advance the erosion before it's too late. Prepare yourself, Maou. Know that the true enemy is not the Earth Dragons, but me.

It was decided.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 179

Chapter 179. Gluttony.

## 179 Demon King of Gluttony

The Demon King runs after the Earth Dragons. The Earth Dragons obstruct the pursuit. The Demon King runs after the Earth Dragons while breaking the barrier generated by the nine Earth Dragons. The Earth Dragons reconstructs the destroyed barrier, and nine of them make an exquisite rotation and confine the Demon King.

Although it seems to be equal in offense and defense, the result is decided. The Earth Dragons have no way to win in this match. That's why, the perfect confinement. Stalling. And, a detour suicide.

The Earth Dragons are strong. Especially, the individual that seems to be the leader who talked with the Demon King with Telepathy, is terribly strong. Every kind of the status numerical value are approximately 18000. It's the result that I see by using the Demon King's "Appraisal" skill without permission. It the strongest monster that I have seen so far.

The remaining eight are strong too. After all, 5 out of the 8 have the status average of more than 10000. The remaining three have the status more than 10000 partly, and they are not weak. The average status of the weakest individual is around 7000 after all. To say this as weak... But still, they can't win.

Against this Demon King.

Among the nine Earth Dragons, six of them have the "Divine Dragon Barrier" skill. The remaining three only have the "Dragon Barrier" that's the deteriorated skill. So these six become the center, and are in charge of the barrier of the Demon King surrounding. To be frank, the low powered "Dragon Barrier" can't even confine the Demon King.

The role of the three that don't have the "Divine Dragon Barrier" is to make walls by "Soil Magic". With this, the Demon King can be stopped even a little. But, the effect is not so favorable. The Demon King penetrates the generated soil walls very easily, and charges forward.

What's with this nonsensical creature? Although she has the human figure, she's completely a monster, right? A woman t\*rminator? I'm not surprised even if the insides are made of metal. When I think of the present feeling of the Earth Dragons being chased by it, namu.

And, I'm interested since a while ago, what happens to the MP or SP of this person? Although the number displayed in the status is ridiculously high, the stock is added more than usual. The unique skill, "Gluttony" that's probably the final evolution of the "Satiation" skill that my main body has. By the effect, the Demon King's HP, MP and SP have an outrageous +stock value. What's with the +99999? There's no way such a numerical value can be reduced no matter how a person struggles, right?

But, this is not the thing that I'm interested in. Her SP doesn't decrease at all. On the contrary, it's even increasing. If it's the HP and MP, there's the automatic recovery skill, so it's not strange. But, the SP should only recover by eating.

The secret is because the SP recovers whenever the Demon King moves her mouth. When the Demon King move her mouth like chewing something, a part of the Earth Dragons' barrier vanishes. Rather than vanish, it's better to said that it's shaved off. And, she chews. Whenever she swallows, her SP recovers. The secret is in the effect of "Gluttony".

『**Gluttony** : n% power capable of reaching the Gods. It becomes possible to devour everything, and it can be stocked as pure energy. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained』

『**Ruler of Gluttony** : **Acquisition skill** 「Abundant Sky LV1」

「Sublimation」 : **Acquisition condition** : Acquisition of 「Gluttony」 : **Effect** : Each ability of HP, MP and SP rise. A+ correction whenever status strengthening-type skill proficiency gained. The Ruler class privilege is acquired : **Explanation** : The title presented to those who rule gluttony』

In other words, the Demon King eats the Earth Dragons' barrier using the effect of "Gluttony". And, it's converted into energy, and restores the SP.

Although all the Sin-type skills have broken abilities, among that, this "Gluttony" is outrageously terrific in combat. After all, it's similar to the pseudo perpetual motion.

The weakest Earth Dragon that got impatient releases the breath. The breath of the power that seems to destroy everything. If the opponent is not the Demon King, the attack would surely be effective. That's if the opponent is not the Demon King of Gluttony.

The Demon King opens her mouth. The Earth Dragon's breath is sucked into the Demon King's mouth. Chew. And, she swallows it as if nothing happened.

It's like this to eat everything. The level as a skill is different from my "Satiation". Not only food, but even the stone, soil, and metal are eaten, and even eats the opponent's attack. Every one of them return as energy. That's the power of "Gluttony".

Let alone the offense and defense, but it has the worst ability to make up for sustainability. If it's seen as the pure combat ability, it's a more frightening skill than my "Pride".

The tag of the Demon King and the Earth Dragons restarts. Thanks to the "Divine Dragon Barrier", stalling can be done. Even if she has the "Gluttony" skill, the "Divine Dragon Barrier" can't be broken quickly. But, the Earth Dragons that maintained the barrier and restore it whenever it's broken, are exhausted steadily. On the other hand, the more the Demon King eats, the more she recovers. There's no way they can win against such a cheating opponent.

Generally, the difference with the original status is too much.. The Earth Dragons are strong. The dreadful status that even veiled the Earth Dragons. The ridiculous status that's about 90000 in average.

The Demon King's manipulated thread pass through the gap of the eaten barrier and coils one of the Earth Dragons. The Earth Dragon is the individual with the lowest status. It was the individual that had the highest status that the thread aimed. It jumped to the front of the thread by itself to protect it.

The thread takes the life of the Earth Dragon mercilessly. Even though it was the weakest in this place, the Earth Dragon that's the leading big shot in this

labyrinth died very easily. The remaining Earth Dragon is 8. They still challenge the fight that can't be won.

Sorry. It seems to be impossible to take over the Demon King while you guys are doing your best.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 180

Chapter 180.

## 180 Spare body moves

Well then, although the main body went out triumphantly, the situation is not good. Although I don't know why the bottom layer's Earth Dragons oppose the Demon King, I don't think that they can win the fight against the Demon King. I who inherited the Queen's memory, grasp the ability of the Earth Dragons to some extent because I was the resident of the same bottom layer. Although the leader of the Earth Dragons is strong, still, it's not equal to the Queen. Even if it comes in crowd, it's meaningless before the overwhelming Demon King's status and the cheat-like skills.

Somehow, the Earth Dragons challenge the Demon King to a fight while understanding that. Otherwise, there's no way that the proud Earth Dragons will take a withdrawing strategy that's clearly a stalling. But, I don't understand why the Earth Dragons are stalling. What are they waiting for?

Gyurigyuri? No, even though the Demon King is moving this showy, I think that man will not participate because he still hasn't appear at this point in time. It's hard to think that Gyurigyuri who has the Administrator's authority don't grasp the state of his own subordinates. I think that he leaves them while knowing that.

Then, it means that the reason the Earth Dragons attack the Demon King is their own judgment. The Earth Dragons that stayed in the bottom layer for a long time have challenged the Demon King who's a far higher opponent. I don't know the intention.

it's no use even if I think about the things that I don't know any further. I will also move ignoring the main body's intention like the Earth Dragons that move arbitrarily ignoring Gyurigyuri's intention.

Ah, test test. Can you hear me, ladies? 〈Loud and clear, over〉 (Same here, over) [Same here, over] 「Same here, over」 Un. As expected, there's no response from the Maou-in-charge. 〈Eh? What happened?〉 The Maou-in-charge is continuing the attack to the Demon King. On the other hand, the Demon King fights back desperately. To be frank, I think that she don't have the time to communicate with us. [Seriously? I mean, what about the playing dead strategy?] Ah, that, huh? Probably, the Demon King already knows the fact that we are not dead. (That's bad!) Otherwise, I don't know why the Maou-in-charge attacks arbitrarily. 「When it comes to that, should we also move?」 Un. Because the main body is in high spirits after reviving, I contacted instead of her. (Roger. Then, I will begin to act) How's everyone's erosion rate? 〈I guess around 85%〉 (A little over 80%) [Around 70%?] 「Um, around 60%」 Low. 「It can't be helped! I'm the last one who got generated after all!」 Well, yeah. Can you make it as fast as possible? [I'm doing it fast so far, you know?] With that in consent. (You are fairly impatient. Did something bad happen?) Although this still don't have any positive proof, the Demon King and the Maou-in-charge are having a considerable close fight unlike us. And, she is eroding the Demon King somehow, but there's a feeling of being taken oppositely. 〈That's bad!〉 Although I don't know which one will fall first, she might be taken in the worst case. (This is bad. When it becomes like that, the cheating direct soul attack can't be used) [Then, will it become a serious match with the Demon King?] 「With that?」 Yeah. I want to raise the forces of the main body even a little now. That's why, I want you all to take over the Queens as fast as possible. [All right. I understood the situation] 〈I will begin it immediately〉 My best regards.



Fuu. With this, the other Queen-in-charges have start to move. As expected, the main body knows that it's too dangerous to move in a weakened state, but now that she has revived, she shouldn't fall behind easily except the Demon King. Because she's in high spirits after reviving, she might make a blunder at an unexpected point though. Let's pray that she don't make any blunder.

Is there anything that I can do? The best would be waiting for the status recovery quietly with the meaning of strengthening the forces. After all, even though it's borrowed, I have the same strength as the main body. If I revive, the forces will simply double with that alone. This is big.

However, my recovery is considerably slower than the main body. Although my body grows bigger pointlessly, the essential status doesn't recovers to that extent. It seems to take more time until complete recovery.

Then, I shouldn't move unskillfully. It's better to make a blunder rather than moving forcibly in a weakened state. I decided to wait for the recovery quietly. Now, I can only pray that the main body and the spare bodies to do well.

Especially, the Maou-in-charge is considerably important. The future development will change completely by the Maou-in-charge's success or failure.

If possible, I have the feeling of wanting to help the Maou-in-charge, but I can't do it. I from the start and the other Queen-in-charges have already fused with the Queens more than half, so it's impossible to move easily with only the soul like before. The reason why I was able to move to the egg is that I moved together with the existence called the Queen.

I did an incarnation. I can't exist as a soul anymore. I have changed like this.

Then, in order to assist the Maou-in-charge, the main body must generate new Parallel Will. But, I expect that the main body will not produce any Parallel Will anymore. I think that the present state is a last-minute line. It's possible to split while remaining intact with the main body's soul.

To produce Parallel Will means nothing but splitting the soul. When more Parallel Will is produced, the main body's soul will wear out steadily. Because the soul of the Queens and the Demon King have been absorbed by the influence of the skill, the main body's soul becomes a distorted condition. If she produce more Parallel Will any further. The worst case is the soul will collapse. In other words, it's death. Even if she has the "Immortality" in the system, she can't revive if the soul collapses.

It's tough that I can only wait. Please, everyone.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S28

Shun 28. I might not be in home for a few days. Not sure yet but if there's no chapters tomorrow, it might be no chapters for a few days.

## S28 The Elro Great Labyrinth escape

After encountering the Remnants of the Nightmare, the course after that advanced surprisingly well. It seems that the Earth Dragon that just evolved preyed on other monsters, and there's hardly a monster remained in the large passage. Thanks to that, the combat frequency ended with a little, and we didn't even encounter a big shot.

I think that it's probably not only the Earth Dragon's influence. The Remnants of the Nightmare. Because there's that existence, either the monsters ran away or they are all eliminated.

After that, Basgas-san's words have decreased. He set up his nerves without speaking unnecessary things. Although he speaks of necessary things, he ceased to laugh cheerfully like before. The appearance is like the warrior who goes to the battlefield.

We were inspired by Basgas-san's state, and the conversation decreased among us. As the exit is getting closer, it became remarkable. The tension of being in the dangerous labyrinth and the tension to get out of this labyrinth and stand on the real battlefield. They mixed, and everyone's face becomes severe

gradually.

「Well then, the exit is close by now that we come this far」

Basgas-san began to talk at the camp that would become the last.

「About the exit, there's only one bypath in this side」 「Then, does it mean that we will use the bypath?」 「Yeah」 「Is it a dangerous place after all?」 「Ah」

Basgas-san nods seriously.

「In the first place, if the bypath is safe, there should be more people using it, right? There's no one using it means that either it's not known or it can't be used because it's dangerous. Only one of these two.」

Basgas-san takes out a map.

「Look. We are now at here」

The place that Basgas-san points at. There was already close to the exit. When I recognize the place where I am now clearly, a real feeling of having coming this far at last arises.

「And, the bypath that we must break through is here」

The place that Basgas-san indicates. There became a large space.

「It's a pit. There are several of it in the Great Labyrinth, and it connects the upper layer to the lower layer. And, this pit also connects to the ground. If we climb here, we can reach the ground」

The pit. I heard it that it's a huge hole that connects the upper layer to the lower layer called the untrodden danger zone. It's said that most of the adventurers who went down there didn't return. But, this time, we are not going down. We will climb it oppositely. And, Basgas-san said that it's dangerous. There's a dangerous reason.

「What kind of danger exists in the pit?」 「Ah. First of all, before the pit, we must pass through the danger zone that's here」

At the place of the map that Basgas-san indicates, there was a wide space opened before the pit.

「It's the nest of the Elro Ferect」 「Elro Ferect?」 「It's the insect-type monster that has a lot of feet. Although each one of them is weak, there's a lot of them and they use the abnormal condition of paralysis anyway. Because they are also fast, it's the end if you are caught. You will be paralyzed and they will gather in swarms」 「Ugh」

Did she imagined the scene? Katia leaks a small groan.

「The only way deal with it is to annihilate them all at once with wide range attack」 「I see」

Certainly, it's dangerous normally. But, this party should be all right. After all, most of the members can use the wide range annihilation magic. If Katia,

Sensei, Anna and I activate the magics, a considerable range should be able to be covered. Even if we miss it, there's Hyrinth-san's impregnable defense and Basgas-san's covering. It might be good.

「First of all, that is the first barrier」 「The first, so that means there's still something?」 「The second barrier is the nest of the Finjengoath」

We wait for Basgas-san's next words.

「Although the Finjengoath is a monster that also inhabits in places other than the Elro Great Labyrinth, the one that inhabits in the Elro Great Labyrinth makes the nest at the pit, and act based on there. Somehow, most of the pits have the Finjengoath's nest. Finjengoath is a flying insect-type monster that has poison stinger. Although the danger degree of one is assumed to be D, generally, it's led by the evolved individual and form a platoon. They will cooperate and attack. In order to reach the exit, we must climb the vertical wall while dodging their attacks」

It didn't seem that the Elro Great Labyrinth will let us out easily.

「Hiiiiiiii!」

A scream leaks from Katia's mouth. Although she was not that good with insects since the previous life, after coming here, I feel that she have become excessively bad at it. Well, it's not that I don't understand her feelings. If I see this scene, I will feel unpleasant even if I'm not bad with insects.

In my point of view, the swarm of insects jostled each other. It's the insect monster that has the similar figure as the centipede of the former world. They

wriggle in a heap all over in my view. It can't be helped even if a scream comes out.

We intended to mow down the swarm of monsters by shooting wide range magic in turns as planned originally. But.

「Hiiiyaaa! No no nooo!」

Katia goes mad and fires magic at random. The number of the centipede-type monsters reduce very fast by the magic shot one after another.

「Um, isn't it dangerous to use fire in the cave?」 「It's probably all right because the magic fire in this world doesn't burns oxygen and produce carbon dioxide」 「Eh? Is that so?」 「Yes. Although I didn't checked in detail, it's something vague like causing the phenomenon called the fire. When the magic skills are inexperience, the carbon dioxide seems to be generated, but I don't know the detailed condition. I think that if it's Katia-chan's skill, carbon dioxide won't be generated, so there's no need to worry」 「It sure is mysterious」 「It's mysterious. In the first place, it's a mystery that how fire can be generated without the combustion of carbon, and I don't understand the mechanism that carbon dioxide will be generated if the skill is inexperience. It seems to be different from the combustion of hydrogen. Well, if I begin to say such a thing, it will become what is magic to begin with. As a body came from the world that science exists, it's impossible to understand it, but it might be not good if I don't think so」

While we are talking pointlessly, Katia has burnt the swarm of monsters alone exhaustively.

I look down at the bottom. The darkness of the bottom that can't be seen

opened the mouth big there. I look up at the top. There's a little sunlight, and innumerable shadows flew between the light.

It's the bee. The figure is quite similar to the former world's bee. However, the size is incomparable. The length is nearly twice of me. The huge monsters flies around innumerbly.

Although Katia who hates insects looks pale again, she doesn't have the energy to rampage like a while ago. Fortunately or unfortunately, Katia only looked at the swarm of bees without having the energy to rage.

「Well then, this is the time to show our skills」 「Yeah」

Hyrinth-san and I lead. Running in the air. It's the aerial run by the "Space Maneuver" skill.

Although the "Space Maneuver" skill is convenient, the acquisition is difficult to that extent. Only Hyrinth-san and I can fight using the "Space Maneuver". Although Katia also has the "Space Maneuver" skill, because she is considerably exhausted by the magic barrage a while ago, this time, she's in the rear.

The strategy is very simple. Intercept the attacking monsters by making full use of the "Space Maneuver", and the other members climb the wall at the chance. It's a hard work to climb the wall, and it's considerably tough for Hyrinth-san and me to keep activating the "Space Maneuver" in the meantime. It's not a simple strategy as it's said. Although I'm worried about Anna, because Basgas-san is on her side, I want to believe that it's all right unless something great happens.



Several bees flew at once towards here. When I see it near, it considerably big. Six bees. Strong power can be felt from one of them. Apparently, the individual is the leader.

My sword cuts the leader bee. Although I swung it lightly with the intention of testing it, I was able to defeat it easily. Apparently, each one of them doesn't seem to be significant.

But, when more than two of them attack at the same time, it's troublesome. Hyrinth-san and I kill each bee surely as if protecting each other.

When we killed the last one, the next swarm arrived.

「There's no time to rest, huh?」 「Yeah」

I reduce the number before they approach with "Holy Light Magic". But, apparently, the bee have recognize us to be an enemy, and a large quantity of bees surge all at once.

Even if I reduce the number with wide range magic, because there's a lot of them originally, it's not so effective. Even if we intercept with magic and sword, several of them get through.

Those were shot down by Sensei's magic of wind.

「Please don't mind the back! If it's a short time, I can handle with magic!」

There's Sensei's covering, so Hyrinth-san and I devote ourselves to bee

extermination. We handle the attacking swarm of bees one after another mechanically. When it becomes pretty hard to maintain the "Space Maneuver", the end was seen at last.

It's the exit.

Basgas-san climbs up first, and pulls Anna up. Next is Katia, Sensei, and when I saw Hyrinth-san is heading toward the exit, I shoot the last wide range magic aiming at the approaching bees, and jumped into the exit.

The sunlight that I see again after several days. It's already in the evening, and the sky has been dyed into madder red.

Without losing time to be absorbed in deep emotion, we go away from the exit. The bees might chase us if we are here, and there might be the ambush of the empire. At present, there's no figure of the empire soldier, but we can't be careless.

「I have a hideout in this side too. Let's go there today」

We decide to get on Basgas-san's suggestion. Like this, we succeeded in escaping from the long labyrinth life.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 181

Chapter 181. I'm back. Back to normal speed. And, I'm at outside now, so I can't update the TOC yet.

## 181 It becomes something terrible

I transfer from the Elro Great Labyrinth. Because they will probably be confused if I who have died appear suddenly, I transfer to a position far from the town this time. I see the state of the town with "Thousand Miles Eyes" for the time being.

Hmm? Somehow, isn't the number of soldiers little? The number of adventurers is also little. It has decrease by half. What does this mean?

Oh, well. The Vampire child is the same as before. She's growing quickly and healthily in the mansion. My Babies grow faster though. It's not good to compare her with that.

Huh? The town chief who's the father of the Vampire child is not there either.

Hmm. Neither the soldier nor the adventurer are there. The town chief as well. But, the town's function is working properly.

Is there even a war happening somewhere?

If a powerful monster appeared and must be subjugated, the town chief doesn't need to leave. The town chief was quite strong as far as I have seen. As a human though. Then, it's possible that the soldiers and some adventurers are led by a person who's has the commander-like position, and depart. Although it's possible, in that case, the possibility that it's a war rather than a monster subjugation is higher.

Did it possibly become a war with the country of the middle-aged man who I killed? There was such a conversation before receiving the Demon King's attack.

But, is that really serious? Although I certainly thought that it was a threat to the extent to make diplomacy advantageous, it was serious. Religion is terrible.

However, it's still a guess. It's not confirmed that the war really started. In order to confirm it, I want to gather information a little in the town.

New skill, "Concealment" activate. Although this skill is evolved from "Camouflage", it looks like it has the effect of removing the things that I want to hide from the other party's recognition. In other words, if I use this skill on myself, my figure won't be recognized. Up until now, because of the Fear Bringer title, the stealth-type skills that have become half dead, finally, were able to revive. The Fear Bringer title's effect is to give fear to those who saw my figure. In other words, if my figure is not seen, it won't show the effect. I have already confirmed that not recognizing = invisible. With this, I can act secretly to my heart's content.

I turn on the "Concealment" and the "Stealth", and turn off the intimidation-type skill like "Emperor" and the other skills that I activate always. I break through the town's defense network easily, and the invasion succeeded without

being noticed by anyone. I eavesdrop on the resident's conversation while moving along the roof of the house.

Yes, outbreak of war confirmed!

It's already a hot topic in the town. If I walk a little, war, war. Rather, there are fewer people who speak of other things.

It seemed to have become a war with the country named Outs country. As expected, the Outs country is the country of the middle-aged man who I assassinated. Besides, it seems to be the country where the exit of the Elro Great Labyrinth is there. It's hostile with the Sariera country for many years because of the difference of religion, and the monster that destroyed their fort is worshiped as the Divine Beast in the enemy country. Of course, that's not amusing judging from the Outs country.

The Outs country is the religion called Divine Word Religion. The Sariera country is Goddess Religion. As the scale, it looks like the Divine Word Religion is believed worldwide, but the national power of the Sariera country is much higher than the Outs country. In the balance of the strange power relationship, I appear.

Judging from the Outs country, it would be a vexing problem. There's the prestige as the country, and they want to eliminate me who's the monster that smashed the fort somehow. But, I was worshiped as the Divine Beast in the enemy country. In order to eliminate me without being offensive, they must first win over me to the country. Therefore, that middle-aged man was selected as the negotiator.

This is probably fine even if the negotiation turns out well or fails. The Outs

country's higher-ups only want to use me as an excuse to cause the war. Otherwise, they wouldn't appoint such an incompetent middle-aged man as the negotiator, and if that middle-aged man does a goodwill ambassador regularly, the problem will raise eventually. If the Sariera country declares war because of that, it's a godsend. It's possible to cause war under the name of defense. It's just as planned.

Because I killed the middle-aged man this time, both countries became strange. The Sariera country blames the Outsuo country for trying to harm the Divine Beast illegally. The Outsuo country blames the Sariera country that the Divine Beast killed their diplomat. In the end, it settled down in a draw, but then, I disappeared.

Besides, it seems that it's decided that the one who killed me is the underling of the Divine Word Religion. Actually, it's wrong because I was killed by the Demon King, but there's no way the people know about such thing. Although I don't know which camp spread the fake information, it looks like at least the Sariera country is thinking about the war. When I eavesdrop on the resident's story, there's a lot of the contents like "We have to take revenge of Divine Beast-sama". They are deceived successfully.

Ah, although I don't know what's the motive of the country's higher-ups, at least, it's confirmed that both countries are itching to start the war. I'm used as the excuse, huh?

It's irritating. Why they get excited when the person in question is absent? Besides, my intention is disregarded. If you want to start a war, you should just start it without minding the cause. Don't use me as the excuse.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 182

Chapter 182.

## 182 Battlefield inspection

Now that I have come this far, let's go to the battlefield. I don't even know what kind of situation it's in now. It's possible that it was already over when I reached the battlefield. After all, it took quite a lot of days until I recover. Although I don't know how long is it to start a war, if it's a fantasy world where magic exists, it's not strange that the military movement is faster than the former world.

Well, if it's over, that's all. Anyway, let's go to the site.

I knew it relatively easily that where I should go. Although this town is connected to a lot of roads, there was a road that seemed that it's obvious that a lot of people used it. The innumerable footprints and the trace of the wheel that seems to be a carriage were made a while ago. Although the other roads also have those, there's a lot of non-humans' footprint. Did they even tame a monster and enslave it?

I advance the highway with "Concealment" activated. Oh dear! Because my status skyrocketed, an outrageous speed is released when I run even a little. The feelings are the feeling of riding a roller coaster without safety device. Hahaha. Although my speed was high originally, it rose even more after unifying

with Mother. If I train steadily by level up, it might be fine, but, I'm troubled that when it rose all at once like this, there's a gap between the consciousness and body.

Well, I have the cheating skill called the "Super Thought Acceleration". Even if I accelerate physically, it's rather just right for me that everything becomes slow. I will fly, yay. I might be a person who will change character at the moment I grasped the steering wheel when I drive a car.

I let my speed do its thing, and reached. Apparently, the border's vicinity is around here. It looks like a real combat hasn't start yet. Both armies glare at each other on the excessively wide plain. I mean, there's a lot of them.

From the result of Wisdom-sama's Detection, this side that's the Sariera country army is approximately 42000. On the other hand, the Outsuo country side is 53000. Huh? Wasn't the Outsuo country a small country? Why there's so many people? I mean, there are more people than expected.

Is this true? Is this the fight that I was made as an excuse? The atmosphere of an all-out war with the dangerous mind is flowing though. Ah, I feel that my stomach is starting to feel pain. I don't know whether the spider has the organ equal to the stomach or not.

Uee. It's a several times scale of the battlefield that I imagined. Even though I imagined a more cozy skirmish, it's this when I look at it. What should I say? I plan to break into the battlefield if possible, but if I do that, it's like I can't read the situation. What should I do?

I mean, why the small country, Outsuo country has more people? I try to look at the Outsuo country army. Hmm. This, it's that. The so-called allied forces.



Apart from the army that seemed to be Outsu country's soldiers, there's clearly the army of the soldiers that seemed to be a different power. And, there's several. The army that stands out the most was overall coordinated in white. Their appearances stands out considerably with a lot of people next to the Outsu army unit.

The second one that stands out is took their position on the opposite side of the white army. They looks like the knights who I encountered in the Elro Great Labyrinth. I mean, it's probably the soldiers of the same country. This one has almost the same number as the white army.

In addition, there are various armies mixed in there. Although the others don't have a great number of people like the white army and the tentative name knight country, if trash piles up, something can be done. It becomes the number of people more than the Sariera country whole army with only the main force, the white one and the knight country, and another power joins in there. As a result, a large army that greatly exceeds the Sariera country is completed.

Judging from the appearances, both battle formations are simply lining horizontally on the plain. The place is also a common plain, so it doesn't seem that there's a geographical advantage. Both armies neither have battle formation nor the geographical advantage.

Then, the outcome of the battle is decided by the difference of simple forces and the ability of the commander, but in this case, the ability of the commander is only in the range of error. In other words, the difference of the simple forces connects to the victory or defeat.

At this rate, the defeat of Sariera country is inevitable. If there's a person of the

strength matching for a thousand people class in the Sariera country, it's different. After all, in this fantasy world, I can't say that such a person doesn't exist. Judging from the human's strength who I have seen so far, if the status exceeds 1000, it's strong enough. Then, if there's at least 3000 in status, it's not a dream to be matchless. If it's at least 3000, it's not strange that it exists. Do I think so because I myself have an inflation feeling? But, as a real problem, it's certain that even if there's a human like that, it's not strange. It's not only in the status, but a guy who makes full use of the skills and fight equally.

Well, that's not only to the Sariera country, but it's also possible to say to the Outsou country allied forces. If there's such a non-standard existence on the other side, there's no way the Sariera country can win. Because they already lost in the number of people.

How will the individual difference of forces appear? As for the human's strength of this world, the upper limit is about 1000 in status. As for the lower limit, it's only one-digit. There's a considerably gap in strength.

Among them, the strongest one is unfortunately, the middle-aged man who I left in the labyrinth. After all, if I look at his magic-type status, it's around 1500. In exchange for that, the physical-type status was around 300. Even that 300 is quite high for a human.

When I think from the human's status that I have seen so far, an ordinary soldier is around 200. If it's an elite, it's about 300. And, the elite on top of that is around 500, is it? When thinking from there, exceeding 1000 is considerably strong.

Huh? Then, isn't that middle-aged man an elite even in the physical? R-Ridiculous. Oh, well. Let's forget about the middle-aged man who looks like a pervert once.

The problem is how much is the difference in soldiers of both armies. If one side is 200 on the average and the other side is 300 on the average, it seems possible to push back the disadvantage of the number. However, just by looking at both armies in a glance, it doesn't seem that there's so much difference. Rather, the Sariera country side has a lower quality of soldiers, and it might be at disadvantage.

The white army and the knight country army seem to have high skills even if I look from a distance. Although if it's the Outs country including the other armies, they seem to be judged as the victor, the two armies clearly differentiate. Although it's the Sariera country if it's in all, it's the Outs country allied forces if it's the prominent.

It's a difficult point, but the Sariera country is disadvantageous. I mean, I think about things on the Sariera country side. Hmm. What should I do?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 183

Chapter 183.

## 183 People are trash

While I was troubled on what I should do, the situation changed. One person who looks like a commander steps forward from the Outs country side. It's not a gallant horse, what's that? Kirin? Well, jumping to the space where both glare at each other in the battlefield on such a monster.

「I am the king of the Outs country, Gushiisuku Emera Outs!」

Oh. His voice is loud. Although it might be the effect of some kind of skill, the king of the Outs country named himself with a loud voice to the extent that it echoes in the entire battlefield. It's a little exciting that it's like the one scene of a movie.

「You respect the monster as the Divine Beast that brought calamity to our country, and in addition, your devil deed by offering our country's brethren to the monster! Evil believers, your sins deserve a certain death!」

Huh? What? That middle-aged man is decided to be the sacrifice to me? No, I understand that it's far-fetched. Is that middle-aged man's interference ignored completely?

It was a short statement, but it's a loud voice that sounds even in the bottom of the stomach and the effect is outstanding. The soldiers on the Outsue country side get excited. Although they yell severally, unfortunately, because there's a distance and the large group raises a war cry without unity, I can't grasp what are they saying. I don't think that I want to grasp it though. In the first place, it's a mystery that whether they are yelling meaningful words or not. To be frank, I think that most of them are simply yelling.

And, like cutting the Outsue country allied forces' excitement, one commander jumps out of the Sariera country side. This one also rides a monster, but it's different from the king of the Outsue country. The white coat of hair and the opened wing. I mean, it's just a Pegasus. As expected of D. The point suppressed is being suppressed.

「I am the king of the Sariera country, Jigis El Sariera!」

The king who gives his name is young! What's with the young noble who looks very good with that white horse? Although the king of the Outsue country gives an impression of a stern and honest soldier, the king of the Sariera country looks like a prince who's in a story. Umu. When I have to pick either one of them, I prefer the king of the Outsue country.

「Servants of the Divine Word! The arrogance that curses us in your narrowed view as heresy! The sin to hurt the sacred Divine Beast-sama who heals us, and passing the judgment that its a brutal sinner! Even if the merciful Goddess-sama forgives you, on behalf of her, we will give the iron hammer of judgment!」

Aaah. I had enough of such thing.. I don't wish for such thing.

「Ridiculous! The mind that worship the monster is evil itself! Obeying the origin of the Divine Word's spirit of the God, you should start over again from the afterlife」

Really? Saying such thing. Hmm.

「You are addicted to the deception called Divine Word without knowing Goddess-sama's merciful heart! Aren't you the heretics!？」

Oi oi.

「Nonsense! The world only has one God which is the Divine Word God! Something like the Goddess is nothing more than a fantasy! Have you heard the Goddess's voice before!？」「No! However, Goddess-sama's spirit always watch over us! To answer the spirit is our mission of the Goddess Religion!」「That is to be equal to the monster!？」「They are good neighbors! What is wrong with believing the neighbors!？」「This is because it's a monster!」「Then, what is the one that you are entrusting your body to now!？」「This is a tool!」「That is nonsense! Humans and monsters work together, and one day, together with the descended Goddess-sama, the Demons will be destroyed! That is the promised holy war! It's Goddess-sama's salvation!」

What?

「The Demons and the monsters, both belong to the devils! There's no way we can understand each other!」「The Demons and the monsters are different!」「It's the same! They harm us, Humans! Arguments more than this are unnecessary! Everyone, judgment to the pitiful heretics!」「Attack the people manipulated by the false God with Goddess-sama's mercy!」

Both armies begin to advance while raising a war cry.

Ah. It can't be helped. Un. I understood it. Although I understood it, when I see it like this, it goes beyond anger and I'm dumbfounded.

The Goddess Religion, there's no way the Goddess wish for such a thing. Descend and destroy the Demons? Such thing can't be done, and it's impossible that she will do it. Because the Goddess continued struggling to save even the Demons until the end.

The Divine Word Religion is hopeless. I studied a little about the Divine Word Religion when I gathered information in the town. In short, it's a religion that believes that the voice of heaven is the voice of God. And, in order to hear the voice of heaven numerously, it should teach the people to raise a lot of the skills and levels.

I can understand the origin. Because someone long ago raised the level of the skills, that was made as the religion. That someone surely believes in God more than anyone else.

But, from what I can see just now, the faith is distorted. It's the evidence that it denies the Goddess Religion completely. The purpose of the person who caused this war can be seen through. For the Divine Word Religion, the Goddess Religion was obstructive. Therefore, it's decided to smash it.

Why? It's obvious. It's because a part of the Goddess Religion is right. The Divine Word Religion doesn't want to spread that right part. Because it will make them inconvenient.

Fuu. Trash. Knowing that it's like that, and giving priority to oneself. What can you call it other than trash?

The Goddess Religion that forgets about the Goddess's hope. The Divine Word Religion that gives priority to oneself, and carry out the erasure of truth. Both are trash. Well, it's decided that which one is more of a trash.

The Outsou country is a calamity. Because I'm used as the excuse to crush the Goddess Religion, and it becomes a war without I knowing it. Well, it might be the consequences of one's deeds caused by their stupidity. If it's a nation, he should lead the country properly. If it's the small country, I guess not to have things on one's way. Then, I sympathize you.

Although I sympathize, I won't show mercy. The Divine Word Religion might be necessary evil to the world, but I don't like the existence. That's why, I will smash it.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 184

Chapter 184. Added a donation button. Donate to motivate me. I will post more chapters than usual depending on the donations.

## 184 Now, pray to God

Taking advantage of the confusion that both armies will clash, I also start my action. Aiming at the white group. Judging from the clothes, it put on the airs of a clergy, so I think that it's the Divine Word Religion's main force.

The people who have been sent to such a battlefield are fools believing in the Divine Word Religion seriously without knowing the intention of the higher-ups, but I'm not concerned. Although I'm not concerned, it meets the requirements as the target of my anger, and I want them to think that there was no luck and give up.

I prepare the activation of magic while moving. I move in the air while looking down at the battlefield with "Space Maneuver". I will use a slightly bold move.

I arrive at the sky of the white group. At the same time, the prepared magic is completed. I activate without hesitation.

"Darkness Magic", Darkness World.

If the "Abyss Magic" is excluded, it has the highest offensive ability and area of effect among the magics that I can activate, the wide area annihilation magic. Although the offensive ability is a little inferior to the Hell Gate of the "Abyss Magic", the range is almost equal of about 200 meters in diameter. That range is engulfed in darkness. It's an instant. But, after the darkness vanished, nothing remains. Neither people nor things were there.

If it's the present me, I can use this kind of magic relatively easy. This is because I use the "Parallel Will" as the arithmetic unit without the ego. If it's the present me, I can even activate the "Abyss Magic" with composure.

The white group is almost annihilated by the single blow. The wide hole is completed in the battlefield. Although the sound of the war cry and weapons clashing echoes at a distance, only this area is strangely silent.

A tremendous amount of level up notifications came. I hear the voice of heaven all the time since a while ago. If my level rises so easily, should I just destroy one or two towns without minding anything? Oh, well. Even in this place, it's possible to recover enough.

A second Darkness World bursts to the silent Outsou country allied forces. Like making everything disappear, such an unreasonable scene spreads. In the battlefield that falls silent again, I get down to the ground. If I see the front, a group of faces that seemed to despair. If I see the back, a group of faces that seemed stiff. Both are awful faces.

A courageous soldier came to slash me. Rather than courageous, the soldier is probably already confused. I intercept the soldier with a suitable magic. The soldier's head bursts open. The soldier of the Sariera country.

Aaah. I have done it. Even though they are distorted, I intended to overlook the Goddess Religion because they are more reasonable.

I look at the Sariera country's army. The state that the understanding has not caught up yet that a soldier went mad and attacked me, and I killed the soldier. But, if the understanding catches up, I will be recognized to be an enemy. Even if they praise me as the Divine Beast, if they understand that I'm harmful to them, they will change their attitude. Human is such a thing. Human always betrays. Even if the person is the benefactor.

As I thought, the soldiers of the Sariera country shoot magics aiming at me. The Outsou country also attacks me like they conspired. You guys are on good terms. Is it that? When a powerful common enemy shows up, they can't help but to joint struggle reluctantly.

Unfortunately, I'm not interested in such false friendship. Even if they form a temporary truce and fight together, they can't beat me. There's no reason that they can win.

I erase the magics with "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier". It would be better if they are of the Drake class or even higher rank, but if it's the magic manipulated by humans, I won't receive any damage even if I don't do anything. I shoot the magic of the counterattack at the same time to both armies. It's the new magic that I learned by seeing the middle-aged man using it in the Great Labyrinth. The flash of thunder flickers from my left and right.

I'm weak in fire and ice. Next is water, and the light is almost the same as it. But, thanks to the 「Rescuer」 「Saint」 「Savior」 that I acquired by hypocritical actions, the light attribute became my forte now. The thunder seemed to have a good affinity with light, and after the titles are acquired, the affinity rose when I checked it. Originally, because I'm not so weak in thunder, it has become

my best attribute following the dark now.

So I intend to strengthen the magic skill of thunder with the light. Something like deliver the final blow with light and dark to the people who believe in God, isn't it a good taste? Is this the divine punishment? Or, is it the devil's curse? Which one do they see?

The light flickers, and the thunder scatters flash. Life scatters without the friend and foe relations each time.

That's right. When thinking about my present status, this situation is right even though I was beaten completely by the Demon King, I'm really strong. The Demon King is only too non-standard. Such a person is a cheat. It's impossible to win.

But, it can also be said to me. The people in this place must have tasted the despair similar to me when I confront the Demon King. The monster that's invulnerable to any attacks, and uses a lot of advanced magics. Huh? Aren't I the strongest? Why I can't beat the Demon King? Mysterious.

I continue the massacre while thinking something useless. Although the Sariera country and the Outsuo country have already cooperate to attack me, I'm not wounded at all. I crush the great attack ahead of time after all. Although it's not a big deal even if I receive it, I can't accept that the precious experience points will decrease by that. That's why, if there's a group that prepares a great magic that seems to have a wide effect, I will crush them first.

Again a person comes to try to slash me. Un? It's the fastest one so far. A child?

「Monster, I'm your opponent!」

Eh, why is a child in such a place?

The question was understood when I appraised the child's status. The child's name is Julius Zagan Anareich. Title, Hero. Well, after the Demon King is the Hero.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 185

Chapter 185. Becoming an Arachne.

## 185 The small Hero

No no no. Whatever the circumstances may be, this is impossible. Certainly, the Hero's status is higher than a common mob. But, whatever the circumstances may be, don't bring such a child to a battlefield. There's a limit to be inappropriate.

Aaah. If I see him properly, he's trembling. Poor thing. Eh? The cause of trembling? It's me, what about it?

I mean, seriously, why is the Hero in such a place? Although it's surprising that the Hero is such a small child, in the first place, it's impossible to be in such a battlefield. Is it that? Is it like showing the death of people since childhood by letting him to observe the battlefield?

Is it possible? Normally, only the winning battlefield should be inspected, but did it change like this because I appear in the battlefield? Hmm. Because I don't know this Hero-kun's personality, I can't say definite things.

Hero-kun swings down the sword. I mean, because the sword is bigger compared with his body, there's only either swinging it down or being swing. I

dodge it by chance.

This Hero-kun has common-sense strength unlike the Demon King. Only the age is slightly absurd. Well, he is promising to that extent. Then, it would be a waste if I crush him here.

It's absolutely better to wait for him to grow up more and mature. The more he grows up, the more favorable to me. To be chosen as the Hero in young means that his future is promising to that extent. It's too wasteful to crush him now.

Thus, Hero-kun. I will overlook you. Instead of you, I will take the miserable trembling adults behind you.

Ah, I perceive a preparation of some big magic. Ge. This will even swallow Hero-kun up! What are you thinking!?

Obstruction...won't be in time. Although I'm entirely all right even if I receive it, Hero-kun is severe. It can't be helped. I will Transfer him.

I construct the Transfer magic hastily while dodging the desperate Hero-kun's sword lightly. Ugh, the other party's construction is faster than I thought. This is bad, they already shot it.

The flame that burns down in a wide range hits. Although I reduced the power by "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier", still, the flame burns down the whole surroundings. Me together with Hero-kun who was near with me.

I didn't make it in time for an instant. I activate Transfer in the scene where flame spreads explosively.

The silence that the noise of the battlefield until a while ago is like a lie. I returned to the Elro Great Labyrinth with Transfer. Recovering Hero-kun.

I confirm the Hero-kun's condition quickly. His HP decreases to some extent, and he fainted, but it doesn't seem that he will die. Apparently, the clothes worn is quite a quality goods, so his defensive ability is equivalently high. Ah, but only the white muffler burns more than half.

For the time being, treatment. It's a waste to let the future special food to die. Incidentally, I will improve the muffler a little.

I cut off the part that was burnt, connect new threads, and knit it with "Thread Manipulation". Umu. It's a good quality even if I say so myself. Because the Hero wears it, the thread used might be a good thread, but his defensive ability is further increased because it's reinforced with my threads. I'm sure that it can prevent decapitation.

「Mu! This boy, the Hero!?!」

The magician middle-aged man noticed us who transferred. Oh, come to think of it, this middle-aged man has the "Appraisal". So, he noticed that this child is the Hero.

Ah, I thought of a good thing. Let's force this Hero-kun to the middle-aged man. I also want the middle-aged man to go back already, and if he take Hero-kun along, it's killing two birds with one stone. The nuisance can be driven out gently, and I can return Hero-kun, so it's a good thing.



Let's do that. Now that I have decided so, let's take communication. In order to communicate, I must be able to talk.

My present level has exceeded 50 thanks to the massacre a while ago. In other words, I can finally evolve.

Thus, take care when I'm evolving. {Aye}

I entrust the things in the future to the Queen-in-charge.

《Individual Zana Horowa evolves into Arachne》

Although it was long until here, I can finally become an appearance close to the human-type. Ah, but wait a minute. The Arachne has the upper body of the human and the lower body of the spider, right? Won't the eyes decrease? Ah! Oh no! The eight Evil Eyes festival becomes impossible!

No. Rather than that, I'm a female, right? Come to think of it, I'm convinced that I'm a female, but I don't know the difference of the spider's sex. Although I think that I'm a female because I can lay eggs, male might be able to lay eggs with the power of the skill. I won't turn into having the upper body of a muscular man after evolving, right? Ah, that might be alright. Alright, huh?

Ah, crap, the evolution started. Uo!? My body is creaking!? Although my appearance didn't change much so far, I will change a lot this time. Agagagaga. Thanks to the "Sense of Pain Nullity", it's not painful, but it's an amazingly strange feeling.

My body becomes slightly larger. It's not the level that can be said as creakily

anymore, but conspicuously. How am I getting bigger without shedding? That part is the fantasy world, so is it a defeat if I think about it?

The enlargement of my body ends, and this time, my head begins to itch. Something is growing. Un? Somehow, it's a strange feeling. It's like my consciousness is divided into two even though I didn't use the Parallel Thought.

And, the construction of something that grew is completed.

《Evolution completed》《Became the Arachne species》《Every basic ability rose》《Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired》

And, I completed the evolution.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter S29

Shun 29.

## S29 Offer

「Thank you for all your help」

We lower our head to Basgas-san. We escaped from the Elro Great Labyrinth, and we lodged in Basgas-san's base for one night. And, it's decided that we will leave immediately to the Elf Village in the morning of the next day. We are parting with Basgas-san here.

「Ah」

Basgas-san says so and nods.

「However, is it really okay for me to take all of the materials of the Earth Dragon? It's a fortune if you sell it, you know?」 「Yes. This is a hurry trip, so we can't take it. Please consider it as reward for helping us」 「Then, I will take it without reservation」

Basgas-san smiles broadly.

「Basgas-san. If」 「Lad, I'm a humble guide」

Basgas-san says so interrupting my words. It was the answer to the words that I was going to say.

Basgas-san is an experienced warrior. I was able to understand it enough in the Elro Great Labyrinth. In addition, he also has excellent judgment that comes from his experiences. To be honest, I want this person to come along with us.

But, Basgas-san's word denied it.

「As for the guide, guiding is the work. Even more, I'm already retired. There's no place for an old man to butt in any further」

Basgas-san who says so and laughs. But, he stops the laughter immediately, and begins to talk with a serious face this time.

「Lad. Although this is my intuition, I think that a huge incident will occur in the near future. There's no grounds, but I always have an anxiety that can't be cleared for these past few years. The riot that Lad got involved might be the harbinger」

Certainly. It's not only the matter of Yuugo. The large-scale war with the Demons. Taking over the Hero. The world movement these days is very active.

「Because I have guided you all, I will pray that the world change to the better way. Then, the guides will be blessed than we deserve」

Basgas-san hold out his hand.

「I will do my best so that it will become like that」

I grasped the hand firmly, and shook a firm handshake.

Two days after we part with Basgas-san. We move by riding on the Light Drake's back. The place we are heading is the country called Sariera country where the transfer magic circle to the Elf Village is concealed.

The Sariera country places the original religion called the Goddess Religion as the state religion that's different from the Divine Word Religion, and it's a radical nation that fought against neighboring nations when we are babies. The national power dropped considerably in the war, and they stay hidden after that, so it's not understood that what will happen in this country. We advanced while being cautious enough.

「Offer the skills! Then, you will be saved!」

When we enter the town to buy foods, etc, there were people shouting such words everywhere.

「The Sariera country is the nation that worships the Administrator Sariel. Therefore, let's try not to be concerned with them as much as possible」

I also agree to Sensei's low voice. It's doubtful whether the shouting man is sane or not. If this is the act of the Administrator, it's not a good feeling.

「What's offering skills?」 「It's said that there are two meanings. The first one is erasing the skill by the skill called 『Skill Erasure』」 「Can such a thing be done?」 「Yes. 『Skill Erasure』 is a skill that can be acquired without skill points, and it erases skill by taking a few days. Because it won't stop until all of the skills disappear when it's activated, it's impossible to erase the targeted skill alone. Of course the disappeared skill won't return. If a person trains again, the skills can be acquired back」 「Is there a meaning to do that?」

From what I heard so far, I don't understand the meaning of such a skill. It's only a disadvantage to lose the skills. Even if the skills can be acquired back if a person trains again, the time taken until then will not return, and if there's the paid skill points, it's wasted. It's like throwing away the thing that you accumulate until then purposely.

「In other words, it's transferred as power to the Administrator」 「Ah」

I see. In other words, the power that's cultivated by the people is offered to the Administrator. That's the essence of the 「Skill Erasure」 skill.

「Come to think of it, Sensei have erased Yuugo's skills once」 「Yes, but that's something like a trick. Erase the others' skills instead of paying a big compensation. Although I say it because it's now, when I activate it, some of my skills are lost, and I slept for many days after that. Because it's a dangerous method that both me and the opponent can die, I don't want to use it again」 「I see」 「I thought that it was the best at that time. If the skills are lost, I can remonstrate Yuugo who became arrogant. I believed so. Even though the important one is to regain his own mind as a person properly after that, I have neglected it. And, the result is this. I'm disqualified as a teacher」 「It's not Sensei's fault」

Although I thought that it's an unskillful comfort, I can only say that. The bad

one is Yuugo who actually took the action.

「Thank you. But, this is the distinction as the teacher. It's the last education that Sensei can do to the former student who's on the wrong path」

Sensei's eyes that filled with dark determination. I was not able to say anything to it.

「And, what's the second one?」

I change the topic.

「I don't know the second one well. Something like offering the skills to reach the God」 「That's like the words of the religion」 「Yeah」

The clergy who shouts in the town. I wanted to get away from this place that has a dark atmosphere as soon as possible.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 186

Chapter 186. Thank you all for donating. Expect extra chapters tomorrow. Can't make it for today. Anyway, the Arachne is here.

## 186 Arachne

Evolution is completed. Unfortunately, there's no additional skill by evolution. In addition, because I unified with the Queen, my skills have become considerably high level, and I feel that the skill's level up is a little when compared with before. Well, this can't be helped. There's a lot of skills that have reached max level, so the skills have already entered the final stage.

And, the evolution this time changed my appearance the most. First of all, my body became one size bigger. Although it's still smaller than the adult Taratect that I saw when I was attacked by the Arch, I grow bigger than the compact size so far.

But, to be frank, such a change doesn't matter. The first change is probably the part that grew on my head. A human's upper body has grown there.

A strange feeling like having two consciousness. It seems similar to the "Parallel Will" but also different. Like thinking about things at the same time with two brains, or rather, it might be so.



Two view existed. One is the same view as before that got a little higher because my body become bigger. The other one is the view of the position higher than it.

I look around restlessly from that view. Amazing. Because my neck was connected to my body up until now, I have to move my body to look around. And, a wide range of view can be secured just by moving my neck.

The Queen who's reflected in the view. She became quite huge. The middle-aged man. Why is he praying? Hero-kun. He hasn't wake up yet. Because it will become complicated if he wakes up, I want him to continue to sleep.

I look below. It's a breast. Apparently, I'm a female. There's no way a male will have such a swollen chest. I mean, I'm suppose to be about two years old or somewhere there, but I'm an adult.

I hold out my hands before my eyes. Five fingers attached, it's the human's hand. I grasp lightly, and open. I try moving it one by one. It's moving properly.

I bend down a little and try to look at the bottom. I'm connected to the spider's body around the waist. The joint can't be seen because it's hidden in the spider's body hair. I move the hair out of curiosity and try to see it. Nothing interesting in it, and I was connected normally. Because my present body is very white, I merged with the body of the white spider without any uncomfortable feeling.

I bend down even more. The spider's eyes and the human's eyes met. I can do such a skillful thing like matching my own eyes without a mirror.

There are eight spider's eyes as usual. Adding it up with the human's eyes, it's ten in total. It was the pattern that my eyes increase rather than decrease. The worry before evolution has decreased with this.

However, white. My human part is extremely white. Although I was white in the previous life, I think that I have the more healthier white. Right now, my skin is as white as man-made plaster. Because my hair is pure white thoroughly, I'm even whiter. By the way, my hair is considerably long.

Among that, only my eyes are red. Because my lips are pale, the redness of the eyes stand out. A white body with red eyes. Human, but it's not human at a glance.

However, this is that. This human-type body is just like me of the previous life. It's just like me but not without change. The color is white and the eyes are red too. Some parts of the face have changed too.

I wonder what. Although my previous life becomes the base, the feature that I have seen before somewhere is mixed in it. Hmm? Ah. This is the Demon King. The Demon King's face has mixed with my face of the previous life.

Ah. Come to think of it, I'm something like that person's descendant, so it's not strange even if the face is similar. A clone feels more right than saying that I'm her descendant. But, then, it's a mystery that my previous life's face mixed in it.

Well, it's a defeat if I think deeply about that. Something like the face reproduced from my memory mixed with the genetic information face, it might be the result that science and occult slightly mixed.

「B-Beautiful」

The middle-aged man mutters in a subdued voice. Ah, yes yes. I'm happy even if it's a compliment.

Ah, now I'm stark naked. Although I don't mind it because I don't lose anything even if I'm seen, I might acquire the exhibitionist title if this continues. There's no such title though. Well, because wandering around naked feels like it's over for my female level, let's do something about it.

With the meaning of experiment, I put power into the new human hands. A white thread extends from my fingertip. Un. Not only from the spider's buttocks, but it looks like I can produce thread from my fingertip. I mean, after evolving into the "God-weaving Thread", I can produce thread whenever I want from anywhere of my whole body. But, after all, producing it from the buttocks is better in the consumption efficiency.

Although producing it from the fingertip has bad efficiency in such a meaning, this is quite convenient. After all, the thread produced from the buttocks can't move freely and it's quite inconvenient. If it's from the finger, it seems to be able to do high movements by moving the fingertip, so it seems that there's a lot of uses.

For the time being, I knit something like clothes with threads produced from the fingertip. For now, a makeshift is enough, so I will just make something like a bra to cover my breast. Un. Completed. I'm skillful even if I say so myself.

Incidentally, I tie my long hair in braids collectively. Somehow, the hair is also treated like the thread, and it's possible to manipulate it with "Thread Manipulation" easily. Although it possibly unified with the "God-weaving

Thread" as a skill, I might be able to do Severing Thread if I intend to do it. Let's experiment it the next time.

Well then, finally, let's talk to the middle-aged man. Will the voice come out properly? I will do a little vocal exercise lightly.

「Ah, ah」

Un, it came out. Perfect.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 187

Chapter 187.

## 187 Communication ability

Well then, how should I speak? I mean, can I speak? Well. When was the last time I talked to a person? Gyurigyuri? But, that's the Telepathy, so can't it be said as talking? Strange.

Crap. I'm getting nervous. How do you talk with a person? Rather, how do words spoken?

Ah, the middle-aged man is looking at me fixedly. Wh-What should I do? What should I say? That's right, at first, isn't the basic to start a conversation is to talk about the weather? Something like the weather in the labyrinth is unrelated!

Awawa. Seriously, what should I do? Calm down. I should count prime numbers at such a time. Prime numbers are lonely numbers. 1, 2, 3, da! No! In the first place, 1 is not a prime number!

The weather is not good. Something, is there something!? That's right, greeting! The greetings are basic! Yosh, first of all, it's hello. I will say it. I will say it. I will say it after counting for another ten seconds. 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1.

「Ko...Ko」 「Ko?」

Da! Impossible! Only the hoarse voice comes out because my mouth is dried!

I moisten my mouth with saliva. The voice comes out. However, only to say the word "Konnichiwa". It's not difficult. It's not difficult. It's not difficult. Yosh. I can do it. A countdown in the heart once again. 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1.

「Konnichiwa」

I said it! I was able to say it! Good me! I'm impressed of me.

「O-Oh. Thank you for calling out to me」

The middle-aged man who lowers his head from the praying posture. The pose is a dogeza.

「I will introduce myself properly. I'm Ronant who belong to the Rengzant Empire magic division. However, If you give me the permission to serve under you, I'm prepared to abandon the nation. I will ask once more. Could you make me as your apprentice?」

O-Oh. Wait a minute. Don't talk with such a long sentence all at once. Because I'm thinking what I should say next.

Um. Err. Well. For the time being, the apprentice is not good.

「No」

Un, no no.

「Please, somehow!」

No. Impossible impossible.

But, even if I say it, the middle-aged man doesn't seem to give up, and he has the atmosphere that he will follow me all the time. That's troublesome. I must somehow have him return volubly.

Appearing here is Hero-kun. It's that. I must think about a good excuse to let Hero-kun to return safely and the middle-aged man doesn't return.

This Hero is sent back, and raise him into an admirable adult. If he's taught by others, he will surely see the things that he was not able to see naturally. He will make this as the task from me. If he accomplishes it splendidly, I will think about making him as my apprentice.

Un. A perfect strategy even if I say so myself. Now, I just need to convey it. Convey it only.

Such a long sentence? Err, impossible. If I speak that much, I will die. What should I do? I might have been checkmated. The biggest pinch ever.

Calm down. It's not necessary to say it all at once. It's fine to convey it little by little even with a word.

In addition, I can talk, but because this world's word pronunciation is difficult, I can only talk a few words. Even word by word, or rather, I can only say a word.

Yosh, I will say it. Suu, haa. Yosh.

「This」

I say it while pointing at Hero-kun.

「Return」

Yosh. First of all, was it conveyed to return Hero-kun? Next is.

「May I ask? Although I suppose that this boy is the Hero, why is he with you?」

Ah! Don't question me back! The words that I prepared for the next can't be used now! Well, what should I do? How should I answer?

Because I barged into the war, I picked him? Although it's not wrong in general, how should I explain it?

「Picked」

Un. This is the straightforward one and the closest.



「Wh-What?」

Ah, un. You don't understand, right? Sorry. Further explanation is impossible.

「Together, return」

I say it while pointing at the middle-aged man and Hero-kun. The middle-aged man thinks a little. Please, guess with this.

「In other words, you are trying to say that you want me to send this Hero to the country?」

Good! That's right! I nod.

「Then, if I sent this Hero back safely, will you make me as your apprentice?」

No! Why does it becomes like that!? No no. I shake my head.

「Master」

I say it while pointing at the middle-aged man.

「Apprentice」

I say it while pointing at Hero-kun.

「Teach」

How is it!? With this, do you understand? Although I think that it's a miracle if he understands, how is it?

「You want me to raise the Hero?」

Close! But, he's right. I nod.

The middle-aged man thinks about something for a long time. Although I don't know what is he thinking, my broken words might be expanding his imagination variously. I hope that it's not a weird imagination.

「Yes. I understand. Although I can't foresee your profound thought, it surely has a deep meaning. This mission that you gave to me, I swear that I will accomplish it splendidly」

Oh! Very good! The middle-aged man is reasonable! Good.

「Well then, although I don't want to part, I can't leave the Hero like this no matter what the reason is. I will leave at once. Hopefully, I can meet you once more」

The middle-aged man who lowers his head deeply. Un. You don't need to meet me anymore.

The middle-aged man who leaves carrying Hero-kun with Transfer. Come to think of it, the first one that I talk with in this world is that middle-aged man,

huh? Somehow, I feel a little lost.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 188

Chapter 188.

## 188 I'm hungry

The middle-aged man and the Hero left. In other words, there are no others.  
Ah, loner is splendid.

{I want a detailed explanation by now}

Ah, because the Queen was there, I'm not a loner. For the time being, I tell the details that I barged into a war after going out of the labyrinth lightly.

{Oh, Jesus}

Somehow, the Queen grieved. If it can be held in the head, it's on the crouching level. Why?

{Hey, main body} What is it? {Do you understand your situation?} Yeah. {If you understand it, why are you increasing the troublesome things other than the Demon King!?!} O-Oh. It can't be helped-nen. I was irritated-nen. I flown into rage, and have done it-nen. {Stop that "nen", fool!!} I'm sorry. {Haa. For the time being, what's done is done. So, is there any possible problem that you actually barged into a war?} Nope. To be frank, if it's my present strength, no

matter how many people attack me all at once, I can repel them with composure. {Well, from what I heard, that seems so} Un. That's why, I can do anything with violence no matter how the humans' country is thrown into confusion. Power is everything. It has become a good era. {No, it's not the end of a century of somewhere. The order is pretty much maintained properly. If the harmful animal of somewhere don't rage} I wonder which harmful animal is it. {That means the only problem now is the Demon King, huh?} Yeah. Gyurigyuri never come in contact even if I cause such a turmoil. {About the Demon King, do you notice?} Ah, un. That has mixed considerably. {What do you think will happen?} I don't know. To be honest, I can't expect it. {Is it all right?} It's not. It's a big problem. {Oi} No. Seriously speaking, even if Maou-in-charge wins or loses, she has mixed considerably and changed, so I think that she won't be as before. And, I can't imagine what kind of action that Maou-in-charge will take in the mixed condition. I don't know the Demon King's personality too. The worst case, she may be hostile. {Right} If that happens, there's only one way left for me. I gain experience points in somewhere to be even a little stronger while avoiding direct confrontation. And, reach the Administrator class. {Can you do it?} Un. I mean, I think that I'm one step to there. {Although this is something I did on my own, I gave permission to the other Queen-in-charge to advance the erosion} Nice. If the Queens are unified, the goal comes into view. {What should I do from now on?} For the time being, wait for recovery. If the Demon King moves, make full use of the Transfer to run away. {Roger}

The Demon King is still fighting against the Earth Dragons in the bottom layer. Although the Earth Dragons are holding out, it seems to end soon. Whether they can last for another day or not. However, because the Demon King can't use the Transfer, even if the Earth Dragons are defeated, it won't become dangerous immediately. Time is needed to rise from the bottom layer. If I think including that, I still have a few days left. I want to do what I can do in the meanwhile.

And, there's something that I must do now. My SP has decreased considerably

by the evolution influence. Because I was waiting for recovery before evolution, there were not so many stores of the SP. The stock of "Satiation" empties, and has decreased to about half of my maximum SP now.

I must eat. But, I don't want to take the food in the home now. The food here is the Queen's food, so it's better to have her eat. So, it's necessary to go to secure food by myself.

Hmm. Because I evolved into the Arachne, I have two mouths that are the human mouth and the spider mouth, but which should I eat with? If it's as before, it's the spider mouth, but I'm interested that what will it be if I eat with the human mouth. I mean, this human is not a papier mache, right? The digestive organs are there properly, right? It seems that I have the five senses properly, and because I can think even in the human, I might have the internal organs properly.

Speaking of the five senses, will the taste change if I eat with the human? I don't think that the sense of taste in the spider and the human are the same. In order to confirm it, I must get foods.

If possible, I want to eat sweet foods, but I can't go to the town anymore. Because I have done it. Although the report probably has not reach the town yet, I won't be worshiped as Divine Beast-sama in the future. Although I saved them thoroughly, I have returned the harm that was about the same as it. When thinking about that, that means I have received the reward of doing it for free. It's even. Well, even if I think so, the other party will not think so. I'm sure that they are thinking that they are betrayed.

I will pass on going back to the battlefield. If I return to the battlefield unexpected after this and continue the massacre, the position of Hero-kun who returned might worsen. There are still many parts that are doubtful that he

disappears with me and returned safely. Although I don't know how will the treatment to Hero-kun, let's have expectations in the abilities of the middle-aged man there. I wonder can I have expectations. I became uneasy.

Well, even if Hero-kun dies, it's not a hard blow on me, and if it's like that, it can't be helped. It's wasteful if I'm forced to say.

Well then, let's go to procure food. Fortunately, I have something to rely on. The three huge meats that I marked it and left it all this time.

Well then, let's go for a revenge match. Aiming at the Earth Dragon trio, Transfer.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 189

Chapter 189.

## 189 Body function verification

I move to the lower layer with Transfer. In front of me is the three Earth Dragons. Kaguna, Geere, and Fuito.

As I check them with Appraisal, their level never rise. There's almost no growth in the status too. Only two or three status rose by 1. Although a lot of days have passed since the last time I checked them, they only grow to that extent. There's no change in the skills at all.

Rather than saying that the Earth Dragons growth is slow, my growth rate might be abnormal. Although I thought that I don't have any other cheat-like skill than the "Idaten", it might be quite a cheat in growth.

Well, that's why, although I ran away from the Kaguna and Geere duo before, if it's the present me, I can win even if Fuito joined and became a trio. I mean, it's easy.

The main reason why I ran away from these guys before is because I lack of firepower and defensive ability. I lack of firepower and I hardly inflict any damage to Kaguna. Because I lack of defensive ability that it's dangerous to



even receive one hit, I'm forced to retreat before the duo of the defense Kaguna and the speed Geere. But, I evolved after that, and by unifying with the Queen, my status has rose tremendously, so if it's the present me, there's no losing factor.

That's why, I won't use magic this time, and I think that I will fight against the three Earth Dragons in a hand-to-hand combat. It's not that I'm underestimating them. My present body that evolved into the Arachne is different from the complete spider-type. With the intention of the trial run, it's necessary to grasp what kind of thing it is. Well, it can also be said that I'm underestimating them though. If I don't grasp the difference from before properly with a lower rank opponent, I will be uneasy when I fight against an opponent who's equal or higher than me. In order to evade that, I must verify the Arachne's body in a combat properly.

Then, there were only these three Earth Dragons. The Earth Dragons in the bottom layer are fighting against the Demon King. The Demon King is out of question. As for the other small fries, the opponent will die before I can try it. Although the Water Dragon is worthy as an opponent, because it's a fight at the special environment called the sea, it's not suitable for the verification. Therefore, concerning the opponent who has the ability to some extent, and is not influenced by the environment, they were chosen.

The Earth Dragons stopped moving as having bewildered by me who transferred, and they get into fighting stance like having prepared in the end. Erm. Although they understand that they can't win judging from my presence, still, I can feel the intention to confront me. Although Alaba was the same too, I feel that the Earth Dragons are full of the samurai code of chivalry. I can't understand it.

Kaguna at the center, Geere as the vanguard, and Fuito as the rearguard. They move to the position. Geere who excels in speed and has steady strength is

place as the physical attacker, Kaguna who specializes in defense becomes the wall, and the variously half-way Fuito turns to support. With this, if Fuito has a complete rearguard strength, the balance would be good. Although Fuito is the same all-rounder type as Alaba if I see in the future, it looks like the jack-of-all-trades and master of none feeling is stronger if it is its present strength.

Geere jumps out first, and swing the blade that grew from its hand at me. Un. Although it is fast, judging from my present status, it's the speed that I can avoid with composure. Combining the "Super Thought Acceleration" and the "Future Foresight", it seems to stop.

I dodge the single blow that aims at the human part without difficulty. I think about the purpose this time, and it's not dodging at the last moment, but to release my serious speed to some extent and dodged it with composure. Then, the human part shook.

Oh. The body is pulled on contrary to the direction of movement at the accelerated moment, and it shook by the reaction at the same time as stopping. Ugh, this is unpleasant. Ah, this is no use if I don't straddle properly when moving. Failure failure.

Kaguna's breath approaches me who's reflecting. This time, I move by putting power to the part where the human and the spider is connected. Un. I was able it move properly this time without the body shaking. Although I stretch both hands sideways to keep the balance on this occasion, from the feeling just now, it seems that I can keep the balance even if I don't do it.

Geere catches up with me desperately, and attacks. Geere's speed is 4123. It can't be compared with the monsters everywhere, but it can't catch up with my speed that's one digit difference. I draw the approaching blade at the very limit this time, and evade it. No problem.

The returned sword that aims at the neck of the human part is dodged just by having the human part to bend down. Un. The human part is considerably flexible. Although I don't know whether it's the same level as a ballet or a gymnast, it seems that the body is soft that it can move without any inconvenience on the spider body. If I feel like it, I can make the human body to lie on the spider body looking upward. If it's that condition, it seems that I can move the body similar to the complete spider body. Well, that will kill the advantage as the Arachne.

I stop Geere's blade with the hand. The so-called the serious catching the sword with bare hands. I just entrust to power and break the blade.

I produce threads from the fingertip and entwine Geere that stops moving like being surprised. I swing Geere that was not able to move, and throw it. Throwing it to Kaguna. The two Dragons clash with each other like being entangled, and fall over.

I approach Fuito that can't do anything so far before the two Dragons revive. The immature Dragon can't react to my speed, and the spear hand pierces the body deeply. Fumu. The spear hand has the offensive ability to even penetrate the scale and inflict damage.

Further from there, I produce threads in Fuito's body. The threads destroy Fuito from the body, and take the life. This is nasty. It's convenient.

Geere who struggles without being able to break out of the threads and Kaguna who gets up. I wind the threads around Kaguna. I pull the threads that has the slash attribute as it is. Ugh, hard. As expected of a defense specialized. But, that's only a little hard, and the threads cut the scale slowly, reaches the flesh,

and finally, Kaguna's body was cut up.

I knocked down the remaining Geere that can't move with a fist. One-two punch. Right straight. Hook. It died when I realized it.

Un. Conclusion. When there's a hand, it's convenient in various ways. I was able to discover the fault that I must straddle when moving with full power, so it was a very significant verification result.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 190

Chapter 190.

## 190 Cuisine

As for me who was satisfied after defeating the Earth Dragon trio, I search for further satisfaction and I'm currently scale peeling. Troublesome. Because my status is high, it's relatively easy to peel it off, but it's simply tiring to repeat the simple work. Mentally and physically. Did the former Body-in-charge that's the present Maou-in-charge do such a troublesome work all the time? The value of that person comes to light at this point.

Finally, I have finished peeling off the three Dragons' scale. It takes more longer than the combat in the sense of time. But, it's big that I can handle minute work with the human hand that the previous clumsy spider body can't do. Thanks to this hand, I should have been able to shorten the time considerably.

Well then, now that the obstructive scales have been peeled off, let's taste it at once. First of all, I will try eating it with the spider body as before. U-Umu. Strange. It's just a tough meat. Although there's no bad smell, it's like eating the rock as it is.

I try to eat it with the human next. Un? Oh, I see. Conclusion. The sense of taste of the human is sharper.

Because I have the "Enhanced Five Senses" skill, the spider should have sharp sense of taste, but the taste can be understood more deeply by eating with the human. This is a discovery. From now on, I will eat not-so-delicious food with the spider body, and the delicious food with the human body. That way, the delicious food will be more delicious, and I can endure to eat bad food.

And, the "Fire Magic" was learned through the middle-aged man with much efforts, so let's heat it lightly and eat. Something like Dragon steak sounds wonderful with only the words. It seems that I can somehow power up just by eating it. It's impossible though.

I activate the "Fire Magic". I'm weak in the manipulation of the fire attribute similar to the resistance. Even though it's the same magic construction, I think that there's a difference because of the correction of the system's attribute affinity is received. Because I make such a part devotedly, I'm troubled.

Even if I learned the "Fire Magic", the skill level is low and the accumulation of the skill proficiency is also slow. It can't be used in the combat. Well, if I say that, because the other attributes serve their purpose if there's the dark attribute, it doesn't seem that I will use it much in the combat other than gaining skill proficiency. Although the soil and the wind have become the level that they can be used together with the dark soon, the dark usability is too good by all means, so I will give priority to that. If there's the dark, I can manage it generally.

So, if I take that I will use the fire, I will only use it in the place that's separated from such combat. The construction speed is also slow, a lot of magical powers necessary for activation are required, and when the magic is activated, the power is weak. It's not suitable to use the magic that has bad affinity. Well, it's fine because I can bring out the heating power that can at least roast the meat with my high status.

Although the control is more difficult than the other attributes, I will somehow adjust it to a good heat level and roast the meat. The area is filled with the smell that the meat is roasted. But then, there's no monster that's tempted by the smell. There's no monster that will step into the territory of the Earth Dragons that reign over the lower layer purposely, and there's the me who made the Earth Dragons dead now. If it's not an outstanding daredevil, there's no fool that will step in. The Detection caught the figures of the monster that were tempted by the smell, came closer, and quickly returned several times.

And, the roasted Dragon steak without any hindrance. I sprinkle it with the salt that I made by evaporating the seawater that I collected when I went to the sea. Although it slightly smells of the beach, it's the only seasoning that I have. It's the thing that I put it in the container that I created with "Soil Magic" and store it with Space Storage.

Then, first of all, I eat it with the spider body as the foretaste. Because there's no problem, I eat it with the human body. Umu, hard. The hardness doesn't change much even if I roast it. Rather, I feel that it became a little harder. Although I can bite it by using my status, if it's a normal human, it's too hard to the extent that the chin will die.

The taste is close to the pig, I wonder? It's light and plain. The salt's beach smell, and it slightly smells of soil. Because it's the Earth Dragon, it tastes like soil. What the hell.

Although it's difficult to judge, I think I prefer to eat it raw that's dripping blood. I accept the objection. To be frank, I recommend to roast it and eat if you are a human.

Although I noticed it when I got the offering in the town, it looks like I have both the human's sense of taste and the monster's sense of taste for some reason. The thing that the human thinks that it's delicious is usually eaten deliciously. But, there's also thing that's delicious as a monster.

Specifically, it's raw meat and blood. Wow, I'm a carnivore. Although the monsters are not delicious generally, there's delicious monster once in a while. I mean, the monsters that inhabit in a place other than the Elro Great Labyrinth are considerably delicious.

But, humans don't eat such raw meat. Well, that's obvious. That's why, my preference of taste is my preferences based on the memory as a human, and the preferences as a monster.

I sprinkle salt on the raw meat for trial and try to eat it. Un, this is good. This deliciousness probably can't be understood by humans. Well, in the first place, it can't be eaten because it's too hard.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village 1

Elf Village 1.

## Elf Village ①

A cave that opened quietly in the heart of the mountain of the Sariera country. Sensei activates the Transfer magic circle in the hidden room.

「This Transfer magic circle connects to the Elf Village. Are you ready?」

I nod to Sensei's question. Sensei who confirmed it, activates the Transfer magic circle.

My view is distorted. That's only an instant, and when the distortion returned, I caught sight of a different scenery from a while ago. From a small cave into a building somewhere. It's a circular building that looks like a hall, and there are many Transfer magic circles on the floor.

However, the building doesn't matter now. It was the innumerable point of swords that greet us who transferred. We were surrounded by the Elf soldiers.

「Firimes, I think that it's a violation to bring outsiders」

Among the Elf soldiers, the man who seems to be the captain talks. The language used is not the Human language. It's the Elf language. I'm glad that I learned the Elf language in the academy.

「They are Cooperators. I should have told the circumstances with Distant Communication, isn't it?」 「We should have also said it. That, although we understand your circumstances, we can't invite the Humans into the village」 「Now is not the time to be particular about the Humans. Please pull your swords」 「Never. If you leave at once, we will spare your lives. Turn back right now with the transfer circle」 「This won't end. Please call Potimas」

An intense atmosphere flows. I calm Katia who almost became attack mode instinctively by a gesture. I stand quietly in front of Anna who seems to tremble, and I protect her from the point of the swords and the eyes of the Elves.

「That's enough」

A man's voice sounded. Although it has already many years ago, I have met this man once. Potimas Hyphenath. It was the man who was the patriarch of the Elves.

「I'm sorry for the violent welcome. All the Elves, let's accept the Hero and his comrades」 「Is it fine?」 「I don't mind. If they manage to break through the barrier by any chance, it's better to have more forces」

A disturbing sign mixes in Potimas's words. Somehow, I can't have a good impression of this man. Although there's also the fact that he appraised me suddenly in the first meeting, he has the eyes that seem to look down on anyone other than himself.

「Come. Although it's small, let's give a welcome banquet」

The Elf soldiers put the swords away. Potimas walks quickly. I follow his back in a hurry.

「Potimas, how's the situation?」 「It's not too good. I will tell you later」

Potimas answered Sensei's question coldly. Even though the situation is not good, is it okay to do a welcome?

「Um, saying that the situation is not good, is it all right?」

I asked so instinctively.

「It can be said that it's all right, and it can also be said that it's not all right. However, it won't happen right now. There's the time to at least to have a meal. I will tell you in detail at that time」

Since then, Potimas look ahead and begins to walk. That back refused any further questions.

We go out of the building that has the Transfer magic circles. The forest where huge trees that should be several thousand years old spread there. The hugeness that the diameter of one tree is 10 meters. The root of the huge tree is hollowed, and it's used as a house. If I looked back, the place that I thought that it was a building where the Transfer magic circles are there is the inside of the huge tree. The Elf Village, rather than existing together with the forest, it was the forest itself.

The glance of the Elves fly from the inside of the tree house and the branch. I understood it well that we are not welcomed by the glance. It's said that the Elves are exclusive, but I didn't think that the swords were pointed suddenly, and we will be exposed to such an uncomfortable glance.

I look at Anna's state. Although she looks firm, I understand that her hands are slightly shaking. The Elf Village is a place full of bitter memory for Anna. Surely, she must have been exposed to this glance since the time when she lived here. I make sure to be close to Anna as much as possible.

Before long, Potimas enters the house of a tree. The inside is like a conference room, and a round wooden desk was placed in the center. We sit down on the seat as we were urged. Cuisine has been carried there.

「Although it's the Elves' cuisine, it should also match the Humans' taste」

I try the cuisine by Potimas's offer. Although it's quite bland with the vegetables at the center, the taste of the ingredients are drawn properly to that extent. Certainly, it's delicious. There's also the tiredness of the travel, so we ate up the cuisine silently.

「Well then, let's get to the main point」

After the Elf waiters clear the tableware, Sensei began to talk so.

「Yeah. I will explain the present condition」

Potimas starts explaining.

「The enemy has already arrived outside the Elf Forest. They are stopped by the barrier now, and the march stopped. The enemy is mainly the empire army, and the force is approximately 80000」

I'm surprised at the number. In the present situation that the fight with the Demons is taking place, is the defense all right to mobilize this much soldiers? Does Yuugo not put this in the outlook?

「The troublesome one is that the church is sending a considerable number of soldiers. When the fake Hero called Yuugo is announced officially, it seems that the person who connects the empire and the church is considerably strong」

As expected, I should consider that the church has been conquered by Yuugo's brainwashing ability.

「Although I think that you know that there's a barrier at the Elf Village, it seems that the church's magician is constructing a large-scale magic formula. From the scout's report, it seems to be an unknown magic formula that can't be analyzed. It's likely to be a magic to destroy the barrier. It's a large-scale magic formula that it needs several days to prepare」 「Needs several days!? Is it fine to not stop it!？」 「Rather than wanting to stop it, it can't be stopped. The barrier set up at the village is powerful, and we can't even pass through it. In order to arrived at this village, we have no choice but to use the special Transfer magic circles. It's a powerful thing that can even block the normal "Space Magic", and repel skills like Telepathy. Now, the number of Elves taking actions outside is 6000 people. It's not the force that can fight against an army of 80000」

I see. The barrier has the thing that Sensei boasted, and it seems to be

unexpectedly powerful.

「Um, how do you contact between the outside and the inside?」 「We used the technique called sign language. Although even the voices can't pass through the barrier, it doesn't block the view」

I see. There's sign language in this world. It's probably different from the one in the Earth though.

「It was a prediction that the completion of the magic formula will take a bit longer in the report from the outside. Therefore, as long as the barrier destruction magic is not completed, this village is still safe. That's the reason why I said that it's all right, but it's also not all right」 「Will the barrier break?」 「I don't know」

After that, we are said that we are tired from the long journey, the room was lent, and we sleep. If the barrier is destroyed, the fight will start at that time. Until then, I must recover the lost physical strength.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village 2

Elf Village 2. Sensei is really....

## Elf Village ②

The next day, Katia and I were taken along by Sensei, and we went to a certain place in the Elf Village. Actually, I don't want to part with Anna in the present state, but because Hyrinth-san said 「Leave it to me」, I have decided to depend on the kindness. If possible, I wanted to go to the place where we are heading now with Katia only. The place we are heading now is the place where the reincarnated people are sheltered.

Because similar trees grow in abundance, the scenery that doesn't change continues.

「It's a considerable walk」 「Yes. The Elf Village is wide after all. The vicinity of the center of the forest called the Garam Large Forest is approximately the same as Tokyo's 23 wards in wideness」 「That much!？」 「Yes. Because there's the agriculture ward, the population density is not so high though」 「Rather than a village, it's a country」 「That's right. Here has the natural fortress called the Large Forest, and double defense called the barrier that boasted of its impregnability for a long time. If you exclude that the Elves are exclusive, I think that it's the safest and easy-to-live place in the world. I thought of it before」

Sensei sighs.

「If the barrier is really destroyed, the safety can't be guaranteed. Because there's a distance from the outer circumference to the village, there won't be dangers in the village immediately after the barrier is destroyed, but it's likely to become a severe fight」 「Does Sensei think that the barrier will break?」 「It's just a possibility. Just because it hasn't broke even once so far, it can't be said that it won't break in the future. Overconfidence is a taboo」 「The barrier never broke before, huh? By the way, since when the barrier is put up?」 「I don't know. Even the eldest Elf except Potimas was told that the barrier was there since birth」 「By the way, that person's age?」 「I think that it was about 480」 「The scale is different」

While talking so, we arrived at the destination. The enclosure of a small field and livestock, and the people who plow the field and take care of the livestock. One of them notices us.

「Sensei, welcome back」 「Yes, I just came back」

A cold greeting. Sensei's expression is somewhat firm.

It was one girl who approached. Her age is probably the same as me. Because the words that she speaks are Japanese, I understand it. She is a reincarnated person.

「So, are those two people the new victims?」 「They are not victims」 「That will be a difference in consciousness. At least, I think that you are the assailant though. Well, never mind. So, what are your names? Ah, not your present names, but your former names」

The girl turns her gaze here with a serious atmosphere.



「I'm Yamada Shunsuke」 「Ooshima Kanata」 「Eh? Ooshima-kun?」 「That's right」 「Uwa」 「What's with that reaction. Who are you?」 「I'm Kudo Sachi. Well, as the people who are abducted, let's get along well」

Kudo Sachi. It's the girl who did the chairperson of the class. Our relationship was not so good, and speaking clearly, although she has a lot of enemies because of her personality, she also has a lot of allies. Because of her personality, she comes into conflict with Yuugo several times.

But, what's on my mind now is Kudo-san's attitude towards Sensei and many disturbing words. The relationship between Kudo and Sensei should have been good because Kudo is the chairperson and she has a lot of chances to come into contact with Sensei. She is glaring at Sensei like seeing her parents' enemies.

The reason is probably the word "abduct" that came out from her mouth.

「Sensei, what does she means by abducted?」 「You two are not abducted by Sensei?」 「We came here to stop Natsume」 「Natsume-kun? Is he here?」

Kudo-san frowns. I also frown seeing her state.

If it's this state, that means that Kudo-san doesn't know that Yuugo is invading the Elf Village. I look at Sensei wondering what is this. Sensei shakes her head silently. Is it not to say unnecessary thing?

「Kudo-san, Natsume is trying to invade here now leading an army」 「What?」

Katia tells the truth. Ignoring Sensei's glance.

「Sensei, sorry. After seeing such a condition here, I can't trust Sensei after all」

Katia who folds her arms and says so with a sigh.

「From what that can be heard in Kudo's story, the people here are all abducted and brought along to here, right? Moreover, after being brought, they are left to support themselves」 「No!」 「Not wrong. I was separated with this world's parents and was brought here, and the others are almost the same」 「That's what she says. Besides, you isolate them so that they don't receive any information, right?」 「Yeah. The life here is almost self-sufficiency. Although the Elves will bring anything insufficient if we ask, that's only the minimum. Get up in the morning, plow the field, take care of the livestock, cook it and eat it. That ends a day. Because the Elves are monitoring us, we can't escape, and because the Elves don't speak of any unnecessary things, we don't know anything about the outside」 「No, the purpose of self-sufficiency is to develop your self-support ability!」 「Even though we can't get out of here? Is there a need for such thing like self-support ability in such a keeping-until-death condition?」 「That's」

Sensei hesitates to say. Everyone stopped the work and looked at the state.

「Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun come here because I want to ask a lot of questions」

Leaving the silent Sensei behind, Kudo-san begins to walk. Katia follows her without hesitation. I glanced at Sensei once, and pursued the back immediately. Sensei looked down with the face that seemed to burst into tears.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village 3

Elf Village 3.

## Elf Village ③

It was a house of the tree that became like a big dining room where we are guided to.

「Here is the dining room as seen. Basically, everyone eats all three meals here」

I look around the dining room. Somehow, I recalled the camp school that I went when I was in junior high school.

In the interior of the dining room, the four boys and girls that seemed to be former students were cooking in the kitchen part. Their hand stop when they see our figure.

「Kudo-san, who?」

The boy who speaks with a dubious voice. Well, Katia and I are armed, and if some strangers appear suddenly, of course he will be cautious.

「It's Yamada Shunsuke」 「Ooshima Kanata」

So, we say our names quickly. That will be understood.

「Eh!? Shun and, Kanata!?!」

The other three people also turn their eyes to use to the boy's voice. Especially, towards Katia.

「Say, no need to guess, I'm the only one who changed in sex?」 「Yeah. There's no one in here who had their sex changed」

Katia who's shocked by Kudo-san's words. Well, um, what. Do your best.

「Oi oi. It's been a very long time!」

The first boy who called out, approaches while taking off the hat. Although his appearance has changed, I feel a deja vu in that smile.

「Is it Ogi?」 「Yeah. You knew it well」 「A guy who has such a sultry smile can only be you」

I laughed lightly. Ogiwara Kenichi. It's a friend who belongs to the soccer club. By the way, the reason why I called him Ogi from his family name instead of his given name is because it would be the similar to Yuugo's previous life, Natsume Kengo name.

「However, Ogi is in charge of cooking? If it's you, the work outside that uses stamina suits your nature more」 「Ah. About that」

The reflexes of Ogi who belonged to the soccer club was good. Then, I thought that the outside farming is more suitable for him.

「At the beginning, we changed the management in rotation, but because we understood what we are good at and bad at, the management was fixed. Although Ogi-kun was able to do anything skillfully, I have him turn to be in charge of cooking because there's only a few people」 「No, although I did cooking for the first time in this world, I'm surprised in my talent」

Ogi who has a triumphant look and puffed up with pride. Kudo-san's retort "Don't get carried away" enters there.

「Actually, when it's cooking for this number of people, it considerably a heavy labor. That's why, we are saved to have Ogi-kun who has stamina」 「The taste is fairly limited though」

Ogi who's being modest while being embarrassed. Because there's still work to do, Ogi returned to the kitchen.

We sat on the seat again, and exchanged information mutually. About Yuugo invading here from us. The background. And, the world situation.

We had Kudo-san to tell the life here. There are 14 reincarnated people here. In the story that we heard from Sensei in the old days, it was 12 people, so it increased by 2 people. We had her to tell everyone's name.

The life here is just as what Kudo-san said a while ago, it seems to be a self-sufficiency life. They eat the vegetables and the livestock that they brought up

by themselves, and the thing that can never be procured is gotten from the Elves. The daily necessities must be arranged by themselves as much as possible, and the Elves only give the things that really can't be obtained by themselves.

「This desk and the chairs are all made by our hands」

I looked at the chair that I'm sitting right now instinctively to Kudo-san's words. It's a simple chair that's made by cutting the tree.

In addition, we had Kudo-san to tell us about the details of living in the Elf Village. It seemed that Kudo-san was brought into this village when she was young and she can hardly speak yet. In that case, it's said that Kudo-san's parents let go of her while crying. Kudo-san said that she was bought with money.

「After all, the family where I was born seemed to be extremely poor. Although I was not able to talk, I was able to understand the contents of the conversation. It seems that I was sold with a price that's considerably higher than selling to be a slave normally」

Kudo-san who ridicules herself and smiles wryly. Although the others seem to be much the same, there's the guy who was brought here almost like being abducted when he tried to live as an adventurer among them. Mostly, when they are young.

It's said that when they young as the baby, as expected, the Elves have to take care of them. After that, when one of them can work, they were made to take care of the field and livestock that comes with the Elves' assistance, and when they grew bigger, the Elves stop providing assistance.

I hear that it was only difficulty in the beginning. Both farming and livestock raising are heavy labor for the childish body. That alone was their very limit every day. It's said that it was just recently that they have more time. The body grew up to the extent that it looks like an adult, they acquire some know-how, and work became efficient. Thanks to that, it's said that a little time was created.

「It's a problem about what to do during the free time though.」 「What do you mean?」 「The Elves don't want us to acquire the skills. That's why, the monitoring and this living」

Even though it's their very best to live, the skills of the reincarnated people in here don't improved much. Excluding two people.

The two people brought here later seemed to live as an adventurer. It's said that they might be late to be caught by the Elves because they moved from place to place. Because the two people have been an adventurer, their skills are high.

「We have choices. The way that we train the skills stealthily, and the way to spend days in this birdcage in the same manner as before」

Either way, I still want time to think. But, Yuugo might attack soon. Kudo-san's troubled to the information.

After that, we ate together with every reincarnated people. We enjoyed talking in the reunion after a long time. We had a long talk to celebrate the reunion alternately in the dining room for almost a day.

But, Kyouya was not among them.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Because I am a teacher

Sensei. Sensei's circumstances.

## Because I am a teacher

I am a weak human. Ah, because I am an Elf now, it's a weak Elf. Anyway, I am weak.

I was a teacher in the previous life. It was my dream to become a teacher since childhood. I wanted to become the teacher who can laugh with students.

I didn't spare the effort for that purpose. I have dabbled in all the things that the children seemed to be interested in the generation. Game, manga, novel, and I even searched the internet. I studied hard of the things that seemed to become the contents of the talk. Though I was seriously addicted to it slightly.

Like that, I changed my tone, make a character, I'm called as a strange and slightly regrettable teacher, and I became a person who was easy to befriend. Although the regrettable part is because it's the part of my true nature, it turn out all right in the end.

But, I thought at the same time. Is this really good? Was it really my dream to laugh together with a false self? But, I was scared that exposing my real self will

break the position that I built until then. That's why, every day passed while depending on the present conditions.

And, I reincarnated into a different world.

I became panic. The last thing that I remembered was teaching. The memory beyond there broke off, and when I realized it, I became a baby. Besides, the people who looked at me, all have long and sharp ears.

That is the living thing called the Elf, and I understood it immediately from the Otaku knowledge that I accumulated until then. And, my present state as well. Different world reincarnation. I got involved to the thing that became a boom in the internet.

I am weak. I can't even live my second life with a defiant attitude like the protagonist who's suddenly thrown into a different world, and live strongly in the novel, I was not able to abandoned the fact that I am me.

Like that, it was the thing called teacher that I clung with a confused head. I am a teacher. Then, I must think about the students first. That was my idealized image of a teacher. And, I had the convenient skill naturally.

『Student List』

It's probably the unique skill that only I have in the world. The effect is the present, past and future of the former students who are reincarnated are written down roughly. If I close my eyes, the list will rise from the depths of my heart. If I open the list, the previous life names are written in the order of the attendance number, and if I remind of the name strongly, I can inspect the

information of the name's owner.

However, only really simple information that can be inspected by this skill. The past, this is the record at the moment they are born. Born somewhere. Only that is recorded.

The present, the present state of the name's owner is expressed with a word. Healthy, sick, fatigue, *etc.* The present location, *etc.*, are not known.

And, the future. In here, the time when the student dies and the cause of the death are written roughly. Apparently, the time is assumed to be 0 when I was born and it's written down that 365 days as one year. And, I was shocked seeing that time.

Most of the students died within 20 years.

When I saw it, I lost consciousness without being able to endure it. I could not accept the fact, and I escaped from reality while trembling for a few days.

But, the reality doesn't change. Time passes even if I can't look straight at it. And, I noticed. The student that has the earliest death time which is written that the student will die when it's a baby, disappeared silently before I know it.

The blank space in the list. I had to resolved myself for it after seeing it. Among the remaining students, 10 people's death times were within two or three years after birth.

I relied on the thing called skill. The "Student List" is also a skill, so if it's this world that has such a mysterious power, I thought that there might be a thing

that can do something like Telepathy. The Otaku knowledge that I searched during my previous life was useful. I hear the Divine Word comparatively easy, and I succeeded in acquiring the "Telepathy" skill.

Fortunately, my father was Potimas who's the Patriarch of the Elves. In addition, normally, a person will doubt the daughter's sanity if his own daughter speak about the previous life, but Potimas believed in my story easily. Somehow, it seemed that Potimas has thought that I was different from the beginning. Although it was a dangerous bet, I won the bet, and Potimas promised the protection of the reincarnated people.

It went well there. From the past description, I know where the students were born. If I search around there, it should be fine. The Skill Search in the Ruler authority that I obtained afterwards was useful. Unfortunately, there were students who died, but most of the students' well-being were able to be confirmed.

Sometimes, it was settled with money, and sometimes, I did something not much different from kidnapping. That is a clear crime. But, the Elves didn't hesitate to carry it out.

The Elves also have their own circumstances. The Elves are aiming at the world without skills as much as possible to oppose the Administrator. And, the reincarnated people somehow have a large amount of skill points from the beginning, and they seemed to be born with a powerful skill. If such reincarnated people polish the skills, they will catch the Administrator's attention, and they might be used for the Administrator's good.

There was credibility in the story. The death reason that's written down in the "Student List".

## 『Death by skill deprivation』

It's still written as the death reason of Shun-kun and Katia-chan. This reason was written on most students. By making them living in the environment that can't develop the skills in the Elf Village now, the death reason decreased. The future item changes relatively frequent.

But, the one sentence that "this skill was deprived and die" was not changed. And, the time that it occurs was all the same. It's this year.

And, there's no future description after that. The description other than the students dying this year becomes blank. I become scared when I think what it means. My name is not in the "Student List". It's obvious. Because I am a teacher. I don't know about myself. But, it's like that.

The students that died by deprivation of skills are students with a lot of skills. And, I also have many skills. Probably, I will die at that time too. Because I will die, I think that I don't know what will happen after that.

I am scared. I don't want to die. I also thought about "Skill Erasure". But, I can't let go of the power of the skill until I do something on Yuugo.

In addition, if I erase my skills with "Skill Erasure", I don't know what the Elves would do. "Skill Erasure" means surrendering the power to the Administrator. If I give power to the hostile opponent, the Elves might become an enemy. It's not strange even if Potimas purges me without changing his expression. If it's only that, it's fine, but it might bring harm to the protected students. The Elves don't protect the reincarnated people with good will.

Then, there's only one way. Perhaps, make the opponent that comes to deprive the skill to defeat the Administrator. Although I don't know whether such thing can be done or not, I have no choice but to do it.

Before that, it's Yuugo. It's my responsibility as a teacher that he has turned out that way. I must take the responsibility.

I open the "Student List" by the name of Natsume Kengo. It's written as death in action in the Elf Forest. I swallow saliva. I will kill a former student after this. Although I have prepared for it, still, I come to have a pain in the stomach, and feel nauseated.

Why did it become like this? I only wanted to become a teacher who can laugh together with the students.

Kudo-chan's cold glance recalled in my mind. I understand it. It became like this because I don't explain properly. Although I might not be forgiven even if I explain it, still, I think that a one-sided hostility was not directed to there.

But, I can't do it. The "Student List" that saved the life of the students. There's one restriction there. Students' inspection prohibition. It's a curse-like restriction that I can't tell the information of the "Student List" to a student. No matter how I explain it, I can't say anything about the "Student List". It's obvious to spill the existence carelessly. Besides, the frightening part of this restriction is that it will bring harm to the students who heard it and not to me who said it. Although I think that it depends on the degree, the worst case, it's a serious penalty that brings death. Although I have not tried it, I don't intend to try it. I can only remained silent.

Rather, I want to tell everything. The "Student List" is not perfect either. When Katia-chan was brainwashed, I was not able to perceive the abnormality, and Shun-kun's death that was displayed was evaded when we rescue Leston-kun without incident. Although I don't know what exactly cause the deviation, I suspect that the Ruler skill might be related.

Then, if it's Shun-kun who has the Ruler skill, isn't it fine to tell him? I have also been driven by the temptation. But, I can't tell him after all. I can't let him to shoulder unnecessary risk.

At present, the problem is I am only hated. It's not to the level that everyone's dissatisfaction will blow up yet. Then, it's one of my work that the teacher is hated by the students. I will accept it contentedly. This much is nothing.

It's a lie. I am sad. I am weak. I am scared. I don't want to die, and I don't want them to die. Am I right? Is it not wrong? I don't know. But, there's no one who I can talk with. The Elves can't be trusted. I can't tell to the students.

Am I being a teacher properly? Someone, please tell me.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 191

Chapter 191.

## 191 Tsuchigumo

I'm digging now.

What am I doing? I told you that I'm digging.

I come to the town late at night now, and I'm digging a hole secretly in a suitable vacant land. It's good to be able to dig a hole without getting the hands dirty by using the "Soil Magic". I keep extra soil in the different space of the Space Storage magic once. I dig the hole of the size that I can go in, and I dig until the underground deeply. When I dig to some extent, I expand the inside. Like that, an underground room of the size of a small room was completed.

Umu. The result is quite good even if I say so myself. Next, I close the place that becomes the entrance with soil, and if it doesn't look weird from the outside, it's completed. In that case, I make holes of the size of the ant's nest that my threads can pass through. Other than letting the threads pass through, it also has the role as air hole.

However, because I can't be relieved if it's such a small hole, I dig the hole sideways this time. I connect it with the ground in a place quite far away from



the town. The size of the hole is made to the extent whether a person can pass or not.

With this, the secret basement was completed.

If you ask why I made such a thing, there are several reasons. One of it is for information gathering. I don't know what happened to the war after I rampaged there, so I think that I should gather information usually. With such meaning, I thought that I should make familiar town's basement as the base after all.

As for the second reason, making the shelter to escape from the Demon King. The effect of the Demon King's escape prevention skill somehow has an effective range, and if I don't enter the effective range, I can escape beforehand. I'm absolutely more advantageous because I have Transfer and Marking. But, I might make a blunder one day if I run around haphazardly. So, I made several simple bases like this that become the refuge, and I think that I will run from place to place.

The third. Although this is an extra thing, it's to see the state of the Vampire child. The Vampire who was born in the house of a big shot of the country that's under war now. With that phrase only, I can already expect an eventful life. Although it's fine to even abandon her, when she's in the range where I can reach her, I'm somehow interested. Well, it's a feeling of to see her incidentally because I'm interested.

The fourth. This is the most important.

I inhale greatly. I put strength into my stomach. I straddle. It's coming.

It's not dirty. It's the egg.

Yes, I will lay eggs in this place. It has been confirmed that the egg that this me laid becomes the last shelter when I fight with the Demon King. If it's really hopeless, if I have this egg, I can revive again. It's the thing that secures my immortality more than the "Immortality" skill in a certain meaning. It's crucial to set up an egg in somewhere as the last insurance.

I after this, intend to set up eggs in the several bases similarly. Then, it's next to impossible to smash all the eggs. Even if someone carry out a base crushing using human-wave tactics, if there's one base remains, I can revive. Main body is immortal, and even has the revival. In addition, if it becomes a pinch when escape prevention is not used, I will escape with Transfer. What's that, scary. I don't even know how to defeat myself even if I say so myself.

I thought of it. As a result, I understood it. The way to defeat the Demon King will disappear at the moment when Maou-in-charge falls flat. No, that is really impossible. Seriously speaking, as long as I don't reach the Administrator class, that can't be defeated.

Then, what would you do if you can't defeat it? The idea of the reversal. It's fine even if I don't defeat her. And, I should just become an existence that can't be defeated. Therefore, I activated the plan of making me immortal.

Normally, immortality is impossible at this point in time, but I can do it. I felt that even if the Demon King says that I'm a monster, it can't be helped.

I intend to deploy ten eggs in one base for the time being. Because they will hatch if I just leave them, it's necessary to collect it regularly and deploy it again. Even if it takes the trouble, I want to prepare the numbers for the eggs

always. It's the last stronghold after all.

Should I throw the hatched babies into the Elro Great Labyrinth? Their seniors are evolving smoothly, and if I let them join, it should be fine.

Next, I think that I should store a little food. It's painful if there's no food when I hatch from the egg. The status falls immediately after revival, it's impossible to wait until recovery without eating or drinking. I should put the preserved food of the amount that can recover to the extent that Transfer can be used.

Now that it's decided, I think that I should go to catch Water Drakes and make them into dried fish. If it's rotten to some extent, it still can be eaten, but if I want to eat, I prefer eating delicious things.

For the time being, after I make another two or three bases, let's go to overfish the Water Drakes. Let's do that.

However, if I revive this time, what will happen to my appearance? Palm-sized Arachne? Or, at first, I will be the spider form and when I grow up, the human form grows.

In case of being a mini Arachne from the beginning, will the babies be the same? Then, will it become another species with the babies that are already in the Elro Great Labyrinth? That seems interesting, and I'm looking forward for it. It's better to not use the revival, and these eggs should hatch normally.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 192

Chapter 192.

## 192 Sea fishing part 2

It's the sea. It's fishing. Swim? I won't do it. I don't do it. It's not that when I try to do a crawl, my spider body overturned and was almost drowned. No is no.

It's frightening that I can't sink. I want you to imagine it. The state of having a float attached to your waist, and you get into the water upside down. Besides, the float can't be removed. Even if you let your feet struggle, you are only cutting the sky.

I thought that I was going to die. I'm immortal though. Ah, no, it's different. In fact, I didn't almost die. Surely, it's your hallucination. There's no way this magnificent me will drown in the sea and was about to die. Ahahahaha.

Well then, let's forget the unhappy incident and fish. I attach a suitable bait similar to the last time, and throw a thread into the sea. Hit. Caught it, caught it. As usual, the fish in this sea bites at every cast.

A heavy response. This is a big one! Huh? The big one in this sea is bad, right?

As I thought, it was the Water Dragon that I caught. It seems to be level 23. It

seems to be almost the same strength as the Earth Dragon Geere. That's fished by me with a thread, and was pulled to the beach.

Ah, ah, un. Certainly, the level is high, and the ability value is also high. It also has a lot of skills, and about the same strength as Geere. It's considerably strong. However, if it's the present me, even if I fight directly, I can win with composure. Even if I fight directly.

The Water Dragon can be said as the dragon of the water. As it inhabits in the sea, the combat ability in the water is high. What happens when it comes ashore?

The answer is it will writhe on the beach.

This Water Dragon seems to be an underwater specialized type. It can't adapt itself on the land. It's just like the aspect like the whale on the land. Even if I leave it alone, it seems to die before fighting against me. Is that fine for you, Water Dragon?

The Water Dragon that I caught in the same way before is an amphibious type though. It looks like the type changes depending on the species that the Water Dragon evolved. The Earth Dragons didn't have anyone other than the same species, so the Dragon might be the only one. Well, even if it's not so, if I see the Earth Dragons, I understand that they have a lot of types. Then, it's not strange even if the Water Dragons have a lot of types. Among the many types, it's not strange even if there's a species that completely adapt itself underwater and didn't adapt itself on the land.

Rather, it might be a lot. All the monsters of the Water Drake types that I caught last time were monsters made with the base of the creature in the sea

of Earth. Naturally, they can't adapt on the land. Aren't there a lot of Water Dragons that evolved from there that can't adapt on the land?

If it's underwater, they will show a matchless strength, but they are powerless on the land. If the Earth Dragon is the strategy specialized type that has outstanding status, the Water Dragon is the environment specialized type that uses the field called the sea.

When I think of something useless, the Water Dragon became more bad. It seems that it doesn't have the energy to jump around, and it's twitching. Its HP decreases considerably too. If this goes on, it will die in another several minutes. Is it that? Must it use its gills to breath?

Un. I didn't see it. Well then, let's continue fishing. I throw a thread into the sea again as if nothing happened.

The one caught was the pseudo-blow fish that the summoner summoned before. Ah, because this guy also has the "Water Drake" skill, it's a Water Drake. However, it has poison, huh?

Wait. Before this, I can't do minute things, so I ate the poisonous organs, but now that I have the human hand, won't I be able to take out the organs only? You'll never know unless you try, so let's try it.

At first, I cut the stomach with the sickle thinly. I put the human hand into the cut, and expand it. I scrape out the insides. I don't know which organ has the poison in the blow fish, for the time being, I take out all of the organs. Isn't it good?

I try to eat the separated meat for trial. Oh, this is good. There's no peculiar bitterness like the time I ate the poison. It's a fresh taste.

Ha. Oops. Because it was delicious, I ate the whole thing unconsciously. The purpose of making preserved food has changed into secret eating.

Oh, well. There's no need to be in a hurry.

The Demon King is still battling against the Earth Dragons. I think that it will probably end by today. In other words, I still have time today. It will take several days to crawl out of the bottom layer, and if I make full use of Transfer and continue escaping, there's no problem.

Let's spend the day fishing peacefully.

However, what should I do with these organs? Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity", there's no problem even if I eat it, but eating something that I know that it taste bad is.... Umumu. But, leaving behind is against my principle. It's different when it's a part that clearly can't be eaten like the scales, but poison is pretty much edible. Although I think that poison is not a food, because I have continue eating poison from the moment I was born, it's too late.

Yosh. Let's eat it. Ue, bad. The blow fish's poison is said to be strong after all. Although the poison in this world is different from the one in Earth, it has the "Deadly Poison Attack" skill at level 4, so it doesn't change the fact that it's a considerably strong poison.

「Is it your hobby to eat poison voluntarily?」

I don't have such hobby. This is only because I don't want to leave behind any leftovers.

Hmm? Who are you?

「It's been a long time」

When I looked back, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez stood there.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 193

Chapter 193. Lol. Kumoko....

## 193 The Administrator complains

Gyurigyuri throws the dying Water Dragon casually to the sea. How should I say..., the way he handle it is rude. The Water Dragon seemed to resume breathing, and it just swam and left.

Gyurigyuri sits down next to me.

「It seems that you have act violently very much」

*Startled.* Crap, is he angry? To be frank, if the opponent is the Demon King, I can use the egg revival, so a situation that I can't die is created even though it's not 50-50. But, this man is different.

Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. This man is the resident of the same area as D who's this world's strongest existence. In other words, God. It's not a metaphor, but truly a God. The cheat of cheat that can interfere the system partly.

Recently, I'm starting to grasp vaguely what kind of existence is the God. When it becomes like that, I understand well how dangerous this man and D are. If the Demon King is a tank, Gyuriedistodiez is a nuclear weapon. It's the problem

before winning or losing because it ends when it explodes. He's such an existence.

He's at the second place that I must not make him angry following D. The second place that wins the Demon King in the third place by a wide margin. I see, here's my place to die, huh?

「Thanks to that, I'm having a headache」

Gyurigyuri lets out a big sigh. Ah, un. Rather than he's angry, it's like the atmosphere that the boss who held an apology festival because the subordinate's mistake. Although he's not angry, he's only feeling tired.

Gyurigyuri distort the space, and takes something out. Bottle?

「Do you drink?」

When he remove the cover, a mellow smell drifts. It was alcohol. Gyurigyuri takes out two glasses from the different space, and pours alcohol. One of those has been handed to me by force.

「Accompany me. I'm allowed to exhibit this much power」

Ah, yes. Although I didn't drink alcohol before because I'm minor, because it's scary if I decline in this situation, I will accompany you.

Gyurigyuri drinks up the alcohol in a single gulp. Good drinking manner. This person must be drinking considerably usually.

Although I don't understand about alcohol, for the time being, I will enjoy the smell. It's a strange feeling that the smell mixes with the smell of the sea. One gulp like that. Ah, it's slightly sweet, and it's delicious.

「There's a lot of it. Drink it without holding back」

I drink up the alcohol in the glass as I accept the offer. Gyurigyuri pours another helping without a moment's delay. I enjoyed the alcohol that I drink for the first time in my life.

「Good grief, the trash Potimas confined himself indoors. Although I have placed the minimum nail, I'm sure that he's thinking of something worthless. Even though that is already a hopeless trash, Sariel says not to kill him. If those words were not told, I will tear him apart and beat him down into the Hell. Neither Ariel and Dustin listen to what a person is saying. Especially, Ariel. Even though I told her many times to not interfere, what kind of thoughts does she has to jump into the vortex. Ah, I understand her circumstances, but then, if she consulted me, I could at least mediate for her. Although I think that the guy is at least my companion, this means it's my own complacent. Well, it suits me who's a stray Dragon. Loner, loner」 「Uhehe. The world is shining」 「It's probably not shining. Such a world, if Sariel was not here, it would be abandoned long time ago. Although I can't forgive what the other Dragons did, the people in this world are all fools and trashes. It's a good evidence that not even a person is liberated by the purgation system. Everybody only accumulates crime points, and it won't even decrease. How much evildoing must be accumulated until they are satisfied. And yet, they babble something like subjugating the evil Dragon, and challenge my subordinate that I entrust the area's management. Which one is the evil one, huh? Good grief」 「Ah, happiness」 「I'm unhappy. The future is very bleak. However, it can't be helped. This is also the weakness of falling in love. I want to grant her wish. Even if she will die because of that, if she smiles in her last moment, I will endure anything. However, I'm not

concerned with the future things after she dies」 「Ui」 「You are also you. Not enough just by picking a fight with Ariel, you even interfere in the human's war. What are you trying to do? Ah, no. I understand your reasons and your feelings. I also thought a lot of times that I want to tear them apart. Speaking honestly, it's true that I feel a little relieved. The Divine Word Religion has terrible corruption, and the Goddess Religion has become quite different from the normal teachings. In the first place, Even though they have no rights to believe in Sariel, they are shameless. Know shame. Shame」 「Kill everyone」 「As a matter of fact, that's the quickest. Unfortunately, because Sariel hates that the most, cleaning up is impossible. And, because I can't betray this Sariel's feelings, cleaning up is impossible. It's something that I can't have it on my way. If I don't drink alcohol, I can't do it」 「Alcohol is delicious」 「Good drinking manner. Drink more」 「Yay」

Good morning. Huh? When did I sleep? Somehow, yesterday's memory is vague halfway. I drink alcohol with Gyurigyuri, and hears his complaint. What happened? Although I feel that I heard Gyurigyuri's complaint for a long time, I can't recall it in detail.

Gyurigyuri is not here anymore. He only come here to drink in frustration? He only wants me to hear his complaint? What's with that God?

For the time being, I understood one thing. Alcohol is delicious.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 194

Chapter 194. Ariel POV.

## 194 The Demon King talks

『Splendid』

The Earth Dragon Gakia falls down.

「That's my line」

It was splendid. In defiance of the overwhelming force difference, the Earth Dragons led by Gakia confined this me. If I exclude the special opponent that's fighting against me now, it was a very long time to have a hard time in a direct confrontation.

『It's my desire』

Light disappears from Gakia's eyes. The Dragon that lived for a long time finished its life.

I look at the corpse of the fallen Gakia. It's not that I particularly have any exchange with Gakia. But, in the fact that the Dragon that exist for a long time

perished, I feel a thing like the indescribable sentiment. Another one, old existence disappeared and. Because it was done by my hands.

I shake off the worthless sentiment. There's something that I must do now. First of all, I will eat the corpse of Gakia, and after that, I must also eat the other eight bodies. Because they moved around in the bottom layer, the corpses of the Earth Dragons scattered here and there. Although it's troublesome, I must recover them and eat them without fail. Leaving behind is against my principle.

Wait. Strange. Did I have such principle? Hmm? Oh, well.

No. Not good. This is not good.

There was a harbinger. But, this is the first time that the thought changed plainly to here. Since when? No, it's obvious. It was when I received the Earth Dragons' restriction.

The opponent that I fight against now. It was a threat that's experienced for the first time in my life so far.

I live long. I should live long next to Sariel-sama and Gyurie in this world. In the long life, I experienced many death-like experiences. I was not superior to that extent, and I barely lived in a life of life-or-death until I was picked up by Sariel-sama. After I was picked up by Sariel-sama, I always half-dead, and I'm merely lucky to be able to survive.

In the early days when the system was made, I encountered dangers many times. I was almost killed by the monster called enemy created by the system, I was almost killed by the Humans and the Demons, and I was also chased by the

Elves. I overcome those dangers, and I became the oldest Divine Beast before I know it. It's said that the more you fight, the more stronger you get by the favor of the system.

I think that it's ironical. Among my comrades, the weak me has the power of the strongest class in the world now. But, I only did the fight that corresponds to gain the power all the time.

Even if I looked back on my combat experience, the enemy this time was different. It clings onto the soul directly, and devours it. That's as if the act of God that I heard it from talk. I thought that it was only Gyurie who can do such a thing in this world.

There was an uncomfortable feeling. I felt that my subordinates' state were a little stiff. But, I ignored it. After all, they are just my pieces. Even if they are a little stiff, it's fine if they are usable. I thought so.

It was recently that Gyurie brought the talk of the reincarnated people from a different world. They are victims, and there's also the intention of Administrator D, so if possible, don't interfere with them. At this time, I didn't think that it will affect me to this extent. The reincarnated people are still young, so I thought that there was a postponement of several years even if I reach the point to get concerned with them.

I was naive. I didn't think that there was a person who tried to take over my subordinates among the reincarnated people. And, that aim of attack was even turned to me.

When I noticed it, my soul has already been possessed. And, I'm gradually eaten.

An attack that I have not experienced so far. The discomfort that my existence is eaten completely. Even if I resist, I can only delay the attack because I'm not used to the battlefield called the soul.

I have fought against the "Heresy Magic" user several times. That's the magic that acts on soul. But, then, it's possible to deal with it. If I kill the user physically, it should be fine. But, this person is different. In the first place, the main body is not near.

I searched for this person's main body. Using the connection that possessed my soul reversely. It's the first time for me to do such a thing, and there's no such ability in the skills. Therefore, I was not confident. I only felt that it's there somehow. I head to the Elro Great Labyrinth for that reason only.

As a result, I heard a rumor of a spider monster called the Divine Beast on the way, and I confronted that person. Because the soul was connected to me, I predicted it. That person is my kin, and it was the individual that evolved abnormally that's not intended.

Why did such an irregular generate? Ironically, because the erosion of the opponent who possessed me advanced, I was made to understand. It's a reincarnated person from a different world. Besides, the Administrator D is related.

It was the worst. It's the other party that Gyurie said to not to interfere. Having said that, if I stand and watch without interfering like this, I will be eaten.

And, I killed that person.



I should have killed it. And yet, that person still clings to my soul. And, I sensed that the main body of that person was not dead from the connection of the soul vaguely.

Without understanding what to do, I get rid of my former subordinate that was taken over that the whereabouts is clear first. I should have gotten rid of it. And yet, even that person seemed to revive at another place without dying.

I don't understand it at all. Although I lived for a long time, as for such an unreasonable opponent, it's my first time. Without understanding what to do, the pursuit of the Earth Dragons when I feel like crying. And, it reach the present.

The situation is near the worst. I don't even know whether I can keep myself properly or not anymore. And yet, I don't become too uneasy. Well, only carefree thought of "I can manage it somehow", comes into my mind.

Finally, my personality might have changed by the erosion. I might be only bothered by myself and have already been eaten completely. But still, the me who thinks "Oh, well" is frightening even if I say so myself.

It's no use even if I think. Somehow, it seems that there's no choice of not eating the Earth Dragons in me. I'm actually hungry, and when thinking about the effect of "Gluttony", it's a fact that I should eat. Then, there's no need to hesitate.

「Itadakimasu」 「Don't eat」

There was an answer in the monologue. When I looked back, Gyurie stood there with a serious look.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 195

Chapter 195.

## 195 Changes

「So, who are you now?」

I think to Gyurie's question.

「Seeing from Gyurie, which one do you see?」

After I thought, I asked back in return. Although it's in a form of returning a question with a question, it can't be helped. Because I myself don't know the answer to Gyurie's question.

「I see both of you, but also not. The present you have mixed too much to the extent that it's impossible to say that you are either one of you. However, apparently, your consciousness is close to Ariel」 「Ah, as expected. I see」

I scratch my head while smiling wryly. Although I was able to expect it, it becomes the feeling that "I see" again when it's pointed out from another person.

「Your tone seems to be close to that」 「Yeah. Incidentally, I feel that the thought is also close to that」

Otherwise, I will not have such optimistic feeling. Before this, I'm a careful coward. Experiencing that I will die at present, and it was a good evidence that I haven't died mentally.

「And so, what will you do from now on?」 「I don't know」

I really don't know. In the situation that the soul has mixed to here, even if I defeat the opponent's main body, it's probably too late already. And, the biggest problem was that I can't think of a way to defeat that main body. On top of accomplishing the mysterious revival even if I defeat it, it can't be easy to catch it because it has Transfer in the first place. I met it before was only because I was lucky, and the main body is an idiot.

Even if I chase it, I can't catch it. Even if I caught it, I can't defeat it. Even if I can defeat it, I probably can't return to my former self anymore. There's not even the guarantee that the erosion won't advance any further. I'm cornered.

「To be honest, I have already been checkmated. Whether I will remain as me or not is about 50-50, but can that me be called as me? It can be said that the existence called Ariel has already changed and disappeared in such meaning」

I don't say that I died. Both the memory and the thought as Ariel remain in me. But, the way of thinking is different from the old days. Can that really be called as me? It's a difficult problem that it's hard to give an answer.

「Why didn't you consult me until it become like this?」

Gyurie asked with a slightly sorrowful face.

「No, what can I consult with a guy who drinks with my opponent?」

Although he came over with a serious look, you can't deceive my sense of smell. Gyurie drank alcohol. Besides, from the faint smell in the air, it seemed that he come in contact with the main body of the opponent that I'm fighting against now. Somehow, because there's a smell of a human in addition to the smell that I smelled before, there's another person there.

「I only come in contact with her as an Administrator」 「I understand. That's why, I can't consult you」

Gyurie is an Administrator. When you manage this world, you must not take sides with someone on your own convenience. Therefore, even if I'm on the verge of death, I can't rely on Gyurie. Because that is not fair.

「But still, even if I can't get involved directly, I can at least mediate between you two」 「Isn't it uncool to beg in tears from the beginning?」 「And, this is the result of having your own way」 「When you said so, well」

Because I have really lived for a long time, my pride might have become higher. If I rely on Gyurie from the beginning, this would not happen. But, regarding it, I don't regret it.

「Seeing from Gyurie, was it a problem that can be solved if you mediate between us?」 「At least, a cease-fire should have been possible. The position that you and that are aiming is similar」 「I see」

It's good only to be able to hear that. Even if the existence called me disappears, there's an existence that inherits my will. If I'm eaten by that opponent, it's not meaningless for me to disappear.

「And, it's not too late even if it's from now, you know?」 「Hmm. I will pass. Now that I have come this far, I will confirm the ending by myself」 「I see」

Even if the existence called me remains or disappears.

「Seeing from Gyurie, what's the possibility that I will remain?」 「Half-to-half. The separation of the soul has already reached the level that I can't do anything with it. Either way, the existence called you will remain in some form, but I can't even imagine what kind form will it be」 「Yeah」 「Anyhow, it seems that the side that possessed your soul can't stop the fusion on its own will. Which thought will come into surface is also not understood. Perhaps, in the end of mixing, there's even the possibility that you will become a completely different thing」

Let's pray that it won't become like that. I will fight against it as much as I can because I have the feeling to want to remain if possible.

「For the time being, I will chase the escaped main body. After that, I will think after meeting it」 「I see. As for me, I want you and that to reconcile if possible」 「Did your feelings boil after having a drink with it?」 「I think so. I can agree why D likes that. That is a very pleasant existence」

Gyurie answered so to the question that I asked jokingly. How unusual. For this man to leak such an impression of the other party who's totally unrelated to Sariel-sama. It seems that he likes it very much.

「Cheating?」 「It's absolutely different. Although it's interesting to look at that, it's a very troublesome existence if I get close to it. I can't have love feelings to such person」 「Ah, yeah」

Is he praising it, or speaking ill of it? If I had to say then, it's speaking ill of it.

「Then, I will do my best so that the three of us can drink alcohol in the future」  
「Ah. Be strong」

Perhaps, I exchange the greetings that might be the final farewell. When Gyurie tries to leave with Transfer, I noticed it.

「Hey, leave the Earth Dragon」 「I refuse」

Gyurie says it coldly, and leave together with the corpse of the Earth Dragon with Transfer. After that, although I look around the bottom layer, the other Earth Dragons were collected. Damn you. The next time I meet you, I must avenge myself. Therefore, it becomes impossible to disappear here.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Before the war

Before the war. Changed one sentence in the 【???】part, where the Natsume is.

## Before the war

【Shun】

「Yo. I heard that Natsume is attacking here」 「Tagawa and Kushitani-san, huh?」  
「We are the few reincarnated people who have combat ability here. So, if the barrier breaks, we will also participate」 「I actually want to hide though」 「You two have act as adventurers, right?」 「Yes. This idiot says something incomprehensible that it's a royal road to become an adventurer if you are reincarnated with cheats」 「And, I distinguish myself since the days when I'm a rookie adventurer, I raise my rank at a dash and attract attention, and someday, I will leave my name in this world!」 「Ah」 「See, he's an idiot, right?」 「You two are childhood friends?」 「Yeah. Even in the previous life and this world. It can be said as an inseparable relationship」 「What's with that. Aren't we in a relationship?」 「Shut up!」 「Err, are you dating?」 「Yes!」 「Little by little」 「There's no need to be embarrassed」 「Shut up!」 「Ah, well, may you be happy」 「What's with that lukewarm eyes?」 「It's because you are an idiot」 「Isn't it harsh?」 「I think that it's an appropriate evaluation though」 「I love such cold Asaka」 「Aren't you stupid?」 「Um, because it looks like I'm a hindrance, I will return」

【Firimes】

「What's wrong? You looked depressed」 「Hyrinth-san. No, it's nothing」 「That's



not the face that it's nothing. What's wrong? Did something happen?」「I have been hated by everyone of the student」「What do you mean?」

「Fumu. I see」「I'm sorry to have you to hear such complaints」「No. Oka-san has been holding this alone all along without being able to talk to anyone, right? It's important to speak out like this sometimes」「When you say so, I feel ease a little」「However, the "Student List", huh? I have neither heard nor seen such a skill before」「That's right. Shun-kun's "Divine Protection of Heaven" is also the same, but the skills that we, reincarnated people have, are unique ones that are not seen normally. The reincarnated people who are being protected here mostly have either high rank skills or other unique skills that no one has it」「The skills by nature, skill points, and the knowledge and mind of the previous life. Certainly, if there are such factors, it's possible to become an owner of the world eminent power if it's trained since young」「Yes. As for the reincarnated people who was not able to be protected here, all of them have considerable power」「Then, the uneasy one is the words "death by skill deprivation"」「I don't know exactly what does it mean. But, I think that it's certain that something will happen」「And, that "something" is not understood, huh?」「Yes. Because only the reincarnated people who have a lot of skills have the description, it's a reincarnated person who have the strength more than a certain level like Shun-kun and Katia-chan who are aimed」「And, Oka-san protected the reincarnated people in order to prevent that, and gave them an environment that's hard to raise the skills」「Yes. But, there's probably also the Elves' circumstances」「Elves' circumstances, huh? Is there a chance to win against the Administrator?」「I don't know. At any rate, it's a fact that the reincarnated people are being protected by the Elves. Leaving aside whether they can win or not, I must protect them」「Even in this fight, huh? It would be good if the barrier don't break」「From my judgment, the barrier will probably break」「The reason is?」「Yuugo will die in this fight. It's written as "death in action" in the "Student List"」「I see. If the barrier breaks and it doesn't become a fight, it can't be a death in action. However, the existence with the Ruler skill may overturn the prediction of the "Student List", right?」「Yes. That's why, I will kill Yuugo with my hands」「Don't brood over it so much. Oka-san is too responsible」「Not at all. I am a useless teacher who can't even take the

responsibility」 「Such part is what called brooding over. Let out the tension, and relax. I can at least give advice」 「Thank you」

【Potimas】

「Patriarch. The preparation for that thing is completed」 「Well done」  
「However, is it necessary?」 「Ah」 「Then, the barrier will break?」 「Well, the army's magic at the outside can't break the barrier. However, it's my intuition after living for many years. The barrier will break」 「Haa」 「Am I hard to understand because I judge with a vague thing called intuition?」 「Ah, no, never」 「There's no need to gloss over it. I find myself ridiculous that I need to rely on such an uncertain thing」 「Then, why?」 「It's something that I understand after living for a long time. The world is not necessarily according to the theory. And, there's also thing that can be seen at the point beyond the theory」 「Haa」 「Anyhow, I have a bad feeling. So, I thought that I should use all the means that I can use」 「However, when those are used, I feel that it's an excessive forces」 「I am a timid person. I will be very careful even if it's crushing insects」

【???

「Free time, huh?」 「It can't be helped」 「Because you are free, make me laugh with a gag」 「What an absurd swing」 「You can't do it?」 「I can't do it even if you said it suddenly」 「Tch. How incompetent」 「Then, can you do it?」 「Ha! Why should this me make such lowly person laugh?」 「You can't, huh?」 「It's not that I can't, it's just that there's no meaning to do it」 「Yeah yeah. So, who will kill Natsume-kun?」 「Do as you please. I'm not interested in such small things」 「Oh, really. I also don't care though」 「Make them to add the experience points」 「Well, depending on the situation」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 196

Chapter 196.

## 196 Rather than the spider, it's the ant

I dig the hole diligently.

Because I drank with Gyurigyuri, a day was wasted pointlessly. After I was dead drunk, I noticed that the fight of the Demon King and the Earth Dragons was finished. The Demon King who wander around in the bottom layer for a while, starts moving upwards afterwards. As for the route, it seems to clash with Queen-in-charge. Because I have already told it to Queen-in-charge, she will escape skillfully. Queen-in-charge has already recovered to the extent that she can use Transfer.

That's why, I restarted making the preserved food after being interfered by Gyurigyuri while paying attention to the Demon King's movement. The sea fishing.

Did Gyurigyuri warn them? After that, I was not able to catch a Water Dragon. I was able to catch the Water Drakes in large quantities though.

Oh, yes. Although I only caught Water Drakes and Water Dragon so far, when I catch it in large quantities again, there are pure marine products that are not

Water Drakes among them. Somehow, it's only that the Water Drakes bite the lure frequently because they are carnivores, it seems that there are also normal fishes. The number of hit is considerably low though.

Like that, I made full use of the "Fire Magic" and smoked the large quantity of foods. Well, I only soak it into the seawater suitably, and smoked it. It's a fake smoking. I have not done any smoking before, and I don't know the way to do it too. So, I only do something that feels like it.

Yes, and. What I should give priority more than the taste is the preservability. In addition, if it last to some extent, I won't get an upset stomach by the effect of the Gross Feeder title. If it starts rotting, I can just exchange it each time. Thus, I placed the completed pseudo-smoked foods in the bases suitably.

The number of bases has already exceeded two digits. It's seven places that I have dig various places suitably. One under the town. Three in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

As for the Elro Great Labyrinth, with the idea of it's darkest under the lamp post. Although I chose the town because there's a reason, the others are really simply chosen. I dig and made it into a base with the feeling "around here is fine".

And, in order to increase the number of bases even more, I'm digging now. However, this time, I'm a little interested in something, so I'm not digging suitably.

The place where I am now, is the place advanced straight all the way after going out of the Elro Great Labyrinth. With the purpose of base making and expanding the range of action, I try to go to the place where I haven't gone so

far. And so, although I searched for a good place to be made as a base, something strange was caught in Detection. There was a space in the underground

There's a considerable depth, and the length seems to be quite long somehow. Because it's beyond the soil, as expected, even the Detection doesn't grasp it very well. I who was driven by interest, dig a hole heading towards that hollow.

However, the Detection is convenient again. Although I'm heading to a hollow this time, can't I dig up a hot spring depending on how I use this? Ah, that might be good. Although I didn't mind it when I was a complete spider, I am driven by the desire to want to take a bath now that the human was added.

When you say why am I saying this is because I smell it. Although there's no such smell from the spider body, there's a smell from the human body. Perhaps, I think that the ways of metabolism are different between the spider and the human.

That's why, I didn't mind it so far, but I feel a little of wanting to take a bath. I didn't think that the Enhanced Smell was useful in such a place. Although there's also a smell from the spider body, it's a smell different than the human body. Although a normal human will not know what smell is that, if it's an owner of the sense of smell at the same level as a dog, it might know the difference.

Well, that's if I can find it though. There's no way that a hot spring will be here conveniently. Now, let's go to the mysterious hollow. Even if I say that, I already arrive.

I penetrate the hole that I dug, and connects it with the hollow. The inside was

a circular tunnel approximately 3 meters in height. And so, the innumerable eyes that pierce me who appeared from the ceiling.

It's the ants.

Well, I knew it though. While I was digging, I understood that there's something by Detection. Apparently, here is the nest of the ant monsters.

The ants approximately 2 meters in length looked up at me. As the appraisal result, apparently, these guys are the species called Efejegoath. It's a name that make me recalls the bees that were in the Elro Great Labyrinth. If I'm not mistaken, the bee's name was Finjegoath, is it?

The status is somehow similar. However, these guys have neither the "Poison Stinger" nor the "Flight". Instead, they have the skill called "Acid Attack". In addition, they seem to be able to use "Soil Magic" impudently.

Well, so what. Even if they have geographical advantage and the numbers, their strength with me is too different. If such thing appears on the ground in large quantities, it will be a pinch for the humans.

Quick annihilation, and suppression completed. Although there were evolved individuals like bodyguards and the queen ant in the depths of the nest, I clear them up all at once. While snitching food occasionally, I decide to use this place as one of the bases as it is because I obtained a large quantity of food here. I stuff the corpses of the ant into the wide space where the queen ant was, and lay eggs there. With this, there's no need to worry about the food here.

There's no need to make a base by myself purposely, and both food and

experience points are obtained. Rather than killing two birds with one stone, it's killing three birds with one stone. If I happen to find a similar ant's nest, I will attack it assertively.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 197

Chapter 197.

## 197 The treasure is buried underground?

After taking over the ant's nest, I decided to strengthen the underground Detection when moving. I was encouraged by the initial success. In a double meaning.

The ant was very delicious. It's sour probably because it has the "Acid Attack". That sour was also exquisite. I can say so because I have the "Acid Resistance" skill, and if I don't have the resistance, it seems to damage just by eating it.

And, the larva was slightly sweet and was delicious. There was no chrysalis probably because it's a monster. Probably, when the larva evolves, it becomes the ant's figure suddenly. Although there were the eggs, because they seem to become food again if they hatch, I wrapped it with threads and left it. I will keep them alive now as food when my eggs hatched, If I wrap it with threads, they can't move freely even if they hatch out, so with this, it's safe even if they hatch earlier than my eggs.

It's excellent as a base, and it's delicious as food too. Perfect. That's why, I think that I will find the hot spring by strengthening the underground Detection while searching for the ant's nest incidentally.



The movement was going well. I avoid the town and the highway of the Humans as much as possible, and because I advanced the trackless path, I was able to expand my range of action without a particularly big trouble. I killed the monster on the way, and annihilated something like the bandits. Thanks to that, the map of "Wisdom" became quite wide.

If it's this wide range, I can escape with Transfer as much as I like. If I don't let my guard down, it can be said that there's almost no need to worry that I will be caught by the Demon King. Even if I was caught, it won't become the worst situation because there's the egg insurance.

However, it becomes impossible to escape forever. The connection with Maou-in-charge has cut. That means Maou-in-charge has been defeated by the Demon King, and was taken over oppositely. Maou-in-charge, I won't forget your scale peeling.

Then, that means all of the soul takeover plans have become nothing while I was escaping. The only chance to able to defeat the Demon King in the present condition disappeared. Then, there are two future actions that I can take.

The first one is to continue escaping like this. Although the Demon King defeated me again, the Queens' erosion is still continuing. Because the erosion of one Queen has ended recently, the remaining Queen is three. The three will be completed soon. The erosion seemed to rise probably because I evolved. Although I can't defeat the Demon King now yet, I can bring it in to equal if I unify with the remaining Queens. It's plan 1 to devote myself to escaping until that time.

The second one is to negotiate a cease-fire with the Demon King. My immortality is outstanding even in the present condition. Although I can't defeat the Demon King, I only can't defeat her, and it's impossible for the other

side to kill me. I can't defeat the Demon King, and the Demon King can't kill me. Both are deadlock.

In addition, the Demon King repelled my soul attack. The urgent threat can be removed. In that situation, if I withdraw from Queens and apologize obediently, there might be a possibility of forgiving me. Because the Demon King was attacked by me and received it, if I apologize with sincerity saying "I won't attack you. I'm sorry. Please forgive me.", and somehow works well. Such a wishful thinking.

Actually, both the Demon King and I are hopeless any further. Even if I finish unifying with the Queen, when it's said whether I can defeat the Demon King or not, to be honest, it's a strange line. In the first place, that Demon King, if she's not an Administrator, isn't the most she could do is to take a draw? (TL note: I don't know this part. Not sure whether it's a reference or not)

To be frank, I don't want to fight against the Demon King anymore. The risk is too huge. Although I must do something to the world as fast as possible, I want to spend the rest of my life peacefully and leisurely if I finish it. I want to eat delicious foods, and live idly. Who will fight against such a large and ghastly monster willingly?

However, in case that the Demon King has a vindictive personality, I may be aimed from now on. When thinking about it, I want to become stronger by unifying with the remaining Queens, and compete with forces. I want to think that it's not too late to even apologize after that.

Well, that part depends on the Demon King. Although I might need to put an end to this in the worst case, I want to decline it if possible. That's why, I will choose the escape of plan 1 for the present, and when the time comes, I will activate the plan 2.

Now that I decided the future plans, I found an underground hollow. There's a hole at a considerably deep position. It's the depth that my Detection is on its limit to even barely perceive the ceiling in the effective range.

Isn't this looks like the ant's nest? But, it's too deep for it. In addition, the ceiling seems to be made very firm, and it's like a man-made object.

I have a bad feeling. A man-made object in such a deep underground. Judging from the cultural level of the Humans that I have seen so far, a question comes into mind whether there's such technology to dig the until this deep in the underground and even the technology to build man-made basement there.

In addition, the place where I am now is in the forest without people. The depths of the deep forest where even the adventurers don't come near. Will a person make something in the underground of such a place? Can a person make it?

I must check this. If my thought is correct, it's necessary to confirm this mysterious underground facility no matter what it takes. Perhaps, my expectation is right. The problem is whether it's alive or not. Although I don't think about it, in case that it's alive by any chance, it's necessary to stop it by all means. No matter the what dangers are.

I made up my mind, and began to dig the soil.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 198

Chapter 198. This is probably the hardest chapter to translate in this series. Or maybe it's just because of the skill name.

## 198 Underground ruins

I dig a hole, and push my way through deep in the underground. A layer of the different feeling of material appears clearly so far there. That can't be natural by all odds, and it was the man-made object.

There's no reaction at all even if I use the "Soil Magic". While the "Soil Magic" is called the soil, the range that it affects is considerably wide. Even if it's soil or metal, if it's a big solid body that has a shape, it has function on anything. Alaba constructs the bridge instantly, and I can dig the hole smoothly is because of such a reason.

And, that "Soil Magic" was repelled by the wall at my feet. In other words, it has resistance to magic. I appraise the details of the wall with "Wisdom".

『Impossible to appraise』

Although it's not that I didn't expect it at all, I was not able to appraise the wall. Because I know that it has resistance to magic, it's probably impossible to break it with magic. Having said that, when it's said whether it can be destroyed with

physical strength or not, I can do it, but when I do it, I don't know what will happen.

I decide to make full use of Detection and grasp the whole aspect of this underground facility reluctantly. It was no use. Although the Detection passes to some extent, it becomes dim in the hollow part, and the Detection can't be activated well. It seems that there's a jammer.

This is slightly, no, considerably bad. Although it's good if the jammer is from the wall, if some kind of magic is activated inside, this underground facility is alive. That's a big problem.

Should I inform Gyurigyuri? Even if I say so, I don't have the way to inform him.

I have no choice but to get in, huh? I found a thing like the entrance of this facility with Detection. I dig the hole along the wall, and advance to the entrance.

In the wall that broke off on the way, a square space of one side about 5 meters filled up with soil appears. But then, the inside is filled up with soil. I move the soil with magic. And, the appearing door.

The door is made of heavy metal, and it seems to be the type that slides from the left to right to open. There's no thing like a knob. Well, that's obvious. It's clearly different thing from the civilization above. It's a mechanical door that was clearly made to open automatically. This square space might have been an elevator originally.

I put my hands on the door that's unbecoming in the fantasy world. The door

that's buried in the soil for a very long time didn't open automatically. I reluctantly force it open manually. Heavy. Although it can be opened because of my status, this is too heavy. But, such an impression becomes trivial immediately.

Ahead of the door that I broke open forcibly. The emergency light that emits faint green light. I'm shined by the light, and the inside of the underground facility appears faintly. Well, I have the "Night Vision" though.

An unbelievable thing was put there. A metal puppet of the height about two meters. In a word, it was a robot. In addition, it was made with considerably advanced technology. That's aligned on both sides of the wall.

No no. I did expect it, you know? Although I did, what's with a robot in the fantasy world? Moreover, this robot is a combat type no matter how I look at it. Thank you very much!

The worst one is these robots are still alive. In the evidence, the robots begin to start together with a noisy siren. Although a voice of something can also be heard with the siren, unfortunately, because it speaks in a different language from the one that I learned from the Queen's knowledge, I don't know the contents. Well, at any rate, I think that it's the announcement that an intruder came, so intercept it.

Intruder, in other words, it's me. I'm intercepted. Damn it.

The robot stands up. It was a four-legged robot. There are four arms too. Although two of that are reproduced from the human's arm, and the weapon like the sword combined with the gun is attached on the other two instead of the hands. Is it the 2 guns 2 swords style? The normal arm also grips a heavy

large caliber gun. Is it the 4 guns style? There's no head, and a small muzzle is attached instead. Is it the 5 guns style?

Approximately 100 robots of such world tearing outlook. Approximately is because "Wisdom" doesn't activate well in this facility. Somehow, the Detection jammer is not from the wall, but it seems to be the magic obstruction activated in this building. Even if I try to activate magic, it doesn't go well as if the construction is being obstructed by something.

This is bad. I'm in a pinch plainly. As long as I'm here, I can't use the skills. I can only rely on simple hand-to-hand combat.

Magic obstruction, that's according to the name, it obstructs the activation of magic. In other words, magic can't be used. And, in fact, most of the skills are magic.

The skill's identity is a simplified thing that assist so that the magic can be activated easily using the power of the system. The power of the soul of the skill's owner forms as plain power. Whether my thread or my poison, everything was the product by magic.

And, naturally, resistance is also included in it. The "Physical Nullity" that I have. This one always sets up a barrier on my body to the powerful physical attack. In fact, I myself don't nullify the physical attack. Furthermore, despite saying nullity, if I'm hit by the power that exceeds the barrier's defensive ability, I will receive damage normally. If I'm hit seriously by an alien who was born in the super vegetable planet, I will break into small fragments. [TL note: Dragon Ball reference. The super vegetable is basically Super Saiyan(as how Toriyama pick the name from vegetable/yasai) and the vegetable planet is Planet Vegeta]

The resistance is the magic that always deploys a defense barrier to the attack and the neutralizing function. Because the magic is obstructed naturally by the magic obstruction, the present me is in an origin state without any resistances.

Furthermore, my status is also done by the magic called Enhanced Body and Cover Enhanced Destruction(被破壞強化 TL note: ???) The offensive ability is only reinforced with hitting muscle strength by magic. I only raise the muscle strength corresponding to it to move quickly. Because I activate it in the body, the magic obstruction has a small influence. It doesn't mean that it's not only small.

Regarding it, it's good if the defensive ability is inside the body, but the surface skin receives the magic obstruction directly. In other words, one thin skin is almost the state without defense. Although I can still endure it in the body, when the thin skin tears off, the defense of the place that torn off falls. And so, if it's pierced, it will become a fatal wound sooner or later. Something like gradually torn off from the skin, what's with that torture.

The army of 100 robots vs. I who's without skills and my status is weakening. Ah, this is seriously bad.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 199

Chapter 199. Posting it a little early today. **199 Robot army**

For the time being, let's confirm the one that can be used in the skills on hand. Although I said that I'm without skills, it doesn't mean that everything can't be used. The skills that act in the body is effective. The "Super Thought Acceleration" can be used without a problem. Otherwise, there won't be time to think leisurely like this.

The "Super Thought Acceleration" can be used. But, the "Future Vision" can't. The "Evasion", "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction" can be used, huh? Although these skills are skills that automatically make slight modifications to the action by the power of the system and make the best movement in the situation, in short, it's the correction skills that make the amateur to be able to evade or hit like a skilled warrior. Because it's the skills that raise my basic techniques, I don't seem to receive the obstruction. For the same reason, the "Throw" probably can be used. Although a part of the golden evasion combo can't be used, still, I can secure the evasion power fairly well.

The magic-type is annihilated. The things that affect the outside like "Psychokinesis" and "Shoot" are useless. It's painful that "Space Maneuver" is useless. The Evil Eyes are also annihilated. The creation-type like the "Poison Synthesis" and "Medicine Synthesis" is also useless. Because the thread belongs to the creation-type, it can't be used.

Because every kind of enhanced attack skills is the things that are assisted with

power bonus externally against the attribute that the system judged, I think that it probably can't be used. Because this part is slightly complicated, I also can't say a certain thing.

The status strengthening skills of "Magic God Act" and "War God Spirit" are partly possible. It's working properly other than the one thin skin. The "Divine Dragon Power" is the same except that the magic effect negation can't be used. The "Dragon Barrier" is useless.

Although I thought whether I could oppose the magic obstruction with magic effect negation of the "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier", it didn't went well. The magic obstruction set up here seems to be considerably advanced, and I was easily overcome.

Only the skills that strengthens the body can be used. In other words, I have no choice but to raise the level and hit it physically in the end. Although it would be good if the "Super-speed HP Recovery" activates, I can't expect it.

On the other hand, the robot army is fully armed, or rather, the existence itself is a weapon. After all, they don't receive the magic obstruction, so I'm overwhelmingly disadvantageous. In the first place, these guys are operating by the technology that drove the world to ruin before the system construction. As expected, I won't lose if there's no magic obstruction, but I should think that everyone of them has the power of the Dragon class.

And, there's 100 of them.

What should I do? I can't leave here. But, can I win? Should I withdraw once, and inform Gyurigyuri?

No. Because I can do the egg revival in the worst case, it's better to act violently as much as possible. If it's the egg revival that can even escape from the Demon King, even the magic obstruction shouldn't be able to prevent it. Fortunately, I have made a lot of refuges. It's not painful even if I consume it here. Although my status falls temporarily, even if I receive the Demon King's attack before revival, I can just do another egg revival.

If I alone can suppress here by any chance, I might obtain that, outwitting Gyurigyuri. I don't think that this facility that lived so long doesn't have that. I want it by all means. If I obtain that, I might be able to push forward my plan ahead of schedule. Even if it's necessary to revive, it's worth doing it. At any rate, Gyurigyuri will only clear up here even if I fail.

Thus, I finish the very long thinking, and switch to combat. The robots get up and try to prepare the weapon here. Even if I think for a long time, the opponents just got ready for combat. Thanks to "Super Thought Acceleration".

Now that I can't use magic, I can only do close combat. It's bad if a distance is kept with the opponent that has the gun. I draw near to the robot that was the nearest with a dash.

My speed doesn't decrease so much, huh? But, somehow, my feet hurts. I hit the robot's body hard with the running momentum while enduring it.

The robot blows off. Hard!? Ouch!?

Uwa. The skin of the fist that I used tears. Come to think of it, the defense of the thin skin disappeared. Even the damage of my own attack's recoil is received, huh? It's probably because of this that I have a pain in my feet. If I don't have "Sense of Pain Nullity", I would be flinched with that alone. Because I

have the "Sense of Pain Nullity", I can ignore it while feeling pain.

It doesn't recover. Although it looks like it recovered a little, the appearance is almost unchanged. Although it's just at the scratch level, it seems to take more than one hour to complete recovery. It seems that I should think that there's no recovery.

I add a pursuit to the robot that blew off while thinking about such a thing. To be exact, I was going to add it. The other robots fired the gun, and interfered. Although the evasion was delayed a little more than usual because I don't have the "Future Vision", I escape from the line of fire before the opponents fire the gun.

The bullets pass at high speed to the extent that whether I can even perceive it barely or not. Seriously? I hardly saw it even if I have the "Super Thought Acceleration" and "Enhanced Five Senses". If I'm aimed by that, I can't avoid it.

It's obvious that I will become a beehive like this. And, what's worst is that the gun that the robots hold is rapid-fire like the machine gun type. It's only a nightmare that it can rapid-fire at that speed.

I approach the robot that fell immediately. It's approximately simultaneous that I make the robot as the shield and the simultaneous shooting attacked. Innumerable bullets pierce the robot that was made as my shield. A part of my body that was not able to hide is blown off by the bullet. Not pierce, but blows off. What power is that!? And, in addition, what has become of the enduring robot's armor!?

But, as expected, the robot's armor is damaged too. If this goes on, it will be pierced sooner or later.

I snatch the gun from the robot's hand. Although my arm is hit by the bullet and hollowed out on this occasion, I can't mind it now. I shift the gun from the right hand that's half torn to the left hand. I put the muzzle from the gap of the robot's body, and pull the trigger.

A terrible recoil was transmitted to my hand. I'm glad that I shift hands. If I pull the trigger with my right hand, my right hand will torn off completely.

I fight back against the robots' shooting. But, here is 1 and the other side is approximately 100. Although it would be around 10 robots that attack me because of the area of the building, still, it's 10 times. There's also the remaining quantity of the bullet, so it's obvious that I will lose soon.

I advance with the robot made as the shield while pulling the trigger. Although I almost stumble by the shock whenever the bullets hit the robot, still, I advance while enduring the pain.

And, I throw myself into the robot group that unite as a troop together with the robot that I made as the shield. I throw the shield robot that can't maintain its model anymore, and I make the next robot in front of me as the shield. When it comes to this, I will die honorably with the resolution for revival seriously.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 200

Chapter 200.

## 200 Loot

I pretend to bring in a melee, and I abduct a robot and withdraw quickly. If it's a melee, they will stop shooting because they are afraid of friendly fire, but such thing is only when the opponent was a living flesh human. If it's the opponent is the emotionless opponent, it will shoot me together with its allies without hesitation. Moreover, even though I receive a large damage just by one shot, it's only to the extent that the robot's armor scratched a little. I'm at disadvantage to die honorably with a suicide attack.

I made the newly abducted robot as the shield, and I observe the robots in order to destroy the present condition desperately. To be exact, it's the analysis of the magic set in the robots. The countermeasure for the magic obstruction that's tormenting me.

The robot army acts calmly in the magic obstruction. They have the defensive ability to the extent that it's impossible, and it's clear that magic is used. The answer is because the magic to neutralize the magic obstruction is built into the robots. The magic that obstructs the magic obstruction further.

I analyze it, and intend to defeat the present condition by imitating it. Because it's a considerably complicated construction and it's concealed skillfully, it takes

a considerable time for the analysis, but if the analysis is completed, I should be able to reverse the formation at once.

I devote myself to evasion, and advance the analysis at the same time. Even if I use the "Super Thought Acceleration", I can't evade the bullets by seeing it. I look at the robots movement, predict the trajectory of the fired bullet, and I must evade it from the trajectory beforehand. I won't make it if I avoid it after it was fired. If there's only one opponent, I have composure, but it doesn't mean that my processing power can't make it in time. In the first place, the bullets fill up the space to the extent that there's no space to avoid. But still, I move around everywhere toying the robots in order to minimize the damage.

I turn my brain fully after a long time. Evasion and analysis. Thanks to that, my head seems to explode.

My head seriously exploded. llii wwwaaasss ssshhhooottt! The human head is taken away beautifully. Fool! That's also the main body!

Oh. Bad bad. The human brain can't be used, and the processing speed drops sharply.

In this environment that I can't expect the recovery, it was a serious wound that's not strange to die normally. Well, I have the "Patience" and "Immortality". Even the magic obstruction was not able to stop these two skills. As expected of the skills of the broken ability. Despite that the magic obstruction set up around this place is an advanced thing that can even reduce my ability remarkably, I can activate the broken skills without a problem at all. As long as the body maintains the model, there's no difficulty in actions. Because the human head is crushed, if even the spider is destroyed, it might be a little dangerous.

I can't afford to take things easy anymore. Because I can't use the human brain, the evasion has become sloppy. The right arm that was half torn is blown off. Several feet were taken away too. The bullets graze the body of both human and spider.

As expected, this is already bad. When it becomes such step, the analysis is completed at last. I deploy the imitated magic based on the analysis result extemporaneously. To see through the opponent's magic formula while fighting in this short time, I'm a genius.

The effect was outstanding. As expected of a magic made extemporaneously, the power is lower than the genuine one built in the robots, but at least, it made my status recover to some extent. From there, it was comparatively one-sided.

The bullet that scrapes off my flesh just by grazing it until then, didn't become a fatal wound even if it hits me directly. Although it doesn't mean that there's no damage at all, it was to the extent that I don't need to make the robot as the shield. The recovery of the wound also began gradually.

After all, although I was not able to use magic, I was able to knock down the robots. I hit it, cut it with sickle, and threw it. Like that, I annihilated the robot army. Although I was prepared for the revival, I managed it.

The robots are annihilated, and I canceled the magic obstruction that was set in this facility. I only destroyed the machine that generated the magic obstruction though. Immediately after that, my damaged body starts recovering. The human head that was blown off is cured as before, and the right arm grows too.



Ah, it was tiresome. But, I did it. Fufufu. After this, it's fun time. Like that, I checked all over the facility

The robot that repairs the robot. The air cleaning system function maintenance. And so on. And, in the deepest part of the facility, I discovered that which I searched for.

A huge machine. The energy in there was an extraordinary size. Despite that, the energy increases whenever time passes.

MA energy generator.

That machine is the main source that produced the greatest taboo. The thing that the existence itself can't be allowed that leads the world to collapse. I never thought that it's still running.

I destroy the device, and recover the ball of the palm size that saves the energy called the core. With this, this device can't collect energy anymore. But, the energy that has been saved so far is concentrated in this core.

I put the core in Space Storage for a moment, I retrace the way where I came while destroying the facility. And, I return to the place where the ruins of the robot army piled up, and I began the dismantling of the robots.

The aim is the core built in the robots. Although the capacity is smaller than the core that's in the MA energy generator, the core should have been built into these robots. The core of the aim was in the body, and I recovered the core from each body.

I put the recovered cores on the floor. Among those, there were the ones that got damaged in the combat and the energy came out, but still, I have collected a considerable number of cores. When I add the energy of all cores, it becomes outrageous. If it converts into simple fracture energy, this whole area will blow off. It should become the energy that can cause a natural disaster lightly.

The energy that the ancients of this world create in order to satisfy their own desire. The energy that can be said as the vitality of this star.

Fufufu. It's this. This. I broke through the disadvantageous situation by force just for this. I have the right to secure this as a loot!

If Gyurigyuri is here, he will absolutely take it away. Well, it's impossible to leave such dangerous materials, right? But, that Gyurigyuri is not here. The chance to be able to defeat the robot army was low, and there was the possibility that Gyurigyuri will interfere in the middle of fighting. That's why, I thought that it's a godsend to obtain it, but for it to go this well. Thank you, God! Ah, D, it's not you, okay?

If all of these energies unify with me, I can expect a considerable level up. The "Taboo" knowledge included the method to absorb this energy. Although it's a suicidal act to absorb all of these energies if it's a human, I should be able to endure it. If it went well, I might surpass the Demon King with this.

Thus, I apply magic to the collected cores. The core and me unites magically, and the energy that dwelled in the core is poured into me. There's not much changes. Strange. I absorb the energy of all the cores while thinking so.

Un? Huh? Strange. Although I thought that there was a level or whatever change if I absorb the core. There's nothing.

Did I fail? No no. The magic formula should have been perfect. In fact, the energy of the core is empty. It should be certain that it was transferred to me.

When I had begun to learn impatience slightly, it happened suddenly.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Divinity Area Expansion LV9』 has become 『Divinity Area Expansion LV10』》《Conditions met. Apotheosis starts》

The shock to the extent that it's unendurable overflows from my inside. And, I let go of my consciousness easily.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 1

Elf Village Battle 1. Start of the battle.

## Elf Village Battle ①

【Elf camp outside the barrier】

When you ask what is the most dangerous mission for the Elves, most people will answer the patrol outside the barrier that protects the village. The barrier set up around the village is the absolute defense that has never been broken in the long history. However, just because of that, they can't afford to not be cautious. The Elves placed soldiers for the patrol outside the barrier even in the peace time, and performed a patrol whether there was any suspicious part or not.

The reason why this mission is the most dangerous for the Elves is because of a certain monster inhabiting outside the barrier. The name of the monster is Queen Taratect. The monster with the power of the Myth rank that's said that there are five of it in the world. One of those.

The Queen Taratect made this forest as it's house. In addition, it's close to the Elf Village.

The Queen Taratect gives birth to the subordinate monsters by the "Spawning"

skill. Those monsters aim and attack the Elves obstinately. In case of a lower rank one, the strength is not a big deal. However, as for the monster of the species called Taratect, the strength skyrockets by evolution. The Taratect species that evolve and became an adult, is a brutal monster that's equal to the Dragon species.

In the forest outside the barrier, such evolved individuals of the Taratect species lurk. Even the lower rank individual makes the nest sometimes, and when someone got caught in the nest, even a skillful Elf will die without being able to escape. Although it's safe in the barrier, when they go out, it's the spider's hunting ground. The most dangerous place for the Elves.

However, a threat different from it has gathered outside the barrier now.

The allied forces of the Humans. It's the army led by the Rengzant empire. In the place where the Taratect species strode usually, the Humans formed a formation and standby.

The figure of the Taratect species is not seen. The Elves predict that it probably have been exterminated by the army. Although they don't think that the Queen can be defeated, the Queen rarely moves by itself. It seems that it's abandoned. The existence that have threatened the Elves so far was defeated by the existence that threatened the Elves now. Only the kind of the threat changed, and either way, it was a situation that can't be welcomed for the Elves.

The Elf observers observe the state of the army. What should be paid attention is the existence of the magic division that has been advancing the preparations for the large-scale magic all the time in the firm defense for several days. As for the Elves who have long life span and deep intelligence, it's obvious that they have the knowledge of the skill more than the Humans. And, even if they compare it with the knowledge, there's no magic that corresponds to it. It was

an unknown magic construction.

The hugeness of the construction exceeds the strategy class magic called great magic lightly, and it takes pride twice of the magnificence. The preparations for several days is also abnormal. It can't be predicted what will happen if such a huge magic is activated even if they have the Elves knowledge.

The Elf observers considered to somehow interfere when there's a chance. However, it was not put into practice.

The basic strategy in the Elf Forest is climb the tree, and showers magics and arrows to the opponent on the ground from the top. Because this Garam Forest is made of large trees, the space between the trees is wider than normal forest, but still, because it's a forest, it's a narrow and complicated terrain compared to the plain. It's a place where it's considerably difficult to move the army, the march becomes slow by all means, and the formation of the army is disordered to avoid the trees which are the obstacle and becomes sparse. If they are attacked from the top, they will be helpless.

The Elves strategy is the guerrilla strategy, they are familiar with the forest, and they receive the training specialized in the combat. They cooperate and corner the opponent while moving individually and separately. The observers also spread out and observed the army from various angles.

The observers' heads fall approximately at the same time. Without knowing what happened. Without realizing that they died.

「Haa. To be taken from the back this easily, aren't the Elves not a big deal?」

It's a boy who decapitated the Elves. If a viewer sees him, the boy will be called a ninja. Black clothes and a katana at the waist. The katana probably decapitated the Elves.

「That damn old man pushed such a troublesome thing」

The boy who scratches his head in the way that the bottom of his heart is troublesome. The state that the magic made spending several days activates is reflected in the eyes.

「Well, it's the best to do it suitably. It's a farce anyway」

The boy who annihilated the spread Elves at the same time alone. He sees the magic crashes into the barrier, bends, and breaks unnaturally, and he smiled wryly. It looks just like the barrier broke only because the magic hits. But, the boy doesn't miss the unnaturalness. Something that was different from the magic destroyed the barrier. The boy was able to see so, and in fact, the boy knows that it's so.

「Well then, let's go. Although it's bad for Ken, my own life is more precious」

The boy looks down at the state of the marching army. Like despising, and like looking down.

「Here was done well, so the others will do well. I mean, can this not go well?」

The boy disappears in the forest with a carefree state.

And, as subsequent to the boy, the monsters that lurked in the darkness have begun to wriggle.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 2

Elf Village Battle 2. A translation mistake. Just a name. **Kushiya** → **Kushitani**

And, it seems that Kumoko (I mean the novel) is going to become a light novel. The scheduled release date is 10 December. Because it's a light novel, Kumoko will be illustrated. **Elf Village Battle ②**

【Reincarnated people's residential area】

「Will the barrier seriously break?」「What are you dreaming? Come on, let's go」

Several hours before the barrier breaks. In the residential area of the reincarnated people, the two former adventurers advanced the preparations for departure. Tagawa Kunihiro, and Kushitani Asaka. Of course there's the name in this world, but Kunihiro and Asaka call each other by their previous life's names. This is because they are used to that.

Both have the parents of a certain mercenary group. Although it seems that they stay at a place and settle down there to some extent when both of them are babies, when both of them come to be able to walk, they moved from place to place. If there's a war, the mercenary group will go there. If there's a request of escort, they will follow. If the monster appears, they will go to exterminate it. Because they traveled around various places, they end up marching the continent without the whereabouts being pinpointed by the Elves. Being a reincarnated people was one of the cause that they can walk earlier than

normal children.

Although both of them were childhood friends in the previous life, they grew up as childhood friends even in this world. It was already the level that looked like a family, and it was natural to be close to each other for both of them. Because of that, when Kunihiko said 「I will become an adventurer!」 and rushed out of the mercenary group, Asaka follows him afterwards like it's natural.

Like that, both of them become adventurers, and they move from place to place again. During that time, there were excellent adventures, and both of them attracted attention as the existences that surpassed the others among the young people. Because of the attention, it can be said that they are in this place now. The obtained fame flows to the Elves as it is, and both of them end up being brought into the same place as the other reincarnated people like this.

When they were brought, they were pleased with the reunion with the old friends who met after a long time. However, after that, they ask what kind of life in the Elf Village, and the flippant feeling sank in an instant. They were made to shrink back in the situation like keeping-until-death.

Kunihiko has begun to get tired of the life without dream and romance immediately. On the other hand, Asaka thought this life is acceptable. Although she was pulled by the unprecedented Kunihiko, Asaka is a relatively normal girl. The life as the adventurer was dangerous, and as for Asaka who's stability-oriented, a modest life seemed to suits her even if there was neither dream nor romance.

Starting with chairperson Kudo, the reincarnated people who are in the Elf Village seem to be dissatisfied with the life here. Asaka also understood the reason well after she actually starts living. Get up early in the morning, work and sleep at night. Life without pleasure. In addition she perceived that the

Elves monitored secretly. It was the honest impression of Asaka that it's inevitable that the stress will be accumulated.

However, judging from Asaka who knows the danger on the outside, it was not unendurable. Asaka who traveled around various places possessed the thing called adaptability without choice. If she don't have it, she won't survive, and even if she has it, she can die easily if she's unlucky. That's the outside, or rather, it's the common sense in this world.

Judging from Asaka, the Elf Village where safety is guaranteed can't be considered as a terrible environment. Even if that's said, most of the people here don't know the outside fact including Kudo. Although she speak of the outside dangers in the present life indirectly, their dissatisfaction was not canceled.

She sensed that Sensei is hiding something, and her actions are all for the former students. Asaka understood it because she live as an outlaw adventurer for a long time, and the ability to judge a person was developed. But, nevertheless, because she felt that following up the abducted people is wrong, she leaves as it is. Asaka has the peace-at-any-price principle unlike Kunihiko.

On the other hand, Kunihiko doesn't hide his true intention. He says the things that he thought, and says the things that he heard.

If it's a boy, the word "adventure" is an attractive word by all means, and it was a natural flow to hear it from Kunihiko who has real experience. And, Kunihiko talked about the previous adventures as he was asked.

The first time defeating a monster. Level up. Like that, the boys who listened attentively to the adventure story swung from joy to sorrow. Although most

boys turned an admired look to Kunihiko who realized the man's dream, there were those who understood the outside severity after hearing Kunihiko's story.

Both of them entered the Elf Village gave influence to the other reincarnated people for good and bad. And, it shook. Do you demand the safe present life or the dangerous freedom?

Of course it's not a problem that can be solved at once. But, the time when such choice is done may come someday. They were chased by the daily life while being at loss.

And, the Elf Village was on the verge of danger without being able to decide it and the power to take actions.

「I begged you. However, don't act recklessly」

The permission to participate in the interception war was given to both Kuniko and Asaka who had the power to fight. All of the reincarnated people who remained see off the two people. Kudo sent the words of encouragement representing everyone.

「Yeah. Wait with the intention to board a large ship」

Kunihiko laughs cheerfully, and changes his eyes to cold at the next moment.

「So, Ogi, will you tell me your real intention that you tried to serve poison to us before we leave?」

The glances turns to Ogiwara who's in charge of cooking all at once. Ogiwara received the glances, and he can only be flustered.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 3

Elf Village Battle 3.

## Elf Village Battle ③

【Reincarnated people's residential area】

Ogiwara got impatient. Even though he should have mixed poison in the dish of the two former adventurers, they looked fine. He suppresses the impatience in the heart, and sees off the two people with an innocent look. It's already hopeless for Ogiwara now that it became like this. Although the mission failed, the implication of the insurance is strong, and he have no choice but to entrust it to the people on the site.

Fortunately, the two people don't seem to notice that it was poisoned. It probably was resisted unconsciously because the Poison Resistance was high. He thought so.

「So, Ogi, will you tell me your real intention that you tried to serve poison to us before we leave?」

By Kunihiko's words, Ogiwara's color of blood draws right away. It was noticed.

「Wh-What do you mean?」

He plays innocent.

「Don't play innocent. I already know that you're the one who did it」

A firm intention that evasion will not be allowed was felt. Ogiwara gave up in making an excuse quickly. He don't say such stupid thing like "Where's the evidence?". Becoming innocent if there's no evidence only works in the constitutional state. Here is the different world, and there's neither the police nor the lawyer. Ogiwara was already guilty in Kunihiko, and a poor excuse will only worsened the position oppositely.

「Aaah. It would be good if you become impossible to move by the poison」

The surroundings react to the words. Seeing the state, Kunihiko and Asaka are half convinced that this is the action that Ogiwara took alone. Although it's not certain yet, the reaction of the surroundings is seriously surprised, and the two people who pass through bloodshed as adventurers knew the feelings and gesture of the people very clearly. And, judging from the experience, they consider everyone to be innocent excluding Ogiwara.

「That's too bad. Should I have you tell me the circumstances slowly after I hit you once?」 「Well, wait. Although it's certain that I served poison, this is something that I did thinking of you, you know?」

Kunihiko who tries to step forward. Ogiwara who restrains him with words. Ogiwara thinks desperately for a reversal while not showing the feelings of impatience.

「What do you mean?」 「It's simple. If you two go, you will die」

Kunihiko moves one step closer. Ogiwara take a step backward according to it. The eyes pass by Kunihiko and is turned to the several Elves who came to guide Kunihiko and Asaka. In addition, he search for the presence of the Elf who hides and watches this residential area.

From here on, it's gambling.

「Natsume acts recklessly and dispatched the army here. What Shun said is not wrong, but only half is correct. Natsume's army is in disguised, the original purpose, the annihilation of the Elves starts」 「What!?!」 「Surprised? I'm an infiltration member who leaks the information to the outside from the inside. In this strategy, most of the Elves will be killed. Because it's planned that they won't interfere here, I recommend that you don't go to the battlefield」

Kunihiko's movement stops. Casting a sideways glance at him, Asaka thinks whether Ogiwara's words are true or not.

It's slow that Ogiwara was brought here among the reincarnated people. However, unlike Kunihiko and Asaka who were brought just approximately one year ago, it's said that Ogiwara was brought approximately ten years ago. Although it's slow among the reincarnated people, it's not slow to the extent that it's unnatural.

What did Ogiwara do during the short period before he was brought into the Elf Village? He is brought into the Elf Village, and he can contact the outside even though there's the barrier. Ogiwara confessed those questions easily.



「I'm affiliated with the church, and I received the training for information gathering when I was young. The unique skill that I have is 『Infinite Calling』 that's a skill that can use Telepathy without limitations. It can pass through the barrier, and it can't be tapped unlike the Telepathy. I contact the outside all the time with this. Ah, of course I conceal it with "Concealment". The Elves probably think that the 『Taijutsu Genius LV1』 is my inborn skill」

The Elves' action on Ogiwara who exposed it was fast. They activate magic to restrict the body. It's the magic that wears wind on the target's body, and seals the motion.

Ogiwara evaded it. Kunihiko and Asaka who were active as adventurers took in that the ability is on the level that can't be called as an amateur from the movement. But, it's far from the first rank. But still, if it's assumed that he acquire this movement in the several years before coming to the Elf Village, he has accumulated considerable training.

「It's already over for the Elves. Would you like to die in vain for the Elves, or survive here? Which one will you choose?」

The reincarnated people are upset to the words. There are no good feelings for the Elves. Having said that, it was hopeless even if such a thing was said suddenly.

Ogiwara thrown the words to the former adventurers, Kunihiko and Asaka. He judged that there were prospects of victory if he can bring these two people into this side. But, Ogiwara forgot it because of the impatience. That he has already done a hostile act called poisoning.

Asaka holds down Ogiwara on the ground. Ogiwara didn't know what happen

for an instant.

「Elves. This person's treatment will be decided by us. Interference is unnecessary」

Asaka declares in a cold voice. The Elves are overwhelmed by it.

「I will have you to tell me the full story」

Ogiwara is pulled by Asaka, and is thrown into a nearby house. Although the Elves try to follow after her, Kunihiro blocks the path.

「You are too careless」

Asaka who applied soundproof, draws closer to Ogiwara.

「Saying such a thing, if you oppose the Elves here, what about the others who can't fight?」

Ogiwara can't answer Asaka's cross-examination. The mission ordered to Ogiwara is to make sure that the reincarnated people to be quiet. Without choosing the means in that case.

「And, the one that you come up with is poison? That's too poor」 「It can't be helped. I was not able to leak information carelessly because there were the eyes of the Elves」 「Then, isn't it fine if you use your boasted "Infinite Calling"?」 「Ah」

Asaka sighs to Ogiwara who looks foolish that he just noticed it.

「For the time being, I will torture you」 「What?」 「And, the eyes of the Elves will turn away even a little」 「Eh? It's a pretense, right?」 「It's unnatural if there's no wound, right?」

Ogiwara's scream echoes in the house where the soundproof was purposely canceled. Of course it reaches the everyone's ears on the outside, and they became terrified.

Ogiwara receives really light torture, and spits out everything to Asaka. With the information, Asaka and Kunihiro begin to move. Not to go to fight, but to survive.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 4

Elf Village Battle 4.

## Elf Village Battle ④

【Ronant】

The barrier is broken, and the army begins to advance. However, the way the barrier breaks has a sense of incongruity.

「Teacher, what's wrong?」 「Umu. How do you see the way the barrier breaks just now?」 「As expected, did Teacher also feel unnatural?」 「There's no way that I can't see through it when you can see through it」

Even my foolish apprentice had the sense of incongruity, so it's certain. That doesn't seem to be destroyed by the great magic prepared by here. Although that great magic was an advanced magic formula that I don't even know, the abilities of the magicians who handle it are poor. Although it's said that they are the magicians of the church, I can only see that they are swung around by the magic with that skill.

However, then, what cause the barrier to break? At the moment when the magic hit the barrier directly, a different shock seemed to be added to the barrier. If that's the case, is there something that's acting as well as us? The

purpose? Is it the Elves' feint to pretend so? If that's the case, it's dangerous to continue marching, but, fumu.

「We will take separate actions than the main army from here. Come」 「Eh!? Wha-, Teacher!?!」 「Don't worry. That idiot Yuugo doesn't see the whole. Even if we take separate actions, he won't notice it」 「Is it such a problem!?!」 「I think I will at least leave a messenger」 「There!?!」

My intuition is saying it. I must confirm the mysterious existence that destroyed the barrier. Then, there's no need to hesitate. From the way the barrier breaks, I calculate backward the approximate position. We began marching to there.

However, we receive continuous the attacks from everywhere in the forest, and we were confined quickly. The Elves shot magic and arrows from the gap of the trees.

「I see. Even though our footing is bad and the march can't advance, they can have the upper hand by using the trees. This means that the whole forest is a huge trap」 「Teacher, don't feel admired, and please do something!」

The apprentices fight back to the Elves' magic desperately. The progress of the battle is equal. Although there's damage here, there's no dropouts among the foolish apprentices. I'm slightly disappointed.

「Elves are only to this extent, huh?」 「Teacher? Do you hear what I'm saying?」

If the Elves are excluded, the world's strongest magician. Although that's my present evaluation, I'm made to realize that the evaluation was wrong after looking at the Elves actually. It's a good evidence that they can only fight with

the foolish apprentices at an equal degree. Elves are not my enemy.

「Hmph」

I construct magic. Activate. A Elf is shot through by my magic, and dies.

「Are you satisfied with this?」 「Y-Yes」

I annihilate the Elves, and begin to walk in the silent forest again.

「What speed of magic construction」 「Although there's that too, is it possible to create that amount of magic instantly?」 「No, in the first place, that magic should not have the function of pursuit. To apply additional effect in the magic, that person is a genius after all」

It's deplorable that they are excited about a child's play of this level. Mu?

I prevent the flown magic. I see. Quite a power. The dexterity is different from the Elves who I annihilated just now. Reinforcement, huh? I confirm it with "Thousand Miles Eyes". Similar to the Elves just now, the strategy that makes the trees as the shield and attack from a long distance is unchanged.

This is a slightly intense opponent for the apprentices. Well. Let's get a little serious.

I construct magic. The number is ten times of just now. The power is double. Because there's a distance, I raise the pursuit function. Although I understood that the Elves hold their breath, there's no reason to show mercy.

The magic that I shot pierce the Elves' bodies. Although some of them deploy defensive magic, they are pierced together with the magic. Although some of them shoot magic to offset it, it's pierced without being able to offset it. Although some of them try avoid it and escape, they are caught up by the pursuing magic.

I Transfer. In front of me who transferred is the only one among the Elves who prevented my magic. However, it was not completely prevented, and the body was covered in blood.

「Even the Transfer is mastered, you monster」 「I'm not a monster. You are only weak」 「Bullshit」

The Elf exerts his last strength and constructs magic. Slow. The activation of my magic that starts after that was faster, and the Elf dies easily.

「It's splendid」 「Nonsense. Even if you defeat an opponent of this degree, there's nothing that can be boasted」 「It's the Elves, you know? It's said that they far exceed the Humans if it's the magic skill. It's only the Teacher who can slaughter easily like this」 「If it's that person, they can be killed more easily. If it's this, the recent Hero is more stronger」 「Teacher, why did you withdraw at that time?」

I think a little to the apprentice's question. Certainly, like my apprentice sees through my mind, I might win if I use all my power. Although if it's me alone, the winning rate is half, if I match with my apprentices, we might be able to win. However, I didn't intend to make that bet.

I'm also naive. I didn't want to see the appearance of my apprentices dying. And

also, the appearance of the Hero dying.

I have one apprentice. The apprentice who I was not able to finish bringing up with this hand because of the political thing and various ties. The period that we were together is only 13 days. An owner of talent that might develop more if I put him nearby. Although that fought mainly with a sword, if I had to say, that had talent in magic. That's why, if I raise him with this hand, he might not be defeated by the Demons.

All of these are not assumptions. There was hardly anything that can be taught in 13 days. But still, the previous Hero Julius is my best apprentice without a doubt.

It's a fact that I'm told to teach him by that person. However, after I begin to teach people, I feel that I have found something important. Did that person foresee this to come? I don't know. I can't foresee that person's real intention.

I was able to confirm that the younger brother of my ex-apprentice grew up splendidly. And, if one were to say that the feeling of guilt that I didn't lead Julius properly fade, it's different, but there was an emotional thing. That's why, there was no choice of fighting in that place.

「It's a whim」 「Haa」

I evade it suitably to deceive the real intention. Well, if I meet with that Hero the next time, it might be good to train him a little serious. Although a defeat is certain if it's pure power, if I'm not obsessed with winning, there are many ways to do it. I could be able to teach him that there's also a way to fight without losing. Although I don't know whether we will meet again or not. For the time being, the first thing to do is to survive this battlefield.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 5

Elf Village Battle 5.

## Elf Village Battle ⑤

【Firimes】

I was alone in the front line. Shun-kun and Katia-chan are the rear forces. Shun-kun is too kind. If I say it badly, he's too naive. Surely, even if he can defeat a monster, he can't kill a human. That's why, I have him to be in the rear unit.

The persuasion was entrusted to Hyrinth-san. He also understood Shun's naivety, and accepted my plan. I'm thankful to Shun-kun. I might not be able to return to the Elf Village by passing through the Elro Great Labyrinth with my power alone. But, from here on, it's the teacher's work. I can't borrow the power of Shun-kun and the others.

The barrier was broken. To be honest, I was half in doubt, but the barrier was really broken. But, the shock that the other Elves received was more than me. The defensive wall that should be called absolute that has never been destroyed since they were born, was broken. Coupled with the threat of the monster that's outside the barrier, the shock that they lost the heart's support is immeasurable. Although I assumed such a situation, they must have thought that the barrier will never be broken.

「Everyone, please calm down」

I tell the panicking Elves.

「The barrier was broken. However, the device that generated the barrier was not broken. We should hold out until the the barrier restores again」

I am the daughter of the Patriarch. In addition, I am a reincarnated person and my ability is high, and I have a strong right to speak among the Elves. If I'm seen from the Elves who live for a long time, I am a young girl even if I add my age of the previous life, but no matter what they think, they will follow my words. Now also, they hear my words, and they seem to regain calmness little by little.

「In addition, here is in the forest. It's like the garden of we, Elves. The human army can't defeat us. Let's teach them that it's stupid to challenge the Elves in the forest」

I tell strong words to inflame the fighting spirit a little. In truth, the situation is not so kind. Although there's the advantage of the terrain called the forest, as for the total number, the other side is overwhelming. On top of that, the opponent is the Rengzant empire's powerful army that's experienced in combat that continued to fight against the Demons for many years. It was obvious that it will be a severe fight.

Although the prudent Elves can understand it, the thing called the atmosphere of the place is important. The Elves nod powerfully and silently, and start the march. We who advance quietly in the forest are like the assassin rather than the warrior. It's might be not necessarily wrong.

We jump from tree to tree, and finally, we found the army advancing in the forest. Thanks to the terrain called the forest that doesn't suit for a march, the formation is disordered. The front is held up, it becomes dense, and it's prolonged when they try to move to the side to resolve it.

I declare the start of attack by Telepathy. Magics and arrows rush into the army that has trouble with the march.

They are trampled down without being able to do anything by the attacks from the overhead. It's probably the unit that originally didn't assume a combat in such a forest. Although the knights who held the shield in the front row defended it somehow, the long distance unit in the back row and the charge unit in the middle row fall down without being able to do anything against our attacks.

It's not good to have crowded to the extent that it's impossible to move freely. Even if they are at the position where they can move, the natural obstacle called the forest doesn't permit freedom. If this is a plain, the result will probably be totally different. The attacks here are defended by the shield unit in the front row, worn us out with the attack of the long distance unit in the back row, and as a finishing blow, the charge unit in the middle row approaches and cut us down.

But, that's only when it's the plain. The forest is the field of we, Elves. The terrain that they can't move properly, and the attack from the overhead that they are not used to it. The counterattack doesn't reach us who made the trees as the shield.

Although there were soldiers who try to climb the tree, they are shot down before they finish climbing it. Even if they finish climbing it, all of the Elf soldiers have the "3D-Maneuver". Although there are not many Elves who have the

"Space Maneuver", that alone is enough to move in this forest freely. On the unstable tree's footing, there's no way that the Elves can be defeated by the humans.

However, the opponent is the experienced powerful army. They won't keep on being attacked forever. They give up in maintaining the formation, the shield unit and the long distance unit reform into a two man cell. They return fire while hiding behind the shield.

The other soldiers who don't receive the shield's defense head to the tree while dodging our attacks. The number that was shot down is many, but we were pushed by the violence of number, the place where we are forced to do combat on the tree increased.

I observe such a progress of battle, and order retreat without overdoing it at the disadvantageous place. Although my personal purpose is to take my former student's head, the purpose as the whole Elves is the stalling until the barrier restores. If I think about the opponent's number and the advantage in terrain, I think that it's the best to wear out the opponent while retreating slowly.

However, in the communication from the detached force, there's a report that they are being overwhelmed by a non-standard magician. There's also the unit that the communication was cut off before I know it. My unit is doing well, as a whole, it can be said that we are overwhelming them, but a part seemed to be overwhelmed. However, as expected, I have my hands full about my own unit. I will entrust that to Potimas who's in the base.

Despite being my father, that man's true character can't be known. Surely, he has prepared one or two hidden-ball play.

Like that, I continued commanding, and I finally found the figure. Yuugo Van Rengzand. My student who has the name called Natsume Kengo before. The former student who has strayed from the right path, no, the former student who I have let him to stray from the right path.

I can't say anything about Shun-kun. I am not resolved yet at the last moment. Surely, if I kill him, I will definitely be disqualified as a teacher. Although I might be disqualified as a teacher now, it's certain that I will exceed the last line.

But, I must do it. That's the last thing that Sensei can do to Natsume-kun as a teacher.

It might be my ego. I don't say to forgive me. But still, I will kill you.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 6

Elf Village Battle 6. Oka vs Natsume. Yuugo's Seven Sins skill.

## Elf Village Battle ⑥

【Firimes】

I throw away the hesitation. I shoot the magic of the maximum firepower aiming at Yuugo. The magic of "Heaven Wind LV4", 「Dragon Wind」

This magic is a magic that generates a tornado if I say it. Although it might seem to be plain when it's heard so, the thing called tornado is actually a natural disaster in Earth. There was not so much tornado damage in Japan, but it's a frightening phenomenon that blows off the house in America.

People, etc, are easily swallowed by the storm. If it's a person that's as strong as Shun-kun or a brutal monster that's more than the danger degree A class, it might be possible to prevent it. However, Yuugo loses all the skills once, and his status also falls. Although years passed since that time, he can't regain his former strength even if start over again.

I know that he has the Seven Sins skill. But, the skill that Yuugo has is 『Lust』. According to the Elves' record, the "Lust" skill has a brainwash ability. It seems to give a strong brainwash to the extent that it's dreadful, but it's not a direct

combat skill. Although his status might increase to some extent by the title, that's all. He can't endure my magic.

The tornado swallows the soldiers, and even their lives are swallowed. And, I approach to Yuugo's front.

「U, raa!」

It was dispersed by Yuugo's sword.

What!? That magic should have the highest power among the magic that I can use! My magic offensive ability exceeds 1500, you know!? That, how?

「Oka-chaaan! I wanted to meet you, you know? Though I didn't think that you're here」

Yuugo shouts. The voice is like he has gone crazy somewhere, and I feel madness.

「Even though I actually thought to greet you after destroying your hometown, snatching Sensei's important, important students, and pushed you into the depths of despair. Why are you here?」

I shoot magic again without answering the question. This time, it's a bullet of wind that aims at Yuugo alone. However, that's also repelled by Yuugo's sword.

「Ahahahaha! Like such shabby magic will work! Say, do you think that I will stay weak forever after my power is deprived?」

I judge that magic is ineffective, and I hold the bow. I can also handle bow as a minor one of the Elves. I endow "Wind Magic" to the arrow and shoot it. The arrow that's endowed with the power of wind, accelerates and flies like a bullet. It's like the bullet of wind just now that has an entity.

However, he avoided it this time.

「Mysterious, right? Do you want to know it? The reason why I became this strong!」

Yuugo kicked the ground casually. He shorten the distance between me with one step instantly.

I nock an arrow again and shoot it while retreating. Yuugo avoided it without knocking it off with the sword a while ago. That means he can't knock it off with the sword. Although it becomes a wishful thinking, I think that he felt that it's dangerous if he hit it directly.

As I thought, Yuugo shift sideways from the arrow's line of fire, and evades it. His advancing speed becomes slow to that extent, and the distance with me opens.

「Don't run away!? Isn't this the relationship of me and Oka-chan!」

I shoot an arrow. At the same time, the Elves who spread in the surroundings attack Yuugo all at once.



「What a joke!」

Yuugo blew off the showering magics and arrows. This is slightly unexpected. I order the surrounding Elves to retreat with Telepathy. It's very unlikely to stand a chance against Yuugo with odd power.

「Let's continue the talk! I am thankful to you, you know? Because I have writhed in agony to the extent that I would go mad, the present me exist!」

It's not that you would go mad, but you have gone mad! No, I have no obligation to say it. After all, I was the one who drove Yuugo mad.

「Because of that, this power is obtained! You know one of it, right? The 『Lust』 skill, The best power that makes the opponent to move at will!」

I shoot an arrow. He avoided it.

「And, another one! I have the power to become the strongest! That's the 『Greed』 skill! It's the highest power that deprives a part of the defeated opponent's power! What do you think that why I'm in the front line? Because that way, I can kill a lot of enemies, and make those powers into mine!」

I was upset and my movement has stopped for an instant. The 『Greed』 skill. It's one of the Seven Sins skills, and it has the ability to deprive a part of the power when the owner kills others, The ability that can be deprived is random. It can be either status or skill or even skill points. As for the skill, it doesn't deprive the skill of the opponent as it is, but it should deprive it in the state that the level fell. Even if a level 9 skill is deprived, it should fall to level 1.

That's why. The reason why Yuugo continue to chase me without using a long distance attack while having the status to dodge my magic easily is because. Not because Yuugo don't use long distance attack, but it's probably that he can't. Even if he deprive a magic skill, it would return to level 1. The level 1 magic is not significant, and even if he use it, there's hardly any effect.

No. Such a thing is not important now. The important one is that Yuugo acquires the power more than before, using the skill.

How many lives did he take? How many crimes did he repeat to regain such power?

It's an instant that I stopped moving. But, Yuugo shortens the distance in that instant, and brandishes his sword.

「Here!」 「Ku!?!」

The swung sword penetrates the armor of wind that I always wear, and slashes my arm shallowly. I spark an explosion of wind between Yuugo at once, and take distance by the recoil. Although I also receive damage, I am disadvantageous in close combat.

「Not bad」

On the other hand, Yuugo has no remarkable damage. I shoot an arrow without minding it. Yuugo avoids it easily.

However, the preparation was completed. I didn't shoot the arrows without a plan. If Yuugo is conscious, he would understood that I run like drawing a circle.

The arrows that stick on the ground are the origin that generates the barrier. Although the output is lower than the one that covered the village, it's the barrier that I imitate the ancient technique that can't be reproduced by the skill.

Yuugo is left behind in the barrier. I didn't just shut him. Air comes out of the inside of the barrier rapidly. To manipulate wind means that to move air. And, although I tend to think that this world is variously different from the Earth, the thing called oxygen exists properly. The law of this world is not different from the law of the Earth that we know, and by the having the new laws like magic, skill, etc added to the law, it just looks different.

Therefore, it's the same as the Earth that a person can't live without air. Although the barrier doesn't change form, the atmospheric pressure will change suddenly if the inside air comes out. The human body can't endure the change, and even if it's endured, the person will die sooner or later by lack of oxygen. This is the original magic that I developed individually.

Although Yuugo tries to destroy the barrier desperately, it's useless. Even though the output is low, it's the reproduction of the barrier in the ancient time. I can't activate it if I don't be reckless, but it's the end if I activate it, and the barrier will never break.

I won. Yes, I have been careless.

The thunder pierced me from the side.

「Ka, ha!？」

My consciousness flies for an instant. At the same time, the maintenance of the

barrier becomes negligent. Yuugo didn't overlook the chance.

「Hahaha! That was close! That was really close, you know!? Nice, Yuri!」

Yuugo destroys the barrier, and praises the opponent who used the magic of thunder to me. Yuri-chan who smiled was there. When Yuugo was announced as the Hero, she was also announced as the Saint. If it's the Saint who's the Hero's attendant, it's not strange even if she's in this place. Rather, it's unnatural for her to not be here.

I was careless. I only pay too much attention to Yuugo, and became negligent to the surroundings. With this, I can't make light of Yuugo.

Yuugo swing down the sword without mercy to me who stopped moving because I became numb by the thunder. Although I somehow dodge it barely, the part of my stomach is cut deeply without being able to dodge every swing.

It hurts! It hurts! It hurts!

「You sure give me a hard time. But, it's my win. Kukuku. I won't kill you. Because after this, I must have the downfall of the Elves burnt into your memory! What should I do with the people in our class? If they want to cooperate, I can add them into my subordinates though. Should I torture the one who resist in front of Oka-chan? I'm sure that you will have a nice face at that time, right? Ahahahaha! I'm looking forward for it, oi!?」

Please stop it! I must stop him. But, my body doesn't move properly because of the pain. Yuri-chan pushes down my body to the ground.

「What a good state. It's opposite to that time. How is it? The feeling of crawling on the ground? You're uneasy about what's going to happen after this, right? It's hopeless, right? I won't brainwash you. I will push you down into the depths of despair while you're sane and torment you until your heart breaks!」

It hurts. I am scared. It's already no use. I can't stand it anymore. I can't endure it anymore. Someone, please help me. Someone, please save me.

Yuri-chan who got on me blew off. The shadow that slashes at Yuugo. Yuugo withdraws to the back at once and evades it.

In front of me, the man who held a shield stands in the way. In front of Yuugo, the boy who held a sword stands in the way.

「I was late, Sensei」 「Leave it to us」

At the end of the words, I fainted.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 7

Elf Village 7.

## Elf Village Battle ⑦

【Potimas】

「Did it come?」「Y-Yes」「Intercept them. Take that out」「Understood. The number?」「All」「Pardon?」「Take out all」「All?」「Yeah. Scatter that in every direction except the vicinity where Firimes and the Hero are」「However, isn't that excessive forces?」「The cause that the barrier was broken is unknown. And, if my thought is right, it's lack of forces oppositely」

【Ronant】

「What is this?」

I said so instinctively. There was a strange thing there.

『Impossible to appraise』

This is the second time in my life that the "Appraisal" failed. The first time is that person. However, at that time, it was not 『Impossible to appraise』, but it

should have displayed 『Appraisal was obstructed』. In other words, this one in front is an unknown thing that's the first time in my life to encounter.

Several things like destroyed metal armor fell down in front of me.

"Like" is because it was the shape that clearly doesn't assume a person to wear it. There are four arms and four feet. At this point, it's strange. Ha!? Eight feet!? Does it respect that person!?

No, that's no. Such boorish thing can't express that person's beauty. If this imitated the figure of that person, the contempt is extreme.

However, what on earth is this? Although it's destroyed, did it move before it was destroyed?

It's said that the 「Puppeteer」 title comes to be able to manipulate puppet at will using the "Telekinesis" skill, etc, but is this one kind of the puppet? The title called Puppeteer itself is rare, and because I have never seen the real thing, I can't say a certain thing.

However, the things that were destroyed like this scattered here means that there's someone who passed through here earlier than us. The person must be the one who destroyed the barrier. Although interest boils to the puppet that I have not seen before, we should hurry to pursue the person now.

It was really only a chance that I was able to avoid it. No, I didn't avoid it. I only changed my feeling and stood up from the posture of sitting down and looked at the puppet. I was only saved by the movement accidentally.

At the moment when I stood up while bending my waist, something passed through the front of my stomach. My body blows off to the back just by the shock. The position that the something passed was the place where I sat just before, and it's exactly aiming at the head.

「Teacher!?!」 「Withdraw!」

I roll on the ground with the blown off momentum. The voice that urge withdrawal is also in vain, and my subordinates blow off while bursting blood. It was exactly a scene according to the word "burst".

My subordinates' limbs blow off, and the bodies become hollow. Whenever something mysterious that can't be seen passes through, my subordinates die miserably.

I look at the point where the something will come flying. There was a thing similar to the puppet just now that had not been destroyed yet there. The something seems to fly out from the strange cylinder shape that's equipped on the puppet's arm.

I shoot magic towards the puppet immediately. I don't go easy at all. However, the puppet evaded the arrow of fire shot by me easily.

This is bad. That puppet is clearly stronger than me.

「All members, withdraw!」

I shout only that somehow. Although I don't know how many subordinate survived, anyway, the damage will become more serious than now if we fight



that puppet directly. Although they are foolish apprentices, I want many of them to survive even one person.

And, I will destroy that puppet that took the lives of the apprentices even if it costs this life.

I construct magic. The foundation of magic that I continued to polish earnestly after I met that person in my lifetime. Because it's the foundation, it's the secrets. The created arrow of flame is dozens. I place all of those under control, and shoot it.

The arrows of flame that come flying at high speed. However, the puppet dodge more than half. And, the remaining ones that hit directly don't seem to deal a significant damage.

The defensive ability is high precisely because it imitates the armor. In addition, the mobility that moves at high speed. The mysterious attack that's invisible to my eyes. Strong. It might be strong next to that person among the one that I fought so far.

Transfer. I go to the puppet's back.

I construct magic immediately. I freeze the puppet's feet. And, the shock wave by the "Wind Magic" of pursuit.

The frozen Puppet's feet half break. Still, it's half. But, it's half. With this, the mobility should fall considerably.

The puppet's arms turn back like it ignores the movement of the joints. At the

moment I got startled, I kick the ground and jump sideways. Because it's a puppet, something like joints can be tampered in any way. It can't be understood until I see it with my own eyes.

The price is my right arm and both legs. I was not able to finish avoid it.

However, I won't be defeated for free. I endure the pain, and construct magic. I complete the magic before the puppet points the cylinder at me again.

"Hell Flame Magic LV4", Heat Haze. The small fireball of the size approximately of the fist. It hits the puppet's body. The effect is instant. But, the flame burns down everything.

Heat Haze is the magic that compressed the power of enormous flame to small. The highest rank magic that's my best forte. The tough body of the puppet is burnt before the Heat Haze, melt and is destroyed completely.

I did it. The smile that I had was drawn in the next moment.

In my view, I saw the several same puppets moved.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 8

Elf Village Battle 8.

## Elf Village Battle ⑧

【Shun】

There was a sign that Sensei lost consciousness at the back. Although the wound is deep, it should not be a fatal wound.

「Anna, Sensei's treatment」 「Understood」

Because I rushed in a hurry, Anna who pants seem to be worsened, but it can't be helped. I observed the state of the front line with "Clairvoyance". And, when I saw Yuugo appeared, I rushed immediately. Although it's a selfish action disregarding the Elves' instructions, killing Yuugo here has a big meaning. And, I want them to cancel my arbitrary act because of that. In addition, I thought that only Yuugo who I must bring it to an end by my hands.

「Hyrinth-san, please protect Sensei and Anna」 「Understood」

Hyrinth-san consents briefly. Usually, he would stop me if I fight with the enemy's general alone. But, I can't yield only this time. I think that Hyrinth-san understood it.

「Then, I will be Yuri's opponent」 「Katia, Yuri is」 「I know it. She's the same as me before. I won't kill her」

Complicated feelings were able to grasped on Katia's face. The anger towards Yuugo. The pity towards Yuri. Not only that, but Yuri's appearance might be seen as her former self. As the body that has been brainwashed by Yuugo. If something was different, it might be just reverse that stood next to me.

Katia should have an extraordinarily strong thought against Yuugo. But, she suppressed it, and handed it over to me. I won't waste that will.

「Ah ah ah. Not only Oka-chan, but you're also here」 「Ah, In order to defeat you」 「Ha! How funny. You? Me? There's no way you can!!」

The pressure that seems to rule this place gushes out of Yuugo's body. I appraise Yuugo while holding the sword.

『Human LV61 Name Yuugo Van Rengzand Status HP:3169／4831 (Green) (Details) MP:1542／1711 (Blue) (Details) SP:2577／2577 (Yellow) (Details) :2663／3255 (Red)+0 (Details) Average Offensive Ability:3889 (Details)+400 Average Defensive Ability:1255 (Details)+400 Average Magic Ability:998 (Details)+200 Average Resistance Ability:2384 (Details)+200 Average Speed Ability:2939 (Details)+400 Skill 「Automatic HP Recovery LV6」 「MP Recovery Speed LV2」 「MP Consumption Down LV2」 「SP Recovery Speed LV7」 「SP Consumption Down LV7」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV2」 「Magic God Act LV2」 「Magic Granting LV2」 「Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「Enhanced Destruction LV4」 「Enhanced Slashing LV4」 「Enhanced Blunt LV2」 「Enhanced Piercing LV1」 「Enhanced Shock LV1」 「Heresy Attack LV4」 「War God Spirit LV2」

「Vitality Granting LV2」 「Vitality Attack LV5」 「Sword Genius LV4」 「Throw LV2」 「3D-Maneuver LV2」 「Cooperation LV2」 「Command LV4」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Acceleration LV3」 「Prediction LV1」 「Calculation Processing LV1」 「Memory LV1」 「Accuracy LV8」 「Evasion LV8」 「Stealth LV3」 「Silent LV1」 「Odorless LV1」 「Appraisal LV10」 「Conquest」 「Stupefaction」 「Water Magic LV1」 「Thunder Magic LV1」 「Grudge Magic LV1」 「Heresy Magic LV2」 「Demon King LV1」 「Dignity LV2」 「Rage LV4」 「Overeating LV3」 「Greed」 「Lust」 「Destruction Resistance LV1」 「Blunt Resistance LV2」 「Slash Resistance LV2」 「Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3」 「Heresy Resistance LV4」 「Pain Resistance LV7」 「Enhanced Vision LV3」 「Enhanced Hearing LV2」 「Enhanced Smell LV2」 「Enhanced Taste LV2」 「Enhanced Touch LV2」 「Divinity Area Expansion LV3」 「Destiny LV10」 「Magic Well LV2」 「Agility LV5」 「Endurance LV5」 「Herculean Strength LV8」 「Solid LV4」 「Magician LV2」 「Protection LV2」 「Dash LV9」 「Taboo LV9」 「n%I=W」 Skill points: 217 Title 「Monster Killer」 「Ruler of Greed」 「Ally Killer」 「Human Killer」 「Ruler of Lust」 「Human Slaughterer」 「Merciless」 「Monster Slaughterer」 「Master of Frenzy」 「Conqueror」 「Leading One」 「King」 』

Irregular status. Although it's low overall, there's a lot of skills. The skill points of the halfway figure with odd amount. This is the power that Yuugo scraped up by "Greed". The partly strong skills are probably acquired by the effect of the title. The skills acquired by the Ruler of Lust and Greed titles would be powerful, and there's a title called Master of Frenzy that I have never seen before.

And, the one that catch my eyes is the "Demon King" skill. The "Demon King" and "Hero" skills can be acquired either by using a large amount of skill points or by skill proficiency. Because Yuugo calls himself as the Hero, I don't think that he will acquire the "Demon King" skill purposely. In other words, Yuugo acquired the "Demon King" skill by skill proficiency.

Even I don't know how to gain the skill proficiency to acquire the "Demon King" skill. However, it's said that the "Hero" skill might be acquired if a person take

the action that seems like it. In fact, Hyrinth-san said that he acquired the "Hero" skill by skill proficiency. In other words, the "Demon King" skill that pairs with the "Hero" probably has the same condition as the "Hero". And, Yuugo achieved it. He has achieved it.

I raise my status by activating "War God Spirit" and "Magic God Act", and I focus on Yuugo. In that face, there's a smile that went mad. It seems that it's impossible to go back anymore.

I pointed the sword to such a former classmate calmly.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 9

Elf Village Battle 9.

## Elf Village Battle ⑨

【Katia】

The magic of thunder that Yuri shoots. But, even so, it doesn't reach me too. The Dragon Killer title that I obtained when the Earth Dragon is defeated in the Elro Great Labyrinth. The skill called "Dragon Power" by the title has the effect of raising the status and obstructing magic when it's activated. Although it's inferior to the magic obstruction effect that a genuine Dragon has, it's enough to prevent low rank magic.

And, at this moment, Yuri mainly uses the low rank magics that have fast activation to prevent my approach. Yuri's status should be high as she became the Saint, but if it's said, I should be considerably strong among the reincarnated people too. I seem to have the advantage as there's the advantage of the "Dragon Power" skill.

Yuri's choice is not wrong. I'm the versatile type that can handle close combat despite being close to magic whereas Yuri is a magic type. If she allows the approach, my victory is decided. That's why, she abandon the magic with power that has long charge, and she choose the rapid firing for stopping me. But, that only makes the match prolong, and it doesn't become the factor to overturn my

advantage.

I neutralize the approaching thunder with "Dragon Power", and come through it almost unhurt. The magic of thunder that's difficult to evade and defend would be a considerable threat without "Dragon Power". Although I didn't feel lived when I encounter the Earth Dragon in the Great Dungeon, because I acquired such a skill thanks to that fight, the result might be good.

Towards Yuri who's preparing to shoot the next magic, I shoot the return magic. As expected, I can't use the fire that's my good attribute in the forest. It's serious if it catches fire. The magic that I shoot is "Light Magic".

The light ray pierces Yuri's shoulder. Although it's a low rank magic with low power similar to the magic of thunder that Yuri uses, Yuri who doesn't have the defense of the "Dragon Power" can't prevent it.

Yuri who frowns in pain. In that expression, surprise is included. Did she think that she can win if she doesn't allow me to approach? I'm a versatile type that's close to magic, you know? I didn't train with Shun just for show since childhood. Yuri should know it.

But then, the me who Yuri knows is during the time we spent time in the academy. Although it's a short period, I come through many fights during the time, and become strong. Although the "Dragon Power" is the power acquired in that way, I feel that I got used to fight is big. There was always the existence called death nearby that can never be tasted in training in the Elro Great Labyrinth. And, the experience that came through it is the present me and present Yuri, and it might be the difference.

「Why!？」



Yuri shoots the magic of thunder while shouting. I neutralize it with "Dragon Power", and recover the damage received immediately.

「Even though you betrayed Yuugo-sama, why do you stand in my way!?!」 「I didn't betray him. I only returned」 「Don't say things that don't make sense!」

I myself have received Yuugo's brainwash. I realize extent of the effect. It's not a level that can be canceled by word persuasion. That's why, I decide to make her silent with ability.

The light ray pierces Yuri's body again. The light ray that flies at the speed of light is a very difficult magic to avoid it similar to the thunder. I fired it into Yuri's foot.

Yuri who's foot is shot, and falls down to the ground. Because Yuri can use recovery magic, it's insufficient in damage, but she can't regain the interval when she fell down no matter what.

I shorten the distance instantly, and pierce Yuri's body with the rapier of my favorite sword. Although it looks like a fatal wound at glance, I can stop it as I take her consciousness by the effect of the 「Hold Back」 I give Yuri the treatment of the extent that she won't die, and restrict her.

If I chase Yuri who escaped, a considerable distance will open with Shun and the others. Let's return immediately.

And, at the return destination, Yuugo fell down, and there was the figure of Shun pointing the sword at the front of his eyes.

Ah, as expected. There's no way Shun can be defeated by the power of the fake no matter what.

In contrast with Yuugo who's full of wounds from head to foot, Shun doesn't have a wound. He's really a cheater. Come to think of it, Shun was unhurt even when we fought against the Earth Dragon in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

「Did it end?」 「Ah」

Ah, using the man words has become troublesome by now.

「Still, still, it's not over, yet!」 「No, it's over. You can't defeat me」

Yuugo tries to move the body that doesn't seem to be able to move well, and falls down to the ground again weakly. Although I acknowledge the tenacity, it can be said that he doesn't know when to give up.

「Shun, give the decisive blow. You have the right to do so」

Speaking honestly, I want to give the decisive blow on this man. I was deprived variously by this man. Those will never return. I want to vent the anger of the loss on this man.

However, Shun lost more than me. If it's giving the decisive blow, Shun is more suitable than me.

「No. I won't take your life」

And yet, Shun says an unbelievable thing.

「What?」

Ah, my original words came out unintentionally. But, such thing doesn't matter.

「What do you mean by that? Don't tell me that you intend to keep this man alive?」 「A-Ah」 「Don't joke with me!」

Although I thought that this person is very naive, I never thought that he's this much!

「Even if you keep this man alive, there will be a hundred harms and not a single gain! He's a harm just by being alive. He should be killed immediately」 「Sorry, Katia. I understand Katia's feelings, and I don't have the intention to forgive Yuugo. But still, I will keep this guy alive. Live and make up for his sins until death」

Shun's eyes look straight to my eyes. A solid will was felt there. It's useless no matter what I say.

It can't be helped. Possibly, I might be hated by Shun with this. But, Yuugo must not be kept alive. I start to construct the magic in order to give the decisive blow on Yuugo.

「As expected, you're really too naive」

A roaring sound. A shock. I protect my face with my hand instinctively, and my whole body is covered in something. I understood that it was Shun's body. E-E-E-Embraced!

When the shock passes, Shun separates with me immediately. Ah.

「Who?」

At the point that Shun look at, the man who trampled Yuugo was standing there. Yuugo lost his head, and was trampled by the right foot of the man. Something like a small crater is created at the man's feet, and created the shock.

Where on earth did this man come from? Guessing from the situation, did he fly from somewhere?

No, such a thing is not the problem now. The problem is the man's identity. There's two horns on the man's forehead. Although he has the similar figure to a human, he's not human. Probably, an Oni. The higher rank species of the Ogre-type monsters. It's a dreadful species that has the wisdom similar to the human, and the power as the monster.

But, even that doesn't matter. I look at the man's face, and open my eyes wide in surprise. Surely, Shun also has the same look.

「Have I been forgotten after a long time?」

I, no, we know the man's face. Although the entire atmosphere changed, the look remains properly.

「Kyouya」

Shun says the name. It was nothing but our close friend in the previous life, Sasajima Kyouya.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 10

Elf Village Battle 10.

## Elf Village Battle ⑩

【Sophia】

What should I do? Kyouya-kun has rushed out.

「Ojou-sama, what will you do?」

I want to ask that. But, I should say something here, right? After all, Kyouya-kun has gone arbitrarily, and I'm the highest in the position, isn't it?

Ugh.... The pressure makes my stomach.... Let's go with the strategy as usual here.

「Merazofis, I entrust it to you」

The leaving all to somebody else. Although I was actually planning to leave all to Kyouya-kun, he has gone.

Really. What kind of thing is it to leave me after his friend was found? There's no way I can command the army alone.

「What will Ojou-sama do?」

I answer Merazofis's question after leaving a space in a relaxed manner. Actually, I think about a good excuse in the meantime.

「The Hero is there. It's rude if I don't go to greet him as the Maou-sama's retainer, right?」

What the hell. I said it myself, and I draw back that this is slightly impossible. To go and greet the enemy expressly, which evil Four Heavenly Kings is that. (TL note: Not sure which reference is this. 悪の四天王)

「Indeed」 「Oh? You don't like it?」 「Never. Everything is Ojou-sama's optional」

Merazofis who lowers his head respectfully. I was able to deceive him somehow. Then, let's chase after Kyouya-kun.

I begin to walk slowly. I walk on the battlefield where the Humans fight against the Elves elegantly. Nobody notices such me.

While I walk, I confirm the present war situation. After seeing it with "Thousand Miles Eye", the central vicinity in the battlefield is in deadlock. The Hero is also around here. The right-wing and the left-wing are, ah, the Humans are almost annihilated by the Elf's robots. It can't be helped. If that robot is the opponent, the normal Human can't win.

Oh? That old man is incredible. The robot is being defeated. Oh? What is Master doing? Is the old man an acquaintance?

Well, if it's Master, there's no problem. Oh? Kusama-kun is defeated by the robots and is withdrawing. Well, Kusama-kun is not so strong, and just surviving after fighting against the robot is a godsend. Or did the Elves overlook him on purpose because he's a reincarnated person? Thanks to the "Ninja" skill, he's fast in escaping, so the possibility of escaping by himself is high. I can't say either.

Oh? Merazofis marches. Well, I wonder if it's a good time. Most of the Humans except the center are useless. Although I wanted them to do their best a little more, if the opponent is the robots, it can't be helped.

Then, from this point, it will become the three-corner fight of the Demons army, the Humans army, and the Elves army. Actually, because the Humans army is sandwiched between the two army will exit immediately, it's the Demons army vs. the Elves army.

Is Merazofis all right? Although he has the title of the Commander of the Fourth Demon King Army, he's real strength is considerably inferior to us. Although he's stronger than the other decoration Commanders, still, I think that it's severe if the opponent is several robots.

I will support him a little. Skill, "Undead King" activate. There's a lot of bodies just right, and I can't expect it as a force, but it can at least be a harassment.

The corpses everywhere in the battlefield get up slowly after receiving the power of my skill. Zombie. The movement is slow, and there's no ability when



it's alive. If it's seen in ability, it's the lowest. However, because it doesn't have a soul, it won't stop until the body is destroyed completely. Even if it's stopped, experience point is not obtained because there's no soul. It's really an unpleasant ability. It stinks. It's disgusting.

I set the zombies' target as the Elves, the Humans, and the robots. I fix that those who die in the battlefield after this to become zombies automatically. With this, it's good. It will at least be a meat wall.

Oh? Kyouya-kun has killed Natsume-kun. Well, it's fine though. Won't the Humans who are broken from brainwash be a chaos now? Well, at any rate, Dustin-ojisama will do preparations behind-the-scene so that there's no confusion.

Well then, I have come near to the Hero, so shall I erase my presence and watch the development?

「Kyouya, is it really Kyouya?」 「Yeah. The real Sasajima Kyouya. It's been a long time, Shun, Kanata」 「Why are you here?」 「Un? Isn't that obvious? It's to destroy the Elves」 「Wha-!?!」 「Rather, as for me, I don't understand why Shun and the others side with the Elves. Anyway, you're probably deceived by the Elves' cajolery」 「What do you mean?」 「The Elves are the harm of the world, you know? It's insane to protect them. It's not too late even from now. Can you withdraw?」 「There's no way....」 「Kyouya, tell me in detail」 「Okay. But, Kanata, you have become very cute. I mistook you」 「Thanks」 「Ahaha. Somehow, it seems like talking with different person」 「I can't be the same in reality. The past and the present, the world where I live and the appointed circumstances are different. I think that it's abnormal to not change」 「Certainly. Oops, let's return to the talk」 「!! Wait! Who!?!」

Oh? Was I noticed? As expected, he's a Hero even if he's corrupted. Then, let's

decide to appear splendidly here.

「How do you do?」「Who are you?」「Oh? Isn't it courtesy to give your name first when you ask a person's name?」「I'm Shurein」「It's good that you are obedient. I am Sophia Keren. Please to make your acquaintance」「It's Negishi Akiko」「Wha-!?!」

Why this man reveals my previous life's name without lightly!? I will knock you down!?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle 11

Elf Village Battle 11. The final part of the battle. The identity.

## Elf Village Battle ⑪

【Shun】

Kyouya who appeared suddenly. And, Negishi Akiko named Sophia. Why these two people are together? The two of them should not have an interaction particularly in the previous life. Then, the two of them meet somewhere in the present world, and acted together.

「I am Sophia. I threw away my old name」 「It will be found out someday anyway, so isn't it better to not be pretentious?」 「Don't give me directions」

Former Negishi, Sophia who glares at Kyouya. Certainly, the impression is very different in Negishi of the previous life and the present Sophia. The previous existence that was taciturn, always looked downward, and brought on a eerie atmosphere. The present that has an arrogant tone, faces the front properly, and has Haki. Perhaps, if it's not said by Kyouya, I wouldn't know that it's the same person. There was no look called Rihoko in the shadow in the previous life at all.

「Ah」

Magic is shot towards Kyouya and Sophia. It's the Elves' magic. Both Kyouya and Sophia prevent it easily.

「Salvo!」

The man who seems to be the captain of the Elves shouts. In response to it, the surrounding Elves start attacking all at once.

「Please wait!」

My voice doesn't reach. Although I wanted to say that they are not the enemy, Kyouya has declared that he came to destroy the Elves clearly. Seeing from the Elves, he was a clear enemy.

「Hindrance」

Sophia swings her arm. The Elves' attacks are cleared away, and a red liquid is scattered from the arm in the surroundings. The liquid wriggles as if it has a will, and attacks the Elves at high speed. When I thought to stop her, it was too late, and the Elves who touched the liquid begin to melt while giving off a stench.

「Ku!?!」

When I turn around to the voice, I catch sight of Hyrinth-san caught the red liquid with the shield. The red liquid clung to Hyrinth-san's shield, and seemed to try to cover the shield completely. Anna and Sensei are over there.

「Stop it!」

I swing the sword at once towards Sophia. Kyouya stopped it.

「How light. Do you seriously think that you can cut someone with such a sharp sword?」

I'm sent flying by Kyouya lightly. It was the evidence that his offensive ability status greatly exceeds me clearly.

「Sophia. Isn't the one who fall at the back Sensei?」 「Oh? Is it?」 「Probably」  
「Then, it can't be helped. I will stop it」

When Sophia snaps her finger, the red liquid withdraws from Hyrinth-san's shield quickly. And, the liquid scattered in the surroundings coils around Sophia's arm, and it disappeared as if it's being absorbed into the body.

I have neither heard nor saw such a skill before. What is it?

「Leaving aside Sensei, how about the Half Elf there?」 「I don't know」 「Then, there's no problem even if I kill her」

I have wariness towards Sophia who says a dangerous thing. I hold the sword.

「Ah, Shun has got angry. What are you going to do with it?」 「Are you saying it's my fault? I won't do anything. If he's hostile, I will just smash him up to the extent that he won't die」 「He's more or less my friend, you know?」 「Then, try persuade him. I don't care either」

Aside from Kyouya, Sophia is dangerous. This composure in addition to the unknown ability. I should think that she has a considerable strength. In addition, my "Appraisal" didn't work in both Kyouya and Sophia.

『Appraisal was obstructed』

I have seen the message only once. When I used "Appraisal" on Sensei for the first time. Sensei said that it was the Ruler authority. In other words, it means that the two people in front are Rulers.

Because I was cautious of Sophia, I was not able to mind the surrounding state. By a short shout, I knew that the situation changed.

At the point that I turned around, innumerable Elves attacked Hyrinth-san. All of them are the Elves who were half melted that were defeated by Sophia some time ago.

「Ah」

Sophia leaks a voice. It's this person's ability!? Shit. Although Hyrinth-san wards off the swarming Elves with the shield and slashes with the sword, the effect is small.

A sword is swung down to me who was going to support him in a hurry. Ahead of the stopped sword is the figure of Yuugo who lost the head.

『**Zombie**: The existence like a golem that moves by the ability to manipulate

corpse of living thing. As long as the body is not destroyed completely, it will continue to move』

When I appraised him, the status is not displayed and only the explanation is displayed. Zombie, the identity of the thing that attacks us now. It seems to be meaningless even if we smash the head because the headless Yuugo is moving calmly. In order to stop the movement, it seems that we have to destroy the body completely. What a troublesome ability.

I blow off the zombie of Yuugo with magic. Katia burnt down the whole zombie of the Elves with flame on the side too.

I try to go to support Hyrinth-san.

「Ah」

An arrow pierced Anna's chest deeply who treated Sensei. The arrow that the Elf zombie shot, pierced Anna's heart.

Anna who's HP decreases very fast. It's dangerous if treatment is not given at once. But, the Elf zombies stand in my way. Hyrinth-san and Katia can't move because they are obstructed by the swarming Elves.

「Get out of my way!」

I cut them down, and reach Anna. At the same time, the fallen Anna's HP becomes 0.

I activate the "Kindness" skill without hesitation. I won't let Anna become a zombie.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV9』 has become 『Taboo LV10』》  
《Conditions met. Activating the effect of Taboo. Installing》

Something flows into me who succeeded in Anna's resurrection.

「Guaaaaaaaaaaa!?!」

My head hurts. My head seems to break by the excessive headache. But, when I writhe, those flowed into my head without mercy.

Katia burns down the Elf zombies, and runs up to me. Hyrinth-san holds the shield to protect us.

Although Kyouya and Sophia seem to talk about something, I can't understand what is it because it's impossible with the headache.

「Shun! Hold on!」

Katia gives me "Treatment Magic". But, it's useless. This is not a pain that can be relieved with treatment.

《Installation completed》

At the same time as the Divine Word's message, someone transfers. The person



who transferred beside Kyouya and Sophia. I know that person.

It was a white girl. There's no way I will forget it. Julius-niisama's last opponent who Hyrinth-san showed to me.

But, why didn't I notice at that time? No, I can agree if I see the figure. Although it's hard to understand, the power of the recognition obstruction is applied in that person's surroundings. Such magic that makes people to only have the impression of white.

I didn't understand it to that extent in the image shown by Hyrinth-san. But, when I actually saw the real thing, I broke through the magic of the recognition obstruction and the identity rose clearly.

「Wakaba-san」

That was none other than the reincarnated person who should have died, Wakaba Hiroyuki. And, my consciousness was reaped by the headache, and I sank into the deep abyss.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 201

Chapter 201. Changed Ogre to Oni(鬼). While the Ogre(オーガ) is kept the same.

## 201 The Demon King and the Queen

The passage that connects the upper layer and the middle layer in the Elro Great Labyrinth. I was waiting there. I who's the Queen-in-charge, my present body grew up considerably. I'm no difference with the former Queen just by the appearance. Thanks to that, the passage that should be wide feels narrow. When I think about such a thing, the expected visitor came.

「Yo」

The Demon King said so and greeted lightly. Although I was told 「Because the Demon King is coming, run away」 by the main body, I judged that I should try to talk with this Demon King once. And, the Demon King who came over changed completely from the time when I met her before, and greeted friendly. Because I was killed without arguments when we met before, it's a great difference.

Ah. Oops. I can't talk. Ah, I forgot about it because I usually do a telepathic communication with the main body through the path of the soul. Although I had a feeling that calmness was added after fusing with the Queen, it looks like the carelessness is not cured after all.

『Ah, I see. If it's not Telepathy, the words can't be exchanged. Sorry, sorry』

The Demon King speaks with the Telepathy as if she saw through my thought. Did the Demon King have the Telepathy? Oh, well. If I can speak with Telepathy, it's convenient.

『So, which one is you now?』

It has been known that the connection with Maou-in-charge severed from us. In other words, the Maou-in-charge lost in the tug-of-war of the soul, and as a result, the Demon King acquired the initiative of the consciousness. It's thought so. But, the presence that I feel from the Demon King since a while ago is close to the Maou-in-charge. I was not able to judge whether the Demon King won or the Maou-in-charge won when I see the real thing.

『I'm both. That's the closest answer』 『What do you mean?』 『It's the meaning as it is. I feel that the consciousness of Ariel is pretty much strong, but I'm aware that I myself is the Maou-in-charge. In other words, the state that we mixed and melted together』

Seriously? Demon King Ariel has mix with the former Body-in-charge. No, I did expect it. It was not really unexpected, and I thought that there's such a possibility. But, when I actually see it, well.

『Too bad that you became the Demon King』 『Isn't that harsh!?!』

It's actually so. Where did the charisma when I met you before go? Ah, come to think of it, it's strange for me to speak with another person normally like this, huh? When I think so, it can't be think that it's another person.

『So, what will you do from now on? If you want to pick a fight with the main

body, it's better that you stop. Because she is working immortality now』  
『What's with that frightening work?』 『Keep laying eggs to mass produce the evacuation site』 『Ah. So that's the reason why she revived calmly even though I killed her before』 『Ah, oops』

The Demon King didn't know about this information. Damn.

『Ah, it's fine because I don't have the intention to be hostile anymore』 『Ah, is that so? If so, it's good』

Safe. Well, it's hopeless because it's already almost impossible to do something about all the eggs even if she know it.

『Un. Rather than being hostile, isn't it better to joint struggle?』

The Demon King smiles. I feel a freezing deep anger in that smile. Such a place is the Demon King, huh?

『I see. Well, isn't it fine? The main body thinks that she must do something to the world』 『Don't you agree? Although it looks like Gyurie doesn't notice it because he doesn't have the interference right, the world collapse will start soon. That must be evaded no matter what it takes』 『Yeah. Well, because the main body seem to have annihilated some army at a considerable momentum, it might be delay a little』 『What's that? Can you tell me in detail?』

Blah-blah-blah. I tell the story that the main body plunged into the war and massacred.

『Good Job!』 『Is that fine for you? It's the religion that worships you and your

Master』 『It's fine. The Divine Word Religion is more decent than such people who lost sight of the essence』 『Is that so?』 『Yeah. The Divine Word Religion's Pope has maxed the level of "Taboo"』 『Seriously?』 『Seriously. Therefore, that can't be said as an ally, but that probably have the same thought as us to some extent. Well, Because that acts with the Humans survival as the top priority, That might not come to an agreement with us in the final point』 『Hmm? The way of speaking sounds that it's fine even if the Humans perished?』 『It's fine』 『Is it fine? I think that your Master will be sad if it's done though』 『I'm resolved. I seem to have changed considerably after mixing with a part of you. My way of thinking changed considerably』 『Ah, I see. I don't know whether it's good or not though』

For the time being, the action of the main body doesn't seem to have any problem for the Demon King. Rather, it seems to be a good job.

『That's why, I want to meet the main body for the cease-fire and joint struggle, but how is it?』 『Let me see. Wait for a while. I will confirm...』

Un? Um, this, don't tell me?

『Hmm? What's wrong?』

Ah, seriously? Main body, finally. I mean, this is unexpected.

『Sorry. I will disappear』 『What?』

There's no time to explain it, huh? Apparently, I will be absorbed into the main body by the main body's apotheosis. When it's this condition, the other Queens are the same too, huh?

Aaah. Well, it doesn't mean that I will die and I will only return to the original sheath, but will the existence called me disappear? Although I don't know what will happen to this body, does it mean that it will die when the soul comes out?

As for the Demon King, the connection disappeared, so she will be safe. If I had the time, I can guide her to the main body with Transfer. I'm sorry, but please locate the main body by yourself. I will cope properly at that time.

And, I was pulled by the main body, and I was extracted from the Queen's body.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 202

Chapter 202.

## 202 God

《Skill is reduced》《Status is reduced》《Title is reduced》《Skill point is reduced》  
《Experience point is reduced》《D carefully made 『Basic Course of God』 is installed》  
《Apotheosis finished. After this, you will not receive any system support. Thank you for your use》

The change happens in me slowly. That's the phenomenon called apotheosis that's fundamentally different from the evolution so far. The strength guaranteed by the system is lost, and reincarnate into the world only with my own power. Instead of that, it also means that the limited strength by the system is released.

My soul that became miscellaneous mixes slowly by my will. My soul divided by the skill called "Parallel Will" is collected into one again. A part of the Queen and the Demon King's souls, and the things acquired by experience point, those impurities are slowly digested and absorbed as me. That's not the state that's patching sloppily so far, but it's the absorption in the firmly true meaning.

All of them end, and it's reborn to the true me who lost impurities. And, my consciousness surfaced from the deep sleep.

I open my eyes. It's a white wall that comes into view. In a word, it was something like a cocoon. When I touch it, it loosens and collapses. Apparently, this was made of my threads. It looks like I shut myself in the cocoon while I'm unconscious.

When the cocoon loosens, it was the underground facility that's same place where I fainted. I stand up from the cocoon.

Huh? When I think that it's strange, I walk with two legs. Is it the influence of apotheosis?

I create a mirror with the feeling like the extension of the "Soil Magic". I look at the figure reflected in the completed mirror. The upper body doesn't change so much. The eyes only became strange.

In the red eye, there are four small eyes. What is this? I try to move each one. It moves just as wanted. And, in the eyes reflected in the mirror, many small eyes move around. Gross. Let's close my eyes usually. After all, if I use Fluoroscopy, it doesn't change even if I close my eyes.

Leaving aside the eyes, the problem is the lower body. I have become a complete human-type from the spider-type so far. Although I think that this is alright, I have lived as a spider all the time, so it's somewhat lonely when it disappears.

When I think about such thing, the lower body broke. Rather than broke, it changed. The two legs become eight, and the spider-type appeared. However, the eyes disappear. When I think about it, I return to two legs again. It seems to be a variable type. To be equipped with transformation function, I'm not bad. When I repeated transformation in amusement, I heard an amazed voice from



the side.

「How long do you plan to play?」

Hello, Gyurigyuri.

「It seems that you really have reach the rank of God. I'm really amazed that you do it in this short term」

Well, I wonder if it's to that extent. However, what should I do? I can't talk even if I become a God because I have a community disease.

A smartphone fell with a plop.

『Hello. It's the Evil God D who loves everyone』

It appeared. It's the worst offender for pleasure. I understood everything after apotheosis. This person's personality is the worst.

『Apparently, Kumo reached the God, congratulations. Saying this incidentally, because you have become a God, I can't read your mind anymore. So, with that in your mind』

Seriously? Alrighty! With this, the human rights violation will decrease, Hyahha! Ah, but the 「Basic Course of God」 is very helpful. Thank you.

The 「Basic Course of God」 has the basic knowledge about God according to the

name. With this, I who have just finished making the debut as God can name myself as one of the Gods.

「D. Did you guide her?」『Although I only gave a trivial help, it's her own power that reached God. I don't particularly do anything』

Yes, a lie! Even though this person interfered very much, she uttered a lie calmly.

『It's not a lie. I really did nothing but trivial things. It's hard even to survive, and to reach the God from there is more than my imagination. That's why, it's interesting』

Ue!? Wasn't my thought can't be read!?

『I can't read it, but I can at least predict it』

What the heck.

『By the way, why don't you wear clothes?』

Ah, that's right. I'm stark naked now. I produce clothes using the threads. I put on the underwear, and for the top, I made a robe-like clothes. Because the lower body flutters, I can transform myself into the spider-type immediately.

『It's white. How about decorating it a little more?』

Troublesome. Although coloring is probably possible, the default is white when I produce a thread.

『Because you're a girl, it's a loss when you don't care about fashion, you know?』

Well, it's troublesome.

「Assuming that fashion, etc are trivial, what will you do from now on?」

Yeah. To be frank, the aim of becoming a God was accidental, but it has been accomplished. In other words, I'm equal to the Administrator. Still, I probably can't win even if I challenge Gyurigyuri to a fight. Even if we are equal, the length that we lived is different, and the accumulated experience is different.

The "Appraisal" is impossible. I'm already the existence that's disconnected from the frame of the system. I converted all the power of the skills into the power of the original soul, and have absorbed it. Therefore, the skills can't be used. Well, I can reproduce the thing similar to the skill by magic though. Because the "Appraisal" has a strong affinity with the system, I probably can't do it unless I hack into the system once.

That's why, I don't know what's my present strength. It's certain that I became strong to the extent that I can't be compared with the existence in the system by freeing myself of the system. With this, even if the Demon King comes, I can win. Hyaffuu!

「That talk, can I join?」

When I thought so, the Demon King really appeared.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 203

Chapter 203.

## 203 Uninhabited area

「Yo yo. Newborn Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visit!」

Oi, someone retort her. The smartphone, silence. Gyurigyuri looks away quietly. I decided that I never saw it.

「Huh? Did I fail?」

Yes. A big failure.

Crap, this is really crap. Although Maou-sama has become slightly unexpectedly pitiful, how do you intend to take the responsibility? Me? No no no. I have nothing to do with it. I'm innocent.

「Oi, what would you do with that?」

Gyurigyuri-san, don't ask me. And, D, say something.

「Huh? I wonder what's wrong. Somehow, I feel that I'm being treated incredibly rude even though I just appeared」

*Silence*

「That's enough. Don't speak anymore. Just by you speaking, something in me complains of sadness」 「Isn't that harsh!?!」 「The harsh one is you!」

Gyurigyuri who weakened from the knee suddenly, and begins to do orz. Isn't he seriously crying? Well, when a person of the old friend relation changes into such pitiful state... I understand the feeling.

When I understand it alone, the revived Gyurigyuri grabs my head. Wha-, it hurts, it hurts!?

「This is something you did originally, right? How do you intend to take this responsibility?」

I give up! I give up! No matter how I take it, nothing can be done!?

「No, Gyurie, aren't you completely denying the present me inadvertently?」

「That's not it. It's just that I was only a little upset that the degree of pity is more than expected」 「I would be happy if you can use an indirect expression a little more though」 「The result of using indirect expression is the present words」 「Aren't you harsh!?!」

I who's thrown away. Gufu! My face was grazed hard. That hurts. Ah, because I don't recover automatically, I must recover manually.

「And so, why did you come here?」 「I thought that I should make up with Kumo-chan over there」

Eh? Ah, come to think of it, on the last time we met, she did say something about a joint struggle. Ah, that is the memory as the Queen that was in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Because the apotheosis has begun at that time, the conversation with the Demon King ended halfway.

Huh? That reminds me, why is the Demon King here? There should have been a considerable distance from the Elro Great Labyrinth to this underground facility. Did she learn Transfer? Ah, I'm also interested what happened to the Queen's body after that.

「Ah. Even though the half was the same person, when I face the real thing like this, I don't know what she's thinking」

How rude. I always repeat difficult considerations variously.

『Kumo's thought no.1, why is the Demon King here?』

OOI!? D, you really are not reading my mind, right!? The truth is you're reading it, right!?

「Hmm? What do you mean?」 『In Kumo's subjectivity, she talked with you in the Elro Great Labyrinth as the Queen is the last, but after that, when she woke up, it seems to be strange that the Demon King appeared here who was far away』 「Eh? Ah. She just woke up」 「Ah. Just now」 「Kumo-chan, it's already 47 days ago that I talked with the Queen in the Elro Great Labyrinth, you know?」

What? Seriously? That means, it takes that much time for apotheosis? Oh. It's not equal to the evolution.

「By the way, this is the first time that I talk like this. Nice to meet you, D-sama. I am Ariel who act as the Demon King of this generation」『Nice to meet you. Although I don't know whether there's a second time or not』

Un? The Demon King and D didn't met before?

『Thought no.2, what happen to the Queen's body? Thought no.3, is this the first meeting of D and the Demon King?』

Un. You definitely can read my mind, right?

「Well, the Queen is pretty much alive after that. However, because it's like a husk of soul, I only feel that it's living. It should be usable if you insert a substitute soul into it」

I see. Although I certainly thought that it will die, it's alive, huh?

「It's only me who have met D in this star. Even Sariel hasn't met」『By the way, he at that time shook like a newborn fawn』

Gyurigyuri frowns. That means, it's true, huh?

「There's not much chance for a low rank God like me to meet a high rank God like you」



Um, is D seriously a considerably great God? I certainly thought that she was a crazy, can't be understood, and mad God.

『Divine Punishment』

Goha!? Guoooooooo. Although it's unknown that what was done, it's certain that I have received an outrageous damage. Very painful. Even if I were to say where, I'm troubled that where hurts, but somewhere super-hurts. What's this? Is this the attack of God? D-Dreadful.

「Why this girl writhes suddenly?」『It can't be helped because her head is pitiful』

Oi. Why do you have a convinced face, pitiful Demon King?

「The talk doesn't advance at all」 「Yeah. I want to do a serious talk by now, but Kumo-chan don't want to make up with me?」

No no. If possible, that's OK. Originally, the reason why I pick a fight with the Demon King is because I thought that I might be ruled by the "Kin Domination" skill sooner or later. Although I have the "Heresy Nullity", there was an influence to some extent that there was a change in the mind. Now that I surpassed you even in power after the apotheosis that the connection of the soul completely disappeared, I don't think to fight forcibly. Thus, I nod to affirm it.

「That means yes, right? Then, don't you have the intention to joint struggle with me?」

Ah. You said such a thing in the conversation with the Queen. That's right.

I shake my head to it.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 204

Chapter 204.

## 204 Easy

「Eh?」

The stupid voice of the Demon King who didn't think that I would refuse it. Oh, well. Even though I put out an atmosphere that a favorable answer seems to be heard, it's a refusal when hearing it. It's like receiving an interview with a good feeling, and when the announcement of the interview is seen, it's a fail.

「W-Why?」

Well. Well, after all, I who became God don't have to be particular about this star anymore.

The reason why I aimed at the Administrator desperately is because this star will become bad soon. Because it seemed that every star will end up dying if I don't do something, I aimed at the Administrator position that can do something. But, when I actually became a God, I noticed that it's fine even if I didn't need to be particular about this star. If I feel like it, I can escape from this star anytime by using the space magic.

Yes, I can do it. Although such a thing was impossible by the Dimension Magic so far, that's the story with the limited frame called the skills. Like how the previous Hero and Demon King did so, it's possible to even to return to Earth by crossing the dimension if I develop the Transfer magic. Although it will take quite a number of days to complete the magic formula, at least, it will be completed earlier than this star collapses.

When thinking so, there's no need to use my body purposely to stop this star's collapse. Although there's the part that I think of the people in this star, if everything collapses, it's refreshing. Although I'm interested in the Vampire child or the other reincarnated people, there's no obligation to save them purposely.

Is this the influence of apotheosis? The anger to the people of this star that I had, decreases. Perhaps, the foundation of that anger flowed from the soul of the Demon King who's in front of me. Because everything was digested by the apotheosis and drank up, I think that the present me can judge without idle thoughts. Does it mean that I become closer to the former self at the moment I was born?

But then, it's not that I don't have any anger at all. There's the feeling of being annoyed. But, rather than saying it as the person concerned, it's like seeing a villain in the movie. The anger felt in the villain over the screen. It's a feeling of that extent.

Although I'm sorry that I throw it into confusion thoroughly so far, I will leave this star coolly!

『Kumo's thought no.4, I will leave the star and live freely now that I became a God』

Yes. My feeling is good-bye.

「You should give up」

And yet, Gyurigyuri warns me with a serious look. Why?

「The thing called star is mostly managed by the Gods. This star was originally managed by the Dragons, but they abandoned it. D is supposed to manage this star for convenience now. The jurisdiction of D who's the highest rank God means that the other Gods won't come to interfere, but the effect is lost if she leave this star. If we assume that the independent Gods migrate to the star where intellectual creatures can live, they will be repelled by the local Gods」

What? In other words, every stars have Administrators, and if I invade the star without the permission of the Administrators, I will be attacked?

『By the way, the Earth is my jurisdiction』

Ah, is that so? Then, it's the most comfortable to let me live in the Earth.

『I don't mind that you return to the Earth particularly, but there's about two conditions』

Uwa, I can only feel a bad feeling.

『The first one is to become my kin』

Yes, never! Never. If I become the kin of such ill-natured person, I'm sure that I will experience something frightening than death.

『I will say this just in case. Becoming my kin is considerably an extraordinary condition, you know?』

Is it? I turn my eyes to Gyurigyuri with a little doubt.

「D's kin, with that alone, your personal safety is guaranteed. Doing something to her kin has the same meaning as opposing D. There's no fool who will make a move on D's kin unless the person is an outstanding daredevil. D's influence is strong in the God's world to that extent」

Seriously?

『In addition, you may do as you please as long as you abide some rules. However, you must obey my order sometimes』

Hmm. When you said it like that, it's not a bad condition unexpectedly, huh?

『The second one is to cooperate with that Demon King』

Un?

『I want to see this story until the end. That's why, this is the first order rather than a request』

Ah. I see. What should I do?

The advantage when I accept D's proposal is the supporter called D is made. According to Gyurigyuri, this seems to be considerably big. The disadvantage is that I have to be under the supervision of the extremely troublesome existence called D. Even if I don't hear Gyurigyuri's speech, she constructs the system and her status as God is clearly far higher than me. To be frank, I can't win. Although it's my way of life up until now to escape with every effort if I can't win against the opponent, I don't have the confidence to be able to get away from this person. Then, it's better to jump into it, huh? But, it's D.

「Kumo-chan, if you cooperate with me, I will let you eat delicious things to your heart's content, you know?」

Un. Un. Un. Yes, with pleasure!

Well, please present that condition from the beginning. I will do my very best. Motivation max. Delicious things. Uhehehehe.

「Is this all right?」 『It's not all right. It's a big problem』

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 205

Chapter 205.

## 205 The Demon King who's accompanied by God

Yosh. Now that it's decided, strike while the iron is hot. Let's massacre both the Humans and the Demons.

「Wait. What are you trying to do?」

Don't stop me, Gyurigyuri! The paradise is waiting over there!

『Ah, she attempting to exterminate both the Humans and the Demons quickly』

「Do you think that I will allow that?」

Ah, yes. I'm sorry. Therefore, could you stop putting out the serious God aura?  
That's severe for me who's a beginner God.

「Good grief. Ariel, can you really grasp this bridle?」 「Ahaha. I don't have confidence a little」

The Demon King who puts on a serious look suddenly after laughing.



「To be frank, as for this, I'm honest to myself for good and bad. I will do the things that I want to do. I won't do the things that I don't want to do. If it's the situation that my life is not concerned, I will achieve the things that I want to do by all means」 「Even if it's extreme, huh? How troublesome」

Um. Could you stop saying it like I'm a calamity? I can understand the words, you know?

『Although the words can be understood, you're a strange creature that mutual understanding is impossible』

Isn't that harsh!? No no. Why the Demon King and Gyurigyuri nod strongly there?

「It can't be helped. I will accompany her too」 「Is it okay?」 「There's no other way. It's only me that can stop this kind of people in this star. If she act violently as she pleases in the place that I don't look, it's a disaster. Because I don't even know when she will explode, I can only watch her always」

Therefore, ah, never mind. Troublesome.

「Yossha! I get two Gods as subordinates!」 「I'm not a subordinate. I'm a watchdog」 「Fine, fine. However, May I make Gyurie and Kumo-chan as my subordinates for convenience?」 「I don't mind」

I nod.

「Osshi. Then, I will explain briefly about the future plans. First, we will go to the Demons area and gather Demons」 「Do you have something that can be relied

on?」 「Of course. I often contacted them after I inherit the Demon King title. For the time being, I have talked lightly to the veteran called Agna and the boy called Balto who gather the Demons now. Well, at the moment when I was going to appear in the front stage as the Demon King, someone of somewhere attacked me, so the progress stagnates」

I wonder who did such a troublesome thing. Really, I wonder who.

「Uwa, a lot of eyes are swimming. I'm feeling bad」

As expected, let's close my eyes usually. Let's do so.

「Returning to the talk, because I have said to prepare the Demons' armaments when I come out for the time being, when the preparations are done, I guess a war with the Humans」 「Is it a thing to the extent to start a war? On the other day, thanks to this person did it grandly, the number of the dead should be able to be secured, isn't it?」

A-Ah. Gyurigyuri doesn't know, huh? Come to think of it, the Demon King did say such a thing.

「Gyurie, the present MA area energy filling rate is only 3%」

Gyurigyuri opens his eyes wide to the words of the Demon King who has a serious look unusually.

「Impossible!?!」 「Even though it accumulates steadily so far and recovered to 71%, it has decreased completely. The cause is probably the previous Hero and Demon King」 「If the timing is seen, it's like that. But, is it possible? If such a

large quantity of energy is consumed, even I who lost the interference right should notice it」『That's if the energy is used in this star』「Indeed. I see」『Yes, it's connected to the story of the reincarnated people that I told you. The previous Hero and Demon King remodel the Dimension Magic, calculate me who's the final person in charge of the system, and set up an attack. The MA area is destroyed, and the energy is used』

Un? Isn't what you saying now is different from before? Didn't you say that the MA area is pierced when they opened the dimension? When it's the present way of speaking, it's as if it's set that they will do so beforehand.

『In all probability, they consumed the energy aiming at me intentionally. They might know that the system will continue even if I die. If things go well, they might have thought of depriving my authority. But then, their greatest miscalculation is that the System Administrator was this me. Either they thought that they can seriously kill me by such an attack or they didn't know about me. It's probably the latter』

Aha. This person, she call the attack that used the energy more than half as such an attack. This seriously is not a joke.

「There's only one person who will do such a thing」「Yeah」

It seems that the Demon King and Gyurigyuri know the criminal.

「Potimas!!!!」

A terrible aura rises from Gyurigyuri's body.

「To what extent must it rot for him to be satisfied!？」 「Moreover, he's a Ruler. In addition, he has established the authority. If we kill him in the present state, the hole that became empty will accelerate the world collapse. If we assume that he calculated it to that extent and took actions, I have no choice but to admit that his guile works」 「Damn!」

The two people of the anger max state. Oh, scary scary.

「Well, that's why, an immediate reorganizing is necessary. Fortunately, because it should be replenished to some extent by the matter said a while ago, there's only a little delay. I will train the Demons by using the delay. And so, we will go to have a flashy decisive battle with the Humans. It's better to have a lot of sacrifices」

To the Demon King's freezing smile, Gyurigyuri had a difficult look and fell silence.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 1

Oni 1. Start of Kyouya's story

## Oni 1 Sasajima Kyouya

I had the inflexible personality than other people from the old days. I carry out the things that I thought that it's right. Although I have been said that I have pride or I have resolution in a good meaning, I think that I'm irritating when seeing from most people.

At the kindergarten, when the older children were trying to occupy the playground equipment, I fought alone and was trying to protect it. It's because they come later and tried to drive us away even though we were playing first. I resisted desperately, and made an older boy cry. After all, the fight was settled when the Onee-san who's the nursery teacher entered to stop us. Naturally, I was scolded.

Why I who did a right thing got scolded? I at that time was not able to understand that. Although I understand it now, the children who played together with me got involved and were hurt because I fought. There was the child who had cried.

The bad one comes later, and it's the older children who were going to seize the playground equipment by force. That's not wrong. But, was it right that I fought with the children? I still don't have the answer. However, I think that I

understood that the right thing doesn't necessarily become absolute rightness vaguely at this time. I at that time only understood it vaguely.

After that, I brandished my rightness wherever possible. Literally, brandish a fist. I stopped bullying in the elementary school. I turned the tables on the extortion in the junior high school. It's endless when I give a small example.

I didn't particularly learn any kind of martial arts. But, I was invincible and undefeated even though it can't be imagine from my appearance of a low height. I was good at moving the body as I imaged it whether I had that kind of talent or not. Still, I might not be able to defeat an opponent who really learned martial art, I was not defeated by an amateur opponent. That was not good.

When I graduated from the junior high school, I was isolated from all around. I even got an unfavorable nickname, 「Imp」 I didn't intend to do a wrong thing. But, I think that it was not right consequentially. Well, it might be unrelated to the rightness when I depended on the fist as the solution in the constitutional state, Japan.

At that very moment, I'm at the puberty climax. I had a melancholia that what is rightness. Because I was already isolated in my hometown, I take the test of the high school in a little far place.

Then, I spent my time to not stand out as much as possible. Fortunately, the Heishin High School where I would go to has a calm school tradition, and there was no excessive thing like bullying, *etc.* Although there were people who spoke ill of Negishi-san behind her back like Real Horror Child, the person herself was not harmful directly. Rather, it might be a problem that some girls cursed Wakaba-san in an ostentatious way. However, because Wakaba-san herself doesn't seem to mind it, I was able to endure it.

The people who can be called a friend were made, and I was invited to the thing called online game by the two people. Although I didn't know much about the thing called game until then, it was fun to play with friends and I was completely absorbed in it immediately. The things that I did in the game are the vanguard attack and blacksmith.

I make our weapons with blacksmith, and fight with the weapons that I made. I made various kinds of weapons and changed the equipment frequently. Although I was told to unify the weapons by Shun and Kanata who I played together, there was a new discovery to use various weapons, and it was fun.

But, there's also unforgivable thing on the back of the fun thing after all. Ill-mannered players. The bulletin board that my feeling worsens when I see it. Such evil existed. It was not possible to be settled with a fist like in the junior high school.

I understand it. When I become a high school student, I at least know that there's not only right things in the world. But still, anger boils. I vent my anger in the game. I persuade myself in that way. Still, something like an unpleasant feeling remains in the depth of my heart. I'm really inflexible.

Like that, the high school life that I spent without brandishing a fist. If I knew that it will end quickly, would anything change? I don't know. Either way, I died. Although I don't know the cause of my death, I can understand that I died. Because I'm reborn.

To be honest, I was not able to accept it first. I knew the reincarnation in the light novel that borrowed from Kanata. When what I experienced would be the reincarnation in the corner of my head, I understood it while it's unrealistic.

But, understanding it and consenting it are different. Moreover, if it's a reincarnation in a different world where it's clearly not the Earth, it's all the more.

Apparently, the world where I was reborn is the so-called fantasy world. It's the world where the Goblin appears. Although I don't know about the civilization level, it's probably not so high, isn't it? In addition, there seems to be magic. I witnessed the moment using the magic, and I think that it's probably genuine magic if it's not a trick.

The several days of me who was born thought about such a thing vaguely, and spent it. Speaking frankly, I can't live on if I didn't sort the situation like every other people. In other words, escape from reality. But, I must accept it soon.

Simple houses can be seen in the surroundings. It's a small village, and the structure of the house is plain. The villager who comes and goes there. Well, not human though.

The body that's lower than human. Green skin. Pointed ears. Sharp cuspid. No matter how I look at it, it's the Goblin that appears in the game. Here is the Goblin's village.

And, I who was born in the Goblin's village. If I lower my eyes, green skin. Ah, un. I'm also a Goblin.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Character Introduction

Character Introduction. Not so sure about the Monkey and Huge Monkey part.

**Character introduction** ※ Spoiler warning In addition, the explanation may not be right because a lot of personal interpretations are included. -----

【Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer】

Kumo/Spider (Even this, it's the protagonist) The variously 'that' spider that explanation is not needed. There's no name yet.

Frog Kumo's first victim. The grand story of the frog won't start from here.

Centipede A lot. Gross. Scary.

Snake The first boss. Small fry now. Poor thing.

【Elro Great Labyrinth Pit～Lower Layer】

Bee Buzz-buzz. With the special effect to Kumo. Thud!

Earth Dragon Alaba The first despair. Like an encountering a secret dungeon monster at low level.

Greater Taratect Spider evolution form. Huge. Strong. Absolutely.

Monkey Troublesome guys who come out in large quantities while saying "What!? You wanna fight!? I'll beat you up!?".

Huge Monkey Troublesome guys who come out with the monkeys sometimes while saying "I'm troubled. You have done it in our territory. It's wrong to do a mischief."

Earth Dragon Kaguna The second despair. Raise your level and come again.

### 【Elro Great Labyrinth Middle Layer】

Seahorse The muscle-brain. It's not can win or not, but it's do it or not. But, pardon me from too strong guys.

Catfish. Mouth is big. Taste is delicious. *slurp*.

Eel Body is long. Taste is delicious. *slurp*.

Fire Drake Mid-boss in the middle layer. Because it's the mid-boss, there were not much highlights. It's not too delicious. Too bad.

Fire Dragon Rendo. Last boss in the middle layer. Because it's the last boss, it's strong. The Dragon that fought directly for the first time.

### 【Elro Great Labyrinth wandering】

The middle-aged man of the labyrinth guide (Basgas) A veteran labyrinth guide. He's actually quite strong. A cool nice guy.

Captain Knight A noble son without the succession right. Comparatively desperate because there's no succession right. But, because he's a green young man, he's ignorant about the common sense of the world.

The adventurers who are attacked by the snake The adventurers who were about to be annihilated by the snake. After they were saved by Kumo, they kept doing propagation.

Earth Dragon Geere Kaguna of the hardness, Geere of the speed. When they form a duo even the individual is troublesome, the troublesome-ness don't just doubles.

Arch Taratect Spider-type monster with the power of the Dragon class. Ridiculously strong. And yet, it sinks by the trap technique. Namu.

Earth Dragon Alaba. Revenge. As expected, you were strong.

The middle-aged man of the magician (Ronant) P-Please wait! Please show it more!

Buirims

## Summoner

The summoner who enslaved the Four Gods(lol). The person himself is classified as strong among the Humans, and the Four Gods(lol) should be strong usually, but the opponent was too bad. Even though he returns alive with will-power, he's demoted to a remote place.

## 【Outside】

Seras

## Lady

The lady who was attacked by the bandits. Mother of the Vampire child. Pious Goddess believer.

Town Chief The lady's husband and father of the Vampire child.

The middle-aged man with bad attitude The middle-aged man with bad attitude. The fool who sent the assassins if he's ignored after ordering in an arrogant manner. As for the result, he was assassinated in return.

Queen Taratect Kumo's mother. Eaten. Such a mysterious relation.

Babies What's with these excellent brats. The children who cared for their useless mother gallantly.They were made to work like a carriage horse immediately after they were born. Labor Standards Act, do your work.

The Earth Dragons in the bottom layer Confine the Demon King at the risk of their lives. Man among men.

Hero (young) The Hero who was in the battlefield somehow. Although the muffler that was worn around the neck was made from spider's thread, the person in question doesn't notice it.

Earth Dragon Trio The trio of Kaguna, Geere, and Fuito. As a result of raising the level and having come again, they were beaten up. Pitiful.

## 【Demon King Army】

Ariel

### Demon King

The oldest Divine Beast. Kumo's ancestor who's the Origin Taratect. She lives before the system construction. She feels the world crisis, and bestirs herself. Immediately after that, Kumo who should be her kin rebelled, and after many twists and turns, she class change into a pitiful Demon King.

Balto The person in charge of practical business who moves the Demons substantially. The worldly-wise man who's swung around by the Demon King.

Agna The First Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A Demon veteran who can be said that it's not strange even if he becomes the Demon King. It's said that he was connected to the Elves.

Sanatoria The Second Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. The Succubus of Balto's childhood friend. She tries to have a connection with the Elves secretly.

Kogou The Third Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A Demon of Giant. The moderate opposition to the war

Merazofis The Fourth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A man with pale face. Calls Sophia as Ojou-sama.

Darado The Fifth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. The General who's serious and obstinate. Pledged absolute allegiance to the Demon King.

Hyuui The Sixth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. Child-faced magician. Because he's a Demon that have a long life, he's older than his appearance.

Blow The Seventh Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. Balto's younger brother. He has a rude personality unlike his older brother. He doesn't like the Demon King.

Wrath The Eighth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. It seems that there are various problems.

Kuro The Ninth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A man of jet-black appearance. The identity is Administrator Gyuriedistodiez.

Shiro The Tenth Army Commander during the Human-Demon war. A girl of pure white appearance.

## 【S series】

Sue The half younger sister of Shun. A genius who's equal to Shun who's a reincarnated person. A Brocon of a little Yandere.

Anna. Shun and Sue's exclusive maid. Half Elf magician.

Clevea. Shun and Sue's exclusive maid. Act as a knight unlike a woman.

King Shun and Sue's biological father. Although he's a good person who's thick in emotion, he's ordinary as a politician.

Palton Son of the knight. He becomes the same group as Shun in the academy's extracurricular activity. Pledged allegiance to Shun who's the prince.

Oriza-sensei A magic-type teacher who don't have much motivation. Led Shun and the others in the extracurricular activity.

Leston The half older brother of Shun. The third prince. He cooperated with the Elves secretly.

Cyris The half older brother of Shun. The first prince. A man who has high pride. He's obsessed to become the king.

Goief A veteran labyrinth guide. Basgas's son.

Basgas The labyrinth guide who retired. He returned active to guide Shun and the others. A considerably strong man among the Humans.

Earth Dragon Ekisa The Earth Dragon that had just finished evolving. Because it had just finished evolving, it was in the upper layer.

Remnants of the Nightmare The monsters that have the appearance of the white spider. Issue words by Telepathy. They have a strange behavior that if here doesn't make a move on them, they won't attack. Very powerful monsters.

## 【Previous Hero party】

Julius Shun's older brother born of the same mother. Hero. Although he has average strength as the Hero, he's kind and had high will.

Hyrinth Julius's childhood friend. The Hero party's shield and vice-leader.

Yana The Saint who has been dispatched to follow the Hero by the church.

Jiskan. A former adventurer. He's the oldest in the Hero party, and contributes to the party by making use of the experience as a former adventurer.

Hawkin A former thief. He reformed himself, and joined the Hero party. He's well-informed about the back circumstances.

## 【Reincarnated People】

Shun

Yamada Shunsuke

Real name, Shurein Zagan Anareich. The fourth prince. Born as a royalty, and brought up in a blessed environment without inconvenience. But, he inherit the Hero title with his brother, Julius's death as a start, he's despised by Yuugo's scheme.



Katia

## Ooshima Kanata

Real name, Carnatia Seri Anabald. The transsexual reincarnated person who was born as the eldest daughter of the Duke house. Is Shun's friend from the previous life, and a relation like childhood friend.

Firimes

## Okazaki Kanami

The former teacher who reincarnated into an Elf. Alias Oka-chan. After reincarnating, she makes efforts for the students.

Yuri

## Hasebe Yuika

Although she was an orphan, the rare talent was expected by the church and was protected as the Saint candidate.

Yuugo

## Natsume Kengo

Born as the prince of the empire. Has the cheat ability as a reincarnated person, and hence he becomes arrogant. Rampages to the end.

Hayashi Kouta Dead (?)

Kogure Naofumi. Dead (?)

Sakurasaki Issei Dead (?)

Wakaba Hiroyuki Dead (?). A person like her appears before Shun in the fight of Elf Village.

Kudo Sachi. Chairperson. Protected in the Elf Village. Has dissatisfaction towards it.

Ogiwara Kenichi The person in charge of cooking protected in the Elf Village. He's actually a spy who infiltrated.

Kunihiko

Tagawa Kunihiko

A former adventurer, and was protected in the Elf Village just recently. He and Asaka are childhood friends and they are dating in both the previous life and this world.

Asaka

Kushitani Asaka

A former adventurer, and was protected in the Elf Village just recently. She and Kunihiko are childhood friends and they are dating in both the previous life and this world.

Sasajima Kyouya The previous life friend of Shun and Katia. Born as a Goblin. He appears before Shun in the fight of the Elf Village suddenly.

Sophia

Negishi Akiko

The gloomy girl who was backbite in the previous life as Rihoko. Born as a Vampire in this world. She appears before Shun in the fight of the Elf Village together with Kyouya.

【Other Key Figures】

Gyuriedistodiez One of the Administrators in the world. Dragon. Worldly-wise man.

Sariel One of the Administrators in the world. Goddess.

D Self-proclaimed, the worst Evil God. It seemed that she was in the same classroom as the reincarnated people. She's the ringleader who cause the reincarnated people to die, and she reincarnated them feeling the responsibility. However, she has the malice worthy of the Evil God.

Potimas The Patriarch of the Elves. Various dark stories don't stop.

Pope The person who settles the church. Hostile to Potimas. Taboo has reached max level.

The previous Hero and Demon King Both are Dimension Magic users. They modified the Dimension Magic, and set an attack towards D. The aftermath of the attack explodes in the reincarnated people's classroom, and the story begins to move.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 206

Chapter 206. I feel very tired today. Manage to translate 2 chapters only. Going to sleep after finish posting these two chapters. Don't worry, tomorrow will be 3 chapters as usual. I don't intend to take a whole day rest when it's so close to the raws.

## 206 Black and white

Author note: The Demon King's point of view -----  
-----

Seeing Gyurigyuri who understood my action while has a difficult face, I'm relieved. As the persuasion of Gyurie was the first problem when I take action, it's a big progress to have succeeded in it like this. It's big that Gyurie became my subordinate even though it's only the form from the flow of the talk. With this, I can make Gyurie to work like a carriage horse under his agreement. Although his mental state in the heart is probably complicated, he will cooperate reluctantly now that he understood the necessity.

It can be said that I succeeded in winning the most troublesome enemy over to my side in a certain meaning. I was prepared that I might fight against Gyurie in the worst case. In that case, my defeat is inevitable. Still, there was the thought of "Oh, well", but if possible, I wanted to live and fulfill my responsibility.

I have only done passive action so far. I let the Queen Taratects in every place

to produce subordinates, and let them cull it suitably. Otherwise, I placed a subordinate around the Elf Village and intimidated them to prevent them from having strange mind. In fact, it ended uselessly. I can't break through the barrier set at the Elf Village. Potimas understood it, and didn't even put the teeth on me. I fully realized it by this matter.

I was quiet for the excuse called to obey Sariel-sama's order so far while my former brethren made efforts for the world and died. This power that I took a long time to accumulate it. The time to pay the tab that I ran around so far without looking at the reality. I thought that if I'm defeated by Gyurie, that can't be helped, and if this power returned to the world, that's alright.

I didn't think that the another worst enemy contributed to the evasion. I look at the former worst enemy for an instant. A white girl expressionless from beginning to end. The beautiful features like it's artificial. Because she close her eyes midway whether she doesn't like the creepy eyes, there's the atmosphere that it's more artificial.

Hmm. Bishoujo. In the subjectivity as my former Body-in-charge, I don't have the self-awareness that I was such a bishoujo, but now that I have become another person like this, she's a beautiful girl when I see her again. Because there are some of my present features, she doesn't look exactly the same as the previous life, but still, an outstanding bishoujo. Why was there no awareness in this? It's mysterious even if I say so myself.

And so, even though I'm half of her existence originally, to be frank, I can't read what she's thinking. Her expression doesn't change, and she doesn't speak at all. What is she thinking? Or, She's not thinking anything? I don't even know that. When I thought that she's thinking about detailed things, she would be thinking nothing at all. The wave is too intense, and the prediction is impossible. Because she's faithful to desire basically, there's no problem if I tempt her with foods for a while. Well, Because of this unpredictable condition works, Gyurie

accompany me, so it turned out all right in the end, is it?

「Then, we will begin to act, but for the time being, we will return to the Demons territory」 「Ah, sorry, but I will leave for a little while」 「Hmm? Why?」 「I will check the star again to every corner whether there's a surviving facility like here or not」 「Ah」

Certainly, that should be done. I also never thought that such a facility survived. I thought that most of such place were smashed at the time when the system operates. As expected, I don't think that there's another facility that survived similarly, but it's better to search for it.

「Then, I entrust that to Gyurie」 「Umu. When you leave here, you should destroy it completely」 「Yeah」

It may become troublesome if the Humans discovered it. Was it good or bad that Kumo-chan discovered it? Muu. Maybe I should stop calling Kumo-chan by now. After all, we're more or less comrades from now on.

「Then let's go. Wakaba-chan, or should I call you Hiiro-chan?」 「I hate both」

Hmm? She spoke!? Eh, oh, un? Ah, no, of course she can speak. It's not that she can't speak. Un un.

But, why does she hate being called by her name? She shouldn't have particularly any unpleasant memory about her real name though.

「Then, what should I call you?」 『How about Shiraori?』

D who remained silent till then breaks in.

『You're pretty much my kin candidate, so I named you the name as God, but how is it?』

After Kumo-chan thought for a while, she nodded slowly. Although I don't know what she thinks about it in her heart because her expression doesn't change, it seems that she have consented by the name.

「Then, may I call you Shiro-chan?」

Assent. When it's Shiraori-chan, it sounds awkward.

「Ah, then, Gyurie is Kuro-chan」 「Why it becomes like that?」

Gyurie answers what I said on a whim back as amazed.

「Tsk tsk tsk. Gyurie is pretty much the Dragon God that became the legend, right? Although your real name doesn't remain in the legend much, you don't know when you will be found out, so you should at least falsify your name」

I make up a plausible reason. Gyurie thinks about it for a while, and nodded slowly.

「Well, if that's the case, I don't mind」

Ah, he only gave up because this already become troublesome. Such part being weak in pressure is not good. That's why, he always become only the disadvantageous role, and as a result, he only fails. He does seem so though.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 207

Chapter 207.

## 207 Start

「Then, I will destroy this facility. You don't mind taking separate action after that, right?」

「OK. But, how about the time when we meet again?」

「You're at the Demons territory, isn't it? Then, I will go there. I will leave the preparation for the acceptance to you」

「Aye. I prepare even only the appearance when Kuro-chan came」

The conversation of the Demon King and Kuro is completed.

Waiting the time for it, and a voice is emitted from the smartphone.

『Then, I will also leave. Because I still will watch you as a mere spectator after this, please do your best to amuse me, okay?』

She says so, and the smartphone disappears with a *poof*.

Although it's a scene that I saw several times, I'm dumbfounded again by the Transfer that breaks the common sense after becoming a God.

Even though she transfers one smartphone, what an advanced technique she used.

If I try to do the same thing, don't I need to be devoted to the magic construction for about 10 minutes?

But then, the analysis of the magic might take years.

When seeing from the present me, I don't know what is it because it's too

advanced.

With that alone, I understand well how high D is as a high rank God.

I'm marked by a troublesome person.

Speaking honestly, I don't like it very much that this me have to be under the supervision of someone.

Because the Demon King is only the form, it's fine, but a complete hierarchical relationship is completed regarding D.

I hated it.

Although I hate it, when it's said whether I can evade it or not, I can't help saying that it's difficult.

The status of D as God is higher than me.

In addition, it's a wide margin.

Even if the present me fight seriously, there's no chance to win.

I recall the time when I met with the Earth Dragon Alaba for the first time.

I at that time was weak to the extent that it can't be compared with the present.

Let alone fighting against the Earth Dragon Alaba, it's impossible even to run away properly.

The present situation is similar to it.

If there's a difference, then it's Alaba completely ignored me, but D has locked on to me solidly.

I don't think that joy-type transcendence heinous Evil God will let go the prey that she marked once.

If that's the case, the route left for me to survive is nothing but to do as D says.

It's really unpleasant in the extreme.

But, if I compare life and pride, it's obvious that I will pick the life.

Well, I'm still a kin candidate now, so she will not interfere to that extent.

I will do as D says until I can't endure it by all means.

「Yosh. Then, Shiro-chan, let's go」

I nod to the Demon King's word, and leave the facility.

After we escape from the facility, an earth tremor occurs, and the hole connected to the facility that I opened was blocked.

It seemed that Kuro begin the destruction of the facility.

When I think back, I spent a considerable amount of time here.

Because I'm unconscious by the apotheosis, there's no such thing like an emotional attachment though.

Come to think of it, the Demon King did well to know that I'm here.

Did Kuro contacted her?

Oh, well.

She's not an enemy anymore, so there's no need to mind it.

「Do you want to walk and return leisurely? Or, do you want to return running in a hurry? It's possible to go sightseeing if it's leisurely. There's money. After all, it will take reasonable time for Kuro-chan to finish the world check」

Mumu?

That's an attractive suggestion.

It's not bad to travel while enjoying the local fine food in this world.

The advantage when returning in a hurry is I can indulged in every possible luxury by the Demon King's influence.

Although it's also hard to throw that away, the gourmet tour is good.

Even if I came out of the Elro Great Labyrinth with great efforts, I haven't entered a town where people lives in magnificently after all.

If it's the spider appearance, it's impossible to buy and eat immediately.

This world's food that I have eaten properly is only the offering.

Ah, come to think of it, what happened to the Vampire child in that town?

More than one month passed since the time when I checked her, right?

I'm interested in the outcome of the war too, so let's peek at it a little.

The Clairvoyance is, err, was it like this?

I open my eyes and adjust the view.

Now that the assistance of the system is lost, it's necessary to do what the skill has done by myself.

I try to zoom up the view while remembering the sense of the Thousand Miles Eye skill.

Oh, this is good.

I extend the view all the way as it is.

Although it doesn't reach the speed of light, the view flies far at a terrible speed.

Because it arrived at the target town's vicinity, I stop it once there.

Huh?

Isn't it burning?

I move the view slowly in the town.

The people who run about trying to escape.

The armed men who pursue them.

The soldiers who attacked back, and are repelled oppositely.

Ah, an invasion.

Oufu.

Although I don't know what kind of situation it is in detail, does this mean the war still continues?

The equipment of the invading one is good things that can't be compared with the bandits.

I mean, it's a united armor appearance to some extent.

Is it the soldiers of a country somewhere?

Ah, well, such thing doesn't matter.

Is the Vampire child alive?

That girl is that town's town chief's child, right?

Judging from the invader, I think that the defeat priority is considerably high.

I look for the Vampire child.

Ah, there she is.

She's still alive.

Hmm.

Although it's fine if she drop dead in somewhere I don't have concern with, if I let her die after witnessing her like this, as expected, the aftertaste is bad.

It can't be helped.

Let's save her.

「Eh? What?」

I grab the Demon King and transfer together.

Ah, Transfer is difficult.

Although I succeeded, this need practice.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 1

Blood 1. Start of the Blood series.

## Blood 1 Negishi Akiko

I hate myself. Well, isn't it so? My appearance is ugly, and there's no merit that seems to be a merit too. I'm poor at sports, and I can't study well too. Although my family can't be said as poor, the economic condition that's a little lower than the average. With this, I don't have a special characteristic that I can say that I like myself.

Especially, my appearance. I hate this to death. Pale skin. Very thin body. If I looked at the mirror, the face like a dead person who's cheeks sank and had vacant eyes that looked back at me. If I open my mouth, the bad tooth of the uneven row of teeth. Only the cuspid asserts itself excessively in that.

Because of the zombie-like appearance and the long cuspid, the nickname given to me is Vampire. I was made fun since the elementary school by the boys, and I seriously came to consider people as nuisance in the junior high school. Bullying began from trifling harassment. The bad-mouthing intentionally to let me hear, and the backbiting that's whispered. If it's one by one, it can be endured, but if those accumulate, it will corner a person.

In my case, it turned into anger. Even though I'm like this, why are the people who have proper appearance like that? I feel anger in the born difference, and

feel anger and jealousy to the people who bullies using that as a shield. That very dark feelings piled up in my heart.

That's why, it was inevitable that the incident happened. Judging from the group who bullied me, there might be no intention of bullying at all. However, they do it because it's interesting. Only that light feeling. The people themselves don't know how many people they hurt. After all, they didn't understand what will happen when it returns to them until they knew it with their own body.

The start was probably caused by the usual trifling bullying. A dust cloth was thrown at my face during the cleaning time. If I'm not wrong, it was such a thing. The thing that the pool that accumulated in me bursts at the moment. Rebuked as Vampire, I bit him as they requested.

I don't remember well the things after that. The boy bitten by me went to the hospital, and he attended the school bandaged the next day. It seemed that he would be dead by cutting the artery if one step was wrong. Fortunately, there seemed to be nothing in the place where I bit, so it was not a serious wound.

I was called by the teacher individually. In that case, the teacher's attitude was the attitude that doesn't even conceal the aversion like touching a swelling. I didn't have a penalty even in such a situation. For the school side, I think that they don't want the scandal that the victim counterattacked on the assailant at the end of bullying to spread. The boy bitten by me didn't make noise in particular. I mean, I don't know well about the things later.

Because an informal decision had already decided on Heishin High School at this time and I met the points for graduation, I didn't go to school after that. Although it might be not good in reality, the school side said nothing to me. And, I graduated from the junior high school without participating the graduation ceremony.

Let's make a fresh start from the high school. Although I decided so in my mind, the reality is not so sweet. My personality that I cultivated until then doesn't change easily just by the environment changed. The servile personality that I hate myself as usual.

There's no change in appearance too. It's only in 2D that ugly people can become beautiful by effort. Or, the foundation to become beautiful. In my case, I was not able to expect it no matter how hard I work. It can only be done with plastic surgery.

I have an unchanged zombie-like appearance whereas the surrounding girls grow up, and refined. I knew that I was called as Real Horror Child, in short Rihoko behind my back. Although I didn't mind it because I was more modest than the time of the junior high school, still, there was the thing that boiled in the depths of my heart.

It's Wakaba Hiroyuki who irritates my heart the most. She hardly takes communication with others in the same way as me. And yet, she receives the exact opposite evaluation from the surroundings with me. The difference is the difference of the appearance.

Some girls didn't seem to like it, and rant covered with jealousy. Whenever I saw it, it's like a mirror was shown and I hated it. Am I also ugly like those people? The answer is obvious. As for me, not only my appearance, but my inside is also ugly.

But, it's not hopeless. Then, what should I have done? Would my life be different if my face is good? The thing that my life was a mistake from the moment when I was born. Because the appearance is ugly, the inside is not



ugly. Because the appearance is ugly, there's the environment that makes the inside ugly. The guy who says that "I don't mind the appearance" is merely a hypocrite. That's the conclusion that I gave.

I want to be reborn. To a proper appearance this time. It doesn't need to be a beautiful woman. I want to become a common appearance at least.

I didn't even think that such escapism was realized.

I'm weak in the morning because of low blood pressure. I often can't wake up for the first hour of the school's class . I couldn't support my sluggish body on that day, and fell on the desk. I hear the voice reciting Okazaki-sensei's classical literature like a lullaby. Okazaki-sensei is a good person who pays attention to me unlike my class teacher in the junior high school. I let go of my consciousness while hearing the voice.

When I woke up next, it was an unknown ceiling. It's not the school's classroom. It's not the school infirmary either. Although I fall down several times by anemia and have visited the school infirmary, it's different from the ceiling there.

When I try to stand up and look around the surroundings, it was impossible to do it. My body doesn't move as I want. There's no power at all. In the situation that anything can't be understood, there was something that jumped into view suddenly.

It's the hand. It's a small, small, hand. It's totally like a baby's.

I was confused.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 2

Blood 2. Life as a baby.

## Blood 2 Redo

I reincarnated. I was reborn. Although I was confused and didn't understand the fact at the beginning, I accepted the reality after a few days.

At the beginning, I thought that it was a dream. I become sleepy immediately, and the consciousness is fluffy to consider it as the reality, so I can't calm down. Therefore, I thought that this is the event in the dream that I was dozing off during while in class. But, as expected, there's no way that a dream that continues for a few days.

The present me is a baby. I sleep, wake up, and eat, and I release it, cry and sleep again. Such a life.

I observed the surroundings at the interval, and tried to understand my present situation. First of all, here is not Japan. It's certain. Moreover, it doesn't seem to be the Earth. There's no black hair and eye in the surroundings, and there's no electrical appliance at all. Although it's an atmosphere like Europe in the Middle Ages, the era like there are electrical appliances if it's not a remote place in Africa nowadays, and it's strange that there's no convenience of civilization even if it's the countryside of Europe.

Is this the one called different world reincarnation? The dead person is reborn with the memory of the previous life in a different world. Although I didn't think that such a thing happens to my body, it's no use even if I grieve that it happened as the reality now. Rather than grieving the things that happened, it's more constructive to think about the future.

In addition, I welcomed the present situation. After all, I was reborn. My new life that was released from that previous appearance. It starts. I can't help but to be glad.

I encourage myself that my parents are beautiful. As for my mother, it feels like has an Ojou-sama atmosphere. As for my father, it's the atmosphere opposite with such mother, a competent man atmosphere. Although both are unique, both are beautiful. If I have such beautiful two people as parents, I must be beautiful.

And, apparently, my parents seem to be the people who have high status. The room where I am is considerably wide. If it's only the wideness, it's absolutely wider than the cheap apartment that I lived in the previous life. And, there are some attendants. It looks like it's not the king, but it seems to be certain that they are nobles.

God must have given a reward to me who had a hard time in the previous life. A happy smile overflows naturally when I think about the life in the future. Seeing that, maid and mother who take care of me are attracted and smiled. I was happy.

The baby's sleeping time is long. Although it's long, of course, there's the time when I wake up. And, if it's the baby, I don't have anything to do. Somehow, I'm a nocturnal person, and the time I woke up was more in the night. As expected, I don't want to cry at night with the body that was a high school student in the

previous life. Although I can't help but to be obedient to physiological desire, I hesitated to wake up my family and the attendants only for the reason that I'm free.

I use such free time to practice magic. There's magic in this world. There's a man who could use the magic of the fire among the attendants, and I witnessed that the person set fire to the lamp.

The boys in the elementary school and the junior high school imitate the manga and at that time, I thought that these guys are idiots, but I think that I understand the feeling of the boys at that time a little. If there's magic, I want to use it. I began practicing magic in order to satisfy the desire.

Even if I say that, I don't know how to use magic. I did various trial and error in the short time when I could stay awake while groaning. As a result, I came to understand the thing called magical power somehow.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Magic Perception LV1』》

It was approximately simultaneous that I grasp the feeling of magical power and the voice was heard. Although not much time has passed to called it as nostalgic, the Japanese that's heard for the first time in this world. I look around restlessly, but there's no one. Even though there's no one, I feel eerie to the mysterious voice that I heard, and I can't fall asleep easily on that day.

The identity of the voice seems to be the voice of God. The thing called skill exists in this world, and voice of God seems to be audible when someone acquires it or the level rises. As a result of connecting the conversation that I heard in fragments and inferred it, such an information was obtained.

But, there's a sense of incongruity that the voice of God is Japanese. The conversation of this world that I heard is not Japanese. It's not English too. It might be this world's original language. From the fact that it doesn't sound like Japanese at all in fragments, when people other than me hear the voice of God, it should be the normal language here. If that's the case, why only me who hear it in Japanese? The one that be thought is the owner of this voice is the God that reincarnate me in this world. Then, it's not strange even if Japanese is spoken. I gave thanks to the voice of God that can be heard in my heart quietly.

Like that, I grew up slowly. Because it's inconvenient that I can't move, I began practicing the crawling early. Although I came to be able to do it comparatively immediately, because they will have doubts even if I began to move too early, I make sure that I don't move as much as possible in the presence of others.

I learned the language. Although it's hard to say that I learned all, I can understand the contents of conversation to some extent. I eavesdrop on the conversation, and understand this world little by little. The religion called the Goddess Religion. Culture and history. The status of this family. I learn them little by little. Both the way of thinking and the common sense are different from Japan. I compare it in myself somehow while feeling bewildered to the difference.

And, in the calm time, I enjoyed the life as a baby. The incident happened in such a time.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 3

Blood 3. Meet the spider.

## Blood 3 Encounter with the spider

It was the time when I gone out of the town for the first time. I was protected carefully because I'm the eldest daughter of the town chief, and have not gone out of the town before. It's decided to take me along under the pretext of showing me to the grandparents in the mother's home in the countryside.

The outside world for the first time in my life. However, it's not so far to the target town. One day of being jolted in the carriage. I arrived at the town slightly smaller than the town where I was born and raised, and met my grandparents for the first time there.

They are young to be called as grandparents. Well, mother is considerably young too, so the marriageable age might be early in this age. My grandparents were the nobles who governed the town too. Like that, we spent several days with my grandparents, and we got on our way back home.

On the way back, the incident happened.

We were attacked by the bandits. The number of the other party is six people. Because the number is little to attack the wife and the daughter of the feudal

lord of the town, I can expect that it's an attack without plan. It's a simplistic attack that they attacked us because the carriage that happened to pass looks good.

The problem is we can't deal with such a simplistic attack. The number of guard here is four people whereas the number of the other party is six people. Although I heard that such bandit activity is becoming active from the rumor, I didn't think that they will attack in the middle of such a highway. I realized that here was the world with the common sense totally different from Japan with my body.

Even though the guards fight hard, they begin to be gradually overwhelmed by the difference in number. And, one person was cut by the bandit.

「Merazofis!？」

Mother shouts instinctively in the carriage. The cut guard is the butler who serve mother since childhood. They seemed to be the relationship like the childhood friend, and his loyalty to mother is high. Because mother is an natural airhead, she might not notice it, but Merazofis loves mother as the opposite sex. The feeling is changed into loyalty and he served mother.

Such a loyal retainer was cut. Blood spreads on the ground. The man who moved until a short time ago falls down and stops moving. The blood that began to flow looked like Merazofis's vitality.

*Gulp*

My throat sounds for some reason. I think that it's probably the fear that death

approaches closely. If the guards are annihilated, next is us. Because mother is still young, she might be kidnapped. Because I'm a baby, I might be disposed quickly. Although they might make use of me for the ransom, I think that it won't turn out good.

Even though my second life is starting from now on after being reincarnated specially, will I die in such a place? No. I'm scared. I don't want to die. I still want to live. Someone, help!

Although it doesn't mean that it heard the shout of my heart, it appeared suddenly. One of the bandits fell while dripping blood suddenly. A pure white spider was there. A spider that's about 1 meter that's unbelievably big in the Earth.

I heard it from the talk. There's monster in this world. I thought that it was not strange even if such a thing exist because there's magic. But, the one that appeared in front gave me a realistic fear unlike the one that I heard.

Dumbfounded in the same way as me, the body of the bandits split in two beautifully with a swing of the spider's arm. The entrails scatter, and a ghastly scene jumps into my eyes.

*Gulp*

My throat sounds again. That should be the part that I feel nausea. I retort myself.

While doing that, the spider monster defeats one bandit with some kind of magic, and the remaining two were taken care quickly. I can expect that the Soil



Magic was barely used. Because something brown flew at high speed, and shot through the bandit's head. But, I don't know the remaining two. When they tried to run away, their movement stopped suddenly, and they fall down like that. I don't even know what it did.

The spider turns here calmly. Tension ran among us. Next is our turn. We who seemed to be defeated by the bandits. And, the monster that annihilated the bandits in an instant. There was no possibility to survive.

The guards point the swords to the spider. Their bodies tremble with fear little by little. They should also understand it that they can't win. But still, they try to accomplish their duty as the guards until the end.

The spider doesn't come attacking at once, and seemed to see our state. The cold red eyes look around the surroundings. The eyes are fixed to Merazofis who fell down.

The spider that approaches Merazofis. Immediately after having thought what it will do, the spider activates magic, and heals Merazofis's wound. Treatment Magic.

「Don't tell me, Messenger-sama?」

Mother goes outside the carriage in a hurry. Carrying me.

「Seras-sama! It's dangerous!」

Although the guard urges mother to return to the carriage, mother ignores him and approaches the spider. The spider turns around. I feel the illusion that all

the eight eyes seemed to concentrate on me.

Chill runs through my whole body. I'm scared. What is this? Is it fine for such a creature to exist? The presence that seems to scatter fear just by being there. Does such a monster come out frequently in this world? If that's the case, I might have reincarnated into an outrageous world.

「Are you Messenger-sama?」

I remember the word in my memory to mother's words. Messenger, if I'm not wrong, was it the existence that serve the Goddess as the attendant in the Goddess Religion that mother believed in? The Goddess is accompanied by attendants of various races like the deep wise man or the green guardian remain in the myth with chuunibyou nicknames. Among that, there's the spider that sewed the clothes of the Goddess. Seeing from mother who believed in the Goddess Religion, does this spider that saved them looked like the Messenger?

I think that this ominous presence is the exact opposite with the sacred Goddess-sama no matter how I think. Somehow, this spider seems to be settled as the Messenger in mother. In addition, mother who give thanks and the scripture of prayer. The spider pays attention to such mother.

「Appraisal?」

Mother reacts in surprise, and mutters so. Is it the name of the skill? It seems to be convenient, so can I learn it?

《Currently you have 75000 skill points. The skill 『Appraisal』 can be acquired by spending 300 skill points. Do you want to acquire it?》

The voice of God is heard suddenly. While I lost consciousness for an instant there, the spider has vanished. Although mother shouted 「Please wait!」 to the back of the spider that ran off at a terrible speed, as for me, I prefer it to go away as it is. My body loses strength after becoming stiff by the fear.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Fear Resistance LV1』》

Like that, I was able to survive safely. But later, because the spider settled down close to the town where I lived, a disturbance will happen again.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 2

Oni 2. The Goblins.

## Oni 2 Goblin

Approximately one year passed since I was reborn into a Goblin. One year in this world seems to be longer than the Earth, 400 days and a little more. However, because there was no convenient thing like the calendar, I didn't know the date well in the Goblin's village.

The growth of the Goblin seemed to be fast, and I have grown up into a kindergartner saying it as human at around 1 year old. However, that's only the appearance, and the inside is not according to it. I still only understand the conversation of the Goblins in fragments, and I feel that the moving ability is weaker than the appearance.

But still, it's certain that the growth is more faster than human. If it's a 1 year old human child, it's still a baby, but in my case, I can walk by myself. I think that this is a big advantage.

The first thing that I did after becoming able to move is search whether there's a former human of the same circumstances as me or not. I don't know what's the cause of my death. How did I die? Why did I reincarnate? Because I didn't know it, I thought that there might be a comrade of the similar circumstances.

But, it was a light expectation. Although I tried to search for the Goblins that were born almost the same period as me in the Goblin's village haphazardly, what I understood from the result was there were no reincarnated people similar to me in this village.

Well, it's not completely a fool's errand. Although I hardly talked with the child Goblins, there are various things that I understood by running around in the village. I knew that one year is about 400 days from the adult Goblins' conversation.

First of all, the Goblin's growth is fast, but the intelligence develops slow to that extent. Although the child Goblin that's about the same as me is a human kindergartner if it's only the size, there's no great difference in the inside with the baby. There was no child Goblin who could talk. Meanwhile, I who can speak even the baby talk seem to be thought to be a genius by the adult Goblins.

However, I'm not so happy. Because the thing demanded in the Goblins is combat ability, and the head is not demanded so much. Unexpectedly, the Goblin in this world seems to be a genuine combat species.

When it's my image, a Goblin was supposed to be weak, stupid, and dirty, but the Goblin here breaks such an image completely.

Weak. This is not necessarily wrong. Just the Goblins are weak and the life seems to also be short, and they seem to die immediately. That's if it's an ordinary Goblin. The concept of level seems to exist in this world. In addition, there are skill and magic too. Although it's totally like a game, it seems to be the common sense in this world. And, the monster who reached a certain level can evolve.

The Goblins are not an exception too. As far as I can see, there are the Hobgoblins of one size bigger than the Goblin in the village other than ordinary Goblins. When one evolve into the Hobgoblin, the life span extends until then, and the strength rises too.

Both male and female of the ordinary Goblins raise level in order to evolve. It seems that the method to raise the level is only to defeat other monsters. That's why, naturally, the Goblins becomes a combat species. This is because it can't live long with the short life span and the weakness if it doesn't evolve.

The next is the image of stupid. This also is not necessarily wrong. The Goblins are a combat species, and they are not interested in study so much. I think that it's probably me who's the smartest in this village. Rather than probably, it's certain.

However, it's not because it's simply stupid. They fight using refined strategy regarding the combat, and they know the way of efficient hunting well. However, it's only because there's no chance to learn, and their head itself is not so bad.

Rather, they who seemed to attain enlightenment like a certain training monk make me to feel the sacred air somehow when I see them. (TL note: Not sure about this reference) The stupidity and the inviolable loftiness that I can't ridicule there.

Dirty has a double meaning. The meaning called the body is purely dirty and mean. The Goblins that I imaged were weak, and even though it's stupid, it's cunning. But, the Goblins here are rather the opposite. They were the soldiers who retained noble honor on their chest.

A day of the Goblin starts with a prayer. Thank the world, thank the Goddess who protects the world, and thank for the daily bread. After giving the prayer, they are assigned to each work. The Goblins who haven't evolve polish themselves, and the evolved Hobgoblins engage in developing the junior's training. And, the hunting group with the power that can go hunt leaves the village.

This village is in the steep mountain range, and it's a dangerous place with severe environment and a lot of strong monsters inhabit. Among the Goblins of the hunting group, it's only half that managed to return. But still, the reason why the Goblin's village can continue is that the Goblin's fertility is high. Only this was according to my image.

The Goblins who returned are met, and hold a funeral for the victims. And, they give prayer to the food that they brought back at the risk of their lives with thanks.

The Goblins proceed to the death in order to keep the village alive. The Goblins left in the village hand the pressed flower to such Goblins. As a substitute for amulet. The thought of "please return safely" is put into there.

They depart for a life-threatening trip and return without forgetting the thought. To live. To keep it alive.

There were neither justice nor evil that I minded in the previous life. But, there was something that transcended it. I looked at the Goblins who left, and there was something filling my heart. I shed tears without knowing it. There was something at their back that made me do so.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 4

Blood 4. Appraisal-sama RETURNS!!!

## Blood 4 Countdown to despair

『Vampire』

I stiffen to the Appraisal result.

At that incident, I knew that I could acquire the thing called skill using the thing called skill points accidentally. I acquired the Appraisal skill immediately, and tried it in various ways. As a result, I understood that Appraisal couldn't be used.

Although I appraised the things that were within my visible range one after another, the words displayed were the words I knew if I saw them, like 『Bed』 『Wall』 『Desk』. Moreover, I had a light headache by appraising once. If I don't appraise continuously, it's a headache that won't cause any problem, but when I finished appraising most of the things in the room, I had a dull pain like having a high fever.

On top of it, there is almost no meaning to activate it. The penalty called headache occurs when activating it. Although I think that it's because the skill level is 1, I don't think that I want to do my best to raise the level either. It was a



failure skill. The result I got from appraising my hand was 「Vampire」 at the end while I sighed.

I feel like I took a very long time before I understood the meaning. I think like it's some kind of mistake, so I appraise it many times again, but the result is the same. Why? Why is it? Only those words race in my head round and round, and I can't think of the things further.

「This is bad! Ojou-sama!?!」

I seemed to have a considerably bad complexion, and the maid who saw my state called the doctor immediately. I appraised the maid in secret, and the result was 「Human」. I also appraised Father and Mother, who rushed to hear my condition in a hurry. Both were 「Human」. In other words, I'm not a Vampire because my parents are Vampires. It is only that I have been born as a Vampire by mutation.

So, if I'm seen by the doctor, it may be found out that I'm a Vampire. I feel that I grew more and more pale. I don't know whether blood flows in a Vampire properly or not though.

「No, wait」 「Dear?」 「You noticed it too, right? This child probably activated Appraisal」

It was good to be dead tired oppositely. If I was energetic in this, my body would react.

「Whether it's a coincidence or a prank of God, this child seems to have the Appraisal skill. This symptom is probably the appraisal drunk. Although this is

only my prediction, this child may not be able to turn off the activation of the skill arbitrarily」 「If that's the case, isn't it dangerous!?!」 「It's dangerous, but it's not a problem that a doctor can solve. We should have the doctor examine her just in case, but we have no choice but to pray for this child to control the activation of the skill by herself」 「No...」

I hear the conversation of Father and Mother and the attendants talking in whispers behind my back, and it seems that they misunderstand my symptom. Because half is correct. It's not completely a mistake. I mean, they understand that I used Appraisal, huh? The failure degree rose again.

The doctor arrives and I receives an examination. I can't resist. I'm at the mercy of the doctor while I feel like fainting from the tension at any moment.

「As heard from the talk, it's the appraisal drunk. She seemed to do an impossible thing and her body became stiff. However, after seeing her, the activation of the skill seems to have stopped. Her condition will not grow worse any further」

The parents are relieved. Still, I can't be relieved, and my body remained stiff.

「You should watch her without taking your eyes off for one day just to make sure. Please call me again if there's anything wrong」 「Doctor, thank you」

The doctor leaves the room without saying anything particularly further. I can't be careless. It's possible that the doctor will talk to my parents secretly after this. But, apart from the strained tension, my consciousness felt like a haze covered it. It seemed that the body of a baby can't endure the prolonged tension. While resisting the drowsiness that was hard to fight against, I wanted to know the result of whether the doctor returned without noticing it or not.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Sleep Resistance LV1』》

There was the power of that skill too, so I was able to stay up slightly. But, after all, I fell asleep before I knew it, without being able to endure it until my parents return.

When I woke up, my parents were not by my side. I thought that because it's that anxious Mother, she would stay by my side all the time, but she was not there. I understood the reason from the conversation of the attendants immediately. Apparently, the spider monster back there seemed to have spread its nest close to the town. Because of that, the people in the town are confused, and both Father and Mother seem to be pressed correspondingly.

I feel relieved. For the time being, being alive didn't become the worst end. Although the problem is only delayed, I think that me being a Vampire might not be noticed. Legally speaking, it's troublesome, but only this time, I thank the spider that clouded the problem.

As for thinking, why was I born as a Vampire? I believe that I have reincarnated, but I don't understand why. Don't tell me that the cause is because I was called Vampire as a nickname in my previous life? If my precious second life is out of order by such a stupid thing, I can't live on.

But, the fact that I'm a Vampire can't be changed. If someone appraises me, it's the end by one attempt. Although I don't know how Vampires are treated in this world, I think that they don't get treated well. I must absolutely make sure that I won't be found out.

But, being found out is only a matter of time. There's an event of the high

society debut called the appraisal ceremony for the nobles' children. The child is appraised grandly in the public, and it's an event to show each other how great their child is. It's like advertising that I'm a Vampire if such a thing is done. I must evade it by any means. But, how can I evade it?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 5

Blood 5.

## Blood 5 Survival strategy

My actions after I knew that I'm a Vampire was fast. I'm a noble, my appearance will probably become beautiful, and what I thought to be life winners have turned into the critical point suddenly. I must conceal the fact that I'm a Vampire by any means.

For that reason, I must rethink about the thing called skill that I don't mind it so much up until now. Because I have a few yearnings in magic, I practiced a little, but I was not interested in the other skills so much. At the degree that if there's something that seems convenient, it's very good. I was born as a noble, so even if I don't have the skills, it seemed that I can live on.

But, such a thing can't be said anymore. I must acquire a skill that can falsify that I'm a Vampire by any means. Because there's the Appraisal skill, there should be a skill that obstructs the Appraisal.

The problem is how to acquire that skill. Although I tried whether I can acquire it by consuming the skill points or not like acquiring the Appraisal, it was impossible to do it. Somehow, in case of this method, God doesn't seem to react if the exact name of the skill is not guessed right.

But, I don't know the name of the skill. Although I tried appraisal obstruction, obstruction, etc, there was no hit. I have to examine the name of the skill. Anyway, I want information.

For that reason, I need books. Even if I eavesdrop on the attendants' conversation, I won't obtain a significant information. Only the spider's topic. Although I'm bothered by it when it's said whether I'm bothered by it or not, now is not the time for it. Although it's fine to eavesdrop on the conversation to gather the current affairs, it's better to rely on books to acquire knowledge.

I firmly establish the policy, and decided to act in midnight when everyone are sleeping. I can't take a strange action in daytime because the attendants are constantly attending me. But, if it's the originally nocturnal me, doing something sneakily in the night is my forte. The Sleep Resistance skill is plainly effective too.

When I think, the reason why I was nocturnal is because I'm a Vampire. When I think back so, my consciousness was fluffy and I was sluggish in daytime, and my throat sounds when the bandit's corpse is seen, so there's a considerable occasion that comes to mind. However, I have not drunk blood since I was born, and even if I bask in the sun, I don't become ash. I wonder if the Vampire in this world and the Vampire in the Earth have a different ecology? If there's a book about Vampire, I must read it.

I sneak away from the room stealthily. Although I have not show it before in the presence of others, I can stand and walk already. It's easy to open a door that's not locked.

Because it's a large mansion, I don't know where's the study room. In addition, not everyone is sleeping for the guard at night. I move stealthily so that I won't be found. I check each room carefully to search for the target study room. I

retrace my steps when I become tired, and I return to the room and sleep with an innocent look. I repeated it for several days.

Because I continued such a thing for several days, I acquired the skill called 「Stealth」. I wonder if it's a kind of skill that makes the presence thinner? It's very welcome for the present situation. Besides that, the 「Night Vision」 rose up to level 3. Is it inborn? Or, I just didn't notice it? Although I don't know which is it, it seemed that I have the Night Vision from the start.

And, at last, I found the study room. From there, I keep going to the study room every day, and read widely. Although I had a hard time being not able to read the character at first, I became motivated when I think that my life depends on it. If I decipher the law of the character that looks like a code from the start, it would take a lot of time, but fortunately, there are books oriented towards children put in the study room, and the character of this world was learned comparatively easy. Because it's a considerably old picture book, it might be the book that father read in childhood. There were a lot of books that are oriented towards boys.

Like that, the Night Vision became level 6 and the Sleep Resistance became level 2 while I'm learning the character. The Stealth becomes level 3, and the Silent and Presence Perception skills are newly acquired. I'm gathering the assassin-like skills steadily.

I decided to read the books one after another from there. The title is not written on the book in this world. Because of that, I don't know what kind of book is it at a glance. I have no choice but to continue reading until I found the target book.

Thanks to that, the skills called Concentration, Memory, Calculation Processing and Parallel Thought were acquired. No matter how I think, it's strange that a

baby has this much skills, right? I have the feeling that I have done it. But, it can't be helped because it's to survive. If I can conceal the fact that I'm a Vampire at the appraisal ceremony to the end, I must at least endure to be conspicuous in a bad way to some extent.

Like that, I continued the life of spending my daily daytime suitably and shut myself up in the study room. Because of the spider's riot and there's a lot of big shots of somewhere who came to stay in my house recently, it becomes difficult to reach the study room. If the population increases, the danger of being found increases to that extent. Occasionally, I have to give up to reach the study room, and retrace my steps. What a spider that's a nuisance to other people.

But, that spider weighs on my mind recently. Its actions are very human. Even though it annihilated the bandits mercilessly, it gives treatment to the residents in the town. Although mother says that it's the Sacred Beast, judging from me who saw the real thing, it feels like a wicked monster that has the human's will.

Don't tell me that it's the same reincarnated person as me? That won't be. No matter how I put it, that's leaping too much of the delusion.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Prediction LV1』》



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 6

Blood 6.

## Blood 6 Sudden change

When I became accustomed to a life that includes the existence of the spider, as usual in midnight, I stayed indoors in the study room and look through the books. I predict the time when the sun begins to rise and sneak away from the study room quietly.

Because I continued living like this, my skills have rose altogether. And because the level of Sleep Resistance rose, I can stay up all night long if I do my best. Although it may not be good for my body growth, it's fine if I sleep the equal time during the day. Although Mother and the attendants were worried that I kept on sleeping during the day at first, eventually, they assumed that because I'm a child, they left me like that.

There's a person who is caught in Presence Perception. It's Merazofis. Merazofis goes out to the garden while holding a fake sword. After that incident, Merazofis trained like this almost every day early in the morning. It's either because he's very frustrated that he was cut by the bandits without being able to do anything, or because he thinks he must become able to protect Mother properly next time. It's the latter when I think about Merazofis's personality. Mother is absolute to him. He will do anything in order to protect Mother's happiness. He's such a damn serious guy.

It doesn't mean that Merazofis is weak. However, he's not strong either. Judging from the people who are staying in my house recently, I think he neither passes nor fails as a human. Although I think he's good enough as a butler, if the person himself doesn't agree, I can't say anything.

I return to my room while hearing the sound of practice-swinging.

Then, the incident happened. On that day, I didn't go to the study room. Although there was a disgusting middle-aged man who ogled at Mother for a long time, it's because that middle-aged man stayed up until midnight. I wanted him to get out quickly because he's disgusting and annoying, and I get sick of it because a guy like him will stay long.

If he opens his mouth, he complains. He troubles our attendants by saying half-truths things. He even speaks complaints with such extreme pretexts that makes me want to say 「What!？」 instinctively among that. He smoked a day before, and in the next day, when he said 「This room stinks of cigarette. It's not suitable! Drive out the fool who smokes in here from the mansion right now!」, I almost said "Then, go out" reflexively. Even though the middle-aged man's attendant told him that he was the one who smoked indirectly, he got angry reversely saying "Like there's such thing". The pitiful attendant didn't come the next day. In fact, if I think of the thing after this, it might be better that the attendant left.

The middle-aged man died. Easily. Although I stayed up at that time, I didn't notice it at all. There was no reaction in Presence Perception, and I only knew that the middle-aged man fell suddenly.

There was an uproar in the mansion even though it was late at night. It was good that I didn't go to the study room. If I went there, I would have been found.

The cause of the middle-aged man's death is unknown. It's whispered that it's the Sacred Beast's infuriated divine punishment. Apparently, the middle-aged man seemed to have meddled with that spider.

Father gathers the middle-aged man's attendants, and ask the circumstances. Even though it seems like my five senses are excellent because I'm a Vampire, as expected, I can't hear the conversation in the office, where Father is, from my room. Won't that spider use this as an opportunity to invade this town? The noisy night passed as such anxiety rose.

Three days passed without that spider making any move, in contrast to my anxiety. I don't know in detail how that middle-aged man's death will affect the diplomacy. But, somehow, it seems like it has been expected that the middle-aged man would cause a problem in this country. Although it's vague, from what I eavesdropped on the attendants' conversation, I concluded with such a guess.

If I predict further from there, I think that a war might happen before long. Somehow, Father has the part that moves on the assumption of it. He visits the people of the army often while being cautious of the spider's movement. Although it's not decided that it will happen, it might happen.

While holding such vague anxiety, I dozed off because it's daytime. Then, because of the explosion and the earth tremor that sounded suddenly, I woke up forcefully.

While I was panicking, wondering what happened, I was embraced by Mother. On her side, Merazofis watches the surroundings with a serious look. We prepare so that we can evacuate immediately. But, the explosion and the earth

tremor calmed down in the meanwhile, and silence returned.

The attendants begin to investigate the cause of the situation while being cautious. Father gives instructions, and everyone acts quickly. I see it while being embraced by Mother.

The cobweb was destroyed completely, and the report that the spider became missing was reported to the mansion immediately.

From there, the development was like surging waves. The Divine Word Religion announced that they defeated the fake Divine Beast that look root in the Sariera country towards the whole world. The Sariera country is this country where I was born. The Divine Beast is probably that spider.

The Sariera country protests against this strictly. In addition of using military force without permission in their country, they demanded a compensation since they harmed the Divine Beast which the country was protecting. The reply was "because we subjugated the monster, hand over the reward". It was a too selfish complaint.

It's clear that the Divine Word Religion has picked a fight. On the other hand, the Sariera country was fully motivated for it. Although I want them to stop it personally, there's nothing that I, who's a baby, can do. I pray that we will win at least, and the army, led by father and dispatched from the town, was seen off.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 7

Blood 7.

## Blood 7 War

The war was unsettled. Father's army who returned is worn-out. When I see the appearance, it's like they returned because they lost, but they turned back because it's not the time for a war.

The cause is that spider monster. It seems that it didn't died in the recent riot, and it appeared suddenly in the battlefield. And, it massacres without the distinction of the enemies and allies, and at the end, they succeeded in exterminating it by shooting a great magic to the place where Hero-sama stopped it.

But, it seems that both armies have a considerably severe damage, and the continuation of the war is impossible. I hear that both armies cease-fire once and withdrew. Although I feel relieved because father returned safely, the anxiety to the present condition that's only postponing the problem at the same time.

It seems that Hero-sama who was thought to be hit together with the spider was protected in secret by the empire's great magician. I hear that he can use the Transfer magic, and he rescued Hero-sama barely just before the great magic hitting directly.

Leaving that aside, the country is confused. Because the army was destroyed partially by the other party who was worshiped as the Divine Beast. Originally, this war is the revenge of the Divine Beast on paper. Actually, there's probably the friction with the Divine Word Religion over many years. But, in this matter, the spider worshiped as the Divine Beast is just as the Divine Word Religion said, and it has been proven that it's a dangerous monster. A just cause was lost here.

Then, the Divine Word Religion is more reasonable. That's very bad. It means that the chance to take advantage of the Sariera country is given to the Divine Word Religion.

Thanks to that, father moves around hurriedly after returning. The war didn't end with this. Rather, I think that the future is the real thing. The Divine Word Religion considers the Goddess Religion as an enemy, so I don't think that they will miss this chance. As expected, it will take quite some time to reorganize the army that has been destroyed partially, but the opponent is a large organization that has great influence in the Humans society. It can be think that they will prepare the army besides the army that participated this time.

In contrast with that, the Sariera country only has the national power higher than the country around there. But, the state of being isolated and helpless, and the army is in the state of partial destruction. If I were to say whether there's a winning chance or not in that state, I who's an amateur can also answer "no".

This war was a losing battle from the beginning. Although if it's only the Outs country that takes the lead, the Sariera country is absolutely more advantageous, at the point in time when the Divine Word Religion is on their side, the wining chance becomes thinner. In addition, if the even the empire

supports the Outs country, it was too strong as a push.

But still, not withdrawing is the scary point of the religious war. Although it's impossible to understand for me, there was no choice of not fighting for the Sariera country. This was the one to decide the victory or defeat with the fight of army vs. army. And, the Sariera country surrenders without producing any damage to the commoners. Although the army is wasted, I think that there was an ulterior motive called it will end by compensating for a loose condition by surrendering in the state with reserve strength and national power.

But, it has collapsed by the intruder who appeared in the battlefield. Both armies' damage is enormous. And, the conclusion is vague. The war will continue. That's also a bad condition for the Sariera country.

From here on, it won't become a clean war that decides the victory or defeat in the battle. (TL note: Heavy Object?) It will become a battle of the marsh. That would cause damage to the town.

And, the first one to be targeted is this town. It's close to the border with the Outs country, and it's the place where the spider monster in question spread its roots.

Father tried to advance the residents' evacuation from early. But, the time and the condition were bad.

First of all, the problem of time. It was a problem that it has just entered the harvest season. The territories that centered on the town where I live owned the vast fields that's also the farming ground. The harvested crops reach the town from the highway that extends around the town leads to each farm village. Furthermore, it's transported from the town to the whole nation of the

Sariera country.

The harvest can't be abandoned for the Sariera country. Therefore, the evacuation of the people assigned to the work can't be done. Although the transporters were able to evacuate at the transported destination, the people engaged in other works were in the situation that evacuation can't be done even if they want to evacuate.

And, the another one, the condition was bad. The Sariera country's government decided that this town will be made as a sacrifice.

In short, they decided to let the enemy to attack this town in this war, and surrender it. This war can't end unhurt. Then, the intention of the country that said to make the wound as slight as possible. Along with it, the evacuation of the crops and goods as much as possible, the evacuation of only excellent personnel, and the evacuation of the other commoners was not accepted. In other words, they were presented as slaves to the opponent.

And, father who governs the town and his family.

Father was making great effort to somehow let mother and me escape. But, that didn't come true. Although my grandparents tried to make preparations in secret somehow, that also seemed to have been crushed by our own country.

Perhaps, the dealing between our own country and the enemy has already been established. If it's not so, the movement is too limited.

The time overlaps with the harvest season, and anyhow, it's too unlucky. Because the separation of farmers and soldiers was firmly made in this country,



there was no big serious wound in the harvest, but nevertheless, I can't help but to say it's unlucky. If the enemy forecasts all these and moved, it can be said that it's the Sariera country's complete defeat.

The approaching enemy army was seen as death.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 8

Blood 8. This chapter is confusing. Especially the talking part.

## Blood 8 Decision

「Dear」 「Sorry. It's my lack of ability」 「No. You made efforts for us 」

Mother embraces father gently to support father who hangs his head.

「Sophia, I wanted to be on your side until you at least become an adult. Please forgive this worthless father」

Father holds me up in his arms gently. This might be the first time as far as I can remember to be held by father. But, father's love has been transmitted properly. I receive a kiss from mother while being held by mother.

Speaking honestly, the thing called parent and child love was thin. Because I have the memory of the previous life, the feeling of true parent and child was thin in me no matter what. That's why, there was guilty somewhere in my feelings when they pour love to me like this. But, when thinking that this is the end, I regretted it oppositely. I should have fawn on them more.

I still haven't return anything to them as their child. Because I have the memory of the previous life, I think that I took a fairly cold attitude. If I fawn on them

much more, the contact of these people with their child might be more assertive. Then, we might have become true parents and child. But, that's already too late.

「Merazofis, Noiria. I entrust the future to you」 「Yes」 「Yes」

Merazofis and Noiria straighten up to father's voice. Both of them changed their clothes to the clothes that man and woman wear in the town generally from the usual attendant appearance. Taking advantage of the confusion that the enemy invaded, both of them act as a married couple in order to let me escape. If it's as a ordinary baby of the town, I might be able to escape. It was the last resort that the cornered father gave.

Besides that, there's no one who remains in the mansion. Everyone are mixed with the crops transporters, and they are made to evacuate from the town. But, there's a severe watch on mother and me by all means. In order to escape, we have no choice but to take advantage of the confusion.

And, leaving aside that I'm a baby, there was no chance to escape for mother who had many exposure and her face is known. It's a matter of luck whether I can escape or not. And, my father and mother won't survive. It was the final farewell.

The people who remain in the mansion now are many aged attendants who were resolved to follow such father and mother. The young attendants were driven away by father forcibly to a distant place. And, both Merazofis and Noiria said to remain here until the end. That's why, it can be said that the important task of letting me escape was entrusted to them.

I think that father knew that Merazofis adores mother. On top of knowing it, I

think that he trusted him. Merazofis understood it, and served father on top of that. Because I have not experienced love, I don't understand both father and Merazofis's feelings well. However, there was a certain mutual trust.

「I will definitely protect Ojou-sama」 「Ah. I leave it to you」

Mother who embraces me and Noiria while shedding tears. Father who hand over me to Merazofis gently. That hand trembled faintly.

And, I bid farewell to my parents. The farewell that we can never meet again.

When we go out from the back door of the mansion stealthily, the flames had already reached the vicinity of the town's entrance at that time. We slip into the wave of the escaping people successfully. We follow the people's flow like that, and head to the outside of the town. But, the soldiers of the enemy country had already taken a stance at the gate that continues to the town's outside.

「We will escape」

Merazofis pulls Noiria's hand, break the people's flow forcibly, and rushes into the back alley. Then, my Presence Perception worked.

「Wait」 「I will have you to wait」

The shadow that appears at the back alley before we know. The inner part of the alley, and the side of the alley. Four people block us in each of it.

Should I consider this that we were marked at the moment we gone out of the

mansion? It was a desperate situation.

But, somehow, the state is strange.

「Who are you!？」 「There's no obligation to answer. The protection of the baby」  
「The target is the baby! Defend her to the last!」

The men in the side and the inner part of the alley run simultaneously towards here. Although I don't know the circumstances, the four people in the side and the four people in the inner part are from different organizations? It might still be possible to escape by taking advantage of this confusion.

Such light expectation falls apart because Noiria cut the approaching man from the inner part of the alley.

「Noiria!？」 「Hand over the baby!」

The point of sword that approaches Merazofis is stopped by the man on the opposite side. At the same time, Merazofis's body is pulled. Merazofis uses the power and rams the man oppositely. He tries to run through the back alley with the power. But, that body fall down on the alley.

He make sure that I'm not crushed even though he fell. An anguish expression is on the face of Merazofis who fell sideways. When I try to look at him, a dagger was pierced deeply on his back.

The combat of the mysterious men continues in the alley. Noiria lies down at their feet. Overflowing blood and vacant eyes. It was realistically seen that she had already died.

At this rate, Merazofis won't survive either. I pull out the dagger pierced on his back desperately with my young hands. The fresh blood that begins to overflow. At this rate, he will die. If Merazofis dies, next is my turn.

The way to reverse from here. There's only one possibility. But, if I do it, my life as a human ends. In addition, I don't even know whether it will succeed or not. I don't know whether something can be done in this place or not even if it succeeds.

I look at Merazofis who seems to die at any time. I see the grand feelings like cursing his powerlessness in his eyes.

「Ojou-sama, I am sorry」

The voice that gets hoarse. I made a decision. I stabbed my fangs to the fallen man's nape.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 3

Oni 3. Unlimited blade works?

## Oni 3 Weapon creation

I became two years old. To be an adult and accepted to be able to go out to hunt is from four years old. The human will be surprised if the adulthood is at four years old, but it was enough when thinking about the speed of the Goblin's growth. Rather, when seeing from the Goblin who has the life span of ten years, it might be slow oppositely.

The Goblin's life span is ten years in this world. When I convert it to the Earth's years, it's about 11 years. Even if it can live long, it's about 13 years. That's the grace period given to the Goblins. They must evolve before their life span comes to an end.

In order for the Goblins to evolve, they must raise the level to 10. Moreover, it doesn't mean that they will evolve into the Hobgoblins because of that. When the Goblins become level 10, it's possible to evolve into any of the three kinds of Goblin Fighter, Goblin Ranger and Goblin Shaman. It becomes the choice of which to evolve. But, it seems that the further evolution is fixed by the status at that time.

Strong in close combat, the most basic and faithful, Fighter. The quickness is high, dexterous fingers and assistance oriented, Ranger. Strong magic-type and

can handle magic, Shaman.

The most popular one is the Fighter. Rather than saying the Shaman is unpopular, the number is little because there's a lot of Goblins who don't have the aptitude. And, the Ranger is unpopular. It can't endure the hunting, and it's said that the Goblin's further evolution is the one that takes part in the domestic affair of the village in the future.

Actually, I don't think that the Ranger is inferior to the Fighter and Ranger. However, I think that it's unpopular because it's for expert by all means when compared with the other two easy-to-understand kinds.

Through the further evolution of these three kinds of evolution, raise to level 10 again, and finally, it's possible to evolve into the Hobgoblin. If it evolves into the Hobgoblin, there's no need to worry about the life span anymore. I hear that it can live roughly the same length as the human.

But then, the Hobgoblin who dies before reaching the life span in this severe environment is quite a lot. Even if it evolves, it doesn't mean that the fight called living ended there.

There's a lot of Goblins of the same age as me. Even though they are children, there's no time to let them to play, and when they become able to work to some extent, they will help their family. In my case, it was field work.

Even in this village in the mountain range where the sunlight is weak, there are plants that grow up more or less. They raise the vegetables with strong vitality. This was severe for a child's body because it's a considerable heavy labor.



First of all, the soil must be managed so that it doesn't freeze. Because the soil freezes at once if it's neglected, it's necessary to warm it regularly. The fire is applied to the exclusive farming tool, and plow the soil little by little while making sure that the root of the crops is not damaged. It needs power, and it also needs the nerve to do delicate work. And, there are the works of harvest, sowing seeds, normal plowing, *etc.* Because the grown crops are a species of monster, when the harvest time is mistaken, we might be eaten oppositely, so it's necessary to check it carefully. It was quite a heavy labor. Thanks to that, my physical strength rose, and I acquired some skills.

Such a field work marks the end easily on a certain day.

The start is when the meat captured by hunting went up to the dining table. It was the time when I wished that I want a knife in my mind to cut the too hard meat. A flash burst in the narrow house, and at the next moment, a knife was gripped in my hand. Although it was something more shabby than the one I imagined, it was certainly a knife.

Dad took up the knife from the hand of the dumbfounded me. And, he went out of the house. Dad who returned after a while brought the village elder along.

The village elder as its name is the one who lives the longest in the village. It was one of the very few Goblins who had reached the age that was able to be called aged. And, that elder handed something over to me.

It's an appraisal stone. The magic tool that the skill called Appraisal dwells in it that's the only one in the village. If someone use the appraisal stone, it's said that the person can understand his own skills. I confirmed my status with the appraisal stone as told to me.

『Goblin LV1 Name Razraz Status HP: 69／69 (Green) MP: 4／35 (Blue) SP: 66／66 (Yellow) : 51／66 (Red) Average Offensive Ability: 68 Average Defensive Ability: 66 Average Magic Ability: 33 Average Resistance Ability: 31 Average Speed Ability: 65 Skill 「Magic Perception LV2」 「Magic Manipulation LV1」 「SP Recovery Speed LV3」 「SP Consumption Down LV6」 「Concentration LV3」 「Prayer LV8」 「Blunt Resistance LV2」 「Wind Resistance LV1」 「Ice Resistance LV6」 「Enhanced Vision LV7」 「Enhanced Hearing LV6」 「Enhanced Smell LV4」 「Enhanced Taste LV2」 「Enhanced Touch LV3」 「Life LV9」 「Magic Amount LV4」 「Agility LV7」 「Endurance LV7」 「Powerful LV9」 「Sturdy LV8」 「Magician LV3」 「Protection LV2」 「Dash LV7」 「Weapon Creation LV1」 「n%I=W」』

The one that strikes on is the Weapon Creation skill. When I report it to the elder, I was told to examine the skill with Appraisal.

『**Weapon Creation**(武器錬成): Create weapon by consuming MP. The quality of the created weapon depends on the skill level and the consumption of MP』

It's this skill without a doubt. The knife just now was created by this skill's ability.

After that, I became in charge of making weapons by making full use of this skill. Only simple weapons and armors can be made in the Goblin's village. It's because there were neither proper equipment nor materials.

At first, I can only make useless ones. This is because my MP is low, and the skill level is also low. But, the skill level rises gradually while using it continuously, the amount of my MP also increases, and the MP Recovery Speed was acquired.

There was a limit on the weapons that can be created by the Weapon Creation

skill. First of all, I can't create it if I can't recognized the thing as a weapon. Although I can almost create edged tools, when it's the blunt weapons, I sometimes can't create it.

Armors can't be created. Somehow, only the shield seemed to be an exception because I can create it.

Machines can't be created. Even the guns can't be created.

In other words, I can only create primitive swords and spears. But still, it's useful in the Goblin's village that doesn't have proper weapons, and I created weapons as long as my MP lasts.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 9

Blood 9.

## Blood 9 Attendant

I suck Merazofis's blood. The instinct as a Vampire teaches me how to do it. The sweet moisture passes my throat that I had not tasted before. I suppress the urge to want to drink up everything and send in power. Merazofis's body twitches greatly, and he's accepting my power. The body regenerates newly.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Vampire LV1』 has become 『Vampire LV2』》

《Conditions met. Title 『Originator』 was acquired》《By the effects of the title 『Originator』, skill 『Kin Domination』『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』 was acquired》《『Sleep Resistance LV4』 has unified with 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1』 has become 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3』》

I pull out my fangs. At the same time, Merazofis who has a pale face stands up slowly. The wound on his back has been healed before I know it.

One of the men who noticed our state comes running. The dagger that swung downwards. Merazofis stopped it with his arm. Piercing the flesh and crushing the bones, the blade penetrates Merazofis's arm.

Merazofis strikes the man's face without minding it. Merazofis's fist catches the man's face, and he struck the wall as it is. The man's head covered with the hood is crushed being sandwiched between the wall and the fist. At the same time, Merazofis's fist also breaks without being able to endure his own power.

Merazofis lifts the dead man with the broken hand. He bites the nape. Although I can't see it because his back is seen at my position, the men who attacked us might have saw that blood is swallowed by Merazofis.

In a strange atmosphere like being overwhelmed, movement stops. In such situation, the only person, Merazofis moves only. Is his stomach satisfied? He throws the man's corpse away.

And, he roared.

It was a shout that makes people to have the creeps that can't be think as a human. The men clearly have a scared look.

Merazofis charges to the stiffen men while roaring. The man who's the nearest come to his senses, and intercepts. The man's sword cuts up Merazofis's stomach.

But, he doesn't stop. Merazofis struck the man's face while his stomach is cut up. The man's body blows off, and collides with another man intensely. That neck turned in an impossible direction, and the struck part is miserable.

But, that's all. Merazofis still faces the men even though his stomach is cut up and both fist are crushed.

「How long do you want to play?」

Merazofis's body danced in the air. It's probably the magic of the wind because magical power worked. It was the act of the woman who appeared newly wearing a hood similar to the men in the inner part of the alley. Merazofis's body that was blown off with a terrific shock rolls near me while striking the ground intensely.

Even if he's changed into a Vampire, Merazofis originally has ordinary ability only. Although he has the power as an attendant to some extent, he's inferior by all means when compared with the man who makes combat as an occupation. Even if he trains by practice-swinging every day, the real ability is different. The real ability called level.

Merazofis who's an attendant has few chances to fight with the monsters unlike the adventurers and the soldiers. Because of that, his level is low. No matter what training he accumulates, the difference of level can't be filled, and there's a difference of combat experience too. Above all, Merazofis's main job is an attendant, and the combat is out of his area of expertise. Even if the man of the main job has the same level, it's unlikely to be able to win.

Even if he changed into a Vampire and do a suicide attack without taking consideration of his own body, the result didn't overturn.

My eyes meet with the fallen Merazofis. Merazofis's eyes were empty. My appearance reflects in the vacant eyes. The appearance of me who looked awful being afraid by fear.

Merazofis who shows a surprised expression. Vitality gradually returns to the

eyes. He made the tattered body to stand up with willpower only.

The newly appeared woman made the half number of men beside her and the men on the side of the alley faint.

「Vampire, huh? It seems that she just started and her status is low, but if she grows up, it's troublesome」

The woman speaks in a dry voice that doesn't have feelings.

「The originator is the baby over there, huh?」 「What should I do?」 「Kill her」

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV1』 has become 『Fear Resistance LV2』》

I trembles to the words shot easily.

「Is it fine?」 「I will tell to Oka that we didn't make it in time because we were dragged into the war. It will become a troublesome thing if a Vampire is kept alive」 「Understood」

The men sidle up to Merazofis. It should be Merazofis's limit just by standing.

「I won't let you touch Ojou-sama」

And yet, this man stands in their way.

「I would let you die comfortably if you are obedient. Why do you do that much for that lass? That's the Vampire who will bring calamity to the world, you know?」

The woman asks.

「Such a thing is unrelated. I have promised to protect her. Yes, I was entrusted by them」

Merazofis answered promptly.

「Foolish」 「No no. Aren't you a man who has quite a spirit?」

The voice like thinking that's it's foolish from the bottom of the heart and not feeling anything. Following it, the cheerful voice that's unsuitable for this brutal place.

「Yo yo. Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visits the beauty little girl and the attendant's pinch magnificently!」

The atmosphere froze to the appearance of the too inappropriate and strange woman.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 10

Blood 10.

## Blood 10 Strange woman and dangerous woman

「Ariel, huh?」 「I'm saying that I am. Why you end the word with a question?」

The hood woman confronts the strange woman. It seems that the men can't decide what to do with the intruders who appeared suddenly, and send glances to the hood woman. The hood woman doesn't care about that, and be silent.

My body floated lightly. To be exact, I was lifted from the back by someone. When I turn around, my eyes didn't met with the person who lifted me.

Why, why is Wakaba Hiroyuki here!? I mean, why is she white? Why she shut her eyes? Didn't she die? Or, did she reincarnate similar to me? Then, why is her appearance the same as before?

Leaving aside the overflowing questions, Wakaba Hiroyuki lifts me with her eyes shut. Even though her eyes are shut, it seems that she's staring at me fixedly. Moreover, a mysterious sense of danger attacks me. Although I don't know what happen to this person, she's dangerous.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Fear Resistance LV2』 has become 『Fear

Resistance LV3』》

Although my skill level rose, it was a little slow. Although Wakaba Hiroy's eyes are shut, her glance goes to the part between my legs. Although her complexion didn't change, it seems that she has sensed something. I was lowered to the ground gently.

Merazofis breaks in between Wakaba Hiroy and me while limping. He glares at Wakaba Hiroy exposing his wariness. Wakaba Hiroy approaches such Merazofis casually, and gave recovery magic.

「What?」

The surprised Merazofis. I was surprised too. Merazofis stands only by vitality and willpower, so the wound was terrible. That recovered completely in an instant.

「You are not an enemy?」

Wakaba Hiroy nods silently to Merazofis's question. But still, Merazofis's vigilance was not removed.

「Fumu. It's painful that I can't use the Appraisal with this body. I can't judge whether she's real or fake」 「I'm the real one. Rather, I don't want to be said by a fake who uses another person's body」 「This is making my ears burn」

There was movement between the hood woman and the strange woman.

「And so, Potimas-kun, no, now is chan, huh? Why are you here?」 「Well, I wonder why?」

The hood woman plays dumb. At that moment, the atmosphere changed.

「Spit it out quickly」

I can't understand what happened. I shut my eyes at once when a sudden roaring sound and shock blow violently. When I opened my eyes after that, the men were gone. There's only the blood stains that seem to belong to the men.

「Real, huh?」 「You know it from the beginning, right? Now, spit it out」

A strong sign is released from the woman's body that the foolish atmosphere a while ago is a lie. A mean and brutal sign that can even cause nausea just by seeing it.

「Apparently, the root have not changed. Although I don't know what turn of events that make you play such a fool, this is somewhat disadvantageous」  
「Now that you understand, can you spit out your purpose without any pointless resistance? Or, do you want me to make you spit it out?」 「I refuse both」

The incident that happened next exceeded my imagination. The hood woman blows off her own head with magic. The corpse of woman who lost her head and falls in the alley.

「Tch! He do as he pleases because it's another person's body」

The strange woman spits out. But, when she turns around, the overwhelming presence had disappeared.

「Well then, are you safe?」

The strange woman who talks casually. However, Merazofis doesn't remove the vigilance.

「Ah. You don't have to be cautious. In the first place, it's useless to just be cautious」

A sweet smell that tickled my nasal cavity is smelled. At the same time, sleepiness attacks me. I stop breathing in a hurry. This smell is the magic that causes sleep!

Although I can endure it for an instant because I have the Abnormal Condition Resistance, Merazofis can't endure it and falls on the road. The sleepiness that attacks intermittently even if I stop breathing. Although I resist it desperately, my body is losing strength steadily.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3』 has become 『Abnormal Condition Resistance LV4』》

The skill level rises, and it recovers only a little. But, that only extended the time to be able to resist it slightly, and my consciousness darkened gradually.

When I wake up after that, I was in the forest. There's a tent, and the open-air fire is done.

「Oh, you woke up」

It's that strange woman who jumped into my view. Wakaba Hiroyuki is sitting beside her. When I look for Merazofis, he sat down next to me.

「I will introduce myself again. I'm the present Demon King, Ariel. My best regards from now on」

The strange woman began to say something strange. Ah, because it's strange, it's the strange woman. Is she strange because she's a strange woman? Or, is she a strange woman because she's strange?

「Ahahahaha! Shiro-chan, look, look. Her eyes are turning amazingly」

No, that person shut her eyes. Although she nods, can she see?

「How is it, Merazofis-kun? Did you feel like trusting my story a little?」 「I can't believe in you suddenly」 「Then, let's ask the person without delay」

The strange woman stares at me.

『Hello?』

Suddenly, a voice can be heard in my head. Although it's similar to the voice of God, it's slightly different.

『This is the skill called Telepathy. Because I have everyone in this place connects to me with Telepathy now, you can transmit what you think to the other party』

I wonder if it's the telephone in the brain version?

『Well then, a question to Ojou-chan. Are you a reincarnated person? Answer it with yes or no』

And, the question raised to me was something unexpected.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 208

Chapter 208.

## 208 The standard of the fantasy world and the first encounter

The time returns a little. -----  
-----

The transferred destination is inside the town. Because this is the first time for me to transfer without skill, it's slightly off from the target coordinate. Although we somehow appeared in the back alley where there's no one, if I made a mistake, it would become a frightening result like in the stone or transfer human body union.

「Huh? Where is here? Who am I?」

I pull the Demon King who's half asleep next to me. Because the main street is crowded with people who try to evacuate, I move on the roof while jumping.

「Um, I want you to explain the circumstances by now though?」

Because the Demon King says it like have been amazed, I will explain it reluctantly.

「There's a reincarnated person in this town, but because I seen her in a pinch accidentally, I will rescue her」 「Shiro-chan spoke!? Moreover, a long sentence!?!」

How rude. I will speak when speaking. Ah, but the Demon King is half similar to me, so there might be speaking without eagerness.

「I see. However, a reincarnated person, huh? How surprising. I thought that Shiro-chan doesn't get involved in such troublesome thing」 「I don't think that I will get involve in it willingly. Only this time, I found her timely」 「Tsundere」

We arrive at the site. At the same time, the woman was stabbed and died.

「Oh. It looks like they are fighting」

What's this situation? Somehow, it looks like two powers clashes concerning the Vampire child. Ah, the person who's holding that Vampire child is the guard who I treated before.

「Elves? Why are they here...」

The Demon King muttered something. Elves? The Elves are that standard different kind of race in the fantasy world? The one that has long ears, good at magic and has long life? So, there is, huh?

Because they wear the hood, the ears can't be seen. The Demon King probably seen through it with the Appraisal, but it's inconvenient that I can't use the



Appraisal casually at such a time.

The Demon King tries to rush out. I stop her.

「Wait for a bit longer」 「Why?」 「Appearing in the pinch of the limit has better impression, right?」

The Demon King who has an amazed face somehow when I say so.

「Shiro-chan is comparatively vulgar」

Why? While saying this and that, the guard falls. When I thought that it's almost time, the Vampire child began to suck the guard's blood.

The atmosphere changes. The atmosphere of both the Vampire child and the guard who's blood was sucked changes.

The guard who gets up slowly struck the one of the men who seemed to be the Elves. Uwa, groggy. The guard crushed the head. Moreover, he begins to suck that guy's blood.

「Ah, his reasoning is blown off immediately after evolution」 「Is becoming a Vampire an evolution?」 「That's right. It's a special evolution」

I see. Ah, the guard was defeated. He's blown off by the magic of the newly appeared woman disappointingly.

「Huh? That, don't tell me that it's Potimas?」

A dangerous atmosphere mixes with the Demon King's voice. Potimas? I feel like I heard it somewhere before. Ah, it's the guy who's the foolish mastermind who attacked D that was said just now.

「Potimas is an Elf?」 「That's right. It's the name of the lowest trash guy. But, the one over there is not the main body. That is just taking over and using a nameless woman's body. He's observing from a safe place by using another person's body. The lowest trash who only thinks that everyone other than himself is nothing but tools. That's the guy called Potimas」

Taking over another person's body, huh? Hmm?

Queen

I have taken over another person's body before. I observed from the safe place (Elro Great Labyrinth). Not interested in things other than myself.

「Ha!? When thinking so, Shiro-chan is also the lowest tra-, buhera!?!」

Divine Punishment.

「Even though it's just a right straight without any power, it can't be avoided and it penetrates Physical Nullity. Is this God power?」

The Demon King explains neatly while bleeding at the nose.

「Well, it's that. The Elves in this world are not the same as what you imagined. Frankly speaking, when seeing from the world, they are nothing but harm」

The image of the Elves collapses.

「Even though it's a temporary body, for Potimas to appear like this. What turn of events is this? Oh, well」

The Demon King rushes out without the time to stop her.

「Yo yo. Maou Shoujo Ariel-chan visits the beauty little girl and the attendant's pinch magnificently!」

What? What is that fool saying? Is she stupid?

Well, never mind. For the time being, let's leave the Elves to the Demon King. There's some kind of circumstances. I will move to secure the Vampire child.

I move to the Vampire child's back. I lift her as it is. Hmm.

Baby seems to be delicious because it's squishy. Though the parts that can be eaten seems to be little because it's small. The cheek seems to have elasticity.

I wonder if I should eat her only a little. As expected, the cheek is that, maybe the arm. I can just treat her right after I pluck it out. Just a little.

Ah. This person wet her pants.

Ah. Well, in such a situation that she might die, it can't be helped even if she

wet her pants, huh? She's a baby after all.

But, her inside is a high school student, so how is it? If it's me, I can die easily by shame though. Or rather, I have the confidence that I will massacre every eye-witness without hesitation though.

Let's pretend not to see it. That's the thing called kindness. I even made my intention to eat disappeared. I return the Vampire child gently to her former position.

The guard notices me and protects the Vampire child while limping. Although the Demon King said that his reasoning was blown off immediately after evolution, from what I see, he has consciousness properly. But, it's not strange even if he loses consciousness in another meaning. What a terrible wound. He's alive well.

Now that I have come this far, I will treat you because it can't be helped. Un. I can do the magic of treatment without a problem.

「You are not an enemy?」

Because I was asked so by the guard, I nod for the time being. I'm also not an ally though.

As for the Demon King, she's acting violently. The people other than the woman called Potimas were instant killed. Although she threaten that Potimas, ah, she committed suicide. Is it not painful even if she dies because it's a borrowed body? Then, is it similar to the nature of my egg revival?

Egg, egg!?!? Crap. I forgot it completely. What happened to that? They have already hatched, right? I must go to confirm it later.

The Demon King uses the magic called 「Wind of Doze」 that has sleep effect among the magic of the wind to put the Vampire child and the guard to sleep.

「Then, let's withdraw quickly」 「Why did you put them to sleep?」 「We can't talk slowly here, and because we are not trusted yet, I made them possible to be abducted quickly」

Ah, yeah. Then, let's transfer to a suitable place. This time, I make sure that there's no mistake in the coordinates.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 209

## Chapter 209. **209 Vampire attendant conciliatory operation**

We transfer to a suitable forest. I leave the Vampire master and servant to the Demon King, and transfer to the town again. I act as a looter and steal various things. I create a different space and throw those things into it. Although I tried to reproduce the Space Storage of the Space Magic skill, it's difficult. It seems that the difficulty of the magic that uses the space is high.

I put up the tent that I stole, and begin to cook simple dishes with the ingredients that I stole. The Demon King sits down with shining eyes. Help me.

When I eat the completed dish, the guard woke up. The Demon King said that his name is Merazofis, and it seems to be a fireball-like name.

「Where is here?」 「In a suitable forest. Because I wanted to talk slowly, I put you to sleep and brought you here arbitrarily」 「Is...that so?」

Merazofis, because it's long, Mera is fine. Mera is still being slightly cautious. Well, we are unknown and mysterious oddballs after all. Mainly because of the Demon King's speech and behavior. There's no one who thinks that she's the real Demon King. If there is, that guy is that.

「Thank you for saving us」 「You're welcome. Well, you're just there. The one we

want to save is that child」

The Demon King pointed at the Vampire child who's still sleeping peacefully.

「May I ask a few things?」 「Okay. I will answer the one that can be answered」  
「The town, no, what happened to the lord and madam?」

The Demon King looks at me. I shake my head to that. I went to see the state of the Vampire child's family just in case when I went to procure goods. The result is unfortunate.

He probably has guessed it with my reaction. Mera subdued his voice and wailed. And, a few minutes of shedding tears, he wipes the tears and raises his mushy face.

「I have shown you an unsightly part」 「No. There's no way that the tears shed for someone are unsightly」

The Demon King looks at Mera like pitying him. She did say something like that when we were going to save them, so it seems that she's pleased with him.

「Another one. There should be another woman attendant of Ojou-sama besides me in that place. Do you know about her?」 「You have seen it, right? She died」 「I guess that's right」

It's probably the feelings like the last hope and pray for a miracle. The thought that "I don't expect so much, but maybe" was seen. Although he pretends to be calm, still, he can't conceal the appearance that he was disappointed.

「Well then, I will ask you again. Who on earth are you?」 「Then, we will answer seriously」

Then, the intimidating air increases from the Demon King. Apparently, it seems that she turned on the intimidating-type skills that were turned off. Although it has almost no effect on me, the change brought a dramatic effect.

The sweat rushes out of Mera's whole body. His expression freezes in fear. I felt that the creatures in the forest are going away all at once.

「I'm the genuine and real Demon King. It's Demon King Ariel. My best regards from now on」

Ah, I think that she's really the Demon King when she get rid of her usual disappointing aura. With this intimidation, there's no way that Mera won't believe her. I mean, there's no way that the people who can release such intimidation are common.

「Demon King. Why?」

In fact, he probably feels frightened and wants to run away right away, but he remains in the place to protect the Vampire child bravely. Not only that, but he raised a question back even though it's a hoarse voice. Incredible willpower.

「Hmm. Shiro-chan, what should we do?」

This mean whether we should tell him or not, right? Isn't it fine? Thus, I nod.



「Well then, let me explain」

The Demon King cancels the intimidation, and begins to explain attentively.

「A certain total fool in this world do something stupid, and cause trouble to another world」 「What?」 「Well, just listen. The youngsters of the another world died because of the circumstances here. And so, The God who felt responsibility to that picks up their souls at that time, and let them reborn in this world anew. They are called the reincarnated people」 「Haa」

Mera listens with the face that it's pointless anyhow. Well, even if such nonsense story is told suddenly...

「They, the reincarnated people are born with the memory of the previous life. In addition, they received a bonus from the God. Although I don't know whether it's because of that or not, the people who attacked you seems to aim at the reincarnated people」 「Um, what's the relation with the story?」 「Oh? You're bad at guessing. In other words, that Ojou-chan over that is one of the reincarnated people」 「!？」

Surprise floats on Mera's face. But, it was not the size that the Demon King expected.

「Muu. You don't believe me, right?」 「As expected, I can't believe such a groundless story」 「Is that so? Don't you happen to know? This Ojou-chan is strangely better in understanding compared with the other babies, isn't it? Did she do a strange action for a baby?」 「That's」 「You have the face that she did those things」

Of course there is. No matter how high her acting ability is, there's no way that a high school student can act as a baby perfectly. If she can do it, she can get the starring award. She was not found out because her body is really a baby. People will pretend not to know a few sense of incongruity if the appearance is deceived.

「And, I think that you realized it already, but Ojou-chan is not a human. She's a Vampire」 「As expected, is that so?」 「Un. By the way, you too」 「That time, I was bitten by Ojou-sama was a reality, huh?」 「Yes. It seems that Ojou-chan have gotten the Vampire skill from the God. That's why, she was naturally a Vampire. Somehow, it looks like she did various trial and error after she knew it by seeing the status」 「That's?」 「Because there are skills like Memory and Calculation Processing, did she search for a method to conceal the fact that she's a Vampire somehow?」 「Do you have the Appraisal skill?」 「Appraisal level 10. Amazing, right?」

A self-satisfied look.

「Well, we can confirm it in detail when Ojou-chan wakes up. By the way, we saved Ojou-chan this time is because there's pretty much a bond. That Shiro-chan over there is a reincarnated person」

Because Mera stared at me, I nodded lightly. Although he seemed to draw back slightly, it's surely my imagination.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 210

Chapter 210. For those who don't know yet, I changed Weapon Training to Weapon Creation

## 210 Vampire master conciliatory operation

『Well then, a question to Ojou-chan. Are you a reincarnated person? Answer it with yes or no』

The Demon King questions the Vampire child who woke up with Telepathy. Although I understand it completely, the most quickest method to make Mera to understand it is to have the person herself to say it.

The silence continues for a while. I eat the cooked dish in the meanwhile. Hmm. It doesn't taste bad. But, when it's said as delicious, it's strange. After all, I only season it suitably. If I have free time, I guess I should really learn cooking. Muu.

What was bad? Was the meat slightly light? As expected, according to the fantasy setting, do the people only eat vegetables? The blood is drained because it should not be wrong to let the two Vampires to drink it. Is it more delicious if I cook it after making a sauce and pickled it thoroughly?

『Wh-What would you do to me?』

The Vampire child opened her mouth as she made up her mind while I'm worrying about the reflection of the dish. Because it's Telepathy, her mouth doesn't open though.

『Hai, boo! I told you to answer with yes or no』

The Demon King pouts while drawing the x-mark with her arms.

『To be frank, I take hold of the right of your life-and-death power now. Because I'm not particularly an enemy, I don't intend to cause any harm to you, but I'm not an ally either. If you hurt my feelings, I might leave you in this deep forest where there are monsters, you know?』

Even though you show no signs of to do so. But, the effect was preeminent. Impatience that can't be concealed floats on the Vampire child's face.

After seeing that impatient face, or rather, at the stage when the Vampire child responded to the conversation with Telepathy, Mera opened his mouth in surprise. Seeing the Vampire child's reaction, the credibility of the thing that the Demon King said has increased. Although he understands it in the head, he's like denying it in the heart? And so, the result is freeze.

『Well, it means that it depends on your attitude』 『I understand. The answer of the question a while ago is yes』

The Demon King smiles to that reply, and Mera looked up at the sky.

『Then, can you introduce yourself lightly? Ah, make sure it's easy for Merazofis-kun to understand』 『Y-Yes』

There's a pause for a while, and the Vampire child began to speak bit by bit.

『My name is Sophia Keren. My former name is Negishi Akiko』 『Un un. And?』  
『And, um, I'm a one year and two months old baby since birth』

I heard that one year in this world is 411 days, and one year is divided into ten months. In other words, one month has 41 days. I heard that the one extra day is called the new day, and it's the first day of the year that's treated as a special day that doesn't belong to any months. In case of this world's basis, one year and two months is about one year and four months if it's converted to the Earth's.

『Un un. And?』 『Eh? And, eh? Um』 『Aren't you hiding an important thing?』 『A, u, ah. Yes』 『Then, vomit that out』

The Demon King who waits for the Vampire child's answer while grinning. Although she wants her to say about the Vampire, what a good personality she have to put on the airs to have the person herself to say it out even though she knows it. I mean, although the Elves said Vampire in the riot a while ago, didn't she hear it? Or, she heard it, but she forgotten it? The Vampire child glances at Mera repeatedly. Mera looks at the Vampire child without looking away.

『I'm...a Vampire』

The Vampire child who confesses it like she gave up in the end.

『Un. I know it』 『Eh?』 『By the way, I told Merazofis-kun a while ago』 『Eh? Huh?』

The Vampire child who's extremely flustered. Is she really okay? Because Mera became a Vampire, there's no way that he doesn't know it.

「Ojou-sama, I have the consciousness that I became a Vampire, and I also understand that Ojou-sama is a Vampire」

Mera tells it to the Vampire child not with Telepathy but with natural voice.

『I'm sorry. At that time, I could only thought of that method』 「Please don't apologize. I'm suppose to be the one who should apologize」 『Eh?』 「I couldn't protect Ojou-sama to the end. I'm sorry」

Mera prostrates himself. This world seriously has the prostrate culture.

「In addition, if you didn't do that, I would have died. There's only gratitude, and there's no feeling of grudge」 『But, Vampire, you know? You can't live as a human anymore, you know?』 「I'm prepared for that. In order to protect Ojou-sama, it might be just good」 『Merazofis. You still』 「Master and Madam have entrusted Ojou-sama to me. Then, I will protect you until this life comes to an end」 『Merazofis』

What a good story. Eh, the Demon King is crying? Can she be deeply moved by this? Um. Is my sensitivity strange?

「I have heard your story! You come under me! I will take responsibility and protect you!」

Ah. A switch has turned on in the Demon King. Oh, well. On our side who saved them, it's kinda bad to say good-bye to them here.

「I think that it's not a bad condition. After all, I'm the Demon King. For your information, there's almost no one in this world who can defeat me. I think that it's profitable to obtain the protection of such me who's the strongest. That people who attacked you will not make a move on you as long as I keep a watchful eye on you. In addition, you can't live in the Humans society. Then, why don't you go to the Demons territory with me?」

The Vampire child and Mera exchange glances.

「I will follow Ojou-sama's decision」『I understand. But, please let me think a little』「Okay, okay. Worry very much」『And, could I ask various questions?』「If I can answer it, anything」『Then, un, that, what are you eating?』「Hmm? Shiro-chan's homemade dish. The menu is Elves meat stir-fried vegetables」

The Vampire child's face become stiff terribly.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 4

## Oni 4. The summoner at the end? **Oni 4 Naming**

Thanks to the Weapon Creation, the village has developed slightly. Because if it's an edged tool, I can create it mostly, and the daily necessities such as kitchen knife, scissors, etc, were enhanced. In addition, concerning the weapons, the ones that were use are shabby one, used article of the dead adventurer, the one made from monster's bone,etc. So, by providing the more proper weapons, the rate of returning alive of the Goblins who went out to hunt rose slightly.

Half a year after I'm aware of the Weapon Creation skill. I continued to create weapons every day. Thanks to that, my MP that dropped to the bottom only by creating the shabby knife at first has increased considerably, and nowadays, I can create a considerably good quality of weapon. I appraise the completed sword.

『**Creation Sword** : Offensive ability 96, Durability 1099 : The sword created by creation』

I borrowed the appraisal stone from the village elder in order to confirm the ability of the created weapon. When judging it by using the power, it can be said that this sword has a fairly good ability.

The offensive ability is an offensive ability that's added to the status as it is. The



durability shows the strength of the weapon, and when this value is lowered, it becomes easier to break. It's like the defensive ability of the weapon, and I think that it will probably break in one blow if it's attacked by an offensive ability higher than the durability. When thinking so, if it's less than the offensive ability 1099, this sword will not break in one blow. It can be said as considerably strong, isn't it?

The offensive ability also rises by 96. Because my present offensive ability is 81, my offensive ability will become twice or more just by equipping this sword. Should I grieve for my offensive ability that's lower than the offensive ability of the sword? Or, should I be glad that a sword with good ability is created? It's a complicated part. It might be inevitable because I only do the Weapon Creation during this half year and didn't develop my offensive ability much.

Various things happened in this half year. The Goblins of the same age that I know froze to death, the harvest time was mistaken and the vegetables was eaten. The senior Goblins who went to hunt didn't return. When thinking so, my real elder brother evolved into a Hobgoblin.

My family consists of 4 elder brothers, 6 elder sisters, both parents, 1 younger sister and younger brother, and me. A total of 15 people. Although it's a large family when it's the human, it's not so much when it's the Goblin. Because the pregnancy period is short and the fertility is also high, it's possible to give birth to a child in a quick span.

However, because of that, the death rate is also high. From what I heard, I seem to have 4 more elder brothers, and 1 younger brother was miscarried. That was severe. He was supposed to become my first younger brother. But, it was not good. Everyone of the family cried. My appetite decreased for a while.

And, the one who comforted such me was the eldest brother, Razaraza. I feel

that it's doubtful to say that I was comforted. When you ask what he did to me, I was hit.

「Don't have a depressing face forever. Eat and live energetically. That's the obligation of the one who's alive」

He said that, and made me to eat forcibly. My mouth was opened forcibly, and food was stuffed. After that, when I show a depressed state in mealtime, I was made to eat forcibly.

Although I thought that I was going to die, I gradually stop becoming depressed. What Razaraza-nii said is right, and above all, a new life is in Mother's body at that time. Goblin's vitality is amazing.

Like that, my younger sister was born. At that time, I swore to protect this child.

Razaraza-nii is a leading warrior in the village. He's a High Goblin that's the further evolution of the Hobgoblin, and the status is high to the extent that it can't be compared with the ordinary Goblin. My elder brother of the boast. Every brothers are aiming to be like Razaraza-nii.

But, because I have the Weapon Creation, I'm at a slightly special position. Even though I'm a minor who can't go out to hunt yet, I'm becoming the existence that's necessary to the village. Hunting is dangerous. But, if I don't go out to hunt, I can't raise my level, and I will die by my life span without evolving. Although the village can't lose me, they must let me to go to hunt. Because of that, the tops are arguing on what to do. Well, it's still a matter for the future that I will go out to hunt, so I think that it will be roughly decided at that time. I think that I will probably be guarded by the best warriors in the village.

I want to request for Razaraza-nii to be the guard at that time. That's if it's possible though.

I give a name to the completed creation sword.

「Naming, Dansou」 (TL note: Dansou(断爪) means resolute fang. I decided to use the name in Japanese instead of translating it for no special reason)

The named creation sword sheds light for an instant. I try to judge it again.

『**Dansou**: Offensive ability 116, Durability 1199: The named sword created by creation』

The offensive ability rose by 20, and the durability rose by 100. This is the effect of the 「Naming」 skill. Although I gave name to every weapon that I created, this skill was obtained at that time. The effect is increase the status of the named things. Now, the skill level is 2. The effect of the weapon that I named rises further by this skill.

Actually, this skill not only has effect on weapons. If I give a name to a living thing, the status will rise. Even the one that has a name originally, the effect can be displayed by overwriting the name.

But, there's no Goblin who lets me to name it in this Goblin's village. For the Goblins, the name has a sacred meaning. Even if they understand that the status will rise, there was no Goblin who wants to change its name after being named once. I respect that pride.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Captain. I killed a Goblin」 「I see. Good job. How's our loss?」 「It's 0. It was a little dangerous though. Recently, they have excessively good weapons after all」 「Is there a Goblin who can do blacksmith?」 「That's impossible. It's the Goblin, you know? But, if there's such a Goblin, let's make it into a servant by Captain's skill. Then, we who were transferred to such a remote place can make our equipment a little better」 「Yeah. However, we can't overlook that the Goblin's range of action extends. Work out the countermeasures immediately」 「Yes yes」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 11

Blood 11.

## **Blood 11 What should I do if my classmate becomes a monster when reincarnated?**

This is bad. It's seriously bad. The appearance is certainly the usual stir fried vegetables. But, the mark that seems to have done cooking is bad.

No matter how I look at it, the things that must be the remains of dissecting people are on the cutting board and scattered around the ground.

It's no joke. That meat is the meat. Maybe, because I'm Vampire, I understand it naturally. It's impossible to eat it calmly. In addition, the person who I know is doing it.

『Hey, you're Wakaba Hiroy, right?』

The girl who silently eats the stir-fried vegetables while ignoring my question. No matter how I look at her, it's Wakaba Hiroy who's my classmate in the previous life. Although her face and atmosphere has somewhat changed and her whole body is pure white, there's no way that I made a mistake.

After I was reborn to this world, there was time, and I thought of various things.

Maybe, there are reincarnated people other than me. In the first place, I don't know how did I reincarnate in this world. Even if I died, I don't understand the cause of my death well. Although my body was weak, it shouldn't be to the extent that I will die. Because I might die by a sudden symptom like heart attack or cerebral apoplexy unconsciously, I can't say anything.

But, I understand that it's not like that when my former classmate appeared in front of me like this. Because there's a story that the whole class was group transferred to the different world in the novel, it might be a group transfer. Something like the classroom exploded suddenly. Although I thought about such a thing vaguely, when seeing Wakaba Hiroyuki's appearance, it might not be so.

Wakaba Hiroyuki's appearance didn't change much from the previous life. It can be concluded that her face and her atmosphere have somewhat changed is because more than one year passed. I don't understand why she's white. Although there's a little change, I can agree that she has transferred rather than reincarnated.

But, it's unbelievable that she's doing cannibalism calmly. Although she was a person who I don't understand what she's thinking from before, really, what is she thinking?

「Shiro-chan? You're asked, you know?」

The girl who introduced herself as Ariel shakes Wakaba Hiroyuki's shoulder. But still, she ignores her and eats the dish. The shake of the shoulder becomes greater. Shaking her, and a punch sank into the her face. Um, you just introduced yourself as the Demon King just now, but are you serious?

「A right straight that can aim at the world. *Gaku*」

Seriously serious?

「No, well, enough with the joke. If you seriously don't speak, the talk won't advance though?」

Ariel-san who stood up talks to Wakaba Hiiro.

「Troublesome」 「Um」

When I think that she finally opened her mouth, she said such a thing.

「Haa, then. Shiro-chan adventure story that makes the teller cry, and the listener will also cry. Let me tell you all about it」

Ariel-san who stands up suddenly, thrusts her fist to the sky and ends with a pose. Although we just met, don't this person only live with mood?

「Died and reborn as a spider monster. The place she was born is the world's largest and worst labyrinth, the Elro Great Labyrinth. Escape from cannibal siblings, almost killed by the frog, the mortal combat with the snake is unfolded, and fall into the hole in the end. There, what awaits her is the dreadful Earth Dragon that sleeps deep in the depths of the earth! Barely escaping ali-, guhe!」  
「It's long」

Wakaba Hiiro who grabs the hair of Ariel-san who talks passionately and throw her away while disheveling her fist. What is this farce? For the time being, I

arrange the things that Ariel-san said.

Die once means that Wakaba Hiiro was reincarnated just like me? I have seen the name called Elro Great Labyrinth in the book. It says that it's a huge labyrinth that connects the continents. She was born there?

「Summarizing it, you are a reincarnated person, reborn into a spider monster, and escaped from the Elro Great Labyrinth」

Merazofis gives the answer accurately.

「Yes! That's right!」

Why English? Look, Merazofis draws wrinkle to the middle of the forehead and has a mysterious face. Um, wait a minute. Why is English used?

『Um, can Ariel-san speak English?』 「Hmm? I can. Ah, that has a deep reason, but don't mind it now」

Although I want to know it when it's said so, it's not the atmosphere that she will tell.

「The spider monster of the Elro Great Labyrinth. Don't tell me, Divine Beast-sama?」 「Ah, that's Shiro-chan」

What? Eh? What?



Wait a minute. Eh? The Divine Beast is that white spider that appeared when I was being attacked by the bandits, right? It's that spider that settled close to the town, right? It's that spider that created the trigger of the war, right?

「I will say this. The war is not my fault」

Did she guessed what I want to say? Wakaba Hihiro precedes.

『But, if you're not there!』 「Even if I'm there or not, it will become a war sooner or later. Because the Divine Word Religion wanted to crush the Goddess Religion. Rather, I was only used as the excuse of the war」 「Because the Divine Word Religion's purpose is to reduce the Goddess Religion's power greatly, they might have put that the country will be smashed up in their outlook. Because it ended with only one town, the damage was rather cheap」 『But, but!』 「You have no choice but to think that it's unlucky. The world is full of unreasonable things」

Still, the incomprehensible feelings jumbled together to the words of Ariel-san who says so with a philosophic view.

「By the way, Divine Beast-sama is taking a human's appearance, but is it an illusion or something?」 「No, Shiro-chan has evolved specially into a human-type. Although the essence is the spider monster, it doesn't mean that her appearance are changed. By the way, Is it the specification that she looks similar to her previous life? I don't understand well there」

Merazofis changes the topic. Merazofis's mind shouldn't be calm too. I stare at Wakaba Hihiro who has a nonchalant air.

「Shiraori」『Eh?』「My present name. That's why, don't call me Wakaba Hiroyuki」

Although I don't understand well, I understand. I also don't want to be called by my previous life's name so much, so this person might be also the same. I will call her Shiraori. Though forgiving her or not is different.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 12

Blood 12.

## Blood 12 The Divine Word Religion and the Elves

Because various things happened, sleepiness attacks me, and in the end, I doze off at that day. Even though I still have a lot of things that I want to ask.

When I wake up, I was in the tent. It's dark maybe because the sun has not risen yet. On my side, Merazofis sleeps as he's dead. When I go out of the tent quietly so that I don't wake Merazofis, it was still dark. Because the distant sky is grows lighter, it might lighten soon. Waking up early in the morning even though I'm a Vampire, it's strange.

「Oh? Did you wake up?」

When I was called and I turn around, Ariel-san was sitting there on the same position as yesterday.

「Do you want me to connect the Telepathy? Or, can you talk?」

What should I do? I can pretty much talk about the things that I can talk. However, my lisping and pronunciation are still strange, and talking is considerably tiring because I'm a baby. Although I did speak to the extent that

it's not strange when I was in the house, if there's such a convenient thing like Telepathy, I want to rely on that.

「With Telepathy」

Although I tried to say "with Telepathy", it's hard to catch it because of the lisp after all. Not talking smoothly is also a stress.

「OK. Understood」

I understand it intuitively that the Telepathy with Ariel-san is connected. It's a convenient skill, and there's a lot of chance to use it until I become able to talk properly, so I will acquire it with skill points later. After all, I only used the skill point for Appraisal, and I didn't touch the others. Although I saved it to acquire the skill to conceal the Vampire, now that it became like this, there's no meaning to conceal it anymore.

「You slept soundly as you're tired」

Ariel-san said so while smiling. It's a little embarrassing that my sleeping face was seen. Huh? Did Ariel-san stand watch without sleeping?

『Um, possibly, you didn't sleep?』 「Un? Ah, because I have the high rank skill of the Sleep Resistance that's Abnormal Condition Nullity, I don't need to sleep. I will sleep when I feel like sleeping though」

Don't need to sleep. I mean, I wonder isn't the Abnormal Condition Nullity a considerably amazing skill? Although it's unbelievable when I see the conversation like a comic dialogue yesterday, if I think about it, this person

overwhelmed the people who attacked me. Although I don't know whether the comment that she's the Demon King is true or not, her ability might be real even though she looks stupid.

「Somehow, I feel like I'm being dissed」

Perceptive. I pretend not to know while sweating cold sweat in my heart.

「Because the other two people are still sleeping, I will accept the question time until they wake up」

Come to think of it, although Merazofis was in the tent, I don't see Shiraori's appearance. Where is she?

『What's that?』

When I looked around restlessly, that comes into view.

「Ah, that's Shiro-chan's home」

I don't understand the meaning of Ariel-san's words. It's a thing like a white cocoon that's there. A round cocoon that was made with a large amount of threads. Is Shiraori in there?

「You shouldn't approach it. Because I don't know what she would do when she's half asleep」

Because I have a bad feeling somehow, I listen to Ariel-san's words obediently.

『First of all, the town, Father and Mother, what happened to them?』

The first question. I understand that the answer is probably the one that's different from what I hoped. But, I must hear it.

「The town is occupied by the invaded Outs country army, well, it's the Divine Word Religion army though. Your father and mother are unfortunate. That's the condition」

I predicted it. But, as expected, when I hear it again, the shock is large. And yet, tears don't flow. Am I cold-hearted? Or, my feelings are paralyzed because I'm confused?

「By the way, about the people who attacked you, one side is the back force of the Divine Word Religion, and the other one is the Elves. It looks like both sides know that you're a reincarnated person and targeted you」 『Elves?』

Come to think of it, I think that the word "Elves" was mentioned yesterday in the stir-fried vegetables. Although I can understand the Divine Word Religion, why the Elves?

「I don't know why the Elves are aiming at the reincarnated people. However, Potimas who's the leader of the Elves is a rotten trash. It's obvious that he's planning something worthless」 『Is that so?』 「Un. He's a damn trash who's already too trashy that can make the world into a pinch」

What a harsh way to say about him. But, Ariel-san talks exposing her unpleasant

feelings, at least, it looks like Ariel-san hates the Elves considerably. Elves were supposed to be more sacred in my image though.

「The people of the Divine Word Religion too. Although I don't know where they marked you down, it looks like they aimed at you. Possibly, that town become the target this time might be because you were there」

I have trouble breathing to the words. It's my...fault?

「It's only "might". There's a possibility of becoming one of the purposes. Because the Divine Word Religion's Pope is a man who values such efficiency. Achieve the secret purpose while dropping the confidence of Goddess Religion. He moves to produce many results with one move, He's such a tactician」

It's my fault. It's my fault. It's my fault. I refrain with the words in my head.

「Even if I say to not mind it, it's probably an unreasonable consultation, but the things happened this time is one of the big flows of the world. Either way, you can't change it. There are things that can be done and things that can't be done in everyone, you should just give up thinking that it can't be helped」

It's not something that can be cleared easily.

「The important thing is what you want to do after that. This time, it can't be helped. The things happened can't be changed. Then, when the same thing happens, will you just look at it without doing anything? Or, will you try to fight? Which one will you choose?」 『I will fight』

I answer immediately. That's right. I won't let such an unreasonable thing to

happen again.

「Then, how will you act in order to fight? At this rate, the result will be the same. The important thing is how will you act. You may be depressed, and you may worry. However, if you decided to fight, you must not stop」

That's right. It's just like that.

I might have misunderstood this person a little. Although I thought that she's an unreliable person who only jokes, what she says is very good. As this person says, I must not stop. Yes, I decided it.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 13

Blood 13.

## Blood 13 Envy

「Well, it depends on you what you will do from now on. You're still young, so there's no need to be in a hurry」

I nod to Ariel-san's words. That's right. Although I tend to forget it because there's the previous life, I'm still a baby. My life is from now on. I still have plenty of time. I'm a Vampire too, so my life span might be longer than human.

「And so? What do you intend to do from now on? If you're coming with us, I welcome you. If you want to stay in the Humans territory, I will somewhat care for you in that case. But, I don't recommend that so much」

That's right. What will we do after this? There's no house to return anymore. Because the Divine Word Religion and the Elves seem to aim at me for some reason, we must slip through the pursuit. Although I don't know about the Elves, the Divine Word Religion is widely believed in the Humans. Because of that, the sphere of influence is also wide. Rather, it might be better to think that everything outside of the Goddess Religion's sphere of influence is the Divine Word Religion's range.

The Goddess Religion won't protect me anymore. Rather, if they know that I'm alive, they might present me to the Divine Word Religion with pleasure. The position of being chased by both Goddess Religion and the Divine Word Religion. As long as I'm in the Humans' sphere of living, I can never relax my guard.

In addition, Merazofis and I must conceal the fact that we are Vampires. Although I was able to live without being doubted because I'm a baby and it's only me up until now, it won't be like that from now on. Although I never suck blood in daily life before, it might be not good if I don't suck when I grow up. Something like because I'm a baby now, it's fine even if I don't suck blood. Then, Merazofis has to suck blood.

As Ariel-san says, it's not too good to stay in the Humans territory like this. I think that I can live on by hiding myself. But, a life on the run is a stress with that alone, and I might face ruin because of a trivial mistake.

But, nevertheless, how about going to the Demons territory with Ariel-san? I think that Ariel-san can be trusted. Although it's a short association, I think that she's an unexpectedly reliable and truthful person. But, even if Ariel-san can be trusted, Shiraori can't be trusted, and it doesn't mean that the Demons can be trusted.

Although I don't know how's the Vampire treated among the Demons, can a Vampire who's a former human accepted? In the first place, what are the Demons? I'm not a good-natured person who can trust the other party who I have not seen.

However, there are no other choices. Ariel-san says that it depends on me, and gives me the right to choose, but the way that can be taken is limited. If I refuse Ariel-san's offer here, what's waiting for me is the severe life on the run. In a

situation that I can't rely on anyone except Merazofis, I must live on while being afraid of the assassin who might come someday. That's severe.

In the first place, because I'm still a baby, I must have someone to protect me for at least a few years. The burden is too much for Merazofis alone. Although I don't want to think about it so much, if something happened to Merazofis in that situation....

『What will Ariel-san do after this?』 「We will return to the Demons territory leisurely」 『Then, can we follow you?』 「Oh, did you decide it?」 『No. I'm still hesitating. So, for the time being, could you make it to until the border of the Humans territory and the Demons territory? I will decide the the things after that at that time』

I think that it's a halfway conclusion even if I say so myself. It can also be said that it's delaying the problem. But, even though I have lived as a Human up until now, I can't decide to go to the Demons territory suddenly.

「It's fine, it's fine. I think that it's good to be careful rather than deciding with the mood only」

Because she acknowledged it laughingly, I feel relieved. After all, my request sounds very rude depending on how the person takes. In short, it's the same as saying "because I can't trust you, I will wait-and-see".

「Well, it's a long way to the Demons territory from this place, so you can just find an answer during the travel」

Ariel-san who answers gently like seeing through my mind. Somehow, I feel

uncomfortable. It's like I'm showed that how small am I.

Ah, after all, even if I reincarnated, I don't change so much. Not only the ability. When other people are superior to me, I will have an indescribable inferiority complex and an unpleasant feeling in my chest by all means. The name of the unpleasant feeling is envy.

Why am I like this while the others are like that? When the other people are excellent and it's inconvenient, I will think about such a thing unconsciously.

I'm reborn, born in a good house, and my life is from now on! And yet, I'm a Vampire, got involved in the war, my family and house are lost, and I almost died. Why it's always me! Because I had such a terrible previous life, isn't it fine to make my second life better!

The anger that has no place to vent it. The feelings accumulated in the pool transformed into envy in my mind by the person who I hated the most appeared in front of me. Even though I'm at the very bottom of misfortune, she had a nonchalant air.

I understand it. This is just an outburst of anger. It's shameful, and an unsightly act. Even for an instant, it's not the feelings that should be held to my lifesaver. But, I can't clear it. I can't sort my feelings.

Maybe, that's why. I acquired the 「Jealousy」 skill unconsciously. (TL note: The word used here is actually 羨望 which is one of the Japanese translations of Envy. However, the word 嫉妬 is the commonly used for Envy. And also, this skill has level, so it's not the final Sins skill. While this 羨望 can only be translated as Envy, I translated it into Jealousy. End of this very long note) The level rises day by day, and it's level 7 now. Whenever the voice of God notifies that the level of Jealousy rises, I became more irritated as if my hideous mind is being exposed.

「Should I tell you about Shiro-chan?」

About her?

「After all, she won't say anything willingly. I will tell you. About Shiro-chan」

I didn't want to know about her particularly. But, somehow, I felt that I must listen to the story.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 14

Blood 14.

## Blood 14 The lie and the truth

「A question here. Why were we able to save you timely?」

Ariel-san gave such a question suddenly. Come to think of it, why? I didn't think of it because there was too many things.

『You chased the Elves?』

She was hostile to them somehow after all.

「Boo. Wrong」 『Then, you were watching the details of the war?』

She seemed to be considerably detailed about the Divine Word Religion.

「Boo. That's wrong」 『I'm sorry. I don't know』

I can't think of other reasons. If it's neither related to the Elves nor watching the war, I can't think of the reason why Ariel-san is in that place. The self-

proclaimed Demon King is just sightseeing by chance is too much whatever the circumstances may be.

「The correct answer is to save you!」

She tells the correct answer while making the sound effect "pan paka pan". I tilt my head to the side to the content. To save me? What for?

『Is it because I'm a reincarnated person?』

I ask while standing ready a little. Although I don't know why the Elves and the Divine Word Religion are aiming at me, a reincarnated person means that an existence to be aimed. Then, this person also have some reasons and want to put me nearby, isn't it? Although it might be better that I'm alive compared with the Elves, if she intends to use me, it becomes impossible to trust her completely.

「Hmm. You could say that, but it's also not that」

The returned answer was an indecisive one.

『What do you mean?』 「Well, because Shiro-chan said to save you, we saved you」 『Eh?』

Eh? What do you mean?

「Because she's like that, she tends to be misunderstood, but Shiro-chan is a good person anyway. If there's a person who're troubled or a person who's

seeking for help, she will help instinctively. She's the type that can't help but to pick up the abandoned kitten. I only helped Shiro-chan in extra, and the one who moved to save you was Shiro-chan」

Eh?

『B-But, she didn't have such a behavior!?!』 「Ah. Because Shiro-chan has a difficult personality that wants to act bad. Even if she accumulate good deeds, she will find various reasons and look down on her own actions by herself. In a bad meaning, she's a quibbler. Even though she moved with good intentions free of charge, she placed a compensation to it forcibly saying "In order to acquire this, I'm doing it like this, so it's not a good deed!". And, in that way, she's a tsundere」 『What is...that?!』 「In your case, it looks like she was worried about you for quite a long time. She made a nest near that town where you live is to watch over you, isn't it? She probably has seen through that you're a Vampire. Probably, because it will become troublesome when it's found out, I think that she thinks of the worst pattern and make sure that she can go to save you any time」 『No way, but, there's no way...』 「At that time, Shiro-chan was chased by a troublesome pursuer. Actually, it was a dangerous situation to stay in one place. It's impossible to think reasonably to make the nest in such a place that stands out」 『Pursuer? Possibly, is it the time when she disappear and fought, the Divine Word Religion?』 「Yeah. Well, it's unrelated to the Divine Word Religion though. Because it's convenient, it's just that the Divine Word Religion brags it like it's their act」 『Is that so?』 「Yeah. The Divine Word Religion is comparatively good at circulating such false information, you know? After all, the information network is the world's largest. It's a piece of cake for them to circulate such convenient false information. The information at that time became the trigger to the war, isn't it? The Divine Word Religion wanted to start a war with the Goddess Religion, and the information that the Divine Beast that's worshiped by the Goddess Religion was subjugated by someone was too convenient. If they make this as the things that they did, it can be used in the friction with the Goddess Religion」 『They were manipulated successfully by the false information, isn't it?』 「That's right. Well, even if there's no such thing, the



Goddess Religion might have been driven to the situation that can't help but to start a war. It's sooner or later. As Shiro-chan says, Shiro-chan was only really used as an excuse, and she has no relation with the Divine Word Religion at all」

No way. Then, the war itself happened was a mistake? But, as far as I listen to Ariel-san's story, either way, it will become a war. Shiraori was only dragged into it. Huh? But, wait a minute.

『However, I heard that she appeared in the battlefield after that, and massacred without the distinction between enemies and allies』 「About that. Because I was not in that place, I don't know it in detail, but from what I investigated, it looks like Shiro-chan only attack the Divine Word Religion at first. After that, it becomes indiscriminately though. Well, when thinking about Shiro-chan's personality, didn't she counterattack because she was attacked from the Goddess Religion side? That girl, once she recognizes as the enemy, she won't show mercy」 『Why would the Goddess Religion who's the ally attack the Divine Beast!? Isn't that impossible!』 「It's hard to say. When seeing from us, the Humans are very weak. The body and also the mind. When there's a powerful existence that massacres the enemy mercilessly, and furthermore, it's in the form of being worshiped as the Divine Beast, it's a monster. The conversation can't be done and the actions can't be understood. If such existence exhibits tyranny in front of them, it's possible that they can attack with an impulse. Moreover, Shiro-chan should have the Intimidation skill. It might be a natural flow that the soldiers who were confused by fear run wild」

Then, what? If that's true, is the situation of the Sariera country now is suffering the consequences of their own actions? Because they betrayed and attacked the Divine Beast who's the ally. The army is destroyed partially because of the retribution. I won't accept such a thing.

「Well, you probably can't agree with it. I can't say anything because this is only my guess. However, I want you to remember this. Although Shiro-chan was in a

situation that she can't move for some time, at the moment when she can move, she came running to save you in a hurry. Although she will deny it even if you ask her, it seemed that she was considerably worried about you」

However, but. I, even if you say such a thing, my feelings can't be switched at once.

「Well, why don't you open your heart gradually when we are traveling together?」

When I was about to nod to Ariel-san's words, I suddenly desist from doing it. Something had gone out from the white cocoon. That's the feet. Long white spider's feet. That goes out by pushing through the threads of the cocoon. The one who appeared was Shiraori who has a lower body of the spider.

She comes out of the cocoon and stretches. The spider's feet stretch. And, immediately after that, it disappeared into the long robe like being sucked. What kind of structure is she? Her appearance is a normal human already.

But, that appearance a while ago is a complete monster! Open my heart to that? Can I?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 15

Blood 15.

## Blood 15 Announcing the little girl abuse warning officially

I-I will die. I will seriously die. It's only one day since I begin to act with Ariel-san and Shiraori. I was about to die on the first day.

The cause was Shiraori. When it's the time to depart in the morning, she stopped Merazofis when he was going to hold me up in his arms. Saying only a single word, 「Walk」. Even if Merazofis asks for the reason, she doesn't answer. She handed over a bottle with red liquid to Merazofis instead. The contents might be blood.

I heard a little from Ariel-san about the Vampire. Because I seemed to be a True Ancestor, it seems that I have overcome the weakness as the Vampire. That's why, even if I'm shined by the sunlight, I will be alright even if I don't drink blood. But, Merazofis is different. Although Merazofis seems to also be special among the Vampire, he will receive damage if he's shined by the sun, and if he doesn't drink blood, it's impossible to live. Because it seems that he receives the damage to the extent that a normal Vampire will die just by the sunlight, I think that Merazofis is fairly better when compared with it. According to Ariel-san, because a skill called 「Automatic HP Recovery」 is acquired when becoming a Vampire, the damage can be offset even if staying on the outside if the person wear the garments that suppress the exposure of skin and a hat.

Therefore, Merazofis wears the white hat that Shiraori made. Because his clothes worn originally were torn by yesterday's riot, Shiraori made a white shirt and a white trousers. He's now in a white appearance. The Vampire has a dark image though. Merazofis who became brilliant white similar to Shiraori stands out very much holding a red bottle. It was not my mistake in vision that his face became slightly stiff when he receives the bottle.

What surprised me is when we depart, the tent, tableware, etc, were stored completely in a different space by Shiraori. Although I heard that the Space Magic is considerably valuable, Shiraori used it casually. Even though she's said to have died twice, the reason why she's alive might be this. She might have pretended to die and escape with Transfer.

And, we depart, and I continued walking even if my legs tremble. I'm still a baby though.... Will a person make a baby who's not even two years old to walk in the forest? Is it because I'm a reincarnated person? Or, is it because I'm a Vampire? I can walk more or less than my age, you know? But, to hike suddenly in the forest, I wonder isn't the hurdle too high?

「Ojou-sama, are you alright?」

Merazofis's question that I don't even know how many times is it. I think that I heard the same words at least four or five times.

「I'm not alright」 (TL note: This was not properly said. Because I don't know how to make this sentence hard to catch, I translated it into what she's saying)

It becomes extremely hard to catch because of my lisping originally and the tiredness. Only the sound that almost got hoarse was emitted.

Although I don't know whether Merazofis catches it or now, either way, he can't do anything even if he caught it. Because Shiraori doesn't let him to do anything. Although Merazofis tried to hold me up in his arms many times and tried to pull me, Shiraori stopped all of them. Because she only shake her head silently, I don't know what's her purpose, but that determined attitude gives a true account to me to walk by myself. I don't understand it.

Ariel-san doesn't help me either. She only gave an encouragement 「Do your best」 like somebody else's problem. Though it might be actually somebody else's problem.

That's why, half a day since the morning, I walked in the forest all the time. The blood blisters were made on the feet on the way, cut by the tree branches, and fall down and scratches were made, but it seemed that I have the 「Automatic HP Recovery」 skill, and such wounds disappeared when time passed. While that may be true, even if the wounds recover, the tiredness can't disappear.

When we stopped to eat lunch, I can only barely stand. I think that I can't even stand if I don't have the handy tree branch that I picked up on the way. I slowly sit with my trembling legs. I understand it for the first time in my life that even sitting is difficult when reaching the limit.

Because I overdone it too much, I acquired new skills like 「Endurance」 「Agility」 「SP Recovery Speed」 「SP Consumption Down」. Although I didn't understand what the SP is, according to the situation, I think that it's the status related to the stamina.

Although it seems that Shiraori cooked last night, Ariel-san seems to cook this time. I confirm whether there's something strange mixed in the ingredients that Shiraori took out from a different space. Although the breakfast was proper, I can't be careless. Because the ingredients passed were normal, I feel relieved

for the time being.

「Leave it to me」 「Are you really doing this?」

Although it was such a conversation between Shiraori and Ariel-san, the tired me sat down in the state of completely exhausted. Ariel-san begins to cook. Is it the Water Magic? A water ball appears out of nowhere, and falls into the pot. Even though the pot doesn't have fuel, the generated fire heats it. When I see such a spectacle, I'm made to fully realize that this is a different world.

She cuts the vegetables to the same size, and put it into the pot. She puts seasoning, and a sweet-smelling smell wafts from the boiling pot. Although I was too tired and don't have the appetite to eat until just now, my stomach sounded small like my body is honest. I think that it can't be heard on the outside because of the Silent skill. I didn't think that this skill was useful for usual life.

While boiling the pot, Ariel-san mixes the dried potato-like vegetable flour and water, sprinkles salt lightly, and kneads it. And there, even more kinds of flours are mixed, the completed batter is stretched thinly and baked it. It's the one similar like the Naan in the Earth. Together with the soup that finished boiled, lunch was completed.

「「「「Itadakimasu」」」」

The Japanese style greetings are taught to Merazofis, and everyone matches the voice. I dip the pseudo-Naan in the soup, and eat it.

Eh, bitter!?

What's this? Although it's possible to endure it, it's bitter. To be honest, it's not delicious. But, if such thing is said, it's rude to Ariel-san who made it.

So, Merazofis, what's wrong? Somehow, you look pale though? Although his complexion became more paler after becoming a Vampire, he's becomes even more paler, and he's ghastly pale now.

「Don't worry, don't worry. I have diluted it to the extent that you won't die」  
「Ojou-sama! You must not eat it! It's poison!」

On contrary to Ariel-san's soft and comfortable voice, Merazofis shouts in a hurry.

「I'm saying that it's alright. Because Sophia-chan has the Abnormal Condition Resistance. This is the meal to raise the Poison Resistance, you know? There's no problem because I have calculated and adjusted the poison's strength properly so that you won't die. But, I will have you to ignore that it taste bad though」

Eh, is this really poisoned?

「It's fine even if you don't want to eat, but I don't care even if you starve to death, you know?」

Ariel-san says so like refusing bluntly, and ate the poisoned meal while sticking out her tongue. On her side, Shiraori eats everything like it's natural.

I exchange glances with Merazofis.

「Let's eat」 「Yes, understood」

Either way, our life-and-death power is on their hands. We can only eat it obediently. And, Merazofis and I ate the poisoned meal completely. As Ariel-san says, my Abnormal Condition Resistance rose by one level, and it seems that Merazofis gained the Poison Resistance skill.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 5

Oni 5. Something really, really unpleasant happen. Read the author note, then only decide whether you want to read it or not.

## Oni 5 The trampled one

※ There's cruel description and displeasing development. Those who are not good at it are recommended to return.

Author note: But still, those who are fine with it, please go on. -----  
-----

Even if there's a lot of selection available for the Goblins who go out to hunt, I didn't stop the Weapon Creation. First of all, the weapons created by Weapon Creation will break and disappear when the durability value becomes 0. Although the durability value decreases little by little whenever the weapon is used, it decreases gradually. Because the way that the Goblins who had not used proper weapons to fight up until now is fighting with all their strength, there was a lot of decrease in the durability value. That's why, it's necessary to exchange it for a new one when the durability value decreases. Although the durability value can be recovered if it's me, it was more efficient to create new weapons in that case.

Following the weapons are the farming tools and living ware. While trying variously, "Weapon?", I have created such doubtful one. Because the sickle is

an edged tool and there's even such weapon called sickle and chain, I can understand why it can be created. But, how about the shovel? Because there's the story saying that it took people's lives more than the gun in the battlefield, it's not necessarily wrong, isn't it? But, I think that a crowbar is absolutely aiming for laughs.

Like that, if I create more, the skill level rises. Naturally, because the better ones are able to be created if the skill level rises, it's exchanged with the old ones. Like that, the skill level rose again while creating new things. The true chain had occurred in this way.

The rate of returning alive of the Goblins who went out to hunt rose considerably. They expanded the range that they can act, and the food brought back has increased. Thanks to that, those who die of hunger have decreased. The scale of the field has extended because of the farming tools can be created.

Although there's no such thing like the domestic affairs cheat, the village improves gradually. And, I'm contributing to it. I was happy. I kept creating innocently.

Without knowing that the end will come soon.

At that day, I kept creating in a special hut. It's the hut that was specially built for me so that I can concentrate in work. Considerable concentration is needed for Creation. Enough that I can't know about the surroundings at all in the middle of Creation.

I completed a katana by Creation. Katana that needs skill that can cut delicately is not suitable for the Goblins who fight with all their strength. But, after all, I think that now that I can create it, I want to try to create it is the charm of the

Japanese sword. Because it was also the time when the weapons and the farming tools don't need to be created in a hurry, I created that katana. I created it, and when I raise it up to see the result, I noticed it.

The outside is awfully noisy. I had a bad feeling. I go out of the hut while holding the katana.

There was a hell there.

It's the human. Humans had attacked. Countless Goblins fell at the humans' feet.

Although the Goblin warriors are resisting desperately now, are the humans stronger? They were on losing ground. No, not only that. There are several monsters mixed in the humans. To be allying the humans means that they might have been tamed.

「Razraz! Get into the hut!」

Razaraza-nii comes along with my younger sister, and pushes me back into the hut.

I tremble together with my younger sister in the hut. I'm scared. Although if it's only fight, I did many times in the previous life, I didn't kill a person before. Although I have resolved that I might die when I go out to hunt someday, that's still a matter for the future. There's no way that I can be resolved suddenly like this.

My younger sister trembles. My younger sister can't even talk properly yet.

Even if the growth is fast, the growth of the inside is not that fast. Speaking it with the human, she's still a baby.

Get a hold of myself! If something happens, I must protect my younger sister. I hold the katana and stare at the door of the hut.

How many were there like that? The door opened slowly. It was the human who opened the door.

I swing down the katana without hesitation. The katana was repelled by the man's sword easily. With my powerless arms, I can't fight with him at all.

The man muttered something. But, it's the word different from the language that the Goblins use, so I didn't understand the content. I felt a chill like my whole body is being groped. The man squints.

Although I don't know what he's doing, it's a chance. I tried to swing the katana once again, but the man's kick blew off my body faster than that. The katana parts from my hand.

My consciousness seems to fly by the pain. The man presses down the head of me who fell face up with his hand like attacking a routed enemy. At the next moment, something flowed into me.

「N? Gii!？」

The shrill voice came out of my mouth instinctively. What's this!? The unpleasant feelings and the pain surge into my body like the impurities are being poured into me. At the same time, a strange feeling like my consciousness

is being dyed attacks me.

I clench my teeth and endure it. Although I somehow kept my consciousness, my body becomes weaker steadily. Even though I had struggled to shake off the man's hand, I grow weaker.

In the edge of my view, I saw that my younger sister is standing stock still without being able to move. Although I wanted to say "Run away", my mouth won't move.

The man separate his hand. And yet, my body won't move as I want completely. Even if I want to stand, there's no strength to do it, and I can't even move a finger. It's like the body is not mine.

The man said something. I can't understand the meaning of the word. Even though I can't, I understand that I'm told to 「Stand」.

According to the man's word, my body gets up. My body that didn't move as I want that much obeyed the man's word.

The game knowledge of the previous life emerges in the corner of the confused head. The tame ability that can subdue the monsters. The monsters were attacking the Goblins with the humans a while ago. Don't tell me this man has the power to subdue monsters? Then, I'm manipulated by this man!?

The man looks at me and nods satisfactorily. And, he looks at my younger sister. And, he opened his mouth.

「Kill it」

Please stop! Please wait! I can't do such a thing!

And yet, my body picks up the dropped katana against my will. My body approaches slowly in front of my younger sister who's completely scared.

Please stop! Stop! Stop, body!

The katana swung downward dyed my younger sister's body to red.

Ah, AAAAAAAAAaaaAaaaAAAAAAAAAAAAaaaaAAaaaA!!!!?!!

《Conditions met. Title 『Ally Killer』 was acquired》《By the effects of the title 『Ally Killer』, skill 『Heresy Attack LV1』 『Taboo LV1』 was acquired》

What have I done! What have I done! I...with the weapon...created by me!

「Eat it」

What? Wait. What are you saying? Oi? It's a joke, right? No way. Stop! Please make me stop!?

《Conditions met. Title 『Blood Relative Eater』 was acquired》《By the effects of the title 『Blood Relative Eater』, skill 『Taboo LV1』 『Heresy Magic LV1』 was acquired》《『Taboo LV1』 has unified with 『Taboo LV1』》《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Taboo LV1』 has become 『Taboo LV2』》



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 16

Blood 16.

## Blood 16 Along the way

Finally, finally, we have reached the place where there's people. It was long to here. It was painful to here. It was harsh to here. Finally, I can take a rest.

The way to here was really steep. Just when I thought that I finally reached the proper road after walking the roadless forest endlessly and going through the meadows where the grass is higher than a human's height, I have to increase the pace. I seriously thought that I might die of overwork at this age.

If Shiraori didn't make me learn the skill called Magic Combat Act in the forest, I might not be able to reach here. The Magic Combat Act that consumes MP to strengthen the physical strength. Shiraori made me learn it forcibly. In the morning, just when I thought that she suddenly hold my hand, she manipulates my magical power arbitrarily and activates the Magic Combat Act.

「Maintain it like that」

Because the Magic Combat Act was almost canceled immediately when she separates her hand, I had a hard fight to maintain it as I'm told. As a result, I was able to acquire the Magic Combat Act skill.



Thanks to that, the movement along the way became easier to some extent. However, because the Magic Combat Act consumes MP, I can't use it continuously. And, because the pace was raised when I used the Magic Combat Act, I don't feel that it became too easy.

Nevertheless, I wonder how high is her skill level of the Magic Manipulation to be able to manipulate other people's magical power? At least, because I can't manipulate other people's magical power, it's certain that her skill level is higher than me. Although it's impossible by all means, her skill level has not reached max level, right? Certainly not.

At the meadows, I have to advance while push my through the tall grass that has grown thickly all around with my hands. Although I thought that why there's no route that's a little more proper, we moved through the trackless path in the forest, and we might be advancing the place where people don't come.

Power is considerably needed to push my way through the grass, and I acquired the skill called 「Powerful」 before I know it. Moreover, because I touched the hard grass bare-handed, everywhere was cut, and the Automatic HP Recovery recovered it repeatedly. Thanks to that, I acquired the skills called 「Life」 and 「Sturdy」, and the skill level of the Automatic HP Recovery rose too.

And, as usual, the meal is poisoned. Furthermore, the strength of the poison strengthens every day. The only relief is that the ingredients are normal, and although it's terribly bitter, it's possible to eat it. When I ate the poisoned menu several times, I received a title called 「Gross Feeder」.

It seems that title can be acquired by taking a specific action. I hear that there's

no loss to take it because skills can be received for free and there's a lot of titles that have special effects. But, something like Gross Feeder, the sound is bad.

The skills received by the Gross Feeder are 「Poison Resistance」 and 「Corrosion Resistance」. The Poison Resistance was unified with the Abnormal Condition Resistance that I had originally. According to Shiraori, the important one seems to be Corrosion Resistance. Even though she's always taciturn, she talked about the fear of the corrosion attribute considerably talkative at this time. I'm told that it's the attribute that rules death, and when a person receives the attack endowed with that attribute, the body seems to become dust and disappears. Moreover, it's a dangerous attribute that if the attacking side doesn't have the resistance, it will even cause damage to the attacking side. Because the power is too high and it's an attribute that the resistance can't be raised easily, the Gross Feeder title that gives the resistance is valuable. By the way, it seems that the effect of the Gross Feeder title just makes the person harder to have an upset stomach. It's plainly effective.

As a matter of course, Merazofis who had ate the same meal as me also received the Gross Feeder title. Because Merazofis is taking the same actions as me, it seems that his skill rose as much as me. However, because Merazofis who's an adult has the composure unlike me who's a baby, it seems that his rising way is more lenient than me.

Merazofis drinks that red liquid passed by Shiraori whenever taking a meal. The contents are the blood of the Elves. Shiraori ate at the first day.. Let's stop it, any further than this makes me feel sick. Anyway, Merazofis must take blood regularly unlike me. It seems that anything is fine if it's blood. That's why, Ariel-san proposed that when the blood of the Elves finished, he should just hunt a monster suitably and drink the blood. But, after all, there seemed to be resistance in drinking blood for Merazofis, and it won't finished because he only drank it little by little.

However, because the amount of the blood drunk was little, Merazofis turned paler day by day. Even if I ask him, he only said 「I'm alright」, but it was obvious that he's weakening. Having said that, I can't force him to drink blood. I who don't need to drink blood even though I'm the same Vampire have only drank Merazofis's blood. I don't think that I want to drink. Even if such me told him to drink, it's not persuasive. Although I might have the right to say it if I tasted the same suffering, that means I must also drink blood. I didn't have the resolution. That's why, it's a godsend that we reached the town before Merazofis really falls.

Incidentally, I was made to run after getting out to the highway. Of course, it's only limited when there's no people. I acquired the 「Dash」 skill. The skill level of the Magic Combat Act rose, and because I kept using the Magic Combat Act, the skill level of Magic Perception and Magic Manipulation rose, and the Magic Amount, MP Consumption Down, and MP Recovery speed skills are newly acquired.

After coming this far, as expected, Shiraori's aim comes into view. I think that Shiraori was trying to increase my skills. Although I don't know what for, is it to increase the means of self-defense? Then, I must express my gratitude. Although I don't, when thinking of the painful way to here, I can't do such a thing obediently. For the time being, now that the journey like hell has done, there's one thing I want to say. Let me rest at ease for today.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 17

Blood 17. Changed two things. First is the name of the Eighth Commander of the Demon King Army is changed to Wrath. This is because this person is highly probable to be Razraz/Kyouya, and the name sounds the same. But still, it's not confirmed yet, I think. The second one is related to this chapter. Changed Areius to Aleius. Nothing much. Just one letter.

## Blood 17 The Demon King of money

When we reached the town, we went to the inn directly first. As expected, I'm hold in Merazofis's arms in the town. Something like a self-propelled baby is too strange no matter how fantasy is the world. Well, even without that, we are a group that stands out.

First of all, because Merazofis is in a full pure white appearance with a pale face, he can only be seen as a ghost or something. Because he's actually a Vampire, it's pretty close. And, such Merazofis is holding me who's a baby. At this point in time, it's already an out variously.

And, together with the parent and child is two bishoujo. Especially, the glance of men concentrated on Shiraori is impressive. It's obvious! This person nabbed the boys' glance from the previous life even if she's like this after all.

Because of this person, an adverse effect that the number of boys and girls coupling was little came out even though it's coeducation. When you ask why,

it's because when there's such a flower on a high peak nearby, the boys will expect even a little. There was a lot of fools who had the naive expectations "possibly". Even if it's not so, they will compare her by all means. Thanks to that, there were pitiful couples who started to date but they breakup shortly. There was also a pitiful victim who holds faint love to this person in the heart in our class, but she don't even look at them. But then, that person does backbiting and trifling harassment afterwards, it returned to the assailant, so it's not worth to sympathize.

The beautiful face that drives men mad is still there even if she's reborn. Moreover, because her eyes are shut, it brings about a mysterious atmosphere, and it gives impetus to collect glances. Although I have been together with her all the time for these several days, she have not opened her eyes yet. I wonder why does she always shut her eyes? Although I'm interested in it, she definitely won't answer even if I ask.

We reach the inn while enduring the curious glances. When I heard the conversation which one of the girls is my mother, I really thought what should I do. Because both are not. No matter how you look at it, both Ariel-san and Shiraori are in the teens. Ah, but it might be not strange that even a teen is a parent in this world.

Ariel-san paid the price of the inn. Passing only one coin to the receptionist. Is one enough? Although I thought of the question, the receptionist panicked terribly.

「Keep the change」

When hearing such words, that coin seems to be a very valuable thing. But, from the panicking manner of the receptionist in the inn and Ariel-san's attitude, I wonder isn't that coin the Aleius gold coin? When I strain my eyes

and see it properly, the design of a person carrying a book. That design is the Aleius gold coin. Although it's the first time for me to see the real thing, it's certain because I read it before in the book with illustration in the study room.

The notes are not developed in this world, and the coins are mainly used as money. The ones used among that are the Aleius coin that's said a while ago, the Rengzant coin issued by the empire, the Sariera coin issued by the Goddess Religion, and the Okut coin that's used widely in the Daztoldia continent. These four kinds are the generally used largely. Although there are also minor currencies, it's impossible to use the currency in the region where the currency is not used. Although the Demon coin and ancient coin are an exception that those are deal with high prices, there's no one who use it usually. Even if it's the four kinds mentioned a while ago, it can't be used if the region changed, and the value can drop remarkably.

The Okut coin doesn't worth much in this Kasanagara continent. Although it's possible to convert it with a reasonable price when going to a big town, in case of the small village, it can't be used mostly. On the contrary, although the Rengzant coin has high value here, it seems that the value drops in the Daztoldia continent. The Sariera coin can only be used in the Goddess Religion's region, and it's not strange that the value drops sharply by the recent defeat.

Among such coins, the Aleius coin is used extremely wide, and the value is high that much. In case of saying simply in coins, the Aleius coin is often indicated. The reason is because the Aleius coin is the coin issued by the Divine Word Religion.

The Divine Word Religion is widely familiarized to the Humans. Because of the that, this coin is used widely, and it can be used in most countries. With that alone, the value rises more than the other coins. If it's the Aleius gold coin, it's possible to stay in the inn as long as one likes with only one coin. When seeing the price list, 1 night is 1 Rengzant silver coin. 100 Rengzant silver coins equal to

1 gold coin. The market price of the Rengzant gold coin and the Aleius gold coin is about ten times. In other words, the amount of 1000 nights that we can stay in this inn was paid.

When I see the appearance of the person of the inn who lowers his head respectfully while sweating, the hand that holds the gold coin trembled at a terrible pace. This self-proclaimed Demon King person is seriously an amazing person even though it's unimaginable from her usual joking attitude.

By the way, we plan to stay in this town for about two or three days. The inn earns a huge profit. I mean, Ariel-san, aren't you too generous? I wonder if her purse is alright or not?

「Don't worry, don't worry. Such a small amount of money is nothing」

Was my uneasiness felt? She said so with a slightly self-satisfied look. I wonder did it come out so much in my face? I mean, it's a small amount of money, huh? Although I feel that I want to ask how much is Ariel-san's total assets, I also feel scared to ask.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 18

Blood 18. Lol. Shiraori.

## Blood 18 Abnormal Condition 「Drunkard」

I find myself now in an extraordinary pinch.

「Only a little, just the tip only!」

In front of me is the worst enemy. Ariel-san and Merazofis are made to faint.

「I will recover you soon! Okay? So, it's fine, right?」

Frankly speaking, it's the crisis of life.

「Let me eat!」

At this rate, I will be eaten!?

Returning the time a little. We who have reached the inn divide into two groups and acted. Merazofis and I are the standby group. Ariel-san and Shiraori are the shopping group.



After the shopping group entered the room, they went out immediately. On that occasion, Shiraori summoned three white spiders and left them there. The size is about the adult's palm, a large spider like the tarantula in the Earth. Because there seems to be spider monster of the size like the monster that lightly exceeds the human in this world, I think that it's still the ordinary size and appearance. Although I think so, I'm not a spider lover that I can be relieved in a room with such spider. Rather, it's unpleasant, and I hate it.

Although it's probably for the guard, I can't calm down. When I appraise it, it's eerie and scary that 『Impossible to appraise』 is displayed.

Frankly speaking, the Appraisal is a useless skill, but I have the habit of appraising the the things that attracted my interest somehow. Even if I appraise, mostly, nothing is understood in the end. But, even though a fairly amount of time has passed after I acquire the Appraisal skill, the skill level doesn't rise. Although it might be convenient if the level rises, the way to there is too far that I can't have the motivation to raise it.

I avoid the spiders wandering around slowly on their own way, and climb to the bed. The room that Ariel-san had taken was a large room that was made using one floor at the top floor of the inn. There are six beds, it's made that it can be enclosed with the partition. Surprisingly, it comes with the bathroom.

This world doesn't have water service like Japan. The commoners generally use the well water and the water of the river, while the nobles and some rich people uses the magic tool that can generate water in the house. My house used a low grade magic tool.

Using such a magic tool means that this inn is a considerably high status place,

isn't it? There's a bath means that there's the magic tool that heats the hot bath. Even with that only, it's a fortune for the commoners.

The thing called magic tool is refined by using the special skills called Ability Granting and Magic Granting. It seems that both skills need a considerable time to be acquired, and the people who have these skills are a little. Moreover, even if they have, it seems that the people who make magic tools among that is only a handful. Because granting seems to need a terrible amount of time and labor. There's such a reason, and even the low graded ones, the magic tool cost a lot.

This room might used more money than the noble's mansion.

In such a gorgeous room, I who was enjoying the bed after a long time slept before I know it. There was the tiredness along the way to here too, above all, the mental tiredness of having lost my hometown surged just as I was exhausted.

From now on, what will happen?

Such vague uneasiness. I will follow Ariel-san to the border of the Humans territory and the Demons territory. I can spend till then with complicity like now. But, I must decide it from there on. Continue the life on the run while staying in the Humans territory with Merazofis without getting anyone's help, or follow Ariel-san like this and walk into the unknown Demons territory.

Without reaching the conclusion, my consciousness disappeared in the doze.

I woke up by the smell that tickled my nasal cavity. When I woke up, the big

table is crowded with dishes.

「Ah, you woke up? I thought that I will wake you up soon. Let's have dinner」

Everyone sits down on the seat by Ariel-san's order. On that occasion, I happened to see that Shiraori passed a new red liquid bottle to Merazofis.

「Then, itadakimasu」 「「「Itadakimasu」」」 「Today's dishes are without poison, so be relieved. Because Sophia-chan is a baby, you don't have to force yourself to eat it」

Although Ariel-san's advice is appreciated, not eating with this is cruel. Eating the dishes without poison that after a long time. Moreover, it's made from proper ingredients, and the high class feeling that it seemed to be made by a first class chef. My cheek loosens instinctively with one bite. Because I only ate baby food when I was in my house, it was the dish-like dish that's eaten properly for the first time after being reincarnated.

Delicious! Why is Shiraori crying? It's certainly delicious, but was it to the extent to cry? Moreover, she eats while crying. Aaah, the beautiful woman is messed up.

The large amount of dishes finished in a flash. Although most of it disappeared into Shiraori's stomach, there's no appearance that her stomach swells. What kind of different dimension stomach she have. It's normal that the stomach will swell after eating in the laws of physics. There's no need to have a beautiful woman correction at such a place.

The stomach of me who's shouting in my mind swelled. It's painful. But, it's a

happiness. Because I ate it after tasting it, the skill level of the Enhanced Five Senses rose.

I think that Merazofis's complexion has improved slightly. I'm glad.

It was until here that I can thought so.

「Ah. Happiness」

I didn't know who said that at the beginning. Because the condition of the completely melted voice didn't connect to that person's usual image. If I see the direction of the voice, Shiraori had the face that can be applied with the word "nihera". (TL note: ニヘラ. [Google this and you can find the face](#)) Her eyes are open. She had creepy eyes that there are multiple pupils further in the pupil. Moreover, it doesn't focus somehow, and the pupils turn round and round.

Shiraori drinks up the contents of the glass that she held. And then, one breath. Ah, it smells of alcohol. Eh? Alcohol? The one that she drank during the meal is not juice, but alcohol? The one that I drank was a normal fruit juice though.

No need to guess, she's drunk. The gap with the usual is intense, and when I see this weak state, it's definitely so. Drink something like alcohol even though you're a minor.

「Maoo, seconds」 「Shiro-chan, why don't you stop around there?」 「Nooo! I still want to drink!」 「Even if you say that, the alcohol that was bought has finished」 「What?」

Giro. Multiple pupils look at Ariel-san all at once. Scary. This seems to be seen in

the dream.

「Buy it」 「Eh? As expected, buying it specially is troublesome. This enough for today. Okay?」

A chop sank into the face of Ariel-san who calms her as persuading her. It's not a metaphor, and half of Shiraori's hand in the face. Ariel-san who falls like that with the chair. Shiraori who bursts out laughing seeing that appearance somehow. Eh? Is Ariel-san okay?

「Don't worry, don't worry. I won't die, I won't die. I'm sorry if I die」

Are you really okay!? Somehow, you're twitching though!?

「Don't worry because her Automatic HP Recovery reached max level. This, with only like this, which world's strongest class monster are you?」

Shiraori who talks unusually.

「I mean, how many skills improved?」 「Eh?」 「Skill, Sk-i-ll! It's super-inconvenient if the Appraisal can't be used though! Ah, do you have Appraisal? That's Appraisal-sama, okay? You must respect it, okay? If you don't have it, acquire it immediately. If you have it, appraise immediately anytime and anywhere. Do you have it?」 「I-I have it」 「Yay! Then, make sure to always appraise because it's super-convenient if the level rises」 「Y-Yes」

Who's this person who putting on the pressure? It's not the Shiraori that I know.

「Next is the status up-type. That's amazing. Gracious Idate. You should develop the skills whenever possible. This world is the law of the jungle. Power is everything, what a good era that the world has become. That's why, in order to repel the "Hyahha" pervert, power is necessary. Understand?」 「Ah, yes」 「If you're weak, you will die. Even if you're strong, you will be killed by a stronger guy. Then, you have no choice but to become stronger in all respects, isn't it?」

Somehow, only those words have the sound that can't be thrown away as a drunkard's nonsense.

「Seriously, you will be eaten when you're weak. Seriously. Nai wa. Something like if I will get eaten, I will eat you. Ah, I remembered. Isn't the baby seems delicious because it's squishy?」

And, the hell time started.

Merazofis bravely confronted against Shiraori who approaches seriously. He was easily repelled with a poke in the forehead though. I ran away. I ran away with my best. But, I was caught easily. So, this is weakness!

「Well then, itadakimasu」

Noooo!?

Ha!? My arm? I have it. A dream, huh? Ah, it was scary. What a nightmare that my arm is eaten. Somehow, I don't feel that I slept, so let's sleep again. Good night.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 211

Chapter 211.

## 211 Vampire training plan

The time returns a little. After 210 -----  
-----

Mera lays the slept Vampire child in the tent courteously. She might have been tired because a lot of things happened.

「Merazofis-kun, you also take a rest. You're considerably exhausted after becoming a Vampire. You should just discuss and decide what to do from now on with Ojou-chan」 「You are right. I will accept your kind offer」

Mera disappears into the tent.

「Now then. No matter what choice those children pick, the things that we're doing won't change. We only head to the Demons territory. Shiro-chan wants to go leisurely? Or, do you want to rush?」 「If it's leisurely, how long will it take?」 「About 3 years. If rush, it's about half a year. Ah, it's the standard here」

One year in this world was 411 days, right? The three years in this world means that it doesn't reach three and a half years when converting to the Earth's

calendar. If we rush, it's half a year which is about 200 days. Because there's no transportation like the car, rushing means running, but I can't insert a retort of "How long".

Well, a 3 years course, huh? After all, the Vampire child will come along. I mean, there are no other choices. Selecting the other choices in this situation means that it's OK that she's a suicide applicant, right?

When thinking so, rushing to return is impossible. Although it's nothing for the Demon King and me, there's no way the Vampire child and Mera can catch up with us.

Even if it's not like that, I want to go sightseeing, so I will go with the leisure course. It's not that the world will ruin today or tomorrow.

「Let's go leisurely」 「I expect that Shiro-chan would say so」

Ah, yeah.

「By the way, did you appraise?」 「I did」

It's about the Vampire child and Mera. As expected of the former half same existence. On top of guessing what I wanted to say by tacit understanding immediately, she begins to write the appraisal result of the two people on a paper taken out of somewhere. The passed paper, no, this is the thing that's made like a paper with threads. Can the thread do things like this? I will use it as a reference.

And so, I look at the written content in the passed thread paper. Weak. Ah, no.



When comparing them with the ordinary people, they are not weak. In the first place, seeing from me, the entire Humans are weak, and the Vampire child is still a baby.

But, this is the status that will die immediately when being thrown into the Elro Great Labyrinth. Can the Vampire child live with such a weak status? Although she might get better if she grows up because she's a baby, when thinking about the human's weakness, even if she grow up like this... Not to mention the Dragon class, even the Drake class is seen as an enough threat for the humans. The present Vampire child seems to even be killed by the frog in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Although Mera has the status to some extent, still, if he encounter the snake, he can't win.

Hmm. Should I train them a little?

Although I don't have such firm motivation, it might be considerably different if I train them a little while moving. Un. Let's do so.

The travel time might be able to be shortened if the status of Vampire child and Mera rises. Above all, if they become able to protect themselves, there's no need to do it anymore.

I decided so, make a simple home and go to bed. Before that, I transfer to every places where I laid my eggs and recover it. Although all of them have hatched, I make them into my subordinates by the point of Kin Domination, or rather, I make them into a part of me and throw them into a different space. It saved the trouble because they stayed obediently after hatching. If such group has been released to the world, it would be a great tumult.

The Elro Babies? They have grew up splendidly. They will surely live strongly. I

mean, they probably their self have established by now, I can't recover them. After this, they will surely be acknowledged as a new monster in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Well, none of my business. Childcare abandonment or anything. Just say whatever you want.

I finish recovering most of them and return to the simple home, and this time, I'm going to bed. Although I don't need to sleep in particular, if the sleep desire and appetite are omitted from me, nothing will remain. Sleep, wake up, eat, sleep! Un, healthy. Thus, good night.

The movement begins on the next day. I have the Vampire child to walk. Although she's a baby, as long as I see her status, she shouldn't have any problems if it's only walking. That's why, it's good to walk.

The monsters don't come near thanks to the Demon King's Intimidation, it's an easy work to only walk in the forest. Although Mera said something and opposed it, why does he have to reject that much when it's only walking? I ignore him.

I passed the bottle filled with the blood of the Elves to Mera. Although the Vampire child is alright even if she doesn't drink blood because of the effect of the True Ancestor title, if Mera doesn't drink it, his status will fall steadily. Although his face became stiff, I want him to give a clear-cut attitude because he must drink it. When compared with me who only had poison as food, it's much better.

Ah, poison, huh? Poison. Fumu. Raise their Poison Resistance, and on the occasion, let them acquire the Gross Feeder title, huh? Sounds good. They can acquire the Corrosion Resistance after all.

Thus, I consult the Demon King. The Demon King has the Poison Synthesis skill, so she can create poison easily. The slight poison to the extent that they won't die is synthesized, and if a meal is prepared with it, the poisoned dish is completed. Let's have them to eat poisoned dish until the Gross Feeder title can be acquired.

The Vampire child and Mera reluctantly ate the poisoned dish completely.

The next day. I taught the Magic Combat Act to the Vampire child and Mera. The way to do it is easy. I use my power to activate the Magic Combat Act forcibly, and have them only to maintain it.

Although it's only that, Mera had a little troubles in maintaining it. Although the Vampire child succeeded in one time, Mera failed many times. Is it because the skill level of the Magic Manipulation low? I'm glad because he became able to do it in the end though. In my case, I have to work it out from the start with feelings, so if they can't maintain it easily, I will be troubled. Although I started this with a light feeling of "if they train a little, isn't that fine?", there seems to be full of troubles in the future.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Chapter 212

Chapter 212.

## 212 Maou-sama's 3 hours cooking

We arrived at the town. Although that's good, the Vampire child's skills didn't grow so much on the way to here. Although it seems that she acquired the Gross Feeder title, the growth of the skills is not very good. Well, she only move simply, so there's no way that the skills will grow so easily, huh?

We went to the inn directly when we arrived at the town. Because the Vampire child had a almost dead face, it's to let her rest. Muu. Did I feed her poison too much? She has already acquire the Gross Feeder, so it's good to return the meals to normal, huh?

In addition, I also want to eat a proper dish by now. After all, while the Vampire child is eating poison, I also eat poison on account of her. That Demon King, even though I told her that make mine without poison, she said that it's unfair like that, and feed me with poison dishes.

But, that's also until here. Let's fulfill the promise with the Demon King that to feed me with delicious things.

For the time being, the inn. We search for the best inn in this town, and enter it

without hesitation. The Demon King passes a somewhat large tip, and rents the best room.

Leaving behind the Vampire child who seems to be in bad condition and Mera, the Demon King and I went shopping. On that occasion, I summoned three clones made based on the young spiders that I recovered recently for house-watching, and left them there. Because the recovered young spiders were in the condition that the self has not budded, I absorbed them as it is and use them as spare bodies unlike the Babies that have been left in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Although they are not strong individually, if there are three of them, they can at least repel the Dragon class. Because the people in the inn received the Demon King's Intimidation, they will not do anything rash, but when humans be dazzled by money, you don't know what they will do.

And so, the shopping. We're mainly buying foods. In addition, we're buying the high grade ingredients generously. The Demon King is rich.

However, the glances are irritating from a while ago. After entering the town, I'm seen all the time. I'm not a show. Ah, I'm getting irritated. I feel like I want to massacre the people who looks at me.

.....Even if massacring is not good, isn't it okay if I select them? Among the glances pointed at me, I perceived the evil one. While the Demon King is busy shopping, I enter the back alley like running away from the owner of the glance.

I walk to a place where there's no people nonchalantly while window-shopping the back alley's shops. Like I lose my way in an unfamiliar town.

When I reach the place where there's completely no people, I was attacked silently. And, at the same time, the assailant's neck flew. Although I only swing

the Severing Thread lightly, the assailant died without being able to resist.

It was too disappointing that it didn't cancel my irritation. Although I don't know why this guy attacked me, it's probably capture me and sell as a slave, or make me as the hostage to threaten the Demon King, or to vent his sexual desire.

Although it was a useless trash who can't even reduce my stress, because there's blood, I will collect the blood. Although it's for Mera to drink, I want him to collect blood on his own by now. The Demon King is pleased with him, and I take care of him as the Vampire child's extra, but to be frank, I'm not interested in him.

I finish the work quick, and throw the corpses into the different space that the spare bodies are stocked. I feel that the spare bodies have begun to eat the corpse in the different space, and return to the Demon King. However, this must be done somehow quick. If I'm this irritated just by coming to the place where there's a lot of people, I don't know when I will explode. There's Kuro too, so I will somehow endure massacring, but my feelings are the worst.

「Fuu. Bought, bought」

It seems that the Demon King's shopping finished while I was doing something pointless.

「End?」 「Un. This should be enough for today」 「What do you plan with buying the ingredients only?」 「Hmm? I will cook, you know?」

What? I certainly thought that this town's first class chef will be called to cook,

but the Demon King does it?

「Fufufu. I don't live a long life just for show. Let me say this, I declare that my cooking ability is several steps higher than the chef anywhere」

Ho. Very well. Then, show me your ability.

The Demon King who returned to the inn reserved the inn's kitchen, and started to cook. I returned to the room, and waited for the dish to complete impatiently.

It took three hours. It was after three hours that the Demon King carried the dishes to the room borrowing the power of the inn's staffs. I waited. I waited all the time. Well done, I who have endured until here. Because the sleeping Vampire child woke up by the smell, everyone sits at the table.

「Then, itadakimasu」 「「「Itadakimasu」」」

I set my hands to the long-awaited dishes. First of all, start from the fish.

!? D-Delicious! At the moment it enters the mouth, the taste of a thick sauce fills. Although the taste is close to the mayonnaise, it's a more elegant and mild taste. And, in spite of the thick taste, the fish's original umami oozes out firmly, and intertwined with the sauce.

I ate such a delicious thing for the first time in my life. Ah, come to think of it, I never ate a normal dish before. Only the sweetness of the fruits and sweets that I received as the offerings. Eating a proper dish without poison like this is really the first time in my life.

When thinking so, I cried. I ate while tasting it one by one. Although I felt that it became a little salty because of the tears, the alcohol advanced there accordingly.

Good morning. Huh? When did I make a simple home? The bed was covered with a white cocoon. I mean, when did I sleep?

Hmm? My memory flew. Although I remember that I was impressed by the Demon King's homemade dishes and I ate it, there's no memory from the midway. Did I get drunk and sleep?

For the time being, I wake up. When I go out of the simple home, the Demon King greet me with a very good smile.

「Shiro-chan. Lightning Body release!」

Somehow, the Demon King is shining in white. At the same time, the unleashed fist pierced my body many times.

「Clench your teeth!」

Gofu!? Wh-What is it from the morning? *Gaku*



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 6

Oni 6.

## Oni 6 Slave

I create weapons. I only continued creating earnestly. With killing intent and hatred.

The Goblin's village was annihilated. The one who survived is me and Razarazanii who has been ruled by the monster user man similar to me. Although there might be some Goblins who escaped safely, I think that the probability is low. Because there's no way the proud Goblins will turn their back on the enemy and escape. Possibly, if there's a child, they might let it get away. But, I don't think that the child Goblin who's driven out of the place where it lives can survive in that severe mountain range.

The humans stationed in the Goblin's village for about seven days, they collected the things that seemed to be usable and withdrew. Taking me and Razarazanii. It was a small village in the foot of the mountain range that we were brought.

It seemed that not much time has passed since the village was built. I think that several years, at least ten years has not passed. Men and women of all ages live there, and in the center, there was the unit that the monster user man led.

I think that the monster user man is probably a soldier of a country somewhere. Although the people of the subordinates have a bad atmosphere, elegance can be felt from the monster user man somehow. I might be because he's a former noble. I don't know his name yet. Because the monster user man used two kinds of way to call him. Because I don't know the words, I don't know which one is the name. I think that one of it is probably the name and the other one is captain.

My body doesn't move as I want as usual. It only obeys the monster user man's orders. Razaraza-nii was the same also, and even when he's with me, we can't even talk. I'm sure that Razaraza-nii also has the killing intent boiling up in the heart similar to me.

After reaching the human village, we were given a little freedom. Giving the conditions don't attack the humans, don't do anything that becomes the human's disadvantage, don't escape, don't suicide, act to be useful to the humans, *etc.* But, after all, I can't talk with Razaraza-nii. It's because I was isolated to a different place from Razaraza-nii.

There was a given order to me apart from the one given to Razaraza-nii. Create weapons.

And, I continued creating weapons. I can't cut corners by the order. The best weapon that I made is completed. And, it's used by the people who destroyed my village.

It was a disgrace. If those men can be killed by curse, this village would have been ruins by now. I continued creating weapons with such hatred.

《Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill 『Curse LV1』》

Haha. I really acquired it. But, I can't use it. Because it becomes the human's disadvantage. Even if I want to use it, the body refuses me to use it. What a troublesome compulsion force.

Like that, I continued creating weapons as much as possible. The unexpected one is that the monster user man treated me comparatively polite. From that first treatment, I was resolved that I would surely be a disposable. But, he doesn't let me create weapons more than the limit, and he prepares the meal and the bed properly. He even gave me an appraisal stone. Although I can't understand the words as usual, I somehow understood that the monster user man is kind to me.

However, neither this killing intent nor hatred will disappear. Whenever the monster user man receives the weapons from me and smiled after appraising it, the killing intent boils. This power is not polish for you.

It seemed that the monster user man have the appraisal stone similar to me. And, it's the one higher level than mine. Apparently, the chill felt when meeting the first time seemed to be caused when being appraised. I'm sure that he appraised me, and because he found out that I have the Weapon Creation skill, I'm subdued like this.

I create weapons until my MP is exhausted. When my MP is exhausted, the weapons can't be created until I recover. During that time, I train for myself stealthily.

The one given to me is the place where the hut that was remodeled in haste that was the village's warehouse. Because it was originally a small warehouse, it's narrow. And, there's no one like the lookout attached to me who's made to

obey the monster user man. It probably means that they trust the ability of the monster user man that much.

I do muscle training that can be done even in a narrow room. Push-up, sit-up, dorsal muscles, squat, *etc.* I don't think that this can do anything. But, it should be a gain even if it's a little. I don't intent to obey the monster user man forever. One day, I will definitely kill that man.

There's no way to escape from that man's spell now. But, I will wait for the chance. In order to make full use of the chance, I will get stronger even if it's only a little. Otherwise, the long-awaited chance will be wasted.

To be honest, I don't know whether such a chance will even come or not. But, I won't throw away the last hope. Like I will give up. I continue flaring up this killing intent and hatred until the chance comes. While dreaming that the hell fire will burn up that man one day.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 19

Blood 19. There might be no chapters tomorrow, because I'm busy again. Maybe I can get one chapter done.

## **Blood 19 Both the inside and the outside are dangerous**

The length of our staying in the town passed. After all, we left the town without me being able to go out of the inn even one step. I can't walk around in the town as a baby, and I also didn't have the mind to go out.

Although Ariel-san and Shiraori went out frequently, in every case, Shiraori summoned the white spider. The white spider activates magic. This is the order from Shiraori that's said to learn magic while in the inn. I'm told to look at the spider's activated magic and learn it. There's a limit to be unreasonable.

The activated one is magic of the dark. Apparently, my aptitude of ice and water is the highest, and next to it is the magic of the dark. Then, I thought that isn't it better to learn the ice and water magic, but because Shiraori can neither use the ice nor water, it's decided to learn the dark which is the next highest aptitude. Shiraori's best aptitude seems to be dark even though she's pure white. Although it feels like an appearance fraud, if I say that, it's strange that I who should have the setting that I'm weak in stream, have high water aptitude. So, I think that it's one of the group that can't be retorted.

Although we stayed in the town for four days including the first day, after all, I

was not able to acquire the Dark Magic. Even if I acquired it, the one acquired as the skill seems to be the lower rank of the Dark Magic that's Shadow Magic. According to Ariel-san, it's a useless trash magic rather than a low rank. But, I'm told that when the skill level rises, the Dark Magic will be derived and becomes usable. Why is she trying to make me acquire such a trash magic? The question is everlasting.

In the first place, there's no way that magic can be learned by watching the activation without skills. Even though it's impossible from the beginning, I can only think that it's something pointless to make me do it. And yet, when I try to be idle, I must do it desperately because the spider urges me without mercy. That spider, when I show an unmotivated behavior even if it's a little, it shoots a weaken magic after all.

Because the skill level of Magic Perception and Magic Manipulation rose, it certainly is not pointless. I also acquired the skills called Magician and Protection. But then, I think that there's a more efficient way to develop the skills.

I'm bullied by the spider in daytime like that, and as for the night, I suffer in night.

Every time we finished eating the dinner, the drunk Shiraori gets involved. She turns nasty when drunk unexpectedly. Moreover, because her character changes completely when she's drunk, she can't be deal.

Especially, when she fed up, she transformed to do perverted sexual harassment-like. She licked my body. Although it's good that there's a bath in the inn, I don't want to be sticky all over covered with saliva. It's unknown why she licks me. Because it's impossible to communicate with Shiraori when she's drunk, even if I ask her, she will only say a stupid thing like 「Because it seems to

be delicious]. Although I had a terrible chill in every case, it's surely an imagination, right?

Although a decent thing didn't happen on me like that, it looks like Merazofis had a breakthrough while staying in the town. Ariel-san might have gave an advice while I'm sleeping. Although his complexion has not returned to the origin yet, there's energy in his eyes. Although he probably want to do something for me who's the master in reality, for him to recover like this makes me glad honestly.

And, the meals were excessively delicious every time. When I ask it later, it seemed that Ariel-san made everything. Although it's the person who served that poisoned dish, it can't be helped because it's actually delicious.

The one waiting for me who went out of the town was as expected, the hell-like walk.

Um. I predicted it somehow. There's no way that Shiraori will choose a proper course. She moved off from the highway purposely, and advanced the trackless path. Of course, we ended up following her. We were made to advance the path starting from the meadows, forest, mountain and steep road.

Even though we passed such places, the monsters didn't come near by Ariel-san's power. It seems that she used the Intimidation-type skill to drive away the monsters. But, just when I thought that I don't receive the effect, it seems that I succeed in resisting it because I have the Fear Resistance. When I ask Merazofis, he says that his Fear Resistance also rose during this travel. But still, it seems that he failed in resisting it, and he spend the time on the way while being scared of Ariel-san. Because he didn't show such a behavior, I was a little surprised.

「Because I don't want to make Ojou-sama to worry about me」

He said that with a wry smile.

「Although I made you worry about unnecessary things up until now, I am already alright. I have troubled you」

He talked with a settled state. Although I don't know how Merazofis sort out his feelings, I decided not to ask him in detail. Because I'm sure that it's not something good that I can ask. The child of the person he loves is actually an uncomprehending existence that's a reincarnated person and a Vampire, and he himself has become a Vampire. There's no way I can understand such person's feelings unless I experience the same thing. I'm sure that the terribly complicated feelings whirled. I'm not a person who has a refined soul that can say about people. However, I think that if it's the weakness of the mind, mine is weaker than anyone. That's why, although I will hear it if he talks about it one day, I won't ask Merazofis.

Rather than that, I want to know why must we advancing such a dense forest purposely.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 20

Blood 20.

Somehow, I can't seem to load the comments in the Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Page(TOC). I tried to find for the solution, but I can't solve it.

So if anyone is doing a different language translation of this web novel and you want me to add it in the page, comment it in any chapter post.

## **Blood 20 Master is a brute**

Three years and a little passed.

Yes, it's three years.

Because it's the three years in this world, it's about three and a half years if it's converted to the Earth calendar.

I still follow Ariel-san and Master.

Master?

Master is Master.

I can only call that way.

Because of the curse.

That's about one year ago.

Master suddenly brought cards.

Cards.

The basic of the familiar card game in the previous life.

Well, because I was a loner, I don't have the memory of playing cards with a friend.

There's nothing like cards in this world.

In the first place, there's not much pleasure.

Because the people always fight against the Demons, there's a lot of people troubled of the cost of the food on that day, so there's no time to play.

And yet, Master brought the cards suddenly out of nowhere.

When I ask where did she bring it from, the answer 「D's place」 came back.

Is it a place named D? I don't understand well.

Because Master speaks only the necessary minimum when she has a sober face, I don't understand most of it.

After all, because even if I ask in detail, she won't answer back, where did she bring it from is still unknown.

If this was an ordinary card, I won't be surprised either.

No, certainly, there's no cards in this world, and although it's unnatural, it can be made by Master, and she might requested it somewhere and have it made there.

If it's an ordinary card, it's possible to make it.

But, the cards were not ordinary cards.

Without knowing that, it's the end of my rope to have gotten on Master's proposal to play old maid.

Old maid.

Among the numerous plays of cards, there's a reason why it was chosen.

I only remember the rule of the old maid in the cards.

After all, it can't be helped!

I didn't play cards in the previous life after all!

There's no one to play with after all!

Is it bad!?

That's why, it's decided to play old maid that the rule is understood.

Because Merazofis doesn't know about the rule of the cards naturally, I made that as a reason and reject the other plays.

Merazofis feels ashamed strongly saying 「I am sorry for not knowing the rule」, but I'm sorry because I don't know it either.

「It's fine. If it's the old maid, it's easy and it can be learned easily」

The eyes of Ariel-san that's like seeing a pitiful thing when saying so is etched in my mind and doesn't leave.

That person probably notice it.

Please don't look at me with such eyes.

And, the started old maid tournament.

The problem is because it's boring to just play normally, the proposed additional rule.

The person who came off the 1st place can order the last place.

Like the king game.

I didn't play the king game before though.

I acknowledged it.

Why did I acknowledge it?

If I knew the end beyond that point, I might have stopped myself at that time even if I have to punch myself.

By the way, it seems that Master is the owner of the chuunibyou ability like the Evil Eye, but the activation was prohibited for cheating prevention.

Thanks to that, because the usually shut eyes were opened, it was a little creepy.

Usually, she shut her eyes in order to hide it, and i hear that the view is secured by Fluoroscopy.

I didn't ask the person herself, but Ariel-san.

The first round.

The 1st place is Ariel-san.

The last place is Merazofis.

This result is because Merazofis was not able to finish understanding the rule yet, but it's also that he has no luck.

The joker has remained at Merazofis's hand from the beginning to the end.

That's why, it ends quickly.

The order that Ariel-san issued was on the next round, do your best with the air chair.

Immediately after the words ended, a sinister wave flies out of the cards, and hits Merazofis.

And, Merazofis does the air chair posture forcibly.

「Shiro-chan, what's this?」

「The cards of curse」

「Why is there such a curse?」

「Dunno」

「Um, how to break this curse?」

「It can't be broken」

「Un?」

「It can't be broken?」

「Uun?」

「It can't be broken」

「Oiiiiii!? What to do with this!? Merazofis will be like this all the time!?!」

「He will return to normal if the next round ends」

「Ha!? I see!」

Thus, the second round in order to save Merazofis.

The 1st place is Master.

The last place is Merazofis.

Unlike the first round, the second round defeat was his own mistakes.

Did his judgment become duller by the difficult posture? Or, he still haven't become familiar to the cards? Merazofis forgot to put out the hand that became complete.

He lost because of that.

But, at the moment when the victory or defeat is decided, Merazofis was released from the air chair.

「Mera, take off your clothes until the next round ends」

Ah, at that time when he thought that it ended with this, the shocking words were emitted.

At the same time, a sinister wave flies out of the cards.

Merazofis's clothes were taken off.

All.

「Oooh!」

「Kyaaa!」

Merazofis who's absentminded opening and closing his mouth in nude, Ariel-san who puts out a delighted voice somehow, I who screams normally, and Master who has a self-satisfied look somehow.

When I thought that something is strange, she drank alcohol!

This person is drunk!

Because Merazofis will stay nude at this rate, the third round in order to protect Merazofis's honor.

As a result, the 1st is Master.

The last place is me.

Me.

You know it already, right?

Why am I saying something like Master?

「Call me Master from now on」

Yes.

It's like that.

Thanks to that, I can only call Master as Master.

Not only with the voice, but even in the mind.

What a powerful curse.

Although Ariel-san diagnosed it, the result understood was only impossible to break the curse.

By the way, when she woke up the next day cleared from intoxication, she had a face of "What are you saying?"!

You're the one who told me to call you like that!

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 21

Blood 21.

## Blood 21 Three years

A lot of things happened in these three years. Every day moving from town to town repeatedly and when moving, we avoided the proper path and advance the trackless path. Master who becomes drunk when reaching a town every day. There was no day that I rested physically and mentally.

Why are we not using the highway? I have the rough expectation to the answer in these three years. It's because Master hates grown humans. In order to not meet with people, we pass through the place where people don't come. Although her expression doesn't change, I understand somehow that she will be in a bad mood in the crowd of people by the atmosphere. Otherwise, I don't think that she would use magic to deceive her own appearance.

Master came to conceal her appearance by magic before I know it. Because I who was always with her noticed that too late, I don't know when she used the magic. The effect of the magic makes Master to only be recognized as 「White」. As long as a person with good intuition doesn't observe her very carefully, it seems that only the impression of white comes out. So, even if she passed the people in the town, they will only think 「She's white」, and the face details and the impression annexed to it don't come out. Thanks to the effect, it didn't become the situation like before using the magic, the people passed her will stare at her fixedly, but they lose their interest in her immediately after glancing

her. Because I have already recognized Master from the beginning, this magic doesn't seem to have an effect on me.

Master hates human to the extent to use such a magic. She tends to avoid the contact with human as much as possible. The exception is Ariel-san and me. Although Merazofis is better compared with the others, I feel that his treatment is slightly rougher than us. Or perhaps I should say, ignoring half of his existence.

Well, we who are made to advanced the steep path because such a picky individual are not the endured ones, but the stamina and skill rose by advancing the steep path. She might have aimed this a little. I understood that Master is trying to train me to become strong in these three years.

I think that I have strengthened considerably in these three years. "I think" is because I have not experience a combat yet, and it's only the date seen objectively from the skills and status. The monsters hardly approaches because of Ariel-san's Intimidation, and because we advance the trackless path off from the highway, we hardly encounter bandits. Even if we do encounter one, Master or Ariel-san will deal with it immediately.

Although I have the awareness that I have become strong in these three years, still, the vision of winning Master and Ariel-san doesn't comes to my mind. Those two were strangely strong to that extent. Master is the sacred beast, and Ariel-san is the Demon King. The fact that there's no lie in the words was clearly shown. I think that I don't accept the fact somewhere in my heart. But, the power of the two of them was a real thing. I can't help but to accept it.

Even if I appraise them, their strength is unknown. Master is 『Impossible to appraise』, and Ariel-san is 『Appraisal was obstructed』. I developed the skill level of the Appraisal to 9 in these three years. It's the result of penance that



always activate the Appraisal to raise the skill level was leaked when Master is drunk.

When Master gets drunk, she gives advice occasionally, and talks about her own past. Although most of the stories are not useful, among that, there are advice that are really useful. Appraisal is also one of it, and Master said that her life had been saved by the Appraisal many times.

So, I tried to always activate the Appraisal as Master says. I thought that my head was going to break. I was attacked by a terrible headache, and in the end, I can't activate the Appraisal all the time. Maybe it's because I persist to do it many times until the very limit, I acquired the Divinity Area Expansion skill newly, but at that time, I was on the verge of fainting, so I don't have the time for that. Because I continued such penance, I can raise it to level 9 at a short period of three years. Although I hear that Master raised the Appraisal to level 10 without taking as much as one year, it can't be a reference because the standard is strange.

I must hear only half of the story of Master's past stories and advice. It's not that Master is telling a lie in particular, but half of it can't become a reference because it's too non-standard. Something like bathing the lava to raise the Fire Resistance, and raising the skill level by activating it always. Although Master says 「Try and do it」 lightly, the only one who can do it is Master.

The place named the Elro Great Labyrinth seemed to be a considerable demon boundary(魔境). As long as I don't even do the absurd Master's level raising usually, I can't survive. I don't know how many times I heard the words, 「I thought that I was going to die」 when she's drunk. She might have really experienced the feeling to die that much.

When thinking from there, I think that I'm blessed. I can stay alive is because of

Master, and although I had to do many unreasonable things, I was able to become fairly strong. I must express my gratitude for that point.

But, but! I want her to stop eating my body whenever she's drunk! Why must I perform a life or death struggle staking my body every evening!? Moreover, I'm defeated in every struggles! Moreover, moreover, when the morning comes, that has been forgotten completely! Why must I spend my time in a dangerous night in the town rather than the outside where alcohol can't be drunk! Isn't it strange!?

Ah, seriously. If there's no such thing, I can express my gratitude honestly. Although the lost part can be restored by recovery magic, the fear and the pain when I'm minced won't disappear.

Even though she only licked me at first, it gradually becomes play-biting, then, the biting strength becomes stronger little by little, finally, the flesh came to be taken. Why did it become like this? Recently, whenever she drinks alcohol, somewhere of me will definitely be eaten in the end. If Ariel-san didn't put up a barrier, the inn would be destroyed by the fierce battle repeated every evening. I wonder if this can be called as a combat? I'm still level 1 though.

Although we continued the travel with such feelings, we finally enter the Demons territory. I follow Master and Ariel-san even though I said this and that, and I decided to enter the Demons territory. Yes, I stopped thinking about the small conclusion like the Humans or the Demons. Because I know that there's an impossible to understand and unreasonable existence with my own body in this world. I have come this far after this and that, so I can get on in the Demons territory. I feel like that.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Regular Reports of the Demon King and the Administrator

Regular reports.

## The regular reports of the Demon King and the Administrator

The midnight of the first day when Shiraori's apotheosis

[Can you hear me?] [Oh? Kuro-chan?] [It seems that you can hear. As expected, if I don't look out for that, I'm quite uneasy. Is it okay to contact like this every day at this time?] [Ah, okay, okay. It would be better to contact each other] [And so, after separating with that, nothing strange has been done, right?] [Aah] [Don't tell me she did?] [Ah, un. She did, I guess?] [What she did!? Say it!] [Ah, un. It's long if I start to explain, so listen silently, okay?]

The Demon King is explaining.....

[In other words, she protected the reincarnated person who was almost kidnapped and killed by the Elves and the Divine Word Religion] [That's right] [It's a little unexpected. I thought that's a self-sufficiency type that doesn't show any interest except herself] [Shiro-chan is a good girl, you know? Though her usual actions are illogical and incomprehensible] [That usual actions are a problem] [Right] [I understood the matter this time. Rather, she did well. I will contact the Elves and the Divine Word Religion] [Can I rely on you?] [Ah.

Though I don't think that a favorable answer will return] [Yeah] [I will pierce a nail just in case, but I don't think that it will do anything. Continue to watch at your side too] [Roger] [Well then, that's all for today. I will contact you again at the same time tomorrow] [Yes, yees]

A certain day's regular report in one year later.

[That drank alcohol again?] [Un. The inn was blown off] [Good grief. Why did it become such a situation?] [Well, about this matter, I think that Kuro-chan who made Shiro-chan to remember the alcohol's taste has responsibility] [Mu. However, then, if you take away the alcohol, won't it end?] [You want me to do such a frightening thing? I think that Shiro-chan will choose to kill me to snatch it back without hesitation, but how?] [You're right. That's such a person] [Right? In order to secure my personal safety, I can do nothing but continue to give her alcohol] [Please at least, make effort to suppress the surrounding damage] [Well, I will do that because I don't want to stand out] [I beg you]

A certain day's regular report in two years later.

[And so, what happened to the cards?] [I take the responsibility to keep it] [I see. However, if that's a real, does that means that she went to D's place?] [It's likely so. Although she disappears to somewhere suddenly sometimes, I didn't thought that it was D's place] [What is she planning?] [One vote in not thinking anything] [That's possible, but she went to see that D. It's impossible to be careless] [Although it's in my mind from before, is D that amazing?] [Well, I will say that if the power relationship of D and me is shown directly, I don't have a chance to win even if the heaven and earth are reversed] [That much?] [Ah. No matter how I struggle, if that person moves, I can't do anything. It's such a person] [Scary] [However, that person doesn't move so often. Unless a certain condition is satisfied] [What's the condition?] [Harming her kin] [Ue?] [D won't forgive those who harm her kin and the ones similar to

it. She will make the opponent pay for it without fail. That time when D declared to make that into her kin has a strong implication of restraining me. She might be pleased with that purely] [Ah, I see] [As for me, I didn't have the intention to make a move on that, but it's probably an insurance. What kind of path will that advance in the future? And according to that, it's possible that I can be hostile with that] [At that time, what do you plan to do?] [Of course, I will advance my path. Even if D will erase me afterwards] [You stubborn person] [I'm aware of it] [For the time being, can you join with us once? Maybe, Kuro-chan can break the curse of the cards. I mean, because I don't want to hold such a dangerous thing, I want to give it to Kuro-chan] [I understand. I will join you when I'm free]

A certain day's regular report in three years later

[I found another dead facility] [With this, how many is it?] [Two surviving facilities and seven dead facilities] [Whether our eyes were tricked so far or, the people who concealed it at that time were excellent] [Probably both. Rather than the dead facilities, there are three surviving facilities including that place. I can't make excuse for my mistake] [About this matter, it's not the responsibility of Kuro-chan alone. After all, we moved around to destroy such facilities after the system operates] [Or, because there's such movement, the cover-up might have been made carefully] [You mean there are facilities built after the system operates?] [It's just a possibility. A exceedingly possible possibility] [It's helpless] [Ah] [How long will the work there be completed?] [If possible, I want to end it within another three years, but because I want to proceed with careful investigation, it's a problem to do it in a hurry] [You're right. Understood. It's fine even if it takes many years, so find all of the operating facilities this time for sure] [Of course, I intend to do so] [How about the recovered core?] [The energy in the core has slowly reduced in the world. It's dangerous when it's returned rapidly] [I see. Though someone of somewhere absorbed it suddenly and became a God] [Only that can do such a thing. Even I can;t do such a thing. If such thing is possible, at least another three Gods will be born in this world] [Yeah. If it's that easy to become a God,

Potimas would have become a God a long time ago] [Because that guy actually tried it and failed, it becomes such a situation now] [If only he would just die like that] [I agree] [However, why Shiro-chan can do such an absurd thing?] [Well, it's usually impossible, but because that is variously special, I don't understand the reason. Only a handful of existence among the Gods who can do such a thing] [Shiro-chan is a non-standard?] [Do you think that a person who reached the God in only one year can be settled in standard?] [Nope] [That kind of special talent might have been anticipated by D] [And, her personality that doesn't make people get tired. And also, a troublemaker] [That might be so] [Although we will enter the Demons territory after this, I can only have a premonition of troubles] [Grip the bridle firmly] [If I can do it, I won't have a hard time] [Certainly]

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Pope and the Administrator

The Pope and the Administrator.

## The Pope and the Administrator

「And so, what's your matter this time?」

I asked the other party who visited.

「I want to hear the settlement of the Sariera country」

The other party is the man covered his whole body with a black armor, the Black Dragon who's the Administrator spoke with a calmed voice. The settlement of the Sariera country? I don't think that this person cares about the end of the people's war now after a long time. Even if it's the Goddess Religion, or even if it's the nation that take the religion that worships that person as the mother. If that's the case, what he wants to hear is not the result of the war. The incident that happened in that country that draw this person's interest, or the thing that's judged that he must know it. The conceivable one is the monster named as the Nightmare, huh?

「Do you want to know about the Nightmare that appears in the battlefield?」

An indirect way of speaking is unnecessary to this person. I ask back without beating about the bush.

「No. What I want to know is not that」

However, the answer that came back was different from my expectation. But then, even if he asked according to the expectation, there's not much that I can answer. What is that monster called the Nightmare? I don't understand it either. It's an unknown monster that suddenly appears in the Elro Great Labyrinth, and throws the war with the Sariera country into confusion.

The one that I know is the monster is likely to have reached the Ruler, and it seems to be hostile to the oldest Divine Beast somehow. And, it's probably alive now somewhere. I don't think that the opponent that the oldest Divine Beast failed to kill can be killed by a human's great magic. Although it's spread around that it was stopped by the Hero's do-or-die spirit and the great magic to the world, it might not be dead because it only goes into hiding. If I were to give a wishful thinking, the oldest Divine Beast might settle it, but I can't be optimistic.

Attention is required to the empire magician who brought the Hero back. Only reading the report, it's said that just before the great magic hits directly, there was no one in the surroundings of the Hero and the Nightmare. There's no way a third party can rescue the Hero by Transfer with such a timing. Thinking from the situation, it's the Nightmare that transferred. Although it's a mystery why it saved the hostile Hero, if I assume that it handed over the Hero to the magician in question, it's coherent.

Although I want to collect information from the magician somehow, the empire's guard is strong. When I investigate it, it's said that the magician is the



strongest magician in the empire. Then, it's impossible to kill him thoughtlessly. I can't reduce the valuable Humans' forces. I can only place a lookout at the most and send him to the front line of the battle with the Demons by string-pulling, huh? That's also a quite bone-breaking work. Although it's dangerous, as long as there's no suspicious movement, I can only let him swim. I shall consider it as a good thing if I can even separate him from the Hero before he tells something strange to him.

「It seems that you always have your head on full rotation as usual」 「Oops, sorry. Even if I grow older, only this bad habit doesn't recover. If there's a good medicine somewhere, it would be good」

I joke to deceive it. Because I'm thought accelerating, it actually shouldn't show that I'm pondering, but it seems that it doesn't work on this person. Actually, the bad habit that my thoughts deviated steadily doesn't recover. Although it's fine if it's said that I'm thinking carefully, in short, even if I talk facing each other, it can be seen without the mind. After learning the Thought Acceleration, the deception is effective, but it was miserable before learning it.

Oops. My thoughts deviated again.

「And so, what does Kokuryuu-sama want to ask?」(TL note: Kokuryuu = Black Dragon) 「It seems that you're fairly attached to the assaulted Lord Keren's daughter, so is there anything in that girl?」

He asked back in no time after I ask him. How should I catch this?

It's this person. Did he notice the existence of the Keren's daughter vaguely? Or, he came to investigate my real intention after knowing everything? I should think the latter one. Then, it's better to not say anything unnecessary.

「That girl is the right successor who inherits the blood of Keren. Although I wanted to obstruct the escape with the meaning of the anxiety about the future, we received an attack from a mysterious group, and the unit that went to secure her sustained a serious wound. After that, it's unknown what happened to the girl」

Now, how will you answer?

「I see. I understood well」

At a moment, the pressure in the room increases rapidly. Dense magic whirls that can be mistaken.

「If you take such an attitude, I have a plan either」

I grasp the sweats in my hand. I open my mouth slowly so that it's not perceived.

「Now, I can't even consider why is Kokuryuu-sama being wild like this」 「Dustin. Is that your answer?」

This, it would be better to answer carefully.

「Indeed. My answer is all for the life or death of the Humans」

If a third party hears this conversation, the meaning can't be understood without any chain of reasoning. However, he should understand with this.

「I see」

Kokuryuu-sama mutters small, and leaves his seat.

「I warned you. Don't make a move on them as much as possible」 「Your warning has been received firmly」 「After receiving it, you won't stop, right?」 「Well, only the world knows about it」

Kokuryuu-sama puts his hand to the door.

「You won't stop. I will tell you one thing. The present Demon King is merciless. Prepare at the best so that the Humans don't get destroyed」

Leaving ominous words, Kokuryuu-sama disappears beyond the door. I broke out in sweat from the whole body. Fuu. Because it's that person, it was expected that he won't kill me in this place, but still, the liver gets cold.

However, should I think that I was tricked into revealing it in that state after all? Then, Kokuryuu-sama has already known the existence of the reincarnated people. "Them" is probably indicating the reincarnated people. On top of knowing it, he came to warn me. What is the meaning of this? In addition, the present Demon King? Not only the Hero, but somebody has taken over the Demon King? This is not good. There's too little information. Although I brag about my information gathering ability being the highest among the Humans, still, it seems to be insufficient. Strengthening the information gathering organization, countermeasures against the Elves, and the search of the disappeared Keren's daughter. It seems that there's a lot of things to do.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 7

Oni 7.

## Oni 7 Illusion Weapon Creation

Because I spent every day creating weapons as long as my MP last, the skill level of the Weapon Creation reached 10. At the same time, the Weapon Creation skill has evolved into a higher rank skill. The name of the skill is Illusion Weapon Creation.

From the fact that the name is illusion weapon, this skill's effect is to be able to endow a special effect to the created weapon. However, the effect that can be endowed is fixed, and the one that I can do at level 1 is endowing one from the five effects.

The effects are divine protection, attribute attack addition, abnormal condition attack addition, automatic repair and automatic recovery.

The divine protection raises the defensive ability of the person who equips it. The resistance towards attribute and abnormal condition are raised to some extent. Although it's a continuous activation-type that doesn't consumes MP and SP, the effect is low because of that.

The attribute attack addition is as shown in the name that it can endow the

effect of activating the attribute attack to the weapon. The attribute is never added in it, but it's an arbitrary activation-type, and the MP of the person who equips it is consumed to activate it. The abnormal condition attack addition has almost the same effect as the attribute attack addition, and if there's a difference, the one consumed is the SP.

The automatic repair recovers the weapon's decreased durability by time progression automatically. There's no consumption of MP and SP. Although it's plain, it's suitable for the person who wants to use the same weapon all the time.

The last that's the automatic recovery has the effect of the combined Automatic HP Recovery skill and MP Recovery Speed skill. Although it doesn't recover the SP, if saying oppositely, it doesn't have consumption. Although the effect is inferior to the skills, because it's possible to overlap it with the skills, the recovery speed becomes faster to that extent.

Although it's somewhat plain to call the effect as illusion, the power can't be underestimated. If it's adding the simple offensive ability, it's attribute attack addition and abnormal condition attack addition. If it's to raise the defensive ability, it's the divine protection. If it's for the ability to continue fighting and securing the MP for magic, it's the automatic recovery. If it's the maintenance of the weapon, it's the automatic repair. Because each of it is simple, the usage is also wide.

However, there's a problem. This special effect endowment consumes MP to use it. The height of the effect depends on the consumption of the MP, and it becomes a better effect when using a lot of MP. The important thing here is the weapon that endowed with the special effect is also created at that time by consuming MP. The special effect can only be endowed at the moment when it's created. It's impossible to endow the special effect after it's created. Therefore, in order to endow special effect, it's necessary to use the remaining

MP when the weapon is created.

There's a limit in my MP. Up until now, I poured all of my MP into Weapon Creation in order to create the best weapon. But, when I were to endow the special effect, I can't do that. As long as my MP is limited, I can either drop the weapon's quality to endow special effect, or raise the weapon's quality, give up on special effect and endure with low effect. I must choose either of it. Even though it increased considerably, with the amount of my MP, I can't finish both to a satisfactory result.

I have evolved into the Goblin Shaman. The result of the power leveling by the monster user man, Buirims's means. Buirims subdues a monster and returns with the monster, and I'm made to kill the monster. The subdued monster can't counterattack even if I attack it. And, it continues being attacked by me until it dies. I can safely defeat a higher rank monster with this method, and level can also be raised.

When I become level 10 and meet the evolution conditions, Buirims ordered me to evolved into the Shaman. The purpose is the rise of MP. The Shaman has good magic status growth, and the MP growth was better than the other's further evolution. In order to secure MP for Weapon Creation, there might be no other choices than the Shaman.

The ability of the weapon created by the Weapon Creation rises by the amount of MP loaded at that time. The more MP I have, the better the weapon that can be created. Because there's no upper limit, it's necessary to choose either the weapon's quality or the special effect.

Well, I was only ordered to create weapons. I don't be particular about the weapons that they use. If there's a disadvantage effect in endowing it after all, I want to apply it.

After evolving into the Shaman, my combat ability rose from the fact that my level rose. My status has grown, and my skills are trained whenever possible. But, the chance to escape from Buirims's hand has not come yet.

I learned their language too. This was comparatively easy. I have the experience of learning the Goblin's language from the beginning originally, and above all, although I don't understand what Buirims's order is, I understood the meaning. Even though I understand the meaning of the words and learn from there, it didn't take a long time. Because there's a lot of words that I don't understand yet, it's difficult to say that I have learned perfectly. But, because I don't know the name whether it's the name 「Buirims」 or the word 「Captain」 at the beginning, I should have progressed considerably.

I who have learned the language eavesdrop on their conversation to collect information. It would be good if there's a chance to escape from this situation among that. The one I'm bothered recently is Buirims seems to be in a hurry of something anyhow. Buirims seemed to be a general with a high position in the big country called the empire, but he seemed to do a big mistake and have been demoted to here. It seems that he wants do a meritorious deed somehow, and return to his own country fast.

The reason why he wants to return to his own country in a hurry. The mistake done before. Although it might be unrelated to escape from this situation, it might be connected to Buirims's weakness. Let's continue the information gathering.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 22

Blood 22.

## Blood 22 Demons.....

We entered the Demons territory. And, that's easily.

Of course, it doesn't mean that we pass through the border from the front foolishly and honestly. The Demons territory borders with the empire, and the empire's forts are arranged in various places, so it's not a place where human can pass. In order to enter the Demons territory from the Humans territory, it's necessary to avoid populated forts and pass through the fortress of nature that can't be passed usually.

The place where we passed was the steep mountain range that was called the Magic Mountain. The mountain where the top of the mountain exists in a position that's far higher than the cloud. I want to stop to try to travel on foot there with a light mood of going for a hike. No, seriously.

On the way, we camp at the remains of the village that seems to be abandoned for several years, the master of the mountain-like Dragon came and Ariel-san negotiated with it, and Ariel-san and Master choose to run away unusually when the opponent is a strange monkey. When we cross the Magic Mountain that's full of such happenings, it was the Demons territory already. To be honest, it's too severe on the way that I don't feel so much.



In addition, it might be a reason that I was disappointed that the scenery seen is not very different from the Humans territory. After all, when saying such thing like Demons territory, I imagined a hellish sight where it's covered with thick clouds the whole year by all means and the eerie atmosphere that plant doesn't grow. In reality, the sky is blue, the plant grown in abundance in green, and the air is perfectly clear. The magnificent scenery of nature that doesn't have much difference from the Humans territory. If it's this, the Magic Mountain was a more demon boundary.

It seemed that the Demons territory also has the forts to prevent the invasion of the Humans similar to the Humans territory. The blank zone between the Demons' forts and the Humans' forts often becomes the battlefield, and it's the most dangerous area in the world in a certain meaning. When a suspicious character walks there, the person will be attacked just because of that, and moreover, I hear that it's an everyday occurrence that the battle can develop up to the war level. Master who hears it looked disappointed though. Master seems to might think that the Elro Great Labyrinth is more dangerous. When I actually hear the past stories of Master, it seems to be more dangerous there, so it can't be helped.

After learning Appraisal, I didn't use Appraisal on others because Ariel-san stopped me up until now, but as long as I hear the story of Master and Ariel-san, as for the Humans' status, it's doubtful that it can reach 1000 even if it's high. I would agree that the labyrinth where the monsters' status is several times higher than that is more dangerous. In reality, which one is dangerous can't be judge by me because I don't have any combat experience and I have not seen both of it.

The present position of us who crossed the Magic Mountain is already passed the Demons territory's forts, so we don't have to pass through such a danger zone. Although I thought that Master might charge, I'm relieved because there's

no such state.

Well, even if we don't have to pass through such a danger zone, we advanced the trackless path though! I think that the biggest reason why the scenery doesn't change in both the Humans territory and the Demons territory is because of advancing being buried in the DIE nature. (TL note: DIE nature is a pun of 大自然 (Daishizen) that means nature/Mother Nature/great nature) In a view of a tiny person, the appearance of a big nature looked similar.

Because both Ariel-san and Master actually push forward without hesitation, I only chase after them without hesitation, but when it's said if it's only Merazofis and I can cross this nature or not, there's no confidence to advance without hesitation. If we don't use the Clairvoyance and the Space Maneuver at the same time to check the present position and the destination always, we seemed to get lost immediately.

In addition, even if we don't get lost, when Ariel-san is gone, the monsters will also come near. Although the wild monsters don't come near because of Ariel-san's Intimidation now, if Ariel-san is gone, naturally, the effect is lost. And, when it's said whether Merazofis and I can handle the monster that came near, I don't have much confidence. The monsters are the opponents that bring the risk of death even to Master. Master can neither move her hand nor foot, ah, no, me who's hands and feet were eaten, it's impossible to win even if I fight with the monster. Well, I don't think that a high rank monster that can have a hard fight with Master is common, and if it's only a small fry, I might be able to do something.

But, the monsters that I have seen so far, all have high status. Because there are also times when Ariel-san defeats it before I can appraise it, I don't grasp everything, but it's always stronger than me. The monsters in this world are strong to the extent that it's unbalance. I'm admired that the Humans and the Demons didn't get destroyed.

How about the Demons? Because we will enter the Demons' town in the future, but I wonder to what extent that they are stronger than the Humans? Because they are called the Demons, after all, they have a devil-like appearance? Had wings grown. And, the skin is blue, and the fangs are long as we Vampires. While it's scary to see, there's a little curiosity.

Like that, the travel advanced well while I'm deluding the Demons' appearance. Because the surrounding scenery is the great nature that the people's hand is not added to it, it changes into that of the field. There's a proper road, and we advance on that. Ah, the road is good no matter how many times I experience it. It's magnificent that it's not the DIE nature where HP decreases just by walking.

The people who harvest the field meet my eyes. Oh? Human?

「Ariel-san, there are Humans here, but here is already the Demons territory, right?」

I wonder if it's that? The Humans captured in the war are made to engage in the labor for farming as slaves.

「Hmm? Humans?」

Because Ariel-san has a face that she doesn't understand the meaning of the words that I said for an instant, she looked around the surroundings, and her face became to have understood it.

「Ah. I see, I see. For the reincarnated people, the word Demons has the feeling

that a devil-like appearance is imagined. I see, I see」

Ariel-san who consents alone. Um, I want an explanation by now though?

「All of them over there are Demons」

Ariel-san says it while pointing at the people who are working in the field. Eh?  
But, no matter how I look at them, I can only see them as Humans.

「Both the Humans and the Demons can't be judged from the appearance alone.  
After all, the appearance is completely the same」

E-Eeh. What's that? Somehow, I feel terribly disappointed. Like this, it's really  
no difference from the Humans territory. It's not that the Humans and the  
Demons has great difference.

---

----- The monster that comes occasionally = The tough guy who breaks  
through Maou-sama's Intimidation.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 23

Blood 23.

## **Blood 23 It seems that I have to go to the magic academy if I'm reincarnated**

We arrived at the Demon King Castle in about one year after entering the Demons territory. When I were explain the way to here concisely, I can only express it that it's no different from the Human territory. After all, it really doesn't change. The street is also the same, and there's no significant difference from the architectural style to the food culture, so if I'm not told so, I can't tell apart which is which. Because it's the Demons, I have imagined that various races mixed and lived in the town, but I felt a sense of incongruity that there's not much change oppositely. If I were to give the only change, it's only the language changed. In addition, because Ariel-san taught me beforehand, it didn't become a problem.

The problem is that it seems that the Demon is represents a single race, and it seems that there are no devil or therianthrope or races with monster-like appearance that I imagined. When I think that the Vampire might also be among the Demons, I hear that there's even no Vampire somehow. According to Ariel-san,

「It's been a very long time since I saw a Vampire. The Vampire's habitat in this world has been destroyed a long time ago」

That's what she said.

It was a shock variously. In other words, it means that Merazofis and I are the only two Vampires in this world.

「In the past, there's a man who's a Vampire became the Demon King, and he's told as the Great Demon King who boast of the Demon King who live for the longest time even in the successive generations. The Demon King was also completely beaten by the Hero and the others and was subjugated though. And, after that, the Vampire hunting is carried out as a matter of course, and they were annihilated disappointingly」

Ariel-san who talks while there's a lonely atmosphere revealing in the cheerful behavior somehow. It's a long time ago that Ariel-san last seen a Vampire, and I'm told that the possibility that there's a surviving Vampire was almost 0. As long as it's not a True Ancestor, it must drink blood, and because it's also difficult to live in a remote place quietly, there might be no individual found so far. The thing that I thought after hearing the story was how old is Ariel-san now.

That's why, I'm told that the Demon is one basic race not limited to the Vampire. Although the Goblin, etc are conspired with the Demon, the Goblin is the Goblin, and it seems that it's not called as the Demon. The one being called as the Demon is only the race who has the same appearance as the Human.

Come to think of it, Ariel-san's appearance is the same as the Human. At the point in time when the Demon King who stands at the top of the Demons has the same appearance as the Humans, it was possible to expect it. I hear that it's half correct and half wrong.

「It's because I'm special. Although my figure is the same as the Humans and the Demons, my inside is a different thing. Do you want to see it?」

Because she had a evil smile, I refused her courteously.

With such feeling, we travel to the Demons territory that has no change from the Humans territory, and we arrived at the Demon King Castle. The flash of lightning is not seen behind the castle, and it's a very beautiful castle with white wall. The sound of the word "Demon King Castle" doesn't suit it. The castle's surroundings is lively with castle towns, and it's filled with a cheerful atmosphere. The image of the Demons in me collapsed.

「Well then, we have finally came here, so I think that I will have Sophia-chan to go to the school!」

Ariel-san declared so.

「School, is it?」 「Yes, school」

School. Even there's such a thing. The Demons go to school. I feel that some images collapse again.

「I think that I will have Sophia-chan to go to school and acquire this world's study. After all, you only did traveling up until now with a young body without the chance to learn properly. Because you have the knowledge from the previous life's memory to some extent, so I think that you can manage it somehow, but I think that if you want to live in this world, it's not a loss to go to the school. Of course, because I will recommend it, it's not an ordinary school.

Although the Demons have the noble system, I will introduce you to the best school where the nobles go. How is it?」

I feel that I don't have the choice even though you ask "How is it?". Certainly, when thinking about my age, it's not strange even if I start going to school. The place called school is not the institute to only learn study. The relationship built there will be useful in the future, and it's also the preliminary step to become familiar with the society. If I go to the school where the Demons' nobles go, I will have the relation with the upper class Demons whether I like it or not. Although how it works depends on me, I think that Ariel-san is telling me to make the foundation to live in the Demons territory in the school.

If there's a problem, I'm not good at associating with people. But, I'm the daughter of a splendid noble even though I'm a former. It might be the time to restart and forget about my previous life completely.

「I understand. I will go to that school」 「OK! Then, I will have Merazofis working under me in the meanwhile」 「「Eh?」」

The two voices of Merazofis and I overlap.

「Although it's possible to bring the attendant into the school, Sophia-chan is not a noble even though it's my recommendation. You will enter the school with the commoner frame, so it's difficult to have an attendant following you because of that」

No way. I don't know about that. No Merazofis....

「Aft-」 「It's unacceptable to say "After all, I won't go"」



She said it before me. After that, Merazofis and I were separated without being able to agree or refuse forcibly. The school uses the system where all students live in dormitories, and there's no Merazofis. Of course, both Ariel-san and Master too. Ah, because I won't be eaten by Master anymore, it might be better.

The situation that nobody knows as much as one person. And, I have gone out to travel all over the world soon after I was born, and I'm a lass without both education and common sense. Only the Demons' nobles in the surroundings. I wonder if I can get on with this?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 24

Blood 24.

## Blood 24 Enrollment

The children of the Demons go to the academy when turning five years old. Because I'm exactly five years old, the condition is met. The period of going to school is from 5 to 15 years old. After graduating from the academy, the students go to the so-called university in the Earth, and become independent and pick the course. The people who go to the university is a little, and it seems that most will get some jobs. The ratio of the nobles in the academy that I will go is high, and at the same time as graduation, most will get a job as a noble.

The noble rank sequentially from the top is Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, Baron. These five stages. The one called royalty doesn't exist. This is because the top of the Demons is the Demon King, and it's chosen regardless of the rank, so the royalty doesn't exist even if there's a king because there's no heredity system. I hear that although there are the children and the kin of the Demon King from generation to generation, they are not called as the royalty and most of them are settled as the Duke nobles.

A lot of the people who have the Duke rank are related to the past Demon King. Although there's also faint connection of the Marquis and the Earl with the past Demon King, it seems to be interesting to try searching the history of the house's history.

On the contrary, when it's the Baron, many rise from the commoner, and the relation to the past Demon King is mostly lost. Power is everything, I won't say up to there, but the Baron rank is comparatively easy to be obtained when the Demon is powerful. Though it's also easy to lose it. The rank obtained by power can be revoked easily if power is lost. Even if the person is excellent in the present age, it will fall easily if the person do a bad job after the next era. That's the common sense of the Demon nobles.

So, even the Duke house might fall if it's not powerful. Power is not only the combat ability. Assets, influence, political strength and military force. These are also power. The Duke house can't be change unreservedly like the Baron house is because such power is saved up throughout generations. If even that is lost, it's impossible to escape from the fall.

I was taught about the knowledge of the Demon nobles by Ariel-san like that, and I enrolled into the academy. I'm treated as the midway admission, and I was made to sit for an examination for the admission. This examination is the one to measure my present knowledge, combat ability, etc, and I hear that even if the result is bad, I won't drop out. So, I can take it comfortably.

The written examination was scattered by the subject. I should arithmetic able to solve the arithmetic because I have studied up to the high school in the Earth. The linguistics is also the same. Because I was taught the way of reading and writing by Ariel-san strictly while traveling, there's no problem. The Human language and the Demon language are perfect. But, because I didn't know the problems in the history, I can't solve it.

The practical skill was easy. First of all, because the kind of magic that can be used was asked, I answered honestly. The magics that I can use are water, ice, shadow, dark, wind, and thunder. As for the water and ice, I can use the high rank magic. Because it can be said that the dark is the higher rank of the shadow, this means that I can use three kinds of high rank magic. It's the result

of continuing Master's seeing, learning, and teaching for four years during the travel.

Because the teacher who's in charge of the examination turned a dubious glance, I showed my magics there. Because it's not good to create damage to the surroundings, I control it so that damage wouldn't be created. As a result, my magic skill was admitted.

Although I took the examination of close combat, I passed when I activated the Magic Combat Act and the Fighting Spirit somehow. I didn't do anything though. What's with the examination that sees the ability doesn't see anything?

At any rate, I enrolled safely. Because it's the academy where the nobles go, there are not too much of people who enrolled in one academic year. Roughly about 100 people, and it's divided into three classes. The first several years disregard the ability, and it seems to be a completely random class division. Because I enrolled midway, it's decided that I will enter the class with the lowest number of people.

「This is Sophia Keren-chan who will become your friend from today. Everyone, please get along well」

The teacher's introduction is done. There's a lot of glances of small children. When thinking about it, they are the same age as me, so everyone was children. After all, my surroundings are always older than me so far. Although Master is the same age, the appearance comes first.

After the teacher left, I was attacked with questions by the small children. Because everyone talks as they please, I can't catch what are they saying. Even if I have the Enhanced Five Senses, if they talk to me at one time, I can't deal

with it.

「You all, have a little composure as the nobles」

The one who saved me who was being crushed is The Ouji-sama with blue eyes and blond hair.

「I'm the Duke house, Wald K Atmos. If there's anything, you can rely on me」

Haa. Even though he's a child, he's reliable. He's blind to his shortcomings. Even if I'm like this, my inside is a former high school student.

After that, I had a question and answer session with the children who were made to line up by Wald.

My setting is the apprentice of a certain person who traveled the world. That person has infiltrated the Humans territory for many years, and returned home on this occasion. I was taken along with that person and returned home at the same time, such a setting. Because "a certain person" is important, and it's expected that the identity must not be revealed. It's actually Maou-sama, so it's not wrong.

Although the children asked about the identity of "a certain person" persistently, there's no way that I can answer it. The next one that they get into is the commoner. As soon as I said that I'm a commoner, the air of despising is made. But, some children strengthen their vigilance oppositely. Somehow, it seems that there are hardly any commoners in this academy. And, the commoners who can enroll to such an academy, mostly have prodigious talent. I don't have such a talent though. What a place you made me to enroll, Ariel-

san.

When I think about the things in the future, my stomach seems to hurt, but I started my academy life while being surrounded by the small children.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 25

Blood 25. Longest title ever.

**Blood 25 Although I who have encountered an engagement annulment event is like a heroine, because I don't have the memory of being bullied, what should I do?**

Eight years passed. An instant eight years.

Although I was uneasy every day whether I can get on with it or not when I start to go to the academy, if the result was only said, I somehow did it. Yes. I was a cheat specification.

Only I was excluded in the magic mock battle class. The opponent was the teacher. Moreover, it's without going easy. Before beginning 「Please go easy on me. Seriously」, and in accordance with those words, I wait-and-see for a while and noticed it. Weak. Thus, I attacked the teacher back with the really-going-easy magic. It seems that the teacher is a person of the Marquis house, and was first class as a magician.

Even in the sword class, it was the same. At first, because the sword swung by the teacher was too slow, I thought that it was either a feint or trap, but it seems to be a full power blow. Weak. Thus, it was ended when I sent the practice sword flying lightly.

It's not because both the teachers are weak, but it seems that I'm the only non-standard. Then, how about Ariel-san and Master who can easily handle me?

To be honest, there was nothing to learn in the academy on the combat side. The ones learned in the academy are knowledge and etiquette, is it? In the academy where most are nobles naturally has the etiquette being taught. The etiquette of me who seems to have become half wild while continuing to travel was reformed thoroughly here. Thanks to that, I came to be able to behave similar to the noble if it's only judging from the appearance.

And, the order is regularly given by Master. The order that comes with the letter is 「Raise the skill level of ○○」 or 「Raise the status to more than "Number"」. Because I don't know what will she do if I don't achieve it, I cleared everything desperately. Is it a lookout? Because that white spider is in my private room of the dormitory, I can't be idle.

I went to the academy for eight years, and I have the other party who I can speak with. The first is Wald. The young master of the Duke house who was the same class as me at the first year.

He of the orthodox school prince character had support me who's a commoner lacking of various common senses many times. We get along well while I teach him magic in return.

The second person is the teacher, Jigris-sensei. It's the teacher who was beaten completely by me in the magic mock battle. He appears suddenly when I was teaching magic to Wald, and since then, he participated in my magic course. Although he always looked sluggish, it seems that it's because he used his sleeping time to research magic.



The third person is Kara. He's the boy who has the Duke rank similar to Wald, and the relation of a rival is built with Wald. While getting associated with Wald, the contact with me becomes many naturally, and we got along well before I know it. Unlike Wald who has a sincere personality, he's slightly gaudy, but the fact is he's a hot-blooded character.

The fourth person is Nitara. Although he's born in a Earl house, it seems that his older brother is the Army Commander, and the younger brother Nitara has the similar talent in magic with his older brother, so it seems that he's a promising man with outstanding talent. I was surprised that he proposed a magic match suddenly in the first meeting. After doing it lightly, he joined my magic course.

The fifth person is Shivy. He's a boy of the Baron house, he shows greed in power, and he approached me to be my apprentice. Shivy's house just became the Baron, and if he can't succeed to be in the Demon King Army in the future, it seems that his house will fall quickly. So, he lowers his head even to a commoner who doesn't have a rank, and he has the stubbornness to not choosing the means.

Un. Only boys completely. Moreover, everyone is beauty. Because of that, I'm seen with jealous glances from the girls, and they exclude me from being a friend.

Because of that, a problem occurred in front of me now.

「Felmina, I will annul the engagement with you!」

Wald declared toward a schoolgirl. Felmina-san is Wald's fiancée, and she's the daughter of the Marquis house.

「Can I hear the reason?」 「Do you not understand?」

Sorry. I don't understand. Why am I called to such a location? And, why not only Wald, but the other handsome guy army is here?

「Your repeated bullying on Sophia, no, attempted assassination. The evidence has already turned up」

Eh? Bullying? Assassination? What are you saying?

「Sophia, it's certain that this sweet is gotten from Felmina, right?」 「Ah, yes」

What Wald is holding is certainly the thing that I receive from Felmina-san. It's the thing that has been passed to all the girls in the class, and I also received it by obligation. Somehow, after it's passed to me, Wald collected it from me, but what's wrong with that?

「A large amount of poison was detected from this sweet. If Sophia eats this, she might have died」

Poison? Well, because I have the Abnormal Condition Nullity, such thing like poison won't work on me though.

「In addition, the recent large explosion in the class. That is also your act, right? You pretend that it's an accident and tried to kill Sophia. Although it ended with slight injury because Sophia got out of the explosion range on a hair's breadth, if she's at the center of the explosion, what would it become?」

Eh, the recent magic outburst in the class? Although I avoided it instinctively, even if I don't avoid it, it won't become a significant damage, you know? Even though if the limbs are not torn off, it doesn't count as an injury, so it's exaggerated.

「There's a lot of incidents that you were involved other than these. All of the evidences have been turned up. Do you still want to make an excuse?」

Wald throws a bunch of papers to Felmina-san. The complexion of Felmina-san who saw it turns pale.

「Your father calls. The incident will be told there」 「No way, no way! Why is it that lass!?!」 「Because I don't understand...it」

Eh, huh? Did it end? Oh?

After that, Felmina-san left the academy. Although the incident happens somehow in the place where I don't know and it's settled arbitrarily, I wonder if this is good?

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 26

Blood 26. Left one word untranslated because I don't know how to translate it.  
Fixed it.

## Blood 26 Blood of Oni

There are times when the students go to an expedition to the nearby place where monster inhabits to raise level in the academy. Up until now, I had been prohibited to go to the expedition by Master, but because I was given the permission for the first time on this occasion, I participated in the expedition.

The expedition destination is the forest at the position about 2 days walk from the Demon King Castle. A lot of low level monsters inhabit in the forest, and it's an ideal hunting ground for the students. Of course, because there are casualties occasionally as it's a combat, it's impossible to be careless just because the opponent is low level.

I felt puzzled in myself who was not able to conceal the excitement in front of the forest by all means. There are no good memories in the forest. After all, it's because the majority of the time spent during the travel is just like the forest in front of me. The painful memories in those days are recalled. At the same time, I felt nostalgic somewhere.

And, above all, the one making me excited is that I can fight. Just by thinking about it, I get excited to the extent that my front seems to become deep red.

After I was born up until now, I have not fought properly. I was made to work hard by Master, and did the mock battle in the academy. The thing with Master can't be called as a fight, and the mock battle in the academy doesn't even become a play. It doesn't reach the fight that exchanges the life at all.

I will fight. I will fight with my own flesh and blood. Just by imagining it, my palpitation rises. This feeling is surely because I'm a Vampire. The instinct as the Vampire is wishing for blood and fight.

That's why, I entered the forest, and at the moment when I actually defeated a monster, the disappointment was intense. Weak. Fragile. At this rate, it's only a trampling. It's not a fight.

But, I acquired the thing called experience points for the first time, and my level rose. When I said that my level became two to the handsome guy army that's together with me, they had a terribly surprised face. Did I say anything surprising?

The mysterious one is the moment when my level rose, my body shines for an instant, and my SP is recovered. Unlike the HP and MP, the means to recover SP is limited. It seems that SP recovers when the level rises. When I speak the things that I think, I hear that SP doesn't recover even if the level rises usually. Am I the only one special? How mysterious.

「Sophia, let's withdraw around here. At this rate, the monsters in this forest can be annihilated」

The teacher, Jigris-sensei said so to stop me. My level rose to three too, and because it's not interesting even if I continue the trample any further, I

accepted the proposal.

「I never do anything this time though」 「Be relief. I'm also the same」 「Even though I came to raise the level, my level is not raised」 「It can't be helped because Sophia did a one person fortune-telling」

Although the boys were depressed of something, I don't mind them. Although they are good when seeing as friends, they lack of ability to be an opponent. This desire of me can't be filled.

Rather than that, I have recognized that my strength is considerably abnormal in the last few years. Is there a strong person who can fight directly with me now? If I go to the Elro Great Labyrinth that Master said, will I be satisfied?

My thoughts are going to the dangerous direction steadily. I might lose my sense because I'm smelling the smell of the monster's blood. I never thought that I was such a battle junkie. I knew it for the first time in my life.

And, at that time when we tried to withdrew, the incident happened. The scream heard at a little distant place. There should only be the academy's students in this forest now. If that's the case, that means the scream is someone of the academy students.

The boys move quickly. In order to head to the place where the scream comes from. Although I think that it's their charm that they will move in order to rescue without hesitation at such a time, at the same time, I felt that the situation is changing into the bad direction.

Although it's bad, I can't let them go. I made them to faint with the surprise

attack from the back. I'm sorry. But, if they go, they will surely die.

The master of the scream is already dead too. It has been confirmed with Presence Sensing. (TL note: The author used 察知 instead of the usual 感知, so maybe, it's a new skill) And, the strength of the opponent who was felt with the Presence Sensing was the one that I felt from Master and Ariel-san.

I conceal the boys at a safe place and lay them down, and I approach to the master of the presence. Even I think that something is wrong with me. The opponent is strong to the extent that I understand it with Presence Sensing. And yet, I'm smiling. Ah, I can fight. The crisis is made in front of me, and only such feelings well up.

And, I confront it. Abundant blood spread in the surroundings. The ruins of corpse that have been destroyed to the extent that how many people was here can be understood. Possibly, there might be an acquaintance too, and yet, my heart dances.

『Oni LV49 Name Wrath Status HP: 16077／16077 (Green) (Details) MP: 19899／19899 (Blue) (Details) SP: 15755／15755 (Yellow) (Details) : 15791／15791 (Red) (Details) Average Offensive Ability: 15888 (Details) Average Defensive Ability: 15823 (Details) Average Magic Ability: 17760 (Details) Average Resistance Ability: 17808 (Details) Average Speed Ability: 15773 (Details) Skill 「High-speed HP Recovery LV8」 「High-speed MP Recovery LV10」 「Great MP Consumption LV10」 「Magic Perception LV10」 「Precise Magic Manipulation LV2」 「Magic God Act LV2」 「Magic Granting LV10」 「Magic Enchantment LV2」 「Great Offensive Magic Power LV1」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV1」 「Great SP Consumption Down LV2」 「War God Spirit LV10」 「Vitality Granting LV10」 「Ability Granting LV2」 「Great Vitality Attack LV1」 「Sword God」 「Great Enhanced Slashing LV10」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV1」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV3」 「Enhanced Shock LV9」 「Great Enhanced Destruction LV1」 「Enhanced Flame LV1」 「Enhanced Lightning

LV2]「Heresy Attack LV5]「Dragon Power LV8]「Flame Attack LV5]「Lightning Attack LV6]「Psychokinesis LV7]「Throw LV10]「Shoot LV10]「Space Maneuver LV2]「Concentration LV10]「Thought Acceleration LV8]「Foresight LV2]「Parallel Will LV1]「High-speed Calculation LV5]「Memory LV8]「Accuracy LV10]「Evasion LV10]「Great Probability Correction LV1]「Tyrant LV3]「Appraisal LV2]「Presence Perception LV4]「Enma]「Grudge LV3]「Fire Magic LV10]「Flame Magic LV6]「Thunder Magic LV10]「Lightning Magic LV6]「Treatment Magic LV8]「Heresy Magic LV10]「Space Magic LV8]「Demon King LV4]「Dignity LV4]「Wrath]「Grace LV3]「Great Destruction Resistance LV5]「Slash Nullity]「Great Blunt Resistance LV5]「Great Pierce Resistance LV5]「Great Shock Resistance LV5]「Flame Resistance LV2]「Water Resistance LV6]「Ice Resistance LV9]「Storm Resistance LV1]「Earth Resistance LV5]「Lightning Resistance LV2]「Light Resistance LV2]「Dark Resistance LV1]「Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV4]「Faint Resistance LV5]「Great Fear Resistance LV2]「Heresy Resistance LV9]「Pain Nullity]「Pain Alleviation LV9]「Night Vision LV5]「Clairvoyance LV7]「Enhanced Five Senses LV3]「Perception Range Expansion LV3]「Divinity Area Expansion LV4]「Destiny LV10]「Heaven Motion LV10]「Abundant Sky LV10]「Fortitude LV10]「Fortress LV10]「Heaven Path LV10]「Heaven Protection LV10]「Idaten LV10]「Taboo LV10]「Naming LV10]「Illusion Weapon Creation LV10]「n%I=W」 Skill point: O Title「Ally Killer]「Blood Relative Eater]「Ruler of Wrath]「Master Killer]「Human Killer]「Merciless]「Human Slaughterer]「Demon Killer]「Monster Killer]「Fear Bringer]「Demon Slaughterer]「Dragon Killer]「Conqueror]「Natural Calamity of Human]「Country Destroyer]「Monster Slaughterer]「Sword God]「Natural Calamity of Demon]「Fairy Killer]「Natural Calamity of Monster」』

It was an Oni there. Although the appearance is hardly different from the Demon, two horns grow on the forehead, and above all, the thick killing intent proves that it's a monster. Oh? Somehow, I feel that I have seen that face before, but it might be my imagination.

Blood boils. To the enemy who I confront for the first time. This guy is worthy to



be my enemy. Maybe equal or slightly disadvantageous. And yet, I can't conceal the uplifted feelings.

I want to defeat this guy and drink up the blood. I, in accordance with the desire, challenged the Oni to a fight.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 8

Oni 8.

## Oni 8 Wrath

That was a spectacle that must not exist. I doubted my own eyes. When it's said what joke is this, it's nasty even if it's a joke. Or, I thought that it might be act in order to make the opponent become careless. But, it's wrong. I understand that it's wrong.

Razaraza-nii laughed. Together with the monster user, Buirims.

Even though that guy is everyone's enemy in our village. He seems happy from the bottom of his heart. While feeling respect and affection in the eyes.

Even though that alone must not happen, Razaraza-nii held many flower bookmarks in his hand. It's an important thing for the Goblins. When the Goblins go out to hunt, they take it as a charm, and it's a very important thing. And, Razaraza-nii holds a lot of it. The flower charm is one per person. Then, that doesn't belong to Razaraza-nii. In the first place, quite a long time has passed since our village is lost. Even if he takes it as a bookmark, it should be that the previous Razaraza-nii's charm has withered.

Then, whose charm is Razaraza-nii holding? I don't want to think. But, there's



I put all my strength to create weapon. The one that I want is only destructive power. The flame sword with an ominous shape is completed as if it traced my present inside.

I strike it at the shameless betrayer without hesitation. Because he can't defend it properly, the person who I called as older brother before is cut up and swallowed in the explosive flame.

Although I tried to slay Buirims who's at the side with the power, he had already took distance from me. The other people gathers after hearing the sound. Buirims summons a new monster. Like hell I care. It's fine even if my life comes to an end. Realize this anger of me.

「This is...karma.....」

I looked down at Buirims who's approaching his last moment. Only me who's alive in this place other than Buirims. I killed everyone completely.

The other party was more overwhelming in numbers. The one that overturned it was the power of Wrath and War God Spirit, and above all, it's thanks to my unique constitution that recovers completely when level up. Maybe because of my level was low, my level rose only by defeating a few opponents. I use HP, MP, and SP until I'm on the verge of death, and recovers with level up. And, I fight until I'm on the verge of death again. It was the repetition.

At the beginning, most of them were hesitant to kill me. My Weapon Creation is a valuable power for them. Is it fine to kill it easily? Such purpose is transparent, and they fought giving the priority to make me powerless rather than killing me. It was possible to used the chance well.

「How unsightly」

Buirims who remained at the end was strong. As a monster user, and as a simple warrior. Even only with the power as a warrior, he was stronger than anyone in this place. That man who was strong also lays down on the ground and cries now.

「Do you hate me?」

I don't answer Buirims's question. There's no meaning to answer him. Instead of the answer, I swing down the sword that was raised high.

「It's regrettable」

And, Buirims died. There was a heavy tenacity that sticks in his last words. He might have wanted to do something that much. Even if he exterminate we, Goblins. This is karma.

And yet, my mind doesn't clear. A terrible sense of loss and the helplessness remain. And, the flames of Wrath that hasn't disappeared yet.

I take out the appraisal stone from Buirims's corpse. And, I appraise myself. There's the character "Evolution Possible". There are two kinds of further evolution. Hobgoblin and Ogre.

I select it. At the same time, I used the Naming skill, and changed my name. To Wrath. I don't have the right to name myself as a Goblin anymore. Both the

pride and prayer have been painted out by this anger. That's why, I can't be a Goblin anymore. The one here is an Oni. An ordinary Oni who was ruled by Wrath.

While I roar facing the sky, I lost consciousness for evolution.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Revolving Lantern of the Summoner

Summoner revolving lantern.

## The revolving lantern of the summoner

Where did I make a mistake? Or, this result is cause because there was no mistake? I don't know. Although I don't know, I will die.

「This is...karma.....」

If I think back, this Goblin named Razraz was different from the first time I saw it. Speaking of the Goblin, it's the combat maniac who only thinks of fighting. And yet, Razraz had the eyes that have deep intelligence. And, when I appraise according to my intuition, I saw the skill.

$n \% I = W$

It was the skill that the spider monster called as the Nightmare also has. The same skill as that non-standard monster.

I had a bad premonition. At the same time, I thought that it's also a chance. If I can tame this Goblin, it will bring me favor in the future. Although it won't reach

the nightmarish monster, it might be able to be stronger than a normal Goblin.

The Weapon Creation skill that I had not seen before was also attractive. If I have this skill, it's possible to escape from the difficult situation that weapons can't be supplied properly in the remote region. I understood why the Goblins expanded the range of action.

I succeeded in subduing Razraz by the skill. However, this is only a starting line. In order to really subdue a monster, it's necessary to earn the loyalty.

The loyalty is a special status applied only on the subdued monsters, and when it becomes 100, it becomes the highest. The monster that became 100 reaches the point that it will listen to every master's order. On the contrary, when the loyalty is low, it will back-stab the master if each and every orders are not given.

It's easy to raise the loyalty. First of all, break the heart. And, it's completely. It's impossible to win or oppose the master. It's important to make it think so.

I made Razraz to kill the Goblin next to it and eat it. As a result, the title can be acquired, and by having it experiencing the a strong experience of killing its intimate one forcibly, the heart can be broken. It should be like that.

Razraz's heart didn't break. Rather than that, it endured its ego by anger. Even though Razaraza who was subdued at the same time got its heart broken easily by the guilty conscience of not being able to defend the village.

After that, although I tried to break Razraz's heart, all of the attempts failed. If that's the case, I tried changing the means to contacting it as politely as possible, but the loyalty didn't rise from 0.



At this point in time, I had a bad premonition. The skill called Anger rises day by day, and it even acquired the skill like Curse. The other skills also rise slowly, and it was clear that Razraz is waiting eagerly for a chance here.

But still, there was a reason why I can't let go of Razraz. Because there was a reason that I must return to the empire by raising a meritorious deed quickly. Razraz's ability had the charm to do it. The ability to create efficient weapons from nothing. If I tell this ability that has neither been heard nor seen to the empire's higher-ups, I might be released from this remote region transfer. There was such a light expectation. The result of revealing the desire is this.

「How unsightly」

The start is as expected, the subjugation mission of the Nightmare, huh? That time, I didn't want to go the mission if possible. After becoming this age, my wife became pregnant. The expected date when the child will be born is exactly similar to the period of the mission. I can't see my child's birth there with my own eyes. I was unlucky.

And, what I have encountered is that Nightmare. Only Ronant-sama and I who survived. Moreover, in the story after that, it's said that the Nightmare have gone out of the labyrinth by chasing the guides who ran away on the way.

Mission failure and the loss of the unit, and furthermore, the sin of releasing a dangerous monster to the world. I was made to take those responsibilities, and I was transferred to this Magic Mountain. Although it might have been good that I didn't get sack, I can't meet my family. Although I heard that a girl was safely born, after all, I can't see her appearance.

And, just recently, a letter from my wife arrived saying that my child have been kidnapped by someone. Although I wanted to return to the empire at once, I will be treated as a deserter if I return now, and I will really be sacked this time. In order to return grandly, I have no choice but to do a meritorious deed.

The criminal who kidnapped my daughter is unknown. However, I'm told that it was not done solo, but it's an organization-like crime that multiple people took part of it. It seems that even a high rank magician is in the member, and it's said that the traces of the magic of the wind had been used were discovered.

Although I have an acquaintance in the army to search, there's no clue. Although I don't know what I can do even if I return, it was unbearable to not being able to do anything at a distant place in the present state.

「Do you hate me?」

It suddenly comes into my mind, and I ask. After I ask it, I realized that it was a foolish question. It's impossible that it doesn't hate me. The opponent who made you kill your family by your own hands. It's impossible to forgive such a person.

Ah. I see. Monsters also have the family love. The one who was devour by Razraz at the beginning was probably its younger brother or younger sister. It's said that Razaraza was the older brother. What did it think when it sees the appearance of its older brother changed completely being ruled by my skill? The start that cause this disastrous scene is probably it guessed that we destroyed another Goblin's village in some reasons. Although I don't know how it escaped from my skill, the strong anger might have exceeded the power of my skill. Even if I think about such things now, I can't do anything.

Razraz raises the sword high and swing it down as if saying that this is the answer. If I think of the things that I did to Razraz up until now, it's the deserved end. However, I have things left undone.

「It's regrettable」

At least, even if it's only once before I die, I wanted to see my child's face.....

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Rumor of the Adventurer

The rumor of the adventurer.

## The rumor of the adventurer

「Yo. Good morning」 「Don't "Good morning" with me. It's already noon」 「Don't mind it」 「Because you're like that, your rank doesn't rise no matter how much time passes」 「Even if you said that, I came back yesterday at midnight, you know? Please let me rest a little」 「Ah, was it the subjugation of Himikuwa?」 「That's right. Although that guy is strong, it runs away fast, and after chasing it for more than half a day, I finally killed it at midnight. I'm seriously exhausted. Rather, I'm excellent to be able to wake u at this time」 「Say it」 「Come to think of it, Rukusso and the others are not here, right?」 「Ah. I hear that an Ogre is found in the forest. They went for the subjugation mission」 「Ogre? It's rare in this area」 「Right? Guild Master said that it might be a lost Ogre wandered from somewhere」 「Even if it's like that, isn't it strange? There's no place around here where there's an Ogre, right?」 「Yeah. Well, something like where did it come from is not something that we should think of. Because it's a rare prey, the Ogre competition have started in the forest by now」 「Ah, so that's why, the guild is so quiet」 「Yeah」 「How about you?」 「Un?」 「Why didn't you go?」 「It was troublesome」 「Oi」 「No, I frequently exterminate the Ogre considerably in the place where I was in the past. Rather than me, I think that I should hand it over to the cute juniors」 「Yeah, yeah. Excuses」 「What? Then, go now?」 「There's no way we will go. Even though they go all together, there's no way that we can make it in time even if we go now」 「Yeah. Do you want to bet which party will kill it?」 「No. In the first place, I don't even know who's participating in it this

time」 「Rukusso's members, right? Kohan, Agiris, Kuwas, Regen and then」 「There's still more?」 「Almost everyone of the C rank participated in it」 「This is excessive forces for one Ogre. Aaah. How pitiful for that Ogre」 「Ogre is D rank after all. If it evolved, it's better, but from what I heard, it's just an ordinary Ogre」 「How will it be when the Ogre evolves?」 「The first stage is the three kinds of Fighter, Ranger and Shaman. Same as the Goblin. And, the second stage is High Ogre. The third stage is Ogre General. The fourth stage is Ogre King. When it becomes the King, the danger degree is B. Generally, it leads a crowd, so it depends on the scale. It can even become the S rank」 「Oh. Does the appearance change?」 「It changes. It becomes bigger when evolving. The ordinary Ogre is easy to distinguish because it looks the same as the human」 「As expected of the A rank adventurer. How knowledgeable」 「I won't give you anything even if you flatter me. In addition, you're also the same A rank」 「Well, you see, I have not gone out of this town before, so I haven't seen an Ogre before」 「Are you interested?」 「A little. When saying a human-type monster in this area, it's only the Goblin in the Magic Mountain after all」 「Goblin, huh? If it's compared with that, Ogre is easier to deal with」 「After all, Goblin can't be measured with simple status. The place is also a problem」 「If encountering it when climbing the mountain, it's troublesome」 「I experienced the nightmare once when I took the harvesting quest to harvest the medicinal plants that can only be harvested in the Magic Mountain」 「I ran home because of that before」 「That's the right choice. To fight against the monster that crowds and a close combat-type, no matter how many lives you have, it's insufficient」 「It's a relief that it doesn't go out of the Magic Mountain region」 「Yeah. Now that you mention it, you know that there's a village built at the foot of the Magic Mountain, right?」 「Ah. The empire built it to reclaim the land or something, right? I never went there before though」 「It seems that that place has been destroyed」 「What? Why?」 「Who knows. Although I don't know the details, I heard that the people who went for a quest in the Magic Mountain found that the village is destroyed」 「As expected, they withdrew because it's impossible to reclaim the Magic Mountain, huh?」 「I don't know. I only heard it by accident after all. Because that place was convenient when going to the Magic Mountain, it's troublesome that it's destroyed」 「It can't be helped for the things that are destroyed. Although I don't think so, it's not that the Goblins

destroyed it, right?」 「That's impossible. The soldier, Buirims over there is a considerable user, you know?」 「He's that much?」 「Ah. That guy is at least the same A rank as us. He might even be a S rank」 「That's amazing. As expected, when it's the empire's soldier, it's so different」

「Guild Master! Is Guild Master here!?!」

「Hmm? What's wrong?」 「Who knows. Eh, Rukusso?」 「You're right. Oi! Didn't you went for the Ogre extermination?」 「Goto-san, Negg-san! It's bad! It's really bad!」 「Oi, calm down」 「What's wrong with you being so panic?」 「Like I can calm down! That guy, that guy!」 「That guy?」 「It's the Ogre! Everyone, everyone, by the Ogre!」 「Oi, what's wrong? What happened?」 「Everyone was killed by the Ogre!!」 「What?」 「Wait a second. By the Ogre?」 「That's right! That guy is not an ordinary Ogre! Everyone, everyone has been killed!」 「I will go and call Guild Master」 「Ah. I leave it to you」

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Adventurers vs Ogre

## Adventurers vs Ogre. **Adventurers vs Ogre**

[Subjugation Quest: Ogre, Unique Individual] [An Ogre appeared in the forest. It's an unique individual that has high combat ability unlike the normal Ogre species. The advance party is mostly annihilated. From the survivor's information, it can be guessed that the Ogre has several special abilities. Estimated danger degree is B~]

A crowd looks at the request put up on the guild's quest board. They are the high rank adventurers who went for other quest or they didn't participate in the subjugation because they are resting when the Ogre in question appeared.

Their purpose is only one that's to receive the subjugation quest of the unique Ogre individual. The revenge for their killed comrades of the same guild, the foothold to raise the rank, the money reward, and the experience points when subjugating it. Although the reason varied, everyone aimed at the Ogre similarly.

However, the opponent is an unique individual with little information. Moreover, the danger degree that can beat multiple adventurer parties higher than C rank completely. The danger degree B~ means that the lowest is B and the highest is still unknown. Therefore, the Guild Master decided to go with the strategy of gathering a lot of adventurers and subjugate it with the violence of number. The ones who have gathered in the guild were the adventurers who have the intention to participate in the subjugation.

「Everyone, thank you for gathering here!」

The Guild Master greets in front of the gathered adventurers.

「As we know, the opponent this time is a unique individual of the Ogre! It's considered that its status is higher than normal Ogre, and it also has unknown skills. Including that, it exceeds the normal species!」

The usually rude adventurers listens to the Guild Master's words silently.

「There are three features that are worth mentioning!」

That was the information that the very few survived adventurers of the advance party brought back.

「First is an abnormal recovery ability! A strange recovery is done that can't be explained with the existing skills! When you think that its body emitted light suddenly, at the next moment, the wounds seemed to disappear without leaving any trace! Moreover, it's said that the even MP and SP is recovered! Although there was the party that cornered the Ogre, they were all killed because of this recovery!」

The adventurers begin to be noisy to the Guild Master's words. Among that, there was the figure of a young man biting his lips. The hopeful young man who's called Rukusso. He was the survivor of the advance party. And, in order to revenge for his comrades who were sacrificed to let him get run away, he participated in the subjugation quest to heal the wound.



「The second! The rapid rise in combat ability! Although it's similar to the Fighting Spirit, it's clearly different! Although the activation time is short, its status skyrockets when this is activated! Because there's no change in appearance, deal with it by intuition!」

Although it's a very careless correspondence, that's also the adventurer's fight. Adaption to the circumstances. That's the basic for the adventurers, and it's also the secrets.

「The third! The Ogre possesses the Magic Sword! Moreover, it's two!」

The noise bigger than just now happens. The Magic Sword with special power is a rare goods that has very few in numbers. The Ogre has it. The weapons that the normal Ogre uses are only tree pole and stone axe. It was abnormal.

「Quiet!」

The noisy adventurers become silent all at once by one roar of the Guild Master.

「Guild Master. I have one question」

Among that, one man raises his hand. The A rank adventurer, Goto.

「After subjugating the Ogre, what happens to the ownership of the Magic Swords?」

The glances focused on the Guild Master. In those glances, there's the desire

that can't be concealed. It's a kind of admiration for the adventurer to have a Magic Sword, and at the same time, it becomes pure status.

「It will be given to two people who have the greatest achievement」

A shout of joy rises. The adventurers' motivation rises at a dash.

「Then, depart!」

The morale is high, the experience is also high, and the number is many. Therefore, they don't think that they will lose.

「Oi, I never heard of this」

Goto wiped his cold sweat in the scream that breaks out in the surroundings. The confused adventurer runs through Goto's side, and the lower half of the body vanished. The ground where there should have been nothing there exploded suddenly. The adventurers are knocked down by the vortex of confusion in a blink of an eye and the number is reduced one after another by the mysterious blast attack. It's not even known that where the attack comes from. Even if they run about trying to escape, they don't know where to run away. However, they are blown up after they ran around. Such a picture of Hell was developed.

If there's a reincarnated person in this place, it might be known that this is the scenery of the minefield. The adventurers intend to run away from the mysterious attack, but in reality, they are stepping the land mine by themselves.

The mechanism is simple. By the Illusion Weapon Creation, it's only create the

Magic Sword with the self-destruction effect and the whole flame attribute, and bury it in the ground. The self-destruction effect is just as the name. The attack that can bring forth a bigger destructive power than normal by exploding the energy that dwells in the Magic Sword all at once. But on the other hand, the Magic Sword loses all the durability values if it's used once, and breaks.

The attack from a long distance comes flying this time to the adventurers who are moving about in confusion. The adventurer who received the direct hit has a big hole opened on the body and was blown off. The state like even a cannonball hit directly. However, it was a sword that came flying.

The sword that specialized in durability is put in a cylindrical container, and flies it by using the explosion of the self-destructing Magic Sword. It was an impromptu cannon.

The land mines from the bottom and the bombardment from a distance attack the adventurers without mercy.

Goto confirms the situation, and turns back. Goto perceived that the exploding attack didn't happen at the back with his observing eyes. If he retreats, the explosion attack won't come. Goto ran away. It's natural. Because there's no way to win.

The land mines from the bottom, and the bombardment from a distance. Then, where's the main body? Goto has seen the answer. By the Clairvoyance skill. There was the figure of the Ogre throwing away the freshly severed head of Negg who has deep friendship with Goto and also an A rank adventurer roughly.

As far as Goto remembers in Negg's story, it's said that the Ogre's height is similar to the human, and it becomes bigger whenever it evolves. The height of

the Ogre that Goto saw with Clairvoyance was on size bigger than the human. It evolves, and it has the ability to easily crush an A rank adventurer. On top of that, the unknown skill that creates this Hell.

On this day, Goto survived, and most of the other adventurers were trampled.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Empire Knights vs Ogre

Empire knights vs Ogre.

## Empire knights vs Ogre

Ah, I don't feel motivated. After all, why must I do something like an Ogre extermination? Does it mean that an Ogre extermination is suitable for the trash who can't even train the Hero satisfactorily that's given by that person? I'm angry only by remembering it. Those mad men of the Divine Word Religion. Even though I said that I will raise him into the strongest Hero, they took him forcibly!

The empire is also the same. Why is the empire obeying the Divine Word Religion easily? It should be more like a large country to correspond resolutely. Well, the Sword Emperor of this generation is an ordinary man only with the name. Therefore, he dreamed of the his born child's future .

From what I heard, the prince who was born several years ago seems to be said as an inborn genius. That means that even if he's an ordinary man, the blood of the king flows in the Sword Emperor. It's unrelated to me who was sent to a remote region though.

And, the destination was the border of the Demons territory, the Dazaro fort.

Judging from my past achievements and ability, I guessed that it would be a little looser correspondence. As expected, the story that I protected the Hero is a little unreasonable, huh? Did the doubted Divine Word Religion withdraw from there?

「Ronant-dono! It has come into view! That's the forest where the Ogre haunts!」

My motivation that had fallen by the knight who shouts passionately next to me, falls even more.

「Even if you don't shout, I can see it」 「Is it so!?!」

His voice is uselessly loud. I will have an earache.

The owner of this voice is the empire knight, Nyodoz. He's uselessly fired up, uselessly noisy, and uselessly strong. An oddball full of uselessness. Although his age is close to me, we don't have much interaction up until now because our action differs. And, because I was transferred to the remote region, we are together like this.

Nyodoz is a rising knight who's a commoner, and he has been in this remote region all the time. I was basically at the center of the empire, and it was about several years to meet him, but because of this useless presence, I remember his face well that the faces of the people who I meet often. He's a guy who made me use my memory uselessly.

「If Ronant-dono's magic and my sword technique unite, it's exactly invincible! There's no way we will be defeated by the brutal Ogre! Now, move!」

He raise his sword high uselessly, and tries to charge uselessly. Good grief, don't spend the useless time.

「Wait. I heard that the Ogre that exists on this area is a unique kind. If you charge without a plan, the loss of the soldiers will increase」 「Mm mm! It's as Ronant-dono says! I of all people have forgotten!」

It's not that you forgotten, but you're not thinking of anything from the beginning.

「And so, Apprentice No.2. You have heard about the information on the Ogre properly, right?」 「Yes. I mean, Teacher. May I inquire why was I the only one who hear about it for approximately one hour even though we went to the guild together?」 「Rejected」

I don't want to waste time on Apprentice No.2. If I have the time to hear the information of the Ogre, I want to put efforts to approach the essence of magic even if it's a little.

「Um, although Teacher and the others didn't hear it, this Ogre somehow possesses multiple special skills, and it seems to be intelligent. The effect of the special skill that's confirmed is the sudden complete recovery. I heard that it doesn't only recovers the wounds, but it also recovers the magical power and vitality. The next is the temporary explosive-like status rise. I heard that the continuation time is short, but it seems to use it together with the complete recovery, so it's troublesome. And, the last one is important. It's considered that it has the skill that can create Magic Sword」 「Magic Sword!?!」 「I never heard of such a skill」 「This is also the first time that I heard of it. It's an unconfirmed information that doesn't leave the level of speculation. But, it

seems that it's confirmed that it possessed multiple Magic Swords」 「For an Ogre to possess Magic Sword! This shall be a match with my beloved sword!」 「Don't hold such a strange sense of rivalry. Do you know the ability of the Ogre's Magic Swords?」 「The ones confirmed are Thunder Magic Sword, Fire Magic Sword, and it seems that there's a exploding Magic Sword that's buried in the ground」 「Buried in the ground?」 「I heard that it's buried in the ground and when it's stepped, it seems to explode. Most of the adventurers were killed by this」

Interesting. Is there a fool who used the Magic Sword like that before? The Magic Sword is hard to produce, so it's rare. To make that explode, huh? Impossible. If it's one adventurer per sword to the paid cost, it's rather not profitable. And yet, it executes it calmly. I judge this to be interesting.

「Now, I'm interested in it」

I'm feeling motivated.

「It seems that when the burden exceeds a certain level, the Magic Sword buried in the ground will explode. It's the information that the adventurers acquired desperately」 「It's reliable to hit the ground hard with the magic of the wind, huh?」 「Isn't it possible with Teacher's ridiculous magical power?」 「Nonsense. It's only that much, so you do it」 「Eeeh!? Me!?!」

This young girl is the youngest daughter of a low class noble, and although she has the talent, she didn't have anywhere to go because of her laziness and speech. So, I picked her up. Although it's me who did accomplish that person's words to raise the Hero, at least, I thought that I should try and experience raising people by taking them as apprentices. As a result, I learned a lot of things.



It was difficult to teach people and lead them more than I thought. After all, I'm the man who was called as the genius. Although I understood it when I try to teach, my apprentices can't understand a lot of things that I always say casually. I can't understand why they can't understand. There's a lot of such things, and while searching for the reason why it can't be understood, I reached a different opinion. Because of that, I made myself to learn while teaching the apprentices. That person must had foresee this and told me to raise the Hero. As expected.

「Impossible! Impossible, impossible!」 「Girl! It's not good to decide that it's impossible before doing it! In that case, the things that can be done will become impossible to be done!」 「Just try and do it. Don't worry, even if you fail, it will only end with me bursts out laughing」 「Teacher, you're the worst!」 「You're wrong, it's "the best"」

Well then, there are 100 empire knights led by me and Nyodoz. How will the Ogre fight? It's an attraction.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Old Man×2 vs Ogre

Old man x 2 vs Ogre. Caught up with the raws except for the latest chapter that came out not long ago. One thing to say before the chapter. The author seems to change Nyodoz to Nyudoz midway of this chapter. Might be the author's mistake. I have no idea which one is the real one. In fact, Nyudoz is used more than Nyodoz. So, I left it as how the author wrote.

## Old man×2 vs Ogre

Author note: I will show you more and more.

I changed the Apprentice No.1 to Apprentice No.2. No.1 is Julius in the old man.

-----

-----

「According to the plan, I leave it to you, Apprentice No.2」 「Seriously, I'm the one doing it? Ah, I don't know even if I fail, okay!？」

Apprentice No.2 begins to construct magic. Muu. Slow. Ah, that construction is the one I taught the other day. Ah, she keeps the thickness again in the useless place and loses it. It's not like that.

After taking time, Apprentice No.2 completes the magic. A mass of air struck the ground from the sky. Storm Magic 「Sky Fall」. It's originally not the magic

that demands for killing power, but it's something that stops the large enemy army. It's a wide range magic that can crush the opponent to death if the power is raised.

The magic explodes the Magic Swords buried in the ground according to the plan. I mean, how many of it's buried? The ground over there is blown off wholly. If we charge without a plan, we would have been annihilated.

「I can't anymore....」

Apprentice No.2 falls down by the exhaustion of magical power. Well, I guess she did well.

「Now is the chance! Whole army, charge!」

The knights charge by Nyodoz's command.

Mu? Something is flying here. That's a sword? If I see it, many swords fly and stab the ground.

「It will explode! Don't approach!」

Although Nyodoz rouses attention, I don't think that it's the exploding Magic Sword. The distance with the knights is too much. The ground where thrown swords stabbed is more far to the side from the knights All the swords are thrown like to make sure the knights avoid it. Even if it explodes, there's a distance, so there should not be much damage. This is an attack with some different aim. What on earth is the aim?

The swords come flying again as if answering my question. This time, it aims at the center of the knights.

Immediately after that, a purple lightning sparked.

The thunder that spreads in all directions infringes on the knights. Furthermore, the sword comes flying one after another like attacking a routed enemy, and the thunder roars every time.

「Oh ho! Look! Isn't it magnificent!?!」

I shout in excitement. Magnificent! This is not merely exploding the Thunder Magic Swords. The first Magic Sword that stabbed on the ground absorbs the thunder.

The Magic Swords arranged to surround the knights. That Magic Sword probably has the ability to absorb and collect the thunder. The thunder that normally only have an effect on a very small scale range is drawn to the Magic Sword and spreads. Just infringe in the range of the Magic Sword. Did it foresee this and arrange the Magic Swords? This guy is good.

「That Magic Sword to have such ability! Splendid! Splendid! Hahaha!」 「T-Teacher, this..is..not..a..laughing..matter」 「That's right! Those who can move! Do something about the Magic Swords stabbed on the ground!」

Ah, stop!

The voice of my heart is in vain, and the knight pulls up a sword. Immediately after that, the Magic Sword sparks, and the thunder burnt down the knight's body.

「There's no way that the guy who made such an complicated trap didn't prepare the countermeasures when the sword is pulled up」

A new sword stabbed on the nearby ground where the knight fell.

「Although it's indeed interesting, at this rate, we will be annihilated. It can't be helped. I guess I will put out some motivation」

Although I'm amazed at the Ogre's ability and this operation method, at this rate, we will be killed. Although it's regrettable, I will be a little serious.

「Thus, go, Nyudoz」 「Mm mm!?!」

I confirm the position of the Ogre with Thousand Miles Eye. Transfer magic activate. Nyudoz appears in front of the Ogre.

The Ogre who opened its eyes wide in surprise. It seems that Nyudoz is also surprised, but should I say as expected? He recovers himself uselessly fast. Nyudoz's sword approaches the Ogre, and the Ogre stops it with the Magic Sword placed in the waist. The rivalry and both retreat at the same time like being repelled. And, the sword fight between Nyudoz and the Ogre began.

Although it's impossible to appraise without naked eye, as far as I see, it's approximately equal to Nyudoz. Nyudoz is called as the Sword Saint with that. Among the Humans, it's correct that he's the swordsman of the highest level,

but he's equal to it. With my judgment, Nyudoz is higher in the ability of the sword. If it's in pure brute strength, the Ogre is higher.

However, I'm interested in the sudden power-up that's in the report. If Nyudoz is killed, it can be seriously a defeat. Although the noble Nyudoz might dislikes it uselessly, let me assist him here.

Because the Ogre uses the fire and thunder attributes, it can be expected that it won't work easily. Then, the other attribute that excels in long distance is the light, huh?

I construct magic. I shoot. The advantage of the magic of the light is that the launch and the impact is almost simultaneous, and it's easy to aim at the sniped place. Thanks to that, Nyudoz who moves around intensely avoided it, and made only the Ogre hit the magic directly. The magic of the light shoots through the foot of the Ogre as aimed.

「As usual, it's not a human power」

Apprentice No.2 mutters, but I will be troubled in the future when you can't do this much.

The Ogre received the direct hit of the magic, and its movement becomes dull. Nyudoz doesn't overlook the chance, and slashes at it resolutely.

The Ogre swung the sword held in the right hand, and flame gushed out from the point of the sword. However, the raging flame doesn't reach Nyudoz.

The sword that Nyudoz had is also a Magic Sword that was loaded with the

magic of the wind. The raging wind blocks the invasion of the flame, and disperses it. Nyudoz crosses the flame just like that and slashes at the Ogre. The Ogre stops the sword with the Magic Sword held in the left hand. The thunder surges from the Magic Sword of the left hand.

Nyudoz's body blows off. However, he won't die with this much.

My magic hits directly again to the Ogre who showed a chance for an instant after pushing Nyudoz aside. This time, it's the magic loaded with more power than a while ago. The Ogre who has its head shot through. Even if it's this guy, it won't be alive if the head is harmed. The Ogre that inclines the body. It throws the sword held in the hand while falling down. Although it's the last vain struggle, the Thunder Magic Sword hits the approaching knight's body and takes the life.

What an unlucky knight. However, with this, it's the end. But, the Ogre emits light for an instant immediate after that, and stands up. The wound that I had shot through on the head disappeared.

What!? Although I heard that it has the ability of complete recovery, it even recovers fatal wounds!? This is bad. With this, it's like fighting against an immortal monster. If the recovery can make it in time even when the head is shot through, that means that in order to defeat it, we must destroy it into small fragments without the time to reproduce the body.

When I began to put the outlook that I will finally lose, the Ogre turned back and ran away. The speed is something to be amazed, and it seemed that it used the power-up ability to run away. Why did it run away even though it recovered? Does it mean that the recovery requires some kind of condition, and it can't be used easily? I don't know. I don't know, but I might have a narrow escape from death.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 9

Oni 9. Berserker.

## Oni 9 Calmly

I swing the Thunder Magic Sword that I created newly. Because I made the Magic Sword as a katana, it might be more accurate to call it as Magic Katana. I created the flame one again according to that. It's because I thought that if I were to go with two swords-style, it's more stable that both the left and right have the same shape. I felt that I lack of ability to use different swords in the left and right. My sword technique is only to the amateur degree. Although I have the Sword Talent skill, in the pure sword ability, all the humans who I fought up until now were higher.

Especially, the old man who I fought recently was great. I use the War God Spirit and the Magic Combat Act at the same time, and I'm approximately equal. Even though it can be said that I surely exceeded him in the status, still, I was forced into a hard match that the win or lose is unknown. The pure sword technique skill overturned the difference of the status.

My present species is the Ogre Shaman. In order to create Magic Sword more efficiently, I chose the magic evolution. I think that there was no a mistake in it. The Illusion Weapon Creation is my greatest ability, and raising it means raising my force.



Actually, the skill level of Illusion Weapon Creation rises and the added special effect addition was useful in the fight against the humans. When I was attacked sporadically by a small human group in the forest at first, it was a little dangerous because I still haven't master the Magic Swords. I reflected from there, and I advanced the preparations for interception. I was able annihilated the large-scale human group that attacked me after that very easily by making the exploding Magic Sword as a substitute for the land mine. The Magic Sword changes depending on how I use it. I have the knowledge of the Earth where science was superior than the residents of this world, and it's a big strength that I can make the best use of it.

But, it doesn't mean that everything goes well. The impromptu cannon was a defective product that broke only with one use because the number of prepared cylinder was little. On top of that, the accuracy is low, and the power is also comparatively low even though it needs two Magic Swords. It was way better if I throw it.

Although the land mine also turned out well at the beginning, it was useless after the mechanism was known. Although it's a nasty anti-personnel weapon that takes time to remove if it's the Earth, there's a convenient thing called magic in this world. I never thought that they would attack the whole minefield with magic to explode it all at once. It was really good that I prepared the next plan.

Though that was ruined by a ridiculous teleportation magic. That's cheating. After all, an old man appears from the open space suddenly.

It seems that it's the thing called Space Magic. The user is the magician who sniped me, and he's also an old man. The old man in this world is too dreadful. I thought that I was going to die at that time. I mean, I was 90% dead. The sword that I threw at once hit one of the knights luckily, I killed the knight with one hit luckily, and I was able to level up luckily. It's like I succeeded in connecting my

life somehow by the extreme luck that good luck overlapped with the good luck.

It was some kind of bet to escape by activating the Wrath after that. My status rises greatly when I activate the Wrath. If it's added with the War God Spirit, my status becomes 20 times of the original. My present status is about 1000. When the War God Spirit is used, my physical status will increase by 1000, and it becomes about 2000. And, the ten times is 20000. The Wrath has the effect of increasing all the status by 10 times.

However, there's a disadvantage in this outrageous ability. That's also awfully dangerous. It's the disappearance of reasoning. When I activate the Wrath, my consciousness vanishes, and I will become a Berserker that only continues to rage. Moreover, it's a matter of luck whether I can return from that state. Although I managed to regain my consciousness when I killed Buirims, it was not strange that I don't return to the origin and become a beast.

That's why, it's really the last resort to use the Wrath. That's also only for a short time when I can keep my consciousness somehow. But still, my consciousness is painted over with anger, and it's difficult to control. It was a good fortune that I was able to escape properly after activating it.

Perhaps, I might win if I activated the Wrath. But, I probably can't return anymore at that time. That's nothing but the disappearance of consciousness called me. Even if I win in such a state, it can't be said that I won. It's like attacking each other simultaneously.

To be honest, because I was able to win easily in the fight before that, I had underestimated humans. I didn't think that I would end up using the Wrath to escape. It's not a mistake to have polished the Illusion Weapon Creation. But, that alone is not good.

I swing the katana. The image is the old man who I fought recently. I continue to swing the katana against the illusion of the old man. But, I can't win. I can't beat the old man in the image in the state that the War God Spirit is not activated no matter what. But still, I continue to swing the katana. I think about the means to kill the opponent calmly. I can win if I entrust it to anger. But then, I will be subjugated someday. I made my reasoning to work calmly, and on top of that, I sharpen the blade of massacre.

I also acquired the Space Magic by paying skill points. Although 10000 points were demanded, there's no loss to have it. It's not wrong that absorbing the opponent's strategy is also a method to become stronger quickly. Because the thing that I thought that it's troublesome should be troublesome for the opponent too. Because the Space Magic is useless when the level is low, it's necessary for me to train.

I swing the katana. So that I can surely kill him the next time. I polish my sword technique.

《Skill proficiency reached. Skill 『Sword Talent LV3』 has become 『Sword Talent LV4』》

I suppress the anger that well up from my inside calmly and calmly. I only put the killing intent on the blade. Sharply, nothing but sharp.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Sword King and the Magician

The Sword King and the magician. Changed master swordsman to Sword Saint. Second chapter/the latest chapter of the raw. Started translating at 9:47 p.m. and ended at 11:16 p.m. Managed to get it translated before my posting time.

The author wrote Nyodoz at first, then it became Nyudoz again. And, the author used Rengzand instead of Rengzant.

## The Sword King and the magician

「And so, you missed the Ogre?」 「Yes. Thinking about that escape speed, we might get killed if we continue fighting」

It actually was even equal to Nyodoz. Nyodoz might be in danger without my assistance. Because even Nyodoz who's called the Sword Saint uselessly was like that, I don't think that the adventurers and the ordinary soldiers there can do anything.

I reported it to the man in front of me. To the Sword Emperor who stands at the top of the Rengzand Empire.

「I see. If you try to defeat it from the front, it will only increase the damage in vain, huh?」 「That's right. Although it might be able to manage somehow if the

empire elites are gathered, only me and Nyodoz who can move, right?」 「Quite so」

The Sword Emperor sighs deeply. Although someone might warn him usually, there are only me and the Sword Emperor in this place. I will let you sigh. This guy should have accumulated many things.

「It looks like you're having a hard time」 「Because there's a little people that I can trust in both the inside and the outside」 「Oh. That means that I'm trusted?」 「I trust you in a sense. You are only interested in magic, and you completely ignore the authority, isn't it? If I can even prepare the bait called intellectual curiosity about magic, you will work obediently」 「Kakaka! You're saying it!」

It's not wrong.

「Is there any purpose that I was demoted?」 「First is the pressure of the Divine Word Religion. Second is as a force that can move freely, and the third is to make sure that you are not involved in needless troubles. About like that」 「After all, there's the movement to make me do this and that, huh?」

Although I expected it, I was more desperate, huh?

「The Divine Word Religion doubts you saying that the Hero rescue play was too good. But actually, how is it?」 「Well, I was only given the role to rescue the Hero. Originally, I intended to raise the Hero with my own hands after that」

Although the time was short with Julius, he absorbed my teachings well. Maybe because he has an obedient personality, he understood it quick. If there's the

period to teach him more properly, he might surpass me and arrive at the essence of the magic someday. Regrettable.

「The Hero is the prince of the Anareito Kingdom and the Divine Word Religion is assisting. Something like entrusting him to our country is impossible」 「I understand it. That's why, I said that I will go and teach him, but the dumbass of the Divine Word Religion rejected me」 「Considering the other side, the fellow who hides the truth can't be trusted」

Even you. I never did anything guilty. I only obey that person's instruction.

「You don't have the intention to tell the truth to me either, right?」 「Nothing can be done even if I tell you. Don't worry. I won't do something that would harm the empire」 「I hope so」 「When you always do foolish things, I might be disgusted with you」 「I would be troubled like that」

It's not a joke. If you do something ashamed any further, it's interesting to return all my titles and inheritances to the empire and leave.

「If you abandon me now, the empire's future would be dark」 「That's exaggerating. My power is of no importance」 「You should review your own value a little more」 「It's the judgment after reviewing. I understood that I was extremely conceited up until now」

Because I met that person, I was able to aware of my inexperience. And, there's still a height.

「Judging from me, I think that you have the worthy ability to be conceited」

The Sword Emperor sighs exaggeratedly. Well, because this person has a hard time with his lack of ability. The present Sword Emperor is capitalizing on the fame of his parent. It's a fact to be said so. While naming as the Sword Emperor, he's inferior to Nyudoz in ability. But having said that, his political ability is not remarkable. In short, he's an ordinary man.

It's also because the retired previous Sword Emperor was great. After all, he's the sword teacher of the previous Hero. Even though he has retired, he's a swordsman who overwhelms Nyudoz.

This guy who grew up being shown the back of his great father is doing his best well judging from me. Although he's doing his best, unfortunately, he don't have the caliber to stand at the top after all. Because the Demons have become quiet, there was no war-like war recently. It reach the point that the nobles use their authority from the inside, and he did well to even suppress it, and prevent the empire from disintegrating. That's also because the nobles see the predecessor's appearance when seeing this guy's back, and he manage to hold it because they didn't take poor actions.

When the parent is superior, the child is difficult. Come to think of it, although it seems that this guy's son is also superior, is it alright?

「By the way, how's your son?」 「You mean Yuugo? That might be not good」 「Mu? I heard that he's an exaggerated monster from the rumor」 「Don't call the son of another person as a monster. But, I will forgive you. Even if I see him, he's a monster. Both the body and the mind」

It's serious somehow.

「That is loved by God naturally. However, he's self-conceited because of it. And,

there's no owner of power who can correct the self-conceit. It will be good if Father is here at such a time, but I don't even know where is that person now」  
「Should I correct him with willpower?」 「It's probably impossible. The nobles who abandoned me are protecting that. Although that is overflowing with talents, the mind is immature. He's flattered by the nobles and becomes conceited. Pitifully, I can neither restrain that nor separating that from the nobles. Even if you try to contact that, you will probably be obstructed」 「How troublesome. Then, I shall pass」 「That's better for you」

Although it's harsh, child rearing is a parent job, huh? I should not get involved in it deeply because it seems troublesome.

「Returning to the talk, I decided to leave the Ogre in question to the dark side」  
「Dark side?」 「Umu. The combat is avoided directly, and guide the Ogre into the Demons territory」 「I see. Pushing it to the Demons, huh?」 「That's right. Although I don't know whether it will go well or not, it's more realistic that losing soldiers in vain. Several villages have already been destroyed. It's necessary to drive the Ogre out of the Humans territory before the damage spreads any further」

Well, that's appropriate. If it goes well, it's a congratulatory matter that the Ogre and the Demons will crush each other. I wanted to talk with that Ogre if possible, but it's impossible with that state. If it's a dangerous creature that scatters such killing intent, I don't think that even the Demons would try to talk to it.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Pope and the Ninja

The Pope and the Ninja. The author likes to post it at night. Anyway, I manage to finish translate it.

And, one more thing, I don't have any plan in translating another novel now. But even if I want to take a new project, I will take a novel that's not translated yet. To be honest, I have an interest to translate a novel named 転生したら剣でした/I was a sword when I reincarnated (Not sure whether it has been translated or not). Well, it all depends on my time.

## The Pope and the Ninja

「And, the Ogre disappeared into the Demons territory. Happy ending」 「It's not happy. After all, the Ogre was not killed」

I told that to the boy in front of me. I look at his state. The boy stuffs his mouth with the cake comfortably. Although the age shows the appearance suitably, the inside should not match the appearance. After all, this boy is a reincarnated person.

「And so, in your view, was that Ogre a reincarnated person?」 「I don't know. After all, I was attacked before I can talk to it」

The boy who's present name is Sajin, and it's said that he's previous life's name is Kusama Shinobu. Sajin has a unique skill called 「Ninja」, and it has the ability specialized in information gathering and assassination. Therefore, I let Sajin to contact the Ogre that's suspected to be a reincarnated person. The result is negotiation failure. Rather than that, it's said that it was not even a negotiation.

「I was almost killed. Is that guy really a reincarnated person?」 「I had you to contact it in order to confirm it」

The unique individual Ogre that appeared near the border of the Demons territory and the empire. The combat ability that far exceeds the ordinary Ogre, the wisdom to set traps to annihilate the adventurers, and above all, the unknown skill that creates Magic Swords. Even only with those fragmentary information, it can be said that the possibility that the Ogre is a reincarnated person was high.

The reincarnated people have some other inborn unique skills that others don't like Sajin's Ninja skill. That skill and the  $n\%I=W$  skill that the effect is still unknown. These two are the proofs of reincarnated people.

Sajin's existence is large that I noticed the fact. Sajin was born as the son of my dark side subordinate that I control directly in the Divine Word Religion. Although it's normal to not appraise unless a certain age is reached for the nobles in other countries, the child born in the dark side are appraised early and the ability is measured regularly. The Appraisal was used in order to understand the state of the newborn child, and the abnormality of Sajin was discovered at that time.

He was born with a large amount of skill points that's normally impossible. And, he possessed two skills by birth. Moreover, both were skills that I had not seen before.

I used the Ruler authority immediately, and confirmed the details of the skill and whether there are other existences that have the similar skill. As a result, it was confirmed that there were as many as two babies who had the  $n\%I=W$  skill in my own country other than Sajin.

It might be some kind of fate that one of them was abandoned to the church. I stationed my subordinate under the direct control in the church, and gave the order to start monitoring and guard. At the same time, I placed the monitoring and the guard on the another one secretly. If I think, I might have already sensed some kind of omen at this time. That changed into conviction when Potimas who's the chief of the Elves came and demanded to hand over the children who have the  $n\%I=W$  skill. Saying that the children who have this skill will give a big influence to the world.

The Elves move means that it's that much. Those guys won't move by slight matter. When those guys move, that's when the world moves greatly. The children who have the  $n\%I=W$  have the value for it.

And, it became clear when Sajin came to be able to talk even though it's baby talk. Something called the reincarnated people told from Sajin's mouth. It was a shock. The humans of a different world are reborn in this world. Is there such a thing?

What can be thought is the existence of the High Rank Administrator. The system constructor who's existence is higher than Kokuryuu-sama. The existence that exists in a far-off place that's only known as the code called D. The reincarnated people might have been sent into this world by that person's intention. I can only think that way.

Otherwise, the existence to have inborn skills and skill points is impossible in the system. If they were born without an intention, that means that an important defect has been generated in the system. It's impossible if I see Kokuryuu-sama's state that I encountered some time ago. If such a serious problem had occurred, there's no way that person will leave it.

「Old man, don't go for a trip」 「Oops, sorry. When I think about something, I neglect the surroundings unconsciously」

That was bad. Was it the talk about the Ogre?

「Whether it's a reincarnated person or not. Anyway, the Ogre will be killed if it's in that condition. The empire's judgment to push it to the Demon is not wrong if it's beyond the human's control」 「I wonder. That Ogre is dangerous. Can that be killed?」 「It seemed that the assault of the two prominent users didn't even kill it in the report. But, it escaped means that it might have been cornered. That means it's not a monster that can't be killed」

However, it's only the fact in the present stage. The growth rate of the reincarnated people is simply abnormal. I can understand it well if I see Sajin. He originally has the unique skills and high skill points by birth, and in addition, because he grows up mentally, he understands quicker than normal child. Even though he's still a child, he has the ability at the same level as the adult who has accumulated special training. If he grows up at this rate, he would acquire the power to the extent that normal Humans can't compete with him.

The same thing can be said to the Ogre if it's a reincarnated person. Moreover, Sajin's growth is no match for the degree of the Ogre's growth. It has the ability that can escape from the prominent users of the empire at present. If it's the empire elites, even one person can kill a monster of the danger degree, B class. That didn't matched with it means that the Ogre's danger degree is at least A

class. When thinking about the growth in the future, it might be dangerous if more time passed.

「If the Demons will kill it, I have nothing to say. If possible, I prefer that it can inflict damage to the Demons before it's subjugated」 「Will it go so conveniently?」 「If it doesn't go well, that time is that time. That's all for the Ogre's matter. Let's process our matter」 「Okay. Enemy-san is hooked to the bait」 「That's good fortune」 「Now, I pray that Ogiwara would do well」

There are two reincarnated people who I protected. Sajin and the orphan named Yurin. And, the another one, the boy called Ogiwara Kenichi who's present name is Ugio is placed under observation. I took contact with this Ugio secretly and instructed the technique of intelligence. And, he was drove out of the country taking the appearance that the family moved outside the country. In order to show a chance.

Ugio who was not monitored anymore was kidnapped by the Elves. Although I bet half that it will fail, apparently, the Elves are obsessed to the reincarnated people. I can only think that they kidnap him taking the danger into account. It's convenient for us though.

「I hope that it would go well」

Even though it's to investigate the internal conditions of the Elves, Ugio will have to cross a dangerous bridge. If something happens, it will worsen the aftertaste a little.

「If it's Ogi, he can handle it flawlessly」

Although I feel relieved to Sajin's light tone, I prayed that the other reincarnated person sneak into the Elves' inside well.

# **Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The country of the interstice**

The country of the interstice. Posting this chapter earlier than usual because tomorrow is my 1st day in university. Due to that, there probably won't be any chapter until Friday/Saturday. The first 3 days seem to be something called Induction Week. Not sure whether I have the time to translate or not, but if I do, I will translate.

About the next novel, I won't be translating another novel until my first week(Nov 2-6) of lecture ends because I want to see how much free time I have to translate.

## **The country of the interstice**

There's a steep mountain range called the Magic Mountain. There are three layers in this mountain range.

The first layer. The mountain range that consists of steep mountains and was covered with snow throughout one year. The monsters inhabiting there are much stronger than the ground. The monsters of the danger degree of C class are the mainstream, and the Wind Drakes, Ice Drakes, etc, inhabit there too. It's this first layer that both the Humans and the Demons called as Magic Mountain.

The second layer. There's nothing in the point beyond the mountain range after

crossing the first layer. Only the too high mountain blocks the path and the intense cold wind corners the people who reached there. It's the world of only snow and rock that can be seen. If one were to reach the second layer after passing through the first layer unluckily, the fury called nature attacks.

The third layer. The endpoint of the Magic Mountain. The Dragon is enshrined there. As the last guardian.

The Magic Mountain is the mountain range that spread out in a semicircle shape. Seeing it from the sky, the appearance of the mountains looking like beautiful three waves can be seen. If the reincarnated people were to see it, they might be able to predict that it's a mountain range created by the collision of the continents caused by the crustal movement by plate tectonics. However, the prediction is only half correct, and it can be said that the half is a wrong.

The Magic Mountain is certainly formed by the collision of the continents, but the colliding details are not due to the movement of the plate. A certain person moved to a continent with an intention, and as a result of connecting it with a different continent, the Magic Mountain was created. Nobody knows the fact other than the person in question.

And, if the Magic Mountain is created by the collision of the continents, a vast terrain should spread out beyond it. Nobody among both the Humans and the Demons knows the fact either. Only the people living in the land know it.

The huge solitary island where the half is surrounded by the Magic Mountain, and the other half is surrounded by the sea. The wideness is approximately 1570000 square kilometers. The wideness is approximately the same as Mongolia on the Earth. Although it's a little small to be called as a continent, it can be said that it's enough to be called as a country.



The country doesn't have a name. If it must be said, it's a independent country that should be called as the country of the interstice that belong to neither the Humans nor the Demons. Neither the Humans nor the Demons know that the country of the interstice exists. Because they can't cross the Magic Mountain and the sea. Similarly, the dwellers of the country of the interstice can't go out of this country either. But, they know about the Humans territory and the Demons territory.

Complete self-sufficiency is demanded from the dwellers of the country of the interstice on the nature of the geography. Therefore, the main industry becomes agriculture and stock-raising. As for the other industries, the ratio assigned to daily necessities is many, and the kind of luxury goods is very little. And, above all, the notable feature is that there are few craftsman who specialized in making weapons.

In this world where the existence that should be called the enemy of all living things called the monsters dominate, the weapons and armors are necessities. But, that doesn't apply in the country of the interstice. This is because there's no monster in the country of the interstice.

The mechanism that generates monsters is no different with the normal animals. It doesn't generate suddenly from an empty place. A place called the dungeon occasionally generates, and it begin to spring out from there, but if such an exception is excluded, most of it breed by the proper method as a living thing. Then, if the monsters that should increase originally don't exist, it can't increase. In addition, it's fine if you don't invade it from the outside. The country of the interstice built up such an environment where the monsters didn't exist.

The animals inhabiting in the country of the interstice are all with docile temper

that can't be called as monsters. Although there's carnivorous animal, it's no a monster too. The existence is clearly different from the animal and the monster.

Because there's no monster, there's little need to fight. Therefore, the weapons and armors are not made, and nobody fights. It was the figure of the country that seemed to embody the miracle in this world.

The miracle doesn't remain with that alone. The people living in the country of the interstice can also be called as a miracle. If one were to appraise the dwellers of this country one after another, an astonishing fact will be known. The fact that the Humans and the Demons who continued to fight in the history live together in this country. Rather than that, those two races marry, and there's even the child of the half. Rather, there are fewer pure Humans and Demons, and most of the dwellers of this country inherit the blood of both Human and Demon.

The country where the races that continued fighting take each other's hand and live peacefully. The country of the interstice was such a miraculous country. There was the ideal country that the Goddess wished so, and the man who tried to grant the wish built up there.

However, an unprecedented crisis approached the country. One Oni who's everything was deprived by the Humans and driven into the Magic Mountain now by the Humans again, has arrived at the third layer of the Magic Mountain. Crossing the second layer of intense cold that hardly has any food.

The Oni who fell into the life-or-death extreme situation ignores the warning of the Ice Dragon who's the guardian. In the first place, it didn't hear the warning at all. The Oni who stood in the abyss of death didn't have its sense anymore, and even the Dragon in front of it was merely seen as a food. Ruled by the

Wrath, only kills and eats. It only turned into an Oni.

The Ice Dragon that lost half of its body barely escaped from the mad Oni. In order to tell the dreadful existence that's approaching the country of the interstice to its master. And, the Oni crossed the mountain range.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The previous Sword Emperor

The previous Sword Emperor. I had the time to translate for today.

## The previous Sword Emperor

I arrived at this country of the interstice immediately after I handed over the Sword Emperor title to my son I couldn't find any reason in fighting against Demons, despite always being on the front-lines. Why do Humans and Demons continue fighting? There is no answer to my question. If I had time to think about this question that doesn't even have an answer, I would rather wield my sword and kill enemies.

However, one of my apprentice becomes the Hero, and the Demons didn't attacked after he went over to the Demons territory alone. He was also a man who lost the meaning to fight similar to me. And, although I don't know how he did it, the war was stopped temporarily.

Only a very small number of humans including me who knows that he went to the Demons territory. That's why, there were a lot of people who had distrust towards the Demons that suddenly became quiet. There were many voices that say that it's necessary to take advantage of this opportunity. However, I wanted to bet on him. That he would put an end to the history of the Humans and the Demons who continued fighting.

But, I can never see the result. Although I have confidence in my sword skills, I'm weak when it comes to politics. The battle disappeared, the position of the civil officer began to become stronger than the military officer, and an incompetent man who can only swing the sword like me was not needed.

Fortunately, although my son's sword skill is unskilled, his head is pretty much good. I saw that it would be better if I entrust the future of the empire to my sword rather than an antique like me sitting on the throne forever. When I decided so, I felt relieved of my burden instantly. It seemed that I suffered by the strong pressure of the position called the Sword Emperor before I, myself notice it.

The question that I can't afford to think about grew big when I surrendered the throne to my son and retired. Must the Humans and the Demons continue fighting? I don't think so. In fact, there were radicals in the empire, but there was an unpleasant war mood generally. The long fight gave the blow not a little for the empire, and cast a gloomy shadow over the whole country.

The Demons are surely in the similar situation. That's why, they withdrew. They can understand that there's a common thought with the Humans. If they have the similar thought, it's never impossible to understand each other. I concluded so.

And, I was found by that person and was invited to the country of the interstice. A scene as I imagined spread out there. The Humans and the Demons live without discrimination, and they live without shedding blood and swinging weapons. I shed tears of gratitude, and decided that I will spend the rest of my life here.

Although it would be good that I can just accomplish my natural life span slowly, it doesn't seem to go that way.

I draw my beloved sword. In this peaceful country, I didn't let go of my beloved sword. On the contrary, I did the maintenance properly without missing everyday training. It's not that I didn't anticipate that it could happen. But, I can never throw away my other half called the sword. I swing the weapon while praying for peace. I continued to hold such a contradiction. It's ironical that it's useful.

I head to the opposite direction of the escaping people. I can already see the opponent's figure. The large build that far exceeds the human's height. Ogre, and in addition to that, the evolved species. Judging from the size, it's probably a High Ogre. However, the intimidating air that can be felt exceeds the Ogre King that I have fought before. The presence was common with the Dragons that can't be reached by a human's hand.

But still, I step forward towards the Ogre. Even though I have retired, I'm the former Sword Emperor. And, a Sword God. The one who rule the sword. Even if I lose in the status, the victory or defeat won't be decided with that alone. I will teach it to this raging Ogre.

\* \* \* \* \*

The first layer of the Magic Mountain. The Ice Dragon met its master there. It barely survived from the Ogre, and contacted the master. The master who received the contact came to the Ice Dragon immediately with Transfer. The man who heard the situation from the Ice Dragon gave the word and treatment of appreciation to the Ice Dragon, and left with Transfer leaving the words "I will go first". Because the Ice Dragon can't use Transfer, it flies to return. And, in the place where it returned, the Ice Dragon became perplexed that its master who should have come to this place earlier is not there.

\* \* \* \* \*

The master of the Ice Dragon, Kuro realized that the space movement by Transfer ended in failure. Although it's a movement that should end in an instant usually, it's never canceled. As if the darkness like the Hell wrapped Kuro's whole body.

Kuro thinks. The space was interfered when transferring, and I was locked up in a different space. He grasps the present conditions so. However, Kuro is the strongest existence in this world. There can't be an existence that can interfere Kuro's Transfer.

But in fact, Kuro is locked up like this. It's unlikely that an outside God invaded. The system is set sensitively about it. There should only be few high rank Gods who can invade this world without being sensed by the system that D made. And, if it's such a high rank God, it should be easy to erase Kuro rather than locking him up.

And, Kuro thinks of two possibilities. The first one is the interference by D. The second one is beginner who reached the God just recently. Both are impossible, but it may be said that both are possible. D's action can't even be read by Kuro. It's possible to think that she interferes on a whim even if she carried out the noninterference so far. The beginner can't do anything advanced to the extent that can obstruct Kuro's Transfer. The God technique is not a thing that can be mastered in a day. But, that beginner reached the God in a little period. When thinking of the growth rate, he's made to think that it's not strange even if she can do it. Either way, it's unchanged that it's a troublesome thing.

Kuro tries to escape from the different space. At that moment, the darkness turns white like obstructing him. A large quantity of white spiders that made him to think so fill up the view and swallow Kuro's body. At that point, the other

party became clear.

「What are you planning, Shiraori!」

Kuro pushed through the tsunami of white spiders, and gave off an angry voice.  
There was no response to the voice.



# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Sword God vs Ogre

Sword God vs Ogre.

## Sword God vs Ogre

I dodge the Ogre's two katanas, and ward it off. If I exchange blows with it directly, my sword will be cut. The single blow that the physical strength is put that much. No, all the attacks are the sure-kill power that threatens my life. I felt that I was inferior in the status by intuition since the time I saw it and intended to be cautious, but my prediction was too naive.

「GAAAAAA!」

The Ogre roars. The mere shout becomes a lump of sound and strikes. Pain runs through my ear, and the impact like being hit goes through my body. This by the roar without skills at all.

The Ogre wields the katanas while stepping and breaking the ground. I evade it sideways exaggeratedly while withdrawing behind greatly.

The Ogre steps over with one step to the distance that I retreated with all my best and catches the straight line where I was a while ago. On the extension line of the wielded sword's point, a flash danced.

As expected, a Magic Sword. Moreover, it's a considerably strong class. And, although this Ogre's behavior seems to be mad, its fighting style is not merely entrusting to strength. It's a good evidence that it's using the power of the Magic Sword. Although it seems to lose control of itself, still, it's making full use of the combat technique at an instinct level. What a troublesome existence. If it rages with all its strength, I have a way to deal with it.

I slip through the intense dance somehow, and swing my sword to the Ogre's body. Shallow. In addition, hard. The feeling transmitted to my hand is not the feeling of cutting the flesh, but the feeling of the blade was blocked by a hard thing. Let alone the flesh, I can't even the skin.

The victory or defeat is decided. It looks like I'm until here. No matter how superior technique I have, if the attack doesn't work, I can't win. Or if it has the weak points such as the eyes and the throat, I might be able to inflict a wound, but it won't be a fatal wound. In contrast with that, the Ogre's attack will take my life at a blow. The Ogre's attack will probably catch me earlier than my attack finish reducing the Ogre's HP.

Then, there's one thing that I must do. I will gain time so that a lot of the residents can run away. I abandon the attack. I turn everything that I cultivated throughout my life into defense in order to gain time.

How much time has passed? Even an instant felt like an eternity.

The Ogre was the strongest existence as the last that I have fought before. And, the length of the battle was probably the longest too.

How many times the sun rise and set? Because I even eliminated unnecessary thoughts halfway, I don't even understand such a thing. The more I

concentrate, the more my consciousness fades. I let go of my intention, and change that into the concentration to fight. I lose the existence called me, and just became a body only to fight.

I didn't thought that after reaching this age, I would reach a further extremity of the sword. I wanted to even tell the experience of cutting thunder to my apprentices if possible. Though I don't think that my apprentices can do it.

Ah, but I was able to see the end. Thinking like this is the evidence. Raised to the limit and I even abandoned the thought to concentrate on the fight, but that's reaching the limit soon. The cause is the limit of my stamina.

I defended against all the Ogre's attacks. However, the fight that continued for a long time has exceeded the limit of my stamina. Muscle tears whenever I move, and I feel that my bone cracks. The taste of blood fills my mouth whenever I breathe, and my eyes are blurry and I can't see the half. It's a miracle that I haven't fall yet.

It looks like the miracle is until here. I can't move even one step anymore. But still, I don't drop the sword that I held. It's my last obstinacy.

To me who stopped, the Ogre didn't come to slash me.

「Old man, I will ask your name」

Ho. I thought that it was a monster without sense, but it can talk, huh? Come to think of it, its sword move began to improve strangely halfway. Did it regain its lost sense while fighting? Although I don't know what's the reason it lost its sense, to return to sanity in the fight... If it's the opposite, I have seen countless

of it.

「Sword God, Reigar Van Rengzand」

Although in a hoarse voice, I tell it properly.

「Sword God. You have the power to be introduced so. Even though I should be overwhelmingly stronger, I was not able to land a hit on you in the end. I never thought that irritation returned me to sanity. No, it's not sanity. I seemed to even go mad at any time now by the anger that I want to kill. Although my consciousness returned, it's far from sanity」

The latter half is probably a monologue. The appearance is defenseless. However, I don't have the power to slash there anymore.

「Sword God, Reigar Van Rengzand. I won't forget your name. And, I will kill you with respect as a warrior」

The Ogre disappears. Although my eyes can't see much anymore, I can't deal with it even if I can see it. It was such a keen slash.

「Splendid」

My body is cut into two together with my beloved sword. It looks like it's not only me who have reached the secret of the sword in this fight. Although it's still not enough, it was a blow that let me feel the glimpse.

「You were also splendid」

Those words reached my ears last at the moment I lose consciousness.

\* \* \* \* \*

Kuro infringed on all the white spiders that gathered around exhaustively. On top of that, he escapes from the different space.

In Kuro's subjectivity, about ten days has passed. However, he sensed that the time flow of the outside world is different from the different space where he was a while ago after escaping from the different space.

「She can even manipulate the time in the space, huh?」

Kuro who mutters unpleasantly. The obstructor didn't show the appearance directly after all. She only set a large swarm of white spiders that should be called as her other self. However, he was not able to make light of these spiders too. Although it was not a crisis of the life, it was the first time since the system construction that Kuro was exhausted to here.

Kuro crosses the Magic Mountain hastily. Heading to the country of the interstice there.

However, there was no country there anymore. Several years had passed in the outside world since Kuro was locked up.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 10

Oni 10. Finally.

## Oni 10 Emptiness

I kill all noticeable living things. I hate all moving things. I even feel irritation to the shaking lead at the edge of my view. My sense returned barely by the fight with the Sword God. But, can this really be said that it returned?

I cut down the animal that seems to be harmless, and devour the meat greedily. With this, I'm only a beast without sense. No, even the beast won't do useless hunting when it's full, and I who kill all noticeable living things now is a only fiend that's lower than a beast.

I don't only kill animals. I killed a lot of humans who ran away from me. The man who faces me bravely, the woman who protect her child, the protected young child, and the old man who present his body to gain time. I killed all of them.

Why am I doing such a thing? I don't know. I feel nausea whenever I kill innocent people. But, the killing intent and anger exceed it more.

The voice "Kill" echoes in my head. I entrust to the anger and obey the words. I feel unpleasant whenever I kill, and it becomes irritation like that. Then, it

becomes the killing intent and becomes the driving force to look for the next prey. The negative chain that drops to the very bottom.

I evolved into the Ogre General from High Ogre after defeating the Sword God. I repeated massacre more from there, and evolved into an Oni. Although there was the one called Ogre King in the evolution from the General, I chose this somehow. The change was extreme. My build that grew big whenever I evolve till then shrank into the normal human size instantly. Although if it's that alone, it would be a little surprise, at the moment when I saw my appearance reflected in the water, I gulped. My previous life's face was reflected there. Two horns grew on my forehead and there was the impression that I became slightly virile, but that was the face of me in the past without a doubt.

Why now? Such an impression appeared in my head. And, at the same time, I consented. "Ah, I see. I returned back."

I evolved into the Oni, and the level of the skill called Taboo rose to 10. And, the acquired Taboo was highly-destructive enough to break my heart. I vomited gastric juice, rage recklessly, and started the massacre of the living things with a greater killing intent.

The every day ruled by the Wrath, and only kill. Before acquiring Taboo, I despaired for not being able to stop my will while feeling guilty in killing innocent people. My heart became slightly light after acquiring Taboo. Because legitimacy was enacted in massacre.

In my such feelings, I get angry. The wrath from the bottom of my heart that's not a temporary wrath brought by the skill. What legitimacy. Such a thing is only an appendix reason. After all, it's only making an excuse by putting the indulgence called justice to the sins that I have done. Although the Taboo's content was surely terrible, it doesn't become the reason that I can massacre.

It's the same. The time when I met a person of the previous life. I'm not wrong. That's why, I may use violence. The different one is that after I used violence, I only claimed that I'm not wrong. The essence is the same. Justifying my own crime with my rightness as a shield. That's why, my appearance might be close to my appearance when I was a human.

In the previous life, the will was right and the violence was a crime. In this world, the will was a crime and the violence was right. I don't know what's right and wrong anymore. Even though I don't know it, I don't stop my action. Leaving both my will and rightness.

I want someone to stop me. I want to return to that Goblin's village. To that place where there's no need to think about both rightness and sin. But, there's nothing there anymore. The proud warriors and the strict and warm house, everything.

In addition, there's no one who can stop me anymore. If I see the appraisal stone, my status has exceeded 10000 even if I don't use the Wrath. I was able to repel the Ice Dragon that came to stop me without using the Wrath. When I was a Goblin, I was taught that the Drake was a dangerous monster in the mountain range. Even the Drake's high rank species, the Dragon can't stop me.

The present me is only a machine that kill all noticeable living things. My will is not there, and there's only the anger without the empty inside. I kill, eat, and look for the next. I'm the existence of that much.

Is there a meaning for me to live? It might be better if I didn't regain my consciousness in the fight by the Sword God. Then, I was able to be reduced into an ordinary machine that doesn't think of anything in a true meaning. Or if



the Sword God killed me.

Ah, I see. I already want to die. In such a world, I don't want to live in such a state. Why is this world so painful? Why am I feeling so painful? I don't know.

I want to die. And yet, I can't die by my own will. My body continues to take action in order to live arbitrarily. Chase the prey, kill it, and eat it.

I chase the group that tries to cross the mountain range. I have the Country Destroyer title before I know it, and I have taken a lot of life in this side of the mountain range. Because I continued moving while recalling the Sword God's movement, I acquired the Sword God title too. The fact seemed to stain Reigar Van Rengzand somehow, and I felt sick.

I lost sight of the group that I chased after crossing the mountain range. Well, it doesn't matter. I didn't chase them because I wanted to kill them. Rather, I'm glad that I lost sight of them.

And yet, I was attacked by a mystery group. It was a strange group that used magic and the bow as the main different from the knights that I fought before and the warrior group without unity that I fought before that. I acquired the Fairy Killer after killing them, and when I tore off their clothes to checked their identity, it was the race with pointed ears. It's the race that seems to be called as the Elves in the Earth. Although it was unknown why they attacked me, they died in vain. Although the Elves were considerably strong, they were not my enemy.

There might not be someone who can kill me anymore. It can't be helped that I began to give up like that. But, it was still early to give up.

In front of me, a girl stands in my way. The mouth smiles, the eyes are flaming, and it fills my fighting spirit. It was a presence like a man-eating fiend that's unimaginable from her looks and elegant dress.

I sense it. This girl is strong. To the extent that I can be killed. And, I had a light expectation.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni vs Oni 1

(Real)Oni vs Oni(Demon). Changed Distant Communication to Distant Speech. Everyone should have know the status already before reading this chapter.

**Mistranslated the Ruler skill. Oni vs Oni ①**

I appraise the girl in front using the appraisal stone. It's fairly a long time since I use the Appraisal. The last time I used was on the Ice Dragon, and I didn't feel that there's a need to use it on the others. I understood that I could win even if I didn't appraise it by intuition. But, this girl is different.

『Human Vampire LV3 Sophia Keren Status HP:14271／14271  
(Green) MP:12893／12893(Blue) SP:12655／12655(Yellow)  
:12661／12661(Red) Average Offensive Ability:12738 Average  
Defensive Ability:13226 Average Magic Ability:12755 Average  
Resistance Ability:13219 Average Speed Ability:12774 Skill 「Higher  
Vampire LV8」 「Immortal Commander LV8」 「Heaven Scale LV10」 「Super-speed  
HP Recovery LV3」 「Magic Perception LV10」 「Magic Formula Perception LV10」  
「High-speed MP Recovery LV10」 「Great MP Consumption Down LV10」  
「Precise Magic Manipulation LV2」 「Magic God Act LV10」 「Magic Granting LV8」  
「Great Offensive Magic Power LV10」 「High-speed SP Recovery LV10」 「Great SP  
Consumption Down LV10」 「Sword Hero LV2」 「Taijutsu Genius LV9」 「Great  
Enhanced Destruction LV2」 「Great Enhanced Blunt LV1」 「Great Enhanced  
Slashing LV3」 「Great Enhanced Piercing LV1」 「Great Enhanced Shock LV1」  
「Enhanced Water Current LV10」 「Enhanced Freeze LV10」 「Enhanced Darkness  
LV9」 「Enhanced Wind LV9」 「Enhanced Soil LV9」 「Enhanced Thunder LV5」  
「Enhanced Strong Acid LV8」 「Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV9」 「War God  
Spirit LV10」 「Vitality Granting LV6」 「Great Vitality Attack LV10」 「Water

Current Attack LV10]「Freeze Attack LV10]「Strong Acid Attack LV10]「Poison Synthesis LV10]「Medicine Synthesis LV10]「Psychokinesis LV10]「Throw LV10]「Shoot LV10]「Space Maneuver LV10]「Cooperation LV2]「Command LV3]「Kin Domination LV6]「Concentration LV10]「Thought Acceleration LV4]「Future Vision LV4]「Parallel Will LV2]「High-speed Calculation LV10]「Record LV10]「Distant Speech LV10]「Accuracy LV10]「Evasion LV10]「Great Probability Correction LV10]「Stealth LV10]「Concealment LV10]「Silent LV10]「Odorless LV10]「Emperor]「Presence Perception LV10]「Danger Perception LV10]「Movement Perception LV4]「Heat Perception LV8]「Space Perception LV1]「Appraisal LV10]「Root of Evil]「Fire Magic LV3]「Water Magic LV10]「Water Current Magic LV10]「Blue Water Magic LV7]「Ice Magic LV10]「Freeze Magic LV10]「Hell Ice LV8]「Wind Magic LV10]「Storm Magic LV1]「Soil Magic LV10]「Earth Magic LV1]「Thunder Magic LV9]「Light Magic LV1]「Shadow Magic LV10]「Dark Magic LV10]「Darkness Magic LV4]「Poison Magic LV10]「Treatment Magic LV10]「Demon King LV8]「Envy]「Great Physical Resistance LV5]「Fire Resistance LV5]「Water Current Nullity]「Freeze Nullity]「Storm Resistance LV2]「Earth Resistance LV2]「Thunder Resistance LV6]「Light Resistance LV4]「Darkness Resistance LV4]「Heavy Resistance LV3]「Acid Resistance LV10]「Corrosion Resistance LV7]「Faint Resistance LV7]「Abnormal Condition Nullity]「Great Fear Resistance LV7]「Great Heresy Resistance LV6]「Pain Nullity]「Sense of Pain Nullity]「Night Vision LV10]「Thousand Miles Eye LV4]「Magic Eye of Grudge LV3]「Magic Eye of Stasis LV3]「Enhanced Five Senses LV10]「Perception Range Expansion LV10]「Divinity Area Expansion LV5]「Destiny LV10]「Heaven Mana LV10]「Heaven Motion LV10]「Abundant Sky LV10]「Fortitude LV10]「Fortress LV10]「Heaven Path LV10]「Heaven Protection LV10]「Idaten LV10]「Taboo LV2]「n%I=WJ」

A little incomprehensible. Level 3? Human and Vampire? Aren't there too many skills?

I exceed her in pure status. But, as for the skills, I lose in both the quantity and the quality. Although I have the trump card called Illusion Weapon Creation, the

skills of this girl named Sophia are abnormal.

This might be seriously more than equal to me. But, that's if I don't activate Wrath. Although I don't intend to activate it, I don't know when I almost die. The Wrath might activate it disregarding my will. I mean, it will do it.

How far I can suppressed it with my will? There will become the turning point of the match. I die or she dies. She might die without being able to corner me. At the moment when my consciousness turn toward combat, I can't go easy on her.

The girl swing the greatsword held with one hand lightly that doesn't match her small body. It's the greatsword that has the length almost the same as her height and, it's also thick and heavy. Although it doesn't seem to have a special ability, it's a sword that excels in durability.

The distance with me was shorten in an instant, and she swung it down.

I stop it with the flame katana that I held in one hand. Immediately after I can't stop the blow completely, I hold out by intersecting the thunder katana that I held in the other hand with the flame katana. Heavy! I didn't underestimate her, but I thought that I can stop it with one hand because I exceeded her in status. And, I intended to throw a counter with the thunder sword, but I couldn't help to completely change to defense.

Her status is raised. The power of the War God Spirit and the Magic God Act. And probably, the Higher Vampire's power.

『**Higher Vampire** : The special skill that Vampire possesses. The ability values

rise by taking blood. The taken blood is stored in the body. In addition, the special effect is demonstrated according to the level. LV1 : Moon Protection, LV2 : Strong Blood, LV3 : Blood Mist, LV4 : Shadow Demon, LV5 : Demon Change, LV6 : Kin Summon, LV7 : Mistification, LV8 : Rebirth』

The Moon Protection has the effect that increases power by the waxing and waning of the moon. The Blood Mist has the ability to make her own blood into mist and manipulate it freely. And, the Mistification has the ability to become the mist. The Shadow Demon has the ability to summon familiar from the shadow, and the Demon Change has the ability to transform into the familiar. The Kin Summon summons kin. And above all, the most troublesome one is the Rebirth's ability. It has the effect like a cheat that can recover the HP completely only one a day if the HP becomes 0 and revives. In addition, the problem now is the ability of Strong Blood. It's the skill that raises status using the stock of the drank blood while it's activated. Thanks to this effect, that unexpected heavy sword attack appeared.

I activate the War God Spirit and the Magic God Act too. With this, I regain the predominance in status. Although the War God Spirit is in the same level, her Magic God Act is higher than me. It's certain that the difference was narrowed than the state without enhancement. I activate the Dragon Power that's one of my trump cards.

The Dragon Power raises the status and has the effect of obstructing the other party's magic construction. When I was attacked by an Elf-like group, I erased the magic with this skill. The War God Spirit and the Magic God Act. Furthermore, the Dragon Power. It's my first experience to make me activate these three at the same time.

「Fu, fufufu」

The girl laughs.

「You stopped it. You stopped my attack. Fufufu!」

Crap. This girl is dangerous. She's crazy. Though I don't have the right to say it.

「This is fight! My first time in my life! To fight seriously!」

I shiver. I was not overwhelmed by the girl's intimidation. It's simply cold. The cold air drifts around the girl. At the same time, it begins to shroud with a red mist.

The effect of the Vampire's Blood Mist. In addition, this sudden change of the temperature is by the skill of the ice group. The opponent is showing her real ability, huh?

Then, I will do it too. I take out many Magic Swords from the different dimension by the Space Storage of the Space Magic. I make them float in the air with Psychokinesis.

And, the real combat started. -----  
-----

Author notes: I corrected Wrath's status in Blood 26 a little. Appraisal added Presence Perception added Ice Resistance LV4→LV9

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? Oni vs Oni 2

Oni vs Oni 2.

## Oni vs Oni ②

The discomfort that seems to go through my body. It looks like the Oni also has begun appraising at the same time as me. But, the Appraisal level of the Oni is 2, so only my name can be known. I'm more advantageous in the first information war.

Although I know the skills and titles of the Oni, the opponent doesn't know it. That means that I can set up something unimaginable, and as for me, I can predict what the opponent will do to some extent oppositely. I will make full use of the Thought Acceleration and the Future Vision, and on top of that, predict the opponent's next attack from the skill. As might be expected from Master's golden combo, I can obtain the evasion ability that may be said to be cowardice judging from the opponent.

I understand that the opponent's attribute is more on flame and thunder when I see the Appraisal result. Although I have both resistance, the flame is my weakness attribute. It's hard to say that the thunder is my strong point, so I must be careful.

The ones that caught my eyes in the skills are Sword God, Wrath, and Illusion Weapon Creation.



『**Sword God**: The extremity of sword. The maximum correction is applied on movement when using the sword』

『**Wrath**: n% power capable of reaching the Gods. Expand the divinity area possessed personally. In exchange for parting with one's sense, combat ability skyrockets. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained』

『**Illusion Weapon Creation**: Create weapon by consuming MP. The quality of the created weapon depends on the skill level and the consumption of MP. In addition, it's possible to give a special effect to the weapon』

Although there's the skill called Enma, this skill is not usable after all, so I ignored it. As expected, the Sword God is the final stage of the Sword Hero skill that I have. Although it's a skill that raises the ability of the sword, when it's the highest rank, I can't seem to win in sword skill. In addition, because he has the Slash Nullity, I lose in the match of sword from the beginning. Because my weapon is a heavy greatsword, there's damage of striking even if I can't cut him, and I still have a way to fight.

The Wrath is the Seven Sins series skill same as my Envy. It looks like he hasn't activate it yet now. Although I don't know how much status will rise if he activates it, I must prepare myself that it will rise considerably because it's a broken skill according to Master. Even without that, I lose in the status.

And, the final one is the Illusion Weapon Creation. The katanas held by the Oni, this world also has katana, huh? Assuming that those are made with the power of the skill, it should be endowed with special ability. I turn my consciousness to each katana held in both hands, and activate Appraisal.

『**Flame Katana Suzaku** : Offensive Ability 3000, Durability 9973, **Special** : Divine protection, Fire attribute attack addition, Automatic repair, Automatic recovery, Magic storage : The sword created by creation』『**Thunder Katana Seiryuu** : Offensive Ability 3000, Durability 9978, **Special** : Divine protection, Thunder attribute attack addition, Automatic repair, Automatic recovery, Magic storage : The sword created by creation』

What a high ability..... Although my greatsword is a gem made by a famous Demon swordsmith, it's a terrific ability that can't be compared with it. In the first place, it's strange when there are five special effects. It's said that there's only a little Magic Swords that have special effects.

In addition, as long as I see the name, it can be thought that there's Genbu and Byakko, right? Isn't it unfair to have more trump cards remaining? Oh? Come to think of it, I wonder why does he know about the Four Gods? I never heard the story of the Four Gods in this world before.

Well, it's fine. Rather than that, I must think about how to defeat this monster now. Judging from the conclusion, the close combat is a suicidal act. My tryout attack was easily defended, and when I see the status rose immediately after that, it's clear that he has applied buff. The status is more on magic, but as far as I see the composition of the skills, I think that he's more in close combat. If that's the case, long distance battle is an ideal by making full use of magic and the special ability of Vampire. If he exchanges shots with me, I can see my victory.

I activate Blood Mist, and a red mist wraps me. In addition, I activate the Water Magic, and mix it with the mist. Red water surrounds me. Fufu, he's surprised. This is the strategy that I thought out by combining the Vampire's ability and magic. Although I can't put Acid Attack in magic, I can remove the limitation if I

mix it with Blood Mist like this once. Although I don't know the detailed theory, it's something like a trick. A tsunami of strong acid that melts if it's touched. That changes form as I want and attacks. This technique that Master named as Vermilion Sea. One of my main weapons.

That katana can't defend against it, right? That's why, the Oni only have the choice to approach me for a close combat while avoiding it. I keep a distance with him and intercept him so that it won't happen.

Yes, I predicted it. The action that the Oni took betrayed my prediction. Innumerable swords appear out of nowhere.

『**Exploding Sword**: Offensive Ability 2500, Durability 100, **Special**: Fire attribute attack addition, Self-destruction, Flying sword: The sword created by creation』

Ah, this is bad.

I cover my body instinctively with the Vermilion Sea. In the next moment, innumerable swords come flying and pierce the Vermilion Sea that I made as a shield. And, explode. About half of the Vermilion Sea vanish.

It's like a missile. Hey, isn't that cheating? Not only in close combat, but you're also properly strong in long distance battle. Like this, it's a different story.

But, I wonder why. I can't help being fun. He make full use of the strategy to overturn my prediction with only one skill called Illusion Weapon Creation. What will fly out next? There's somewhat an exciting feeling like the time to open a mystery package.

I wonder what will he show me next?

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? Oni vs Oni ③

The first of many.

Keep in mind whilst it won't take me a week to release further chapters, this translation is almost up to date with the author's releases and I suspect even I'll catch up again fairly quickly.

This does mean however if the author takes a break for a little while there will probably be no releases for a little while. That said if I notice that the author stops updating for any longer than a week I'll post an update informing everyone.

Once again a big thanks to Turbo for all his work on this story, his releases made waking up a pleasure.

[Turbo's previous work can be found here.](#)

## Oni vs Oni ③

Isn't this bad?

Isn't this breaking the rules?

A red liquid draws near me.

While melting the surrounding trees.

I think it's probably the effect of a strong acid attack, the speed at which the tree dissolves is not normal.

the red liquid completely melts the form of anything it touches as it passes.

Even with my defence it would be dangerous if I touch it directly.

It attacks limitlessly in all directions.

Because it's a liquid it's movement is unrestricted.

Futhermore it's movements are unexpectedly quick.

I fire an explosion sword while fleeing from the red tidal wave.

The 5 explosive swords I fired approach the girl and were obstructed by a thick

wall of red liquid just before they hit.

It was blocked.

A defence that can also be used to attack is troublesome.

Although the explosion from the explosion sword can disperse it to a degree it's replenished immediately.

There is a limit to the number of explosion swords so I can not waste my shots.

Compared to my opponent who can keep fighting as long as they have MP.

The end of the MP isn't in sight.

It recovers rapidly as soon as I use it.

If you aim to exhaust MP you must assume it'll be a protracted fight.

As well as the magic swords I have stocked, it seems necessary to hastily construct magic swords in the middle of this fight.

Though I thought that, my opponent doesn't seem to mind having a long battle at all.

The girl's shadow swells greatly and something like a dark red wolf shape crawls out from it.

One of the Vampire's abilities, Shadow Demon.

『Shadow Demon Lv-  
Status

HP: 3000/3000 (Green)

MP: 1/1 (Blue)

SP: 2500/2500 (Yellow)

: 2500/2500 (Red)

Average Offensive Power: 3000

Average Defensive Power: 2500

Average Magical Power: 1

Average Resistance Power: 1500

Average Speed: 3000

Skill

[Greater Enhanced Destruction Lv2] [Greater Enhanced Damage Lv1] [Greater Enhanced Slashing Lv1] [Greater Enhanced Impact Lv1] [Strong Acid Attack Lv8]』

Wait a minute.

Isn't it too strong?

This is much stronger than the monsters I see around...

I'm amazed to learn that it even has some skills.

Furthermore, despite thinking there's only one more come out of her shadow one by one.

8 Shadow Demons in total line up before the girl.

And they dash out the moment the girl raises her hand.

The red tidal wave and the dark red shadow demon attack me simultaneously.

No, this will be impossible to avoid.

As I avoid the red tidal wave somehow, a Shadow Demon lunges to the point I evaded to.

I am bitten by the fang of the Shadow Demon without being able to finish dealing with it.

I cut down the Shadow Demon which bit me and launch a thunderbolt at the remaining Shadow Demons who are leaping at me.

The next moment, water falls from overhead.

I feel pain as my skin melts at the same time.

It's been a while since I took damage.

However it's not to the extent that I can't stand.

I don't have acid resistance, however the damage can be considerably reduced by my defence

I release the power of fire and thunder to blow away the red water which was clinging to my body.

If I continue taking this without doing anything, it'll become a fatal wound.

The girl also understands this.

For this reason she continues to turn her eyes towards me.

The eyes which contained the power of Demon Eye.

The Grudge and Stasis Curse Demon Eyes.

The Grudge Curse Demon Eye absorbs my HP MP and SP.

I also have a skill called Grudge Curse, the effect seems to be similar as well.

The Demon Eye can absorb the power of the opponent just by looking at them. I can't use my skill unless I'm touching my opponent directly.

I think it's performance is slightly too good to only have to see them.

With only a little bit being absorbed my HP doesn't change much.  
The Stasis Demon Eye cause the abnormal status paralysis.  
Though both are troublesome, the Stasis Demon Eye are particularly bad.  
It'll be impossible to do anything if I become paralyzed.  
Though I have resistance the effect may accumulate over time and I'll be paralyzed.  
As expected the worst part is I have to get rid of that red tidal wave endlessly.  
If so how long until I die.

Die.  
Huh?  
I should want to die.  
Despite this I'm thinking about how to win.  
Why?

My body seems to ignore the bewilderment of my heart and moves independantly.  
At the risk of receiving damage I thrust into a Shadow Demon and cut it down.  
Of course as I hit the Shadow Demon the red tidal wave takes the opportunity to attack me.  
My body is being swallowed and melted.  
I blow it off with thunder and fire.

Hmm?  
Is the output weak?  
I'm startled and look at the thunder sword and fire sword.  
Half the blade of the thunder and fire swords has been melted and the durability has greatly decreased.

I've been had.  
Even if my body could endure it my weapons could not.  
Though I don't know whether or not you aimed for it, having my weapons destroyed is really disadvantageous for me.  
Though it's bad it's not the worst.

I pour MP into the thunder and flame swords.  
Restoration.  
As the skill level of Illusion Weapon Creation went up I became able to repair



magic swords.

With this the thunder and fire sword are also fine.

However the MP cost can't be taken lightly.

While Illusion Weapon Creation is convenient the consumption of MP is intense.

I cannot restore them over and over again.

When it comes to this I'm at a greater disadvantage in a drawn out battle.

To win I have no choice but to fight in close combat without losing to my rage before my MP runs out.

I have no choice but to use the magic swords stored in a different dimension generously.

This girl is that strong.

I can't win if I'm stingy.

The girl summons Shadow Demons again.

A stance completely devoted to long distance battle.

Then it's essential I get close.

Again.

Once again I think of winning.

If it's this strong girl she'll kill me.

That will be fine.

Shouldn't that be fine?

Why am I think of winning?

While being conflicted I rush towards the girl.

---

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? Oni Vs Oni ④

Bit later than intended, but here none the less. Might be able to get two out tomorrow, we'll see.

Thanks to Fairy for editing this one for me.

## Oni Vs Oni ④

Wait, don't joke around!?

Even after taking Vermilion Sea head on, the damage he took is almost zero!

In addition, the bites of the pochi(Dog)-types are not effective.

Among the shadow demons that I can summon my pochi-type Shadow Demons boast the highest attack capabilities.

Although I do have the piyo(Bird)-types for surveillance and the chyyu(Mouse)-types for assassinations, if you are talking about the highest attack power, it is definitely the pochi-types.

The shadow demons that I summon have several skills similar to me. But the pochi-types do possess some specialized physical skills.

Even after receiving those attacks from the pochi-types, not even a little damage is inflicted on the oni.

The difference in the status seems a little too much huh..

At present, I have a hunch that I can grasp the upper hand but advancing closer is probably dangerous.

It will be good if the Demon Eye of Stasis is effective against him. But, should I not let the oni come closer to continue controlling him? TL: seems weird but 近づけず is the negative form That's probably a little harsh

If it's Master's eyes, it will probably work.

Are Demon Eyes race specific? Is it a skill that can't be obtained without special talent? In my case I was able to obtain it because my race is Vampire.

Master's Evil Eyes are the more powerful version and my Demon Eyes are the degraded version.

Still, the only difficult part is it's acquisition and I think the effect is nasty even if I say so myself.

Even the oni can't get through these Demon Eyes.

My current method of defeating the oni is to use my Demon Eye of Stasis to seal it's movement or damage him little by little to kill it.

Either way, I must resign myself to a long battle.

Sure enough, the oni lunged in prepared to take damage.

That's right.

If neither Vermilion Sea nor the pochi-types prove fatal, rather than giving priority to evasion, it's better to bring him into close combat and take some damage.

I think I understand that a drawn out battle is disadvantageous for my opponent, on the other hand a short decisive battle is disadvantageous for me.

However, do you think I'll obediently let you do that?

I release the magic I have stored.

I start parallel will.

I add ice and darkness magic to Vermilion Sea to attack the oni.

Ice and dark spears fly and pierce the body of the oni.

Ah, it didn't pierce.

Because some blood flowed it seems to have damaged him a little, but it has not pierced through it's body completely.

After all his status and resistance skills are high and above all else the magic obstruction of Dragon Power is troublesome.

Compared to the cost to use it the inflicted damage is insignificant.

However it's not 0.

Constant attacks will surely whittle down the oni's HP.

The damage dealt is slightly higher than the rate of Automatic Recovery.

In addition I have succeeded in slowing it down with multiple attacks.

As it is, it's my victory.

Though I don't think it'll be easy.

Look, a sword came out from space.

Hey, that's a lot!

Wawawa-wait!

There are hundreds of them!?

Huh, they are all exploding swords?

If that many swords explode won't this whole area vanish!?

That's bad.

Although it's far away there are students from my school nearby.

It can't be helped, right?

If that's true I'll have to stop holding back my trump card and perform it here.

The swords fly.

That is like a wall of blades.

A weapon in order to slice, pierce, and even explode the enemy's body.

I invoke magic towards the group of swords.

Ice Prison Magic [Shining Mist]

A beautiful mist that shines white.

It's actually a mist of death that freezes and shatters everything it touches into flakes It mixes with my Blood Mist and becomes a shining vermilion mist.

My greatest attack that I've not even shown to Master.

If I had to name it would it be Shining Blood Mist?

Shining Blood Mist collides with the group of swords.

the swords explode and the shock attacks the Shining Blood Mist.

However the impact made everything freeze and it isn't possible melt nor blow away all of the Shining Blood Mist flakes away It's all useless before the radiance that even freezes explosions.

Indeed that should be the case, but the Shining Blood Mist has been reduced by more than half, only about 30% remains.

The boasted flying swords are blocked and I set the remaining Shining Blood Mist on the dumbfounded oni.

The oni came to his senses, pulls a new sword from space and wields it.

At the same time the the ground swells and it becomes a huge wall that blocks the Shining Blood Mist.

However expecting that wall to prevent my ultimate technique, aren't you making light of me a little?

The Shining Blood Mist breaks down the material with acid, rapidly freezes it and shatters it.

Regular dirt can't become a shield against it.

The wall of dirt is ruined without any resistance and the Shining Blood Mist approaches the oni.

The oni attempts to counterbalance it with flames.

As a result the flames are overwhelmed and it takes away the oni's right arm.

In the end the power of the flames is decreased considerably and he only has one arm remaining.

With luck on my side it's over with this. Though it thought very well, it seems things didn't go that well.

Although, since it lost one arm will it be able to endure my pursuit?

Vermilion Sea and Pochi-types attack the oni so the Shining Blood Mist can

chase him.

Again and again, I construct new magic chasing it making further attacks.

Again and again and again, one of the parallel wills begins preparations for Shining Mist.

Drowning in Vermilion Sea, getting bitten by pochi and pierced by magic.

Before it finishes pulling through, another Shining Blood Mist approaches. Can it endure this?

At the moment I was convinced of my victory the Vermilion Sea, Pochi and magic were blown away, cut and scattered and a blade was half pushed into my body.

What happened?

Damage, did I receive damage?

I who am protected by Heaven Scale?

After being blown off away and rolling on the ground, I get up and check my body. My right arm is partially torn up.

Though it regenerates immediately, the problem is that I can not understand how the oni managed to damage my body.

However when I look up and face the oni I understand the answer.

All Status 99999.

It's impossible.

I wonder if my head is a little strange?

Although I joke like this, it's not necessarily unlikely.

"GAAAAAAAAA!"

The oni howls.

A howl only intent on destruction and without a fragment of reason.

I suddenly remembered something.

Wrath.

The skill that I was cautious of.

It seems that it has been activated.

The increase in status has far exceed my miscalculated assumption.

Though I thought the limit was double, this is hopeless.

It might be a little bad.

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? Oni vs Oni ⑤

TL'd by our newest member, Pun and edited by Fairy.

Please direct your thanks their way.

## Oni vs Oni ⑤

Oh, I have expected this.

Wrath has been triggered.

It happened against my will

Even if wrath is activated, I did not lose my will.

What does this mean?

I'm not sure.

Massacring during the time I lost my sanity or not being able to do anything while being shown an atrocity... Which is better?

Whichever it is, it's still fine.

I'm shocked however.

Even with wrath active, the damage is still insignificant Normally, it will not be strange if a single sweeping punch split the girl's body in two, but this time, the blow cuts the the girl's arm in half.

Even if her status exceeded 10,000, it's just weird for her to receive my attack infused with wrath.

Taking a closer look, there were seems to be white scales on the girl's skin.

Rather, it resembles a snake's scale.

She has the Heaven Scale skill which I thought only dragons can have those



It's a mystery why she has a skill limited to dragons, still thanks to that, her defense skyrocketed which prevented my attack. Moreover, the arm that was nearly torn, closed up immediately. It's hard and recovers fast.

On top of that, in long distance combat, because she reduces the number of hits it's harder to deal damage.

Can I defeat her through normal means?

Although, I can't beat her even with Wrath activated.

Against this girl, I have understood the importance of skills.

This girl is inferior when it comes to status, but is undoubtedly superior in terms of skills.

Still, with the huge difference in status, I can overturn her skills.

I cut the girl's body with my sword.

The girl can't follow my movements.

She couldn't defend in time.

Even with her high defense due to Heaven Scale, if I continuously attack her with the strength that cut her arms into half, her HP will run out.

While being slashed from every direction, the girl invoked an ice magic.

It seems similar to the red diamond dust magic when I previously still had my arm.

But unlike earlier, the situation is different.

The red diamond dust hits my body, yet I remained unscathed.

Her eyes widened.

That was a fatal gap, I took the opportunity and swung my sword at her neck.

There was a feedback.

It felt hard.

The katana that penetrates was shaken off.

Her head flew in the air.

The appraisal showed that her HP is decreasing rapidly over time.

The girl caught her head and put it back on her neck.

Wha!?

What was that!?

My heart was taken over by surprise, then Wrath swiftly overruled to deal with it.

If the neck won't do, the heart should.

In vampire exterminations of ancient times, they skewered the heart.

A high speed thrust was driven through her chest.

The girl somehow catches the sword

Immediately after stopping the blow, the sword shattered, then the girl was blown away.

The power has been emphasized too much, the attribute seems to bias more on shock rather than pierce.

The sword was broken because of that, it didn't even reach the girl.

Moreover, being blown by the impact, the girl incidentally reached an advantageous distance.

Losing my reason to wrath would put me at a disadvantage.

When I lose myself to Wrath, I would be seen as a berserker who runs wild.

But, apparently my skill remains.

The sword god skill in particular.

Even if I lost my reason, the skill won't be lost.

Still, unable to make a sound judgement, I would be prone to make wrong decisions.

The moment we separated, the girl started recovering.

The magic covered the girl's neck with light.

The cut on her neck turned disappeared.

Ain't that cheating? I thought.

I'm really amazed by the pseudo-immortality.

Still, it's not really immortality.

In fact, her HP has been reduced quite considerably.

Even if it was cured physically, cutting her neck severely damaged her.

When the same thing happened again, she won't be able to endure it.

That said, she has the immortality and the resurrection skill as a vampire.

With these two skills, even limiting to resurrection, she just won't die.

Whatever kind of attack I do, she'd be able to withstand it.

I should want to use my spare energy to escape

She knows about it.

Even with the Wrath active, I still couldn't win.

Then, I just have to escape to survive.

It might be a little difficult. But if the girl who have abundance ways of attacking and an immortal body only defends, I might just be able to escape this.

That's why, I ran.

The girl laughed on my hopeless thoughts.

The uninterested eyes clearly shows intention.

Is there something else?

The details of the skill "Envy" was hidden during appraisal, that makes me anxious.

From it's name, I think the its power is comparable with Wrath, but how will it overturn the situation?

The girl has wounds all over her body.

For now, my lost arm has completely regenerated. I took a sword from an empty space.

Even if envy's power is comparable to wrath, will I be able to overturn this disadvantage on skills?

However, I can see in her face that she's certainly confident.

Then, let's believe.

That she can beat me.

Then, I won't worry about anything,

I will die, just as I wished before.

Die

Thinking that my body will be finally be free, my heart throbbed Am I afraid?

Of death.

After killing so many, is it too late to be afraid of dying?

I'm really selfish.

Scary.

But I don't have any choice but to die.

Is there any reason for me to live on in this state?

What is it worth?

There shouldn't be any.

Then, I have no choice but to die.

Yet, it scares me.

Showing my selfish desire to live, I moved away from the girl's slash The girl tries to do something

Darkness, nothing but darkness, absolute darkness A man appeared before my eyes.

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? Oni VS Oni ⑥

A second helping by Pun and Fairy.

## Oni vs Oni ⑥

Who the heck is this guy?

A black man suddenly fell from the sky.

A man covered in pure black armor.

No, should I say that his body is made of armor.

Or possibly a steel shell.

『Impossible to appraise』

The man's identity is unknown

As far as I know, this is only displayed when I use appraisal on Master.

Someone like Master?

If that's so, then this is one ridiculous monster.

The man stood up between me and the Oni, with me on his back and the Oni on his front.

Despite the shocks that comes with the land sinking in, he stood up from his knees making a daunting pose.

The thirst for blood sends chills down my spine.

The Oni, recognizing him as an enemy, drew his sword The man took the blow without a care.

The sword that the Oni was holding immediately shattered.

I can see it.

According to my perception skill, the man had spread a barrier It's similar to

the Dragon God Barrier Ariel uses.

However, it's not the same

The barrier in the man's body is on a higher level, with a more complex composition I understand the extent of the exceptional performance that the barrier possesses, but I do not know fully how effective it is .

The Oni discarded the broken sword, then brings out another from an empty space.

At the same time, the man dodges the second slash from the other arm which just regenerated.

The man, who was troubled with the swinging arms, crushed them.

Both of the Oni's arms

The Oni, who should be driven with madness, stepped back and screamed.

In that one step the Oni made, the man casually steps forward, then kicks the legs of the Oni, breaking them.

The Oni crashed to the ground.

The chain of events looks like it was done slowly.

The man easily crushed the swinging Oni's sword and arm and during the Oni's retreat, he lightly kicked the Oni away.

It seemed like that.

Nevertheless, it's impossible for the Oni to avoid the damage.

That Oni who couldn't be damaged even with my strongest attack The man grasped the head of the Oni who fell to the ground and lifted it up.

Should I stop them?

Don't joke with me.

That's my prey

Don't suddenly come and steal it!

I release Vermilion Sea towards the man's back without holding back.

The moment the huge amount of red water reached the man, it evaporated like mist.

「Eh？」

It can't be helped that I raised such a stupid cry Even if it is stopped by the barrier, in a flashier way, it felt like the water slammed into a wall.

The moment the Vermilion sea hits the barrier, it just vanished completely, just like it never existed in the first place. Even sounds are swallowed by the barrier In any case, that was my trump card that I was going to use against the Oni Truly, my last trump card.

Envy.

The skill that forcefully disables enemy skills Master reminded me never to use it . But if I don't use it now, when can i ever use it!

「Stop that」

Before I know it, the man is standing in front of me.

While I was lost in thought, the man approached me.

I don't know when he moved

Possibly, I couldn't remember him slowly walking towards me and he's now in front of me.

「That skill erodes your soul, just like that Oni, don't use it if you don't want to lose sight of yourself」

The man's hand reached my head

Slowly

Yet, I can't avoid it.

My body won't listen to me, It's as if I'm paralyzed And then, the man's hand reached my head.

It was such a gentle hand, even in this situation, I did feel at ease.

As if melting, my consciousness faded away.

\* \* \* \* \*

Administrator Kuro laid down the sleeping girl gently Then, he faced the Oni whose feet had been crushed 「Gaaaaaaaaaaaaa ! 」

The Oni roared.

Hearing the roar, Kuro's face distorted

「You're also, a pitiful victim」

Various emotions can be seen on the distorted man's face.

The emotion is chaotic and can't be expressed with words.

「Sorry, but I won't let you go. I won't kill you, but I won't set you free. I won't forgive you. That's because you got involved with us.」

And the battle begins

However, it was one-sided trampling, it couldn't even be called a battle The Oni's swords couldn't hurt the man, it's being broken like a paper scraps.

In contrast, the Man's attacks hurt the Oni.

From the other side it can be seen as the man beating him lightly, but the strengthened body of the Oni is being crushed to the bone.

Then left alone after injuring it to some degree.

Waiting for the Oni to recover his wounds.

And then, the Oni is harmed once again.

The spectacle continued for a while, finally, the Oni stopped swinging his sword.

Regeneration skill isn't infinite, the status's effect is showing up.

His power is exhausted.

At the same time, Wrath, which was making it possible for the Oni to move, also loses its effect.

The Oni falls down feebly.

The man looked down on the Oni and spat out a sigh.

「Are you satisfied with this ? 」



A single white spider gazed motionlessly at the man, as he spoke.

「I know, if I kill this Oni, I will turn you bastard and D into my enemy, right ? 」

The white spider didn't say anything

「Even if this guy is a victim. The anger I am feeling now, venting my anger by hitting anyone makes me feel refreshed. It can't be helped, this is my revenge. 」

He muttered feeling more refreshed

The white spider didn't respond to his mumbling.

---

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? 213

This was slightly more delayed than initially intended.

When we finished the Oni Vs Oni arc we were perilously close to catching up with the author. I felt it best to leave it a couple of days to allow us some breathing room.

My intention was to get this chapter ready by Sunday, but unfortunately one of my family members has become severely injured and I've spent a lot of time nursing them. This has kept me busier than I expected.

Without any further ado, we finally return to the normal story.

## 213 Vampire Rearing Plan • Continued

Returns to chronological order.

\*\*\*

During the stay in town, I made the Vampire girl practice magic.

It's fine letting her use the skill points but it may be because I barely have any skill point myself, but if possible I wanted to have her keep them without using them.

This is bad, I'm developing a poor person's mentality.

Oh well, isn't it fine?

That's why I decided to have the vampire girl watch and learn it.

The attribute I've chosen is Dark.

This is the result of the Demon King's appraisal of the vampire girl's attributes. In order the good ones are Ice, Water and Dark. The weak ones in order are Light, Fire and Lightning.

To tell the truth, I wanted to train her in Ice and Water magic, however unfortunately I can not use either Ice or Water magic.

Because I have been separated from the system, the magic I can use is slightly different from the ones of this world.

How should I put it, the magic that I use is Orthodox, the magic of the system is unorthodox.

With magic of the system, a strange elemental attribute is incorporated. (okay) Properly speaking, the water which comes from water magic is water, but it adds in an additional attribute.

And the amount of damage increases and decreases by calculating the opponent's weakest attributes and defense number When I was within the system, fire was my greatest weak point.

However now I don't have weaknesses like.

Because it was the fire attribute which I had trouble dealing with, not fire itself.

Generally between an equivalent water ball or fireball, if I said which would deal greater damage, it would be an ordinary fireball Despite this, in this world both will be the same damage.

Isn't that point strange?

Generally I agree that if you hit something with water it'll deal damage, but what about light and darkness?

They would be physically impossible to deal damage with.

This is the additional characteristic effect of the attributes.

For example, fire which originally deals a lot of damage has its damage adjusted.

Whereas water and earth, deals a small amount of damage and the amount of damage is adjusted up.

With things like Dark and Light which are originally incorporeal, damage is added. It's added respectively.

D was also the one that made useless elaborate specifications.

Though the strong and weak points are extremely well-made, strictly speaking, the purpose of the system are redundant factors. D is just playing around.

There are game elements here and there, but I think the best example is the attributes.

Well, I can't reproduce this concept of attributes by magic.

This happens based on the system. I'm not a part of it, so I cannot use it.

The only exception is darkness, the other magic is similar, but the contents are completely different, it'll only be magic.

Even if you learn it, it probably won't lead to the acquisition of a skill.

Whilst magic outside the system sounds good, within the system it is just a degradation of the magic skill.

Because attributes amount is subtracted.

So I decided to have her learn dark magic which is an exception as it's identical in the system.

Why is Dark magic the only exception? Because only this magic exists normally outside the system.

As magic used by the evil god D.

Ah-Oh well.

She proclaims herself the worst evil god.

Even if dark magic can be used, it isn't a mystery.

Well, when I got deified I received 「God's basic course」 which clearly described D as a god who controlled darkness.

Yep.

That's why, because dark magic is her forte, it was original magic which has been incorporated into the system Therefore the same magic can be used even if you can not use the system.

When learning by seeing the same magic, you can acquire the skill faster.

Or rather

I was lucky that the vampire girl has an aptitude for the darkness attribute.

For the time being I'll let her learn Dark magic as a trial and determine the other attributes based on that.

And so, I left a clone to instruct her in magic while I went to town with the Demon King.

Conclusion.

There is no sign of progress at all.

あんれー？

Huuh-?

Was the method wrong?

That's strange.

I was able to memorize it that way, it's impossible for it to not be possible.

Mmm?

No, it's still the first day.

If I try to think about it, I might not have understood the sense of using magic if I didn't have the skill from the start.

If I assume so, it is not necessary to be impatient and I should look at it in the long term.

I won't hurry her in particular. Let's have her continue as is.

More. Than. That!

Food, food!

Alcohol, alcohol!

The Demon King's cooking is delicious.

Her long life isn't just for show.

Her skill is professional level and the ingredients used are also good as we weren't frugal on spending.

It's impossible for this to become disgusting!

The time of supreme bliss has come this evening!

Let's eat!

"Ah, Shiro got drunk immediately."

"Shouldn't you stop her?"

"It's futile even if I stop her."

Somehow it seems really loud outside, but right now I feel good so I'll let em off with the rice that is full of delicious happiness and flowing sake, you've finally done it, me!

“Excuse me, the young lady is getting licked though?”

“I think it is a necessary expense to get licked, is what I have decided. It would be best to not mess with a drunk Shiro.”

“That’s a problem. It will be necessary to stop her in an emergency.”

“Gee- , don’t ya know it’s impossible for me to stop Shiro?”

Tender.

Ah it’s getting excessive but the Demon King is getting angry so won’t it be good to stop?

It can’t be helped, I’ll hold back.

I’m great!

“Yes, yes. Let go of the sleeping young lady’s hand.”

“Muu-”

If I really have to, then I guess there’s no choice.

“Then, I’ll lay you on a bed”

“Yes please”

Muu—

What an irritating face-.

Not enjoying alcohol is bad.

“Drink.”

“Yes?”

“Drink it-!”

I poke the bottle into her mouth and pour the alcohol in.

Isn't that a good way of drinking, dear customer.

Just like that, chug! chug!

“Buhoo!?”

Ah-It was spat out.

What a waste.

“W-What?”

“What an irritating face!”

I hit her with the empty bottle.

‘Just from becoming a vampire-urgurgurgurgrug, pathetic’

I begin to long windedly tell the story of my hardships when I was reborn as a spider.

People don't realize how blessed they are just by being able to stand!

I'll make sure ya'll understand this today, I ain't lettin' ya sleep!

\*\*\*

Good morning.

Huh?

Isn't it already the afternoon.

Uwah, didn't I over sleep?



Then isn't this good afternoon?

"Good morning"

I heard some very refreshing greetings.

Turning around and looking back, Mera has a bright dazzling smile.

Hmm?

Was he always this kind of character?

"Thank you for yesterday. Thanks to you I made a breakthrough."

Yesterday?

Did something happen?

"What's important is what one accomplishes not what one becomes right. I've decided what I should accomplish. Until yesterday I worried too much about what I'd become and my resolution was shaken."

Um—

I can't follow the conversation?

"I am prepared from now on. I've accepted that I am a vampire and I will protect the young lady."

Ah, yes.

Really? Please do your best.

Eh?

How should I comment besides this?

---

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? 214

Translator: Pun

TLC: Fairy

Enjoy.

## 214 What I can do now.

I left the town.

I will keep the delicious food and alcohol at this time.

Oh my God!

Well, it can't be helped.

I can't drink alcohol outside as expected

Also, if you take in bliss continuously, you'll get bored eventually.

Things like this needs a cool-off period.

I understand a little more about the joys of an after work beer for salarymen.

If I have a complaint, it would be about the vampire girl not learning magic at all.

Far from learning, as she seems to be unable to grasp the magic I worry for her future.

Well, but I can't say that to the person either.

It's good that I'm a God

This is the result of my efforts.

But, it's painful to be completely excluded from the system.

To be frank, the things I can do now as pales in comparison to the previous me.

I take out a thread.

I'm still able to properly make threads, not as a skill but because I'm originally a spider.

In fact, since it is now out of the system framework, I can completely customize the thread.

I can't help but say that I got weak on everything else.

Thanks to the magic not being able to attach parts of the removed attributes, it weakened.

All except Darkness system, Space Magic, Therapy Magic and Heresy Magic attribute is not present.

Even with Therapy magic, since I become a God, I regenerate even without the use of magic, so it's useless.

As the space magic does not receive any more assistance from the system anymore, invoking it becomes unstable. Therefore, I need to practice it.

Heresy Magic can be used. Well, there are no opportunities to use it.

There is also the fact that, depending on the enemy there are types of magic that are rendered useless, the only magic that can essentially be used is darkness, so to speak.

Well, that's only when thinking about combat, there's no problem when using it in daily life.

I can make self-shaved ice from ice.

Though I didn't do that.

I'm not resistant

Because resistance involves attributes, my defense-system is gone.

Abnormal state resistance might be disabled, so I eat normal food.

It is inconvenient that I'm in such a state

I can't do anything now, almost all I've done has an attribute.

Space Magic is a bit special.

The other attributes are inconsequential but out of those that I can't use anymore, the one that shocked me the most is Poison The poison that supported me to make the finest threads, a peerless one is now gone.

All poisons in this world has poison attribute.

There's no chemically made poison, just magically made.

That's why, it's not really called poison, but more like "A continuous magic damage"

I was producing poison via poison synthesis and only water came out!

If you see it from the magic perspective or the system's, it's genuine H<sub>2</sub>O

That's because poison resistance is in poison attribute, to tell you the truth, the poison has no meaning There's no chemically made poison in this world because of the system, the amount of poison won't affect anything.

生成されないってだけで、持ち込めないってわけじゃないから、地球から硝酸カリあたりを拝借してくれば普通に使えるけど。

It isn't created, because it can't be brought in. However, if I use potassium nitrate from this world, I can make it.

The only one who can do it now is Kuro

Next is the evil eye.

The usable and non-usable ones are separated.

The usable ones are Farsight, Foresight, and Destruction eye.

The non-usable eyes are Grudge, Paralysis and Magnet

Farsight is like a telescope and it is easy to use.

Foresight is a bit weakened, but it's still not unusable.

Without the system's assistance, math process becomes extremely complicated, it has been a burden to use, but I can still use it.

Destruction, yup, I can use it.

As the things i can't use are all the attributes, It can't be helped.. really can't be helped Those that affect the HP through the system such as Grudge, paralysis and magnet is attributed.

Thread, poison, magic, and evil eyes.

These four were my biggest weapons, now, one was lost, and two were half-usable It's a sign that I've weakened.

Why is that not obvious?

There is no way God is a weak existence.

Of course it'll reduce what I can do.

There's no doubt.

But even if the things I can do has reduced, the quality has increased exponentially.

First of all, Status.

Since I'm out of the system, my precise status doesn't exist.

However, as the physical capabilities are improved by magic, similar effects to this world's status can also be displayed.

But, unlike the fixed status, I can freely adjust it.

You can say that my physical capabilities can be controlled more freely.

As my magical power cannot be compared to before apotheosis, thus my physical capabilities have been reinforced and my status would easily be over 100,000.

Since the upper limit is 99999, it is impossible to win against me in status.

Moreover, 100, 000 is under normal circumstances. If it's in a battle, the output can also increase a little more.

I can also penetrate the Demon King's Physical Nullify because the load exceeds the upper limit the skill can tolerate.

It's called bulldozing.

Even with that, no one can defeat Kuro in this world.

D's gift 「God's basic course」, also describes the minimum amount of power usage required as God.

I may be the lowest rank but, it's possible to get the battle ability just to call oneself a God.

Also, even I lost my powers and my skills, my memory of using it is not lost.

The attribute from system can't be reproduced, but, with time, it is possible to make something similar to it.

Among the skills I've lost, I think I can develop techniques similar to them.

For the meantime, I want to restore evil eye.

To do that, I isolated my body in a different space and

I made a clone collect the babies which had been born from the revival eggs so I could absorb them.

The power of each individual one isn't much. Because the imitation Parallel Will isn't much different, I put each in charge of reproducing an ability.

I'm repeatedly working hard, even though my main body is idle.

The swan gracefully moves on the water's surface, to make it happen it's moving it's feet furiously.

My main body isn't lazy.

As nai as it could possibly be.

That's how I trained in a concealed place in the middle of the journey.

Fu~ I want this vampire girl to follow my example a little.

---



# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? 215

It's Echo~ TADA~ I'm tired. Oh BTW Sol is busy, needs to nurse his father.

TL: Pun

Editor:Missere Meow

TLC:EchoLaveau

---

## 215 Like I'd live in this world! I'm going home!

The glances from other people are becoming annoying after I became a person.

Ugh, annoying.

Those stares are annoying.

Especially from the men.

First they look at my face, but then don't you think it's rude to stare at my bodyline? (Pun:Kumo you sexy beast, -I mean spider) (ED[Missere Meow]: I fap to Shiraori's smexy body every time) I'm wearing a loose robe to cover my body as much as possible, but there are limits. Like, when my neckline is exposed, suddenly I get goosebumps.



But I'm a spider.(Pun: )

I know that there's that kind of fetish, but I didn't expect that I'd become a target of such.

Is my hairstyle bad?

Is doing triple braid exposing my nape is bad?

Should I undo it?

However, if I undo it then I'd have to wear THAT.

It's like I can't fool the people's eyes and prevent them all from focusing on me.

Hm?

I can do it right?

I mean, isn't this easy?

Isn't this easy with the camouflage skill?

Even if I don't use a skill, I can use a similar magic as substitute perhaps?

Let's start the other body camouflage magic immediately

Good luck, other me!

I kept on traveling like that.

Little by little, I can make skills.

It's thanks to my other body that's working hard.

With an extra body, I need to increase the energy allowance.

I can't use spawning skill anymore, so it's troublesome to make an extra body.

Just chop of a part of my body, and connect them together, and finish!

The lost part will just regenerate itself.

So much energy is consumed in production that my body is worn out

Now, I can mass produce 100 bodies a day.

With the steady increase, the work efficiency improved, that's why I'll just speed up even more.

An event has occurred.

It occurred in a certain place in town

Because Maou's traveling expenses are exhausted, we dropped off to the adventurer's guild

It looks like the adventurer's guild is a bank

Maou has stored money there.

By the way, Maou is also registered as an adventurer.  
But she can't do much because it would be a huge rumor.

Since I was interested in the adventurer's guild, I decided to go with her.  
Adventurer's guilds are fantasy's standard spot, I want to visit it at least once.  
I visited the adventurer's guild with such lighthearted feelings, and a tragedy happened.

"Oh, a beauty!"

I suddenly got caught by drunk men.  
Speaking about being in the adventurer's guild for the first time, surveying the inside of the building with great interest becomes futile.  
Speaking of, in addition to my new human body, whilst there was also no possibility which can give me harm, it was also bad that I was careless.  
That's why I was late to notice the hostile approach of the drunk adventurers.  
His hand was already on my shoulder when I noticed him.  
I, who was not accustomed with physical contact stiffened.  
From there, I moved like an amateur martial artist.  
It's a shame that the opponent wasn't flung quickly.  
I did well reacting with that stiff body. The drunk men dared to do more.

He touched me.

"Oh ! She's a slender under clothing type isn't she?"

He touched me.  
For the first time in my life, I was touched Normally, in such situation I should just blush and shout "Kyaa!" ?  
That might be the right answer, but I can't do it.  
On the contrary, I turned pale and fainted.

When I came into, I was lying down in the break room in the adventurer's guild.  
With Maou beside me.

"You okay?"

The Maou's face consists of 10% worry, 90% anxiety.  
Her restless worry shows up in her face.

She should worry about me that much For the meantime I nod.

Yeah, I'm okay.

It's just that my breast are rubbed.

No, not a bit, not even a bit.

*Knock sound*

The drunkard from earlier came in.

And BANG! When I noticed, I was already at the corner of the ceiling, taking refugee.

I-It's not scary

I said it's not scary!

"Come on! She's scared because you did that."

Another man came from the drunk man's behind and beat his head mercilessly.

"Sorry, I'm really sorry"

The sobered man apologizes in DOGEZA

It's fine, I forgive you, I forgive you already so get out already!

Just get a little bit farther away.

Go somewhere!

Shoo! Shoo!

While I kept saying those in my mind, Maou chased out the adventurer.

"Shiro-chan, you're bad at this aren't you?"

"I'm not good at talking with people, do you think I'd be okay with touching?"

"That's true."

Ah. The devil's laughing face shows that she holds my weakness now.

"Just to tell you, If you tell someone about this, I'll destroy the world."

I said it with a straight face.

The smug-face of Maou froze

I was exposed to such an ungraceful abomination by surprise this time, but I

will not forgive those who will sexually harass me.

N O T O U C H !

I'd normally whack them before they can even touch me

However, those eyes are scary.

The high level of fear resistance I've lost, to actually drive me into a corner.

I mean, I was seriously weak against that guy's hand.

While I have imagined that situation in my head many times and have prepared against it, when it actually happened I couldn't do anything.

No, I believe that humans are scary.

Men. Scary.

C-Calm down

I'm okay, I'm okay.

It's special this time, as long as I don't do anything, I won't be attacked. I think.

Ah, the last time I was attacked in the city.

No good!

Why does the race of 'man' exist in this world?!

That's right, it's the men's fault.

Would the problem be solved if I eliminate men?

I congratulated myself for coming up with such a nice idea.

"Are you thinking of something no good?"

*I'm not thinking of such things.*

Ah, let's just end this as a joke.

Seriously, I feel like I should hurry up the development of camouflage magic. So I won't be dragged into some serious accidents.

When I started to think about putting effort on the development of camouflage magic, my other body contacted me.

"The route to Earth is opened," it says.

---

# Kumo Desu Ga, Nani Ka? 216

It's Echo~ Posting the chapter that AnimePlex linked  
Not sure who to credit.

Translator: Anon – Wurstoff?

Editor: EchoLaveau

---

## 216 Temporary Return

It stunk.

The assault of the worst stench of my life made me reflexively lower the sensitivity of my nose.

A nose as good as a dog's turned into one as good as a human's.

Still, the unpleasantness had taken hold and didn't quite go away.

The wind caressed my skin.

Another hardly pleasant sensation.

Frankly, it was cold.

All kinds of sounds reached my ears.

The people walking past me talking.

The cars driving by.

Music leaking from the apartment buildings.

I was in front of the station in a town that set the delicate line between rural and metropolitan.

I had returned to Japan.

Among the duties I had given my clones, the most important had been finding a way to teleport to earth.

There were a number of reasons.

Games, manga, sweets, instant noodles.

Eh?

There's no good reason coming to mind?

Oh, whatever.

First, I entered a convenience store.

By the way, I wasn't wearing my usual robe.

It screamed "fantasy" way too clearly. Instead I had changed into clothes that wouldn't feel out of place in Japan.

It seemed to be winter, so I was wearing an appropriate white coat as well as a skirt and boots.

I was completely white, so with my white clothes, I did stand out.

Changing their color wasn't impossible, but it's a pain.

I'd go back soon anyway, so as long as they don't call the police on me, standing out a bit is no problem.

Having my eyes closed all the time might be a bit dangerous though.

Inside the convenience store, I grabbed the next best magazine.

Then, I checked the issue.

Seeing the date, although not entirely unexpected, gave me a little surprise.

Although more than five earth-years had passed in the other world, here only half a year had gone by.

Apparently the flow of time differed.

Was this the special theory of relativity?

Nah, I only wanted to say that once. I don't know the special theory of relativity, so I wouldn't know anyway.

Welp, being hung-up over physics in a world with magic energy and stuff is weird anyway.

But still, half a year, huh...

Figures that things still look like I remember them.

After five years, the buildings and so may very well look different, so I thought it was strange when that wasn't the case.

So when I thought "No way" and checked, I turned out to be right.

Since I was already there, I caught up reading the weekly manga inside the store and left without buying anything.

Eh?

Buy something?



I'm broke. Got a problem?

Besides, the clerk gave me those dubious looks when I kept reading manga eyes closed~

I hurriedly made my exit.

Yep.

My X-ray vision works properly on earth, too.

In the first place, if magic didn't work here, I wouldn't have been able to teleport here. My safe arrival proved that wrong.

In literature, earth often doesn't develop magic for reasons like having no magic energy, but that doesn't seem to be the case.

No idea why it didn't develop though.

Somebody might be pulling strings behind the scenes, but what do I know.

Still, I wanted to head to the likely candidate for that string-pulling. It goes without saying that candidate is D.

My biggest reason for coming to earth was meeting D in person. Entertainment and such were only secondary.

Really, okay?

I knew about D, but that was it. We'd never met.

But my pride didn't allow me becoming the kin of someone I'd never met. I originally really didn't want to become someone's underling.

Even if I was to make a concession and unwillingly give in there, I at least wanted it to be for someone I can accept.

That's why I had to judge D with my own eyes.

Was that person worthy for me to work for?

Unfortunately, I probably wouldn't be able to win with power. D was the creator behind a super-complex, large scale magic like the System, if nothing else.

Knowing a fraction of that, I caught a glimpse of its artistic perfection. That alone told of our difference in power.

Even after becoming a god, being the lowest class god who can't even properly utilize her power, I had no chance of winning.

Besides, if I was to blindly believe fragmented information and what D disclosed, then D was particularly strong even among gods.  
If I was to blindly believe it, that is.

That's why I wouldn't look at D's power.  
I'd see whether D gave me the right feeling or not.  
Nothing more, nothing less.

If, by chance, it wasn't right, then I'll think about it when the time comes.  
I could pretend to submit for a while and run away, or build up power and overthrow D, depending on how I feel.  
Just like I'd always done so far.

I walked towards my destination.  
There was none of the earthy smell I was used to, only various stenches.  
The concrete road stretched on endlessly.  
The town felt somewhat cramped.

None of those sensations particularly moved me.  
I didn't feel like I'd come home.  
You could say it's natural.  
If I had to say, there was only that hazy feeling.

Ah, a Gyuudon stall.  
Ahh, I wanna eat~.  
But, no money.  
I wonder if D will give me an allowance?  
If so, then I'd have no problem making D my master, yep.

I walked from the station to a residential area.  
Compared to downtown, there were less people here, and shops slowly disappeared.  
I walked on.  
There was a single house, hiding in the shadows between the others.  
A single house, around 10 years old, without any particular features.

I opened the gate and walked towards the entrance.  
I thrust my finger between the roots of the potted plant standing next to the door.

There was the key there.

With the key, I opened the front door.

The inside was ruled by silence.

Right after coming inside, there were the stairs up.

Without hesitation, I climbed them.

Arriving on the second floor, I opened the door right next to me.

I could hear the faint sounds of a computer inside.

The screen shows a game, a bald, old man magnificently dodging his enemies' attacks.

Every time he does, the controller rattles.

"Welcome. Or maybe I should say 'Welcome back'?" The girl holding the controller said without turning around.

"It's the first time in my life that I'm here, so it would be 'Welcome'?"

Curiously, my words came out fluently.

The demon queen aside, that might be the first person I could talk to properly. And I knew why.

"Nice to meet you, I suppose? Wakaba Hiroy-san. Or should I call you D?"

The girl turned around.

My face as I remember it.

A girl looking exactly like me.

The difference was that she let her hair down, and her slightly different expression.

"Nice to meet you, my substitute."

Said my expressionless original.

---

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 217

Oh ye of little faith.

It's going to take a while to get all 11 chapters up, but watch this space and it will happen eventually over the course of today.

On the 11th day of Christmas RtD gave to me, 11 chapters of Kumo desu ga, Nani ka?

## 217 若葉姫色

Wakaba Hiroyuki

「Certain kill attack on wakeup」

「Naive」

「All bullets blow? You got me. But」

The characters K.O. appeared on the screen.

In the end, the mincing steps ended .

「I-lo-st-」

「To fight me on equal terms means you're good already」

[That the day when I would permit someone to look down on me in a game really came.]

I'm frustrated, but also fired up.

Now we change characters for a rematch.

The sound of both our controllers filled the room.

D, the real Wakaba Hiroyuki, is having a good time playing fighting games.

As expected from my original, she's insanely strong.

Also, even if I have my memories, it's actually my first time playing a game.

Even If I have a handicap, my character does not move the way I think.

The memories and the real sensation doesn't quite match.

Also, I've been able to fix that, I can now fight considerably well, but I can't still

win even a single round against D.

I looked outside after our fight ended and it was already dark.

Since the flow of time is different on the other side, I didn't feel that I've overstayed here.

It's regrettable but let's go home today.

「See ya, I'll come again」

「Come anytime you like」

And with that, I returned.

Oh shit.

I forgot to solicit pocket money

Oh well.

I'll ask for it next time.

Returning home.

Should the expression be returned when this world is the world I'm returning to?

That's right, in my corrected memories, I am from this world, my memory over there was a false memory planted by D.

In that sense, I lived as myself and I lived in this world.

Well, it doesn't matter anyway.

It's also nighttime in this world

Maou woke up and greeted me, I secluded myself after lightly greeting her back.

T-that was scary!

Nai wa~(TN: YES! I was waiting for kumo to say this again!)

There's no way-.

What is that?

That's strange.

Somehow, this isn't just a level of becoming a god.

It's not about if I can win or not, it's scary on a fundamental level.

Is this how they feel when they're scared of ghosts?

An incomprehensible fear.

That's how I feel about D.

Her eyes look like a bottomless abyss

Even with her God's power sealed, that look from her eye instill fear in me.

I can't defy that, it's impossible-

It is not really a feeling that does not match-

As a self-proclaimed worst evil god, I can't laugh off the original.

In simpler words, I realized that I'm a weakling.

Even if I speak of it repeatedly, that horror can't be expressed.

My master-

is impossible to oppose.

The first time I saw D was when I got the Wisdom skill.

That time, the voice from the sky(temp) told me the name D.

Next was my first encounter with Kuro.

A smartphone suddenly appeared and then there was a voice that claimed she's D.

That's my first contact with D.

She then occasionally interfered, which I thought was creepy.

An absolutely conflicting sensation.

I think that was the reason why I became a God.

My soul had undergone change through apotheosis.

It was that time I noticed it stuck in my soul.

It was my core, my divine area.

It had, or rather, it was swallowing me, it has been my existence.

It was Wakaba Hiiro's memories.

The existence which filled in my original colour and became me.

I've noticed what that means.

I just have Wakaba Hiiro's memories, I'm different from her.

When I realize that, the doubt and discomfort I've felt clicks into place like a puzzle piece.

I don't have a name.

Up until now, the vampire child has her name from her previous life displayed, yet my name is blank.

It never showed Wakaba Hiiro.

This also explains why my skill points were low.

I'm originally a low rank creature.

So skill points which are part of the soul's power was low.

The inconsistency of the existence called D in my memory.

D said.

D said that an explosion occurred in the classroom and all the students who were caught up in it was reincarnated in this world.

And as far as I can imagine, no one corresponds to D.

With me, Wakaba Hiroyasu as an exception.

If I think about it, there are some contradictions in my missing memory.

I can't remember my parent's face.

If I self-evaluate myself, I'd call myself a beauty.

Even in my personality, there's a clear difference between my memory and my current one.

Being noticed about as much as a stone on the roadside by strangers because I couldn't hide my irritation from being watched by strangers.

And I realized D's true character and my true character.

In the classroom, there was one spider making a nest.

Oka-chan stopped a boy who was going to kill it.

On the contrary, it was suggested someone be in charge of taking care of the creature.

Eventually, the elected student cried loudly and refused to do it so it wasn't implemented.

That spider was in the classroom all along.

Surrounded by all of those huge humans.

It's a situation where she can die anytime.

The humans shunned her, she was creepy.

It was desperately trying to live among them.

That extremely low class existence in the classroom.

That was me.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 218

2/11

It also bears mentioning that Pun translated 217 through to 223. Please be sure to thank him for stepping in when I was otherwise unavailable.

218 A maid appears

「I finally won a round」

「I never thought that you would defeat me this fast.

I got done」

Congratulations, Round GET!

Kukuku

Finally!

I was finally able to take a round!

I often came to play and continued challenging her to a match, thus my skill advanced.

I usually get close once every three games, however Just when I thought I'm going to win a round, finally! I finally did!

FUAHAHAHAHAHA!

With this, can I take another round from her?

「Naive」

K.O!

W...what?!

That's ridiculous

How do I respond on an Insta-kill move?

C-could it be she lost on the first round on purpose

To collect the gauge, she threw away the first round!?



Damn!

However, the match isn't decided yet.

Third round of fate!

Both of our gauge is empty

Then, this is a true measure of arm power.

「Let me say one thing」

Before the call of the second round starts, D told me.

「In the next round, you will learn the difference in our status」

A Godly aura rise from D's body

No way.

Is she going to use it?!

The power of God that has been sealed so far?

「I'll put my serious effort...「Please don't let it out」」

A woman's voice interrupted D's speech

And at the same time, the game was turned off.

Ah!

Looking at the location of the outlet, there's a maid heartlessly pulling out the power supply

Eh? Maid?

「I was searching」

While the maid said that with a smile, I looked at D

I wonder

She looks so kind, she has an atmosphere of a graceful Yamato Nadeshiko flavor, but, her smile is scary

Somehow, the word 'mother' came into my mind

It's like she's someone you can't go against.

「I was careless.

I released my power after making various effort of hiding this place」

「You lack awareness as a top-level God.

This time you run away from home.

Come, let's return home」

Eh?

D is a runaway girl?

Somehow, my image of her collapses like crazy

「In addition, what is that?」

Maid looks at me

Is she calling me? is that so?

Kira~★

Ah, I don't think I can win.

I didn't even notice the maid appearing to begin with

I mean, even she's a beauty, her presence is thin.

It's not magic.

I can't find anything unusual

Yet, having almost no presence is impossible.

She can use a technique I don't know to erase her presence, if I get careless she will disappear in front of my eye.

In other words, I'll get caught in her trap.

For an opponent to catch me this easily, she can't be weak.

「This is my new toy」

In the end you called me your toy!

Iya, that's her real intention.

I won't forgive her if that's her true intention

「She's just a clone isn't she?

What is this?」

Don't treat me like I'm not human!

Ah, not human but a spider

「In order to pull the wool over your eyes it was created to make everything balanced, An unexpected situation where a Spider became a God.」

「I don't get it」

I really don't know the meaning.

Ummm.

In other words.

D created me to hide the fact that she ran away from home?

Wow, the meaning of my existence is so low.

Why was I created as a scapegoat? I had that kind of question, but to think that it was such a dull answer.

Why making me a scapegoat would cover up the fact that you ran away from home?

The world of Gods is full of wonder

「Anyway, Go home.

Your pile of work has accumulated」

「I don't want to go home.

I don't want to work.

I'll just play with my life like this」

Ah, this is my original.

「Don't be selfish.

Who would manage the netherworld if you don't do it?」

「N」

The maids point at D

Wow.

She's smiling but there's a blue vein illusion in her forehead.

「I'm busy managing hell」

「It's not that you can't right?」

「It's not about me being able to do it.

Labor is mandatory.

Come, let's return」

The maid finally used force

She gripped the lower part of D's neck and dragged it.

She's taking her the primitive way.

「I'm sorry but I will return here for a while because of reasons.

As I've told you before, you can do as you like.

Then, see you」

D threw out words of goodbye as she was dragged

And then D disappeared from the room, I was left alone

D, you're surprisingly nice  
I'll remember our short moment

Now then, search search  
There should be various items hidden in the room because it's D  
There's no memory like that from Wakaba Hiroyuki, but it won't be weird if there's  
some treasure lying in here.

And, I found various cursed cards as a result of the house search  
D said I can do what I want so I'll use this gratefully

Even so, a maid is it?  
I wonder if she says "Master"  
Somehow that maid, she acts as equal even though she's a maid  
Ah, but I want to be called Master  
Somehow, Just being called like that drowns me in satisfaction.

For the meantime, since D is taken away, I have no reason to stay here any  
longer.

Ah, Shit.

I didn't win against her after all  
She quit while she's ahead!

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 219

3/11

Slowly but surely they're being posted up. The Grinch in me is having fun with this.

## 219 Training (Clone) Results

The Vampire child began calling me "Master"

What is this fellow saying?

Did her head boil?

Besides, even she calls me "Master" I don't feel any respect at all.

She's saying it half-heartedly and unwillingly

If you don't want to say it then don't.

In the first place, why did you suddenly call me master?

I don't understand.

That eccentric behavior of the Vampire child persisted as we continued our journey.

For three years we walked around various places to eat special products, and we finally we reached a Human territory.

My specs improved well in this three years.

Given that it took three years, I can't say I grew up well.

First, I was successful developing a recognition obstruction magic, which is an improved version of camouflage.

They can only perceive me as 「White」, and nothing else.

Since most of my feature is white, I implant that characteristic in their consciousness and not let them perceive any other characteristics.

I can go out now since they only recognize me as white.

With this, the stares has stopped.

However, the disadvantage of this technique is when they see through it, it won't affect them anymore.

It means it's not a very strong technique.

It's no problem to the extent of a conversation, but the technique is broken when I am observed continuously.

So, my face will be revealed when I get on a relationship where I meet them everyday.

Well, as long as the mob ignores me it's okay, there's no fatal drawback from this.

Though I continued improving it, the priority fell down.

Space magic has a constant result.

To complete the passage to earth, and manipulate the relative physics of the different dimension of space and time.

Apparently I have an aptitude in spatial magic.

I think this magic is my only talent, since the other magic aptitude is inherited from D.

I intend to expand on this field in the future.

As well as making the Evil Eye work, taking over the system and changing the basic foundation of how God operates.

I've done a lot of things.

I've got confidence on my Evil Eyes.

The new version of Evil Eye of grudge was completed.

As a result of me getting carried away, an even more amazing skill from the original was made.

Furthermore, I've completed a new set of Evil Eyes.

A few more until the completion of the dream Ten Evil Eye series.

Fufufu, my chuuni soul is trembling. (TN: 8th grade syndrome/chuunibyou)

I feel that the number of things I can do has multiplied, but my combat power didn't change that much.

Iya~, Even though I think it should go up, in the first place it's too high, so it won't rise up beyond the span of measurement error.

Yup.

It's something like the crew of a battleship getting a new gun.

The war potential would rise up, but it's doubtful compared to the battleship. Like that.

My original spec is already at a high level, so a new small new skill won't be noticeable.

Well, what can't be helped, can't be helped.

Given my rapid growth in the system, I feel that my pace has been slowed down, but normally this should be my speed.

The world isn't that sweet to make me a strong God in a short period of time. If it is, then Kuro should've graduated from a low-rank God a long time ago. If (Clone) continues the effort just in case, I think I will slowly get better in the future.

Come to think of it, turning into a God from being just a spider is already a huge success, aiming higher might be too much.

D however didn't expect me to survive, but I don't think so.

Iya~ calling it unexpected might be true, she probably didn't lie.

When D stored Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories into my soul, the fragment of D's soul came together with the memories.

A fragment that is the size of garbage waste that according to D she didn't notice.

But, it's a fragment of a High-end God.

The soul of a tiny spider was filled with it and it affected me .

To be frank, I almost have no memories of being a spider in my previous life. That's right, that's all I remember, after that, I see Wakaba Hiroyuki's inconsistent memories, you can call it imagination.

Even if I say that most of my memories are fake, Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories played a significant role.

Because this and D's soul fragment is too large.

My soul that received such a fragment mutated the soul of the Original Spider and that's the present me.

The strength of my soul rose markedly at this point in time.

My being able to learn skills fast and having extremely high aptitude with the skills is all caused by this

D made the skill system, so the system will adapt with D's soul

Thanks to the strength of the soul, I was able to master Parallel will and Appraisal.

Iya~ When the Demon King heard about the appraisal she was like 「Haa?」  
Her head just like exploded.  
I never dreamt of using such a dangerous thing!  
I didn't know that you're that frightening.  
And because of that I felt an unpleasant feeling when being appraised or when I strike down mad demons.  
Ahahaha, so that's why.  
We're attacked by random demons.  
I didn't know!  
If I knew I wouldn't be using Appraisal!

Though I was shocked by that fact, I'm not using Appraisal nowadays.  
Thus, it is not inconvenient when it's not in use.  
Since it's a skill derived from the system I cannot make a completely similar magic.  
I'm a bit lonely today.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 220

4/11

Next chapter is the first of a new perspective. One I'm sure many of you have been looking forward to. For now, enjoy more Kumo.

## 220 The other side of the Snowy mountain

To go to the Demon territory from the Human territory, you need to cross a mountain.

Both the Human and Demon race set up a fort on the border and glare at each other and if one nonchalantly walks through both will regard you as enemy. I and the Demon King don't particularly care, but the Vampire Child will die if she gets involved.

Although I trained her as much as possible in these three years, I don't think she can win against the frontline elite army corps let alone fight them.

So, we will pass through from Human race territory to the Demon race territory in a peaceful manner.

That is crossing a mountain.

Furthermore, it's a snowy mountain

A tall mountain is in front of my eyes.

Mountain, rather it's a mountain range.

I don't know it's altitude, but for sure a mountain climber would risk their life climbing it.

I feel that the mountain range is a detour as we climbed.

Hey, this region has a higher risk than the fort in a different sense doesn't it?  
Nah, I'll probably be okay.

The vampire child won't die will she?

Are we really okay?

「It's alright, no problems」

You're the type who says "It's okay" about any problem, aren't you?  
Well, if Demon King thinks so, then let's believe we're fine.

So! Let's depart!  
Cold.

Come to think of it, isn't this the first time I've felt cold?  
I've tasted the heat of the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth  
That was warm or rather it was hot.

Are spiders cold?  
I don't have a strong image.  
There's an impression of me living in a tropical forest like a jungle, I don't feel  
like being in a cold area.  
Ah, but the Maou's face seems to look fine.  
Then, we should be fine right?

But, we seem to be not okay.  
She's making a poker-face, trying to be calm.  
That reminds me, in the Demon King's resistance festival, there was no Ice  
resistance.  
It's useless.

Fuu, compared to me, my counter-measures are perfect.  
A cold counter-measure (Clone) has finished a super ultra warm coat overnight.  
I wonder what it feels like when worn.  
Comfortable warmth anytime, anywhere.  
The pile of snow doesn't matter.  
Fufufu, while my companions are suffering in cold, there's only one person  
who's being warm and keeping silent.  
Bliss!  
The Demon King has an expression of false bravado, the vampire child has a  
pale-about-to-die face and Mera looks like half of his soul is coming out, and I'm  
the only one with a grin on my face.  
Suffer~ Suffer more!

The suffering of other people is delicious!

「Shiro-chan, you're enduring quite well, aren't you?」

Gulp!

T-that's not true.

「You didn't wear that coat yesterday right?」

That is, It's cold so I prepared it.

「Gimme! Give it to me!」

Woah!

What are you doing?!

I desperately defend my coat against the Demon King and we continue along the mountain range.

We arrived at an abandoned village on the way.

Was there a village in such a cold land?

What kind of Masochist lived here?

Or perhaps I should say, they did well to live here.

Ah, was it because they can't live here that they abandoned it?

「I see.

Here too.」

The Demon King muttered something, but I didn't hear her real intention. We spent one night in the abandoned village.

I took a walk inside the village proper when I woke up the next day. From the atmosphere of the houses, it's probably been several years since this was abandoned.

I was bothered seeing it small and cozy, it seems it's too small and cramped for an adult.

The size is perfect for children.

Would this be a children's' village?

I searched around for tools  
There isn't a valuable thing left.  
Just something terribly primitive stuff.

Could this be a primitive children's village?

I went out to the village outskirts.

Somehow it had overgrown.

A demon plant-like-system

Something like a bone of a demon can be seen entwined in the ivy.

It looks like a typical field for a village, did they raise this?

Are they stupid?

For now, I ate it to destroy it.

Yup.

Healthy vegetables.

I want a dressing.

Though I don't hate mayonnaise, I prefer salad dressing.

To the Mayonnaise people of the country, I'm sorry.

Green perilla dressing is my favorite.

Though, I've never eaten it before.

I invest my energy in my clone.

I haven't increased my clones these days.

The energy maintenance cost has become so large that making a new one is really hard.

If I eat more, the Demon King would be like 「Food expenses, food expenses」, so I hold myself back.

I can eat about twenty people's portions easily.

After that, I drink sake the next day to recover the energy that is split.

Sake is great after all.

Indeed, it is the best medicine.

I recover energy with just a drink.

Since the Demon King woke up, the snowy mountains conquest resumes.  
And we continued to walk on a world of ice and rocks where few demons exist.

At that time, there was a shadow coming from the sky.

After taking a little distance, a dragon landed on the ground

It was a beautiful dragon with ice scales covering its whole body.

It's different from the earth dragon, it's an existence called an Ice dragon.

It's strong.

I observed the Ice dragon using the Evil Eye of Analysis, the one I developed as a substitute to Appraisal.

I developed the Evil Eye of analysis to judge the strength of my enemies.

The Evil Eye can roughly estimate the amount of energy of an opponent's soul.

Even if the soul has a lot of energy, they can still be weak and vice versa.

So, in the end it can't rough estimate.

But, since soul and strength relative to the system is comparatively close, the value of this Evil Eye is worth it.

I used my Evil Eye of Analysis to measure the strength of the dragon, it's approximately twice as strong as Alaba.

A dragon with a considerable strength.

Compared to the earth dragon on the lower layer of Elro Great Labyrinth it's inferior, but it can be considered as a high-ranking among the demons inhabiting in this world.

The Ice dragon is talking telepathically with the Demon King.  
Let's eavesdrop.

[What is it, Origin Taratect?]

[I don't have any business in particular.

Just passing through.

Did you not hear from Gyurie?]

[Fumu.

I haven't heard anything]

[Ah, then.

I want you to do nothing and let us pass gently]

[I'll do as you say and won't do anything.

I don't want to get in trouble with the Origin Taratect]

The negotiations were done quickly.

It seems he'll let us through.

But, why is this guy here?

Kuro placed it here?

For what reason?

While the Ice Dragon is busy with the Demon King, I summoned some clones.  
Search this mountain range.  
I want to know the reason why Kuro placed a strong gatekeeper.  
When the Human race and Demon race waged a war, it's natural that the  
snowy mountains will be a danger zone.  
There's something here.  
There's something Kuro wants to hide.  
If I find it, I will get a hold of his weakness.  
Fufufu, I don't trust those that are stronger than myself, I don't open up my  
heart.  
I've never thought of Kuro as an ally.  
A weakness that can be grasped is now held.  
Now, I wonder what you're hiding.

# Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 1

5/11

C-c-c-combo breaker!

Teach us D-sensei! Lesson 1

This must be the Maid's turn.

That's a lie.

D 「Greetings.

It's everyone's loved one, D」

Mei 「You're the most hated being in the world so what are you saying?

Or rather, why are you making fun of my name? What is 'Mei'? What is it?」

D 「It's 'Meido' so it can't be helped」(TL: 'Meido' is written as 冥土 here which means 'Hades' or 'Realm of the Dead'. In short it's a Japanese pun on maid.)

Mei 「What do you mean by it can't be helped! I don't get it!」

D 「Don't mind small details~! For now, our new corner, Teach us D sensei is starting!

I will answer all your doubts in this world, it's a splendid corner that will reveal the truth」

Mei 「It's a so-called explanation time」

D 「Could you use an indirect expression instead? It's a bit too much if you say it directly」

Mei 「We didn't come here to play.

Let's end this quickly and return to work」

D 「It's troublesome to have a workaholic partner.

What should I do?」

Mei 「I think you should work」

D 「Sob sob」

Mei 「Making an expressionless pretend cry is disgusting, please stop it. 」

D 「Yes~ I stopped!」

Mei 「...」

D 「It hurts.

Please don't give me the silent treatment」

D 「Coming back, This is the first time we're doing this, so we will discuss Majutsu and Mahou」(Pun: Both mean magic, so let's keep it as is)

Mei 「What unexpectedly proper content」

D 「When I joke, I joke with all my might, compared to that, when teaching people I do it seriously too」

Mei 「Ah, you really do love giving away knowledge」

D 「It's not knowledge.

It's the truth of the world」

Mei 「Yes, yes.

that's good」

D 「It's troublesome to have an ill-mannered neighbor.

What should I do?」

Mei 「I think you should remain troubled」

D 「Sob」

Mei 「Shut up!」

D 「Even if I am noisy, it's not a good idea to hit me, so stop it!」

Mei 「Yes, yes.

It was painful wasn't it?

If you don't want to be hurt further, then let's take this seriously shall we?」

D 「Can't be helped.

Let's do it seriously」

Mei 「You should have done that from the beginning」

D 「First, what is the difference between Majutsu and Mahou? They're very similar anyway」

Mei 「Which means?」

D 「Majutsu gives assistance to the system, which is called Mahou」

Mei 「In short, you're saying that Mahou and Majutsu are of the same kind of thing」

D 「That's right.

Not just Mahou, Majutsu's power also resembles a Skill.



Think of Majutsu as the larger framework and Mahou as the smaller one.

The system is simplifying Majutsu to make it easy to handle Mahou.

Majutsu itself can't accomplish all without exception, but Mahou can do it from 1 to 10 completely」

Mei「That's convenient」

D「It is convenient.

Furthermore, without the blessing of the system, what you can use in a situation is limited」

Mei「By the way, what is 1 to 10?」

D「Choice and Invocation

Choosing what magic to use, and using it.

Just this」

Mei「Oh, that's simple」

D「As for Majutsu, it's choice, activation, catch, construction, conjunction, injection, saturation, change, invocation.

These 9 are the basics and the last remaining 1 changes according to the user.

Activation is the preparation stage to control magic.

Catch is about recognizing the magic.

Construction is the most important and is the one making most of the work for Majutsu.

Connection connects the constructed Majutsu.

and then, when the Magic(Majutsu) circuit is completed, you inject magical power.

And fill it up.

And with that, it's ready for invocation.

You can still change the circumstances, but you can already invoke it.

This sequence can be seen in chapter 103.

Thanks to Magic Extremity, you don't have to go through all that trouble, as a matter of fact, the system assistance does all the work, Magic power perception, Magic power operation, and Mahou Skill are the only thing you need, and the Mahou invocation depends on your skill level.

Well, they can understand Majutsu because of this method, it is possible to remember the magic by the way you had it in system and learn it」

Mei「Then the last from the 10 would be, Memory, Interruption, and

Reproduction, it does resemble a school」

D 「Among the ten fundamentals, an experienced magician could process them simultaneously.

Kumo performs Activation to Conjunction as a set, and she shortens the injection to invocation.

The spider itself thinks that Magic Extremity contributes to the Magic. It was true at first, but the time she spent exercising the majutsu of the same class speed of the system for auxiliary and equivalent to invoke it.

Even Gods would be surprised to see a spider performing magic like it's a habit.」

Mei 「That may be because your soul is mixed in」

D 「That may be so, but it's just a fragment that blended with her」

Mei 「Is that so?」

D 「That is so.

It's true that it was blended, but the influence is only small.

Kumo's soul is as big as anyone else's, increasing a suitable amount of skills learned, even she herself knows it.」

Mei 「Then, are you saying that it's the talent of the person herself?」

D 「You can say it is, but I think otherwise.」

Mei 「What is with that vague answer?」

D 「It's true that her aptitude with skills is high, but when it comes to being out of the norm, her Pride Skill had a great influence」

Mei 「Oh, if I remember correctly, it's the skill that makes growth easier」

D 「If you heard the explanation of the effect. It may seem to be inferior to other sins or virtue skills, but in reality, it's the most outrageous skill.

That skill pushes the soul to it's limit.」

Mei 「What is that? If that happens, normally wouldn't the soul would scream and disappear?」

D 「It will.

The rapid growth will distort you, the pride skill will eat you up completely and it's not funny.

But, Kumo did it without any difficulties.

With Pride and her own talent, she made an exceptional leap」

Mei 「It's your soul's influence after all?」

D 「I would say no, but it did a little.

Then, we took too much time, we're about to end soon.

Till next time」

Mei 「Then, we'll return to our work」

D 「Sob....」

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 221

6/11

We're more than half way there!

221 Vampire-child observation Diary

We didn't have any problems after meeting the Ice dragon.  
But on the very last day, that guy appeared!

Monkey!

My trauma #2

#1 is Alaba

The fear of the crowd of swarming monkeys is unforgettable.

That natural enemy of mine has appeared.  
And then, fiercely attacking as soon as they find me.  
Wai— Hey!

Your status is too high, even breaking beyond the Demon King's!  
You look like someone who's troublesome to deal with.  
I'll run away!

With that said, I'll flee from the monkey.  
I thought of leaving this to the Demon King, but she joined me and escaped.  
Later, I heard her saying 「That's troublesome」  
Ah, it seems like the Demon King thought the same thing I did.

I finally felt the mountain range getting cold.  
From here on is the Demon territory.  
The Demon race dominates this area instead of the Human race.

Even if I say that, there isn't much change from the Human race territory.

I don't know what she imagined, but the Vampire child looks dejected after seeing the surroundings.

I understand what's in the vampire child's imagination somehow, but I would be troubled if that scenery had developed.

After all, she's expecting a scene from hell.

In the first place, having a cloud covering the region all year round would make it impossible for people to live there.

The crops won't grow and there will be none to go up against the Human race.

`This is why children having honest dreams is troublesome.

On that respect, I see things more realistically.

Fu, the mature me is looking forward to something else in this Demon race territory and that is a specialty dishes that can't be found in the Human race territory.

At a glance, it's not different from Human race territory, but you can see that the climate and the geological features are slightly different, there should be a original product here.

Fufufu, I'm looking forward to seeing those as yet unseen products.

I will taste them all.

Oops, I'm drooling.

Eating out, errr rather, the travel to the Demon King's castle is going well.

Just like in the Human race territory, there were no unfavorable events so it was doing well.

Peace is nice isn't it?

However.

There is a girl who dislikes the atmosphere for some reason.

It's the vampire child.

Since we entered the Demon race territory, she was disappointed by the appearance of the demons, by the street, and even by the monsters.

Well, I know that feeling, I do feel that I want to say that the Demons are disappointing.

Those fellows aren't happy being born with an appearance close to the Human race either.

Don't judge the book by its cover.

Yup. I'm a good girl.

Eh? It's not about that?

The vampire child seems hungry.

She may not be aware of it, but her instincts grow, pile up and will show up someday.

I want her to raise her level as she grows up, but all the monsters we've encountered are being dealt with me or the Demon King, recently, the vampire child's gaze at monsters is unusual.

It's the eyes of a thirsty beast.

In fact, the characteristics of a vampire is that they feed on the living, you can say that she's thirsty.

She's a vampire after all.

They do suck blood after all.

But, the vampire child has only sucked blood once.

Because she's a true ancestor, she doesn't need to drink blood.

It may not be necessary, but it does not mean she can't.

Even I don't need to sleep since I turned to a God, but I sleep every night.

Because It's happier that way.

It's the same with the Vampire child.

It's normal for vampires to drink blood.

A vampire child that does not suck blood is abnormal, maybe she's unaware of the accumulating stress?

It's not possible for the vampire child to be unaware that she's a vampire and think that she has never drank blood even once.

The vampire child did suck Mera's blood, she should remember the taste.

You could call her first taste of success.

At that moment, the door to her vampire instincts should've opened.

That's why, after not being able to suck blood for several years, she has accumulated considerable stress and now her instincts are showing up on the surface.

She's weakened.

I had thought that the vampire child strengthened herself during our travels. She won't lose to some ordinary monster.

But.

After all, I want to aim for perfection when raising her.

I'm the type who's particularly thorough with this.

Since all I did in my life was to survive, I was not able to rest that much

If possible, I want to raise her status to the max, and raise her level afterwards.

Then, it would be good to release her fighting instinct.

For now, the Demon King and I are holding her back and we continued taking down monsters.

When in town, she's somehow able to calm down, but recently I can sense her fighting spirit leaking out.

This is bad.

## Solution #2

I should let her fight once.

But that's rejected.

She needs to raise her level a little.

If that's the case, then there's another method.

That is, to cancel her stress from being unable to drink blood.

She just has to drink blood.

The vampire child has now become a little girl, it's better if she drinks blood regularly.

Then, I'll also have Mera, who's a senpai in this profession, raise the vampire child into an excellent vampire.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 222

7/11

Check 'em.

## 222 Daily Healthy Tomato Juice

「Blood? Let's see, I don't think it's delicious.

However, my taste is different.

Since it is my taste, it might not apply to milady, but I'll drink from a young woman or a child who can't resist.

The pure taste of a young man does not make a difference, after all, it must be because of image.

They would resist by all means when you try to drink」

When I tried asking Mera about the taste of blood, that was his response.

The image of vampires in this world is that they like to drink blood from beauties.

They don't want to drink blood of men.

Rather, they'd gladly refrain from drinking.

They seem to want to drink from girls, but I don't have that fetish.

By the way, when Mera drinks blood, he uses his Hypnotic Demon Eyes.

He finds a suitable partner in the city and uses hypnotism to drink blood secretly.

The damage is suppressed as much as possible and with hypnosis making the memory vague, they don't find out that they took damage.

When I heard the story from Mera, he made an excuse of 「I didn't do anything else that will make me guilty」

Ah, no, isn't that fine?

Mera is still young, he might have piled up his lust for women on our journey.



However, Demon Eye, he said.  
Is it different from my Evil Eye?  
I heard that the effects are fairly similar, but how similar?  
Let's depend on granny's wisdom.

「Who's your granny!？」  
「Demon King.」  
「Can I hit you?」

Okay, but expect a counter.  
「Tsk! Evil Eye and Demon Eye are different, but the effects are the same.  
It's just that the power of Evil Eye is Higher」

Oh.  
In short, Evil eye is higher in rank?

「That's right.  
But, Evil Eye is limited only to rulers.  
Demon Eye is also a rare skill, if it's in the hands of someone with talent, there  
are also those that have it as a racial benefit.」

Oh.  
That reminds me, there was petrification lizard in Elro Great Labyrinth  
It probably used Demon Eye for its petrification attack.  
If we leave the racial compatibility aside, it's a simple problem of compatibility  
isn't it?  
My right eye hurts! – like that, saying those things may give you compatibility  
with Demon Eyes?

「In my case, it's because I'm a vampire.  
I couldn't use Demon Eye before that」

The only time Mera uses his Demon Eye is when he hunts women to suck  
their blood.  
There was a case where a strong-willed woman vehemently refused to get her  
blood sucked and acted violently.  
During that time, he glared at her while shouting 「Be quiet」, then her  
resistance weakened.  
It seems that the Demon Eye Skill activated subconsciously.

It accumulated and was acquired as a proper skill

Since vampires have an aptitude for Demon Eye, then the Vampire child should be able to learn it right?

She doesn't have a lot of eyes like me, but maybe she can use two at the same time?

Would Curse or Paralysis be better?

This time, I'll make her acquire it through skill points.

Then, returning to the blood discussion.

Fortunately, there's a beautiful blood donor, just like Mera said.

「I-I'll kill you」

No good.

That's a rape flag.

A mortified expression with firm resolve can be seen from the face of the beauty.

Feature: Long ears

It's an elf!

They were not present before, but there were frequent attacks from the elves when we were in the Human race territory.

As expected, you can't fight the Demon King front on, so you'd resort to assassination.

And their aim is the vampire child.

Well, I do understand the reason why the vampire child is being targeted.

It seems that the elves have discovered that she's a reincarnated person.

They moved after arriving at the conclusion that the vampire is a danger.

I've heard the conversation between Kuro and the Demon King, they said that the elves are highly suspicious.

And so, the Demon King and I went to subjugate them, we returned with their bodies inside my stomach, then I shared the blood with Mera.

I thought that it was pointless for Mera to use his strength searching for blood because of all the surprise attacks recently.

The elves attacked us after we entered the Demon territory for the first time.

Why did you come at this time?

Is it that?

Did you think you'd succeed if I forgot about it?

I licked my lips.

「We declare war on the Demon king! Your peace will fall to ruin! Even if you take my life, the elves will take your life!」

Is that so?

What is this child saying?

Nn~?

Your aim is the Demon King, not the child?

What do you mean?

As I was asking with a question mark above my head, the Demon King pulled on my sleeve.

「Ah, this elf is from fool faction」

The Demon King said through telepathy.

「What's with that straightforwardly pathetic naming」

「It really is pathetic.

Because elves are a sublime race who act to defend peace」

「Why's there such a thing?」

「They're the bottom unit of the elves which are easy to move behind the scenes」

「Ah, I was able to guess it somehow」

「Well, as expected, after some time passed those elves came out because they think it's the truth. That's why I didn't take care those guys from the underworld.」

W-what a pitiful group

And those elves that keep doing bad things in the underworld truly think that they work for peace.

Idiot or rather clown team.

It doesn't pay off.

Well, it's illogical for Demon King to manage peace, it's important to rely on military power.

If you want to aim at peace seriously, at least try modern Japan's complacency about peace.

The more you rely on Military force, the more the final decision will depend on military power.

This world is the survival of the fittest.

You can't overturn the truth as long as you don't deny the violence.

You're saying peace, but you're acting otherwise.

Elf knights should understand it somewhere in their head too.

Therefore I prepared a solution for this situation.

Thinking that they're doing it for good, those pitiful workers were pushed around.

Even if i say that, I don't sympathize with them

「Does this tomato juice taste a bit different?」

「That's Shiro-chan's special juice you know~

The taste might not be good, but it is very nutritious」

「Fuun」

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 223

8/11

This is the last chapter Pun has contributed to this event. Thanks for all your hard work Pun!

## 223 The end of the journey

The destination of our journey is the Demon King's castle.

If you heard it like that, we'd sound like a hero party, but regrettably we are the Demon King party.

In my opinion, what kind of bad game has an encounter with the Demon King outside of their castle?

The Demon King should be in the Demon King's Castle!

If she isn't, then her name is a fraud!

Furthermore, her objective for going out isn't to defeat the hero, it's to defeat me, what the hell!

Just thinking about it made me irritated, so I hit the Demon King lightly.

The Demon King had teary eyes while holding her head as she makes a ??? face.

I'm talking about this because we've reached the Demon King's castle.

I'm just adding significance to the end of our journey.

The Demon King's Castle is a pretty big castle.

It doesn't have the atmosphere of a certain RPG's final dungeon, rather it looks like a castle from the land of dreams which is influenced by a mouse.

It may be natural, but the castle isn't like a den, the castle has a town around it.

Or rather, I can't see the castle from outside of the town.

I can't see it if I don't use clairvoyance.

That means that the castle town is huge.

Of all the cities I've travelled to so far, this town is the largest.

It would take days to travel around this town.

We continued to advance on foot through the castle town.  
The townspeople don't even notice the return of their Demon King.  
No one has come to receive her.  
Demon King, do your subordinates not miss you?  
No one searched for you when you went out.  
Even after entering the Demon territory, there was no word about the missing Demon King.  
I looked at The Demon King with pitying eyes, she was looking at me in a ??? state.

And after walking around the town, we finally reached the Demon King's castle.  
But we didn't go inside the castle, instead we visited a big mansion in the neighbourhood.  
And after talking to the gatekeeper, we entered the mansion.

「Only a small portion knows that I'm the Demon King. We would be shooed away if we entered the castle」

She said.  
Even though you're the demon king you can't enter the Demon King's castle?

The mansion appears to be the residence of a prominent demon family of which only a few influential people inside the mansion know the Demon King's true identity.

Before coming to my place, it was said that the Demon King had lived at this residence and an employee of this house knows the Demon King.  
When we entered the residence, each of us were given respective guest rooms.  
The master of the mansion rarely returns home I guess.  
A messenger went out just now, it seems they went out to inform them that the Demon King has come, because they seem to be busy they don't know how long it'll take to return.

Because there was a lot of spare time, I talked to the Demon King.  
We decided to admit the vampire child to the demon academy.

She'll be trained in the demon academy.

It's no different from the human race's.

Or rather there isn't much difference between Humans and Demons.

It's just that their life span is longer and their status is higher.

Even though they have longer life-spans, their fertility is inferior when compared with humans, that's about the extent of their differences.

The vampire child will enter an elite school as a noble demon.

Well, I'm sure the vampire child will understand.

The Demon King foresees that in the future the vampire child will need to gain personal connections and education.

If I let her stick with a clone then unskillful things won't happen at the very beginning, however rather than being in this closed off world with us forever, information about going to school would benefit the vampire child.

I didn't object.

The problem is Mera.

To be frank, I don't care either way, but Mera won't be able to serve near the vampire child.

It's not impossible, but the Demon King doesn't think it would mutually benefit them.

Should I say co dependence?

If Mera lost his right to protect the vampire child, he would lose his purpose for living.

The vampire child blindly trusts Mera as he is her last connection.

It's good as a relationship in it's own right, but when either is damaged, the other may become that way somehow too.

If they don't separate, they won't become independent, so the Demon King thought.

Since I didn't depend on anyone I don't understand it.

And with that, the Demon King took Mera as her subordinate.

And so, the Demon King started Demon King-like activities.

First, preparing the armaments of the military.

In order to wage a war against humans.

Perhaps, this will be the largest war in history.

To the extent that the casualties are too great.

That is the aim of the Demon King.

I honestly thought that Demon King would go in as a lone horseman and act violently.

Both armies will wage war against each other until they can't continue.

The demon king having overwhelming strength and making the demon race win against the human race, that kind of impossible situation could occur.

I inwardly think, that if continuing is dangerous I'll have no choice but to do that.

It's similar to the reason why I'm doing as D told me.

When the Human race and the Demon race conspire together, it would be hard work to bury the pile of them both in a ditch.

I can't see a peaceful solution.

To avoid that it is necessary to make the Human Race and Demon Race fight to the bitter end.

Because though it's troublesome, it is the rule of this world.

Well, that could also become pointless though.

My eating tour is over and I will begin to move in earnest soon.

The preparations are proceeding smoothly.

The clone that I threw into each place between trips does good work.

I didn't just simply eat and walk.

I left clones in the places we visited in the human territory and the demon territory and my intelligence gathering range is considerably large by now.

To observe this world with my eyes.

It's still an old story that the Demon King starts a war.

Meanwhile I observe the world and finish my preparations.

The preparations to disturb the world.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 224

9/11

We're in the final stretch now. From now on are my translations. To be honest I've been translating and editing all day even as these post.

224 Archduke

It was after midnight that the master of the mansion returned.

It is a young man.

However, because the unlike the Human race the Demon race is long lived, I can not tell his age by appearance.

When you considered his very quiet atmosphere with his youthful appearance, it may be that his age is considerably greater than his appearance suggests.

「It's been a long time. Demon Lord.」

The man kneels down before the Demon King.

Though he keeps calm on the surface, his heart seems to be considerably frightened.

If I listen carefully I can hear his disturbed heartbeat and my nose takes in the scent of his strained sweat.

What did you do that you're so afraid of this disappointing Demon King?

「Thank you. Wasn't work busy?」

「Yes. However, considering the Demon King has returned, I rushed to give you priority.」

The Demon King gives the man words of appreciation laughingly with a smile. The man is surprised to see the Demon King like this and makes a dubious expression.

Ah, I see.

Is the Demon King this man knows the Demon King before she became a disappointing Demon King?

Oh, Would you still be surprised if I didn't come and change her?

The Demon King before becoming disappointing did not talk too much and her atmosphere was completely different.

「Then, because there are children you do not know, could you introduce yourselves?」

The Demon King urges the man.

The man stands up, lowers his head and begins his self-introduction.

「This is my first time meeting you. I am entrusted with the management of the Demon territory capital, I am called Balt Fisero. A pleasure to make your acquaintance.」

「You should rely on this fellow if there is something you need, because Balt is an Archduke working as the mediator of the true Demon race.」

Fuuun.

In other words, with the exception of the Demon King, he is the top of the true Demon race.

That explains why I'm getting a considerably strong signal from him.

Even peeping at his soul I understand he's considerably strong.

Well, he's still inferior to our vampire child.

In addition, what the Demon King seems to be saying is he arranges things politically, he is not the top of the military division.

If that's the case, is his combat ability low among the Demon race?

It may be necessary to raise my overall evaluation of the Demon race by one step.

We introduce ourselves respectively.

I simply told him just my name.

The discussion moves to the school entrance of the Vampire child and Balt approves it readily.

There doesn't appear to be any problems with having Mera register in the army.

However it doesn't seem possible to place him under the Demon King's direct

control.

At present, there isn't an army under the Demon King's direct control. This seems to be because it will take time to reorganise the army.

Well, the Demon King hasn't been here for many years so it's inevitable.

Therefore, Mera will be assigned to the fourth army temporarily.

Balt has direct command of the fourth army who's primary duty is the defence of the Demon race territory capital.

The reason why it is not the first army in charge of the capitals defence is because the first army is always deployed on the border of the Human race territory.

I will also be assigned to the fourth army temporarily for the time being.

Even if I say so, for the most part I won't be very active.

At most for appearance sake.

I can move as I please.

That's approved by the Demon King.

I was given a warning not to make too much commotion.

I understand that Balt has taken an interest in me, because the Demon King gives me special treatment.

Even if I say taken an interest, it isn't really a friendly feeling.

A searching feeling.

N-?

Does he possibly have an appraisal skill?

It felt that sort of atmosphere somehow.

However it's easy to find out when someone is Appraising you.

I have heard from the Demon King that it is a breach of manners to Appraise someone face to face.

I assumed he used appraisal based on my intuition, did he refrain from doing it face to face?

If that's so it's possible to hide and appraise secretly.

Should I give a little warning?

I don't give a damn even if he appraises me, but it's not good that the Vampire child is also appraised.

I open my eyes a little.

Balt trembles in surprise when he sees my eyes.

Aa-ah, he's scared, he's scared.

As well as a gross appearance, because I played tricks to cheat you a little you feel afraid.

Let's name it 'Evil Eye of Panic'.

「Because you're looking, don't look」

I only say that.

Despite the wording being a little obscure, I seem to have conveyed it to Balt. He nodded while dripping cold sweat.

Satisfied with his attitude, I close my eyes.

It's clear that Balt is relieved.

I won't say that I'm sloppy.

A butler and a maid of the mansion also see my eyes and fall down.

It's impressive enough able to stand without losing consciousness.

Hey, was the effect of the Evil Eye too strong?

Oh well.

We're going to remain acquaintances with the archduke leader of the Demon race called Balt this way.

A few days later, the vampire child was admitted into the school, the Demon King went to the Demon King's castle and Mera was assigned to the fourth army.

I saw them off from the mansion.

I think I'll make this mansion a base for the time being.

I have Balt make an entry permit for the Demon King's castle so that I can enter anytime for the time being.

Well, I'll kick up my heels alone for a while and will act slowly.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 225

10/11

So how many of you are mashing F5 on the hour every hour? It's ok, you can be honest with me. No one will judge you.

By the way, though I'm doing my best to make sure it doesn't happen, I may be an hour late on the last chapter. Hopefully that doesn't happen though. 226 is currently at 66%. So we'll see.

225 Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring

Confirmation.

Clone body group A are capturing Elro Great Labyrinth.

In cooperation with the babies, I aim for the opposite exit.

I predict the captures completion time somewhere between 7 to 10 days.

The clone maintains energy by eating monsters in the labyrinth.

After capturing the labyrinth it deploys to the Daztoldia continent where the Human race wields power. (TN: Did Turb0 already have a translation for this continent? I don't remember it.)

My objective is to expand my field of activities within the Daztoldia continent.

Confirmation.

Clone body group B are gathering information from the Cassanagarer continent Human territory. (TN: Again I don't know or remember if Turb0 had translations for these continent names.)

There is no useful information at present.

Behaviour of the Elves, the whereabouts of other world people and also any information about things that make me anxious is being collected.

Confirmation.

Clone group C is gathering information from the Cassanagarer Demon territory.  
I am investigating the Demon race's situation.

Confirmation.

Clone group D is interfering with the system.  
Understanding rate 8%.

Confirmation.

Clone group E is reinforcing my war potential in a different space.

Fumu.

It's going well, going well.

From the mansion I confirm that everything is advancing smoothly despite lazing around like moss.

Fu, I appear to have become a lazybones with nothing to do throughout the day.

In reality, I, by myself am doing as much work as tens of thousands at the same time!

My clones are.

I am great.

My top priority is reinforcing my war potential.

I'm in the middle of establishing how to fight as a god.

When I execute my plan, my biggest obstacle is Kuro.

Conversely, I'll be able to do whatever I like after I do something about Kuro.

Between the combat ability of Kuro and I, it's certain that I'm weaker at the moment.

I ran various simulations with clones bodies during the journey and though my combat ability has improved, there is still an insurmountable difference between Kuro and I.

Kuro isn't a long lived god for show either.

I'm not as naive as to believe that a beginner of several years can win head on just by becoming a god.

So I am searching for an unorthodox method to win.

If you can't win by fighting head on, you just have to not fight head on.

As for that point, I'm a former spider.

I set traps and when the enemy is deceived, I weaken them with poison.

A species with cunning as a selling point.

Indeed tactics ideal for me.

Fufufu, I do not choose the means in order to win.

However this isn't something which can be done right now.

This is tentatively the anti-Kuro strategy, though it makes some assumptions and will still take some time to complete.

It's still the previous discussion where I'll clash with Kuro even if I don't get impatient, because it's not decided whether it can happen, let's proceed slowly.

Next thing being advanced is information gathering, spreading out the clone bodies to expand the the range I can move with transfer.

I collect information by dispatching my clones various places and I can make a foothold there for transferring at the same time.

With this, if something happens, I'll be able to perceive it immediately. In addition it solves two problems in that I can rush there immediately.

I'm especially making effort in collecting information about the movements of the Elves and searching for people who reincarnated from another world. The Elves are an opponent who the Demon King and Kuro watch, I should be cautious too.

Above all they seem to be aiming for other worlders. While investigating the reason, I want to interfere with their actions.

However, I feel like I'm losing the initiative everywhere I turn.

Because they have already attacked the Vampire child, the possibility that the Elves have already come into contact with a number of those who reincarnated is quite high.

Though I do not know how many that will be, it wouldn't be strange if I'm already too late.

The Vampire child was in a considerably dangerous situation.

There are a lot of mysteries surrounding the Elves.

Why are they aiming for those who reincarnated?

How is it possible to figure out who's reincarnated?

Even I don't know.

On my side, I only gather this information for the most part, I haven't hit upon any information regarding reincarnated people yet, an elf saw through the Vampire child being a reincarnated person so simply.

There seems to be some mechanism, but I can't imagine what it is.

For the time being, I'll pursue the Elves in the future. I have no choice but to make sure I can find their weak point.

The information about reincarnated people doesn't readily gather either. Well, because there is no way to distinguish reincarnated people by appearance, the only possible sign is whether or not they have the n%l=W skill. Appraisal can't be used, because I'm cut off from the system, I cannot look for it.

First of all, I'm investigating those who stand out one after another, it's inefficient.

In addition, it's like the reincarnated people will have equal cheats.

It usually grows up inside, there might be reincarnated people who overdo it. It's impossible for everyone to be training for battle from the time everyone was small.

Rather, judging from normal human sense, isn't that more abnormal?

Well, because D should have distributed each 1 suitable skill as a transmigration privilege, is it a cheat when compared with normal human beings?

Among them is the Vampire child's vampire skill, there may be a pitiful victim who receives a skill they think is foolish.

Yes, because it's D it's seems likely there are such victims.

Just now there seems to be a hit on a person from information gathering, it is a prince of a country called Rengzand Empire I think.

A natural prodigy seems to be talked about.

It really looks that way.

It's something I'd like to confirm somehow or other, but he's indeed the prince of a rather large country and has a strong guard.

Though I can force my way through with the power of my clone, I want to go as gently as possible in secret.

I'll wait for a chance for now.



The Elves may interfere.

And in my ears the rolling rumbling on the bed, the door opens violently with a 'BAAAN'.

Turning my neck to face the door, one man stood there with a blue vein showing on his temple.

Though it's a man I'm seeing for the first time, he looks like Balt.

Are they brothers or something?

「Is it this fellow? The woman who only eats?」

What a cruel thing to say.

Because it's not incorrect, so I can not deny it.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 226

11/11

Finished with 15 minutes to spare. With this I have finished with all my 12 days of Christmas translations. I'm going to be spending some time with my family over the next couple of days, but I should be translating again before New Years. Hope your F5 keys are ok. Bye for now.

I wonder what the 12th day will bring to us? Oh who am I kidding, I know it's...

226 Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring, secret manoeuvres

The delinquent entered.

The spider left the room.

「Wh-!? She disappeared!? Is this Space Magic!？」

Though I thought I heard it, surely it's just my imagination.

Unlike Balt's serious feeling, I can't handle this hooligan looking man.

I avoided him completely, when I return he should have gone back.

One of the ways to get along in adult life is to avoid pointless quarrels.

It's definitely not because I was scared by that bastards appearance.

I'm not crying.

I secretly observe the man using the eyes of the clone I left behind in the room.

The man who froze for a while, began searching the room lightly.

He looks under the bed and opens up the closet.

No, I didn't hide in that sort of place.

Don't look for me in a location which I clearly can't enter.

Hey, wait, isn't my underwear in there!?

Ah, it was closed swiftly.

Ooh, wonderful bright red.

Is he pure contrary to his appearance?

Ah-No, I get the feeling he's rather strict despite having a street appearance.

The man left the room in the end without being able to find me.

Phew.

Though I couldn't be found because I wasn't there, my clone could've been found.

Well, I can do whatever I like even if I'm found.

Because it's dangerous to return immediately, let's pass time somewhere until the excitement cools down.

Fumu.

Since I have the opportunity should I go and study the matter I left unattended?.

Crossing into a different space, I came to the the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Between the upper and middle layer.

The place that I made a base for a period of time.

There is a den and a huge object.

The cast off shell of a Queen Taratect.

She the one who's soul I pulled out when I deified.

One of my parallel wills was once lodged in this queen, but now it is soulless in a death like state.

A soul death, where the brain doesn't die.

Although the body lives, because the soul has died, it ceases being a living thing.

In the body of the Queen, I inject a small amount of soul in the form of a clone.

But I don't let it activate yet.

When I make such a large one activate and it moves, I think that the energy consumption will jump up a stupid amount.

I'll usually leave it in suspended animation and let it activate when I decide how to use it.

Though I cannot expect it to be very useful against Kuro, it is a monster of the

strongest class in this world and I think that other than the aforementioned Kuro, it can't be dealt with.

Well, because it something like my concentrated power on a cast off shell, it doesn't have the benefit of skills either so it will be different from it's original strength.

Mmm!

Did it become slightly weaker?

However it should still have the power of a high class dragon which should be sufficiently useful in this world.

For the other Queens, let's leave them to the Demon King.

A soul should still faintly remain in the other Queens.

I only succeeded in taking over this one and one other, another was still on the way.

Though there is already a soul dead Queen suffering from suspended animation, it is too far away and because I haven't been there once, I can not transfer.

I'll have to leave it for a while.

Because they didn't become soul dead, the other Queens should still be alive. Though it will be weakened greatly, it's still a very menacing creature with a large mass.

Is this about it for a Queen?

I move to the next place by transfer.

I've come into a forest.

The forest of the Elves that I discovered with a clone.

In front of a barrier that exists around the centre.

Although I investigated it to some extent with my clone, I thought I should confirm it with my main body after all.

Thus, I observed the barrier carefully.

Yep, this wasn't made by a skill.

The limit of the power that the system gives has been exceeded.

Even the Demon King who is very close to limits of status can not break this barrier.

No matter how you think of it, this barrier is operated by using MA energy.

Otherwise it would be impossible to maintain a barrier with this output.

Why does Kuro leave this?

Umumumumu.

I don't understand.

Should I break it now and destroy the generating device right now?

Mmm, however the world's situation seems like it'll move awfully fast if I do.

Is it that my present lazy life, er rather, that I may lose my lead time, isn't a situation that I welcome very much.

I observe from all direction with clairvoyance, there seem to be a lot of enemy Elves.

If the barrier breaks, will it be a sound thrashing?

Well, as for the Elves, the barrier does not seem to be their only trump card either and it could also be there pattern where things get reversed.

Even if it falls down, I think there will be a large-scale battle.

I might disturb the Demon King who is pushing forward preparations for war.

I can not yet block the Demon Kings way.

As a result, I may arrive at my aim if a lot of dead people appear, so that it won't be noticed by Kuro, I have to pretend that I'm following the Demon King's will to the very limit.

If I attack the Elves whom Kuro leaves alone.

It will definitely be noticed.

Is it safe to stop?

However, coming here, doing nothing and then returning is-

I should be able to let a clone creep inside the barrier to see how it turns out at least.

I search the surroundings.

There it is.

Though there are also a few Elves outside the barrier, it was there.

I think that is an outside patrol.

In that, I aim at the small group of moving people.

3 people.

They don't notice me.

I open my eyes and open my Evil Eyes.

Just now, the group of 3 elves didn't move as if they had hardened.

I imitated the Static Evil Eye and make the movement of the other party hard.

I approach the group of 3 and begin to make them open their mouth by force.

I put a ball the size of a ping-pong ball into their mouths and make them swallow it.

This is fine.

I take a distance from the group of three and cancel the effect of the Evil Eye.

The group of 3 returned back to the watchtower as if nothing happened.

The good thing about this Evil Eye is that whilst under its effect, no memories are left behind.

Whatever I do, so long as the opponent is under the effects of the Evil Eye, they can not resist at all and won't remember at all.

Even if I scribble on their face they won't notice unless someone points it out or they look in a mirror.

With this, at least one among those 3 should enter the restricted area beyond the barrier.

The egg in the stomach will hatch and a clone will be born inside the barrier.

If that happens, it'll be ours.

Because it's not necessary to cause a commotion, the parasite will crawl out of its host's mouth without killing them whilst they sleep.

I was satisfied with my good work and returned to the mansion.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 227

Hi, new translator kari-no-suagata here.

I'm sure many of you have been waiting for this for a long time. From here on I'll be the main translator on the series, hopefully until it is completed. I've translated manga before but this is the first time I ever translated a web-novel.

Thanks to RTD for hosting my translations and huge thanks to Baba Okina for writing this awesome series.

## 227 – She who does not work, neither shall she eat

On returning to the mansion, there was a shocking note left for me.

「Milady, in accordance with the instructions of Master Blow, the portions of your food have been reduced. Hitherto, we can no longer serve what you request. Please understand. However, please put your mind at ease. While you are staying at this castle, we shall continue to offer you morning and noon meals. We believe that our chefs efforts will most likely deliver a satisfying result.」

In short, there'll be less food now, okay? That ain't "okay"! Certainly, the food here is delicious. But, I need a lot too! If there's gonna be less food, how am I going to maintain my clones huh!

Ugh, unbelievable. At this rate, death by starvation (for my clones) awaits. Can I let my clones hunt suitable monsters by themselves? No, while they're secretly spying there's no way I can let them. Besides, if I go all out on the monster hunting, the ecosystem will collapse. In fact, because of me the Elro Great Labyrinth's ecosystem is quite warped already. It's possible that the establishment of the System whereby monsters attack humans will break down.

In that case, should I at least let the clones hunt insects and small animals? I don't really wanna do that either, but beggars can't be choosers.

Also, I'll get those orders from that Blow guy revoked, to get my original food portions restored I guess. Blow – he's that hoodlum from earlier, right? For him to be able to give out orders, that means he's connected with the master of this mansion. I guess I should expect him to be Balto's brother or something huh? Given the fact that demons don't look their age, it's also possible for him to be a son.

Well, I don't care about that Blow guy's identity. He's done something that should not be done. It's been often said that to deprive me of food is to invite



the wrath of god. I ought to teach him the terror of grudges over food.

Even still, it's not like what he's getting at is actually wrong you know. From his point of view I'm basically a freeloader, for one. I am actually conscious of my heavy eating. There's no helping it, you know. In order to maintain my overly numerous offspring, I gotta eat loads ya see.

Since I'm a guest, even if they reduce the amount, it seems unlikely that they'd do stuff like driving me out from the mansion or refusing to serve me food. I wonder if that hoodlum knows the fact that I'm someone authorised by the Demon King? If he knew I don't think he'd do this, but I'm not sure. At the least, I reckon that hoodlum didn't discuss this matter with Balto. For one, Balto was pissing himself over both me and the Demon King. I doubt he'll oppose me over something so trivial.

Meaning, the most efficient way to solve this is, to go direct to Balto. If I do that I think I'll be able to regain the original amount of food. But, if I do that then things are going to get worse with that hoodlum. It's just a feeling, but, that type seems strong when opposing authority. Or maybe I'm being prejudiced. If I appeal to Balto, I could be viewed like a parasite that relies on sucking up to authority. That, sure would be galling.

Thus, on top of making that hoodlum capitulate, I want to brazenly demand food. Then there's no other way. As that guy demands, I guess I better put some effort in. I secluded myself in my room.

The next day, I went to the castle. When I had asked the mansion's butler about the hoodlum's whereabouts, I heard he was normally at the castle.

Thanks to the pass Balto had gotten for me previously, I was able to easily enter the castle. But, after that it got bad. To request a meeting with that hoodlum took some time and I had to wait even longer for the meeting itself. I went to the castle in the morning, yet it was evening by the time I finally got to meet him. Damn red tape.

「What do you want?」

In that voice was unconcealed irritation and tiredness. Th, the heck, he's working!? When I entered the hoodlum's office, there was stacks of paperwork totally in contrast to his appearance. You're a damn hoodlum, what're you

doing desk work for!? The definition of a hoodlum collapses!

「Hey, I'm busy here. Hurry up and state your business.」

Oops. For a minute there I was floored by the shocking scene. To the hoodlum buried in documents, I add a large load of more documents. I take out a heap of documents from another dimension and slam them down.

「I worked. Gimmie food.」

I state my objective directly.

「Huhh?」

The hoodlum says, frowning and dumbfounded. Glancing between me and the additional pile of documents, he reluctantly reaches out for them. Then, he scans over the written contents therein. His eyes that seemed doubting, slowly open wide.

The hoodlum who had been leaning back in his chair, bends forwards while eagerly fixing his eyes on the documents. After going over the first sheet, he hurriedly scans over the next document. He scanned through all the documents at an astonishing speed.

「Just, how... did you do this?」

After finishing the documents, the hoodlum asks that somewhat absent-mindedly. I'm not the type to simply answer that. As if I'd divulge my abilities.

「Secret.」

In response to my answer, the hoodlum scowls slightly, but then quickly glances away. Then, he holds his head as if coming down with a headache.

「Fine. Do what you want at the mansion.」

The hoodlum said that as if in resignation. Heh, I won.

「Are you done? Because of you I've got even more work to do.」

With pleasure. It's not like a mere hoodlum is any match for me. I leave immediately.

What I handed over was useful seeming information from within the demon region, ferreted out by my clones. My request was successful, that sure was

some good work done, me. Now that hoodlum can't denounce me as freeloader. If it's to preserve my easy life, there's nothing I won't do.

---

**Translation notes:**

The title is a well known phrase and I used the typical English version of it, except changing he to she – the Japanese version is gender neutral.

Compared to other translations I've changed "delinquent" to "hoodlum" – Blow's image would be a gaudily/roughly dressed and angry/dangerous looking young man.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 228

And here's the second chapter already.

I have a lot more chapters already translated but the need proof reading etc. That'll have to wait until I get back from work.

## 228 Whyyy!?

---

Author's note: Demon King's perspective

---

Meh. Nothing to do. How'd this happen?

At the Demon King's castle, I should have been beginning my work as the Demon King, and yet while I was travelling I was far busier somehow, right? How strange.

At the Demon King's castle a typical day goes: get up early and have breakfast, loiter around, have lunch, laze around, have supper, slouch around, sleep.

Oh? Isn't that, like a NEET? Strange. I'm the Demon King. But what I'm doing is no different to a NEET?

Well, it's somewhat unavoidable. Yeah, since the disappearance of the previous Demon King, Balto's been there keeping the demons together the whole time. With me suddenly popping up from nowhere, there's no need to order others to do this or that. Actually, if I did that it would just result in confusion instead. In short, I just need to convey the general objective. For now that's to focus on building up the army.

I am referred to as the oldest Divine Beast, yet there's not much I can do in government. Anyhow, it's been too long since I got involved with this government stuff. Theoretically I know about it, but I'd have to admit that it may be impossible in practice for me. Even if I tried I'd probably be at the bottom of the pile for years, ending as a good-for-nothing who just messes up the place. Therefore, there's been nothing for me to do for now.

The King reigns but does not govern. Yeah, I'm the personification of that saying. Day by day I feel that those around me are increasingly giving me the cold shoulder, but I'm surely just imagining it.

Hrm. But, this is boring. If it's going to be this boring then maybe I should bring Shiro-chan with me? I bet that girl is doing nothing but loafing around the mansion anyway. Ah, better not. The NEETs will just increase then. Crap. It'll become a blizzard of cold shoulders.

Actually, the eyes of Balto's little brother Blow have been stabbing daggers at me lately. Blow is the sub-commander of the 4th army. After Balto got tied up with government, it became Blow who commanded the 4th army in practice. He looks like a hoodlum version of Balto. But, contrary to those looks, he only really has the ability to master office work. Perhaps it's due to looking up to his elder brother continuously organizing the demons, he has proven to be not inferior in excellence to his brother. He has a tendency to over-idolize his elder brother, but that's okay I reckon! The taboo of siblings in...

So, the current situation where that Blow's esteemed elder brother is bowing before a mysterious NEET, that would surely rile him up. Mysterious NEET – that's me. I'm the Demon King that has displaced his esteemed elder brother. From Blow's point of view it appears that I have undeservedly stolen the throne of the Demon King. Gnnn. It's urgent that I make him realize my greatness. But, how?

Get working? No deal. It's a pain, totally bleargh, and like I said earlier if I start crudely intervening in government it'll have the opposite effect. Balto has the track record of gathering the demons without mishap, so it's more effective to just leave it all to him.

Shake him down a bit? No deal. If it goes poorly then my image could go from bad to worse. In the sense of making him acknowledge my strength, it's certainly the fastest. Though if I overdo the lesson and he starts moping around or something it would be unbearable. He obviously has a lot a pride, so it'll probably take him some time to recover from merely submitting to me. From a long term point of view that seems likely for his personal development, in which case, his chances of recovery would be like 50-50. Most of all, in a critical period like this it's not good to render a good pawn inoperable.

So what, is left? Nothing? Th, that can't be. It's surely possible that there's an awesome way to make everyone recognize my greatness! Surely it's possible, right?

While I'm seriously struggling here, there's a knock on the door. After giving permission, in comes the Balto and Blow brothers.

「Excuse me.」

Bowing his head politely while entering is Balto, and sullenly silent is Blow. Even when Balto glances at him in rebuke, Blow ignores it. Seems like he can't stand me to the extent of ignoring his esteemed brother's guidance.

「Maou-sama, I wish to consult with you.」

「On what?」

「Surely you jest. How could you not know, Maou-sama?」

Balto inquires with a wry looking smile. Hm? I don't get where he's coming from. Seems like it should be obvious to me what Balto wants to consult about, but I've seriously got no clue.

「Sorry. I'm really not following you here, what is it?」

On my frank admission, Balto and Blow turn to each other. It bothers me that Blow has a somewhat triumphant expression.

「Brother, it's like I said right? She's so incompetent that she doesn't even understand what her subordinates are up to.」

「Blow, I apologise.」

「Nah. Let's get this straight. She's unfit to be the Demon King.」

「Blow!」

Suddenly I'm being dissed. Why? What's going on? I'm more confused than angry over this nonsense they've brought with them.

「Umm, how about you tell me what you wanted to consult with me about?」

「Certainly.」

While breaking out in a cold sweat, Balto hands me some documents.

「Based on the intelligence that Shiro-dono has gathered, the illegal activities of Warkis the present general of the 7th army has become clear. Furthermore, it has been determined that his secret plans for a coup d'état have advanced and before long would be staging a revolt. There is adequate proof.」

I look at the materials in my hands. Recorded in them is proof of illegal

activities from numerous intelligence reports. Er, what are you up to, Shiro-chan?

「By successfully determining their actions at an early stage, I believe we should attack them instead to take decisive action to suppress them before they can launch their coup d'état. For that reason, I wish to seek authorization to deploy the 4th army under Blow's command.」

Oh, ahh. Let's see. Erm? Well for now, let's go with that, yeah.

「I'll leave it to you.」

That's the only thing I can say. Though Shiro-chan, seriously, what are you up to? This is obviously top secret internal information you know. So how did you get hold of it then?

To my half-hearted response, Balto nods without batting an eyelid. Blow has a vein about to pop on his forehead, but before he can say anything his head is forced down by Balto.

「Then, we shall proceed as discussed.」

Balto bows his head and at the same time increases the force on Blow's head to also make him bow. Seems like Blow had to hold himself from almost brushing off that hand. Forcing up his head, he gruffly stomps out of the room. Balto bows his head again, then follows after.

Ah-hah, then, this is why I was thought to be so incompetent that I don't even understand what my subordinates are up to. On top of that, what Shiro-chan obtained was bumper sized intelligence. An incompetent boss with capable subordinates. That's how you think of me, huh? Shiro-chan of all people.

Whyyy!? How did this happen!?

---

### **Translation notes:**

When “maou” (demon king) is used as a title I left it as is, eg “maou-sama”.

Balto's speech patterns are fairly polite, unlike his younger brother who talks quite roughly to everyone.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 229

Welcome to first in a batch release...

Spiders good, elves bad?

## 229 – The Mastermind

Now then. I've gotten accepted by the hoodlum and gained the right to eat three full meals a day. Back to stress-free lazing around, ahem, make that being able to concentrate on my own projects.

Among my clones, the group in the Elro Great Labyrinth should soon reach the entrance on the other side. However, due to humans occasionally coming and going, in order to not raise suspicions every individual must proceed carefully so as to not be discovered. It seems like doing that will take up more time than actually walking through the Great Labyrinth. Incidentally, my babies are starting to return to their original den. I'm making them link up with the babies protecting the Queen in suspended animation and soon I think I'll be able to let them do as they like within the Labyrinth. Unlike my clones, they've already become independent of me, so I have to allow them a certain amount of freedom.

The rest are in charge of intelligence gathering in the demon territory. As I divulged to the hoodlum, the 7th army have been making odd movements. The hoodlum should be able to handle them, but I guess I'll cooperate with him to guard against the improbable event of them breaking through. Since it wouldn't be good for the demons' preparations to become disordered.

In addition, I must eliminate those who were behind this incident. The bunch who instigated the 7th army commander Warkis to try to stage a coup d'état.

I'd sent one of my clones to attach to the 7th army to monitor them. There it found Warkis and a disguised man. At the mansion of the lord where the 7th army are stationed, there in the innermost room.

「Delivery of the weapons will be done soon. The preparations will then be almost completed.」

Thus speaks the man with the I-am-a-bad-guy face to the disguised man. A

boringly obvious third-rate jobber. Sheesh, from his appearance to his greedy expression, perhaps he's interested in becoming the Demon King, is the sort of imagery that this sadly deceptive scene brings to mind. Mr Third-rate, ahem, Warkis the 7th army commander, is pushing the obvious bad-guy angle even further by smoking a cigarette.

「I'm grateful to you. Since it's thanks to you that I should be able to take early action.」

「It's a matter of interests aligning. No thanks are necessary.」

The disguised man replies indifferently. He is the one. He's the real criminal of this coup d'état. The ringleader supplying weapons etc to the 7th army and setting up the control of intelligence.

Basically, this whole coup d'état is a farce designed to fail. With merely the 7th army taking action, it's a scheme that'd be dead on arrival. I'm sure he's assuming the battle will be won quickly, but while his troops will be fatigued from marching, they must face the uninjured 4th army in a disadvantageous castle siege. If they take too long reinforcements will rush over from other cities and be crushed, and even without that their chances of victory are slim. Let's say things go well for arguments sake – even a fragment of the Demon King's power is enough to crush them easily. From the start the 7th army has no chance of victory.

Nevertheless, the reason why I leaked the intelligence to the hoodlum, was because of the existence of this man. He's fishy. I'm using a clone for observation, but every time I lose sight of him in transit. It shouldn't be possible to fool the eyes of my clone, so I think he's escaping with Space Magic.

There shouldn't be many who can make use of Space Magic. Probably the number of people in the whole world who have the Skill for Space Magic can be counted on one hand. That's how difficult Space Magic is. Even with the help of system assistance, there's nobody who can master it that easily. The only users of Space Magic that I know of, are the Demon King and that magician who applied to be my apprentice. The Demon King has the skill for Space Magic, but her skill level is low enough that she can't do much with it. In other words, it means that the only master of Space Magic I know of is that magician. That's how scarce it is. Though back when I was using it like crazy I hadn't really

realised that fact. Oh that reminds me, Kuro also used it like crazy.

The advent of someone using Space Magic is plenty enough reason for caution. On top of that I don't get his objectives. While under surveillance, amongst the various information the disguised man provided to Mr Third Rate, there was some on the existence of the Demon King. In other words, it seems that this coup d'état is setup to kill the Demon King.

I don't get why he's trying to do that. But, the most important thing to note is that this disguised man knows about the existence of the Demon King when only a fraction of humans should do so. He has the ability to slip through my surveillance eyes and has exposed the existence of the Demon King. In the Demon King's territory, my clones have set up a perfect monitoring system. If there's anyone suspicious in the Demon King's territory, I won't fail to notice. Which then means, that the existence of the Demon King has become noticed outside. How?

The most likely reasonable answer is that, before reaching the realm of the Demon King, we were being monitored. In which case, I also know what this disguised man is. He's an elf.

That reminds me of when we rescued the vampire girl: that Po-something elf leader knew about the Demon King. Considering the power of the Demon King, it wouldn't be strange if that secretive bunch would add another thing to monitor. Actually, it wouldn't surprise me if it's at the level where they also took notice of me. If we've been monitored the whole time then it makes sense.

Perhaps for the elves, it's more like that the Demon King has been recognised not so much as the Demon King but the oldest Divine Beast. Then, after we reached the realm of the Demon King, they hypothesized that the oldest Divine Beast became the Demon King. Finally, believing that existence to be a threat, they formed a plan in order to tempt the 7th army into erasing it.

With this it can be pretty much explained using logic. But, there's still things I don't get. If they've determined that the Demon King is the oldest Divine Beast, then they should know of her power as well. Even if they're able to make her come to blows with the 7th army, they can't think she'd be killed. I wonder if

they have some other objective. Who knows, maybe they have a secret weapon to destroy the Demon King or something.

Either way, I can't get careless. That's why I came up with the plan to have the hoodlum strike first to take the wind from their sails. Strike pre-emptively and completely. Then I'll watch my opponent. Apparently the elf leader can do something like my resurrection eggs, even if you kill him he doesn't die, so even if he's gotten rid of it likely won't have much effect. In that case, on determining all of his plans, then I'll crush him. Simple and easy to understand, yup.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 230

Second in the batch series...

What's sweet yet not really sweet at all...?

## 230 – I have been too naive

I, have been too naive. So naive it makes chocolate seem bitter in comparison.

Since becoming a god, the only one capable of opposing me is Kuro. Even with Kuro, if I can avoid a direct confrontation then I reckon I can do whatever I like. In reality it is like that too, though Kuro has continued to be cautious of me, he's not perceiving me as an enemy. Since the start I've not recognised anybody else as having the potential to become my enemy, so there's a gap in the response between us. To plug the gap in power between us I need time to build up my resources, and shall put them to good use. Even if it seems about to turn into a direct battle, I have some tricks prepared. For these reasons, nobody exists who can rival me on this world. Or so I thought.

So naive. So naive it makes soft cream seem bitter in comparison.

I might be god but I'm far from omnipotent. I'm just a bit strong. The proof is in the existence of Kuro who is not able to do much about this world. I should have thought a bit more deeply about this. Even if I had considered it, maybe nothing would have been any different though. And yet, I still have regrets.

I should have known. The depths of malice that people can have. Just how vicious the humans of this world can be. What I absolutely need to be vigilant against, is not simply people's strength, but rather just how cruel their feelings can become instead. I should have known, yet I looked down on it.

So naive. So naive it makes raw sugar seem bitter in comparison.

The 4th army lead by the hoodlum has launched an assault on the 7th army. The 7th army which thought itself to be nearly ready for its own assault, instead found itself to be on the receiving side of a surprise attack, and are responding while terrified. Consequently, their defensive formation couldn't be established correctly, and their defence line was breached with ease. At that point the

defending side lost the majority of their advantage, and the battlefield turned into an all-around melee. In that event, the outcome was reflected by who had the highest morale. Though their armies were equal in strength, it was between the 4th army who were attacking with full preparation, versus the 7th army confused by being attacked when they were preparing to go on the attack. There was a clear difference.

That being said, it was just the opening stage, and the 7th army was able to regroup as combat entered the middle stage. I guess you could say it should be expected of a professional warmonger. Well, the initial loss was large even still, so no matter how they regrouped they were gradually worn down. The 4th army also did not attempt to forcibly attack in one big wave, instead switching to careful attacks to avoid exhaustion. Maybe, when the 7th army regrouped, if it had used continuous aggressive attacks, heavy losses might have been inflicted. The commander kept hotheadedness on the field in check, giving out clear orders. Not bad, hoodlum.

The outcome of the battle became clear. All that was left was how the 7th army commander Warkis would respond. If they resisted to the bitter end they would be annihilated. If they surrendered it would end there. Either way the leader Warkis would lose his life, but surrender was better in terms of saving the rank and file. The question was, what about the disguised man. As much as my clones searched, there was no hint of him on the battlefield. Would he realise the danger right away and flee?

That prediction, was half right, and half wrong.

There was a group who tried to break through the 4th army's encirclement. Though few in number, with clever magic to open a gap in the encirclement, they still tried to escape somehow. The common trait of that group, was that they all had hoods concealing their faces.

It was clearly a group of elves. So I concluded, and sent my clones towards them. Though it's fine to leave them to the 4th army, I'd like to at least grab one for myself. To isolate one in another dimension, lost inside the melee.

When I had concluded that, I found her. Found HER.

She was a small child, unsuitable to be on a battlefield. Compared to that little



Hero from before, she was even smaller. Even smaller than the current vampire girl. Such a tiny girl, was fighting on a battlefield.

Miraculously, that child was in the middle, while the other elves fought. Considering her appearance, that child's ability was high. But, the elves around her were adults with even higher ability. Even still, the child was in the middle. Protecting the child, they fought.

I heard voices.

「Don't give up! Focus on escaping!」

「Yes!」

To put it bluntly from my point of view, the chances of them being able to break through the encirclement, was zero. Considering all their individual abilities, without a hidden jewel amongst them breaking out from this place is impossible. I'm sure that they had realised that as well. And yet, like a ray of hope, they attempted to break through. They clearly had no intention of surrendering. They plunged themselves forwards desperately. As if to prove it, one, by one, they fell.

「Kinun!」

「Go, Oka!」

「But!」

「Go! I'm already done for.」

「Don't say that!」

「You're going to save your pupils, right! Don't stop in a place like this! Go!」

The mortally wounded man, musters his final strength for a rush. Even still, he's easily countered and run through with a blade, and dies. No matter one's resolve, one's conviction, without strength you cannot accomplish your goals.

They're elves. But, there's something different about them. They're different to the ones who were sent to target me. That lot were clowns, knowing nothing yet only believing in their own righteousness. That lot the Demon King said were the fool faction, with contempt.

But, I don't care about that. "Oka" and "pupils", was what he said. As to the meaning of those words, I realised it right away. Because, that child in the middle of the elves, her soul was on a completely different level to the other

elves. The feeling from her soul, is similar to the vampire girl. That means only one thing.

I use Space Magic, sheltering the group of elves. At the same time, I recover the corpses too. The 4th army members who see their opponents suddenly vanish let out cries of confusion. The elves thrown into a strange location, also gape in incomprehension at their current situation. But, once they realise they've been saved, they raise cheers.

I heave a sigh of relief. But, the next moment, an uncontrollable anger bursts out.

Shit! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT! SHIT!

Yes, I get it. I get it already, the enemy's motive. The enemy didn't care whether the coup d'état was successful or a failure. It was just a test, to see if it could be done.

That was, if the Demon King's army discovers a reincarnator, what action will they take. To see that action.

If they've been observing, then they should know that the Demon King is sheltering the vampire girl. The enemy wanted to see, just what kind of reception a reincarnator would receive here. In addition to that, to determine if they can be used as a hostage against the Demon King or maybe a disposable pawn.

Originally, I'm sure that group of elves intended to go against the Demon King directly. That way, the Demon King cannot fail to react whether she likes it or not. Then, due to the surprise attack from the 4th army their plans changed. The way things were going, that group would likely have been annihilated without producing any results. However, I saved them.

Such humiliation. Why after doing that, do I have to send back that person to be under the enemy's thumb? Sticking to her soul, I saw the fragment of another parasite-like soul. If something happened, it seems that that person's soul could be taken over. If, I had decided to keep hold of that person, I'm sure the enemy would have done that without hesitation. That person has been taken hostage.

By saving her, I have let the enemy know that she has value as a hostage. This way, the enemy shouldn't be able to carelessly accompany her either. A hostage is basically, only someone who has value while alive after all. While she has practical value, that enemy can't throw her away either. If the enemy does something stupid, I won't go easy on him.

I take a look at the group I saved. She's crying. While vomiting, she's crying.

I don't know what plot the enemy came up with. Though I'd bet, it's probably something about how the Demon King has kidnapped her pupil. Then, while standing on a battlefield, help came. I don't know just how much resolution and conflict she has within her though. I don't know but, seeing her crying, vomiting and suffering appearance, it's understandable that she's embarked on a considerably painful road.

Despite all that, there's nothing I can do for her. If I try, the enemy will take advantage of it.

Since becoming a god, I had thought that I had no worthy enemies. So naive. So naive, it makes the taste of blood spreading through my mouth seem bitter in comparison.

I'll admit it. Potimas, you are worthy of being my enemy. And I shall make you realise this – just who you have made an enemy of. No mercy. Absolutely no mercy. I shall kill you in the depths of remorse and despair.

So please, sensei. Wait for me. I'm definitely going to save you. Someday, I'm definitely going to save you.

---

### **Translation notes:**

In Japanese “amai” can mean both “sweet-tasting” and also “naive”, hence the running joke in this chapter with relies on both meanings. Because this doesn't translate well I took a more liberal translation. For the last one with blood in her mouth, I presume this means that she has bitten her lip in frustration, or similar.

Shiraori refers to “Oka-chan” the classroom teacher as “sensei”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 231

Third in the batch series...

A little tyranny never hurt anyone....

## 231 – The start of the politics of fear

In the end the coup d'état was subjugated easily after that. Warkis gave up on resisting to the bitter end, and surrendered. The 7th army collapsed.

The hoodlum heads towards the captured Warkis. I also stealthily attached a clone to him. If you think that my clones only come in the size of the palm of your hand then you're badly mistaken. Though the performance is lower, I can also create clones the size of the tip of a finger. So that it's not exposed, the one I attached is on the hoodlum's boots.

While Warkis was under the guard of the 4th army soldiers, he was locked up in the local lord's castle. While his weapons have been taken, there's no restraints on him at all. Are you sure about that?

「Warkis, commander of the 7th army. Anything to say in your defence?」

At the hoodlum's question, Warkis looks back with a calm expression. Hmm? Somehow, going by his third-rate image, I thought he'd rant and rave shamefully like a cornered rat, but my expectation was wrong huh. He might be a general who lost the war, but he's incredibly composed. It doesn't suit his face, but that attitude ain't that of a third-rater.

「Blow, huh. To think that you of all people would get wind of our actions.」  
「It wasn't me. We have an excellent intelligence officer you see.」

Is that, referring to me? Since when did I become your intelligence officer?

「Warkis, why did you do a thing like this?」  
「To bring down the Demon King.」

Warkis responded immediately to the hoodlum's question.

「I knew that a new Demon King had come. And also, that she's started planning for a war with the humans. Such an act, cannot be done. The birth rate is declining year by year, the people are impoverished. The long war ruined the

land. The lower classes suffer under heavy taxes, yet taxes are being raised further. Before the war starts the demons will be ruined. The demons have no need for a Demon King now of all times. We must refrain from fighting with the humans for now, and take the path of rebuilding. Surely you do not realise this? It's not too late yet. Blow, together with Balto please stop the Demon King.]

Ah, this is bad.

I immediately teleport. Then, on appearing behind Warkis, I strike his back.

「Gahh!?!」

Warkis groans. The guards and hoodlum open their eyes wide in astonishment. I gouge Warkis's heart out from his chest, and crush it.

「What bullshit. No need to listen.」

I pull my hand out from the dead Warkis's chest. Having lost its support Warkis's corpse collapses, squelching as it sinks onto the floor. Scored my first fresh meat in a while.

「Why are you here?」

So the hoodlum asks me in a hoarse voice. I have no obligation to reply, but I guess I'll go with a threat.

「Death to those who oppose the Demon King.」

On saying so I teleport away from there.

I guess that's enough of a threat? The hoodlum had been a bit shaken from Warkis's words. Though I'd totally thought of him as third-rate, he actually had a pretty good reason for staging his coup d'état huh. It appears that those words of Warkis, found some sympathy from the hoodlum. All the same, I'd certainly not expect him to actually betray us as things stand, but it's possible that Warkis's words will become a thorn that sticks into the hoodlum's heart in the future. It won't be possible to extract that thorn. In that case, I gotta create an atmosphere indicating that going against us is hopeless.

I knew that the current condition of the demons was not that good from the intelligence I'd gathered. Though actually, it's not so much the demons, but this entire world. It can't be put off for much longer. The world isn't going to perish

right away, but compared to my original assumption, the situation is definitely far worse. To the extent that Kuro had to create a place like THAT.

War isn't possible in these circumstances. Thinking normally a ceasefire would be reasonable, and that staging a large offensive of all things in this situation would be insane, you know. However, that's only when considering the commonly known situation, but in the actual abnormal situation we're in, there's no other option. Though saying that, for the average person trapped into their way of thinking that can't be understood. They can't be made to understand either. I don't wanna know what kind of chaos would ensue if they did know.

Then, how should we inspire the lot who aren't keen? The only option is to exert the power of the state. To put it bluntly, the current Demon King can't be popular. The throne of the Demon King which was vacant for so long, was suddenly claimed so it's obviously not possible. If we had a bit more of a margin, it might have been possible to use the time to build her up, but that's more than we can hope for. It's obvious that by telling someone to go to their death, that it's not possible for them to trust the one who told them so.

If that's the case, it's better to take the opposite approach instead. Reign of terror. Obey or die. Do as you are told. Make them think that way. The Demon King has the power to achieve that after all.

The politics of fear that results in eventual failure is not a good thing, but that's only looking at the long term. In the short term, it's the optimum strategy for forcibly increasing the pace. The Demon King's reign won't last long either way, so there's no demerit to this method. I don't care how I'm thought of by those who are used and cast aside.

I can't choose the means. That was my decision. My actions so far have been the tip of the iceberg, from here on out I'll ramp it up to maximum strength. To do that, I gotta make full use of my main body which has just been playing around.

I've warned the hoodlum. He should now have the fear of being skewered behind the scenes if he betrays the Demon King. I might appear, any time, any place. That hoodlum cannot predict when or where. That even evasion is

impossible. Unless he forgets that fear, the hoodlum cannot make any stupid moves against the Demon King. Not even if Warkis's words touched the hoodlum's heart. If, despite all that the hoodlum still opposes the Demon King, I can just skewer him behind the scenes as expected.

Next. I'm seen in the place I teleported to.

「Who are you?」

A calm voice. Not showing any emotions even after I suddenly appear. Even after having his back taken, his heart doesn't waver in the slightest.

I see. For a demon, he's pretty good.

「An agent of the Demon King.」

To the person who still has their back to me, I speak briefly. After hearing what I say, he finally turned around to face me. Though he seemed to casually turn to face me, he starts to grasp my intent. Though intent can be ignored at any time, for a normal human to grasp my intent with that timing and turn to face me, I'm sure he won't suddenly attack me.

「I see. So it was true that the Demon King has arisen then.」

Maybe he even has his own intelligence network, since only a few demons know about the Demon King's existence. What I'm aiming at, is that individual intelligence network.

「Orders. Become a double-agent.」

I announce that to Argnar, the 1st army commander. Develop a link with the elves, turn traitor on the demons.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Going by order of release, Argnar was last seen in “Human-Demon Great War ⑤”. Maybe it would be more accurate to romanize his name as “Ahgnah” but that looks a bit silly. He has a polite but somewhat archaic way of speaking – fitting his “old general” image.

Kumo's “place like THAT” is probably the special region beyond the Magic



Mountains.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 232

Fourth in the batch series...

When all else fails, say please...?

## 232 – The raccoon and fox spider try to outfox each other

【Shiraori's perspective】

「Envoy-dono, with merely that I fail to comprehend the meaning.」

What the!? Wh, why you. You want me of all people to give you a lecture!? Are you trying to kill me!? Only just before teleporting did I think hard on this, now he wants a detailed explanation. Wh, what'll I do?

【Argnar's perspective】

No answer huh. When she opened her mouth I thought she'd reveal more, but she's more guarded than I expected. For her to teleport to me without me being able sense it she certainly has skill, I should think. However, after opening her mouth she rashly lost control of the situation.

Providing that this girl is really an envoy from the Demon King, I shall take control of the situation now. On top of it being dangerous to challenge an unknown Space Magic user, even should I win it is far too disadvantageous to make an enemy out of the Demon King. By any means, I would presently prefer to measure the abilities of the girl before me, but my appraisal stone is in my desk. Is it possible for me to take a seat on my chair in a natural way?

For now, I should try to keep her off-guard for a while I suppose.

【Shiraori's perspective】

「Can you not respond? In that case, I shall compose a letter to the esteemed Demon King. At a later date you may deliver it to the esteemed Demon King. For my response, I am requesting a formal notice of the appointment, please take it with you.」

The heck? With natural movements Argnar sits at his desk, takes out pen and paper and begins to write something. Hmm. He's requesting a discussion with

the Demon King? That's, inconvenient. As much as possible I don't want the Demon King to comprehend my secret manoeuvring. Particularly related to this matter. It'll become a scramble for the prey.

I don't know what has happened between the Demon King and Potimas, I do know that it probably has extremely intense origins. For matters dealing with him, the Demon King will likely want to become involved. That's unacceptable. I will kill him. I have decided. So, if I can I want matters involving the elves to go no further than me.

Ugh, I can't stand it. My thoughts might be unfocused, but I have to say something!

【Aragnar's perspective】

「Unnecessary.」

With that reply, my doubts have grown. It appears that this girl does not know that I have met the present Demon King previously. If a suspicious person suddenly appears, there is no way that person can be readily trusted. Whether she is really an envoy for the Demon King or not, in order to ascertain that by pretending not to know the Demon King, the girl has not raised an objection. At that point, I gained doubts about whether she was truly an envoy. If she was the real thing, then she should have heard about me from the Demon King beforehand. Certainly we have not met since her return to the Demon King territory, but even still she should have sensed something from my words. When she did not correct me, I became suspicious that this girl is a fake. Being a fake, she brushed aside my suggestion. It's as if she said that it's bad for me and the Demon King to be in contact.

If my prediction is correct, then she is no envoy of the Demon King. In which case, who is she, what is she after?

Become a double-agent. What is the significance of those words? Could it be, that incident has leaked? Nay, I think not. I will proceed carefully. Those involved are all unswerving, being kept behind closed doors to the utmost. It's hard to conceive of it leaking outside. If it had happened, it would be carelessness by the third party. Even so, considering that crafty lot it seems inconceivable.

What's to be done? My appraisal stone is at hand. When taking out the writing brush and paper, I took hold of it with natural movements. If I activate it I will be able to read her abilities. But, that also means bearing the risk of her sensing the start of the appraisal. In that case it will change from a battle of wits, to a battle of lives. That's premature. If I can gain time it is possible that somebody will notice something unusual and break into this room. If she does not wish for that, then it may be better to try to use that to gain some information from her.

「What do you mean by that?」

「I am the Demon King.」

【Shiraori's perspective】

What am I saying!? Eh, ah, ummm. Why am I talking gibberish? It makes no sense to me either! It makes no sense, but now that I've actually said it there's no going back. I'll just have to go with the flow!

「Oh-ho. So you're the Demon King. I see. In that case there is no point in writing a complaint is there. Since the real one is before me after all. By naming yourself an envoy it seems you like to play jokes. Then, please allow me to ask again. In your orders just now, was there some kind of prank included?」

「I meant what I said. You have a link with the elves, so keep it going to probe their internal affairs.」

【Argnar's perspective】

Sweat is almost flowing down my back. How, does this girl know about that? Where did it leak from? I can't believe anyone involved is a traitor. I can only think that it's a blunder by the elves, but I'm still doubtful as to whether that crafty race would do such a thing. However, in truth it has been exposed to this girl. Furthermore, she believes it to be the truth. I can't afford to be drawn in, so I'll judge it from her attitude.

What to do? Even if I feign ignorance here the results will be weak. This girl from who knows where, clearly acts as if she has firm evidence in her grasp.

Just who is she really? From the point she styled herself the Demon King the attitude of a true envoy has vanished. But, I still cannot perceive her true character or intention. She has shown her ability, with mastery of Space Magic

and holding secret information. It is certain that she is no ordinary person. However, I cannot think of anyone to equate her to. Even going just by those who can use Space Magic, there are not even any likely rumours that I am aware of.

Now she has seized the initiative. This is not the place for humble excuses, it is vital that I shift the point of contention to seize the initiative. It is a touch forceful, but I have a route to attack her with. If in the worst case the balance between us deteriorates, then it can't be helped.

「You sure make unreasonable demands, fake self-proclaimed Demon King.」

【Shiraori's perspective】

I'm so outed. Well, no big surprise. It's not like I am the Demon King. It's not like I meant to even say such a thing. Like blurting out gibberish in a panic would work well. It's not like I'm evil either.

「I have met the real Demon King. Did you think that you could successfully deceive me now when the Demon King's existence has yet to come to light? Girl, just who are you?」

Eh? He's met the Demon King?

『Of course. When I inherited the title from the previous Demon King I occasionally kept in touch. At least I chatted with a veteran called Argnar, and a youngster called Balto who is currently gathering the demons. Well, at the moment when I was about to try to take center stage as the Demon King, I did get struck by an impossible attack from a certain someone so progress became stagnated.』

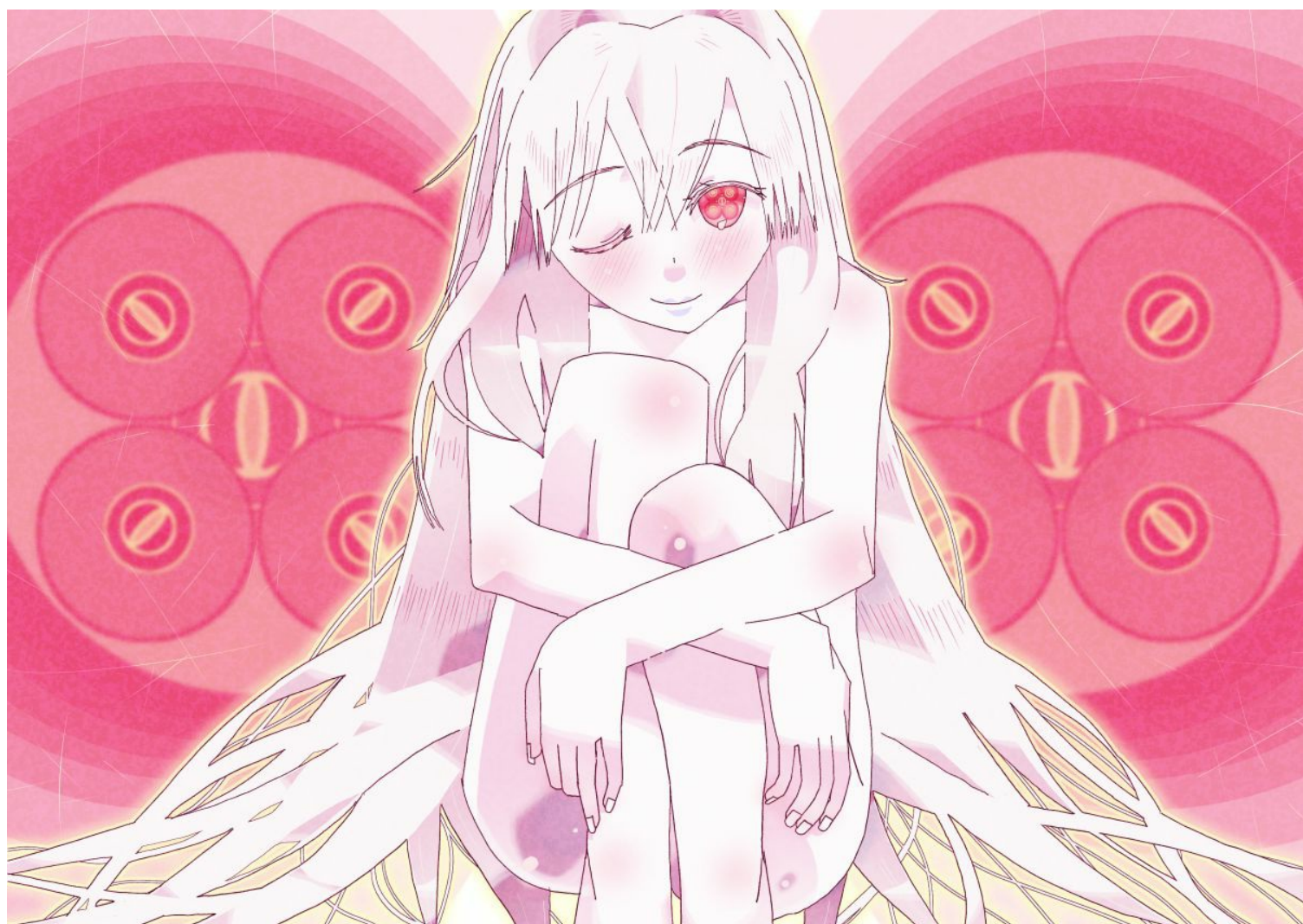
Ah. When was it again, that the Demon King told me that? I forgot. What'll I do? No, even if I've been outed I really am involved with the Demon King though. Ahh, ohh, ahh. This is why talking with others sucks! Ah hell, now I've gotten desperate!

「When did you delude yourself that that was the Demon King? In that case what about the person right in front of your eyes? Just how do you see me? From your point of view, her or me, just who is more worthy of being the Demon King?」



main story (chapter 278 overall).





For the lovely smile that Shiraori gives Argnar, this image is pretty much spot on:

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 233

Fifth in the batch series...

An update on the world.

## 233 – The black-hearted biles

I succeeded in making Argnar submit. Though, since he seems to be carrying some kind of secret agenda still, I can't be careless. Grinding him to a pulp right now is an option, but having a demon general actually in collusion with elves already, that's just too delicious a situation, so instead I shall literally work him like a cart-horse.

Specifically, to dig for intelligence on the elves, and to leak convenient intelligence to the elves about the demon army. I don't have much hopes about the former. Compared to what Argnar can dig up, what I can dig up myself will definitely be more substantial information. What's important, is the latter. Feeding elves disinformation, feeding them accurate but safe to leak meagre information, I want to manage them somewhat with those methods. If that can be done successfully, I should be able to lure them into a trap. If it becomes too obvious the elves will then get suspicious, so I'm leaving the details of that side to Argnar.

I've lightly explained that to Argnar (it took more than a whole day), and after flaunting the deployment of my clones I returned home by teleport. I'm worn out. Mostly emotionally. Seriously, using people is such a pain. It's crossed my mind that wouldn't it be better for me to do everything myself. Why is it so hard for people to understand one another? Tell me please, god. Hey D, you shut up.

I want to take a break, but now's not the time for that. While my main body was in contact with Argnar, my clones were up to various things. I gotta review all that and think about my next steps.

First up, the Elro Great Labyrinth: The entrance on the other side has been reached, so it's finally time to start penetrating the Daztoldia continent. I guess it's as expected huh, that at the entrance something like a fort is erected, for the humans to keep a lookout from. To penetrate stealthily, rather than all of

them at once, it's necessary to go carefully so that not a single one is noticed. We're currently experiencing a spider traffic jam. Though the ones that have gotten past have begun the investigation of the Daztoldia continent, at this rate it seems like it'll be some time still before full scale action begins.

Next, the human territories: For the objective targets in the human territories, this has been revised from searching for reincarnators to investigating the elves. The intelligence gathering in the streets will continue, but the others will smoke out the elves, shifting direction to surveillance. Unsurprisingly not many elves have been found yet in such a short time. It's necessary to be patient and look at the long term.

Demon area: Argnar is dealt with. Next is, to strengthen the surveillance of the rest of the commanders and other important people. At present the only ones with a relationship with the elves are, the recently purged Warkis and then Argnar. It seems that the hoodlum will be temporarily governing Warkis's territory for a while. If he does well I think that maybe the hoodlum will be promoted to commander, becoming Warkis's successor.

Sensei: After that, she joined up with another elf unit, and is being safely protected. I'm not relaxing the surveillance. If anybody tries to do anything strange to sensei, I won't go easy on them.

Vampire girl: She's doing all sorts of crazy stuff at the academy. Really, girl. Considering your specs you're already good enough to even beat an ordinary elite demon with one hand you know, if you get that serious with the kids around you they're gonna die okay. What are you thinking?

And finally, the most important one, the elf village: The eggs that I made those 3 guards swallow have safely hatched. As planned, they hatch after going inside the barrier. They have succeeded in penetrating the barrier nicely.

I greet them during the night while they're inside the mouths of the guards who are sleeping. Bile-1! Bile-2! Bile-3! Together you three are, the bile sisters! It's show time!

Uwha, stinky. Nai wa. Sheesh, the way it was done was nasty, and nasty for me too. No repeats.

For now, with just three there's limits to what can be achieved, so they'll lay

low for now, and endeavour to increase their numbers. Luckily the elf village is quite spacious. Excluding the residential-like place, the forest-like area itself is also spacious. No problems with food then. In the worst case I can supply energy from my main body anyway.

However, the barrier hinders the transmission efficiency of the energy drastically it seems. It's not much, but their connection with my main body is also being inhibited. I'm sure it won't be broken completely, but the information comes out late with what feels like a time lag. For the main body's perception, before they hatched a bit earlier it probably didn't feel too strange but now that they've hatched there's good evidence for that from the gathered information.

In real time their hatching, was perhaps more than half a day earlier. I'd like to do something about correcting this out of sync perception, but while the barrier is functioning I guess I'll endure it. I don't really want to do it, but for the clones inside the barrier I should let them possess a certain degree of autonomy I guess. With the remote controlled types thus far, during an emergency situation, because of the time delay it's possible that they won't be able to cope at all. If that happens, it's likely for the clones inside the barrier to be destroyed one after another completely. To stop that happening, I guess I better add the ability for them to take a certain amount of autonomous decisions.

For that reason, it's really been a long time but I'll separate my will. Injecting it into the clones inside the barrier. Even for this work the barrier gets in the way, so it took quite a long time. On top of that it wasted quite a lot of energy. But, now they should be able to get results inside the barrier. I'm relying on you, bile sisters!

Now then, I guess that's it for the mortal world. Much of my overall offensive capability is being concentrated towards promoting anti-elf measures. The elves will be crushed. That much is certain.

In addition, I am simultaneously continuing with my old plan. Now that I think about it, that could be considered a betrayal against sensei. The one working to save the reincarnators is sensei. With my standpoint, I may kill the reincarnators instead. And not just the reincarnators. Whether they're humans or demons or elves or monsters. It may well become a massacre on an unprecedented scale.

Amongst the reincarnators, I'm sure some will become involved in that.

I will take away all the skills. With what I'm aiming for, the more skills one has, the higher their chance of dying because of that.

---

**Translation notes:**

Technically, "gastric juice" would be more accurate translation than "bile" but I went this way for better readability. And yes, Shiraori is treating the "bile sisters" like they're action figures doing group actions.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 234

Sixth in the batch series...

Kids these days, eh...



## 234 – The demon of Envy and the demon of Wrath

About one year has passed. There's been much progress in that year.

The surveillance system at the elf village is in the process of being perfectly completed. I'd never expected, that so many reincarnators would be gathered. I realise that the elves are going about securing the reincarnators, far faster than I am able to. Also, I realise that sensei is being used. No matter how many excellent magicians the elves might have, no matter what kind of underground operations they might have, for them to have gathered this many reincarnators is next to impossible. With the exception called Ruler Authority. I don't think that Potimas can use Ruler Authority, so I think sensei has acquired some sort of Ruler skill, and is then using the skill search to infer the reincarnators' locations. And that by using that information, the elves are gathering the reincarnators,

As to the reason why the elves are gathering the reincarnators, I only have a vague guess. I think the elves want to keep them permanently useless, so that they don't develop. The reincarnators who are born by nature with a huge amount of skill points, their development potential is in the cheat class. That is, not something that the elves approve of. To keep them pruned back from becoming enemies. They're not being killed immediately to satisfy and keep using sensei, or if not that then perhaps they're uncertain of D's true motives and are hesitating. Alternatively, maybe it's to threaten Kuro somewhat. That's all I can think of.

I've fallen far behind in terms of securing the reincarnators. Currently the only reincarnator I have is the vampire girl. Certainly I have marked some persons who are like that, but the only remaining ones are hard to get children from royalty or high status or under the protection of the Divine Word Religion. It seems that the same can be said of the elves, as the ones they're obliquely monitoring, seem to be rejecting direct contact. It seems there's some reincarnator-like people amongst an oddball mercenary band, having run into

an elite demon group. So that those children don't die, just in case I've recently dispatched Mera and some clones to look out for them.

The other one who caught my eye, is an ogre who appeared recently. There's only been rumours so far, since I haven't seen the actual one, but it appears to have some abilities that are unthinkable for a normal specimen. Rumours state, when it glows it achieves full recovery. Rumours state, its fighting ability shows sudden drastic spikes. Rumours state, it possesses multiple magic swords.

For the first one on full recovery, that's, the level-up recovery, right? For the second one, I also have an idea about that. The System's Wrath feature has been unlocked. That is, something that someone who has gained Wrath can do. Wrath explosively raises one's status, but in exchange the Divine Area is quickly eaten away, so it has a really awful downside. For a fool to acquire such a booby-trap skill, or rather, for a fool to have the specs to be able to acquire it, it's gotta be a reincarnator. It's pretty much that hard to acquire a Ruler skill. But, for reincarnators who have excess skill points, they can just purchase it forcibly. Though I've no idea why anyone would want such a booby-trapped skill. And finally, the magic swords. For a skill that can create magic swords, it wouldn't be surprising for a reincarnator to have it.

So there we have it, the likelihood of that ogre being a reincarnator is extremely high. So let's try contacting him then. Well, I dispatched clones to try, but unfortunately they weren't able to find him. Next thing, a group of knights from the Empire got the jump on me and rode out to subjugate the ogre it seems. Not only that, the one leading that lot was the magician apprenticeship applicant. When I saw him last he had the impression of being almost an old man, but he's totally an old man now.

That old man, was one step away from cornering the ogre, but it was able to escape from the area. Just when he'd been shot through the head with magic, with that rumoured full recovery he endured, and was allowed to get away it seems. Close shave! You were so dead. If it's as I suspect, and that full recovery is due to the special level-up that reincarnators get, then ogre-kun sure was walking the tightrope there man. To get a level-up that actually timed with being on the verge of death, you got amazing real world luck there. I'd like just a bit of that luck.

However, perhaps due to his survival instincts kicking in when about to die, it's like he activated Wrath when escaping. This is bad. From my investigations, ogre-kun, you've been using Wrath quite a lot. It might not be long until you lose your sense of reason. If possible I'd like to secure him before that happens, can I find him? I have my clones search the area.

While pursuing ogre-kun, I have a little problem to deal with. The vampire girl. I raised her on a whim, but when I think of what I'm trying to do, making her gain skills is like really bad you know. The way things are going won't my plan kill the vampire girl dead? What's with raising her then killing her? I have to think of some kind of countermeasure, to devise some method to allow the vampire girl to live.

Regarding that problem, that vampire girl has made the problem even fucking worse all by herself. Almost simultaneously with Wrath, Envy has been unlocked. The culprit, is someone close by. Indeed, a clone doing proper test firing for skill training actually witnessed it. Vampire girl, she's the one who fucking acquired Envy!

Are you dumb? Are you an idiot? Wanna die? Man, gimme a break. Didn't I tell you that the Ruler skill is one that mustn't be acquired first thing, so why did you actually acquire it then I wonder. I'm in no place to say this though since I previously owned several.

The Ruler skill, that is, a broken ability super-powerful skill while simultaneously being an unquestionably booby-trapped skill that gnaws away at the possessor. I was lucky. Since I had Heresy Nullity you see. The Ruler Skill's soul contamination wasn't able to spread that far. But, the vampire girl doesn't have that option. At this rate vampire girl is gonna become an Envy maniac!

For now, let's ban her from using the skill as a temporary remedy. That way, the damage should be restrained as much as possible. I gotta ask her why she has such a skill anyway, so I guess I better go and talk to her at once.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 235

Last in the batch series. That's all chapters I have translated for now. The following one is in progress...

Got a vampire problem? Who you gonna call...?

## 235 – H, help!

On confirming that the vampire girl has gained the Envy skill, I turned up at the academy dormitory to forbid her the use of the skill. My inter-personal skills are still weak, but I should be able to talk to the vampire girl fairly well. Unlike with Argnar the discussion shouldn't take a whole damn day. So thinking that, I faced against the vampire girl in the dormitory visiting room.

「Why do I have to talk about such things?」

When I asked the vampire girl why she had acquired the Envy skill, she answered irritably. Eh? Well, it's not like I want to know no matter what, but isn't it bad to refuse so strongly?

「Is that all you came for?」

Perplexed, the vampire girl says that and moves to return to her own room. Hmm? Why is she in such a bad mood? It's not like you get time of the month yet. From what my clone saw, there wasn't anything indicating that she was in such a bad mood though.

Anyway, it would be meaningless to come all this way for just that. Though I'm interested in reason she gained the skill, I don't actually need to know no matter what, so I'll compromise on that and just make sure to forbid her from using the skill.

「Hey! Why do I have to listen to such an order?」

O, okay. You're in a REAL bad mood today huh. But, this is one thing I cannot back down on.

「No matter what, it's not allowed.」

「Such a nag. I'm free to use whatever skill I like surely?」

Eh, eh hh? Seriously, what's with you? For her to be so hostile is totally unforeseen right?

It's time for, THAT. The final option.

「No matter what.」

I raise my voice a little and open my eyes. Immediately, the vampire girl shudders and starts to twitch. I have learned from Argnar's case. Laborious negotiations are impossible for me. So then, I should threaten like this from the outset, and I can then just forcibly make them listen to my orders only.

「I, I got it.」

Yup. Wonderfully efficient.

「So we're done? Then I'll go back.」

But, vampire girl is rather different today. She just walked off without allowing me to stop her. On top of that, immediately on returning to her room she grabs my clone and throws it into the closet. Wh, what should I do...?

Or even, what can I do? Has she lost her temper that badly?

I've returned to the mansion before realising it. I don't remember how. Vampire girl's attitude, was a big enough shock that it even gave me some pause. What'll I do? Vampire girl has hit the rebellious age!

Is there anybody I can consult with? I'm lost on how to quell a rebellious child? Demon King – rejected. I doubt that that dunce can do something delicate, such as handling a daughter in their rebellious age. Not just to her children, but to her many grandchildren, what she's done can't be written off as your average child abuse.

Kuro – nope, he seems the kind of useless father who is dominated by their wife, case closed. Balto – with his everyday work even at the best of times he looks like he's about to die from stress, so if some additional responsibility is added he seriously might die. Hoodlum – as if I could let vampire girl meet the likes of him! Argnar – though he seems to be a decent sort, he still seems to be hiding some kind of objective so no go. The other commanders – not familiar enough with them.

Oh? Now that I think about it, I guess I don't have too many people I can rely on huh? Or rather, it's at the level where my only friendly ally is the Demon

King. I, I'm not lonely or something!

Nah, talking seriously, it's not like personal relationships are something I've been particularly bothered about though. How troubling. There's nobody to consult with. Suddenly, D's face comes to mind, but that person is the very worst to consult with. It's obvious that she'd definitely amuse herself and make the situation even worse.

D? Yeah? Ah! Of course there's one! The great entity that knows all!

I immediately teleport. To Wakaba Hiroyuki's dear home.

Help me, great ooogle-sensei!

I see, I see. The two occurring rebellious ages come in infancy and adolescence, called the first rebellious age and the second rebellious age – got it. For the vampire girl, she's surely passed her infancy long ago and this is her second rebellious age I guess? Hmm. Going by her body you could say that she's still barely an infant, but inside I guess she should be a proper adult huh. But putting it that way, on the inside it wouldn't be strange to say that she should also be past the second rebellious age too, right.

For the second rebellious age, a feeling of independence is foremost, and they react with hostility to being told by their parents to do this or that. Hmm. That's like a perfect match with the current situation. I get it. She has separated from me at the new environment of the academy, starting to gain independence by herself, that's the situation. Then, on suddenly being told not to use a skill, I guess anyone would be hostile after being ordered like that. But, this is for the vampire girl's sake. The child cannot know the parent's heart. Though I also want to support her independence, I must harden my heart.

So next, how to deal with the problem? Let's see, let's see. Unilaterally scolding them and opposing them both have the opposite effect? Ah, crud. I might have done that already.

Well, this can be recovered, possibly! Now then. It's critical to watch over them with an open mind? Gently turn aside what the child says, and leaving them alone to a degree are additional options? I get it. Have faith in the child, letting them find their own way, basically. From there their feelings of independence will develop in a proper way, allowing them to become proper

adults right. Only scold them when they've made a clear mistake, then they can return to the correct path huh. Well, Rome wasn't built in a day.

Okay then. Thank you, great teacher. For now I shall respect the vampire girl's feeling of independence, refraining from excessive intervention. Yup. It's the vampire girl's second incarnation after all, I'm sure she'll be able to mature on her own. I'll believe in that. All I need to do is carefully watch over her. When things seem to be going in a bad direction, only then do I need to correct her

Okay! Now that I've decided that, I guess I'll watch over her so that she doesn't gain any strange skills. Then if she seems about to gain something strange, at such times I'll then show her something better to gain instead. Yup, yup. The rebellious age, it's not even worth fearing!

---

### **Translation notes:**

Shiraori refers to Google as "dai-sensei" which is like saying "great sensei" (great teacher) or "sensei of sensei".

"The child cannot know the parent's heart" – this is a Japanese saying.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 236

Yep it's just been a day but here's the first normal (non batch) release.

Wrath goes bump in the night...

## 236 – The dragon, the pitfall, and some kinda monster hunter...

A rather unexpected situation has occurred. I found the ogre-kun who had gone missing, but it was in the middle of a death match with the renowned Ice Dragon. WOW. As clear as day he hath become berserk. He's really a wild and savage oni now. He has no trace of humanity in him though. Ah, it's hopeless.

The Magic Mountains are guarded by the Ice Dragon, but even though it should be considerably strong, it's ogre-kun who has the upper hand. It feels like his skills haven't developed that much, but his status is on a whole other level.

With one blow from a magic sword, the Ice Dragon's scales are easily being cut off. He's dual-wielding. Exactly like "Demon's dance".

It's also a matter of bad affinities. One of magic swords ogre-kun is using has the fire attribute. The fire attribute is harsh against the Ice Dragon. Also, it's significant that he's not using magic. The magic obstruction that is the characteristic of the dragon species, it basically becomes useless when the opponent doesn't cast magic. The attribute attack from the magic swords is also a form of magic skill, but since it's not magic from the System's perspective the effects cannot be blocked. In short, taking blows one after another from the worst attribute, the Ice Dragon has now been driven into a corner.

Consider how I was having such hardship with the Earth Dragons. The difference caused by affinities is momentous. I was a special caster type who had somehow or other gained weakness enhancing magic, right. Ogre-kun here is a hard-core fighter type. He's completely different to me.

Ah that's right. Speaking of the dragons, it seems that the vampire girl has developed some kind of strange skill. It was activated during a mock battle in class. White scales appeared on vampire girl's body. The magic of the teacher

who was acting as her opponent, vanished before the vampire girl. I could only consider it being the dragon scale series of skills. Furthermore, going by how the magic was completely erased, the level is extremely high. How did she obtain a skill that should be limited to the dragon species? What comes to mind is the Envy skill. I think for the privileged skill connected to the title of Ruler of Envy, perhaps they are the dragon scale series of skills. How enviable, and how envious is the holder of the Envy skill. After all, vampires already get rare skills, and she even has the ultra rare skills limited to the dragon species of all things. Sure is extravagant huh.

On top of the immortal body skill which gives her high defence from the start, she has the dragon scale defence added on top of that. Contrary to her appearance the vampire girl is overly armoured. It's hardly something I can say of others but, she sure has no intent of dying eh.

Oops. My story wandered. And, during that time the battle between ogre-kun and the Ice Dragon was concluded. It's ogre-kun's victory.

Well, the Ice Dragon also did its best. But, on top of bad affinities, against an opponent with Wrath activated it's just at too big a disadvantage. Besides, at the last moment, I think it made a good decision to use a blizzard as a smokescreen to plan an escape. For a "death before dishonour" Earth Dragon, such feelings may lead it to fight until the bitter end, but there are times when it's necessary to turn your back to the enemy and flee. It's good to be alive. If you're alive then you may still get the chance to get revenge, but dying means losing everything. The Ice Dragon managed to escape from ogre-kun by a hair's breadth.

I guess ogre-kun lost interest in the Ice Dragon after it fled, as he leaves in another direction. That direction is, bad news. Well, at the time of the battle with the Ice Dragon I had a seriously bad premonition though.

Where ogre-kun is heading to, beyond the Magic Mountains, there lies a peaceful land. Surrounded by mountains and the sea, isolated from the outside world is a strange place. At that place, there are no monsters, no strife, no discrimination, a place where humans and demons both live together in equality.

On this world, it is a unique land. Clearly, it was developed by a certain someone, an artificial paradise. That certain someone is, one of a kind. Kuro, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. Only that god, could create such a place.

Well, I understand the goal. This is the land where souls recuperate. It shelters souls that became worn out by the System, separated from strife in order to try to prolong their lives. Because if that isn't done, then eventually those souls will break down.

There are many humans and demons being sheltered. It feels like a single country all by itself. The meaning of that, is that there are in fact just that many humans and demons who have nearly reached their limit. Sooner or later this world will collapse. It's obviously the case. However, I think there is a bit of a margin still. That is, something I was compelled to review after I found this sheltered land.

Basically, we're in checkmate. The Demon King probably doesn't know about this. She thinks that this world will be saved, so long as humans and demons are forced into a huge war, and if the scant amount of MA Energy is replenished. But, it's not that simple. Already, even if the MA Energy is replenished it won't be enough. Because the source of the Energy supply is about to start decreasing. Also, if my prediction is correct, then it won't begin gradually, but all at once. At the time when I realised this it had already become way too late.

Kuro, should already be expecting that to happen to a certain extent. Even so, he took no effective actions. Even if Kuro does have some stupid reason for this place, he's still conflicted and unable to reach a decision. Well, I do think that Kuro does have various kinds of conflicts, but while he's been dithering the world is in danger of collapse. If only he'd been able to take brave decisions then we wouldn't be so close to doomsday I suppose. That fool.

So if ogre-kun arrives at that sheltered land, it's obvious that a slaughter will begin. Since Wrath has completely wiped out his sense of reason. That's no longer a reincarnator or any such thing. Simply, an incarnation of Wrath. A single monster. I doubt that Kuro will just let nature take its course.

What to do huh. Well, I've already decided what I'm going to do though.

Sure enough, inside the distorted space that I'd spread out, Kuro becomes

entangled. Muhaha. It's rather like the trick of using a spiderweb, these sorts of traps are my speciality you know. And now, it's a death chute of spider hell with swarms of clones. While I'm at it, I toss in a watch I pilfered from D's house.

La da dee la da da. It's the space-time management watch! It's a D special production watch that manipulates space and time. Single use only. For the other dimension I've now locked Kuro into, the flow of time will be far slower than outside. With this, Kuro won't be able to come out for several years. I've borrowed several other useful goods from D's house, but every single one has some dangerous method in their usage. In D's particular manner, I think of these as probably intended to be support materials, so I shall gratefully make use of them though. That reminds me, at some point I lost the cursed cards. To think I'd lose that dangerous stuff. Hopefully it's not being misused somewhere.

Since I've successfully sealed up Kuro, now there's nobody left who can interfere with ogre-kun. Go ahead and slaughter to your heart's content. That's also, for the sake of those in the protected area as well.

I'm scared of how Kuro will be when he gets out though. Well, I'll think about it when the time comes. I'll have ogre-kun become the scapegoat. At any rate, he's been swallowed up by Wrath and is no longer fit for purpose.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The dragon in the title is most likely referring to Kuro.

"As clear as day he hath become berserk" – this is said using archaic Japanese. This is almost certainly a reference to "Berserk".

I'm using "Magic Mountains" instead of "Magic Mountain" as it's specifically a mountain range. Literal translation would be something like "mountain-range of evil".

"Demon's dance" (鬼神乱舞) – a reference to a dual-wielding attack in Monster Hunter. Literally "Boisterous Dance of the Fierce God".

"Magic skill" – the difference between "majutsu" (magic skill) and "mahou" (magic) was somewhat explained in the "Teach us D-sensei! Lesson 1" special.

“Death chute” – literally “**bosshuuto**”, a contraction of “bosshuu” (seizure) and “dasutoshuuto” (dust chute), used as a gimmick sometimes on a particular TV program it seems. I think the “La da dee la da da” (literally teetereretteree) comes from that show too. I just made up something here.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 237

Here's your daily dose of spider loveliness!

It's always the same isn't it – so many channels to choose from and just when you finally find something awesome to watch something else comes up and you can't fully enjoy it...

## 237 – Many events makes flag management a pain

S, so hectic! This is because, after I sealed up Kuro, all sorts of situations have been piling up here, there and everywhere. Dealing with those is what's hectic.

Firstly, ogre-kun has done as I predicted, and has arrived at the protected area after crossing the mountain range. That instant, an insanely strong ojii-sama challenged ogre-kun, and currently that has developed into a life or death struggle. From what I've seen, ogre-kun should have vastly higher status values, but the ojii-sama is using preeminent swordsmanship to continuously dodge ogre-kun's attacks. Oh my, this ojii-sama is dreamy. So dreamy in fact, that I think it's a bit of a shame that he has to leave the stage in a place like this. However, the wearing away of his soul is in a critical condition. As things stand, with the damage accumulated to the ojii-sama's soul, it's at the level where I wonder whether he can reincarnate again. I can't begin to guess what has happened for it to become so bad. Against ogre-kun he's fighting bravely, but with a one-sided defensive battle it seems unlikely he can turn the tide. So then, once he has lost to ogre-kun, I shall shelter his soul.

At the elves' place, there's been some small developments. A new reincarnator has been brought in and isolated. However, it's apparent that he is different to the other reincarnators there, as there's marks of him being trained you see. It's certain that he's supported by some patron. Or rather, I've seen him somewhere before. Ah yes, at the Divine Word Religion's place. Which means, that he's a spy for the Divine Word Religion huh. I guess he has no orders to take action for now, so I don't need to check his movements. Depending on the situation, I might have to silence the big shot from the Divine Word Religion who sent that reincarnator in. I need to pay careful attention.

Next, developments in the demon territory. It's starting to become quite lively in developments here too. Firstly, the hoodlum has officially taken command of the 7th army. Going hand in hand with that, the position of the 4th army's sub-



commander that the hoodlum occupied then became open, and Mera was installed. Wow, what a shock. Mera, you sure have gained success in the 4th army, though plainly. Well, he was brought up together with the vampire girl, so I'm sure he's much stronger than your average demon anyway. So his quick success in life makes sense to me. The Demon King didn't intervene for Mera it seems, so I'm sure it's purely down to Mera's own achievements. I'm genuinely impressed.

Argnar's situation is the same as always. Sometimes the elves are caught in a trap, and sometimes instead we leak information about inconvenient demons and they're erased by the elves. Though saying that, perhaps the elves have also slightly suspected the reason for our leaks, and their movements are starting to become passive. If they're starting to behave themselves then that'd be perfect, but I get the feeling they're plotting something so we can't be careless.

I met the other army commanders under the pretext of being an agent of the Demon King. The 2nd army commander, had boobs. I don't feel like I can beat those heavy weapons. If I hadn't heard beforehand that she was a succubus, and a woman of peerless beauty, then I might have reflexively wrenched off her bust. That's how my first impression was, though her words and manner also corresponded to her looks. An erotic bearing and charming words. A devilish woman, basically. Still, even though she might be a succubus, from my point of view I can only see her as another demon. When I investigated it later, there is a legend I found that her ancestor had mixed with a succubus, and now she's mostly a demon. In my opinion, perhaps over the generations they were made to acquire seduction skills from a young age, or at least they were educated along those lines. In practice, her words and manner certainly do give that impression, but when I tried observing it seemed somehow fishy. Amongst the alluring behaviour, there's an occasional sense of calculated actions to outwit the opponent from time to time. Even so, I don't get the sense that she's assertively doing that with the intention to get the upper hand. Possibly, at heart she might actually be pretty serious and timid person you know. Hmm, what's with that. I'm being a bit, or rather, very stingy. The only splendid thing about her were those boobs, so I don't feel the need to be particularly cautious of her. Even for that acting of hers which would crush mine, I think I probably

don't need to worry about it. If she does something suspicious I can just cut her down immediately, but I guess even if I ignored her instead it wouldn't become a big problem.

The 3rd commander is, umm, outrageous. A pacifist and coward. Yet it seems he's the commander because his underlings are strong. The commander isn't too happy with that either, and in practice it's really the subordinates who are moving the 3rd army. It seems that those subordinates are a bunch of stupidly honest soldiers who were attracted to the commander's character. Muscle-brains, so to speak. Watching them is just a waste of time.

The 5th army commander is, a samurai? When I said I was an agent of the Demon King, I was treated to the greatest hospitality. I was passionately spoken to with lines like "to be able to meet you is a service itself to her majesty the Demon King". It didn't feel like he was lying at all, and he doesn't seem to be the type who can express himself through force of personality either. Due to his family's policy, it was predetermined that he would serve the Demon King from a young age, and it seems he gained that personality because of that. On top of that, since the previous Demon King disappeared, he lost the opportunity to serve the Demon King until now, and due to that it seems his zeal is overflowing with unnecessarily pointless enthusiasm. It's good, I guess...? Yup. Well, if his enthusiasm to be useful to the Demon King is for real then that works too.

The 6th army commander, is a little boy. When I asked, I heard he'd only very recently become the commander. He's apparently a genius magician. I'm not too sure apart from that. I was only able to get a small amount of time, so I didn't achieve much more than seeing his face. So far he's not made any suspicious movements though, so it seems that the monitoring can continue from now on without too much worry.

The 8th and onwards have withdrawn to the back regions of the demon territory and are not coming out, so they're ignored. Actually, despite their name it seems they're not really worth being called an army. No more than regional guards. Those that aren't around aren't a problem.

Inside the demon territories the biggest problem, is the vampire girl. That girl, is forming a fucking reverse harem. What for? For sucking blood. What the heck. That vampire girl is fucking sucking the blood of her reverse harem

members. Well, she's a vampire so it's hardly a mistake to do that though you know. But, I didn't gave out such an order either.

A problem has even occurred in the human territories. At the time when I was finally about to complete my monitoring system in the human territories, I was able to discover sensei. Somehow, it seems she's going to school. In addition, there's likely several reincarnators there. I can only see this being trouble.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The "flag" in the title is specifically in the sense of "death flag" and other such flags.

The succubus "race" seems to be a different race to the demon "race", rather than a subset.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 238

It's the weekend but here I am still slowly catching up with the raw releases.  
Time for a walk through memory lane. Ahh, bitter-sweet youth...

## 238 – Academy × 2

The ojii-sama absolutely gave it his all. Against the overwhelming difference in status, he was able to close the gap with willpower alone. I'd never expected him to hold out that much. To the extent that it's a bit of a shame for him to be left in a world like this. To the end he always did his best, and was cut down by ogre-kun. I'll just say that his last moments were beyond splendid.

What's curious is ogre-kun, as it seems that at the end his sanity instantly recovered. Hrm. It seems that he's not actually been completely swallowed up by Wrath yet? Maybe even now it's still possible for him to turn back to how he was. Though saying that, I got no idea how though. It's possible that Kuro would know, but he's all sealed up though. Sorry, ogre-kun. There is nothing I can do for you. Good luck.

With such feelings I'm leaving ogre-kun alone for a while. The other problems are at the human academy and at the demon academy.

At the demon academy, I guess you could say that the problem is the vampire girl building a reverse harem, and then sucking their blood. The impression I got, is that when she's sucking their blood they're being mesmerized by hypnotism, or something? Somehow the ones who have their blood sucked don't remember, it seems. Hmm-mm. In that case, well, is there a problem?

The vampire girl is a vampire after all. Being a vampire basically means having to suck blood you know. If anything, until now she's been sucking too little instead. Apart from what I made her drink she hadn't ever drunk anything on her own.

Going in hand with her body's growth, have her instincts as a vampire also blossomed in that respect? For some reason or another, the act of sucking blood has the sense of being erotic, so it seems plausible that around the time of puberty that changes will occur. Well, either way, I guess it's faster to ask her

directly.

「Blood? Yes, I'm sucking it.」

She gives a light reply with a sense of “what of it?”. Ah, somehow I know without even asking. Vampire girl, it's your debut as a genuine vampire. That's what that light reply indicates. In short, compared to vampire girl's human consciousness, her vampire consciousness has become the stronger one.

The soul is pulled by the body. Even with the same soul, if the body changes, and the soul lives for a long time in that body then the soul will be pulled along and also change gradually. Vampire girl used to be human. But, now she's a vampire. She has her memories of when she was still a human, with such instincts remaining as well, but now she's living as a vampire. Obviously, her soul will become more vampire than human.

For the vampire girl, her way of thinking as a vampire is already strong. Her resistance to sucking blood has gone away. Think of her sucking the blood of her reverse harem members as being on the level of an afternoon snack. She sure has fallen.

In this, maybe I am also part of the reason why. For the vampire girl to have awoken her vampire consciousness to be this natural, maybe compared to when she was a human there was too big a divergence. From when she was young she has been trained by me, and her soul has been continuously upgraded after all. So, it was just too big a change compared to when she was human and most of her old self is now gone. Hah hah hah.

Well, there's no harm in it. Since she was actually born as a vampire, she has to live her whole life as a vampire after all. If she had her human consciousness around forever it would just get in the way after all. Compared to the time when I once worried about Mera, having total awareness as a vampire and acting on it is many times better I'd say. Basically, do it even more! So for the vampire girl, all is well.

Sensei on the other hand, seems to be meeting with someone. To sensei's side is a body that Potimas is operating. It sure seems that that he's up to something in the country called the Anareich Kingdom. While I don't know the exact details involved, it's clearly nothing decent. I gotta strengthen the

monitoring. I make my clones secretly pursue after those two. Their destination, is the royal castle of all things. In a room in the royal castle, sensei and Potimas meet with two children.

「When sensei has given a self-introduction I think it's common courtesy to give your name as well you know.」

「Excuse me. I am the fourth prince of this country, Shurein Zagan Anareich.」

「I am the eldest daughter of Duke Anabald, Karnatia Seri Anabald.」

Well. These two are ones I'd marked as possibly being reincarnators. Since I had prioritised sensei, I hadn't looked too deeply into the royal castle, so it feels like things have developed in an unexpected direction in an unexpected place. As for why I've not looked too deeply into the royal castle, there's one other reason.

「I see, I see. A prince and a duchess is i~it. How ni~ice. I'm so in moe~e.」

「It can't be, Oka-chan!？」

「You mustn't use -chan on sensei you know? But you're ri~ight.」

Confirmed. Ahh, reincarnating as a prince and duchess huh. What's with you being winners in life from the moment you're born. What about me who was born as a spider monster in a labyrinth? Discrimination, much?

「So, would you mind telling me your names from your previous lives the~en?」

「Ah, I'm Yamada Shunsuke.」

「I'm Ooshima Kanata.」

Bwha!? Gak, gough! I unconsciously choked.

Whatcha playing at D!??

Heeeyyy! Ooshima-kun? What's with the sex change? Umm, well, since he was reborn I guess a change of gender isn't that strange, but still. But, this, D totally did it on purpose right?

Eeehhh? Sensei, this isn't the time to be going "I'm so in moe~e". It's a big problem. What're we gonna do about this? Well, there's nothing that can be done though.

Ah. What type of person was Ooshima-kun again? Hmm-mm. Ah, I remember.

There was one time he confessed to me. Well, to be precise it was to Wakaba Hiroyuki though.

That memory, isn't a particularly happy memory though. Ooshima-kun, came to confess with the assumption that he'd be completely rejected you know. After being shot down, he easily withdrew saying "I figured as much". However, perhaps what was unfortunate for Ooshima-kun, was that from this point D kept an eye out on him.

Gender identity disorder, is not quite what it was, but Ooshima-kun wasn't really interested in the opposite sex. Boys are wild beasts. In comparison, Ooshima-kun had little desire for such things. The full realisation of that, came from observing him after the confession. The way in which he looked at girls was different to the other boys. In addition, I suspect that Ooshima-kun himself was aware, of just how abnormal he was in comparison.

That is why, he confessed to Wakaba Hiroyuki with the assumption of being rejected. He wanted to establish the fact that he was rejected by a girl. Thus, he chose the one who'd most definitely reject him. If he established the fact that he'd confessed, he would then be able to conceal his abnormality of not being interested in girls. If he's rejected then there's no need to go dating either, it's then convenient instead. It was a hopeless confession from the start, and unsurprisingly he was completely rejected. He created that situation.

It's sure not that pleasant a feeling. In short, even though he wasn't in love at all, it's the case that I was used to be confessed to after all. Even if that wasn't actually me, I still actually have the memory of that. Did both D and I have the same feelings I wonder? In that case, maybe Ooshima-kun had his gender swapped as a bit of harassment. I'm sure that D, is more than capable of doing that.

Hmm. That being said, it's certainly the case that D takes a special perspective on things you know. Even if that's treating someone as a plaything. I wouldn't be surprised if she had trained that strange skill you know. "Commence strict monitoring of the target", or something.

And then, there's one more person I'm worried about. Yamada-kun's little sister. In this country, originally there were three people who I had marked as



possibly being reincarnators. Born at almost the same time, the three people who were called geniuses. Though it's the case that two of them were actually reincarnators, the last person was excluded by sensei. She'd probably investigated by using the Ruler Authority I'd guess.

Though she's not a reincarnator, she's a genius rivalling a reincarnator. I'm worried. I guess I should investigate that little sister a bit.

---

### **Translation notes:**

It's a bit hard to describe Oka-chan's original way of speaking. She often adds a cute emphasis at the end of sentences – so I used drawn out vowels and a ~ character for that. I'm sure most readers here know what “moe” means in this context but Oka-chan uses the verb form (moeru) instead, which I decided to translate as “I'm so in moe”.

The lines spoken by Oka-chan, Shunsuke and Kanata in this chapter are mostly originally from chapter S11, though in that chapter we don't actually see them give their original names though it obviously happened around then.

Karnatia's name has previously been written as “Carnatia” but since her nickname is written as “Katia” and her viewpoint perspective chapters are K1 and K2 I changed the C to a K.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 239

I was originally going to take the day off but this chapter came together quite quickly.

A little grudge goes a long way...

## 239 – Varied academy life

The several reincarnators including sensei began to attend a human academy. What's surprising, is that in addition to the two reincarnators that sensei met previously, is that there's two more reincarnators going to the same academy. Natsume-kun and Hasebe-san. With regards to Hasebe-san, it's rude to say this but she hadn't left me with much of an impression. It's not like she faded into the background or something, but she didn't stand out either. Just, ordinary I guess? That's the kind of girl I feel she was. Actually, I just don't remember her. Sorry.

But, the impression of the reincarnated Hasebe-san, is completely different to her previous life and is intense. Firstly, she's beautiful. In my vague recollection, in her previous life I don't get the impression that she was particularly beautiful, but instead that with what felt like some remaining childhood immaturity she had a winsome face, but in this life she's definitely beautiful. She has smooth facial features to the extent that her future prospects shine through even while she's still a child. Well, saying that it's pretty common for the reincarnators to be handsome boys or pretty girls though. Maybe it's a present from D or something. Saying that, it's her insides that have changed more intensely.

「As the name implies the Divine Words are the Words of God. They are literally a revelation from God! That is why, in order to hear that Voice even slightly more often, we must raise our levels and train our skills! Since if you don't do that then you obviously cannot hear the Words of God!」

Woah. Nai wa.

Why did this happen? With regards to Hasebe-san, I haven't understood that organisation yet have I. But it sure seems that the Divine Word Religion has some hidden tricks. For Ogiwara-kun who is also hidden, there's occasionally some contact so I'm able to grasp his situation though. And the final reincarnator in the hands of the Divine Word Religion is Kusama-kun.

Hmm. I've been putting it off until now, but maybe I should get in touch with the Divine Word Religion again or something. There's a precedent already with someone like Potimas, so depending on the circumstances they may become an annoying enemy. What kind of intention do they have for sheltering the reincarnators I wonder. Because of that, I also wonder what their reason is for intentionally sending that person to the elf village. What are the Divine Word Religion aiming for with their actions I wonder. I need to find out.

However, I wonder if it's okay in Hasebe-san's case to leave her alone. It seems this girl, has already gone half crazy. While it could be said that she's been brainwashed to be convenient to the Divine Word Religion or something, it really seems unlikely that she's been entrusted with some secret orders or something like that. In what I've observed so far she's not once taken any suspicious actions either. I'll continue monitoring her, but I don't need to be that vigilant I guess.

If there's a problem, then I'd say it's with Natsume-kun. Unlike Hasebe-san, I have a strong impression remaining of Natsume-kun. In a bad sense. Well, to put it simply he's the "leader of the pack" type of kid. Even when he became a high school student, he was still always doing stuff like [Big G](#).

In addition, he is someone who attempted to literally crush me.

In my previous memories of when I was a spider, I don't have the recollection that it was Natsume-kun. I only had awareness to the extent that somebody had been trying to kill me. However, that memory is complimented by the memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki. She remembers the situation when Natsume-kun was trying to crush a single spider. And also sensei, who stopped him.

Do I bear a grudge against him for that? You bet. You could say that he almost killed me. Although my memories as a spider have been mostly lost, the terror I felt at that time, and the gratitude of when I was saved is something I've never forgotten.

Is there some means by which I can harass Natsume-kun I wonder? Killing him would be the quickest and most refreshing way, but if I did that I'm sure sensei would be saddened.

I remember the conversation that sensei had with Ooshima-kun. When sensei

was discussing the students who had died, she kept a brave face on. But, I know more. When she is sleeping, there are times when she wakes up while crying. The times when she says “I’m sorry” in a small voice while trembling.

There are four dead students. One of those is doing just fine though, so it’s really three students. I’m fully aware of the harshness of this world. When mere high school students from Japan were reborn as babies in such a world, the victims were limited to just three students. I think it’s likely, that before I was aware of it, that she was continuously crossing a very dangerous bridge, and was continuing to take huge risks. From my perspective I think her achievements are more than good enough. But, sensei does not think so herself. She’s always thinking to herself, about whether she could have saved the three who died.

I’m sure it wasn’t possible though. There’s not all that much that a single individual can achieve. Since even a god is not omnipotent. Thinking that they all could have been saved, is nothing other than unwarranted pride. I think sensei can take pride in what she achieved. But, it’s precisely because she cannot do that, is why sensei is sensei I guess.

Really. Whether it’s sensei, whether it’s the Demon King, whether it’s Kuro, all with this impossible dream that everything can be concluded with a Happy Ending. This can’t end with some grand finale. There’s too much scum in the world for everything to be saved. There’s the likes of Potimas and Natsume-kun, you know.

I’ve kept an eye out on Natsume-kun since an early stage. Having been called a genius since birth, I wondered if he might be a reincarnator. And sure enough he was. At the time when he met up with sensei and the others I already knew that he was actually Natsume-kun though. After all, Natsume-kun hasn’t changed inside since his previous life you know. Actually, he’s gotten worse than before perhaps. Born as a prince of all things, lionised as a genius since birth, having a strong power while actually being a child and all that. Oh yes. He’s gotten conceited. A total braggart. An ego so inflated he might lift off.

To pop that inflated ego is simple enough, but maybe that isn’t my job. While watching him irritates me no end, I probably shouldn’t intervene too much. Since there just happens to be all these reincarnators gathered together in this

isolated space called an academy. If I take some imprudent action here and it gets noticed, then Potimas or “him” might possibly intervene. That would be bad. Particularly “him”, Yamada-kun’s elder brother – I want to avoid intervention from the Hero Julius.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Hasabe’s words in this chapter are new – they’re not quoted from another chapter.

Side chapter K1 is when Oka-chan and Katia discussed the four students thought to be dead.

For those who didn’t click the link, “Big G” is how Takeshi Goda from Doraemon is officially called in the English dubs. In Japanese his nickname is Gian, which is how Shiro refers to him here.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 240

I need a bit of a break so it'll be a few days until the next chapter. I can't clone myself unfortunately.

Computer bugs? Math bugs? Financial bugs? Bug-out time...

## 240 – The Hero Title

As a matter of fact what's really troublesome, is that the Hero Julius is the brother of Yamada-kun. When I met him last he was a really tiny kid, but now he's become all grown up and is quite a handsome man. His facial features don't really resemble Yamada-kun though. There's this feeling of mildness and gentleness. It's kinda like, just by looking at his face you can recognise the aura of a virtuous person being given off. Perhaps this is just my prejudice, but it feels like those who always have a mild smile on their face are generally concealing some ulterior motive, but for the Hero that doesn't seem to be the case. It feels like my clones are being purified by his smiles alone you know.

He's a Hero like that, but I don't really want to get involved with him. When I met him during the war he was still a small child, and with expectations of his future prospects my plan at that point was to let him ripen to harvest later, but between then and now the situation has changed a lot. In the first place, with my apotheosis I have no need for experience points or the like anyway. Experience points? Are those good to eat? Waste of space. So basically, I don't have any particular need to go out of my way to target him.

At a personal level at least. In short, I don't give a damn about him. However, if considered at a global level, I wouldn't say that at all.

Just what is the Hero in the first place eh? The answer is to oppose the Demon King. Apparently, from what I've seen in the System upgrade logs, the Hero and Demon King were not included right from the start. In fact, a Demon King sprung forth naturally, a Hero sprung forth to subjugate it, and then when D amused herself by inserting that into the system it became the origin of the Hero and Demon King it seems. In short, the Demon King is actually older than the Hero.

Regarding the Hero, to sum up that role it's to defeat the Demon King. That's all. Compared to the Demon King who can engage in all sorts of troublesome



activities, the Hero's reason for being is exceedingly simple. Defeat the Demon King. Conversely you could say that the one who defeats the Demon King is the Hero, or you could also say that the one defeated by the Hero is the Demon King.

It's in that last bit where the problem lies you see. In the Hero Title there is a secret effect with no explanation. The one with the Hero Title is obviously the Hero, but there's also a hidden factor included in the Hero that is like a skill. It's there that D playfully arranged a strange gimmick that can't be taken lightly.

With the Title of Hero, when someone is defeated they are granted the "Subjugated by the Hero" Title as a hidden effect. Well, "defeated" almost always equals "killed", so you might say that gaining that is pretty meaningless for someone who has died. However, in the case of undeads or those with the Patience skill or in the case of some sort of miraculous revival, then the significance of this Title appears. The skills granted by this title are, [Demon King LV1] and [Taboo LV1]. Herein lies the problem.

Whether it's for the Hero or whether it's for the Demon King, those with either skill are likely to become the next Title holders. It seems that the Demon King has avoided becoming the Demon King until now by the authority of the Ruler of Gluttony, but if the skill is raised then that alone makes inheriting the title easy. Being subjugated by the Hero, with just that the Demon King's Title gets one step closer you see.

Well, the Demon King's throne is already occupied so that's not the problem. If there's a problem, it's with the Title and the System itself.

The thing known as a Title, this frequently produces the particular effect of having skills be acquired at the same time. In addition, two skills are automatically received simultaneously on acquisition. When considered with the effect of the Title itself, it could be said that three skills are received at once. Getting a dangerous skill like Taboo is one part, but the other one obtained as standard is more valuable. It has helped me in all sorts of ways.

However, there is a big trap hidden in Titles. Skills can either be acquired by paying the compensation known as skill points, or as the fruit born due to training. So they consist of proper trade-offs and fair exchange. In comparison,

Titles are obtained merely by meeting the conditions. Unlike skills, although there are also Titles that require great efforts to obtain, the majority of Titles don't have requirements like that. For that "Subjugated by the Hero" Title from earlier, it's obtainable just with being defeated by the Hero. That's not remotely like fair exchange, simply an award.

Well then, from where is that awarded? The answer is, the System and the MA Area.

Normally, for the skills gained from a Title, if the person who received them trains even a little bit by the time they die, then the balance becomes net positive overall, okay. Or perhaps, expecting that is why there's Titles in the System. Like with a loan, when a Title is lent, the accumulated interest is returned on death, as it were. But, in the current situation of desperate times, lending out MA Energy is something that I want to avoid. We're too hard up.

So, what's actually troublesome, is the "Subjugated by the Hero" Titles being obtained by those defeated by the Hero. I, have gotten one of those too.

Hey, it's not anything like I actually wanted to gain this, okay? Or rather, I hadn't thought I could actually gain it even. After apotheosis I'm totally outside the system anyway. But, I was able to gain it, mysteriously enough.

For the origin, you could think of it being like my fault for clumsily hacking the System. Because of that a strange response occurred, a bit like a bug. When the Hero defeated one of my clones, that Title came along. Of course, the Title couldn't be sustained as is, so the instant it was received automatically the amount of Energy was reduced. Basically that happens every time a clone is defeated. Umm, yeah. Here I am saying that the amount of Energy is bad, then the next minute I'm pointlessly wasting that Energy. Well, for the current me this was unavoidable. It's bad that I got it, but I only noticed it after I got it. For now, I'll start hacking the managed data in that area, as that bug must get fixed.

In addition, the Hero sure is relentless in targeting my clones huh. Is it that? The trauma from the battle back then? He's got excessively good instincts, so all nearby clones get obliterated. Thanks to that, I haven't been able to dispatch my clones much around Yamada-kun.

Honestly, I can't stop this nuisance. But, I can't resolve it either. And so,

though it's a bad choice, I've got no option but to not get involved as much as possible. So vexing.

I'm saved by Yamada-kun and the rest entering the academy. Although it's not like he's always moving around from place to place as the Hero, every now and then he returns and whenever that happens my clones are gotten rid of. But, even the Hero can't meddle at the academy. So now I can do my surveillance in peace, at last.

---

### **Translation notes:**

In chapter 238 is the sentence, "As for why I've not looked too deeply into the royal castle, there's one other reason" – if you thought that "other reason" never seemed to be explained, then this chapter should help clear things up. It was intentionally vague in the Japanese too.

# **Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Commander's Bad Day**

And the translations start off again.

Today's chapter is a rare viewpoint and the next chapter is a Christmas special. Nearly everything for 2015 has been translated.

# The Commander's Bad Day

---

Author's note: From the perspective of 1st Army Commander Argnar

---

「The movements of the elves are considerably subdued. They are still keeping in touch with me, but that is also becoming reduced. I do not believe that they have become suspicious, but considering the recent unrest here, perhaps they are even considering a full-scale withdrawal from the demon territory.」

In response to my report, the Demon King sitting before me calmly nods her head in acknowledgement. Then, she slowly raises a cup of tea to her mouth. Firstly she enjoys the aroma, then she drinks it. While her expression does not change, she appears to find it satisfactory. In my heart I feel relief at that. It appears that her majesty has uncommon fastidiousness about what she consumes, so if something inferior is served then I do not want to think about what might occur afterwards.

Even now I still do not know, just what kind of person her majesty is. Considering the existence of the real Demon King, this person can only be a self-styled Demon King, yet I am compelled to state that her abilities greatly exceed even the real one.

I used my personal intelligence forces, to attempt to investigate the background of her majesty. But, in the end I could not reach a conclusion. I have been able to determine that she knows the real Demon King somehow or other, and that she appears to be currently staying at a mansion near the Demon King's castle. In addition that mansion belongs to Balto-dono. Based on the fact that she is lodging at the mansion of Balto-dono who is a close aid of the new Demon King, it is probably no mistake to say that she is connected with the real Demon King.

However, that being the case, when we met for the first time why did she conduct herself as an envoy for a fake Demon King and claim to be the Demon

King? I cannot understand. In no way does she appear to be hostile to the real Demon King, but what is the benefit to her in contacting me in secret then? I cannot understand. All I can think of, is that it might involve the elves. Does she have some reason why she does not want the real Demon King to perceive the relationship with the elves? If that is the case, then what to make of it? Can it actually be, something that could become a weakness to use against her? That's the question.

No. Even if that is a weakness to her, I cannot make use of it. There is too great a gap in strength. No matter how much I try to scheme, this person can simply force me to yield. Also, if I attempt that I am sure that she will not hesitate to respond. From her attitude I fully realise that to her I am nothing more than a tool to be used.

「Don't think anything strange, okay?」

When was it again that I was told that? Those words that comprehend that I have not sworn an oath of allegiance from the bottom of my heart. Also, following those words, she continued by muttering "Since it's annoying". No matter what I try to do, it can only be to the level of "annoying". All my power as a leader amongst the demons, only amounts to that. This goes beyond the realm indignation and into farce. Even I am just a tool?

I am forced to realise, that nothing can be done. There is nothing that I can do. Everything that I have built up to now, can be brought down in an instant. There is nothing I can do to stop it.

I am sure that this person is going to bring about upheaval to the world. Something that will even overshadow the unprecedented war that the real Demon King is attempting to formulate. Whatever that might be, I have not the slightest idea.

Until now, in order to protect the worn down demons, I have been making efforts in order to try to avoid war. When the previous Demon King vanished, I thought there was a rare chance. The absence of the Hero and the absence of the Demon King. A golden opportunity such as this almost never presents itself. The demons at that time were in no state to go to war. That could also be said of the humans as well. If instead, had both the Demon King and Hero both been

well and had the pair of them clashed, it is possible that the demons and humans would have destroyed each other.

I took efforts in order to reorganise the tattered demons. To that end, I even borrowed resources from the disgusting elves. They cannot generally be trusted, but amongst them there are those that truly desire for world peace. I had no alternative but to try something. It wasn't the time to care about outward appearances.

And then, just when the recovery had finally begun to take hold, a new Demon King appeared. That Demon King's objective, was to make demons and humans fight each other. The preparations for that have been advancing steadily. If she had been an average Demon King I would have attempted to topple her in secret, whether or not such force would have stopped her, but instead the new Demon King is a monster known as the oldest Divine Beast. There is no way to win.

And then, there is the one who surpasses even that. Her majesty. With regards to the war that the real Demon King is attempting to wage, her majesty has also affirmed her consent. There is nothing I can do to attempt to avoid this war. Nothing at all. Before the war even begins I have lost.

To what end have all my efforts been for until now? If war breaks out, everything I have built up with come crashing down. I am sure the demons will be driven into a corner again. Or perhaps, my real fight will begin once the war ends. That much is true. So long as I still breathe, I cannot allow the demons to be exterminated.

I heard the sound of a container breaking.

I turn my eyes towards the Demon King, and the cup in her hands has been crushed. While her eyes open.

「Is something the matter?」

Have I committed some error? Thinking so, I ask while concealing the impatience in my heart.

The pupils in the Demon King's eyes, are restlessly moving about. One of them looks at me. With just that, I feel a pressure that seems like it could crush

my heart.

「There is an urgent matter.」

Shortly after saying that, the Demon King teleports. That moment, the sweat that I had been suppressing gushes out like a waterfall. What has happened? Has something occurred that would fluster even her majesty?

Immediately I summon my men, ordering them to strengthen the surrounding patrols. Afterwards, I order intelligence gathering. However, there is no abnormality nearby, nor is there any intelligence on any emergency that could seemingly fluster her majesty in the end.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Argnar tends to refer to Shiro using the term “o-kata” which is a somewhat archaic and also very polite way to refer to someone. I’ve translated this as “her majesty” etc though it’s not strictly accurate.



# **Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? SS – Christmas**

And here's another special chapter – this one was originally published on 25th December 2015. The next chapter is back to the main story...

## SS – Christmas

---

Authors note: This is a side story unrelated to the main story

---

Teleportation completed. I arrive at the Wakaba residence on Earth for the first time in a while. I boot up the PC and confirm the date. All according to plan, it's the 24th December – Christmas Eve.

I then start the game. I log in as bald dude for the first time in a while and savor the nostalgia. Though actually, it's just a long time in my mind, in reality it's the first time as me you know.

I've come today in order to participate in the special Christmas events in the game. I had determined that I wasn't going to come but suddenly I find myself here. Somehow I feel that I have to participate in the events though I don't know why. It really should be D that's doing this, but she's not here.

.....I surely hope not, but I'm not being manipulated by her am I? Like making me do it because she can't come herself, or something. Surely not. Whatever the circumstances she can't go that far I'm sure. She can't, right?

Well, whatever. If that is the case, there's no particular harm in this. I'm just playing a game, nothing more. If she actually did do something I'd be somewhat, no, rather annoyed though.

Yeah. Let's not think about it. Let's just enjoy the game to the max.

Yahoo! Bald dude is as dreamy as ever! Austere, strong and cool!

Enthusiastically I complete the subjugation of the event's boss monster solo. Ahhh. This boss's difficulty was to the level where a raid party would presumably be required. Without realising it, at some point I used thought acceleration or something and attacked at full power. There wasn't a time limit so I won, but it took a long time to defeat it. Incidentally, in this game, parties

are all managed separately in the boss room, so it's not like I had the boss to myself for extended periods.

I glance up at the clock. Gack. The date has changed. Merry Christmas.

Hmm. While I'm here let's go buy some chicken and cake. I have money. It's really D's though, but it's fine if I use it. I help myself to her clothes too. Our sizes should be the same after all.

So basically, I go to the convenience store and stuff my face with the chicken I bought. I have to keep my eyes closed so I got some puzzled looks from the staff, but other than that I have no problems with the purchase.

However, there sure are many people about. Because it's Christmas? There's Christmas parties and get-togethers all over the place I guess.

Death to Normies.

Somehow I felt that I had to say that. Well, it's not like I really care though. I'm not interested in love *etc.* In the first place, there's not much point for a god to have children either. I'm practically immortal with eternal youth so why have kids huh.

Ah, but Kuro fell in love even though he's a god, so it's not like it's impossible I guess. Love, huh. I just don't get it. Lazing around by myself like this while living idly is enough happiness for me though. What's this called again? Unpopular girl?

---

### Translation notes:

Bald dude – “hage oyaji”. It might actually be the character's name in the game.

The Japanese for “death to normies” is “リア充氏ね” – “riajuu shine”. A “riajuu” is sort of the opposite of an otaku – a person fulfilled in real life.

The Japanese for “unpopular girl” is “喪女” (mojo), a term perhaps most famously associated with Tomoko Kuroki from [WataMote](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 241

With this release, now everything originally released up to the end of 2015 has been translated. Though I've only contributed a tiny amount of that.

So with that it's back to the main story. And cliff-hangers.

## 241 – The clown on stage

I'm listening to Argnar's report. It regards the investigation on the movements of the elves that I entrusted to him. In practice however, my focus is on another matter.

At the human academy, an excursion is being carried out. It might nominally be called an extracurricular hunt, but from my point of view I can only see it as an excursion with guaranteed safety. Normally this should be a worthless event and there wouldn't be anything for me to worry about.

However, I have gathered plenty of clones at the small mountain where the extracurricular activities will take place. The reason, is Natsume-kun. That guy seems to be up to something.

Natsume-kun burns with a considerably strong antagonism towards Yamada-kun, something I know all too well from my monitoring. From my monitoring to date, I've seen that Natsume-kun has been given considerably favourable treatment due to the status and abilities he got from reincarnation, and has all the indications of having become carried away. But, then appears Yamada-kun.

Basically, Yamada-kun is a cheat existence above Natsume-kun. He has almost equal strength to Natsume-kun, is living diligently and on top of that has a kind and modest nature. In addition, he's the Hero's younger brother. Since he's all that at level 1, his future is promising. Currently they're equal, but it's obvious that sooner or later Yamada-kun will leave Natsume-kun behind.

I think Natsume-kun has noticed that as well. That's why he's hostile towards Yamada-kun, going so far as to take the extreme course of trying to eliminate him. Until now, everything he needed to go his way has done so. Having been able to get away with anything, Natsume-kun's groundless prejudices have given rise to violence.

There are assassins lurking on the mountain. There are not many. If I decided

to get rid of them it would be easy enough to do so. This time I've prepared not just the normal monitoring clones, but also the fully battle orientated clones. However, it wouldn't be a good idea for me to take action. It'd be for the best if the people themselves can settle the matter.

If there's a problem, then it's the monster that the assassins have brought with them I guess. I don't know how they were able to tame such a thing, but the assassins are accompanied by a single monster.

An Earth Drake.

From what I've seen, it's not risen to a full dragon. But, it's close, a considerably superior Earth Drake. If I could appraise it I would be able to know the details, but right now I can only roughly estimate its strength. It's likely that it's about equal to the Fire Drake that I once fought against in the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Seriously, how were they able to bring it? The Earth Drake is submissively sitting in a cage. However, if it wanted to, it should be strong enough to easily destroy that cage.

Hmm? Some kind of special circumstances perhaps?

Well, whatever. If that Earth Dragon stands in sensei's way, then I will show no mercy. That's all.

Then, while I've been pondering the situation has changed. Aiming right for the moment when Yamada-kun is alone, Natsume-kun comes swooping down.

Er, what? What's with that haphazardly sloppy attack? Couldn't you do something more suitable eh? Instead he actually declares that "This is my world", all proud. Lost your head much? Ah, no, I'm not questioning it, I'm declaring it. This guy has lost his head.

Ah. Originally his personality was like that, but since he practically had a cheat-like birth as a prince, he's made a huge misunderstanding in the end and lost the plot. I had this feeling while monitoring him, but he's lost his head to a completely hopeless extent.

On top of that, he's weak. He's singing his own praises like he's the strongest around or something, but he's nothing like that strong you know. In that regard,

the hero-kun was stronger when I first met him.

Well, I guess if you consider his age then maybe he's adequately strong, but he has no hope of beating our vampire girl, with just that. Yamada-kun should only be level 1, but he's still able to fight pretty equally.

The assassins, on the other hand. Yup. Sensei has magnificently turned the tables on them by now. Sensei is strong. Perhaps she could defeat an eel by herself?

The assassins attempted to release the Earth Drake in desperation, but I stealthily prevented that. Even for sensei an Earth Drake would be too much of an opponent. If it comes down to it I can simply intervene myself, but I want to limit myself to stealthily supporting her as much as possible.

Sensei's magic smacks into Natsume-kun. Natsume-kun goes flying. Undaunted he attempts to fight against sensei, but again he is knocked to the ground with magic. Yup. Kid, you ain't gonna beat sensei. Her strength and experience are in another league. She doesn't have experience of war in the demon territory for nothing.

Sensei has been up to various secret maneuvering in the demon territory. Her actions have been dodgy dealings to attempt to stop the demons from going to war. Sometimes contacting demons to persuade them to avoid war, sometimes physical sabotage, all designed to postpone the war preparation of the demons.

That's all for the sake of vampire girl who is on the demons' side, to prevent her from being dragged into war, I'd bet. For some reason, she believes that the vampire girl will die if war takes place. I don't understand why, but sensei is convinced of that. It's a mystery as to what her conviction and actions are based on, but what's important is that sensei believes it to be true. Without that, I'm sure she wouldn't be taking such absurd actions in order to prevent war, just to save a single student. Well, she may also be thinking that students other than the vampire girl could become involved if war occurs though.

For sensei who has been continuously fighting from the shadows like that, there's no way she'd lose to some child living a life of luxury. Sensei has even been able to trouble me somewhat you know. It's been hard work to keep sensei safe. By manipulating intelligence through Argnar, slowly but surely I've

been cornering her. To make sure that she almost can't take any action in the demon territory, eventually I started spreading around disinformation about unrest occurring in Yamada-kun's country to force her to focus there, and in the end I was finally able to make her go there. It took a long time. Though it was outside my expectations that she'd come with that Po-bastard though. On top of that it was outside my expectations that she'd actually make a big gathering of reincarnators at the academy though. It was also outside my expectations that every one of those damn reincarnators would be problem children though. Heh, it's not like that's troubling me. It's not, okay!

Besides, it's time for one of those problem children to fade to black, as it were. Knowing sensei, I doubt she'll kill him though. But, she should respond appropriately in her own way. No matter how much she dotes on her students, she shouldn't be able to tolerate the mess that Natsume-kun has made this time.

Now then, what will sensei do I wonder? Rip off an arm or two?

.....Huh? What the heck are you doing? Ruler authority? Uh!?

The cup in my hands is smashed. The contents spill over my body, but I don't give a damn about that.

「There is an urgent matter.」

I say no more than that to Argnar and teleport. I think I did well with that simple refusal. I was too flustered to begrudge more than that. This is way out of the league of my clones. Without the abilities of my main body, this is impossible to deal with.

Thus, I arrive at the destination I teleported to. The lowest layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth. Specifically, to the furthest depths where the Goddess is sealed away.

---

### **Translation notes:**

By “eel”, Shiro is likely referring to the fire eels from the middle layer.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 242

Another day another release and it's quite a big one too.

Beware of the spider?

## 242 – The Devotion of the Fool

The location I have teleported to, is a huge room. The floor is entirely covered with a faint glitter, extending so far out as to cause an optical illusion that the horizon and sky can't be distinguished. Inside this room that appears to extend infinitely, there is an enormous magic circle filling it that looks like a geometric pattern. And then, nesting amongst that magic circle like threads of a web, are countless small spiders. My clones.

The clones here are hacking the System. Here, in the heart of this world, serving as the management region of the System's nexus, is the place where the Goddess is sealed away.

At the center of the magic circle, there she is, the Goddess. With half her body missing, the Goddess appears to have merged half-way into the floor of the room. As if chanting a curse, an incessant System message is being recited from her mouth.

『Proficiency requirements met』  
『Proficiency requirements met』  
『Proficiency requirements met』

.....○

She only has one mouth, so that voice is heard overlapping repeatedly. Before my apotheosis, I had heard that voice ad nauseam. I had provisionally called it the "Voice of Heaven". Since it's actually the case that it's the voice of the Goddess, I wasn't exactly wrong was I.

I approach the Goddess who is continuing to read out the messages with a vacant expression. Then, with my hand shaped like a blade I thrust it into the top remaining half of her body.

『 ! 』

The Goddess has a look of anguish on her face. However, I disregard that and

move the hand I had thrust in, penetrating the Goddess's body.

『Error. Unexpected access from outside identified. Proceeding to eliminate. 』

The look of anguish disappeared from the Goddess's expression, and simultaneously pain spreads through my hand. I ignore it. I pay no attention to the pain, carrying on to begin the hacking.

Minute spasms spread across the Goddess's body. The Goddess manages the System's nexus that has taken root in this world. I am directly interfering there, to temporarily intervene with the System.

What I'm intervening with is the effects of the Ruler skill that is about to be activated. Both the activator, and also the target of that skill. For both of them, I start interfering with the root cause known as the System.

The activator it goes without saying, is sensei. The target individual is, Natsume-kun. The skill's effect is to offer up almost all of the soul's power to the system, including skills, status values, skill points and so on. However, that effect was not originally something that could be used on others. Sensei is, forcibly changing that to exercise it on others.

When such an absurd thing is done, there is a heavy burden on the skill user. In the first place, to activate this skill is basically almost equivalent to suicide.

Via the system I inhibit the operation of the skill. Natsume-kun's skills have gone, and his status values have gone down drastically. I don't give a damn about that. The problem, is on sensei's side. By forcibly activating the skill, sensei's own skills are disappearing as a side effect. If that was all then no big deal, but because sensei is protecting Natsume-kun's soul, sensei's own soul is now on the brink of collapse.

I ain't grumbling about something minor here. I somehow reconnect sensei's collapsing soul, and start to regenerate it. I somehow manage to prevent the collapse. All the same, it's not like there's zero damage though.

I breathe again, and pull my hand out from the Goddess's body. The wound on the Goddess vanishes in an instant, and she begins to mutter the System messages again as if nothing had happened.

Seriously. What a crazy thing to do. If she was unlucky, or rather, if I hadn't

intervened then sensei's soul would have collapsed and she'd have died. In addition, for the soul to collapse, means that even reincarnation is not possible. Complete death. Really, that was absurd.

Through my clones I check on sensei and the others. Having his skills erased, Natsume-kun is thrown into confusion. Unable to comprehend the situation, Yamada-kun is in a daze. And finally, putting on a brave face with all her might while totally worn out, is sensei who is instructing Natsume-kun.

「This world does not belong to you. I advise you to reflect on this time and to live like a normal person from now on. Because even if you merely gain skills and become stronger, nothing good will come of it...」

Hm? She's against gaining skills? Why? I don't understand her doubts, nor her solution. It's like the feeling of a small bone being stuck in your throat, my mood can't relax at all. Well, whatever.

Sensei, either way, your actions this time will be in vain. Even if you steal Natsume-kun's skills, in the end he still won't change. Natsume-kun isn't likely to reflect on his actions at all, and furthermore your skill isn't perfect either. Even if you erase his skills, because you used it for a different purpose than originally intended, the end result is incomplete. In the case of Natsume-kun's erased skills, for the part of the soul's power used for those skills, half of that is still remaining in Natsume-kun.

A skill – that is something that shaped the power of the soul into a form that makes it easy to use in practice. As such, the power of the soul that is currently unused is customised by the power of the System into an easily accessible form. In short, so long as the power of the soul remains, it means that it is still possible to acquire another skill. For something easy to understand like skill points, it basically means putting on display the excess amount that can be used.

Natsume-kun has certainly lost his skills. However, he still possesses half the remaining energy from them. Then, it is apparent that his state will change back to how it was. All sensei has done, is to just briefly stop him in his tracks and nothing more. For the crazed Natsume-kun, I don't think that is going to even stop him at all, let alone something improbable like him reforming himself.

Humans, are not such noble creatures.

I look at the Goddess. Sensei for one, the Goddess for another, I wonder why they are trying to devote their lives to such pointless things? Scum will be scum. No matter how far you go they won't be saved. Why don't they get that? Also, why are they able to sacrifice themselves in order to try to save that lot? It's incomprehensible.

Ah, I'm annoyed. What do they think of their own lives? Isn't desperately struggling to stay alive what living creatures are supposed to be about? But they are doing nothing but going out of their way to waste their own lives. What makes me even angrier is that everyone I approve of does such things.

This is why everything is getting ruined. The Goddess's devotion, Kuro's anguish, the Demon King's determination and sensei's charity. All of that lumped together just brings ruin. What of the world? I don't care. If it's going to be destroyed then go be destroyed already. Rather than everyone I would rather save only those I approve of.

What sensei had activated, was the presentation skill. The result is, as the name suggests. To present the power of the soul that is comprised of one's own skills to the world. Sensei forcibly made Natsume-kun present his skills and status. The end result, felt like it became half a success and half a failure though.

Skills are formed from the power of the soul. So then, what happens when the power of the soul is suddenly lost? Well, when the power that comprises the soul is abruptly lost, the soul obviously collapses. Sensei sacrificed her own soul, so that she could hold together Natsume-kun's soul which would otherwise have collapsed. Then for sensei's soul, it was me who held hers together. Because of that, even I've taken some damage you know.

Sigh. To prepare for conflict against Kuro, I had wanted to avoid wasting energy as much as possible too. Well, this time it couldn't be avoided. However, I cannot allow sensei to take the same measures again. For me as a god it was merely concluded with the sense of having uselessly wasted a bit of energy, but in sensei's case, her soul has taken an enormous amount of damage. If she does the same thing one more time, I don't have any confidence that I can prevent a

collapse again.

I have to control Natsume-kun's activities as well. If I continue to just let him do as he pleases, I'm sure that nothing good will come of it.

Okay. I've decided. Originally I had intended to simply observe, but now I'm going to intervene with all my might.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Presentation” is a skill that comes with the Ruler of Charity title – see chapter 163. It's “presentation” as in “to present something to someone”.

Oka-chan's words to Natsume in this chapter were all from S15.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 243

Well, as a wise (?) woman once said...

“Bad guys have no rights” – (c) Lina Inverse.

## 243 – Guys with a screw loose are such...

Sensei, Yamada-kun and the rest have returned back to the academy. Natsume-kun is seized, and the assassins have been arrested by the other teachers who came rushing. I had appeared before them and used my Evil Eye to weaken them, so the teachers caught them easily. Also, although it had worried me the Earth Drake didn't rampage in the end, and was retrieved in its cage to the teachers' camp. It seemed quite nervous though. I wonder what's with that Earth Drake.

Finally, Natsume-kun has been confined to his own room. Even though he had caused a problem, Natsume-kun is still the prince of a foreign country. It's not like they can just punish him. Well, it's not like that they absolutely cannot punish him either though. Before long, he will definitely be punished. Before that, I gotta do something.

I teleport to Natsume-kun's place.

「Shit! Don't think it's over yet! This world is mine! Me, me only, the world exists for me only! I'll never accept an ending like this! Never! Until everything is in my hands, it's not gonna end! That elf bitch! I'll definitely get revenge! No mercy, absolutely no mercy! Someday I'll steal everything she has! Just like how she stole from me! Just you wait! Everything that she cares about, I'm gonna demolish it all! On top of that I'm gonna rape that fucking bitch senseless while laughing at her crying face! Just you wait! I'm gonna take back this world!」

Woah. Mind if I leave? What, is, going, on? He's completely lost it, yup. Somehow, I feel like I want to return while pretending that I've not seen anything. At this rate, he seems motivated enough to acquire the Seven Deadly Sins skills without me doing anything ya know.

Ugh. I guess I can't just do that either. If I neglect this it could become risky. Umm, maybe instead of something risky, something risqué?



Okay. That's enough escaping from reality.

I mean, I'm right beside him and he's not even noticing me. It's like he can't even see various things around him any more huh. Well, that's handy for me though.

Slowly slowly I bind him with threads. Then I force him to turn around to face me and, bingo, activate Evil Eyes. Steal his consciousness.

The next thing I do is bring out a tiny clone, the size of a fingertip. This, I grind into Natsume-kun's earhole. Natsume-kun's body twitches in convulsions but I ignore it. He's fine, he's fine. He's not going to die. I'm merely installing something that works a bit like a radio antenna okay. If he can obey the radio waves it'll be wonderful. A degenerate life awaits. Done!

I confirm that the clone has properly reached his brain, then heal up Natsume-kun's ear. Well, I had to punch through various bits of his ear to reach the brain you know. To actually go out of my way to heal him up, I'm so nice.

Now then, with this Natsume-kun has basically become my puppet. It's not like I can't dominate him completely, but in that case the development of his soul will slow. Instead, it would be better to limit myself to just guiding his thoughts somewhat. Though in an emergency I won't restrict myself that much. Oops, I should erase his memory of me as well. Click, clack, done.

For the duration of his confinement I'll push him towards acquiring skills. At this rate, Greed seems gettable. If all goes well then Lust too. Then I'm as good as done. Before the Ruler authority is properly established, it is possible for me to intercept and usurp it. What I've been able to take command of so far are Pride, Sloth and Patience – the Ruler skills I originally held, and then, Envy that the vampire girl has acquired and Wrath that ogre-kun has acquired.

Conversely, what's been taken command of by others are Temperance, Diligence, Charity and also Gluttony. I originally held Charity, but before I could interfere with the Ruler authority the next owner was quickly decided unfortunately, and to make matters worse I'm currently unable to interfere because the Ruler authority has already been established. That next owner is sensei. The situation has turned into a real pain in the ass.

The ones yet untouched are Greed and Lust and then Humility, Kindness and

Chastity huh. I'll have Natsume-kun work on Greed and Lust. Then I can throw him away. The problem is Humility, Kindness and Chastity I guess. It would be best if someone would pick them up, but there's no point if they get picked up and the Ruler authority is established. It's fine if it happens to someone like me in the old days who doesn't know how to establish the authority, but it would definitely be annoying if the acquirer is someone among the elves.

The safest scenario is if someone in my grasp acquires them though. For the vampire girl, there's no way she has the spirit of Humility in her. Kindness is a big no. For Chastity she's sort of on the right lines, but recently she's started having men waiting on her so it feels impossible. For Argnar, it's hard to say if he's really in my grasp for a start, and even though he's lived a long life he's not really gotten that far either I guess. Even if I tell him to get a skill isn't it a bit too late? If only some highly talented kid who might comply with the requirements would fall into my hands...

I sense the activation of magical power. It seems that the ones guarding the room have fainted. The door is opened slowly and cautiously.

The one who enters is a lone girl. A girl who looks a little bit like Yamada-kun. Well, I guess so. Even if it's just half, she's still related by blood after all.

Her name, was Sue or something? Judging by her dangerous intent, she's come to assassinate Natsume-kun or similar I guess? This girl sure has quite a far out brother complex huh. Well, considering her target is someone who actually tried to kill her brother Yamada-kun, I guess she wouldn't just leave him alone.

Here we go. A highly talented girl who seems capable of getting a Ruler skill.

「Who are you?」

Imouto-chan turns towards me with a cautious look. Well then. How shall I prevail upon her?

---

### Translation notes:

“Maybe instead of something risky, something risqué?” – the original is a pun

in Japanese too. A literal translation would be more like “Maybe instead of something serious, something erotic?”.

Shiro consistently refers to Sue as “imouto-chan” (kid sister) so I’ve left it as is.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 244

Entering the end-game of this little story arc...

Do yandere imoutos get human rights?

## 244 – This yandere imouto is so in love I can't get through to her

Hmm. Though I want to prevail upon her, with my non-existent communications skills, will I really be able to have a proper conversation with imouto-chan here? I've basically got no confidence, okay?

Besides, for imouto-chan here, from what I've seen through my monitoring, her communication skills are also weak, though not as much as mine. Basically, she's a yandere with a brother complex. So isn't it a high degree of difficulty even for normal people to be able to communicate with her? So what about me then? Seems impossible right?

Thus, my deliberations last one hundredth of a second. Imouto-chan takes the initiative. Draw! Activate magic card! ... I just wanted to try saying it, okay.

Imouto-chan has activated her magic. Hmm? This is poison magic huh. Also, isn't this quite high level? She's totally intending to kill, right? A poison mist fills the room. Well, that level of magic isn't going to have any affect on me though.

「Whe-e-eze!」

Ah, crap. Natsume-kun is making a breathing sound that you wouldn't normally hear. He's gonna die, he's gonna die. I plan to use him then throw away eventually, but it'll be annoying if I let him die now.

I interfere with the magic construction, it then disintegrates. Poison magic is a completely original magic skill sourced from the System, but it's still possible for me to make it disintegrate at least. I can't use it myself though. To not be able to use something I could use before, is quite a strange feeling. I guess I'd gotten rather attached to it huh.

「Wheeze, wheeze!」

Hey, he's gonna die, he's gonna die. Like a carp dying out of water Natsume-

kun's mouth is flapping open and closed, so I perform healing.

While I'm doing that imouto-chan thrusts a short sword at me with one hand.

Scarey-y. This girl's killing intent is so huge it's crazy-y. Well, that blade isn't going to reach me though.

「Eh!？」

Imouto-chan comes to an unnatural seeming stop. Hello, welcome to the spider's web. Imouto-chan has gotten trapped in the spider threads spread out right in front of me, which is why she's currently unable to move at all. Capture complete.

Or so I thought but this girl is surprisingly capable. It seems like the instant she realised that her body wouldn't move anymore, she had already determined that she was being restrained by threads so fine that they couldn't be seen. A chill radiates from imouto-chan's body. Oh you can use cold magic as well huh. I guess her scheme is to freeze my threads, so that she can then break them and undo the constraint.

Too bad. Before my apotheosis that might have been possible, but now there's nobody in this world except Kuro who could do something about my threads. Right now, even Kuro is partly sealed away in another dimension. Thus, there is nobody who can break out from my threads. It's true enough that before my apotheosis that my threads were weak to water though.

Muhaha. Do not think of my current threads as merely being threads. Me = threads + poison, basically, so threads are an important part of my identity. Of course I would not neglect to improve my threads. My current threads already half exceeded the laws of physics, as the threads themselves are half changed into a different dimension, having become a curiosity that is half material and half empty space. I'm sure you don't really understand from just hearing that, but the point is that it's as if the structure of the threads are formulated at a microscopic scale. If you try to destroy these threads with the power of simple physical or magic skills it's impossible, unless you have the power to destroy space itself. While it is theoretically possible to destroy them with pure brute force, it'd be impossible without the physical strength of someone of the Super Vegetable-World class.

The temperature of the room is currently falling steadily, but even now there's no ice forming on my threads. Judging that it's impossible to freeze my threads as things are, imouto-chan changes her target to me. A small spear of ice forms right in front of imouto-chan, then it's fired.

Incidentally, imouto-chan and I are positioned about one meter apart so it's pretty much point-blank range. Normally, if magic was fired off at this range it'd be unavoidable. Normally, that is.

「Wha!?!」

Imouto-chan is shocked. All I did was, simply to open my eyes. With just that, the spear of ice that was flying towards me at high speed was helplessly smashed.

I wonder if I've overdone things with my Evil Eyes. As the end result of continuously improving my clones to make them more powerful, this has meant they've become stuffed full of various functions. One of those, is the automatic interception of any attacks within my field of vision. The practical application of my Attract-Repulse Evil Eyes that I had installed, applies to attacks within my field of vision without concern to my will, which are automatically repulsed and eliminated. In addition, with Fluoroscopy my "field of vision" has no blind spots. In short, no matter where it comes from it can be intercepted. With these, should the day come that friendly fire is judged as hostile, then some terrible injury will likely occur. For example, if the Demon King comes at me with a playful strike she'd be blown away. Well, since the function is intentionally disabled when my eyes are closed it should be fine.

「Eek!?!」

Oops. Ability number 2, evocation of terror also overdid its job huh. Whoopsy daisy. With her brief lifetime experience, the impact of my eyes is too strong for imouto-chan. Even an elite demon such as Argnar succumbed to terror from them. It's too harsh on a child.

Oh dear. You've done it now. Well, this room is Natsume-kun's though, so Natsume-kun will be cleaning it up, so whatever. I did the same for the vampire girl back then, so I shall kindly pretend to have not seen it. Indeed, let's do that.

Ah, Natsume-kun, you still alive? Not frozen to death? To the body lying down

near my feet, I administer a light kick. That more or less sounded like a groan so he's alive. Yup, he won't die easily.

Imouto-chan is bound by the threads so can barely move, and is lightly shaking her head from side to side as if in fear. Ah, isn't this going to engrave a deep trauma into her? Well, never mind. Rather than simply explaining, it's simpler if terror makes her do what I ask. Particularly for this girl who attacks first and asks questions later.

Seriously, what is with this girl? She suddenly just tried to kill me. Is it that? Because I protected Natsume-kun, her target? It's not like I wanted to you know.

Yamada-kun, your imouto-chan is far more extreme and dangerous than you realise. Be careful you don't get stabbed in future okay? I'm actually pretty serious here.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Draw! Activate magic card!” – a Yu-Gi-Oh reference.

For “Super Vegetable-World” read “super saiyan” (or super saiya-jin) as the reference. Yep.

“Fluoroscopy” (透視) hasn't been translated very consistently but it first appeared in chapter 124 and perhaps most obviously in chapter 202 when Shiro decided to keep her god eyes closed by default.

“Playful strike” – literally “skinship attack”, ie rough-and-tumble type playful fighting.

“I did the same for the vampire girl back then” – a reference to chapter 208 when baby Sophia wet herself.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 245

How to make friends and influence people, yandere imouto edition.

## 245 – Let's start with “seiza”

Oblivious children get the seiza. This is common sense for all Japanese. Eh? I'm wrong? I don't accept that objection. Incidentally I've just realised the fact that since I've been born I've never done the seiza like this. The next time I teleport to Japan, I'll try drinking tea while sitting in the seiza. Ahh, subdued refinement.

So in short, imouto-chan is currently sitting in the seiza. Her hands are tied behind her back with threads and her legs are also tied, so she's forcibly being made to sit in the seiza, and on her legs a suitable stone has been placed. This is it! PUNISHMENT!

Imouto-chan seems about to cry, or rather she is crying already. Well, she is actually royalty after all, so she's probably not experienced something like this before. Her – first – stone. Her legs are shivering nicely now, so let's try poking them a little.

Twitch, twitch!

Damn, this is such fun. Is this a new type of toy? Poke her and she gasps, a life-size imouto figurine. Her value is priceless. Damn, I'll be inundated with buyers.

Currently, we are in another dimension that I've constructed. No matter how noisy it gets nobody will be coming. If it was Natsume-kun's room, it seems likely that someone would hear the noise eventually and investigate. Here we can have a nice long “talk” you see.

While it's not as much as in the other dimension Kuro is sealed in, the flow of time is different to the real world here. Since it did take me half a day to explain things to Argnar, I can't take my poor communication skills lightly. This will definitely take time. So for that reason, I am now performing the greatest degree of time manipulation that I can. This is the opposite of [Urashima Tarou](#).

Now then, imouto-chan, go ahead and enjoy the numbness in your legs as much as you want! Ah, not that. That wasn't my goal.

「Sniffle! Uhh, who, sniff, are you?」

While weeping, while groaning, imouto-chan asks me. I'm a spider, so what? Yeah. I guess she's not asking about that sort of thing. Hmm. How to reply?

「Evil God.」

Before thee stands the Evil God. I'm not necessarily incorrect okay, and I'm not lying either. Even if I say so myself, what I'm doing is right up there with the Evil God, basically. A god who intends to destroy the world, humans call that an Evil God! Calling myself with the same title as that D is seriously unpleasant though.

It might have been better to call myself the "Demon King", but if that leaks somehow and I draw the attention of that brother of hers then it would be annoying. I don't mean her brother Yamada-kun. I mean the current Hero. It'd be simple enough to kill him, but if I kill him now things will be awkward in various ways. If I don't proceed carefully with this matter, there is even the possibility that my project will collapse at the foundations. This is purely a talk about possibilities though, since the actual probability is low. Still, so long as the chance is not zero, it's better not to tread on thin ice. You can't be too cautious when on ice. So let's try to avoid stepping on it in the first place.

「The Evil God!」

Imouto-chan gulps in understanding. Ah, that's right, within this world there was only one being who is called "Evil God".

Once upon a time, there was the Evil God who drove everyone to war. The people infected by the Evil God's miasma would continue to kill everyone around them. The people appealed to the Goddess and thus sanity was restored, and they banded together to destroy the Evil God. Under the divine protection of the Goddess, peace was restored. And they all lived happily ever after.

A worthless fable. So worthless it makes me sick.

The Evil God that drives everyone to war. That suits me perfectly. When all's

said and done, I guess I might as well be that ancient Evil God, resurrected from the age of legends? I shall take over the role of that mysterious and unseen Evil God. One of life's little ironies I guess.

Imouto-chan seems oddly accepting. Er no, don't accept! Hmm, I guess so. I guess I'm acknowledged as an Evil God. Being viewed as such by an oblivious girl, which way is better I wonder?

I guess that's enough threatening for now. Let's get down to business.

「Don't, kill, that.」

Damn, I've forgotten Natsume-kun's name in this world. Or rather, I'm not the type to remember people's faces or names. I can recognise the reincarnators though. Thanks to the memories of Wakaba Hiirou. But, for humans in this world, or the names of reincarnators in this world, I don't particularly remember them. Not unless they leave a really strong impression.

Going by that theory, I guess that imouto-chan here leaves quite a strong impression huh. Well, I guess?

「Why? Hic! As the Evil God, what is, ugh, that boy to you?」

Umm, in summary, why am I protecting Natsume-kun, or something like that? You don't have to use that erotic voice all the time though. If you keep doing that, something might awaken in big sister you know? Okay, it won't.

「That can still be used.」

I won't be telling you what he can be used for. And so, I won't tell you that he's disposable either. If I told you that I'm afraid of what kind of strange expectations you'll have.

「You are, ugh, going to start wars?」

I assent. Hmm? Imouto-chan seems to have mixed feelings about that?

Hmm. A clue to capturing her? Recall this girl's character. How can I lure her in? What is she thinking about with such an expression? Think!

Maybe I don't need to think about it? Currently the only image of her I have inside of me is "I love onii-sama!" To an abnormal degree too.

This is what this face says: If there's a war then my beloved ultra perfect onii-sama's grand exploits will make him an overnight superstar, so it will help him become the ruler of the world. Ahh, alas, maybe not even a genius like onii-sama can contend with the Evil God in front of me? If that happens, then onii-sama is in danger! There's no way that this Evil God will leave alone someone like onii-sama who possesses the aura of a great historical figure! I'm sure it's true that this Evil God fears that onii-sama will become stronger and is making plans to kill him before he's ready! But, if it's onii-sama! If it's onii-sama then surely he can even beat the Evil God! To make that happen, I cannot allow this Evil God to strike the first blow against onii-sama. Onii-sama, I shall buy time for your sake!

.....Yeah, something like that I guess. Her sense of despair has vanished as if it never was, and now I feel that she's glaring at me severely, seemingly indicating that the change in her way of thinking matches my image of her amazingly well. Ultimately this is just me play-acting her inner thoughts based on her image, but I feel that if I'm not exactly right then I'm not far off either.

In that case, the devil's temptation, no, the Evil God's temptation.

「Your onii-san, how about I overlook him?」

---

### Translation notes:

While the [seiza](#) is used in all sorts of formal occasions and the like, it is also sometimes used to punish people. Putting weights on their legs is certainly not common though. Just to be clear, the whole time Sue is speaking in this chapter she is struggling to speak clearly due to the pain.

“Subdued refinement” has been translated from [wabi-sabi](#), which is a particularly Japanese aesthetic sense.

“I’m a spider, so what?” – Shiro is exactly quoting the title of this series here.

“Something might awaken in big sister” – Shiro is referring to herself as “big sister” here and the implication is that she might awaken to S&M tendencies or something like that.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 246

This is the end of this little story arc. I'll take a break tomorrow and the translation for the next story arc should begin on Saturday (Oni and Vampire time).

## 246 – I can't stop laughing

Muhahah. Imouto is MINE. So easy.

The instant I baited her with her brother Yamada-kun, imouto-chan completely folded. While she might emotionally regard her brother as the pinnacle of existence, it seems she's still able to logically recognise the difference in strength between Yamada-kun and me.

「I'll accept whatever you do to me, just leave onii-sama alone!」

That was the proposal that she bravely gave to me herself. I made her cry huh. Instead, I can't stop laughing though.

But, after that it dragged out. Imouto-chan began this speech on her brother. That old guy magician from some time ago seemed to have given a drawn out speech as well though, so is there something about single-minded humans that makes them talk for such a long time I wonder? There's also me who had to listen to the whole damn thing because I couldn't find the timing to interrupt. There's still this echo in my ears going "onii-sama this, onii-sama that, onii-sama onii-sama..." Hey, numb legs – do your job.

Eventually, I did indeed hear everything about onii-sama, from chapter one on his greatness to the final chapter on how he will eventually become god. The seventh chapter on child prodigy onii-sama was rather interesting. Thanks to all that, it took a very long time until we finally got down to business. I'm so glad I'd setup the time management.

So, in return for me leaving the great onii-sama alone, I made imouto-chan promise four things. One, to not interfere with Natsume-kun at all from now on. Two, to prioritise acquiring any of the Humility, Kindness or Chastity skills. Three, always carry one of my clones, the one the size of a fingertip, and abide by its orders. Four, don't talk to anyone about me.

The first is just in case she attacks Natsume-kun again after I release him. The

second is worth a shot. After all, unless someone has a lot of talent it seems they can't acquire Ruler skills. Imouto-chan does seem to have the talent, but I'm seriously doubtful about whether she'll be able to acquire any of them even still. As such, I won't hold out that much hope, and will consider it lucky if she is able to gain any. The third, is to help reinforce my monitoring. Now I will no longer need to act so stealthily in Yamada-kun's vicinity. I don't expect to be giving many instructions though. Currently there's not really much for imouto-chan to do for me anyway. Though maybe the day will come that the situation changes and I need imouto-chan to do something. The fourth, is an obvious precaution.

Eventually even imouto-chan's legs reached their limit, so I gave her the instructions, handed over the clone and then released her. At the time I also provided healing for her legs, as a special service in anticipation of future achievements.

Unlike with Natsume-kun, it's not necessarily the case that it would have been better to erase her memory and place a parasitic clone in her brain. But, I've kinda given up on that. If I were to give a reason why, then it's because I feel that with that method it seems like she probably wouldn't be able to acquire a Ruler skill. Ruler skills seem the sort where you can only acquire them on the basis of the innermost depths of your heart's desires and thoughts. For me, Pride, Patience and Sloth were like that. Charity just happened to fall into my hands, so it's an exception I guess. For someone like Natsume-kun who has a pointless amount of energy just floating around then it's a different story though, but normally, unless you desire something from the bottom of your heart, then I think it's probably not possible to acquire Ruler skills. In that case, even if I used a clone as a parasite to guide her thinking, a Ruler skill wouldn't start to develop.

For Ruler skills that imouto-chan could possess, Chastity and Humility seem about right? Envy seems about right for her to possess as well, but that's already been taken though. For Chastity, she's devoted to her onii-sama. For Humility, onii-sama is the best in the world so she's second at most. Yup, they're totally gettable. For Kindness, let's just not go there.

Now then, I've released imouto-chan, given suggestions to Natsume-kun, and



also erased the memory of the guards who fainted during the tussle. This way, there's now nobody who knows about imouto-chan's reckless incident. What's this, while the actual event occurred just recently in real time, in practice it feels like an age has passed.

Well. Now's not the time for that. I should go check up on sensei.

I was somehow able to prevent the collapse of sensei's soul. I prevented it, but it's not like there's no damage either. Several of her skills have vanished for one thing, and her status values probably also dropped. Most of all, the total size of her soul has reduced, though there's no indication of that in the status.

For skills like Automatic HP Recovery and Accelerated MP Recovery, where does the recovery come from? Even if it's a fantasy world, it's not like the law of conservation of mass is no longer applicable you know. Likewise, it could be said that something like the law of conservation of soul energy exists too. If the status values are based on the power of the soul, then restoration is also based on using the power of the soul. Using the power of the soul that is not already written into the status values. Therefore for sensei, with the power of her soul having significantly declined, restoration of neither HP nor MP will occur. And so, within sensei's body, as a substitute for the power of the soul that was lost, her own body should be being broken down for the purpose of providing energy. In short, even if nothing happens to her, her body will be covered in wounds.

Sure enough, when I go check up on sensei, she is lying on a bed while smeared in blood. With her hollowed cheeks, her originally small body has become even smaller. She's become so scrawny that you'd think she hadn't eaten a proper meal in many months, and if that wasn't enough her skin is flaking away. I guess it's as if Automatic HP Recovery has gone into reverse. This is literally shaving off sensei's body.

Sensei's condition is even worse than I had assumed. If it's like this, then unless she gets treatment from someone else she'll die. When I wonder why it's so bad, the answer comes forth. So as to not expose her wretched state to her students, she still persevered in pretending to be fine. Normally she should only have collapsed from weight loss and no more. Instead, sensei gritted through the pain, and as a result she has exacerbated it further instead. Normally, to

come from the practice grounds all the way back here by her herself would be unbearable. After all, it's at the level where she should absolutely have collapsed at the grounds and gotten medicate treatment there.

Really this person is something else. Isn't it too much for a single person to carry anything and everything on their back? That is so much like sensei though.

I perform medical treatment on sensei. The wounds heal, and her ruined complexion recovers. I can't restore the power of the soul that she has lost, but the abnormalities in her body should stop now at least. Though she's lost a bit of body weight, she just has to eat for that to return to normal.

Also, let's include a little trick while at it as well.

Footsteps. I teleport, departing from the room. Naturally after leaving a clone.

The one who comes into the room, is Potimas. With no concern for the sick person, he violently opens the door and strides towards sensei. Potimas looks down on sensei with all the cool indifference of someone looking at a laboratory animal, and he deliberately grabs hold of her head.

「Tsk!」

A single click of the tongue. He removes his hand from sensei's head.

Hehehe, hehahahaha, hahh-hah-hah-hah! Lo-o-ser! Maybe this should be said to be the silver lining of her injuries from this incident, as the part of Potimas's soul that has been grafted onto sensei's soul, has vanished. I think that it's likely that it was sacrificed by the presentation skill. Say, are you frustrated? While it's just a part, are you frustrated at losing part of your soul?

Naturally, there's no way that I would pass up the chance I had. The little trick I'd prepared earlier was for protection on sensei's soul. Now Potimas can't interfere with sensei anymore. In addition, the biggest reason why I couldn't interfere with Potimas has vanished. Next, if I could just do something about his Ruler authority, then I'd be able to cast this piece of shit down to the bottom of hell.

「Uh, uhh...」

Hups, it seems that sensei is waking up.

「Are you conscious?」  
「Potimas? Where am I?」  
「Your own room.」

Sensei's gaze is unfocused – is she still half asleep?

「My injuries, did you heal them for me, Potimas?」  
「Yeah, I did.」

O RLY? D, dammit! Gnnnn! It's hard for me not to come forward here! Damn you Potimas!

Maybe he felt my killing intent, as Potimas quickly looks around the room. Well, fine. I shall ignore you for now. He didn't do anything unnecessary to sensei either. Now that he can no longer take hold of sensei I'm finished with him, and if he tries to perpetrate anything, my restraints are waiting for him.

Hehehe. I'm now looking forwards to the day when I can take his head. Quake in your boots while waiting for that time.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Shiro starts the chapter with a classic villainous laugh – “kukuku”. She also literally says “imouto get”, ie gamer lingo.

“It's hard for me not to come forward here” – to come forward as a witness, as it were.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 247

The start of a new story arc...

Hide and seek with vampire and oni.

## 247 – The young lady villain bursts into tears

I've resolved the various incidents from the human academy from behind the scenes, and returned to Argnar's place. I'd left in the middle of the conversation after all. Weirdly, his face was twitching massively though – just what is he so scared of? How can there be something like that at time when I'm happily smiling away though. To twitch when looking at someone's smile, how rude.

With regards to the actions of the elves within the demon territory, I entrust Argnar to continue with that. When sensei isn't amongst them, I couldn't care less what happens to a bunch of elves anyway. Besides, I think that Potimas's actions in the human territories is the current focus of the elves.

As for actions of Potimas, that's basically to hijack Yamada-kun's country. When the Hero-kun isn't around I've observed him stealthily trespassing into the royal castle, and starting with the king, Potimas has embedded a fragment of his soul into all the key figures of the country. If he ever feels like it, they could form a huge army for Potimas.

I don't inform imouto-chan about that. Even if I inform her there's nothing she can do. If it's not something I can do anything about, then there's no way that imouto-chan will be able to do anything either.

Yes, I can't do anything about it. Unfortunately, purely based on Potimas's mood, that man can do anything he likes to that country. Currently there does not exist the method to save the people that Potimas has put parasites on. Before they get used there's not much I can do except to kill them.

That sure is a nasty ability. It's like he can indiscriminately do something like the attack I once attempted on the Demon King. Well, though I say "indiscriminately", based on him clutching sensei's head it seems likely that he needs direct contact though. Even still, it's scary that there's no defense against it.

If those with the parasites would resist and were able to smash Potimas's soul instead that would be great, but I guess that's impossible. The humans on this world are generally weak to Heresy Attacks. Or rather, it's because their Heresy Resistance is low. I guess that's because for skills and the like, when people's souls are not exposed to Heresy Attacks for a long time it causes their resistance level to drop, and the soul itself continues to degenerate as well.

As for the reason why they are not used to Heresy Attacks, it's because Heresy Attacks are banned by the church. Well, I'm sure the reason for that is if Heresy Magic is capped out, Taboo is then derived from it. For the church, letting Taboo spread is not something they want. I should get in contact with the church sooner or later I guess. Though I think so, there's been all sorts of things I've had to do and I've been dragging my feet and putting it off for now. It's not like, going to meet some strange pope is annoying or troublesome or absolutely anything like that. It's not, okay!

Besides, it's true that I'm busy. After returning from Argnar's place, I head towards vampire girl's place. It's in the middle of the night already. Despite that, that delinquent daughter has slipped passed the eyes of my clones and concealed her whereabouts. How did she manage to deceive my eyes? Isn't she putting her efforts into a strange direction?

So, because I can't find her with the eyes of my clones, I search the vicinity with the eyes of my main body. I find a place that seems about right, and charge in.

「Kyaa!?!」

「Eh, wah!?!」

Slam. I close the door. I didn't see anything.

This is unreal. Vampire girl, she's already climbing the stairs to adulthood... She's even climbed ahead of me. What's this, even though this should be nothing to be ashamed of really, there's still this vague sense of defeat.

Or rather, is this why you shook off my clones eh! Make the most of your high spec ability why don't you! It sure seems like she combined several skills to create an original technique.

Did she use Shadow Magic to cover the building itself? She used something

like that to hide her concealment? Even still, it's not ordinarily possible to deceive my eyes, so maybe she used some other method.

Argh. This is ridiculous. Or maybe, is it possible that this isn't her first offence at using such skillfulness? There's been previous occasions when I've lost briefly sight of her, so possibly.

「So, where is Waldo-sama?」

「I am terribly sorry. I have lost sight of him.」

Hm? For some reason several males and females have gathered together and are having a whispered conversation. For some reason I decide to listen closely.

「Who saw him last?」

「It was I. As expected, he was with that woman.」

「I see.」

Hmm. I feel I've seen them somewhere before. Ahh, it's that ojou-san and her followers who go to the same academy as the vampire girl. I can't remember her name though. Maybe I should have gotten hold of a memory skill or something before my apotheosis. My memory might as well be Swiss cheese, even if I do say so for myself.

「What shall we do?」

「If we can't find him, there's nothing we can do.」

「But!」

「Are you okay with this!?」

「At this rate, that woman and Waldo-sama will...」

Hmm? I don't know who Waldo is, but perhaps there's no need to guess that he was the one with vampire girl just now? Ahh, if that's the case then it's not "at this rate" but "already done" you know.

「Felmina-sama, let's do something about that woman!」

「That's right! Since that woman has appeared, Waldo-sama and the other high-ranking boys have started becoming strange!」

「There's been times when their eyes are vacant – that woman has definitely done something to them!」

「At this rate, it's possible that the ones who should be the future leaders of this country will go through something that cannot be undone!」

Ah, erm, ahh. The “that woman” they’re talking about, is the vampire girl right? Ahh, yeah. How should I put it, please excuse my daughter. Did I make some kinda mistake in her education? Or perhaps, to turn men into servants is what a vampire should be doing? Or rather, was she ever like that in the previous world? I don’t quite remember everything about vampire girl after all.

「Silence!」

To the followers who are still arguing, the young lady in the center bluntly declares that.

「If I could have done something, I would have done it already! However, that woman avoids it as if nothing had happened every time. That woman is a true monster. Listen, do not do anything careless.」

So that’s why there’s been so many incidents around the vampire girl recently huh. Well, if those who are basically equivalent to the princes of the country are emasculated by some unidentifiable woman from who knows where, anyone would be cautious. That’s particularly the case if there seems to be some suspicious technique involved. They’d even go so far as to physically remove her of course.

But, it was futile. Well, I guess so. My girl hasn’t been raised so softly as to kick the bucket from only that much.

「Felmina-sama, you couldn’t possibly mean...」

「You must not speak any further. Also, you didn’t hear anything either.」

All the followers nod their heads silently.

「If anything happens to me, please take care of this country.」

It seems you’re prepared for the worst, abjectly sorrowful young lady. Well. Most likely, this girl will be removed by the vampire girl huh. Her way of thinking is totally like a vampire now after all. She herself hasn’t realised the drastic changes in what was natural for her as a human, and what is natural for her now. That’s why, she’s unconsciously caused the current situation.

Really. I don’t really give a damn about this country’s future, but maybe I can use this young lady. If I feel inclined afterwards, I might pick her up.



At a later date, that young lady was convicted. Since I felt it would be a waste otherwise, I picked her up. She has some decent talents for one, so if she could gain a Ruler skill it would be a good bargain.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Regarding “young lady villain” in the title – if you’ve read any series where the protagonist reincarnates into the role of the antagonist ojou-sama character in an otome game, this is generally the term used for that role.

For reference, Shiro gained “Heresy Attack LV1” in chapter 109, via the “Fear Bringer” title. She also gained “Heresy Resistance LV1” in chapter 60, via the “Merciless” title.

Felmina is the person Waldo was engaged to in Blood 25. His name has been written as “Wald” elsewhere but I decided to do it as Waldo here instead. On a final note, while the author is hinting very strongly as to what Shiro saw, the details are clearly being left to the imagination.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 248

Welcome to chapter two in the vampire and oni arc.

A confused mother and a frustrated daughter?

## 248 – A vampire's nature

The one who cannot hide their confusion at the sudden changes in the vampire girl is me. Ehh, seriously, what's going on? Starting around the middle of our journey she had started becoming a bit rebellious for sure, but it's nothing like now. Most of all I'm sure she didn't have the personality to form something like a reverse harem.

If her aspect as a vampire was slowly coming out then I could understand it, but for it to be so sudden... Besides, I'm worried that vampire girl herself hasn't noticed her own changes. While I was unaware, has she been affected by some kind of skill perhaps? It wouldn't be wrong to say that I do have an idea. She has the Envy skill for a start.

However, the effect of Envy cannot explain all of vampire girl's behaviour. It probably explains her angry side and rebellious side though.

Which is why, I go to the best person to ask about other vampires. I charge into the 4th army and seize Mera.

「Umm, it's a bit awkward if you suddenly arrive though.」

Don't sweat it. I bet you're just doing paperwork anyway. You can do that afterwards. Your beloved ojou-sama has a big problem so you should prioritise that anyway.

I abduct the hesitant Mera. For now, we check out vampire girl's demeanor for a day.

「What do you think?」

「Let's see. Certainly I think that this is better than abandoning my work.」

To my question, Mera answers with a humble expression. I mutely encourage him to continue.

「Firstly, ojou-sama's behaviour is not incorrect for a vampire. Currently I am

also doing the same thing.」

Oh-ho.

「Using magic on the opposite sex to seduce them. This is to ensure a supply of food, and to select new candidates for retainers – it is for these two reasons. As for it being with the opposite sex, it's a matter of personal preference I'm sure.」

You too huh, Mera.

「At any rate, while I feel that it may be looked down upon, for a vampire that is the correct image. Besides, I'm not putting it into practice like ojou-sama is. It's purely that I'm doing it this way just because I desire to.」

Becoming defiant, then exposing his desires. Really, this guy...

「Umm, please stop with that facial expression that seems to be looking at garbage.」

「Just kidding.」

Yup, kidding kidding. I'm totally not thinking of Mera as the enemy of women or a scum amongst men at all.

「So, to return to the matter at hand, it appears to me that ojou-sama has noticed her own desires and is putting them into practice. In addition, without any hesitation or guilt at all.」

Yup. That's the problem there.

「If my opinion is acceptable, do you want to hear it?」

Go ahead.

「This is probably the case, but I think it's possible that during the course of ojou-sama's growth into adulthood, that her common sense as a human has been overwritten with her common sense as a vampire. If not for that, she would otherwise be experiencing some slight agony, like the time when I had just become a vampire and my awareness as a human got in the way. I cannot see that in ojou-sama at all. Her common sense as a human has been completely discarded, otherwise her ability to think as a vampire would have been chased off by her human side. I think her situation is along those lines.」

I see. Pretty much the same opinion as me huh.

「The cause of that is?」

「I don't know. In my case, I still retain my ability to think as a human even now. So I have no experience with being so completely engulfed with the instincts of a vampire.」

Hmm. If I knew the cause I would have some way to counter it. While I don't understand that, I don't know how to deal with her.

「I can think of several plausible factors, but which of them it could be, or otherwise which of them might have combined to result in ojou-sama's current situation, I have no idea.」

Hrm. Let's try hearing him out anyway.

「Firstly, it's plausible that the effects of the Envy skill that you have spoken about is the primary cause. For that, I'm sure that you are better informed about it than me, Shiraori-sama.」

Indeed. Of the various behaviours in vampire girl, there's several that could be due to the effect of Envy.

「Next, it's the case that ojou-sama was born as a vampire. Unlike me, ojou-sama was born as a true vampire. Even though she has been raised by humans, her nature is still completely that of a vampire. It could be said that if she was still behaving as a human even now then it would be more of a problem. I have no idea about what effects might have surfaced due to that though.」

Ahh. That's true isn't it. Because of the special skill vampire girl received on reincarnation from D, she was born as a vampire. She has no experience of being a human in this world, only the previous world. Thinking that way, does the explanation make sense? The awareness she had as a human until now, was brought along with her memory from the previous world, and as she grew up perhaps her awareness as a vampire became stronger. It's plausible.

「In addition, ojou-sama seems to be quite frustrated. Maybe due to that building up is why she has become like how she is now.」

Hm? Frustrated? Why?

「Oh, excuse me. My explanation was poor. By frustrated, I mean with regards to combat. Vampires regard fighting as pleasurable, as they are a combat orientated species.」

Eh, really? Vampires are... muscle-brains? Hrm. That really doesn't match my image of vampires. But, just as I think that, a certain master comes to mind and I have to agree.

So that's it. Vampires are combat maniacs huh. I didn't know that. It's certainly true that I'm not allowing vampire girl to fight currently. That's because her level will rise if she accidentally kills a demon. Until all her status boosting skills are complete I don't want to allow her level to rise. But the unintended side effect of that is for vampire girl to become frustrated. As a consequence, the built-up stress has accelerated her awakening as a vampire.

It makes sense. Since she has memories of a previous life, I don't think that she's become a vampire to the farthest reaches of her heart, but if she's being faithful to her instincts in order to forget her stress, then her own sense of reason wouldn't be able to restrain herself anymore.

I'm really sorry about this. It's half my responsibility that vampire girl has become like this huh. Okay, then, I'll let you go wild to your heart's content. Fortunately, an opponent for her will be arriving soon anyway.

Her opponent also has a Ruler skill. Also, his level is higher. The one who has repeatedly fought and slaughtered, the oni.

In comparison, vampire girl is level one, but with her special education her status should have risen far. All her trained skills are from training. However, she has no real combat experience.

Yup. It should be a pretty good match.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“A certain master” – this is probably a reference to Alucard from Hellsing.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 249

The ring is prepared, the spectators have taken their seats. Vampire vs Oni, part 3...

## 249 – Here oni, oni

With what's pretty much perfect timing there is an off-campus exercise, and I allow vampire girl to participate. The location is inhabited by low level monsters, in other words a beginner orientated level training ground. The monsters of this world are categorised by different danger level ranks, and there should only be monsters of around danger level E at the forest which serves as the training ground. For a danger level E, that's equivalent to the frog from the Elro Great Labyrinth. No matter what, they're not going to give the current vampire girl a hard fight.

For these danger levels, it appears that humans were the first to establish it, the criterion being that if 6 adventurers are equivalent to a single monster then that decides the level, apparently. So that means that, in the case of a danger level B monster, then if 6 rank B adventurers fight it then it would be a good match, basically. In short, it's not the case that a rank B adventurer equals a danger level B monster. In practice there's a six fold difference in strength.

However, it seems that the lowest rank for adventurers is D rank, a rank that anybody can casually achieve. Thus, if an ordinary person decides to register then from that day on they can call themselves a rank D adventurer with just that. For that reason, for the strength of monsters of rank D and lower, the ranking is generally just for show. After all, there's a large gap in actual strength between a freshly minted D rank adventurer and a properly trained D rank adventurer. Amongst the rank D adventurers, because there's many fake adventurers who make a living by collecting medicinal plants without fighting monsters, they're not really considered to be that reliable. Well, though I began by saying that, for adventurers raised to a particular rank, there's also a difference in strength compared to those who are on the verge of rising to the next rank, so this is all just an approximation okay.

In practice, to be able to solo fight a monster, the appropriate rank would



normally one or two levels below. So a B rank adventurer would take on a C rank monster, for example.

Incidentally, for my original species of Small Lesser Taratekt, the danger level is F. Danger level F. Danger level F! That's just how weak it is. That's pretty much saying that even an ordinary person can beat it you know.

Let's return to the main subject. In the forest, vampire girl continues to hunt. Her face is clearly showing that she is dissatisfied. Sure enough, she seems unhappy that the monsters are just so weak that there's no resistance. I have heard what Mera said, but for what a vampire desires from battle, it's not to trample over them, but the desire to have a good fight with an equal or stronger opponent, or so it seems. Considering that, these danger level E class monsters are not fit to be the current vampire girl's opponents.

Well, be at ease. Since I have already prepared a perfectly suitable opponent.

Ogre-kun, whose path I've been indirectly guiding, has arrived at the forest. I can't use appraisal, so I don't know how far ogre-kun's status has now grown to. Or rather, it might be wrong to call him "ogre-kun" now.

He's evolved. Maybe it's because he's been slaughtering repeatedly, but I guess his level rose enough for him to evolve. His well built body has become smaller, and now he's become the same size as a human. However, even though his body has become smaller, the amount strength packed within it has increased. In my opinion, it's about the same as vampire girl. With those horns growing on his forehead, he should be called an oni.

What surprises me, is oni-kun's face. When I wonder where I've seen it before, I realise it's Sasajima-kun.

From Wakaba Hiroyuki's memory, Sasajima-kun should be on good terms with Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun who are currently in the human academy. I have many memories of those three talking together. Though I had known that oni-kun was a reincarnator, I hadn't known who he was though. Both Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun were concerned about Sasajima-kun's whereabouts, and have asked sensei about him several times. I had gotten the feeling that sensei actually knew about Sasajima-kun, did she figure it out while he was rampaging through the human territory I wonder? If I combine the reincarnators in the elf

village with the reincarnators in the human academy, I could have figured out who it probably was by calculating back. Ah, I guess so. Thinking that way, it was possible to figure out who oni-kun was by a process of elimination ya know. Though rather than it being that I didn't know, it's more like I wasn't interested in knowing, I guess.

Well, I don't really care who oni-kun really is. What I care about, is why has he's gotten the same face as in his previous life. When I became an arachne I had Wakaba Hiroyuki's face though, so maybe it's that when a monster evolves into a more humanoid form, their face becomes how they imagine it to be? That being the case, I could then accept that my own face gained the form that I was most familiar with in my previous life.

I wonder how vampire girl will react when she sees Sasajima-kun's face?

And then she doesn't react! The battle starts the instant that they meet. Even though this is supposed to be a deeply moving reunion between two reincarnators!

Oh? Vampire girl hasn't realised? Or perhaps, she's realised but is ignoring it? Hmm. One vote for she hasn't realised. Though I can't abandon the pattern where it goes "I had noticed but because he seems strong that doesn't matter!"

Well, whatever. They've clashed all according to plan anyway. I'm sorry oni-kun, but please become an opponent for vampire girl to let out her stress on. Afterwards, whether you win or lose, I'll have you go to your eternal rest, okay.

At the start, vampire girl takes the initiative. Yee-hah! I couldn't help it! With that charge I felt that I heard such a yell. Vampire girl, you've grown up to be such a fine muscle-brain...

Her large sword strikes at oni-kun. Oni-kun tries to stop that with the katana in one hand, but can't defend and uses the katana in his other hand both together, and is finally able to stop the blow. Probably, he intended to stop the blow with one hand, and then use the katana in his other hand to aim for a counter instead. However, vampire girl's strike was heavier than he expected, so he hurriedly put all his strength into defence I reckon.

「Fwah, fwahahah. You stopped it. You actually stopped my attack. Fwahahah!」

O, o-o-kay. Vampire girl brings out a dangerous smile.

「This is, a fight! For the first time in my life! A proper fight!」

Just how frustrated has she actually been? She has well and truly lost it. If there was a Battle Junkie title then she'd certainly acquire it. There's no such title though.

Vampire girl activates her magic and skills. Oni-kun prepares to receive that. I observe with popcorn in one hand.

FIGHT!

Munch, munch.

---

### Translation notes:

For the title, say it to the tune of “here kitty, kitty” 😊 Okay, not a particularly literal translation but it's not wrong either. The title references the Japanese equivalent of a the game of “tag”, where the person who is “it” is the oni instead. The literal translation would be “Oni-san, this way”.

Incidentally, for personality, the “image” of an “oni” is someone fierce, relentless, merciless *etc.* Also, the word for vampire in Japanese basically means “blood sucking oni”, hence the “oni vs oni” chapters. The literal translation of how Shiro calls “vampire girl” would be more like “blood sucking girl”.

For reference, the Small Lesser Taratekt being danger level F was first revealed in Extra Bestiary①.

“Yee-hah” – possibly a “First of the North Star” reference. Something [like this](#).

“Popcorn” – another liberal translation here. Technically, just sweets/candy... but “somehow” popcorn feels more appropriate...

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 250

There's two battles going on here. One between a vampire and an oni... and another between Shiro and obscure references.

## 250 – Tag with Oni

Vampire girl has activated Vermilion Sea. What vampire girl has developed is a composite magical skill, or rather technique, that joins together skills and magical power. That red fluid which moves completely under the control of vampire girl's will, dissolves everything it touches without limit. The Blood Mist from her vampire ability, Strong Acid Attack and Water Magic have been combined.

When I saw it for the first time, I was amazed. Anyhow, three different skills were combined and a totally new technique was developed. That had never even occurred to me.

To be blunt, vampire girl is smarter in the way she uses skills than I am. Though I have activated skills simultaneously, I've never actually thought of combining them. While the solitary example of my Poison Thread could be described that way, that was still nothing beyond the specifications of Poison Attack.

It's not like I never attempted to combine two skills at all. For example, trying the Evil Eyes with Poison Attack. However, I couldn't do it. Thus, I decided that not being able to do so was part of the System's specification, so I didn't investigate any further. But then, after vampire girl investigated even deeper, she actually achieved it. What I had given up upon, vampire girl has accomplished. In that sense, vampire girl can be called a genius.

Well anyway, she wouldn't even remotely be a match for me currently, and even before my apotheosis I wouldn't have lost I'm sure. If I felt like it I could fully mobilise Parallel Will to activate massively parallel magic and simply bulldoze over her I'm sure. Heh, it's not like I ever needed to develop new techniques. I'm not a poor loser or something. I'm not, okay!

In comparison, oni-kun, I want to ask which one-man-army you think you are.

Arnie? Or if not him then Gilgamesh?

Oni-kun's strategy, is to fire missiles? He's takes swords that explode out from another dimension, shooting them like that. To all appearances it's the Gate of Babylon.

On one side a tsunami of liquid that instantly vaporizes on contact. On the other side pummeling by both a battleship and deadly missiles. Isn't this basically a war already? For the war I experienced before apotheosis, did it also have this haphazard impression when seen from outside? Or rather, the forest has gotten totally messed up you know.

If vampire girl uses Vermillion Sea to guard against oni-kun's attacks, then oni-kun avoids the wave from Vermillion Sea. The battle seesaws between offense and defence. Stop it! The forest's HP has already reached zero!

Vampire girl has summoned Shadow Demons. There are eight of them, born from the shadows with the shape of dark red wolves. Those rush at oni-kun all at once.

Not even the formidable oni-kun can avoid them, and while he's preoccupied with the Shadow Demons, Vermillion Sea completely engulfs him. However, it doesn't seem to be that effective. There's not much visible damage. It's not just his dodging ability, his natural defense is also high.

Humph. This is a mudslinging contest. Neither of them have a trump card.

Though it currently looks like oni-kun is battling equally, in truth he's being slowly cornered. While he may appear to surpass vampire girl in status values, vampire girl's skill diversity looks to be putting him consistently under pressure. He's actually disheartened.

Vampire girl in comparison, doesn't really have the upper hand either. She's continuing with the long distance combat and using her Demon Eyes to shave off oni-kun's HP, but if it continues at this rate it's going to take forever.

Hmm. It's kinda like, both of them are surprised at the strength of the other and are being cautious? While vampire girl appears to be in high spirits, I guess there's a part of her head that is coolly targeting victory? The unknowns are more on oni-kun's side huh. I had thought that his sanity had been completely

blown away, but on carefully looking at his fighting style there's hints of planning in his movements. Does he still have his sanity then?

Oni-kun makes a move. While prepared to take some damage, he tries to close the distance. Vampire girl counter attacks with Vermillion Sea, Shadow Demons and various other magics. While counter attacking she attempts to increase the distance, totally focused on finishing him with long distance combat indeed.

That being said, oni-kun is also doing pretty good. His body is infused with Dragon Power I guess? It looks like vampire girl's magic isn't too effective, so it probably is. Even after taking so many of vampire girl's attacks, he's still so lively. Normally it wouldn't be a surprise if he'd been reduced to nothing.

Oh. Did he get impatient from never being able to get close perhaps – oni-kun makes a bold move. Swords appear from the other dimension. Too many to count.

I interfere with oni-kun's other dimension a bit and try to peek inside. Yup. It's been emptied. Just a few remain. It appears that oni-kun is intending to put all his efforts into his stock of remaining swords.

Unsurprisingly, even vampire girl becomes a bit flustered. If that huge number of swords explode together, not even vampire girl would be able to avoid it and would receive heavy damage. Not that it would kill her though.

Countless swords swoop down on vampire girl at once. Sunny with the occasional rain of swords. That's pretty nasty weather. Now then, what will vampire girl do I wonder?

Vampire girl activates her magic. It's ice magic. Also, it's a considerably sophisticated type. A shining mist fills the area, tinged with red as well. This is... not something I've seen before.

The red shining mist and rain of swords collide. The swords shatter, the shining mist disperses. That was amazing. It's red and shining, so let's christen it "Heinz" I guess?

The Heinz swallows up the rain of swords. Even the resulting shock wave is frozen and dissolved.

Net result, the rain of swords is completely neutralised, and on top of that the remaining Heinz approaches oni-kun. Having seen his all-out attack using almost all everything he had in stock being easily neutralised, oni-kun stares in blank amazement. It's not like I don't understand his feelings, but doing that in the middle of battle is a basic no-no, right?

The Heinz, as if sneering at oni-kun's hasty defence, takes his right arm. He countered by creating a wall of soil and using flames, but even then it had enough power to still take his right arm. That sure is fearsome. That girl... she sure has developed something else. Furthermore, she kept it secret from me. Is it that? Did she intend to use it against me someday? Scary!

!! Oh shit. What's with this timing!?

Oni-kun has activated Wrath. Well, whatever. The thing that's alarming me, is something else entirely.

The seal on Kuro... has broken.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Arnie” – in Japan, his nickname is actually “Shuwa-chan”, which is what Shiro uses here. For Gilgamesh, she also uses the fan nickname AUO – it sounds like the Japanese for king of heroes, “eiyuuou” (ei yuu ou).

“Heinz” – this is a bit frustrating to translate. The Japanese equivalent of Heinz tomato sauce is 輝赤 (Kiseki) which literally means “shining red”.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 251

Decapitation? 'Tis but a scratch.

## 251 – Scarier than an oni

Wh, what should I do? Th, the other dimension I sealed Kuro in, has a different flow of time to the present world. Because of that, though I can infer what's going on inside the other dimension, the time lag is absolutely huge. That's why I didn't realise that there were signs that Kuro's seal was breaking.

What should I do? What can I do?

- 1 – Dear Shiraori suddenly comes up with an idea for a counter attack.
- 2 – My friends come save me.
- 3 – Nothing can be done. Reality is cruel.

Yeah. The answer is number 3!

Well, there's really nothing that can be done. Kuro is stronger than me anyway. Besides, for 2, I got no friends anyway! Hah-hah-hah.

Okay, maybe I should stop messing around and come up with a serious countermeasure. Saying that though, it's obvious what I have to do. If he's hostile then eliminate him. Otherwise, wait and see for a while. If possible I'd prefer it if he's not hostile though.

After breaking out from the seal, Kuro is heading towards vampire girl and oni-kun. Hrm. Does he intend to get rid of oni-kun perhaps? For now, I don't want to get vampire girl involved though. I guess I'll prepare to save her at any time.

Regarding that vampire girl though, she's sure been mangled by oni-kun. Now that oni-kun has activated Wrath, she's unable to handle his attacks, and damage is slowly building up. Even with the golden combo of Future Prediction and Thought Acceleration, if she's been continuously attacked at an unavoidable speed then they're useless. It seems that she's able to endure it with the defensive power of the Dragon Scales, but how long will that last I wonder.

Ah, she's been decapitated. Or, so I thought but she catches her head in midair and sticks it back on.

WOW!? You can actually do that!? What the, I want to try that too! Ah, no, never mind. It seems painful.

However, well, it's enough of a one-sided defensive battle that she got decapitated. I guess this is game over huh.

Hm? Vampire girl, is intending to do something? Don't tell me she's thinking of using Envy? Ah, she IS intending to use it. Whether or not she's going to be killed, that's not something you should use. It's punishment time for you later okay.

Well, she doesn't activate it. Since before that happens, Kuro arrives.

Kuro lands between vampire girl and oni-kun. Oni-kun slashes at Kuro, but gets beaten easily. I don't know what she's thinking but vampire girl tries to crash Vermillion Sea into Kuro. OI, FOOL, STOP! Vermillion Sea is simply erased completely by Kuro's barrier. Of course such an attack would never work on Kuro.

Hey, wait! Vampire girl, you just used Envy right!? You actually used it!? What are you doing? Okay, PUNISHMENT TIME is booked.

Kuro grabs vampire girl's head. I stand ready to go rescue her immediately if it looks bad. But, my worry is misplaced, and Kuro simply knocks her unconscious.

Then, Kuro pummels oni-kun. Really, it's such a one-sided beat-down that the only word that works is "pummels". A "don't try this at home kids" level of pummelling. Perhaps his soul is starting to lose power, as even regeneration can't keep up.

Ah, Wrath has expired. Ahh! I see, I see. Wrath also uses the power of the soul to activate, so if the underlying power runs out then the activation also stops. So, if the activation stops, I guess his sanity will more or less return. So long as his sanity hasn't been destroyed already at least. But, it seems I don't have to worry about that. While he was fighting vampire girl I was thinking that maybe his logical reasoning power still remained anyway.

「Are you satisfied with this?」

Kuro speaks to one of my clones. Oh my. What are you talking about?

「I know, if I kill this oni, I will turn you bastard and D into my enemy, right?」

Eh? That's not actually the case though. Or rather, D is in the middle of critical work so probably can't come.

「Even if this guy is a victim. The anger I am feeling now, venting my anger by hitting anyone makes me feel refreshed. It can't be helped, this is my revenge.」

Humph. In short, Kuro currently has no intention to oppose me for now. Sounds like a nice deal to me. It seems like he's happened to fall under various rather magnificent misconceptions, but that's convenient for me. I've got no obligation to correct him anyway, so let's just leave him to his misconceptions then.

For now, I retrieve the fallen vampire girl and oni-kun into a space that I open. After confirming that, Kuro teleported. It seems that he teleported to the Demon King. I guess I should go too.

It's about time that I should inform the Demon King about my final objective and the means. It's probably better if Kuro is told some of that as well. Based on Kuro's reaction when he finds out, Kuro's future will then change. Either way, I can expect that he'll oppose my final objective though.

Nevertheless, Kuro, is strong. A vastly lower rank person can't fully see the whole story, but a portion can be seen. I can't overlook how he broke my seal a lot faster than I predicted either. With this, it seems that I must revise my evaluation of him upwards. If Kuro and I go head to head right now, my chances of winning, are maybe around 20%? Even then, since I don't really understand Kuro's true strength I can't say for sure. I have quite a high evaluation of him, but it's possible that he exceeds even that.

As for my current strength, even amongst the lower ranked gods it's the lowest of the low. In comparison, my prediction based on what I glimpsed in the current situation, is that Kuro's strength is about that of a lower ranked god just a step below a middle ranked god. Normally I'd have no chance of winning. The qualitative difference is something like, if I'm level 1000 then Kuro feels like he's a step below reaching level 10,000.

However, I have been refining my abilities with the assumption of facing Kuro. Even if I cannot hope to compete in raw power, I'm sharpening my abilities to be something special. I can only win depending upon the gap in affinity. Same as always.

Yes, the same as always. Fighting higher ranked opponents, that's what I've been doing the whole time since I was born into this world. Each time I gained victory using my threads and poison to take them unawares. This will be the same.

Although, that's a long way off still. I teleport to the Demon King's location. There, the Demon King and Kuro are waiting. Now then, how shall I begin?

---

### **Translation notes:**

A small note regarding the "Golden combo" – Shiro refers to "Future Foresight" (see chapter 189 for an example) but what Sophia actually currently has is "Future Vision". Naturally, these skills are related so it's not "wrong" but perhaps Shiro is thinking about her own memory of using it rather than what Sophia has right now.

Kuro's words are all from "Oni VS Oni ⑥".

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 252

No good deed goes unpunished?

## 252 – The Curse of Kindness

「Shiro-chan. So is it true that you've been getting up to all sorts of things then?」

The first thing the Demon King asks for, is to demand an explanation. Contrary to the playful mood the Demon King normally always has, she has a dark, preoccupied and dignified voice like you would not believe. Well, that's the Demon King's original voice for sure. Before she degenerated by intermingling with one of my clones. Indeed, this is where Balto bows his head in fear, sort of thing. Before the present Demon King, there's only a very few who wouldn't be fearful. If you have no need to be scared, then you sure need a lot of resolve. If I'm not the one scared here, it's going to be one of them, isn't it? I'm on the "no need to be scared" side though.

Without replying to the Demon King's question, I open my eyes. The Demon King grimaces for a moment, that's all. She endured the fear from my eyes.

「What are you playing at?」

A very cold sounding tone. Depending on your answer you won't get off lightly – that intent comes across clearly to me.

「Secrets.」

Saying that while pointing at Kuro, I lightly dodge the pressure from the Demon King. The Demon King changes target to him.

「What does this mean?」

Kuro stands there unmoving with his arms folded, with his forehead furrowed. Clearly he's wavering between whether he should answer or not.

「After coming this far, being secretive would be equivalent to betrayal I guess.」

Kuro breathed a heavy sigh, then he opened his mouth speak as if in

resignation.

「I'll start with the conclusion. The degradation of the souls circulating in this world has become severe.」

Hey, isn't starting from the conclusion jumping ahead too far? Is there someone around who can comprehend the situation from only that?

「How severe?」

There was one! Ehh? Was the Demon King always this quick thinking? Or is it that? As soon as she goes into serious mode she gets smart, or something?

「A portion are already showing signs of soul collapse.」

「Why did you keep this from me?」

「If I'd told you, then what?」

With the heavy atmosphere, both of them sink into silence. Ahh, so uncomfortable. Mind if I leave then? That's a no, then? Okay then.

「Answer me honestly. With the actions I've taken as Demon King, will the recovery of MA Energy be completed?」

「It's impossible.」

Kuro answers immediately. The Demon King sits with her head down, shoulders trembling.

For her to become the Demon King, just how much determination did she have and hoped for, I can't even begin to imagine. However, after honouring the Goddess's directions for so long, this Demon King who watched over the world for so long, for the first time she took action against the Goddess's will. For this Demon King who honours the Goddess more than any other, that definitely required some serious determination. All the more so since she knew that if she became the Demon King, it was almost certain that she would die.

This is where, I shall show the way.

「In that case we simply destroy the System.」

To the two driven into a hopeless blind alley, they'll receive my suggestion like it is a dream, I'm sure. Naturally, they'll completely jump at the offer.

「What do you mean?」



「For the energy used to maintain the System, the MA Energy comprises about 90%. In short, if we can simply supplement the missing 10% from somewhere, then by dismantling the System, we can meet the demands of the MA Energy.」

It's simple. It's the System that D, that rotten fiend, developed. It's not something that you can capture by a frontal assault. There's definitely a backdoor. Considering D's personality, the sneaky bastard, then at a place you can't normally reach, there will be a hidden backdoor.

「Is that, even possible?」

「Shiro-chan, can it be done?」

The two gaze at me. Doubt on the one hand, hope on the other.

「It can. As preparation for that, I had to sacrifice the lot that Kuro had isolated.」

That's actually not true though. But since it's not necessarily incorrect then if I say it like this, Kuro will then read too much into it of his own accord and should come to a misunderstanding.

「So, that's why you did that.」

There, you see.

「I'll complete all the preliminary work myself. What's left, is to secure the missing 10%. So that it's possible to top up a shortage in case of a miscalculation, it's necessary to target meeting the demands of 15% of the MA Energy.」

How would you achieve that? Cause a war, and in addition to that, one on an unprecedented scale in history. The plan that the Demon King is advancing, needs to be enlarged still further. Also, there's one other thing.

「Enlarge the scale of the war. In addition, kill the Hero.」

Kuro reacts to that with a twitch. That's right, Kuro would respond to the killing of the Hero. However, I can't yield on this.

「Before the System collapses, bring about the end of the Hero System. With the Energy collected from the Hero System, I expect an improvement of about 3%.」

While 3% might sound small, in reality it's a huge amount of Energy. I want to secure that no matter what. Besides, if I can get rid of the Hero, the survival chances for the Demon King will raise with just that.

The Hero exists to defeat the Demon King. That is a law that disregards the difference in ability. The Demon King will always be beaten by a Hero. Even if the current generation's Hero is beaten back, then the next one, or the one after. With each passing generation, the likelihood of the Demon King's victory decreases. It's not a matter of status or skills, it's because it is established that way. I cannot conceive that the current Demon King could lose to this generation's Hero. I cannot conceive it, but it's better to make doubly sure.

「I guess, such a sacrifice is needed.」

「What started it all, was the negligence of Kuro as the administrator.」

At my words, Kuro's expression becomes twisted. I sure am cruel. It's certainly true that if Kuro had done the right thing then the current situation would never have occurred. However, Kuro could never have done such a thing. Like with the Demon King, he's a pathetic man who prioritised the Goddess's kindness.

Because of that kindness, the irony is that this world is teetering on the brink of destruction. You could even say it's a farce. That's why, I shall destroy it all.

I'm not lying to them. If the System can be compensated for, the Energy needs of this world can be met. However, to destroy the System means that the skills and statuses of this world will be lost. For that which is rooted in the soul, that means nothing other than the forced removal of them. Accordingly, those with many skills, those with high status values, at the time of removal there will be a heavy burden on the soul. Like with sensei recently.

I'm not lying to them. If the System can be destroyed, the world will be saved. However, in compensation for that, that will result in the death of a large amount of this world's population. I am simply staying silent on that.

---

### Translation notes:

“Mind if I leave then? That's a no, then? Okay then.” – to be clear, this is Shiro

talking to herself in a weird way.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 253

Wheels within wheels. Webs within webs. How many secrets can one spider have?

## 253 – PUNISHMENT TIME (for real)

The explanation to Kuro and the Demon King has finished. What they do afterwards is up to each of them. Well, in the situation where they can't see my hidden cards, if something so tasty is dangled in front of them, it's obvious that they'll take the bait though. Kuro still seems to be a bit suspicious, but the Demon King should take the bait. After all, there's no other option available.

Even if they don't take the bait then it's okay. I'll just have to reveal my hidden cards. Ultimately, the Demon King will definitely come to my side. Then, she should be more than willing to transfer the authority of the Ruler of Gluttony to me. If that happens, then there's only a few remaining.

I turn away from Kuro and the Demon King, teleporting. It seems the two of them need a bit more time to consider it. After they think it through, they just need to come begging to me. In the other dimension I teleported to, the vampire girl is sullenly standing with a daunting pose. It seems she woke up at some point.

「Who, was that?」

By “that”, I guess she's referring to Kuro. She thinks that he got in the way of her fight with oni-kun it seems. Or rather, he did actually, yeah.

「Kuro. He's the same kind as me.」

「The same kind as goshujin-sama.」

When I said he's the same kind as me, vampire girl made an understanding expression. But, the dangerous light in her eyes doesn't weaken.

「Let me meet him.」

What'll you do on meeting him – I don't even need to ask I guess. She'll definitely bite his head off. I mean that she'll literally try to bite his head off. When she found out that he was the same kind as me she should have

understood that she has no chance of winning, yet look at this damn battle junkie. Well, it's not like I have duty to let her meet him anyway.

「No.」

「Why not?」

In the first place, why should I have to go out of my way to do that? Particularly when I know for sure that you'll cause problems. Do you think that all your desires have to be granted? Aren't you pushing your luck a BIT too far? It seems I have to make you remember your own position, even if just a bit.

「The man ruined everything just when things were finally getting good. He better take responsibility.」

「I don't care.」

「I do care though! Let me meet him already!」

「Be silent.」

I raise my voice a little and open my eyes. That instant, vampire girl's body shakes with a start and she shrinks in fear. Yup, yup. I see you do comprehend the difference in strength. Yet she still flared up at me that much – the fighting instincts of vampires sure are running wild huh. Well, time for a little lecture, including that.

「Envy, you used it didn't you?」

「What might you be talking about?」

Vampire girl tries to play dumb, but her eyes are swimming like mad. Lies are bad okay, BAD.

「Eyow!」

I grab her cheek hard and pull. You used it didn't you-u? Lies are bad okay-y? I was watching you know-w?

I pull the cheek that I grabbed around – up and down, left and right. Vampire girl grabs my arm and tries to pull it off somehow, but unfortunately for you with my superior physical strength that'll just be futile resistance. Humph, even before my apotheosis my physical strength, as part of my offensive ability, vastly exceeded vampire girl's, so there's no reason why I would lose now after my upgrade. Did you think those thin arms could beat my thin arms eh? Ah,

isn't it more like mine are thinner? Yeah, let's ignore the matter of thin arms.

「I'm sorrehy! I'm sorrehy!」

Vampire girl apologies with tears in her eyes, but I'm not going to forgive you yet. Though saying that, there's nothing left for me to do.

I release vampire girl's cheek. While at it I connect the dimension to another, inviting the person there in.

「Ojou-sama.」

Vampire girl turns her gaze to Mera, who steps in from the other dimension, as if seeking help.

「Ojou-sama, your charm will not work on me.」

Mera slowly shakes his head, then slaps vampire girl in the face.

「Eh? Eh?」

Vampire girl blinks her eyes with surprise, unable to take in the situation.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

「That's, that would, eh? Huh? 」

At Mera's words, vampire girl tries to object by reflex.

「Ojou-sama, to surrender yourself to a vampire's instincts in self-indulgence, that must have been pleasant I'm sure. Nobody will defy you. Nobody can defy you. Yes, you yourself enticed them after all. Was it like a dream? Or perhaps, did you actually think it was a dream? Did you actually think those incidents were all just in a dream, with no relation to reality?」

The butterfly dream. The current vampire girl is overwhelmed by her desires as a vampire, and the distinction between dreams and reality has become vague I guess. Or perhaps otherwise, it's that her consciousness as a vampire has become too strong, and her consciousness as a human has been shrugged off completely.

「Ojou-sama, I shall ask again. As you are now, are you walking the life your parents proudly walked?」

Vampire girl doesn't answer. She can't answer. The retainer she trusted the

most, the one she never thought would betray her has slapped her, waking her from the dream. Her dazed face is slowly becoming pale.

「Ojou-sama, I cannot serve you as my master. That is because my masters are your parents.」

As the subject of her parents is raised, inside of her, vampire girl's consciousness as a human is jolted.

「Therefore, even if I have become a vampire with you as my “parent”, that cannot overwrite what is in my heart.」

Those words, at first glance, appear to be a snub. To the vampire girl, Mera is a significant existence. He is someone who has continuously supported her at her side since she was a child after all. If she is snubbed by such a man, how will she react.

Vampire girl mutely shakes her head in denial. Those eyes have a suspicious light in them for an instant. But, what brings her back, is a second slap.

「I have already devoted my heart to your parents. I will not hesitate any more. I will doubt no more.」

Vampire girl hangs her head in shame. Her shoulders tremble repeatedly.

「Your parents, have entrusted only one thing to me. To take care of you, ojou-sama. No more than that.」

Slowly, Mera hugs vampire girl in a gentle embrace.

「I was asked to take care of you. I shall watch over you until I die, ojou-sama. I will never abandon you. If you lose your way then I shall remonstrate you. Until you return to the proper path, I shall raise this hand as often as necessary. However, if there is something I can do, then please let me lend a hand.」

In the end, if you ask what is the best punishment, then the most effective one is for a child to be scolded by their guardian. With regards to the circumstances in which vampire girl fell into such a bad state, her guardian Mera not being by her side is likely a significant factor. The Demon King said that if these two were allowed to be together then they would depend upon each other. However, I don't particularly have a problem with that. Being able



to depend upon someone, if that's the case then isn't that a blessing in itself? For me, that is something I'll never be able to do after all.

Whatever happens next is up to the two of them. However, I personally think that the two of them should be allowed to work together as much as possible. I shall discuss that with the Demon King later.

From that dimension, I gently drop off the two of them in Mera's private room. Okay, it's the last thing remaining, but I guess I'll go visit the other reincarnator now.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Same kind” – the word used here can mean same kind of “species”, “class” or “category”.

“Thin arms” – there's this cliché in combat where a large muscular guy taunts their weaker seeming opponent's thin arms. Shiro is metaphorically acting like this, even though she actually has thinner arms.

“The butterfly dream” – a reference to [a certain philosophical riddle](#).

Vampire parent – presumably Mera is referring to the fact that he became a vampire due to Sophia's power.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 254

A spider and a demon in their own little world, as it were...

## 254 – The oni, the spider

I teleport to the other dimension oni-kun is in. Oni-kun is still unconscious. Well, after being pummelled to that extent, he wouldn't be about to wake up immediately.

I guess there's no other way, so I apply some recovery on him. If he recovers too much then it's possible that Wrath will reactivate, so all in moderation. While looking at his condition after applying the recovery, before long oni-kun starts groaning and then opened his eyes.

「Uh, Wakaba-san?」

Oni-kun murmurs in a quiet voice. Yes, YES. Here's everyone's idol, Wakaba Hihiro! Argh, so annoying. Why do I have to substitute for D eh.

「I'm called Shiro here.」

「I see. I'm Wrath. Would you mind addressing me with that?」

Raasu, ah, Wrath huh. I don't know the circumstances for it, but it seems oni-kun also dislikes being addressed with his previous name. That works for me too. With neither of us prying into the other, there's now no motivation to discuss our names any further.

「Then, Shiro-san. Where is this?」

Well, you would feel uneasy yeah. The other dimension that we're currently in, is pretty much in it's default settings. In other words, it's nothing but a large space. There's nothing – not even light. A totally black space. However, it does contain air and such that is the minimum necessary to support life. If not for that, you'd be dying for suffocation, or dying from the abnormal pressure from the vacuum state. Beyond that, the setting has been changed so that it's not just dark and it's possible to see. From oni-kun's point of view, in this pure black space with nothing else, all that's visible is my own figure in isolation. Well, he would want to know where this was.

「Another dimension that I created.」

「Another dimension. I thought so.」

Oh that's unexpected, oni-kun murmured "I thought so". Did he realise that this wasn't a normal space I wonder?

「I have Space Magic as well after all. I had realised that this wasn't a normal space.」

Though I'm sure it didn't show up on my face, oni-kun read between the lines on my doubt and added to his explanation. Ahh, that's right, it was when he was still like that pseudo goblin. He possessed Space Magic then. I'd forgotten that I'd also interfered and peered inside during the match. Well, it never seemed like it would develop to the level where it could threaten me, so I hadn't paid much attention to it.

As the level in Space Magic rises, it becomes possible for it to damage even me. It's true that I've specialised in Space Magic, but it's also because when Space Magic evolves to the level of Dimension Magic, it does have the track record of even delivering an attack on that D. That's quite an underhanded trick I'm sure, but going by that previous example, then I can't say that nobody would ever be able to reproduce it. That's why it's worth keeping a lookout on Space Magic users, but with oni-kun's current level I had judged that it wouldn't be able to affect me.

「There's many things that I'd like to ask, but is it possible that it's not just us but the entire class who have been reborn into this world?」

Hm? You're asking that? Ah, well, I guess so. When someone you know from your previous world appears before you, you would think that I guess. Particularly because in oni-kun's case, due to him running wild with Wrath he wasn't in any condition to be able communicate with others anyway. There wasn't any way to inform him about the situation of the reincarnators.

「Everyone is here.」

「Everyone. That sure is unexpected.」

Though oni-kun says it's unexpected he doesn't really look to be that shocked. With the example of me being before him it certainly establishes that there's some kind of pattern.

Oni-kun in his previous life as Sasajima-kun, had the image of being quite quick-thinking I recall. Something like, he could read the mood on the spot and chose his words appropriately. Though rather than it being like he was worldly wise, it felt more like that he was desperately trying to prevent the peace from being disturbed. Well, being able to speak after reading the mood, that in it's own way indicates that he's quick-witted. Talking about his mind here, I don't necessarily mean in the sense that he's good or bad at studying. There's plenty of people who are fools even though they's good at studying, and conversely there's also capable people who are bad at studying. In Sasajima-kun's case, he was reasonably good at studying, so in that sense he is fairly smart.

「Then, Yamada Shunsuke and Ooshima Kanata, do you know if those two are well?」

When oni-kun asks the question “do I know”, he seems confident that I will give him an answer. Well, at the point when I said that everyone in the class is here, it can be predicted that I have knowledge on the reincarnators. I don't really have a reason to hide it anyway, so I might as well tell him this much. Anyhow, it's not like oni-kun would be able to find out that I'm not limited to just “having knowledge” either.

「They're both well.」

One of them has had a sex change though! But she's well enough, so I'm not lying.

「I see. That's a relief.」

With just that oni-kun's face relaxes in what seems like his true feelings. Hrm. I understand this much. Oni-kun is extremely cautious of me. Well, I guess so huh. Suddenly pummelled by some unknown guy in black, then when he wakes up someone he knows from his previous life is there. And in another dimension too. I'm sure it'd be impossible not to be cautious instead huh. Ah, possibly oni-kun is a more simple minded type, if that's the case, then he should have vented his questions at me whilst he was unable to think normally. My mind went all over the place for a minute there, but after thinking all sorts of things I get the feeling that maybe I hit the bull's-eye.

Well, for me, that would be preferable I guess. I'd also be grateful if fewer

words are needed. But saying that still, I can't talk so much all in one go! When I was able to talk with the Demon King and Kuro earlier, half of that was because the Demon King was one of them, and the other half was because I had already decided on my words in advance and had practiced my lines you see! So, if you think I'll be able to fluently reply in a question and answer session where I've not determined what to say already, then you're greatly mistaken! That being the case, oni-kun. Sorry but please be prepared for this to take QUITE a long time. Don't worry, while we're in this space, not that much time will pass outside. So go ahead and use up as much time as you want.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Raasu” – this is how the English word “wrath” is written in Japanese phonetics. Sasajima calls himself “ラース” (Raasu) while in the 7 deadly sins sense “憤怒” translates as “Wrath”. So in the original Japanese there is an obvious distinction here but it's not possible to keep this distinction in English.

We don't see when Shiro evolved Space Magic to level 10 and it evolved into Dimension Magic but in chapter 129 her Dimension Magic evolves to level 2.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 255

Surprise! A double release today. Don't expect this to happen very often though – like, maybe never again.

More fun with a spider and a little lost ~~lamb~~ oni.

## 255 – Three sentences is my limit!

Q: What happened while I was unconscious?

A: The guy called Kuro beat you up and by making you waste your energy, the power that was sustaining Wrath was completely used up. That's why you can now stay sane. To confirm that you really wouldn't activate Wrath for now, I quarantined you safely in another dimension.

Q: Who is "Kuro"?

A: A god of this world. However, he's an indecisive loser.

Q: What connection does he have with you, Shiro-san?

A: For now he's cooperating with us. For the sake of convenience he's expected to be placed under the Demon King.

Q: The Demon King?

A: The Demon King.

Q: Umm, by "Demon King" you mean the king of the demons?

A: Literally no, but you can think of it like that for now.

Q: What about that girl I was fighting?

A: She's a vampire. She's currently pretty much living in the demon country. Incidentally, she's a reincarnator.

Q: What's her name in the previous world?

A: Negishi Akiko.

Q: Her attitude has really changed.

A: She's been through a lot.

Q: Is Negishi-san okay?

A: She's okay. She's been punished a bit for recklessly fighting you though.

Q: I, I see. I've done something bad then I guess.

A: That's not the case. You don't need to worry about it.



Q: What are the other reincarnators doing?

A: Most are under protection of sensei with the elves. Some of the others are at a human academy though. Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun are among the academy group.

Q: Is it far from here to that human academy?

A: It's far.

Q: What will happen to me now?

A: Nothing. Since your sanity has returned you can do what you like.

The end – question and answer session is complete. Well done me, really well done me. Incidentally, as for how much time it took, I'm not going to say. Yeah, I became hungry in the middle and left the room once to go get some food, but it didn't take that long, really. Yes, really. Let's just leave it at that.

When I told oni-kun that he can do what he wants, he got a troubled expression instead as if pondering something or other. Well, suddenly being told you can do as you like and being abandoned, I guess you'd be troubled. Should I hand him a lifeline perhaps? We're basically both reincarnators, so I won't be stingy on lending a hand.

「If you have nowhere to go, then stay at my place for now?」

I called it “my place”, but it's really Balto's. Alternatively I can lend you this other dimension as well. Ah, but, if I'm not here then it'll become impossible for him to come and go, and he'll die.

「I could, I guess. To be honest, I really don't know what I should do from now on.」

And thus, rather than taking in a lost lamb, I'm taking in a lost oni-kun. First of all since him being half-naked is a bit out there, I returned to Balto's mansion and had the servants pick out some suitable mens clothes, and had him try them on. Because oni-kun under the influence of Wrath had lost his reason, he had the style like an oni out of a fairy-tale with just a single pair of pants to his wardrobe. Him at least just wearing the pants, was perhaps due to the last remaining sense of reason he had.

Then, after he put on the clothes, wafting in the air was this “something ain't

right” feeling. Oni-kun’s face is the same as in his previous life, a Japanese person’s face. Even if his species is an oni, that’s still Japanese style. Japanese clothes or for the sake of argument perhaps some Chinese style armour would be better, but there’s a huge sense of unease with him wearing western clothes. Rather unusually for me, I unthinkingly muttered out loud that “it doesn’t suit you” though. It sure seems that he heard that mutter, and oni-kun seemed to be plainly shocked at it.

Hrm-mm. Somehow it just doesn’t match. After all he’s an oni swordbearer with a purely Japanese face, so try imagining him wearing the clothes of a western aristocrat? Ah, Balto is basically like that, amongst the demons he’s at the very upper echelons, so I guess they only have suits for noblemen stored there. An oni clothed in a nobleman’s suit. Somehow, while the person himself might be able to accept it, I cannot. Oni-kun’s original face has quite well balanced features anyway, and on becoming an oni he’s gotten taller, so he is by no means unattractive. He’s not at all, but there’s this uncomfortable feeling.

Yeah. Let’s go with Japanese clothes. However, Japanese clothes don’t exist though. On the long journey to the Demon King’s castle, we went around all sorts of places, but there were no Japanese clothes. Or rather, Japanese culture itself doesn’t exist. It’s another world so it’s just natural though. I somehow thought that if it’s D then it wouldn’t be strange for her to forcibly establish a fake Japanese culture, but there was none.

If there’s none then I can just make one then. Muhaha. There are no clothes that my threads cannot make! What kind of Japanese clothes would suit him best I wonder?

Ah, before that I gotta talk with Balto. For now, I’ll have oni-kun wait in my own room. When I had asked the servants who went to get the clothes about if there were any available rooms, I heard that half the rooms in the mansion are available. Ah, well, it’s extremely spacious but there’s surprisingly few people after all. The master, Balto, doesn’t come back often either.

There no problem in terms of available space for oni-kun to stay here. I just need to get the OK from the mansion’s master. I teleport to the Demon King’s castle, and knock on the door of the office that Balto uses everyday. Even I have some common sense. As for suddenly teleporting into the middle of a room, it’s

not like I've never done it but I can't say I rarely do it either.

「Come in.」

I got permission to enter the room, so I open the door. This really is the Demon King's castle at the summit of the demons, so normally I should pay attention to how I open the door too, but unfortunately such trivial manners are beyond me. I open the door trying to be as careful as possible. Besides, whenever I'm forced to open my mouth, being helpless with things like tone or number of words are a far bigger problem than mere manners.

While thinking such things I enter the opened door, and there my prey Balto is fighting with documents. That's fine. It's always the case that Balto seems about to die from being buried in documents. However, at the reception table in the office, his younger brother also being there looking over documents is unexpected.

「What do you want?」

The hoodlum glared! The spider guards the door!

「Oi! Don't just up and leave without stating your business!」

Ugh. Why is this guy here? What a blunder. Since I teleported and knocked on the door immediately, I didn't pay any attention to the possibility of others being there. If I'd known he was here I wouldn't have wasted my time. Argh, what a pain.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 256

It's just a simple request. How could it possibly go wrong?

## 256 – I brought a man home, so let him stay < What the fuck!?

These days I want to go home as early as possible. No really, for a middle-class girl like me, I'm really bad with bastards who glare at you like they want to kill you. See, from the point of view of a good citizen, even a "delinquent" is an annoying existence right? Normally you'd avoid them, right? So naturally I'll return home.

「You just gonna return hey!?!」

Ack!?! How did he know?

Ugh. Look, my communication skills are weak okay. I'm bad at dealing with intense types like you okay. "Delinquent" types and so on, well, I've not really had much to do with them. Until now those around me have mostly been composed types, so they can generally understand me when I say very little, so I've been able to get by, but THIS guy is no good. Really, he just comes at me without the slightest regard for my situation.

「Hey, seriously what do you want?」

See, just like this. When talking with the Demon King for example I can just talk, but she's the exception where I can talk to her normally. Vampire girl doesn't really want to talk to me in the first place. Argnar and the like will patiently wait for me to begin to talk. But, THIS guy is always forcing me like "speak already, speak right now".

Umm, what did I come to ask again?

「Hey! We're busy here okay. State your business already.」

There! Don't rush me!

「Oni, freeloader, OK?」

See! If you rush me then I can only manage to say a list cryptic words!

「Huh? What's that mean?」

That's your fault, yours! Please let me talk at my own pace!

「Blow, you're crowding Shiro-san and bothering her. In the first place, she did not come here to see you, but me, right?」

「Uh, no, that's...」

「Back down, okay. Shiro-san, I am sorry about my brother.」

「If you say so, aniki.」

Nice, Balto. You're not being overworked by the Demon King for nothing. The nice guy who can read the mood.

「Well then, please allow me to hear your request once more.」

Umm, just a moment. Oni, doesn't make sense so, man? Sheltered, or rather, picked up a man? He's downhearted so I want to let him recuperate for a while. Yup.

「I picked up a man. I want to put him up at the mansion.」

Ka-thump! As that sound resounds, the hoodlum yelled loudly. What's this guy doing?

「Wh, what the fuck!?!」

Uh, what's with that halting intonation? Same to you, what the fuck?

「Shiro-san. My place is not a dating spot though. If it is just one person then I shall ignore it, but please keep it to a minimum.」

Hm? Hmm? HMM!?

W, wrong! I don't mean it that way! Yikes! Now I get why the hoodlum yelled! The words I said, could also be interpreted that way huh!

「Wrong.」

If I don't bother to correct this my honour will suffer. Though others might grin and ignore me while I deny everything, I'd hate to be labelled that way.

[It's true. It just happened to be someone who looked like me, so please don't think of me as a cheap woman or something.]

I felt like I heard that somehow but it's just your imagination. Dear maid, there's an idle god here. Please drag her away immediately.

「Y, yo, you, ha, have a guy!?!」

Bug off shut up die! It was a slip of the tongue.

「He's an old friend. He may be useful for the war.」

I make a plea that we don't have such a relationship, plus I hint about potential gains. With this, setting aside the hoodlum, I should at least be able to get Balto to assent! I don't know how useful he would actually be in practice though.

「Ahh, so that's what it was. In that case then there is no problem. By the way, how useful do you think he would be?」

There, you see. A reasonable man is quite different after all. Totally different from the still trembling dim-witted hoodlum.

「Significantly.」

「Is that so. Then that sure is promising.」

Balto showed a strained seeming face for an instant, but I'll pretend I never saw it. Balto is also assisting the Demon King out of sheer terror only, so like with Argnar he can't be fully trusted. If he thinks our power has weakened, he would become dangerous to us without hesitation. Even then Balto is opposed to increasing the strength of the Demon King's army.

Well, Balto's concern is wide of the mark though. Oni-kun hasn't even met the Demon King anyway. I don't know how oni-kun's feels about this yet either, so it's up to him to decide what to do next. Whether he actually wants to help our war efforts, or not, that's still a theoretical question. I have no intention to force him. However, if by his own will he decides to stand in opposition to me then I won't show mercy.

「I shall contact the mansion myself. I am sure that there are plenty of rooms that are available.」

「Thank you.」

At my thanks, Balto shows a surprised expression. I can show gratitude at

least you know.

I’ve gotten Balto’s permission, so there’s nothing else here for me. I’ll clear out before the hoodlum recovers from his freeze.

\* \* \* \* \*

「Blow.」  
「Uwah!? Aniki, where is she?」  
「She left long ago.」  
「I, I see.」  
「From the look of things, it seems he’s not her boyfriend.」  
「Well, it’s not like, I particular care about that though!」  
「Blow, I can’t really recommend her, but what is good about her?」  
「Wh, what are you talking about?」  
「Sigh. My little brother who wasn’t interested in romance all this time, to think he’d then go for someone so incredibly difficult.」  
「You’re wrong! It’s just that, when I see her, I suddenly get these intense palpitations!」  
「Sigh.」

---

Author’s comment:

The suspension bridge effect: This is that when encountering the opposite sex in moments of anxiety or fear that those are mistaken for romantic feelings. Particularly when anxiety or fear leads to intense palpitations, that is said to become mistaken for feelings of love.

---

Translation notes:

This is quite an interesting title, though hopefully it makes more sense on reading the chapter. Basically, the “<” character is an arrow indicating that the “what the fuck” part is a reaction to the rest of the line.

It’s hard to keep the distinction in the translation but there’s a very big difference between how Blow and Balto speak with Shiro. Balto is smooth and polite while Blow is more like a yakuza and refers to Balto as “aniki” which is



like a “rougher” (street tough) version of “onii-san”. When it’s just them together, Balto speaks more casually.

“Sheltered, or rather, picked up a man” – the word for “picked up” that Shiro uses here is rather more generic and can also mean “take care of” but it normally means something like “picked up” as in “picked up a stone”.

“Dear maid, there’s an idle god here” – most likely a reference to D (last seen being dragged away by maids). btw, note that the quoted line above uses [...] rather than 「...」to differentiate between real spoken text and made up lines.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 27**

Back to the “Blood” series, or rather alternating between “Blood” and “Oni”.

Hello, I’m Sophia Keren and I have a (blood) drinking problem.

## Blood 27 – Blood of a demon

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

Merazofis's words are still reverberating through my head. To me, those words bring about a shock like I'm being hit with a blunt weapon.

When I tried to think back on things, I became aware that my recent behaviour had become erratic. I would use Charm to abduct boys and devour their blood. If the me from my previous life saw this, such scenes would make her faint.

Despite that, such actions didn't even leave much of an impression on me. As if it was completely natural, I committed those deeds without any self-awareness. Thinking back on it, it was abnormal. But despite that, even though I'm self-aware of that abnormality, even now I don't have any particular feelings for my actions.

Those abnormalities, were normal.

Before I knew it, my body and even my heart too had been reduced to a vampire. When I think about that, I become somewhat sad. It's like "ahh, I cannot return to being human anymore." Conversely I could say however, that in the end it's only to the degree that I was somewhat sad.

Since I fought that "kijin", one day has passed and I returned to the academy. At the academy, the incident is being called the act of a mysterious monster, and that the appearance and abilities of that monster are unknown. All the witnesses apart from me had been killed anyway, and there are no longer any traces of the battle in the forest. I can only think that the kijin was destroyed by some unimaginable might.

At the academy, it's established that I exterminated the demon. That's half right and half wrong. It's true that I fought that kijin, but the one who defeated him is likely that Kuro who is the same kind as goshujin-sama. Since he handled

me as easily as breathing, it's certain that the kijin that I was fighting equally with also suffered the same fate.

I don't know what happened to that kijin afterwards. Merely that goshujin-sama warned me not to say anything stupid. However, based on what I hear at the academy, I realise that somehow or other goshujin-sama has intervened to distort the facts. That being the case, then if I ask goshujin-sama, I should be able to find out what happened to that kijin.

However, I've been unable to ask. When I have no business with her, goshujin-sama will just suddenly appear, but at times like this I can just never get hold of her. That's because, although she's a spider, she wanders around whimsically like a cat. Thanks to that I'm at my wit's end.

In addition, Merazofis's words, like something persistently stuck between your teeth, leaves me unsettled. Would my parents be proud? To my human parents, there's no way that they would be proud of how I am now. I am a vampire. My way of thinking and my values, even my way of life are all different. Something like being proud to be human, has been thrown away long ago. Even then, it was without any kind of deep feeling – about as casually as trash would be thrown away into a rubbish bin. So much so that if that hadn't been pointed out to me, I wouldn't even have realised it.

However, I changed now that I've realised it. I now clearly realise the difference between a human and a vampire. I realise it completely.

「Sophia, apparently you defeated a terrible monster? You're as amazing as ever.」

The prince of the academy, Waldo bestowed upon me those words of praise. Normally I would have simply have said “thank you” spontaneously. However, today I can't do that.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

As if like a rumour that can't be shut out by closing your ears, Merazofis's words echo distinctly. At the same time that happened, I casually appraised Waldo, and written in his status's abnormal conditions was the word “Charm”.

I feel nauseous. I couldn't help turning my back on Waldo and breaking into a

run. Along the way many people I recognised also called out to me. Each time, the nausea got even worse.

I dived into the toilets and shut myself away. Though I felt nauseous, the only thing that came out from my mouth was a muffled groan. After a while I got control of my mouth, and leant against the toilet wall.

This is nostalgic somehow. Though I'd never done this in my current life, in my previous life I had often taken refuge in the toilets like this. Though because the toilets had pointlessly strong smelling perfume, it just made my mood even worse and it wasn't a place I particularly wanted to take refuge in. I couldn't help it since there was nowhere else I could seek refuge in.

Just what am I doing? I was reborn and I have changed. I've become so beautiful that my ugly appearance in my previous life is hard to believe, and my grades at the academy are always at the top. The things that were unobtainable in my past life, have been obtained entirely. Maybe that's why. I have changed, all too much.

This existence of mine, has almost no traces left of the former human known as Negishi Akiko. The only thing remaining, is my envy towards goshujin-sama. The fact that that remains, it's as if it's emphasizing my own ugliness, I can't laugh even if I wanted to.

Ugly. As I am now, when judged by the human value system, I'm a monster that's ugly from the bottom of my heart. But despite that, I carried everything out calmly, without a fragment of guilt, without any doubt, I accepted it as a matter of course. That was, as a result of it being natural for a vampire.

As a vampire, I think as I am now is entirely correct. That this is an everyday occurrence for a vampire. In practice, that was actually an everyday occurrence.

「Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?」

At least until Merazofis asked me that. Pride? What is pride? After all this time, what can I say I'm proud of?

If, my parents were still alive, what would they think when looking at me now? All the servants who were sacrificed in order to let me escape. How would they see me?

When I considered that far, I impulsively pulled out my elongated canine teeth. The sweet taste of blood spread through my mouth. To actually think that my own blood is tasty, I'm finally finished as a human. I hurl away my canines into the middle of the toilet. However, the next moment new canines have grown out, returning like never before as if to deny the very fact that I had pulled them out. As if they're telling me that I can never return, I stare in a daze at the canines that I had pulled out.

When I shouldn't even consider being able to live as a human anymore, just what is pride for then. I don't know. I just don't know. If it was going to be like this, I'd rather never have gained self-awareness.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Regarding the title: while "Blood of an oni" would be more accurate, she's only referring to herself really, not Kyouya/Wrath, so I thought it might be misleading. As I've noted before, in Japanese "vampire" literally means "blood-sucking oni", so it's really about the dark side of her vampire nature.

Sophia refers to Kyouya/Wrath as a "kijin", which literally means "oni person". It's not a real word though but sometimes appears as a name, such as Kijin Seija from Touhou.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 11

Shoot first, ask questions later.

What's a little violence between friends?

## Oni 11 – The status quo

I accepted Shiro-san's kind offer and have taken up residence at a large mansion. While I am grateful, to be honest though, I'm not used to this. Since half the time in this world I've been living in run-down houses and the other half I've been roaming around having lost control of myself due to Wrath. There were times when I was able to stay at a vacant house that had no owner, or had just lost an owner, but I've never been able to stay at something magnificent like this mansion. Or rather, I feel like I've never even seen a mansion so magnificent even including my previous life. This mansion is so large it wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it a small castle.

After being here for several days, I've been able to ask the mansion's servants about various things. If possible I would have preferred to ask Shiro-san, but she's not someone who talks very often anyway. She wasn't talkative in her previous life either, but here she is almost silent. When we had that exchange after our reunion in the other dimension, I became keenly aware of that fact. The fact that it's difficult to communicate with Shiro-san.

Thus, little by little I asked questions to the people who are the mansion's servants. I had actually wanted to ask all in one go, but because they had jobs to do I felt awkward about interrupting them for a long period. However, maybe it's because of that, but I think I've been able to learn the names and faces of the mansion's servants and been able to talk with them in a fairly relaxed manner. I'm more or less treated as a guest, but I don't have any kind of social position though. Rather than a guest, when I requested that I be thought of as a simple freeloader, I was treated more like a random young child. Thanks to that I've been able to have various conversations, and I've been able to find out what I wanted to know, even if only gradually.

Firstly, it seems this is a country of demons. Before I knew it I'd left the human country, and it seems that I'd walked into the demon territory.



However, it couldn't be helped that I hadn't realised that either. There's no visible differences between humans and demons anyway, and there's no significant difference in lifestyles. If nobody had said so, I wouldn't have realised that they were demons.

In addition, it seems that there's almost nobody who are demi-human, as I am called. For the demons around me, image-wise I had expected a horde of devils, but there's no demons with wings or horns. In short, if I don't hide my horns then it's likely that I would stand out. If I happen to go outside, it seems that it would be better to wear a cap to conceal my horns.

Next, it seems that none of the servants really understand Shiro-san's true identity, so there's various rumours flying around. The Demon King's close aide, the Demon King's younger sister, the Demon King's fixer, and so on. I had heard that she seemed to be an acquaintance of the Demon King, but when I heard it again from other people I was surprised. Even so, after analysing the numerous speculations, it sure seems that she is quite close to the Demon King. There is the opinion that their faces look vaguely similar, so maybe they are actually near relatives. However, that's purely at the limit of rumours, so unless I actually ask her myself then I'm sure I wouldn't find out the truth.

There's many mysteries about Shiro-san. While it is certain that she is a reincarnator like me, I don't know what she's been doing in this world to date. I'm somewhat interested in that. At any rate, it's clear that she's even stronger than me.

Even if I say so for myself, I'm strong. I'm strong enough that there was a time when I even wondered if there was actually anyone who could beat me. Without any pretence, I think that my strength when Wrath is activated even stands out at a global level. But despite all that, it only took seeing her for an instant to realise that I cannot beat her. Without even using the appraisal stone. I don't even really understand why I thought that myself to be honest though. However, my intuition about that, was closer to being a conviction.

If forced to give a reason, I would say that it was due to that other dimension. I have dabbled in Space Magic myself, so I was able to read between the lines in considering how absurd a thing that other dimension really was, though not entirely. That vast area that seemed to extend forever. That space where even

the flow of time was manipulated. If I hadn't recognised the face of the person who had created it, I might even have thought that it was the work of a god.

A god, huh. What I just recalled, was that man in black who defeated me during that battle. When facing me who had activated Wrath, that man was able to defeat me as easily as handling a child. When Wrath was activated my status should have hit the maximum possible values. Against that, it shouldn't normally be possible to knock someone down with casual ease. Shiro-san called that man a god. I feel like I should ask what her relationship is with a god, but I wonder if she would simply answer me.

Well, speak of the devil. Shiro-san has visited my room. Her entire body being uniformly white in appearance gives her a special aura, and combined with her inherent beauty somehow brings about a sense of unapproachable holiness. Considering what's changed compared to her previous existence, not only the hair on her head but her eyebrows and even the colour of her skin has become white. In addition, it also seems to be the case that her eyes are always closed. I don't really know why her eyes are closed though. However, according to the servants' rumours, when her eyes open your soul gets sucked out, apparently.

When I invite Shiro-san into my room, I noticed that there was someone unexpected behind her.

「You're!」

It seems this was unexpected to her as well, as her eyes had opened wide. She's the vampire girl who had fought me on at least equal terms back then. If I can believe Shiro-san's words, she should likewise be a reincarnation of a former classmate, Negishi Akiko-san, but... what's this dangerous personality that seems about to try to cast magic at me the instant we meet?

「Augh!」

Negishi-san's magic, was stopped by Shiro-san. Amazing. In an instant just now, she interfered with the magic construction, crushing it. As to what kind of skill she used to allow her to pull off such a stunt, I have no real idea. Incidentally, the reason for Negishi-san's cry was because Shiro-san drove a roundhouse kick into her side almost as an afterthought. It seems entirely unnatural, but on receiving that kick Negishi-san's body didn't so much as

quiver, but instead it seems the kick simply folded into her body. Or rather, is Negishi-san alright? Her body has been bent into a <shape on the spot and blood is gushing out of her mouth though. Bones and so on that should never be broken on a human body have been broken okay?

Shiro-san looks at Negishi-san's condition, and slowly forces her crooked body back to normal. From Negishi-san's mouth comes an unbearable scream that can't really be described. Just hearing that scream could drive you insane. However, that wound regenerated so quickly that maybe I should be impressed about that instead.

This situation has been incredible since the start, but what's going to happen next?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Demon King's fixer” – an alternative translation would be “Demon King's body double”.

“Just hearing that scream could drive you insane” – a reference to the “Call of Cthulhu” RPG game which features a “SAN” (sanity) status value. A literal translation of the line would be “Just hearing that scream would wipe out your SAN value.”

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 28

Shiro is better than Santa since she gives presents even if you've been naughty.

Her "little helpers" are something else though...

## Blood 28 – Reunion

When goshujin-sama asked me to come visit someone with her, the location was at the mansion that goshujin-sama stays at. That part was fine. It's not like this is the first time that goshujin-sama has ordered me to do something anyway, and it's not been limited to one or two occasions when I've been asked to do something crazy.

However, I'd never have expected that at the destination of our visit, that the one waiting for us was my opponent from our death match just the other day. When I unthinkingly tried to activate my magic, I was kicked by goshujin-sama. My HP stopped just short of vanishing completely. It's a relief that today at least it didn't drop to zero. Perhaps she thought that it would be bad if the mansion was destroyed, as I was constrained by threads before I was kicked. The oni who saw this pulled away, but it's troubling since this is normal for goshujin-sama.

Then goshujin-sama personally handed that oni a book and also a full set of dougi-like clothes that looked suitable for kendo, then quickly left somewhere. On leaving she also handed me a book, so I'm sure she telling me to read it, but what else am I supposed to be doing here?

For now, I glared at the oni. Those clothes are unmistakably handmade by goshujin-sama. I have received some in the past as well, but goshujin-sama seems to like making clothes, surprisingly. From the quality of the workmanship you might wonder if they were professionally made. Well, maybe it's goshujin-sama's tastes, but they're mostly very simple and understated though. That the clothes handed to the oni, have good craftsmanship, are simple, and most of all cannot be appraised, all substantiate them being made by goshujin-sama. It's the same for goshujin-sama herself, but the clothes made from threads that goshujin-sama created cannot be appraised either.

Well, never mind the clothes. The problem is, why did she make them as a

present for the oni? For goshujin-sama to actually make a present, there's been no exceptions apart from me, Merazofis and Ariel-san! Why does someone who's just turned up from nowhere get a present!? I don't really understand why, but I'm getting irritated.

「Even if you weren't glaring so much, I still wouldn't have any hostility towards you any more though.」

The oni spoke. I was glaring because of the present of clothes that goshujin-sama gave you though, but I'll ignore that on this occasion.

「So you can speak then.」

When I was fighting him he didn't even speak once, and not only that but it was unclear if he had the ability to speak in the first place. Seemingly insane, he did nothing but radiate the urge to kill. That's why I never even considered that he could speak, but certainly the oni in front of me is completely different and has a calm attitude. His mood is so completely different that it almost makes you wonder if he's really the same person.

「That's because at that time I was under the influence of Wrath and had lost my sanity. Currently that influence of Wrath is almost gone, so I can act on my own will now.」

Wrath, that was, a skill the oni has, right? He lost his sanity due to its influence? In addition, based on those comments, then he couldn't have been acting on his own will before?

「Wrath is one of the skills that I have, and when it's activated my sanity is lost. In addition, there's no guarantee that it'll return. The compensation I paid for activating Wrath too much, was to completely lose my sanity, reducing me to an existence that would just indiscriminately kill everything that it notices. At some point along the way my consciousness returned for some reason, so I can still remember you though.」

Perhaps in response to the doubt expressed on my face, the oni gives me a proper explanation. Losing your sanity and running wild, huh. What a crazy skill.

「To actually use a skill like that, are you a fool?」

「I cannot deny it. However, I should explain that I was forced to use it though.」

「It seems implausible that a monster like you would fall into a situation where you had to rely on such a skill though.」

At my words, the oni smiled bitterly.

「Aren't we both monsters I wonder?」

How rude! Is what I would like to say, but I can't deny it though.

「Of course I wasn't always this strong. At the start I was definitely weak, and after that it was nothing but near death experiences.」

「I see. You're neither human or demon, right? Could it be, that you evolved from a monster?」

Goshujin-sama said she evolved from a spider monster into her current humanoid form, so maybe this oni was the same.

「Yeah. I was a goblin at the start.」

「Huh?」

A goblin? A goblin as in THE goblin? I didn't really look at games or manga much, but even still I at least know about goblins. A weak green monster that's as tall as a child, right?

「You're kidding aren't you?」

「It's true. I was born a goblin. That's what I meant by being weak.」

It seems he really was a goblin. In that case, having evolved from such a weak goblin, maybe this guy deserves some respect in certain ways.

「When I was weak, I had to depend upon the power of Wrath to be able to survive. If I hadn't done that, then I would have died a long ago by now I'm sure. To die, or to be engulfed by Wrath, those were the only two choices that I had.」

How courageous. I think I've had quite a courageous life myself, but in terms of going through situations where you have to make extreme choices to have a chance to survive, I've had some myself. There was a time when it seemed like I could die any day at least.

「Instead of standing around talking, how about sitting down?」

At the oni's prompting, I sit in the suggested chair.

「Since this is an opportunity where reincarnators have met, there's lots of things I'd like to talk about.」

I unconsciously uttered “Eh?” in response.

「Eh?」

Silence.

「You're Negishi Akiko-san, right?」

How does he... wait, it has to be goshujin-sama eh.

「I see, you were a reincarnator then.」

Now that I say it, it makes sense. Both why goshujin-sama went out of her way to make us meet, and also why she sent the clothes.

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

Silence. Why does he raise his voice in doubt at that? The oni has a strange expression, perhaps he's stumped, or perhaps he's embarrassed.

「Ahh, so that's it. I guess so. Many months and years have passed already, so you don't even remember your classmates' faces huh.」

What's he saying, wait a minute. Now that he says it, I get the feeling that I've seen him somewhere before. After I reincarnated I had a completely different face so I hadn't thought about it, but goshujin-sama has her original face though. Then, this guy as well? Now that I look closely, though he has horns and the colour of his eyes is red, he has a Japanese looking face.

「I am Sasajima Kyouya. However, I use the name Wrath here. Please treat me favourably once more.」

Sorry. Even after hearing your name I still can't really remember you.

---

### Translation notes:

When Sophia indirectly suggests that sometimes her HP does drop to zero, it's probably the case that she survives with “rebirth” from her Higher Vampire skill.



“Please treat me favourably once more” – this is a common Japanese expression used as a friendly greeting, except that it’s rare for “once more” to be added. It’s a bit like saying “How do you do once more.”

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 12

So many ruined expectations...

## Oni 12 – Awkward

This is so awkward. Since my face wasn't any different to before my reincarnation, I had been under the impression that Negishi-san knew who I was the whole time for sure. However, considering her reactions, it seems that she doesn't remember me at all. Even when I said my name she only responded in a subdued manner. It seems she then became a bit flustered and glossed over it by saying, "Sasajima-kun huh, I remember", but her face suggests that she can't remember, so it's obviously a lie. Shiro-san has a considerable poker face so I couldn't read her emotions, but Negishi-san is the type who openly shows her emotions on her face it seems.

Even so, this is embarrassing. I was under the impression that she remembered me and so on all this time, so I feel so self-conscious about it that it's really embarrassing! Though after I said it, since many years have passed, I guess it's natural not to be able to remember your classmates' faces. In my case, though I can remember Negishi-san, that's solely due to her deep presence.

Negishi Akiko-san. She had an especially uncertain existence in the class. Her appearance itself had a strong impact, but it was really her actions that left a strong impression. Negishi-san would spend most of the morning classes nodding off. Even if the class president Kudou-san warned her, all that she would get back was a glint in the eye that seemed to harbour an intent to kill. From that alone I instinctively realised that she was dangerous. She was isolated from the rest of the class as if it was natural.

That Negishi-san sure has changed. Before, when she looked at others it was only ever with a glare of hatred in her eyes, but now her expressions change frequently. With her high-handed manner of speaking as well, I somehow get the feeling that she's acting tough, and her childishness seems appropriate for her age. Because she has reincarnated, she should have a higher mental age

than she looks though.

Whether that change is a good thing or not, that is not something for me to decide. If she is okay with it herself, then that should be fine. From my point of view, she's become much easier to get along with though.

Though I think so, I still feel awkward. I have been forgotten, but we did try to kill each other just the other day though. Why did Shiro-san leave without saying anything? With the mood in this room and just the two of us, it's a high hurdle to clear.

「Humph. Could you please not call me Negishi? My name now is Sophia Keren. Please call me by that name.」

It doesn't seem like she's saying that to match me naming myself as Wrath though. I have a different reason why I don't like to be called by my old name. She probably hated herself in her previous life. That's because, it's clear from the behaviour that she showed that she found everything around her in her previous life to be seemingly odious.

「I understand. Then, I shall call you Sophia-san from now on.」

I don't have any reason not to. I can't deny something I ask for myself anyway.

「So, what did Shiro-san want us to do?」

I'll ask that to change the subject. If we continue to talk about the subject of our names, I think that we'll both recall bitter memories after all.

「I don't know.」

「Eh?」

However, I didn't expect that answer.

「I don't know. I wasn't told anything.」

「Umm.」

You came here without being told anything? Ahh, now that you mention it, if she'd been told something, she wouldn't have tried to attack me as soon as we met I guess.

「So, it was really just for us to meet?」

「I wouldn't think so. Shouldn't there be something written in this book?」

Sophia-san holds up a book. I look down at the book that Shiro-san also handed to me.

Shiro-san handed me a book and some clothes. The clothes were, a [dougi](#) and [hakama](#), some Japanese socks, and this cloth that I'd rather not think about, but maybe it's a loincloth? No matter how I look at them it appears to be a complete set of samurai clothes or similar, so is she telling me to wear these then? I was pretty much raised as a modern person, so I'm reluctant to wear these clothes that make me feel like a cosplayer though. Well, considering that when I had Wrath activated I was pretty much only in underwear, then this is much better though. Let's put the clothes on hold until later.

So, with regards to the book, there's nothing written on the front cover. It's not that thick, so it's more like a notebook. When I start leafing through it, there's something hand written.

『Shiro-chan's basic skills course』

That title is written in excessively cute rounded handwriting. In addition, it's illustrated with what appears to be a cartoonish spider character jumping for joy or something.

「What, is this?」

「Who knows? Maybe she wrote it after getting drunk or something?」

What's that supposed to mean? My mental image of Shiro-san just collapsed. Alcohol? She drinks it?

「When goshujin-sama drinks alcohol her personality changes. It's better to regard goshujin-sama as a different person when she's drunk.」

I see. HM!?

「Goshujin-sama?」

Somehow, I just can't allow that word to pass without comment. What, "goshujin-sama"! That's your relationship!?

「Excuse me, could you please not imagine something strange? Goshujin-sama and I aren't in a strange relationship okay!」

「No, no! What's with the "goshujin-sama"! That term of address itself is strange, surely!？」

「There's no way that I'm calling her that because I want to! I'm under a curse!」

「Curse?」

「Indeed. A curse where I cannot call goshujin-sama anything other than goshujin-sama.」

What an insane curse!

「For what reason was such a curse placed on you then...?」

「Who knows? It's an offense she committed while drunk after all.」

「Isn't there some way to undo it?」

「It seems it's not possible. It's actually such a strong curse that in fact maybe I should be grateful that it ended up no worse than a silly prank.」

I've just seen a cruel curse being squandered. Or rather, my mental image of Shiro-san who would invoke such a curse is steadily collapsing inside of me though.

「Anyway, let's read our books. There doesn't appear to be a lot of content, so we should be able to read it quickly I'm sure.」

I guess she doesn't want to talk about the curse any further, as Sophia-san forcibly changes the topic. Then, she immediately opened the book and took a posture of reading it. Seeing her end the conversation so unilaterally, I'm simply shocked. Well, I can understand that our relationship is strained after the death match, but even while I understand I'm still depressed. Maybe I'm starving for conversation more than I had realised. With a fellow reincarnator, maybe I was hoping for someone to talk with on a similar level or something. While thinking that, I turn my attention to the book as well.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Calling someone "goshujin-sama" in an everyday modern Japanese setting would be very unusual. Since Shiro got the idea from how D's servants behaved, that gives a rough indication of how unusual it is – very few people are servants, have servants or meet servants.

A small note on speech patterns: Sophia has quite feminine speech – image a good middle-class girl or similar. It’s a level or so below “ojou-sama” style speech. Wrath on the other hand comes across as more self-conscious and thoughtful, rather than overly masculine or confident.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 29

Can we get past page 1 of the book? It might be a serious challenge for some...

For what it's worth, I'm now 10 chapters behind the current raws. However, I'll be away most of next week and won't be translating anything until I'm back. I should be able to get the next two chapters done before I leave though.



## Blood 29 – Bafflement

This is bad, really bad. How did you have a conversation with people again? Argh, I don't know. It's rare for goshujin-sama to actually talk in the first place, and when she's drunk it's like she doesn't even hear what I'm saying and just unilaterally monologues. Without using hypnotism, it's been so long since I've actually had a normal sane conversation that I've forgotten how.

Still, it's good that I had mentally prepared in advance to use a haughty tone that doesn't appear condescending, but, is this working? He's not thinking I'm being strange, right? It seems like I might have been able to fool him that I'd forgotten his name, or rather, his entire existence.

While pretending to be reading the book, I glance up at the oni, Wrath. He's reading with a serious expression, so it seems that he's not worried about my situation. If that's the case, then I'm angry that he's acting like I don't even exist. Though it's good that I voluntarily proposed to read the book because it was hard to continue the conversation, it's awkward for this silence to continue like this.

Besides, what's with this book? This is goshujin-sama we're talking about, so she probably wrote the book because she hates to talk, but comparing the effort involved to make the book and the effort involved to talk, it should be more difficult to make the book though. If you're going to intervene then we could both be a bit more taciturn though. When it's one-to-one isn't it unnatural to not answer something that must be heard no matter what?

Complaining to someone who isn't here will get you nowhere though. I'll read the book for now. Let's see, Shiro-chan's basic skills course? I should praise you for this amazing ability to kill any enthusiasm to read any further at the very first page. As I've come to expect from goshujin-sama, in terms of being able to make me irritated she's the best in the world indeed. What's this, aiming to play up your cuteness when you normally don't even have the slightest bit of

civility? Are you messing around?

Ahh, not good, not good. I should read it properly.

『A skill is the transformation of part of the soul, in order to easily draw out the power of the soul that all living things possess.』

Huh?

『Therefore, a skill is equivalent to being a part of the soul, and the more skills you gain the greater the amount of the soul becomes usable. By itself the soul has a natural limit, which leads to a limit on the number of skills that can be retained as well, but in order to forcibly mature the soul beyond those limits, there exists in this world the System that increases the number of skills.』

Erm. There should be immensely important things written here, yet as emphasis next to every letter is a little motif of a spider that's wildly dancing or something, so I can't concentrate on the words.

『However, in contrast to these normal skills that only transform no more than the surface region of the soul, there exist some special skills that transform the inner region of the soul. These are the Seven Deadly Sins skills and the Seven Virtues skills. Commonly called the Ruler skills.』

The Seven Deadly Sins. My Envy is also one of those, right? The Wrath skill that Wrath has too. It's a bit late, but I guess I shouldn't mock his naming sense for calling himself Wrath, should I?

『Because the Ruler skills transform the inner region of the soul, a comparison can be made to the effects that other skills have on the owner. One, the effects of the skill itself are powerful. Two, each skill also has an impact on the owner's personality. Three, the more it is used the more the soul is eroded. Therefore, unless usage of the Ruler skills is avoided, then before long the personality will be completely taken over.』

Wait a second. I've not heard this important information before. If it's used, your personality will be taken over!?

「That skill erodes your soul, just like that oni, don't use it if you don't want to lose sight of yourself」

I recall the words said by the man in black when he barged into my fight with Wrath. Then, this is what he was referring to? In that case, Wrath had his soul taken over by Wrath? Or perhaps, he was holding out on the brink of being taken over?

This time I take a good look at Wrath. He's still seriously reading the book as before, and not paying any notice of me. That indicates just how important the contents of the book are to Wrath. In other words, it's because he's experienced it himself huh.

It's not somebody else's problem for me either. Because I have the skill of Envy after all. So this is what goshujin-sama meant when she said not to use this skill. I've always thought this, but your words are way too brief! If you'd explained things properly then I wouldn't have used it.

『There's four possible countermeasures. One, don't acquire a Ruler skill in the first place. Two, abstain from using the skill. Three, tough it out with guts. Four, put effort into the Heresy Resistance skill, and acquire Heresy Nullity.』

The third one is ridiculous so I'll ignore it. Finally, I've understood the reason why Wrath and I were made to meet this time.

『Heresy Resistance counteracts against negative effects that would directly interfere with the soul. With Heresy Nullity, the power of attacks from within the System can be almost nullified. That applies equally to the Ruler skills. To be able to freely exercise Ruler skills while keeping the negative influences to a minimum, this method is the most suitable.』

In short, she's telling both Wrath and I to raise our Heresy Resistance together. Hmm. The book does continue, but the rest can be left to later.

「Do you have a moment?」  
「What?」

This guy, he's not even raising his face despite me calling out to him – you've got some nerve.

《 Proficiency requirements met. You have gained the skill [Dignity LV1] 》

I acquired some kind of skill it seems, but I'll look at it later.

「Do you posses Heresy Magic?」

「I do.」

「I see. Then, shoot the weakest one at me.」

「Huh?」

Wrath finally raised his face.

「Oh? Could it be that you cannot understand the book?」

I'll go with some slightly disparaging words. As if he really doesn't understand, Wrath makes a puzzled expression. This sense of superiority sure is nice. I'm the one who understands what goshujin-sama wants to say. Naturally, I've not been together with her since a baby for nothing. There's still many things about her that are impossible to understand though.

「In short, to suppress the effects of the Ruler skill, Heresy Nullity must be acquired. I'm telling you to strike me with Heresy Magic in order to acquire it.」

This time Wrath makes an understanding expression but it looks like there's something he doesn't understand still.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The quote from Kuro is from “Oni VS Oni ⑥”

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 13

A race to dig your own grave...

## Oni 13 – Resistance

The book that Shiro-san handed to me, contains information that I had wanted know. The method to suppress Wrath. However, Sophia-san's reaction on seeing that was unexpected. In order to acquire Heresy Resistance, blast Heresy Magic at her? It's like ordering someone to hit you in order to become strong at taking a hit. It certainly might be effective, but why are you taking the initiative to use the most painful method already, when there might be other methods. I have trouble understanding her. In addition, she's declaring that with a self-satisfied look for some reason, so it's even more incomprehensible.

There's many methods available to raise a resistance. Firstly, as Sophia-san is currently attempting to put into practice, is to receive an attack with that attribute. This method has the greatest potential for earning proficiency. However, being able to acquire the resistance, means that an equivalent amount of that attribute's damage must be received as well. If you want to become stronger against fire then you have to let your body get burnt by fire. To put it bluntly, it's torture. If you intend to proceed with that, you either need to be in a situation where you absolutely have to acquire that resistance as a last resort, or you're an idiot, or perhaps you possess special inclinations where that option brings feelings of pleasure. Please don't tell me it's that, okay?

The safest method, is to acquire magic or attack skills with the same attribute, and then develop them. For resistances, if you possess the corresponding attribute attack skills, then the proficiency will naturally be increased. The reason why I have high resistances in fire and lightning, is because that has had a significant influence. The timing with which the proficiency increases, is when the corresponding attack skill's level rises, or when your own level rises. It seems that the proficiency obtained during everyday living is miniscule, but I still think that the proficiency is mainly earned in connection with your level.

The final method, is to assign skill points and then raise the proficiency. Skill

points aren't just for acquiring new skills, and by investing points into skills that were previously gained, it is possible to increase the proficiency. I might have used up all my previous skill points, but it's possible to safely and securely earn the proficiency.

Apart from those methods, the rest depend on quite unusual methods. For example, to evolve into a race that has the corresponding resistance at a high level. The Ice Dragon that I have fought previously had Nullity level ice resistance for example. However, this method depends on being able to evolve in the first place, so you might as well choose a humanoid species. I might have possibly had the potential through the course of evolution, but for humans and demons it's basically impossible for them to evolve in the first place. I wonder if vampires can evolve? Even if they can, I don't know if an evolutionary race with the resistance exists.

However, with regards to the current situation, Shiro-san has already given us an answer.

「Have you read the book to the end?」

「Eh?」

「This bit. Look.」

『The quickest method to acquire Heresy Nullity is to acquire the Patience skill. Patience is also one of the Seven Virtues skills, but it is the exception in that it has no negative influences on the soul. Not only that, on top of obtaining a certain amount of resistance, you can acquire Heresy Nullity via the title.』

「See?」

At the point where I indicate, that explanation appears. If I can acquire that skill, I can automatically obtain Heresy Nullity.

Sophia-san's face freezes, still with her self-satisfied look. With her expression staying the same, her face turns bright red. She's embarrassed. It's so obvious.

「Of course I've read it! However, the Patience skill is one the Ruler skills, right? At any one moment only one person in the world can acquire a Ruler skill, so why don't you notice my generosity in conceding it to you I wonder? I'm telling you to help me raise my resistance because I'll concede Patience to you!」

Sophia-san is talking without pause with her face bright red. It seems she's somehow desperately trying to hide her own error with deception. She'd be rather pitiful if I pointed this out, so I guess I'll go with her suggestion.

「I see. Sorry, that was insensitive of me. In that case, I shall presume upon your kindness, Sophia-san.」

Actually, this would help me immensely. I'm currently able to hold back Wrath, but I don't know when I'll lose my sanity next and go berserk. I strongly feel that I should acquire Heresy Nullity as soon as possible.

「Indeed. My kindness is deeper than the oceans, so acquire Patience while feeling grateful to me.」

Maybe she thinks she's gotten away with her deception, as she gives a clear sigh of relief while carrying on with her condescending attitude. Somehow, this stinks of disappointment. I guess this is what they call a "disappointing beauty" huh. She's become an eccentric in a different way to her previous life it seems.

「You're not thinking something rude are you?」

「Of course not. When I realised that I might be liberated from the anguish of Wrath after so many years, I was rather deeply moved you see.」

That was a close shave. Maybe it's her instincts as a warrior, but she's strangely astute.

However, though I said that as an excuse on the spur of the moment, I really am deeply moved in fact. Half my life in this world has been hell. Until I fought Sophia-san, it was even enough that I thought I wanted to die. However, during my battle with Sophia-san, the instant that I perceived that I really could die, I became aware that my own feelings were wavering. Then, when I was being completely beaten up by that god called Kuro, I clearly felt terror. That I was going to be killed. Because of that, I realised my reluctance to being killed. Compared to my previous wish to die, that's truly unexpected. At the end of the day, I didn't really want to die.

How despicable. While killing so many others, when I myself faced being killed, I hoped that I wouldn't die. If they saw me looking apathetic like this, I'm sure all the goblins would laugh at me. When they fought, if they took a life, they thought it was natural to be resolved to die one day themselves. I didn't



have that resolve. Instead, I only used the power of Wrath to persecute the weak, and didn't have the least resolve to pick a fight with my life on the line.

When I safely came to my senses again, I actually felt relief. That I was alive. I was also happy. I'm the worst. After doing all that I did, to think that I alone can survive in peace. I should die. Yet, I'm afraid to die.

I think I'm pathetic. However, I don't have the courage to take my own life. As atonement, I think that I have to properly make use of my remaining life. However, even if I was told to die, I don't think I'm capable of that. In my previous life I thought that it's okay for the likes of criminals to die, but I never expected that feeling to be aimed at myself. Even while thinking that it would be better for me to die, I'm wavering about whether to die. I'm falling into self-hatred.

To be honest, I'm still not sure how I should live from now on, but in order not to commit more crimes, there's no way that I can allow myself to be engulfed by Wrath. That's why, I need Heresy Nullity.

However, there's one big problem.

「I'm glad that you'll concede it to me, but I have zero skill points.」  
「Ah.」

The mood is cramped. Sophia-san awkwardly glanced away from me.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Disappointing beauty” – this is in the same sense that Ariel is now considered to be a “disappointing Demon King”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 30

This might be the last chapter that I translate for about a week though there's a chance that one will appear tomorrow.

## Blood 30 – Disquiet

Argh, really! Why is this going so badly!? Everything that I've said recently has ended up backfiring on me!

「There's more or less some methods other than gaining Patience written here, but it seems that they're not recommended.」

While I'm feeling impatience and irritation, Wrath says that leisurely. Why you, who's fault do you think it is that I'm feeling this way! Argh, I'm so irritated.

Calm down, me. I am a proud vampire. I cannot be shaken by something this trivial. For now, in order to help me compose my feelings, I'll try reading this method that Wrath is talking about.

『Acquire the skill of Detection, then by merely activating the skill it is possible to significantly improve the proficiency of Heresy Resistance. However, in this case, until Heresy Resistance is raised to Heresy Nullity you must be careful not to use magic at all. In the worst case you may die so this method is frankly not recommended.』

「That's a fail.」

Wrath makes a questioning expression, but this is definitely a fail. After all, that goshujin-sama is saying you might die okay? THAT goshujin-sama! Even THAT irregular super-being is actually saying it's a method where you might die, so it's obviously not normal. If it's at the level where that goshujin-sama is saying that you might die in the worst case, then if normal people tried that method then out of 100 attempts 99 would die for sure. I'm certain.

「Certainly, it would be inconvenient to be unable to use magic.」

「That's not where the problem lies.」

I don't know why you would be unable use magic, but compared to the

possibility of death it means bugger all. Oh my? As a lady I shouldn't use the phrase "bugger all" now should I? It sounds pretty stupid anyway, without a fragment of dignity. I shall refrain from speaking this expression from now on.

「The part where it says you may die?」

「If goshujin-sama concludes it with saying that you may die, then that's from the reference of goshujin-sama herself. For us regular types, I can see a future where trying the same method would result in instant death.」

Indeed, I experienced those crazy actions more than enough to hate it during my training period with goshujin-sama. If Ariel-san hadn't stopped me, I don't know how many times I would have died. Goshujin-sama lacks the perspective of ordinary people. After all she'd be like "it's normally possible right?" while almost killing me.

「I, I see. Then, let's ignore this method.」

「That's wise.」

I flick ahead through the book once again to check it out, but there's nothing further written on earning proficiency in Heresy Resistance. In that case, the best way is to earn proficiency is to receive Heresy Magic attacks after all. Really, I wish goshujin-sama hadn't written those unnecessary things.

「If Patience is no good, and Detection is also no good, then we'll just have to use Heresy Magic after all huh.」

At my words, Wrath makes a really disagreeable looking face. Well, I don't like it either, but if we want to obtain the resistance, we have no choice but to press ahead with this then. Besides, unfortunately for you I have Pain Nullity and Sense of Pain Nullity. No matter what attack it might be, if I can't feel it then it's no big deal.

「Shouldn't you do this as well? I'll acquire Heresy Magic, so let's trade blows with magic.」

I select Heresy Magic from the list and acquire it. I still have plenty of skill points anyway, so I'm sure it's okay to acquire it. If it's just to raise Wrath's Heresy Resistance, then I could just use Charm on him, but if we're unlucky he might get affected by the technique itself.

Incidentally, I checked whether it's possible or not to also acquire Patience, but it seems that I don't have enough skill points. I tried checking the other Ruler skills as well, but the only one I could acquire was Lust. In the case of Lust, even then I would have to use the majority of my remaining skill points to acquire it. To be honest, I'm not at all interested in acquiring that. Considering the risk and cost, the return is too small.

「Okay, let's begin.」

「We're really doing this?」

「Why are you asking something so obvious?」

At my words, Wrath breathes a big sigh.

After that, we both start to silently trade blows with Heresy Magic. The reason why we're silent is because we don't have the spare capacity to talk. To be honest, I made light of it. What we're using right now is, Heresy Magic level 1 – Disquiet. As the name suggests, it's magic that makes the opponent feel disquieted.

The effect is so plain that I've never used it, but this, sure is nasty magic. An unbearable feeling of disquiet assails you, like you can constantly hear nails screeching across a blackboard. In addition, both Pain Nullity and Sense of Pain Nullity have absolutely no effect.

When I look at Wrath's appearance, I see that his face is pale and he has goose bumps. My condition has definitely become something similar. If asked I'd say it's unclear how useful this magic would be in combat, but if it was used then it might be able to dampen their fighting spirit. It's a plain but unpleasant magic. Perfectly suitable for harassment huh.

「Has your resistance increased?」

「Not yet.」

「Mine has increased to Greater Heresy Resistance level 1.」

「I see, congratulations.」

Wrath begins a brief exchange. We continue in silence after that.

What's with this punishment game? In a different sense this is as agonising as when I was beaten up by goshujin-sama. In the first place what's with this situation where a man and woman are in the same room silently staring at each

other with pallid faces?

Also, maybe because it's a level 1 magic spell, or maybe because Wrath is weakening, but my resistance is slow to rise anyway. I had Greater Heresy Resistance level 6 at the start, which is pretty high, so maybe that's another reason.

Currently, Wrath's status is falling as he weakens. When I looked with appraisal his maximum values haven't decreased, so I think he'll recover sooner or later. It seems he was done in by that guy called Kuro. Something about it being necessary to cancel the activation of Wrath.

However, even with his weakening body I'm still feeling this disquieted, so maybe if he was in a normal condition wouldn't this amount of disquiet be likely to cause madness? If I consider it that way, maybe I should be glad that he's weakening perhaps? I don't have any confidence that I could endure any more of this sense of disquiet.

Oh my? In my case, I'm not particularly weakening am I? So that means I'm using my magic normally then?

「S, sorry. I'm at my limit...」

Wrath collapses to the ground, bringing an end to the forced proficiency gains for the day.

---

### Translation notes:

“Bugger all” – the literal meaning of the Japanese phrase would be something like “not even worth a fart”. On a side note, Sophia seems to be forcing herself to use a speech style that's slightly closer to the image of a “proud vampire” – using slightly posher language and talking down to Wrath.

Regarding the title and the translation of the level 1 Heresy Magic spell. It essentially means “unpleasant”, “uncomfortable”, “dreadful”, “unspeakable” etc. It first turns up in chapter 50 of the main story. It's also been translated as “Disturb” but I think “Disquiet” sounds more like the name of a spell.

In “Blood 26”, Wrath had Heresy Resistance level 9, and in “Oni vs Oni ①”,

Sophia had Greater Heresy Resistance level 6. We don't know how many skill points Sophia has despite Shiro's frugal training methods but "Blood 25" suggests that Shiro would simply order Sophia to gain skills or status during the 8 years so maybe she used up skill points for that. On a final note, it's not been explicitly stated but I presume that only available Ruler skills are listed with appraisal and that Ruler skills that are currently taken do not show up.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 257

Well, here's a little surprise for you. Yes it's earlier than I suggested. The reason for that is I fell quite ill and had to cancel my holiday. I'm now recovered enough to start translating.



## 257 – Writing is wonderful

If I can't talk then why don't I just convey it with writing! I'm such a genius. If I just convey what I want to say in a book beforehand, then I don't need to have any unnecessary conversations. After I do that then I just have to get the other party to read the book of their own accord. In addition, while they're reading the book, I don't even have to be nearby anyway.

I quickly got engrossed in writing books. Now I can even attack the ones I've been hesitant to get in contact with previously! Yahoo!

First is imouto-chan. From now on I'll arrange it so that imouto-chan will secretly support Natsume-kun's actions. Well, I don't intend for her to get too involved though. Ultimately I will consider myself lucky if imouto-chan is able to gain a Ruler skill. I better not view imouto-chan as a pawn. I dunno when her love for her brother might run wild and she'll betray me after all.

Therefore, I will hand over some simple written instructions that's more like a memo.

「What is this?」

「Read.」

I simply say that and depart quickly. If I carelessly allow the conversation to continue she'll start blabbering on about her onii-sama. Once that happens it'll take at least about an hour before I can free myself. An hour of horror. I don't have time for that.

While I'm at it, I go take a peek on Natsume-kun's condition.

...Let's pretend I didn't see that. Would even a drug addict get that bad? Is this really okay? Hmm. Well, if he's able to get a Ruler skill, I'll then just dispose of him at an appropriate point. Please wait in anticipation of Natsume-kun's actions next time.

Now then, next is Argnar. Shutting the elves out from the demon territory is now almost entirely successful. The dangerous elements amongst the demons have been completely eliminated across the board. To be honest there's not much left for Argnar to do. I guess I can just have him make preparations for war. At the rate things are going, it seems that I'll be able to pull the humans into a large scale war in a few more years.

When the war is over, next will be to go destroy the elf village. I have decided this. However, Potimas is obviously not going to drop dead that easily. Based on the intelligence from my clones inside the barrier, I know the internal conditions of the elf village well enough, but there's a critical place I've not been able to infiltrate. Namely, the place where Potimas's real body is. It's not so much about the infiltration itself, but that I've still been unable to determine where it might be. It sure seems like he's been hidden carefully. After all, even after all this time, he's been able to elude both Kuro and the Demon King and is still alive. Well, in Kuro's case I'm sure that he's simply been hesitating about whether to destroy Potimas or not though.

Once I locate Potimas's real body, I'll get rid of him. The preparations for that will probably be completed after the war has ended. Well, there's no need to hurry. I can just slowly build up the siege.

In order to get another side to participate in that siege, I gotta go call out to them then. I've been putting it off until now, but I'll have to make contact sooner or later. He's probably the most abstruse person I'll face apart from Potimas, so I gotta be prudent.

I'm about to get in contact with the pope of the Divine Word Religion. He's also the Ruler of Temperance. To be able to destroy the System I need the Ruler authorities and he is one of the people who possess that.

Based on the intelligence gathering of my clones, I have good idea of what objectives the pope is working towards. It's probably similar to Argnar's. Like how Argnar wants the demons to survive no matter what, the pope wants the humans to survive no matter what. However, unlike Argnar, the pope is a Ruler. In addition, if the Demon King is correct, he's also maxed Taboo. He's maxed Taboo, yet he still wants the humans to survive. That's not possible with an ordinary resolve. Depending on the situation, he's capable of being a much

more troublesome enemy than Potimas.

I'm writing a book. It's become quite lengthy. The contents are, the current state of the world, regarding the reincarnators, the forthcoming movements of the demons, my efforts to bring about the destruction of the elves and a request to join in that.

I'm sure the pope already understands about the current state of the world. Otherwise, I don't see why he would have initiated a war with the Goddess religion. Over the ages, no matter the world, it's always the case that religious wars become a mess. There's not many people who would ever go through religious conversion anyway, and no matter how much they struggle bad feelings still remain. Particularly in this case, since though the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion have different dogmas, they revere the same god. There's no way the pope doesn't know that. On top of shouldering all sorts of risks, to still pursue a plan of reducing the power of the Goddess Religion at this time, is a decision that he must have reached precisely because he has a clear understanding of the current status of the world.

In the case of the reincarnators as well, I think he has has a certain degree of comprehension. At any rate, the pope is commandeering the reincarnators after all. He's sure to have spoken to them. As a small supplementary addition to the contents, I guess I'll add notes on why the reincarnators ended up reincarnating and anecdotes on the Hero and Demon King from the previous generation. I'll avoid touching upon D. It's better that way. Knowing about that could cause a disaster. After all, she's seriously an evil god. Imagine if such a god decided to seize the lifeline of this world, eh? That pope, would probably get holes in his stomach from stress I guess?

What I wrote about the forthcoming movements of the demons, it's pretty much half guesswork. I want to make sure of how the pope interprets and reacts to that. If he abuses that information to attempt to obstruct me, then I'll have to show no mercy unfortunately. To be blunt though, no matter how the pope reacts, it won't have any affect on the war. The Demon King's strength surpasses anything in this world. Even the cheat enabled reincarnators, are no match for the Demon King. Just by herself the Demon King could destroy half the world. Obviously so long as there's no intervention from either Kuro or

myself. Against that Demon King, whatever the pope decides won't actually amount to much at all. Either way, the outcome won't change.

Yes, the outcome won't change. Whether he opposes avoiding the war, or whether he assists with annihilating the elves, there'll be no change in the end result for the pope. For my final objective, I need the Ruler authorities. And the pope will probably not accept that. That being the case, I'll have no choice but to kill him and steal it from him.

I teleport and appear right in front of the pope. Just when he appears to be in discussion with Kusama-kun, one of the reincarnators.

「Who might you be?」

「Wakaba-san!?!」

The pope is unshaken, but still poses his question cautiously. Kusama-kun is clearly shaken and his voice quavers. There's sure a gap between them in dignity.

「Here.」

I leave the book I wrote there. And then I teleport away. What happens next is up to the pope. Now then, I wonder how it'll turn out?

# **Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Pope's Deliberations**

This is a “special” chapter from the point of view of the pope who thinks way too much.

# The Pope's Deliberations

What a turn of events. A mysterious girl abruptly appears, leaving a single book. Looking at Sajin's reaction, it's likely that she was a reincarnator.

「Sajin, call I8.」

I so inform Sajin, who is still staring in a daze at the place where the girl vanished. Sajin gave a start and comes to his senses, then immediately went about his duty. Sajin's figure disappears on the spot. No matter how many times I see it it still looks like Space Magic teleportation, but in practice it appears to be one of the abilities from the special ninja skill that Sajin possess. Unfortunately it appears that he himself doesn't even understand the principle behind it, so it doesn't seem possible to reproduce the effect of the special skill. If was possible I would have every member of the church's Kinma Unit learn it.

I8, who I had Sajin call, is from the established Kinma Unit, which is a unit that deals with the discovery and elimination of those with the Taboo skill and demons hidden within human society. The Taboo skill that almost never occurs has never reached level 10, but it is not like it could never happen either. While the possibility exists, it is a good idea to nip it in the bud sooner rather than later. Therefore, the church has strictly punished those with Taboo since long ago. Also, because demons look no different from humans in outward appearance at all, there are times when they creep into human society for reasons such as defection or spying. Discovering such elements is one of the important functions of the Kinma Unit.

For the Kinma Unit to achieve that, it is necessary to have a high level in the Appraisal skill. I8, who I had Sajin call, also has the Appraisal skill. I have called I8 to apprise the book that the mysterious girl has left, in order to determine whether there is no danger.

Until I8 arrives, I gather my thoughts. Firstly, who is that girl? At present what

can be understood is that Sajin knows that girl somehow, which can only be explained by her being a reincarnator. But, there is one thing that cannot be explained by that. That is the fact that Sajin instantly recognised that the girl was a reincarnator. Sajin does not have the Appraisal skill. He should not have an Appraisal Stone either. If that is so, then how did Sajin recognise that the girl was a reincarnator?

Does he know her from a previous meeting in this world? No. There is always a watch placed on Sajin. If he ever made any questionable movements then it is unlikely that it was not conveyed to me. As far as I am aware, there should not have been any opportunity for him to have had a clandestine meeting. However, there are many mysteries about the ninja skill. The full details have not been revealed by Appraisal, so it's possible that there's some hidden ability that has not been covered by Sajin's personal statements. If that is so, then the possibility exists that he has sneaked away without my knowledge.

However, based on Sajin's reaction, that does not appear to be the case. That appeared to be genuine astonishment. Sajin is not skillful enough in acting to be able to fool me. Although there is a shapeshifting ability within the ninja skill, it has not been successfully tested after all. If Sajin had a bit more acting ability, then he would be able to expand his range of activities. It's regrettable. In the first place, Sajin is lacking in discretion. I keep him at hand because I find the ninja skill to be just that fascinating, but he hasn't even been able to master that skill. Ugio, who has been sent into the elf village, is much more competent. Just how many times have I wondered if I made a mistake in which personnel I have kept at hand?

Dammit, not good. I've allowed my thoughts to stray again.

If I make the assumption that Sajin was unaware of that girl's circumstances until now, then there is much less to consider. This is just a possibility but, in that girl's previous existence, in the world where Sajin was known as Kusama Shinobu, maybe even now she has the same appearance she had then? If that is so, then I could accept why Sajin was able to tell that the girl was a reincarnator instantly.

However, that's where the problem lies. I don't believe that the girl has the same appearance in both this world and the previous one. Sajin, Ugio and Yurin

all have a difference appearance in this world. From what Ugio has reported, that is the same for the other reincarnators confined in the elf village. I can't believe that the girl is an exception. If that's the case, then that means that the girl deliberately disguised herself to have the same appearance as in her previous existence before arriving here. What is the reason for that?

Though I have several ideas, the highest probability is indeed that it's because that she knew that Sajin was here, to put it briefly. Sajin's existence is an absolute secret even within the church. There is only a tiny handful of people who I trust with that knowledge. Has intelligence leaked out from them? Alternatively, it's also possible that Sajin himself has leaked it. Yet again, like with Sajin's ninja skill, it may be through the means of some unknown skill. If that's the case then it's not due to a traitor and I can relax.

No, I cannot relax. After all, this means nothing other than the fact that information has been leaked out from here. In the first place, I had not seen any indication of that girl using a disguise. That's how perfect a disguise it was. It could be thought of as some strange skill that I'm not aware of. Similarly to Sajin, as a reincarnator she should have a unique skill. Perhaps one of the effects is related to disguises?

In the first place, what is that girl's objective? That should be within that book, but until it is appraised it is too dangerous to touch. Even while there is a small chance of a trap, I must proceed with caution. Until I8 arrives there is nothing I can do. I also want to hear the full story from Sajin, but I sent him to call I8. What a blunder.

「Pope-sama, I8 has arrived.」  
「Enter.」

Just in time, I8 has come. The man who enters through the doorway, is hiding his face with a white cloth that has an eye drawn on it. The church's Kinma Unit is perhaps better thought of as a dark ops unit. Because they often incite the enmity of others, and also so as to keep their background hidden, they hide their faces and go by a codename. Even from those within the church. The only ones allowed to know are their colleagues within the same Kinma Unit. Even among those colleagues, there is a strong implication that they are all monitoring each other. I8, and Sajin who went to fetch him, step forwards into



the middle of the room.

「I know this is sudden, but please appraise this book.」

「Certainly.」

I8 stares at the book over the face cloth. However, there's no reaction. Always before he had reported the results to me immediately, but he continues to stare at the book without moving.

「What's the matter?」

「It is impossible to appraise.」

「What?」

「This book only returns the result that it's impossible to appraise.」

Impossible to appraise? I've never even heard of such a thing, no wait, there is one. The  $N \% I = W$  skill. Even when attempting to appraise the contents of that skill, I heard that it's only indicated as impossible to appraise.

However, what does this mean? The contents of  $N \% I = W$  is concealed by the will of a high ranking administrator. It is thought to be both a measure to provide favourable treatment towards the reincarnators, and also to protect the reincarnators. Therefore it is impossible to appraise.

Due to the fact that this book is impossible to appraise, then it means that it is something from outside the laws of nature of this world. Or otherwise, that it is a relic from prior to the activation of the System.

This... may be far more explosive than I had thought.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Kinma Unit” – since it's hard to satisfactorily translate I left it like that. The “Kin” of kinma is derived from the word for “taboo” and the “ma” is derived from the word for “demon”. It's like an abbreviation for “anti taboo and demon unit”. From their manner of speaking and how it's described, it's pretty similar to a hard core ninja unit in style.

# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka? The Pope's Torment

Sometimes, gut instinct beats deep analysis. Trying to understand a god can give mere mortals nightmares...

# The Pope's Torment

「I8, read it.」

My conclusion I reached in the end, was to have I8 inspect the contents. In the case that there is some harmful trap activated by reading it, then it can simply be settled by sacrificing I8. Noticing my expectations, I8 also froze for a moment, then silently picked up the book and began to review the contents. Due to the cloth with symbol of an eye that represents the Kinma Unit, I cannot see his expression but I'm sure that man is prepared to face the worst. For the members of the Kinma Unit, they must be prepared to accept death at any time.

「Sajin, please tell me what you know about that girl.」

Until I8 has finished reading the book, I must ask Sajin about that girl.

「Sure. She's Wakaba Hiroy-san. She was my classmate in my previous life. And on top of that she's the most beautiful girl in the school!」

From Sajin's words I gained an unexpected sense of unease. What is bothering me? Beautiful girl? Because Sajin called that girl a beautiful girl? Strange. From my perception, I did not think she had any particularly outstanding features.

After considering that far, I shuddered. Because I couldn't clearly recall that girl's face.

「Sajin, were you able to see that girl's face clearly?」

「Huh? Why are you asking something so obvious? Finally gone senile?」

What is the meaning of this? Even if I try to dig into my memory, the only thing I can remember about that girl is whiteness. Even though I have the Record skill.

Then, does this mean that my perception was obstructed in some manner?

However, for what reason? In addition, why was Sajin not affected? Was some technique used so that only particular people are affected? Alternatively, is it because that Sajin knew that girl originally and the technique did not affect him? Either way, I don't understand the significance. Does this mean that if Sajin had also been affected by the perception obstruction, then he wouldn't have been able to realise she was a reincarnator? In that case, what should I do? Alternatively, should I attempt to break through the perception obstruction? I don't know. In the end my thoughts are no better than conjecture. It seems I won't be able to determine that girl's intentions. All I know is that her concealment ability is so formidable that I couldn't even realise that such a technique was being employed. Putting aside the matter of her disguising herself as her previous existence, I guess it's possible that her special skill relates to an ability with illusions.

「Wakaba-san is a flawlessly beautiful girl to the extent of being the personification of a “cool beauty”, like, so much so that you'd think she'd popped out from the world of manga or something, you see. Her appearance is like what you'd expect of a celebrity right? It seems that she wore glasses because she herself didn't want to stand out, but even then that couldn't conceal her beauty you know. Those glasses were definitely just for show. Her figure is crazy awesome too. Totally showcases what the “Golden Ratio” really means, yeah. Also, her hair! Super smooth, long straight hair! Like you could see an angel's halo about, or rather she is an angel for real! Her black hair was great, but Wakaba-san's pure white hair just then was also real ni-i-ce. She felt unreal before, but that glittering white hair was totally fantasy-like, divine basically. Wow, just totally wow.」

What's up with this guy?

「Are you in love with her?」

「No way man! This sentiment is nothing so lowly! This is what you call worship!」

Even as a joke, you're at the very center of the greatest religion of this world, and you're speaking of worshiping an ordinary person and not god? I must surely have made a mistake in his training in some way.

「I see. That's enough about her appearance. What about the crucial aspects

of her character?」

「Dunno.」

For an instant I was unable to grasp what he meant, and it seemed like my considerations were vanishing into thin air. You don't know? To say that you don't know after all that blather, what is going on?

「Her mysteriousness is also part of Wakaba-san's appeal!」

「Fool. That doesn't explain anything.」

「Because Wakaba-san didn't involve herself with others. Taciturn and expressionless. No clue as to what she was thinking about. We could only look at her from afar, that's just how enigmatic a beautiful girl she was. That alone was enough to satisfy us, you see.」

It seems Sajin has the expression of having gained some kind of enlightenment. It seems that after all, that I might have erred with my personnel selection. I now feel that it might be better to recall Yurin from the academy in the Anareich Kingdom and have her be trained for dark ops.

「Your Holiness, I have finished reading.」

While I am feeling disgust towards Sajin's foolishness, I8 raises his voice.

「Hrm. There's no change in your condition?」

「Correct. Based on my use of Appraisal, I am not afflicted by any strangeness in my status. So long as there's no delayed reaction, I don't believe there is any direct harm」

「Based on those remarks, it sounds like there could be indirect harm though?」

「The contents, are incredibly unique. Possibly harmful.」

I8 gives an evasive reply. Hrm? That reaction was unexpected. I8 is an excellent man even amongst the dark ops. For whether the contents are dangerous or not, it's unusual for him to use such uncertain words.

「I8, speak your opinion frankly. Does it seem likely to you that I should read the contents of this book directly?」

「Yes. If the contents written here are correct, then in my humble opinion the only one who can pass judgement on them is Your Holiness.」

「Is it an urgent matter? If not then I could read a written copy.」

「It is my personal opinion that the sooner it is looked into the better. However,

taking into account the possibility of a delayed reaction trap being applied, it may be better to use a written copy.」

After a moment's thought, I snatch the book from I8's hands, and start to read. The probability of a trap was low from the beginning. This is a person who has easily penetrated the very center of the heavily guarded Divine Word Religion. Even without using a roundabout method of a trap, assassination would be simple enough. If something should happen to me, then it means that was all I ever amounted to. If my life comes to an end, there are subordinates who can inherit my will. Should the occasion arise, provisions for transfer of control are always ready for when someone becomes pope.

However, in a different sense this book is something incredible. I am only just about able to stop myself from wanting to clutch my head.

「Why a spider?」

Sajin mutters that while peering at the book from the side. If the contents of the book is incredible, then what's scribbled in the margins is also incredible.

「Did Wakaba-san have such a playful side to her as well?」

「Idiot. This is a hidden message.」

At first glance, it appears to be a cute drawing of a spider, but this is an important message. Firstly, the spider's body is white. Speaking of a spider, the first thing that comes to mind is the one known as the oldest Divine Beast, but her family is black bodied. Also, with no sickle-like feet either. A monster with a white body and sickle-like feet. As a holder of the Record skill, like I did just before, I am able to recall the strife that monster caused.

「The Nightmare of the Labyrinth.」

The mysterious monster with a connection to the Divine Word Religion. That is what this drawing represents.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The Record skill has shown up before, eg in S24.

“Angel's halo” – this phrase in Japanese can also mean “the glow of freshly

washed or treated hair”.

## Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 258

I wonder what Shiro's idea of a basic self-defense course would be like. I suspect it might include terms like "massacre" and "completely destroy".



## 258 – Revive the Vampire Princess

That's good enough for Divine Word Religion. I'll go visit them again after a break of several days. Then I only need to hear their answer.

However, therein lies a problem. While I could convey what I wanted to say in a book, there's no way to hear their reply with a book. Well, it's basically impossible that they would take my circumstances into consideration and reply to me using a book. What's with that exchange diary-like setting? Shouldn't an "exchange diary" be more bittersweet or something? Just where's the sadness in an exchange diary that is seriously discussing the fate of the world eh. On top of that the other party is an ojii-san as well. If he was an austere occhan then it would be fine, but that guy is completely past his prime you know.

So for that reason, I need someone to act as a listener-cum-negotiator. My not-so-random selection is, vampire girl. The Demon King is busy with various things anyway, and she's still the Demon King after all. It wouldn't do to just blithely bring her to the very center of enemy territory, surely. The Divine Word Religion is like the pillar of the human society after all.

I have various other reasons other than a process of elimination to bring vampire girl along. If I say I have them then I do! It's not like I have no acquaintances to bring along other than vampire girl, okay! Ahem!

Well, to put it bluntly, vampire girl and the Divine Word Religion have a bit of fate between them you see. After all, the country where vampire girl was born in, was basically destroyed by the Divine Word Religion, right? Ah, I guess it was actually destroyed. The town that vampire girl was born in was completely trampled over, so I guess it's not really any difference. Basically, they're about equivalent to being enemies.

Vampire girl, really. Ever since Mera got angry at you, you've sure been depressed huh. Or not so much depressed, but in turmoil? What does it mean

to be human? What does it mean to be a vampire? Who am I? What am I? That kind of thing. She's lost sight of her own identity it seems. It's kinda like she's interpreted what Mera wanted to convey in a different way, and has gotten lost after dashing around at full power every which way.

When I tried asking Mera whether it's okay not to amend his explanation, he said,

「There is no meaning to it unless ojou-sama finds her own answer.」

, so it seems that he doesn't intend to help. Are you sure? At this rate I'm worried that she might come up with some weird answer though.

In other words, to let her distract herself I've thus decided to throw her in at the deep end with a task that can become her current objective. As to how her contact with the Divine Word Religion will work out, that's an unknown for now, but well, I'm sure it'll work out somehow. As long as I hold her reins tightly, it shouldn't develop into a particularly bad situation, probably.

「In other words, prepare.」

「What do you mean, in other words – how does that explain anything?

Suddenly turning up and saying “in other words” doesn't mean shit, obviously.」

Good girls should not say words like “shit”! Thus, a chop to the head. Maybe I heard her skull cracking or felt her neck breaking, but well, don't mind it. I press a book into her hands.

This particular book is quite thick. It's about time that vampire girl has to learn about important matters such as the composition of the world, about the System, and about what we are about to do next. In the first place, if she doesn't know about such things then she won't be able to talk with the Divine Word Religion's pope-san anyway. Vampire girl also more or less has Taboo, so it's fine if she maxes that, and I could also have her deliberately use her skill points to do that as well.

Muhaha. Before such an important announcement her worries over her identity should be blown away! I'll have you forget all your little worries! Come now, you shall tremble in fear before the truth of the world!

...Oh? Haven't I... just increased her worries?

Yup. It's all good. Vampire girl is a fine adult. I'm sure she'll manage one way or another by herself you know.

Now then, that's enough about vampire girl. Maybe it's bad but whatever. I can leave the rest to Mera, her guardian. I guess I'll go check out oni-kun as well.

Thus I have come to oni-kun's place. I have walked, for once. Normally I just teleport though. Well, we're living in the same mansion after all so the distance isn't far enough to be worth teleporting.

「Shiro-san, welcome.」

Oni-kun greets me with a gentle smile. You'd never think he held Wrath. I wonder how he actually came to hold Wrath.

「What brings you here today?」

「Heresy resistance.」

「Yeah, it's finally risen as far as Greater Heresy Resistance level 5. It seems that Nullity will take a bit more time, but things should already have improved quite a lot since previously.」

Uh-huh, uh-huh. That's going well. I don't get tired having from having a conversation with oni-kun. From just a single word he can guess what I'm trying to say. I guess this is what's meant by being able to read the mood.

「Status.」

「Yeah? Erm, ah-hah! That's almost returned to normal as well. About 90% I guess. I think that'll become fully recovered in a short while.」

It can't be helped if he occasionally misinterprets things or misses things. Ugh, not being able to talk is painful. I don't think I'll be able to improve though. After all, getting in contact with others is such a pain.

Oni-kun's physical condition is still recovering. As yet he hasn't activated Wrath either. At this rate, I guess it's just a matter of time until he learns Heresy Nullity. In that case, oni-kun will no longer lose his way due to Wrath anymore, probably. If that happens then oni-kun will be able to determine how he wants to proceed from now on by his own will.

I hand oni-kun a book. It has the same contents as the book I gave to vampire

girl just now.

「Today's book is a bit thicker huh.」

「Read it, then do what you want.」

「Eh?」

I turn my back to oni-kun and leave. Once he's read that, then it's up to oni-kun to decide what to do next. If he decides to align with my side then good. If he becomes hostile then I'll show no mercy. If he stays out of it then that's fine too. I don't have the right to decide oni-kun's choice. Everything is up to oni-kun.

That's not just for oni-kun either. I could say the same to vampire girl. For now it might seem like she's working under me a bit at a time, but, I have no intention to bind vampire girl. Since picking her up I granted her the minimum amount of power to be able to get by. However, vampire girl already has enough power to be able to live freely within this world. Vampire girl is free to make whatever choice she wants afterwards. Indeed, she can even choose the path of becoming hostile to me.

I stop walking. If vampire girl becomes hostile to me, what will I do? That's obvious. If someone stands in my way, then I will show no mercy no matter who they might be. No matter who.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Ojii-san” means grandfather or male senior-citizen. Occhan is more like “uncle” or middle-aged man and more colloquial. See here for a concept image of an “austere occhan”:

<http://sea.ap.teacup.com/emikopom/243.html>

“Good girls should not...” – imagine this being said in the tone of a mother or teacher admonishing a child.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 259

Today's theme is mafioso style responsibility dodging...

## 259 – Maou-sama is scary

I decided I should inform the Demon King about this and that on the Divine Word Religion. Normally I should have reported this before getting in contact with them, but basically I forgot. Well, I guess it was inevitable. I've been doing whatever I want until now anyway.

However, the other party this time is the most influential person amongst the humans, so unlike previous occasions I can't just sweep it under the carpet if I screw up you know. If there's a blunder with the negotiations even I wouldn't be able to patch things up by myself. Well, it's not like I couldn't do anything, but it's more like all I can do is "kill all the nuisances!" kinda thing. If I did that then it would cause big problems amongst the humans. And if it comes down to that then Kuro would blow his top. I don't want him to come charging at me.

So for those reasons, in case of a blunder I'll leave it all to the Demon King to patch things up. It's fine, it's fine. The worst that can happen is the humans become a bit more hostile. Do your best, do your best! You can do it!

Yup. Whether I succeed or fail I won't suffer any losses. What a wonderful life. Maybe the Demon King will get some ulcers though.

Which is why I've come to the Demon King's place, but my timing was bad. Just a bit before I got there, it seems the Demon King had some visitors come to her room. When I entered the Demon King's room without knocking, there was the Demon King reclining in her chair with her feet on the desk, with two people standing to attention in front of her. Balto isn't around. Mostly likely he's rushing around after the Demon King forced the work onto him again.

「Ah, Shiro-chan. Good timing. Come in.」

At the Demon King's urging, I enter the room. Damn, if there's others here then I should have come at another time. I was just about to leave when the Demon King called out to me as well. At the Demon King's beckoning, I can't

avoid walking over.

「Let's hear out their story together.」

I don't understand the situation but I consent anyway.

「Okay, let's hear your report then.」

The Demon King said that while smiling broadly. Hm? She seems to be in a bad mood somehow?

As if they can sense the Demon King's bad mood, the two people have stiff expressions. Of the two people, one is a sexy onee-san. The other is a shota. The onee-san is the 2nd army commander, the shota is the 6th army commander. They might look colourful on the outside, but they're respected big-shots amongst the demons.

「Yes. On this occasion, my 6th army, with the assistance of the 2nd army, succeeded in cornering the Hero. However, when we were on the verge of success we received a counterattack, with the end result that we lost some valuable war potential. I have no excuse.」

The heck? Cornering the hero?

I unconsciously glance at the Demon King. Well, I keep my eyes closed even while I “look” at her though. Did the Demon King notice my gaze perhaps, since she nods her head in assent while still in a bad humour.

Preparations are being made in order to erase the very existence of the Hero from the System itself. Thus, until those preparations are complete an order was given to not make any imprudent actions. Despite that, this lot made an attempt on the Hero it seems.

「I apologise as well. If the agent from my unit had been able to administer a lethal dose of poison as had been planned, then such a result would never have occurred.」

Hmm-mm. So basically, a spy or something from the onee-san's unit poisoned the Hero, but he didn't receive all of it. Then the shota's troops attacked the Hero who had been weakened by poison, but they were beaten instead. Or something like that.

Certainly, when considered normally it would be a huge failure, but actually it's fine. That they didn't kill the Hero. We're actually saved from trouble because they were too incompetent to kill the Hero.

「Maou-sama, Sanatoria-sama was only providing support. The 6th army lead the strategy, so I shall carry all the responsibility.」

Ooh! How praiseworthy despite being a shota! However, you guys are making a fundamental misunderstanding you know.

「Say, aren't you guys making some kind of misunderstanding?」

The Demon King speaks my own thoughts. The smile on her face has changed. Into an evil sadistic smile.

「You know, I'm pretty sure I sent out a directive you know? "Don't make any attempt on the Hero."」

Indeed, the tactical blunders and so on are a trivial matter. The loss of war potential is of no concern at all to the Demon King. Actually, lose as much as you want. The problem, is that despite being told not to make any attempt on the Hero they still made a move. That was the problem was the very beginning.

「So why did you disregard the order and make an attempt on the Hero I wonder?」

She might be smiling, but her eyes are furious. And also, overawing the entire room. What's the mental state of the two in the middle? I don't even need to ask. Their faces have turned pale and they're continuously trembling, making it quite clear what's going through their heads.

「Hmm? How can I understand if you stay silent, eh? Or maybe, perhaps you couldn't hear me? To pretend not to hear what the Demon King says, you've sure got some nerve eh.」

There's no way that they didn't hear of course, how malicious. The shota was about to open his mouth to speak in a panic, but it seems he couldn't properly get the words out, and just repeatedly opened and closed his mouth like a goldfish.

「I am... terribly sorry.」



He was finally able to squeeze out those completely basic words of apology. That sure seemed to be the most he could possibly manage.

「Hm? What is that apology for? For the strategic mistake? For arbitrarily taking action? For not listening to what I said?」

The Demon King unrelentingly piles more and more verbal abuse on top of the shota. In comparison to that, the onee-san has a bit more composure.

「Maou-sama, your anger is most justified. However, we took those actions out of concern for the Hero's war potential. Although it ended in a failure this time, it is a fact that we were on the verge of cornering the Hero. I am sure we will succeed next time.」

Ah, now she's done it.

A loud crunch reverberated through the room. At the same time, there was a sound like something hard being crushed.

Some red body fluid is falling onto the shota's face. It seems that the shota doesn't understand why. With a blank expression, he raises his eyes to see the source of the body fluid. Then, his eyes meet with the onee-san, who has a similarly blank expression and has lost an arm.

Screams. The onee-san and shota scream at the same time. The Demon King is gazing at them with a disinterested and cold expression, chewing on the onee-san's arm. Perhaps it's the power of Gluttony, since the Demon King's mouth is clearly too small to fit that in.

「I said... do not make... any attempt... on the Hero. *Capish?*」

As if instructing someone, the Demon King announces that using pauses between words. The onee-san listens to those words while pressing down on the stump of her lost arm. If she didn't listen she'd be killed eh.

「I don't care about the Hero's war potential. What's necessary is for the Hero to stay alive as the Hero for now. Ah, I guess it's because you don't understand the reason why huh? Well, your job is to follow my orders and fight to the death after all.」

The shota looked startled.

「What? Did you think of yourselves as being special or something? Even though you're nothing more than trash who I wouldn't have the least concern with disposing of right now? You sure are tremendously conceited.」

The Demon King shakes her head at that completely shocked expression. Well, her real feelings are probably about half that.

「Get this into heads okay. You lot are worth nothing to me. If anything, all you need to do is kill lots of enemies and when you die in the end, just return your energy to the world. If you don't like that, then kill more than your share of enemies. If you can't then die. If you can't do as you're told then die. Die already. Die! Die! Die!」

Both the onee-san who has lost blood and the shota have pale faces. Because they realise that the Demon King is serious. Well, I guess I'll hand them a lifeline.

「Balto, death from overwork.」

I mutter that. The pair of them have a reasonable social position, so if they're lost then all sorts of extra work will come along. That harm will definitely go Balto's way. If he's abused any further, Balto will die.

「That'd be annoying. Oh well. I guess I can forgive you this time.」

Seeing the Demon King's attitude change so easily, the pair of them are dumbfounded, but when I turn towards them they come to their senses, give a bow and leave in a rush. Seeing their state, I shrug my shoulder. I would do the same as the Demon King.

「So, what did you come here for, Shiro-chan?」

Ah, that's right. Later, when I've talked about the Divine Word Religion, the Demon King slumps at her desk.

---

### Translation notes:

“Sexy onee-san” – like how oji-san can mean both uncle and middle-aged man and ojii-san can mean both grandfather and old man, onee-san can mean both elder sister and young woman. Basically a woman of marriageable age but not

yet married. So a “sexy onee-san” type of character would be the confident and seductive young woman type, rather than sweet, innocent, cute, pure, girlish *etc.*

“Shota” – male equivalent of “loli”.

“Capish” – Ariel didn’t actually say this or something particularly close but I couldn’t resist since it fits the mood of the scene.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 14

It seems a lot of people have nothing better to do than sit around thinking...  
(Hey, it's just the fate of the world, no big deal!)

## Oni 14 – Decision

I pick up the book. I ponder for a while, then put it back on the desk. Then I close my eyes and think, and before I know it I've picked up the book again. I've been doing this repetitively for a long time.

I gaze at the book I picked up. To be precise it's not a book, more like a notebook. However, to me the contents have become weightier than any book. As I flick through the pages, I give up on thinking just how many dozens of times I've already reread it. I've already memorised the contents. Though I've not quite memorised it verbatim, the content doesn't change even if I reread it. Even if I want it to change, it doesn't.

What's written in here, is about the risk of the world collapsing, and the method to avoid it.

I bury my head in my hands. I had known about how this world came to be and about the System due to Taboo, but I'd never have thought the situation had reached the final stages. If this is really true, then I sure have been reborn into an awful world. That's only if it's true though.

Certainly, I can't believe that what is written here is the truth. No, rather than saying that what's written is mostly only the truth, maybe it would be better to say that these are facts with some unwritten lies.

The reason I think that, is because it's too good to be true. The method written here to deal with the problem, is that if we can break up the System then the world can be saved. However, is that really the case? Until now, since such a thing has never been done before, will it really work out that well? Is it really so simple that the world can be truly saved as easily as snapping your fingers? If that's true, then why has the world had to go through such hardships until now? Maybe I'm just being unfairly suspicious, but I simply can't believe in this.

In addition, if the System is gone, then that means skills and status will also be gone. That which has been depended upon for survival until now, will be lost. The chaos from that should be particularly significant. What used to be easily possible with certain status values, would no longer be possible. The prosperity brought about by skills, will collapse. Effectively a depiction of pandemonium in Hell, I would expect. It might be similar to taking away electricity from modern Japan. No, considering the actual impacts involved, it may be even worse.

This book doesn't touch on those aspects at all. Based on that, maybe inconvenient facts are being concealed, and only deceptively good facts are being covered. That's what I've come to think.

To be blunt, I don't actually understand the inner workings of the System. In that sense, Shiro-san has definitely made more progress than I have. For that reason, even if something has been concealed, I don't have the slightest idea even why it might have been concealed. Or even whether anything has actually been hidden in the first place.

There's no end to my doubts. However, I cannot simply discard the contents of this book as being bullshit either. In these incredibly precise contents, there is a persuasive argument. Even when I compare this to the contents from Taboo, there's nothing out of place. For that reason, the conclusion I reached after all my agonising, is that this mostly true with some secrets and lies mixed in.

I tap my finger on the book placed on the desk. If this is mostly true, then why did Shiro-san hand me this book? Well, that part is obvious enough though. In short, I'm sure she's telling me to choose my own destiny. Considering the contents of this book, the world is going to enter a period of upheaval. Shiro-san, is promoting that. She's telling me that I now have to start thinking about what I should do when the time comes, I'm sure.

Shiro-san, might be unexpectedly softhearted. Though we weren't at all particularly close in our previous lives, she's going so far to aid me after all. With Heresy Resistance, with this book. It's impossible that she doesn't realise that when I've read this book, that there is a real possibility that we may become enemies.

I better not come up with any half-assed conclusions eh.

At this rate the world will be destroyed. There's probably no doubt about that. However, when is that going to happen? There's nothing written about that. All that's written, is that at this rate the world will be destroyed. Based on the manner of writing where no definite timeframe is given, even an exaggerated example of the world being destroyed after a thousand years wouldn't contradict the book.

Demolish the System, then use that energy to stop the destruction of the world. I think that part is the truth. If there's a lie written here it would be in the description details, which covers even the methods and state of progress. To be honest, considering all the technical terms I can't really make much sense of it all, but if it was made up then Shiro-san has an incredible imagination. If this all came from her imagination, then some scent of madness should be drifting around. It seems better to simply accept that what's written here is the truth.

However, there still won't be enough energy. It needs to be supplemented. I guess this part is where the problem lies. Supplement, in other words, to kill people and collect the energy. That's precisely the reason why she is trying to launch a large scale war between the demons and the humans.

It's a path that is unavoidable in order to save the world. However, is that really the case? Going back to the timeline for the collapse of the world just now, it appears likely that it's not necessarily the situation. If it's the case that Shiro-san is concealing the timeline for the collapse of the world and there's still some leeway, then wouldn't it mean that this atrocity isn't necessary? In that case, why does it seem that Shiro-san is going to such great lengths to hurry up the action? Is there a reason why it has to be this way?

It's probably here. There should be somewhere here that Shiro-san wants to keep hidden no matter what. I need to know what that something is. And also, whether there's anything else that might be hidden.

I stand up with the book in my hand. When I look outside the window, I see that it's gotten really late in the day. It's something I've only realised recently, but when it's time to eat or when it's time to sleep Shiro-san never goes outside. She's often not around during the day, but she always returns to the

mansion around that time. Around bedtime. Right now, Shiro-san should be in her room.

I use the Appraisal Stone to confirm my status. Almost a complete recovery, but in other words, not yet a complete recovery. I only have two magic swords as well. And even those are hastily made ones from when my status had not yet recovered. I feel uneasy. Not only do I not feel in perfect health, Shiro-san's power is unknown. If my impression isn't mistaken, then even if I was in perfect condition it seems that I would have no chance of winning. However, if what Shiro-san is aiming for is not something that I'm able to accept, then it might turn into combat right there. I pray that will not happen.

Having made my decision, I walk towards Shiro-san's room.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 31

Posting on the new site again. The recent posts to the old site will be tidied up at some point.

Meanwhile, back in emo vampire princess land...

## Blood 31 – Meanie

「Ugh, guah!」

During class I felt nauseous and hastily covered my mouth. Because I've been throwing up all the time recently, goshujin-sama has been muttering things like "puke girl" all the time. I don't want to be called something so disgraceful.

「Sophia, is it happening again?」

While I'm desperately trying to hold back my vomit, the prince-like Waldo's face shows up right in front of me. That's when I reached my limit.

---

I'm now lying down on the bed in the school infirmary. Since I was scolded by Merazofis, I've frequently been in the care of the school infirmary. It's not that my physical condition is poor, it's completely a mental problem.

Starting with Waldo, it's painful to even face the boys I had used Charm on. I don't even know how I could dare to interact with them in the first place, as until recently I could only see them as my natural food, but I can't do that anymore now that I regained my awareness as a human. Including my previous life, I have not had proper contact with others after all. Much less with boys.

I've already crossed the line so even I am wondering what I'm saying myself, but this is something I cannot avoid. The me at that time could only see them as things. I had no awareness of them being people. I used Charm on them as brainwashing and I treated them like things. Even if I do say so myself I'm the worst.

Because I've realised that, I've been completely avoiding them. The Charm skill in the set of Vampire skills, unlike the stand-alone Charm skill, is not actually that powerful. The reason why I was able to completely control them, was because there was just such a big difference in status values. However, now that I've stopped Charm and am keeping my distance, even they should be

regaining their consciousness. Several of them have been able to separate from me already.

Yes, several of them. The problem lies with the ones who are still trying to get involved with me despite being cut off from Charm. Waldo is one of those. I don't know what his aim is, but just by getting close to me I get anxious, so I wish he'd stop.

Just when things were starting to settle down, when I no longer seemed likely to be vomiting, goshujin-sama dropped a bomb on me. What the heck? The destruction of the world? And how to stop that? Even if you suddenly tell me about all that, what are you asking me to do? I really don't have time for all that, so if you suddenly disclose a big problem to me on top of that, there's nothing I can do about it.

The Divine Word Religion is certainly something I've thought about. If not for the war with the Divine Word Religion, my parents would never have died.

However, if you asked me if they would have been happy otherwise, I cannot give an immediate answer. I recall Merazofis's words. Then, I wonder to myself, "Would my parents be proud of me as I am now?" The answer is, no. To them who were human, my way of life as a vampire is definitely not something that they could accept.

Then, if that war had never happened and I had been living with my parents still, what would have happened to me? Would I have been able to hide being a vampire and been able to live like a human? I don't know. This is just a hypothetical argument after all, and with my meagre imagination not a single idea of such a scene comes to mind. No matter what I imagine, all I can come up with is my guise as a vampire.

At the end of the day, the truth of me being a vampire won't be overturned. That it won't overturned, is undeniable. There is no other way for the current me other than to be a vampire, something that I've accepted deep down. To put it bluntly, if I was asked whether I can still return to being human, I could never assent to that.

If the System goes away, my skills should also be lost. At such a time, my vampire skill would also be lost. Then, I would no longer be a vampire? I would

become a mere human?

No thanks! That would no longer be me. I'm a vampire, so if I'm not a vampire then I'm not me.

However, if the System is not destroyed then the world will end anyway. If the world ends then I'd be dead too. Either I die, or I stop being a vampire.

That's, not really a choice. What can I do then.

Due to lack of sleep my consciousness has become dim. Even though I have Faint Resistance, there's still limits. Thanks to Sense of Pain Nullity I can ignore my bad physical condition somewhat, but since blood is mixed in every time I vomit it's certain that I have a perforated stomach. Even if I say so for myself, my brain has totally gone to mush.

Ahh, I want to drink blood. Since then I haven't drank a single drop of blood. I'm a True Ancestor, so even if I don't drink blood I won't die anyway, and my status values won't drop either. However, it's a matter of my feelings. If I don't drink blood, then it's like a human who subsists only on raw nutrients. Though you can live that way, there's no joy. Even if there's no influence on my status values, if I don't drink then I get irritated and can't settle down.

「Feeling any better?」

It was only when I was spoken to that I noticed that there was a person next to the bed. Even if I feel bad that's so careless of me.

「I'm fine.」

I reply while pretending to be calm. When I look up, as I expected, I see Waldo.

「That's a lie. Nobody would accept that when you have such a pale face.」

Waldo leans forwards and looks into my eyes. Not only that, but he puts his hand on the bed, as if to block me from trying to escape.

「What do you think you're doing?」

「Don't you want to drink blood?」

I couldn't avoid twitching in response. I'd was actually thinking that just now after all. That after Waldo has been cut off from my Charm, it seems that he's

noticed my real identity.

My throat gulps. The boy in front of me seems like he's a sweet and delicious fruit. Due to my enhanced five senses, the scent of Waldo's sweat, his slightly raised body temperature, and even the sound of his racing heart can be heard. Even though he's cut off from Charm, it seems that Waldo is still weak to me.

「If it's you, I don't mind giving you everything.」

At those words my rationality burnt away.

---

「Now I've really done it.」

Rather than returning to the dormitories, we've snuck out from the campus and come to the mansion where goshujin-sama stays.

「I'm feeling really refreshed.」

Waldo smiles widely while saying that. Out of his mouth, long canines are peeking out. Yeah, I've really done it. In my overenthusiasm I sucked too much blood.

If your blood is sucked by a vampire then you become a vampire. That being said, just being sucked is not enough to turn you into a vampire. To become a vampire, then either the vampire who is sucking the blood has to think about wanting a retainer while doing the bloodsucking or you must expire after a lethal dose of blood is sucked. Either of those requirements must be satisfied. In this case, because I hadn't done any bloodsucking for so long, I accidentally sucked too much blood. Thanks to that, Waldo is now a proper vampire.

「You're the son of a noble family aren't you!? If you become a vampire, that's obviously going to be a problem!」

What the heck am I doing by piling on new problems when I'm already inundated with problems!? Argh, really!? What should I do!?

「Shut up.」

While I'm writing in agony, I was kicked by goshujin-sama. I want to cry.

---

**Translation notes:**

This title (“hidoin” in Japanese) is a bit of slang, a contraction of “cruel and heroine”. It’s a similar contraction to “geroin” (puke girl).

According to “Oni vs Oni ①”, Sophia has “Faint Resistance LV7”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 260

Welcome to Genocide Club. The first rule of Genocide Club is: you do not stay shy about Genocide Club.

With this chapter I've now caught up with the raws – there's nothing left to translate currently. This is mostly because the author hasn't released any new chapters for about a month though.

There's nothing I can do about this nor do I have any idea how long it might be until new raws start appearing, so please don't ask. For now I won't pick up any other projects so that I can resume translations as soon as the author releases new chapters.

## 260 – Just who created all this chaos!?

It seems vampire girl has charged into the mansion in a somewhat confused state. Well, okay, whatever. Actually, it's not okay but, well, this is the vampire girl we're talking about. From the monitoring done by my clones I have a rough idea what happened anyway.

But, you know? Once the mood progressed to a dubious stage I cut the monitoring, but when they came out there was a new vampire. Peeking in on a love scene is certainly too much so I had cut the monitoring, but I seriously wonder what happened.

For starters, I'll silence the vampire girl, who is squawking noisily.

「Bleaugh!」

Today we have a beautiful demonstration of a < shape by vampire girl. The moment the boy with her sees that, his eyes open wide.

「How dare you!」

He comes rushing at me. Drawing his sword he attempts to stab me. Ah, vampire girl, I guess you haven't disciplined your retainer yet huh?

The moment I decided to deal with him properly, a figure suddenly landed between the boy and me. The figure used something like a Judo throwing technique to push the boy down onto the floor, locking his elbow joint. Since he's a vampire I'm sure he could deliberately break his arm to escape from that, but he's fresh out of the oven though. I'm sure such an unconventional technique wouldn't occur to him yet.

「Ugh, let me go!」

「I will not. This is for your sake as well, Waldo-sama. You must not oppose this lady.」

「That voice... No way, Felmina!？」



Ooh, he noticed. That's correct. The one who's on top of you is actually your ex-fiancée Felmina-chan.

She's a pitiful girl who made valiant efforts to try to save the poor boys under the Charm of vampire girl, and on top of being crushed, or rather ignored, she was then cast aside by the fiancé she tried to save. To take care of and support such a girl – I'm super nice! In addition, I'm giving her training and work to do as well – I'm super caring!

「Waldo-sama, please calm down. Otherwise you will be killed.」

Oh, you think she's looking at me with fearful eyes? It's just your imagination. I won't kill him okay? That kid is technically the child of a big shot noble anyway. Killing him would lead to bothersome stuff. So you don't need to be so afraid, okay? Really?

「Gahah! Uh, uuhhn. Cough. Goshujin-sama, could you please not kick me every time?」

Ah, vampire girl has revived. She's wiping away blood that slipped from her mouth with a handkerchief. Don't mind the little things. It's not like she'd die anyway.

「By the way goshujin-sama, who is that girl? She seems to be an acquaintance of Waldo though.」

「Eh?」← Felmina

「Eh?」← Waldo

「Eh?」← Me

「Eh?」← Vampire girl

Heavy silence. Umm, vampire girl, seriously, could it be that you don't remember Felmina-chan? Or rather, you never even had any awareness of her? How wretched...

Sorry, our vampire girl is a bit like THAT on the inside. She doesn't mean any harm. Because she doesn't mean to she ignores her own wickedness though.

While sitting astride on Waldo-kun, Felmina-chan's shoulders start to shiver softly. Waldo-kun drops his gaze to the floor with an ashamed expression. Vampire girl realises she's done something bad but doesn't know the cause, and

while pretending to be calm she's totally giving herself away with her flustered eyes.

So this is a love triangle huh. It's nothing to do with me though so I'll evacuate. Let's go.

「Don't you run away!」

Tsk, vampire girl caught my sleeve. Even if you beg me with such a face, there are some things that even I cannot do anything about! In other words, friendship, effort, conquest, love or passion infused communication, and most of all, I don't understand the human heart.

Gahh! Let go! I'm escaping from here! Or rather, don't drag me into this! Isn't this a bomb you planted! It's already exploded beyond hope so just beg for forgiveness on your belly! Well, it's not like she herself even realises what she did wrong though anyway.

「Erm. Just how did things end up like this I wonder.」

Oni-kun! You came at a good time! Save me!

---

「In short, the start of the incident was Sophia-san turning Waldo-san into a vampire then.」

「Indeed.」

Things have calmed down for the moment, so we started holding an inquiry in a relatively small conference room inside the mansion. After all, this mansion has rooms as big as university lecture rooms apparently are. I've not been to a university lecture, so the only image I have is of a large sprawling classroom with university students milling around.

In contrast to oni-kun's weary expression, vampire girl replies with a brazen expression, or at least she thinks so herself. It's obviously impossible to smooth over a face that's so close to crying though.

「Then, when Waldo-san became hostile towards Shiro-san for kicking Sophia-san, Felmina-san stopped him.」

「Yes.」

「Indeed.」

The apparently calm looking Waldo-kun, and the still somewhat depressed looking Felmina-chan reply.

「So, that's when Sophia-san asked who Felmina-san was.」

Silence. Vampire girl's face has cramped, Waldo-kun is trying to keep his face immobile but surely he's not calm on the inside and Felmina-chan's response was to start crying again.

「Felmina-san tried all sorts of things to rescue Waldo-san from the effects of Sophia's Charm, but in the end those failed. Waldo-san then denounced and expelled her. Afterwards, she was taken into Shiro-san's care and worked as a subordinate.」

「Indeed.」

Felmina-chan confirms oni-kun's words while crying. Against the opponent she fought so hard against, she'd obviously be downhearted to have not even been recognised.

「In conclusion, it's Sophia-san's fault.」

「Objection!」

「Objection overruled.」

Oni-kun's decrees his judgement, vampire girl demurs. Oni-kun immediately overrules. No mercy at all.

「No matter how I look at it, it's Sophia-san's fault. In the first place, are you using Charm on people and brainwashing them as a joke? That's not something you should do to the same people as yourself. It's an atrocity.」

Scathing criticism, as if despising her utterly. I'm somewhat surprised. Oni-kun has a rather gentle personality after all, so I wouldn't have expected him to express his emotions in words so strongly. Well, after thinking about it for a bit I guess I can understand. When all's said and done, oni-kun is the Ruler of Wrath. Deep in his heart dwells an endless rage. Instead, his gentle everyday guise should be considered the exception, and this guise should be considered the norm.

In response to the unexpectedly strong criticism, vampire girl shudders for a moment then looks downward. Felmina-chan looks on at that vampire girl with

a cold expression and Waldo-kun doesn't interpose himself. That Waldo-kun has decided to stay beside vampire girl still despite being cut off from Charm, suggesting he's taken a side. Or rather, if he'd just casually tagged along here without thinking then he'd have to be a seriously shallow guy.

「...am not...」

Vampire girl mutters in a subdued voice. Even with my sense of hearing that's all I could hear, that's how soft a mutter it was. However, it was clear that it was a mutter with real determination behind it.

「What?」

「I'm not the same!」

This time she shouts.

「I am a vampire. I'm not a normal person. I'm not the same.」

Most likely, I'm the only one here who comprehended the weight of the words she has said here and now. Those words are a declaration that vampire girl will completely cast aside her humanity. But...

「And, what of it?」

The mood in this chamber, has gotten as heavy as lead. Anger is pressing down so hard it might as well have mass.

「There's good deeds and then there's evil deeds. No matter what reasons you might have, evil deeds are still evil. What you've done, is evil no matter how much you protest.」

Felmina-chan gulps. Waldo-kun's face stiffens while not being able to preserve his poker face.

「What you call evil deeds, is the way of life for vampires. To deny me that, means to deny my very being itself. If it's evil then fine. That's who I am.」

All by herself, vampire girl directly accepted that anger head-on.

They glare at each other.

Only time passes by.

Umm, I'm getting pretty hungry, so mind if I leave?

—

“love scene” – the word used here (“nureba”) originates from Kabuki theatre. It can also be used to refer to love/romantic/sex scenes in films.

“<shape” – a follow-on reference from “Oni 11”.

“he’s fresh out of the oven though” – the implication here is that Waldo has only just become a vampire. A newly baked vampire as it were, so isn’t used to things.

“beg for forgiveness on your belly” – Shiro suggests that Sophia do a “dogeza”.

When Sophia says “I’m not the same” that’s in response to Wrath’s “same people as yourself”. Here, the “same people as yourself” has the sense of “fellow humans” but without explicitly saying “human”.

# The Return of the Spider

A few hours ago the author of “Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka?”, Baba Okina, made a short post saying:

It has been a long time. Many things have happened but I have somehow been able to return. Sorry to make you worry. I shall make frequent updates again so please look forward to them.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 15

Nai wa! Kumo is back!

## Oni 15 – Non-human

---

Author's comment:

Summary up to the previous chapter –

Vampire – Ate what was offered to her ?

Oni – What are you doing? Are you an idiot who wants to die? ?

Spider – Nothing to do with me ?

---

We glare at each other. The anger simmering in my chest boils up, and I somehow manage to contain it in desperation. If my anger explodes here, then it's obvious that I will lose control of myself to Wrath again. That's why, even while glaring at Sophia-san, I fully utilised my powers of reason and attempted to suppress the anger burning within me.

To me, what Sophia-san has done is not something that I can forgive. Charm magic, brainwashing and forced slavery. Those are the ones I detest the most. Then after calmly doing all that, Sophia-san used the excuse "because I'm a vampire" and became defiant – I will never be able to forgive that.

Coincident with that, in the back of my mind I realise that the point of the conversation has shifted. To begin with, this all started from when Sophia-san turned the demon called Waldo-san into a vampire. Furthermore, before that he was related to the charm magic that Sophia-san had spread everywhere, but let's not go there. In that case, what's important right now, is what Waldo-san thinks about having become a vampire I guess.

「Waldo-san.」

「Y, yes?」

When I call out to him, Waldo-san responds in a shrill voice. From his point of view both Sophia-san and I are pretty much monsters. With the likes of us two glaring at each other in this closed space, it certainly would have become a very



uneasy place to be in. It's not surprising that he couldn't conceal the tension in his voice.

「Waldo-san, what do you think about having become a vampire?」

To my inquiry, Waldo-san ponders for a moment.

「I think of it as an honour.」

In that moment, he was probably thinking what the best answer could be. So that he could convey in a short phrase that he himself wanted to become a vampire, and had decided that even after hearing about the charm magic. In that case, there's nothing more for me to say regarding Waldo-san. However, the other matter is different.

「Waldo-san is saying that. That he himself wished for it, so because of that I have no intention to say anything more. However, Felmina-san deserves an apology. Her life has been ruined because of Sophia-san. No matter how you look at it, that's your fault. Regardless of stuff about vampires etc.」

Without averting my eyes from Sophia-san, I declare that. In this brief period I've fully grasped just how big Sophia-san's obsession about being a vampire is. However, that and this are different matters. Whether you're a vampire or whatever, there's no way that absolves the guilt of having ruined someone's life. On top of that, because she's completely forgotten about it, it cannot be settled.

Sophia-san doesn't move while glaring at me. However, her eyes are swimming a bit. I guess even she senses that she's at a disadvantage. Her attitude is like that of a scolded child desperately looking for a way to escape.

Suddenly, something feels out of place. Sophia-san and I are both reincarnators. Combining this and our previous existence it adds up to quite a lot of age. Yet despite that, going by how she behaves her mind seems quite childish. I wonder what that is about?

「Sophia.」

My pondering is interrupted by Shiro-san's voice. It's a quiet voice, but has a strength of presence that cannot be ignored. On hearing that voice, Sophia-san

gains a small gleam in her eyes. Is she expecting assistance perhaps?

「Apologise to Felmina-chan.」

However, the words that Shiro-san speaks, are not what Sophia-san was expecting. For an instant Sophia-san has a vacant expression of surprise on her face, and after that her face turns red in a flash. She throws a glare at Felmina-san and,

「Don't get cocky because you were called with -chan!」

Saying that she runs off. For your sharp parting remark, that's what you went with? It seems it's not just me who is dumbfounded, as there's a strange and unspeakable atmosphere pervading the room.

With that atmosphere, the first one to move was Waldo-san. Imploring the faces of the other three people, his glancing eyes turn towards the door that Sophia-san left through. Seeing Waldo-san like that, Felmina-san makes an imploring expression at Shiro-san. In response to that, Shiro-san silently nods her assent. Having received that, Felmina-san accompanies Waldo-san and leaves.

Remaining are just me and Shiro-san. I look at Shiro-san's face. It's as expressionless as ever. However, she seems somewhat displeased.

「Do you have some spare time?」

I call out to Shiro-san to forestall her as she appears about to get up. I originally came here because I had some business with Shiro-san. I just got dragged into Sophia-san's mess. As for when I questioned her and the others, properly speaking I had no right to pry into that as an outsider.

「Why is Sophia-san like that?」

Yet despite that, that's the question that I raise. Even though I have important matters that I must discuss. Because we've had a death battle in the past, perhaps I've developed some strange sentiment?

To my query, Shiro-san doesn't reply for a while. I got used to it during the question and answer session in the other dimension, but a conversation with Shiro-san requires patience. Since she's not standing up, I think she intends to

reply. I think that if she didn't intend to reply then she probably would have left without saying anything.

「Because she's not human.」

The reply she gave after a lengthy pause, was a bit too plain for me to be able to understand. Because she's not human, well, saying that, I'm not human either. However, even though we're both non-human, I still don't understand Sophia-san.

「A human cannot understand a spider's feelings. A spider cannot understand a frog's feelings.」

It seems my doubt showed on my face. At Shiro-san's words, I understand somewhat. Even if we're both non-humans, I am an oni while Sophia-san is a vampire. Though human-shaped non-humans may be grouped together, there is still a clear difference. Because of that, misunderstandings will occur, is what Shiro-san is probably saying.

Certainly, I don't know anything about vampires. Neither the reason why Sophia-san obsesses about being a vampire, or how they live. Though she is clearly at fault, she was still so opposed to apologising, so perhaps there is something that a vampire is unable to concede. Though even if I think that, I still cannot forgive her after all.

Though saying that, blaming her one-sidedly might be barking up the wrong tree. Maybe I need to know a little about vampires.

When I gather my thoughts and raise my head, Shiro-san is eating something. If I'm not mistaken, then that appears to be the leg of a huge frog. Shiro-san is expressionlessly stuffing that into her mouth and eating it. Ah, it certainly seems that my understanding of non-humans is lacking. I have realised that just from seeing this scene. Furthermore, not being in the mood to ask any further questions, and having not confirmed anything about what I had originally wanted to ask, I ended up leaving in dejection.

---

**Translation notes:**

Sophia’s summary of “Ate what was offered to her” implies something other than food. It’s probably a reference to the phrase “据え膳食わぬは男の恥” which is normally translated as “It’s a poor sort of man who runs away when a woman offers herself to him”, except inverted.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 32

Another day, another translation done. It's been a while since I could last say that.

The author has released another 3 chapters already so I'm going to have a busy weekend it seems...

## Blood 32 – Sulkiness

There's been too much happening lately and it feels like my head is going to explode. When I woke up after going to bed in a huff and looked at things calmly, even I wonder what was up with me yesterday.

What Wrath was saying is correct. Even now I still can't remember Felmina and so on, or rather, I don't think I even have any awareness of her. Even I can realise that that is cruel. I myself understand one-sidedly treating someone like an enemy, having them take no notice of me, and then suffering the crushing shock of not even being recognised. Because I have experienced that myself. To Wakaba Hiroyuki, the existence of Negishi Akiko, was like that. After we have been reborn, being able to have our current relationship, gives a strange feeling though.

What I've done to Felmina, is bad I'm sure. I understand that. I understand it, but I don't feel like simply apologising.

The heck? Felmina-"chan", eh! I'd never have expected -chan. For THAT goshujin-sama, to AMIABLY, use -CHAN!

Sigh. Calm down, me. Recently, haven't I become a bit strange when it comes to goshujin-sama? I'm aware of how things were in our previous existence, but it somehow feels like things have recently been developing in an entirely different direction. This is a bad trend I'm sure.

However, I can't deny that I've thought of Felmina as being annoying anyway, and I don't think that feeling will change either. If I actually apologise with things as they are now, it'd simply be for form's sake and without an ounce of sincerity. If I'm going to apologise it should be after repenting honestly and my feelings having cooled down.

Besides all that, the one who annoys me the most right now, is that damn outsider who stuck his nose in and acts as if he owns the place and told me to

apologise – Wrath. What’s with that high-and-mighty view of his own opinion! Bad things are bad!? I understand that without being told! That’s why recently I’ve been vomiting while agonising after all!

Spurred on by my seething irritation, I get up from the bed I was lying on. In the end I didn’t return to the dormitory yesterday, and was put up at the mansion overnight. When I open the curtains, I’m bathed in refreshing sunlight. It won’t turn me into ashes of course, but that light makes my heart melancholy.

I’m sure they were waiting until I was awake, since with good timing there is a knock on the door. When I reply, one of the maids of the mansion asks if I need assistance with getting ready. I politely decline, and head over to the dining table where breakfast is being prepared. I find that other people are already there.

One of them is goshujin-sama. Her expression is the same as ever, but that’s the face of someone thinking of nothing else but the breakfast she is about to eat. With that mood about her, I’m sure she won’t respond.

「Good morning.」

「Good morning.」

I exchange greetings with Wrath, the other person already here. As if the room temperature had literally decreased, a battle of dangerous glares unfolds between us. Neither of us intend to yield, that much is clear.

A while after we start glaring at each other, the food is brought in. I’m sure just entering into this space where Wrath and I are trying to stare each other down is painful, so I’m impressed that the serving maids didn’t allow anything to show on their faces. I separate my gaze from Wrath whose spirit had wavered, and take a seat next to goshujin-sama.

The entire meal time is silent. After we’ve finished eating, Wrath turns to look at me. That is clearly telling me that he wants to talk afterwards.

「Sophia, this is convenient timing so let’s go visit the Divine Word Religion.」

Ripping that apart, is a rare long sentence from goshujin-sama. In this atmosphere, to completely ignore that and talk about taking me somewhere,

her nerves are the same as ever, but where did you say you're taking me? If I didn't mishear, she said the Divine Word Religion or something?

「Eh? What do you mean?」

It's a bad habit of goshujin-sama, but she orders other people about without explanation, only giving the conclusion from her own reasoning. No matter what, I don't understand why I should be visiting the Divine Word Religion. Saying that, where exactly is the Divine Word Religion? Doesn't the Divine Word Religion have locations spread out around the world though?

Goshujin-sama is expressionless. Saying that, I don't think it's just my imagination that she appears to be astonished. Why doesn't she ever realise that her explanations are lacking, I really wish she would stop that.

「Divine Word Religion?」

While I'm agonising over what to do, Wrath's murmur brings me back to my senses. From the way he said it, it seems like he didn't understand the meaning of the words "Divine Word Religion". Ahh. I guess that would be the case for those living in the demon territory? I haven't heard Wrath's detailed personal history, but I've heard he was a goblin though. Then I guess it's no surprise that he doesn't know about the religions of the human territories, since they don't exist in the demon territories either.

「The Divine Word Religion is a religious belief worshipped widely amongst the humans. Calling the System messages the Voice of God, they promote actively raising levels and skills in order to hear it more often, or some such nonsense.」

Privately though, I attach the comment that they're the bastards who killed my parents. That's not relevant right now though, so there's no need for me to go out of my way to explain that to him, so I'll conceal it instead. Or rather, you should just be glad to have a decent explanation. To my explanation, Wrath makes an "hmm" expression and then his face seems to tighten in sudden realisation.

「Shiro-san, that doctrine is...」

To Wrath's words, goshujin-sama nods. Hey, what are you two doing ignoring me and having your own private understanding? How did you communicate



between you with just that?

「Would it be possible for me to come as well?」

Goshujin-sama nods yet again. This is a nod to affirm that it's okay to come, right? Is it just me who keenly feels that a troublesome situation, has suddenly gotten even worse?

---

### **Translation notes:**

Regarding [-chan](#) being “amiable”, this is a bit hard to explain, but depending upon the situation it can give a sense of close (long term) friendship. Well, not using any honorific at all on someone's given name can be considered even more intimate, depending on the situation.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

①

Part 1 of a new mini-arc. I'll try to get as much done this weekend as possible.

## Informal Conference ①

It somehow ended up with oni-kun going with the flow and also participating, but it'll work out somehow. Or rather, I've kidnapped vampire-girl who still doesn't understand the situation and teleported. Here we are at the Divine Word Religion headquarters! Like last time, we charge into the pope's office.

As if welcoming us as we arrive, the pope drops the documents in his hands, and the guard with him quickly responds, while the attendants and officials stare in shock. When I came last time he was talking with Kusama-kun so maybe he had cleared out the room for a private chat? He's normally a nice person I guess.

「A6.」

The moment the guard was about to make a move, the pope spoke.

「This is Case 3. Act according to that.」

「Yessir!」

At the pope's words the guard responds, leaving the room we're in. The pope seemed to use a code-word so I can't quite understand it, but "Case 3" probably refers to me appearing I guess? Did he predict several hypothetical cases, and practice so that they can respond to any situation? Are negotiations cancelled then?

「I would prefer it if you would not suddenly appear with teleportation, and instead come through the main entrance.」

I ignore the pope's complaint. It's not like they'd give us a warm reception if we came through the main entrance anyway. How would we explain our way through?

「This is not an appropriate place. Currently, a conference room is being prepared. Would it be acceptable to wait in an anteroom until then?」

Somehow, an implication that “you suddenly turned up so wait for a bit, since we gotta prepare as well you dolts” seems to be heard, but I’m surely just imaging it. I nod in acknowledgement.

「Then, please come this way.」

The attendant indicated by the pope guides us. We are led to an anteroom as indicated, and drink some of the tea provided while we relax.

「Say, where is this place?」

Vampire girl is the one asking such a belated question.

「The Holy Country of Aleius. The person just now was the pope.」

The Holy Country of Aleius is the headquarters of the Divine Word Religion. And of course the pope is at the top. With just that even vampire girl should be able to comprehend the current situation I’m sure.

「Eh? What do you mean?」

Correction. It seems she’s even more confused.

「Shiro-san. How much do you know about this Divine Word Religion bunch?」

In place of the rubbish vampire girl who I had been counting on, oni-kun makes a pointed comment. Really, maybe it would be better to leave the negotiations with the pope to oni-kun?

「Nearly everything.」

From the start I had known quite a bit, but I had learnt much more on top of that. I’ve come today to use that knowledge as a basis, and we shall see if the Divine Word Religion feel inclined to fall into step with us.

「Then, the reason why you’ve come this time, is for the demons and Divine Word Religion to join hands behind the scenes?」

Oni-kun makes such a good esper that it’s scary. Well, I guess it’s inevitable to make a bit of a leap in logic. To be precise, it’s actually a preliminary step though.

「If possible.」

「In other words, depending upon these negotiations huh.」

Oni-kun understands the current situation, having a grave expression. Having come to understand just how serious a place he finds himself in, it seems like he's braced himself. Depending on the situation, this could become a historic event where the demons and humans conspire behind the scenes after all.

「Hey! What's going on!? Explain it so that I can understand!」

Vampire girl makes a racket, but I ignore her. It was foolish of me to have expectations in her. I shall leave the negotiations to oni-kun. What will be will be. Well, vampire girl and the Divine Word Religion have a significant connection between them, so it's not meaningless for her to meet with the top guy here this one time. It's possible that if vampire girl rampages that the negotiations could be cancelled as a result, but it'll work out somehow. If it doesn't then the Demon King will just get a hole in her stomach. Also, Balto might die from overwork. It won't harm me so there's nothing to worry about.

Afterwards, while I monopolised the provided sweets, oni-kun finally managed to explain the situation to vampire girl. Somehow, I can't tell if those two are on bad terms or good terms. Well, though the situation yesterday left them on bad terms, I don't think that they are fundamentally incompatible with each other in the end. If they can face each other properly then maybe they can reconcile? I don't have any intention of doing anything bothersome like mediating between them though.

After about 30 minutes it seems the preparations are finally complete. It feels like vampire girl and oni-kun had a mutual exchange of information, but it was wise of them not to ask me anything. Those two had a pretty heated exchange of views, but to me it was mostly in one ear and out the other, so even if they asked me something I wouldn't have been able to answer. Most of all, I'm not the type to simply reply when asked anyway. I shall praise them for understanding that much about me.

We were guided by the attendant to a quite splendid conference room. Furthermore, a barrier against eavesdropping and fluoroscopy has been erected, so I can infer that the Divine Word Religion is taking this conference with thorough attitude. These guys are serious. Somehow, this makes me feel bad for turning up with half-hearted feelings. Even if you told me to get serious, all my consciousness is focused on how to manage to have a conversation at all,

so concentrating on that point leaves me with no margin to consider anything else!

There's a large table placed in the center of the conference room, and I take a seat at the attendant's guidance. I peremptorily take the middle, with vampire girl and oni-kun taking seats to my side. Oh, well, whatever, I'm in the middle huh. Opposite us is the pope in the center, with various people who feel like big shots. Amongst them are a few youngsters who feel out of place. Perhaps as a representative reincarnator for the Divine Word Religion, Kusama-kun is seated while looking stiff with nervousness. He's normally like a high-spirited idiot, but I guess Kusama-kun is just a self-conscious commoner when push comes to shove. Are you going to be okay like that?

Now then, how will this go I wonder. Oni-kun, do you best!

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

## ②

The conference sub-story continues. A few simple self-introductions should be perfectly safe, right?

## Informal Conference ②

「Well then, while informal, let us begin the conference between the Divine Word Religion and the demons.」

At the pope's words the conference begins. For the pope to get the ball rolling, maybe he doesn't want us to gain the initiative – is that his attitude I wonder? To be honest when these sorts of exchanges in showing of all your power and the arm twisting begins, I don't understand all the finer details and customs. Well, I don't care about taking the initiative, so if he wants to advance things then I have nothing to say. Or rather, I nothing to say in general anyway.

「Let us begin with some self-introductions. I shall begin. I am the 57th pope of the Divine Word Religion, Dustin the 61st. Pleased to make your acquaintance.」

The pope's self-introduction concludes. Continuing on, all of the Divine Word Religion people give a self-introduction, but to be honest I don't have any intention to remember any of them except the pope and Kusama-kun. Though the Divine Word Religion pope is the 57th generation, the name he gave is Dustin the 61st. I wonder how many people in this world actually understand the meaning of that.

It is a declaration that, after having lived 60 times, he is experiencing his 61st life. That he is self-aware of that, that he has experienced that, that he understands the meaning of that. And on the basis of that, he named himself thus. Just by naming himself, in his name, he has the weight of 61 people. Or possibly, more than that.

「I am Sajin, a member of the d-dark ops squad diwreckly under the pope. I am a reincarnator, and my name in the previous world was Kusama Shinobu.」

Kusama-kun introduced himself with a trembling voice. Or rather, he faltered. What's "diwreckly"? I'm sure he meant to say "directly", but he clearly faltered there eh.



I hear my neighbor oni-kun mutter “Kusama?” in a quiet voice. That reminds me, I get the feeling that oni-kun and Kusama-kun were on pretty good terms. Kusama-kun might have been a member of Natsume-kun’s group, but he was the type to talk with other boys on occasion. Though I say that he was a member of Natsume-kun’s group it might be better to say that he was involved with him for a long time, and wasn’t the type of idiot to idolize Natsume-kun either. Kusama-kun was that type of commoner. Being in the vicinity of the most powerful person amongst the humans, his situation hasn’t changed much in this world.

「That concludes our self-introductions. Can you please begin on your side, Miss Nightmare of the Labyrinth?」

Bwah!? Wha, isn’t that one huge fucking bomb you just dropped there!? Well, I am aware that I am called by this slightly embarrassing chuunibyou-esque name amongst the humans, but is that something you should say right in front of the person in question!? No no, that’s not the problem. How was it exposed that I’m the same entity as the Nightmare of the Labyrinth? Where did that information leak? Ugh, to actually shock me twice, what a fearsome pope! This is a whole different league to Argnar I guess. I can’t be careless here.

Be cool! It’s still okay. That they know shouldn’t be a problem, except being a little bit embarrassing, probably! Just feign being calm.

「I call myself Shiro. Please address me as such.」

Please don’t call me by a nickname like Nightmare of the Labyrinth, okay. I adamantly refuse that. Also vampire girl, why are you staring at me with such astonishment? Was it my tone? If I try even I can use a bit of polite speech you know.

「Shiro-sama then. Excuse me but, amongst the demons what kind of role might you have?」

A sharp glance from the pope. His appearance is that of a good-natured old man, but in his eyes lies a blade whose sharpness cannot be concealed. As expected of the boss of the huge religion that manipulates the whole of humanity from the shadows. He’s nothing like what he seems.

Anyway, that’s a troublesome question. I don’t actually have any official

status amongst the demons do I. If I had to say something then a relative of the Demon King? Hmm. If it was going to be like this then maybe I should have asked for some kind of official position from the Demon King? After this is over, let's get some kind of official position. That should make it easier to take action in future anyway. Putting the future to one side, how should I answer for now huh?

「I have not come on behalf of the demons today, instead it is as one of the Administrators of the world that I am here.」

Safe! Also, a declaration that I am an Administrator! I want to praise myself for constraining the opponent while evading the attack! Hey, even I can converse if I try! When making my thoughts turn over at full power to the degree that my brain cells might explode and I might vomit blood on opening my mouth! So don't bring me up as a subject too much okay!

So as to declare my intentions to not talk any further, I urge the two to the left and right of me to do their own self-introductions. I let vampire girl and oni-kun know that I've finished my conversation by glancing at both of them. It seems that the self-introductions will start with vampire girl.

「I am Sophia Keren. A reincarnator. However, I have no intention of speaking my previous name. If pressed, maybe it would be easier if I say here that I'm the noble daughter of the ex-Earl Keren, whose home you people attacked.」

Bwah!? Even my ally is a fucking bomb dropping idiot!? Hey, you're saying that now? Erm, well, I was the one who hoped it would lead to vampire girl's growth, and for that reason brought in such an unpredictable explosive though! Please read the mood a bit more, and pick a more opportune moment for the revelations! Don't just suddenly bomb the whole area!

「I'm Wrath. I'm also a reincarnator, but like Sophia-san I intend to abstain from declaring my name from the previous world. If you really want to know then ask Kusama over there later please.」

Phew. At least oni-kun gave a safe introduction. Good, good.

「I am a "kijin" who evolved from an ogre.」

Bwah!? I don't know what oni-kun intended by saying that, but suddenly the

expression of many of the Divine Word Religion people has changed!?

Particularly the pope! It seems he's gone into deep thought.

Huh? Isn't this strange? Just with the self-introductions the situation has become incredibly threatening though? Am I the only one who can't foresee this conference ending in peace and tranquility?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“[Chuunibyou](#)” aka “8th grader syndrome”, a rather childish “rule of cool”.

Just to be clear, when Shiro calls herself an “Administrator” this is the exact same term as used before, eg the title of chapter 120. (Don't ask me why there's not much of a reaction)

The term “kijin” has appeared before (eg Blood 27), and literally means “oni person”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

## ③

Pope’s viewpoint = wall of text, clearly.

## Informal Conference ③

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

Even when I tried calling her the Nightmare of the Labyrinth there was no reaction. She casually called herself Shiro. With no changes in expression, I cannot perceive her emotions. Her eyes are closed as well, so even there I cannot get any read on her. "The eyes are the windows to the soul", is a saying from Sajin's world. I thought it was a perfectly fitting phrase when I heard it. When I am talking with someone I am also looking at their eyes. That is also part of etiquette, and when someone's eyes move their emotions can be read as well. If the eyes are closed then it means that such information cannot be gained, though conversely by closing one's view it means that information that could have been gained is abandoned. Or perhaps it means that without relying on her sense of sight, that it's enough for her to use sound and the flow of air?

In any case, I wonder if Shiro-sama judges us to be worthy from her point of view? That she considers it worthwhile merely to take a seat here and to give her name and for the conference to continue? I hope so at least, but let's see.

From the white spiders drawn in that book, it was implied that Shiro-sama was related to the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. From there, when considering the specifics of the Nightmare of the Labyrinth, the natural solution could be derived. That the Nightmare of the Labyrinth was a reincarnator. Understanding that much is simple enough. Making it is possible to believe that Shiro-sama herself is the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. From the fragmentary available evidence, that much can be reasoned. So as to confirm that answer, just for that it would be worthwhile to take a seat in these discussions. We are being tested. By this girl who claims to be an Administrator.

From the contents of the book that she handed over, it is not the case that I had never considered that. However, when someone declares themselves to be

an Administrator in a face-to-face meeting, it is also a fact that I suddenly had the feeling that it was unbelievable. In desperation I managed to gloss over it so that it wouldn't show in my expression, but whether it worked or not is another matter. It's probably better to think that it did not. If it really is the case that she ascended all the way to the top with the position of Administrator, then whether her eyes are closed or not, it is certain that she can perfectly understand the events of the world. Even if that's not the case, if she has evolved from a spider monster, then it would not be at all strange for her to see the world in a different way to humans. It might be better to think that the reason why she has her eyes closed, is not because she can't see but because she doesn't need to see.

It has been quite some time since I last began a conference in such unfavourable circumstances, where the other party has already seized the initiative. It makes me recall the ones with Black Dragon-sama. I'm uncertain whether she really is an Administrator or not. Was there nothing false in the contents of the book she handed over? Determining that matter is perhaps the single most important reason for this conference. At the same time, providing that it is the whole truth, I had to impress upon the others that there was value in meeting with her just for that. If this goes badly, this conference could decide the fate of the whole of humanity. On the assumption that it is the truth, we absolutely must not offend her.

However, before this venture even began it is possible a blunder has been made. Who would have thought that both of her companions were reincarnators! In addition, that they had a non-trivial negative attitude towards the humans.

Sophia Keren. The only daughter of the former Earl Keren who was a feudal lord in the country of Sariera where the Goddess Religion is established as the state religion. The war engineered to chip away at the power of the Goddess Religion destroyed the Keren territory. Earl Keren and his wife both perished. The daughter was unaccounted for, but since even the intelligence network of the Divine Word Religion could not ascertain her fate, it was feared that she had either died long ago or had been kidnapped by the elves. But then, considering that even Black Dragon-sama raised the subject, I had thought it

unlikely that she was with the elves. To think that she slipped by our information network and took shelter in the demon territory. Perhaps shortly after that war, she went to the demon territory by teleportation. Perhaps I should consider it Black Dragon-sama's guidance? Based on her manner of speaking, she is aware that the Divine Word Religion initiated that war. I have no choice but to conclude that she has a highly negative opinion towards us.

Wrath. It is the first time that I heard his name, but I remember the rampaging ogre who caused great damage to the Empire. All the more because I had suspicions that he might be a reincarnator. The sequence of events that led to him becoming hostile to the humans is unknown, but it was impossible to discuss that matter since he had given himself up to anger. It is conjectured that he had activated the "Anger" series of skills. When the Anger skills are activated the status values increase drastically, but it has the demerit that one's reason is blown away. In repeated battles with humans, he would activate that skill, so surely he lost the ability to regain his reason. Then the Empire gave up on subjugating him, drove him towards the demon territory, and successfully forced him onto the demons. At least that should have been the case, but it seems that he was able to regain his reason somehow, and is now participating as a member of the demons in the end. Unlike Sophia-jou, it is unclear to what degree that he has a negative opinion towards the humans, with that unknown aspect being troubling. With his searching gaze, I understand that he is testing us though. I want to discuss with Sajin what sort of person he was in the past, but I obviously cannot ask in this place.

Wait. He declared with conviction that if we ask Sajin then we can learn his previous name. In other words, it means that Sajin knows who he actually is. Where did he and Sajin contact each other? But, Sajin has always been beside me. Wherever he was deployed to, we never allowed him to be alone. That being the case, what does this mean? Thinking about it, when he was an ogre, at any time did he try to go meet with Sajin thinking that he might be a reincarnator? However, Sajin reported back then that there was no opportunity to talk with him. There was nothing false in that report. The other dark ops members who were accompanying him also had identical reports. In that case, maybe it is his face? Shiro-sama's face according to Sajin was almost unchanged compared to Wakaba Hiroyuki in her previous life. Then it wouldn't be strange for

Wrath-dono's face to be equally similar to his previous life perhaps? In that case, is Sophia-jou's face also similar to her previous one?

I want to confirm with Sajin, but it is not important to do so now. What is important, is the fact that Shiro-sama has brought these two with her. Since she specifically brought them, it means she has a reason for doing so.

---

Author's note: This took place in three seconds. How strange. The story isn't progressing at all!

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Black Dragon-sama" (Kokuryuu-sama) is how the pope refers to Kuro. See the "The Pope and the Administrator" chapter.

"Sophia-jou" – is a bit like saying "Lady Sophia" or "Miss Sophia". "Wrath-dono" is sort of a male equivalent except -dono is gender-neutral normally.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

④

Desperate times call for desperate measures! Cheat mode activate!

## Informal Conference ④

「Then, having concluded the self-introductions, let us move on to the main subject.」

After a brief gap, the pope continues the conversation. Ojii-sama, you're amazin'. You can continue the conversation in this heavy atmosphere without flinching? It would be impossible for me you know. Do your best ojii-sama, don't lose ojii-sama, I know nothing.

「Then, would it be acceptable if we both speak frankly today, about the contents of this book?」

What the pope takes out, is the book I handed over last time. Written in there is information on the current state of the world, the movements the demons will make because of that, and also information on the reincarnators as an extra bonus. Also, the most important one is a proposal about possibly building up an anti-elf collaborative organisation. What's still not in there, is my plan for saving the world. Depending on the result of the conference I might reveal it to them, but the pope will likely become an enemy in the end. In consideration for that, for the immediate future I guess it's good enough if we can cooperate purely on our common enemy – until the elves are defeated, in other words. If they reply with a “yes”, then our actions will become easier, and if it's a “no” then instead our actions will become difficult. However, at worst it would just be “difficult”, and it shouldn't affect the overall situation.

To the pope's words I give a slight nod. I have no intention of being frank, but I'm sure they feel the same way as well.

「Firstly, regarding a discrepancy in perception on the current situation, I shall express the opinion of the Divine Word Religion」

Hm? Discrepancy?

「According to the contents written here, it is suggested that in the near

future that the world will collapse, but in the opinion of the Divine Word Religion a complete collapse is calculated to be at least 100 years away and possibly several times that. Regarding this discrepancy, I wish to request an explanation.」

Crap. This might be a bit bad for me.

「That perception is wrong.」

「No. I do not believe it is wrong. The current MA Energy filling rate could certainly be said to be in a critical situation. Nevertheless, it should be possible to compensate for that. By the will of the Goddess Sariel-sama, who we know as the god of the Divine Word.」

I took them lightly. There is a clear difference in power between us for a start, and that regardless of the negotiations the final result would not change. Or so I thought. However, it appears that I underestimated this ojii-sama a bit too much. I never thought that he would actually have such an accurate understanding of the System. If he's grasped that much, he would be capable of understanding my plan without any discussion. However, that is dangerous. If it's this ojii-sama, then unlike even the Demon King and Administrator Kuro, he might go so far as to realise the biggest downside in my plan. That is, the massive fatalities in life across this world when the System collapses.

Precisely because of that, the pope will definitely become my enemy in the end. Although he has experience of Taboo, since he is a man who gives maximum priority to humanity's survival, it will happen. That being the case, I cannot afford to be frank about my plan here. Even if the pope realises that truth, he is still no match for me. After all, he's only a Ruler. However, it would be bad if he passed that on to Kuro. If that truth is passed on to Kuro as things are now, then if he tells me to withdraw my plan, I don't yet have the power to oppose him. Everything will fall through. I must do everything in my power to avoid that.

What to do? If I'm not able to give a somewhat satisfactory answer here, then it will breed suspicion. It's not too bad if it just means them refusing to cooperate, but what if he reaches the truth? I don't think he will, but it's scary not being certain. A bit beyond what I had assumed, this ojii-sama knows too much about many things after all.

「Excuse me. May I make a statement?」

Oni-kun raises a hand. The pope gives permission.

「Referring to what you said a short while ago, it was specifically focusing on just the MA Energy. There was no mention of the abrasion of the souls of the residents of this world.」

Damn. If oni-kun now gives further details on the state of the world to the Divine Word Religion and my expectations for the future then it might backfire. I had thought of delegating the entire conversation, but I don't want him to blurt out anything inconvenient. However, if I stop things now in a panic then it would be suspicious. If I did that, then I would definitely end up revealing that I didn't want to talk about the real facts. Certainly the pope would have enough details to be capable of reaching one step closer to the truth. But, if oni-kun talks then it would be the same thing. What should I do!?

Or rather, oni-kun, you better not be talking about this while knowing that!? Oni-kun's searching gaze, is not just pointed at the Divine Word Religion side, but is pointed at me as well. While comparing notes on the facts in the conversation with the Divine Word Religion, is he attempting to probe my true intentions then? Not good. I had thought I was bringing a reassuring ally, but maybe I've just taken upon myself an unthinkable enemy.

HELP, vampire girl! Ah, it's hopeless. She's set her eyes on glaring at the Divine Word Religion side. In a different meaning she's also dangerous!

Bleah. If I unthinkingly retaliate here it might cause an explosion. What to do? The Divine Word Religion pope at the front gate, oni-kun at the back gate. In addition vampire girl is outside the gate. This crisis has exceeded my processing capabilities, oh yeah!

Be cool! I'm still okay. Even if it's a bit bad for my image if I can keep my secrets, then I can still recover, probably.

This is a directive from the main body to the clones! From now onwards I shall commence what should be called my first serious conversation since being born! All clones are to support the main body's thinking! I repeat, the clones are to support the main body's thinking, and assist in the smooth operation of my mouth!

Muhaha. Even though I have one hundredth the communication ability of a normal person, with over ten thousand clones joining forces I have the ability of one hundred people! Roar, my language skills! And smooth things over here!

---

### **Translation notes:**

“MA Energy filling rate” – this is the same term as used in chapter 205, when Ariel said it was just 3%.

“The Divine Word Religion pope at the front gate, oni-kun at the back gate” – this is a reference to the idiom “前門の虎、後門の狼” which is equivalent to “caught between the devil and the deep blue sea” but literally translates as “tiger at the front gate, wolf at the back gate”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

⑤

Speak softly, and carry a BIG stick.

## Informal Conference ⑤

---

Author's note: Oni's point of view.

---

Sorry Shiro-san, but I'm going to make use of this situation. I had Sophia-san explain to me just what kind of religion the Divine Word Religion is like while we were waiting. Inferring from there, and based on the words of the old man who called himself the pope, I have concluded that the Divine Word Religion has a deep understanding of the world System. If that's the case, then I will be able to learn about the current state of the world from them.

My current information only comes from Taboo, and what Shiro-san informed me of. Even if there's nothing false in the information from Taboo, I cannot declare that there's nothing false in the information from Shiro-san. I'm currently in a valuable position to be able to ask the opinion of a third party, so I have no other option but to make use of this.

Having said that, if I give excessive preference to my self-interest, then it would be bad if that leads to a situation where Shiro-san's negotiations are undermined. It's because of Shiro-san's good will that I'm able to have my current life, and it could even be said that I owe her my life. If I incur Shiro-san's displeasure here, at best I'll face expulsion. At worst I may be killed. It would be great if I can understand Shiro-san's true intentions from this conference, but it would be bad if that results in me forfeiting my life. Somehow, while sounding out Shiro-san, I must avoid offending her, and at the same time avoid giving an advantage to the Divine Word Religion, while advancing the negotiations. This seems to be, a pretty impossible task.

In my previous life I was nothing more than a high school student, and in this world I've been more like a feral child who has spent little time in decent circumstances. Meanwhile, the opponents I have to take on, are Shiro-san who calls herself an Administrator of the world, and the head of the Divine Word

Religion that is the biggest religion amongst the humans, of all things. Perhaps the degree of difficulty is a bit extreme.

To be honest, I don't even know to what degree Shiro-san will tolerate things, so it is essential to promote the negotiations carefully. Depending on the situation, I might have to abandon ascertaining Shiro-san's real intentions, and simply concentrate on the conversation with the Divine Word Religion. Well, when push comes to shove I'm sure the Divine Word Religion will support Shiro-san, so I'm not too worried. What I need to pay attention to, is how far I can probe into Shiro-san's plans. That's what I need to make sure of.

「With regards to the abrasion of the souls, to what extent does the Divine Word Religion comprehend this?」

Let's begin by pressing them in this area. I don't know to what extent the Divine Word Religion comprehends this, and what I do know only comes from the information that Shiro-san provided. What is correct, what is incorrect? I can't even determine that.

I examine Shiro-san's countenance. No change. Does this mean that it's okay for me to continue? Because Shiro-san's expression didn't change it's hard to read her.

「The Divine Word Religion has concluded that it is not in a critical situation.」

Hm? Something feels out of place in the pope's words. By that, perhaps this means that they haven't comprehend anything at all about the abrasion of the souls?

If what Shiro-san said is true, then it's possible that a large number of people have already been sent to the afterlife, from soul abrasion. At any rate, the very people I had massacred when I was imprisoned in Wrath, had been isolated for that specific reason after all. Them being isolated was said to be due to the involvement of that other person called a god, that man in black who one-sidedly beat me up. That being the case, it's highly probable that it is the truth. If that is a falsehood instead, then I can expose it by confirming it with that man in black directly. Considering the risk, there's no way that she involved someone else in a lie. Or perhaps she expected me to think that way, or perhaps she thinks I won't get the chance to meet that man in black, or perhaps that man in



black is an accomplice – there's so many ways it can all be denied, but once I start doubting everything there's no end to it all.

Assuming that the story about the abrasion of the souls of the residents of this world is true, then the pope's words show a distinct lack of understanding about the current situation. With the situation getting close to the final stages as shown by the large number of humans who have already been sent to the afterlife, they are overly lacking in a sense of crisis. That being the case, maybe they are entirely ignorant of this matter then?

「Not in a critical situation, huh. Even though it is possible that over ten thousand people have already been sent to the afterlife?」

The pope's eyes begin to shake about. They become calm again in just an instant though, but the only one to manage that was the pope. The other members of the Divine Word Religion cannot conceal their discomposure.

Maybe I erred. I tossed away this perfect card in the opening round, when the Divine Word Religion had no clue. Moreover, without anything being negotiated in return.

If that's all then it's okay. The problem is, in the case where Shiro-san intentionally withheld this information from the Divine Word Religion. That would mean that I've arbitrarily handed over valuable information.

I quickly glance to the side. Shiro-san hasn't moved. In that case, am I still safe? I have not incurred Shiro-san's wrath just yet. I have not handed over some information that will undermine the negotiations. Or at least, I hope not...

To think not being able to read someone's expression would be so bad for the heart, all the more so because the person is Shiro-san.

「Is that, really true?」

Maybe he concluded that there's no use in keeping up appearances, as the pope asks in a grave voice.

「Administrator Gyuriedistodiez is involved in this matter. In his name, I shall take this occasion to swear that it is the truth.」

Instead of me, Shiro-san answers the pope's query. If that man in black's

name has come up, then it surely means that it is the truth. No matter what kind of Administrator he may be, I cannot believe that he would make up such a lie to deceive us. I can also guess that from the sharp gleam in the pope's eyes.

「I wish to ask for your exact opinion. Shiro-sama, in your diagnosis, how long will this world last for?」

The pope makes the inquiry.

「It will surely collapse soon.」

To the pope's query, the reply that Shiro-san gave was quite ambiguous. Rather than giving a precise value, she said "soon". That was also the style used in the book that she handed to me. While not being a lie, it's not the full truth either. That's how the words can be taken.

「Can you not inform us of a specific value?」

It seems that the pope also thought the same way as me. While he did not use a severe tone of voice, there seemed to be an audible undertone that evading this would not be tolerated.

「You are surely laying the blame at the wrong door to ask me that.」

The pope's words, were completely dismissed.

「Please do not misunderstand, but in the first place I am an outsider to this world. While I might be lending a hand to save this world out of kindness, by all rights it you people who should be expected to resolve this no matter what. If you are getting flustered by an outsider like me informing you of the crisis at this late stage, then even if I told you that the world would end tomorrow you would surely be unable to do anything except run around like headless chickens.」

Those words seemed to be dripping with sarcasm that "can't you even notice the world in crisis when even an outsider knows?"

---

### **Translation notes:**

Just to be clear about one thing – everyone is speaking using polite speech

styles. The pope is generally being both polite and humble in his speech.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

⑥

Maybe someone can teach the pope the dogeza...?

## Informal Conference ⑥

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

If you are going to treat my kindness with disdain then I have no obligation to cooperate. At hearing that undertone in her words, I realise my own mistake. I said it myself did I not? To speak frankly. Those words themselves are an insult, and that resulted in Shiro-sama's response expressing her distrust. If that's the case, then it means that we have led her to this judgement. That we are not worth cooperating with.

That must be avoided at all costs. Since Black Dragon-sama's name was used, that means that Shiro-sama is acquainted with that great personage at the very least. Whether Shiro-sama herself is an Administrator or not is still unclear, but just with her being connected to a genuine Administrator it means that it cannot be flatly rejected.

In addition, the world is in a far more serious condition than we had estimated. As to what kind of phenomenon this "abrasion of the soul" is, I can only guess since I have not had a detailed explanation, but I can estimate to a certain degree. Since it is the case that Black Dragon-sama is participating, the importance must be high. Dangerously high. Enough that Shiro-sama implied that she was annoyed why us residents of this world had not even noticed.

It is no longer appropriate to sound out her true intentions. The request this time was for cooperation in countermeasures against the elves. We were not requested for cooperation relating to the world crisis. To Shiro-sama in other words, that's probably all that the Divine Word Religion amounted to. That as for the world salvation actions that Shiro-sama mentioned taking herself, she sees no need for the cooperation of the Divine Word Religion. That was the case from the start. To misunderstand that, was our own failure in overestimating the position of the Divine Word Religion. I cannot allow for trust

in the Divine Word Religion to fall any further. With barely any left, we would risk losing clues to the salvation of the world.

「That's an unbridled tongue you have there.」

The one who opened his mouth, was the general who supervises the Divine Word Religion's armies. Before he can open his mouth again, I interject.

「Restrain yourself, general.」

At the words "restrain yourself" the expression on the proud face of the general, and also the words the general were going to say next, suddenly change.

「Eh?」

「I am telling you to restrain yourself. If the negotiations with these people fail, then understand that it will not be settled with just your own head.」

With the exception of the general, I check everywhere for those showing offense at Shiro-sama's statement. While at it, I appeal to them that I value these negotiations with Shiro-sama with that much seriousness. To be honest, what the general has done might be too deep to recover from. At the general's words, Shiro-sama might turn her back on us. If that's really what happened, then not just the general's head, I might have to offer the heads of his entire family to determine if Shiro-sama's mood can be appeased. While the general has a short temper, he is a comrade who has fought beside me continuously until now. I cannot afford to lose him here.

「My colleague has been rude. If you have been offended I shall eject him from the room.」

At my humble actions, it appears that the other members finally appreciate that the person that they are facing off against is far superior to themselves. Even though I had given such detailed instructions in advance, they had never confronted an existence above my own in importance before, so perhaps it did not feel real.

「It is tolerable.」

A short phrase. It makes no difference if he's there or not. That's what her words seemingly ensued.

Shiro-sama shows no indication of leaving her seat. It seems she has judged us to be just about still worth exchanging words with. In that case, there still remains a chance to recover. From here no failures can be excused. I must pay meticulous attention to my remarks.

「By Shiro-sama's words I have come to realise my own worthlessness. Therefore, in our worthlessness, we wish to receive assistance from Shiro-sama. I am fully aware of the presumptuousness of this request, but may we please implore this for your consideration?」

Even if it is small cooperative relationship at first, it can be built up from there. If the negotiations break down here, the Divine Word Religion will be left one or two steps behind in the state of the world's affairs. If we are able to build up a cooperative relationship, then there will be the opportunity to gain trust. In that case, it will become possible to learn about more profound subjects.

Beginning with cooperation intended to defeat the elves. To be honest, if it is possible to defeat the elves who are protected by a barrier that we can't even touch, then that would be a most ideal proposal. Defeating the elves would be positive for both the Divine Word Religion and for the world and nothing negative. That being so, I would unconditionally approve of cooperating towards that.

Apart from that, I can only search for ways in which to earn Shiro-sama's trust. Whether or not we can earn her trust, will depend on our performance from now on.

「For today I am content to hear that alone. For the time being, showing efforts to move in step, that is acceptable for you, correct?」  
「Yes. We shall definitely be of use to you.」

I answered instantly. From Shiro-sama's words, it can be inferred that there will be no further discussion today. There are many things that I would like to discuss further, but there's no help for it. Before this conference began, there was no option for us remaining other than to answer "yes". So long as the answer is "yes", there is nothing else to say to Shiro-sama. It may have been possible to discuss things in further detail, but there's no point dwelling upon

that. Though the negotiations did not break down, it's hard to call them a success. Rather, it is better to consider them as being one step short of failure. We only just managed to avoid being abandoned. I cannot shake that impression.

「Then, let's prepare for an occasion soon to compare and adjust our future plans.」

Summing up like that, Shiro-sama prepares to leave her seat.

「Wait.」

That was stopped by Sophia-jou.

「My side isn't done yet though?」

It seems that this seat will continue. And also, in an unfavourable direction.

---

### **Translation notes:**

The pope starts using very humble speech about half-way through. Something like an underling in a period drama talking to a feudal lord or the shogun or the emperor.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

⑦

When religion suddenly becomes more tangible.

A minor note on a change in translations: I decided to change Kokuryuu-sama to Black Dragon-sama so that it balances with Goddess-sama.

## Informal Conference ⑦

---

Author's note: Vampire girl's point of view.

---

I have no family. It could be said that Merazofis is close to being that, but he and I are not related biologically. I have no family related by blood. If you want to know why, it's because they were killed by the Divine Word Religion.

It's possible that the grandparents that I met once are still alive, but even if I met them now I don't think I would have the sensation of them being blood relatives. Even for my real parents, they felt like strangers to me who has reincarnated, so I didn't have the sensation of them being blood relatives.

Even still, my real parents, did love me. Without the war, if peace had continued, I would probably have been able to live happy with those gentle parents. Merazofis wouldn't have become a vampire either, and Noiria who fell victim when I escaped would probably still be alive as well. It's not just Noiria either. There were many servants in the mansion who also resolved themselves to approach their final moments together with my parents.

If only there had not been a war, then surrounded by that town, by that mansion, by those parents and servants, hiding the fact that I was a vampire, I could have lived as a normal human. I might have had such a future.

I can no longer cast away the vampire side of myself. However, if I had had a different future, I think I would have also had the opportunity to live as a human. With my meagre powers of imagination, I don't know whether or not I would have been happy though.

Even still, that doesn't change the fact that I had one of my possible futures stolen from me. Until now the idea of countries waging war with each other, has just been too big in scale for me to understand who to blame. I cannot deny that I channelled those murky feelings into dissatisfaction towards goshujin-

sama. I had to do that, so that I could sort out the black emotions swirling within me.

That way, my emotions have become settled after much time. However, right in front of me, is the one who caused it all. This nothing like the fits of anger that I've vented at goshujin-sama. Here is the undisputed ringleader behind the war. The one who killed my parents, stole my home, and stole my future.

「Why, did you cause a war in the country of Sariera?」

Restraining the urge to kill that seems about to overflow, I ask that. Until now, I had been under the impression that the war had been caused due to a religious dispute. However, from today's conference, and from the arguments I'd had with Wrath beforehand, I have now realised that the Divine Word Religion is no ordinary religious organisation.

My question is precisely because I've realised that. Why was it necessary to cause a war at that time?

After all, a mere religious dispute, is of no value to the Divine Word Religion. The Divine Word Religion merely has the form of a religious organisation, while in practice they're a group that is working to save the world. While just saying that certainly makes them sound like a religious organisation, they're not simply waiting to be saved while praying to god. They're putting in their own effort, working towards solving the problem themselves.

So for the Divine Word Religion, I don't understand their reason for trying reduce the Goddess Religion's power. After all, a religious war is always something that becomes a quagmire. It should be more like if the Divine Word Religion wanted the war to be lengthened, and for many trained soldiers to be killed, it should be a development they would desire. Instead, in that war, the Divine Word Religion was clearly working towards reducing the power of the Goddess Religion. Even though it should have been more convenient for the Divine Word Religion to let the Goddess Religion have power to some extent.

The intent wasn't just to reduce their power a bit. The reason why I believe that, is because back when Ariel-san had saved me, she clearly said that the Divine Word Religion intended to crush the Goddess Religion. For her to assert it that strongly, I think she must have had a pretty good basis for that.

What I remember about it, was Ariel-san saying that the war was a “course of events in the world that couldn’t be helped”. She added, that it was important to decide what I would do the next time. I was a baby back then, so I couldn’t do anything. What Ariel-san had said, was that it was important to decide whether I would fight or give up the next time something similar happened. Then, I had answered. That I would “fight”.

Since that time, I have gotten extremely strong, going by my status values. Enough that, I believe that I can easily handle everyone in this place, except for goshujin-sama and Wrath. Depending on the pope’s answer, I don’t know what will happen.

「The Goddess Religion professes faith in the Goddess. Within that is a truth that the ordinary people cannot be allowed to know. In order to crush that, it must be destroyed together with the Goddess Religion. Well, saying that, I’m sure that there are high ranking members of the Divine Word Religion who are not here that also think that.」

At the pope’s words, I unconsciously blinked my eyes. My parents were killed for such a reason then? At which, the emotions I had braced myself for, suddenly deflated at the anticlimax.

「That was one of the objectives, but the core of it was a different matter.」

As if to prod my deflated emotions, the pointed words of the pope burst into my ears. At the weight loaded into his voice, I was unexpectedly surprised.

「We of the Divine Word Religion, in preparation for the passing on of the Goddess-sama, have decided to crush the Goddess Religion in advance of that.」

A shiver, suddenly runs down my spine. The determination in the pope’s words. And, a faint feeling of anger next to him. Sensing both of those, I couldn’t speak.

「If things continue as they are, it will become necessary for the Goddess-sama to supplement the wasting away MA Energy. If that happens, then it is as clear as anyone can see, that the personage who has been supporting the System and continuously supporting this world, will surely exceed the limits of her body. Thus, it is expected that the Goddess-sama has little of her life span remaining. In addition, that after the Goddess-sama passes on, that Black

Dragon-sama will take over her position as well.」

Wrath gives a start of surprise and looks at goshujin-sama's face. Ignoring Wrath's reaction, goshujin-sama continues to look at the pope. With her eyes closed, but in a serious manner.

「If Black Dragon-sama becomes a living pillar for the System, then the voice of the Divine Word that we revere, will of course also change from the Goddess-sama's to Black Dragon-sama's. At that time, the Divine Word Religion will surely face a great storm. We must prepare for that time. So that we can safely announce the substitution of the gods.」

The Divine Word Religion's creed is that the System Messages are the Voice of God, and that people should make efforts to hear that voice. If that Voice of God suddenly changes, that will be capable of shaking the very foundation of the Divine Word Religion, and become a major event. No matter how they work to avoid it, suspicion towards the Divine Word Religion will sprout. It is understandable to prepare for that. However, how is that related to destroying the Goddess Religion?

「In order to minimize the chaos, this will be necessary no matter what. If the Goddess-sama passes on from this world, that truth will have to be announced. Therefore, the Goddess Religion that worships the Goddess, must be forced into decline.」

The pope continued. That it's because people might lose the will to live otherwise.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Sophia is referring to the "Blood 12" chapter when considering the past. Noiria dies in "Blood 8".

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

⑧

What would the Ruler of Temperance do to save the world...?

On a different note, I have a short holiday coming up, booked some time ago. The timing isn't great given that there's only 2 chapters left in this mini-arc but I need a break. The translations will re-start sometime next week and I'll try to catch up with the raws again.

## Informal Conference ⑧

---

Author's note: Oni's point of view.

---

「Please wait a moment. From what you are saying, the Goddess Religion will come to know that the Divine Word's god and the Goddess are the same being. However, that will not necessarily happen though?」

To be honest, I had no intention of cutting into the conversation, but I raised that question without thinking. Before the conference I had heard just a bit about the Goddess from Sophia-san. She had only heard about the Goddess Religion in a short period when she was a baby though, so she's not well-informed about the doctrine. However, just from the name alone I can guess that they worship the Goddess. So unlike the Divine Word Religion, they don't know that the Divine Word's god and the Goddess are the same being either.

From the pope's words, it's as though it's being suggested that it will naturally become common knowledge. Otherwise, even if the Divine Word's god changed over, it should not be synonymous with the death of the Goddess.

「I am sure it will. Because we plan to make it common knowledge.」

To my question, the pope readily answered. What does he mean?

「Well, I am sure there are many things that you want to ask, but for now please listen to what I have to say. Starting from our conclusion, at the time when the Goddess-sama has died, so that the power relationship between the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion will not reverse, the power of the Goddess Religion must weaken as soon as possible, or otherwise the Divine Word Religion will inevitably be absorbed by them. Dragging Sophia-jou's hometown into war could be called one of the steps for that.」

Many things have been skipped over, but it seems that is the conclusion.

「In other words, it means you're afraid of losing your own social position huh?」

Sophia-san asks the pope that question in a low voice.

「If you think that, then I shall offer up my head immediately. If that will appease your enmity, I would be happy to approve of such an agreement.」

For an instant, I was not able to understand the meaning of those words. I could probably say the same for nearly everyone in this place. After a delayed pause the Divine Word Religion members in the room had a startled expression, and Sophia-san exposed a stupid looking expression of blank amazement. Only Shiro-san showed no change in expression.

「What is the matter? I shall not resist. Please feel free to go ahead without further ado.」

In the pope's calm tone of voice, there was no sense of him saying it in jest. It gives the feeling that he really is willing to offer his head right here. A strange hush fills the room.

「Just what, are you planning?」

After a while, Sophia-san finally squeezes that out in a hoarse voice.

「I am not planning anything, I have always resolved myself to submit my life at any time, that is all.」

The ones who responded to those words, was not Sophia-san, but the other Divine Word Religion members. Various lines such as “it would be troubling for you to not be here”, “cut out this foolishness”, “if you are going to offer your head then take mine instead” were thrown at the pope and Sophia-san. Those words are ignored by Sophia-san and the pope respectively, and continue to stare at each other without moving. The pope's unwavering gaze proves his seriousness.

「Do you think I'd let you die painlessly?」

「It matters not to me. To me, death is merely a waypoint. No matter how many times I die, no matter how many times I am reborn, no matter how many times I lose my memory, I shall never deviate from my path.」

「If you die here, wouldn't you become thrown from that path?」



「Even if I am not here the Divine Word Religion will continue to function. This place has been nurtured in order for that to happen. I do not believe that this organisation would falter, merely at the removal of one human.」

Sophia-san grinds her teeth. The pope's determination is the real deal. For the sake of forging the pact, he is willing to die in this place without hesitation. That is, an indirect way of indicating that he would not stubbornly cling to his position and authority, I guess. For a human who would be readily willing to offer his own life as a bargaining chip, there is no way that he would stubbornly cling to something minor like his position.

「If the Goddess-sama passes away, and Black Dragon-sama replaces her, the authority of the Divine Word Religion will surely be diminished by no small amount. At that time, we cannot allow even a small chance for the Goddess Religion to come to prominence. Precisely because we can crush them at any time, it is permissible for the Goddess Religion to continue to exist, but what we cannot allow is for them to replace the Divine Word Religion as humanity's largest sect. Not to a sect that would offer prayers to a departed god, and with no understanding of the System.」

The pope argues strongly but without passion.

「As for clinging to my position, I cannot deny that. If the Divine Word Religion falls, I believe that would lead to both the humans and the world being one step closer to ruin. It does not matter what happens to me personally, but I cannot allow the Divine Word Religion to fall. All the more so if the Goddess Religion takes over, given how they have forgotten the Goddess-sama's ideals and become distorted.」

Regarding the Goddess Religion, I am not that knowledgeable. However, within the pope's words, there was a faint disgust mixed in, but I'm sure it's just my imagination.

「Until this moment and from this moment the Divine Word Religion, for the sake of the world, and consequently to protect the humans, shall move to action. If, it becomes a matter for the humans over the Divine Word Religion, then I would be glad to concede my position. But, if it is something that is judged to be negative to the humans, then I would not hesitate for an instant to

remove it.」

In the end, what motivates this pope, is that judgement. For the humans. For that reason he would discard self-interest, or possibly even discard his own life, and even when he's reborn he persists with that judgement.

「Even if it was someone who should protect the humans?」

「When a small number must be killed so that a large number can live, I will kill the small number without hesitation. When weighing up whether the Divine Word Religion should survive or whether the Goddess Religion should survive, on determining which would benefit the humans the most, I chose to kill the Goddess Religion. That is all there is to it.」

Sophia-san asked in a trembling voice, while the pope replied immediately and without hesitation.

「Slaughtering the people you should protect, what a joke.」

Like a poor loser, she spat out those words about a joke without smiling.

「That is precisely the reason why I must avoid piling up a mountain of corpses for no reason.」

At those words, I felt a mental shock like I had been struck in the head.

「I will not stop until both my body and even my soul are worn away. If the world can be saved before then, I am prepared to make my endless apologies in hell. Therefore, I beg you to please forgive me for now.」

I am terribly sorry. I killed your parents, took away your home and cost you your future.

On hearing those words, Sophia-san weakly looked up towards the heavens.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference

⑨

I'm back! Shiro's back! All's well with the world...

## Informal Conference ⑨

At the end of the day, the weakening of the Goddess Religion as per the Divine Word Religion's intentions, was a subject that couldn't be avoided. While the Divine Word Religion wants skills and status to be raised for the sake of the System, at the same time it is spreading a network throughout the humans, and has been putting in efforts in order to stabilise the world. Reducing the damage to the whole of humanity as much as possible, simultaneously has the meaning of being a countermeasure towards the demons. That was a major reason why the demons struggled to conquer the humans, in spite of the demons having higher status values. Controlling them so that large-scale wars amongst the humans would not break out, their built-up stress was forced onto the demons instead. That is the sort of detailed manipulation of people's opinions and information being deployed to manage the whole of humanity.

However, if the Goddess dies, that influence will collapse. Should the Voice of God actually change, for the Divine Word Religion that places that at the heart of its doctrine, that's surely a huge problem that cannot be avoided. No matter what, it's unavoidable for people's faith to be shaken. If many humans then convert to the Goddess Religion, it would be possible for a reversal of fortunes to occur.

The Goddess Religion is not as skilled as the Divine Word Religion in dialogue capable of commanding public opinion, nor as skilled in managing information. If the Divine Word Religion sent a covert operative into the Goddess Religion, and then properly trained up a successor to the Divine Word Religion then that would probably be a different matter, but if they can put in that much time and effort, it would be easier to simply crush the Goddess Religion and allow the Divine Word Religion to continue. More than anything, the Goddess Religion does not understand the System. So installing the Goddess Religion in their place, is surely something that the pope could not countenance.

Originally, it was expected that the death of the Goddess would be much much further in the future. But then, because a certain someone used manipulation to cause a waste of MA Energy in an attack on that measly D, it caused a precipitous shortening of her lifespan. Most likely, the Divine Word Religion had intended to cause the gradual decline of the Goddess Religion, over many more months and years. Instead, there was a change in plans, as the situation had become severe enough that they had to quickly reduce the Goddess Religion's power even if it meant war.

In advance of the death of the Goddess, the Divine Word Religion has been steadily advancing their preparations. Part of that has involved information manipulation. So that there won't be chaos even if the System's voice changes, they are already spreading rumours that indirectly suggest that the voice could change. Those rumours are steadily disseminating, and when they have spread through the population, those rumours will even be supplemented with legends to give them a trace of authenticity. For example, the Goddess has become pregnant and her husband is taking over her duties until childbirth. Anyhow, without making a statement on the Goddess of the Goddess Religion when doing so, I'm sure they'd make a declaration that the god of the Divine Word is the Goddess. There's probably people who would notice that anyway.

Even if that isn't the whole truth, there is no way for ordinary members of the public to verify that. If the Divine Word Religion are able to make the announcement in advance, then when the Voice of God does change it would give them credibility. Even with just that the collapsing of their authority would probably be considerably reduced.

However, in that case doesn't that mean they have no reason to crush the Goddess Religion? Maybe, but it's not so simple. Even within the Goddess Religion, there are those who regard the god of the Divine Word and the Goddess as having the same voice. Just with the voice changing like the pope said, there wouldn't be many humans who make the leap of logic to the Goddess having died. So I think that there wouldn't really be any humans who despair and lose the power to live from that. However, with regards to the god of the Divine Word and the Goddess as having the same voice, that presents an opportunity that is capable of causing the Goddess Religion's authority to

collapse instead. I'm sure this pope would be capable of doing that much. However, he wouldn't do that. He wouldn't have the time.

For the Goddess to have died, that means his back would already be to the wall after all. The reason why the Goddess Religion hasn't been crushed yet despite having an inconvenient truth in its doctrine, is solely because it's convenient as a hypothetical enemy. Or otherwise, maybe the pope has some kind of lingering sympathy for the Goddess. Making it painful to crush a religion that worships the Goddess.

Lumping all those expectations together, the death of the Goddess would involve the world in a major event. While there's already not a moment to waste, there's no spare time to deal with the political and ideological complications of the Goddess Religion. That's why, he had to crush them during this time.

Even for the Divine Word Religion, it certainly must have been very difficult to accelerate the plan for the destruction of the Goddess Religion by several centuries. Then I, who at that time was seriously called the Nightmare of the Labyrinth, casually turned up and was used as a pretext to take advantage of the situation. Well, now that I think about it, I guess it couldn't be helped huh. Back then even I didn't really understand what the Divine Word Religion was about, and went around tearing up the battlefield in a fit of rage after all. So-o-o sorry!

According to the Divine Word Religion they are still going ahead with crushing the Goddess Religion. It wouldn't be called a war, but in order to reduce the national power of the country of Sariera, they have been increasingly isolating them diplomatically. The current situation is that they're waiting for the country of Sariera to lose patience and attack. When that happens they'll be crushed right away, and even if they don't then their ideology will be gradually rewritten. To achieve that, war orphans and the children of poor people are being adopted in secrecy, and being trained in the Divine Word Religion's style.

While I think it's dirty, the pope won't change his chosen path. Even if he has to create 10,000 corpses, then so long as it will save 10,001 people, he will implement that without hesitation. That is the man known as Pope Dustin. Recognised even by the Demon King, the monster amongst the humans. In a

sense, even more than Kuro or the Demon King.

It is not possible to force this man to change his will. Unless you thoroughly prepare a path of no return for his will, then negotiations themselves are impractical. The subject of the negotiations this time was the anti-elf collaboration. Therefore, the chances of him agreeing were high.

However, we ended up being obliged to surrender more of our intelligence than expected, and it had felt like the talks were deadlocked. Since it's also painful for me to talk on and on, once we simply had an agreement on the collaboration towards the elves, just when I was about to scarp immediately, this time it was vampire girl who screwed up. I seriously thought she might knock the pope's block off.

Well, if that's the case then it would save me the effort of dealing with him in the future though, so for me that was all OK. The end result, was a KO loss for vampire girl. For a mere young girl who is wavering over how she should live her life, it was painfully obvious she would have no chance against this ojii-sama though. He's a monster of ideology who could even be called the Will of Humanity you know.

「I have clearly witnessed your determination.」

Vampire girl has frozen, so I'll redo that declaration to leave that failed just earlier.

「I hope we shall be able to develop a beneficial relationship going forwards. I shall come again another day.」

Allright! Let's leave!

「Please wait.」

What da heck! Don't stop me! I wanna go already!

「For the invasion of the demons, is that decided?」

「Indeed.」

「Whenabouts will it be?」

「As soon as the preparations are complete.」

LET-ME-LEAVE!

「Very well. When do you expect to visit us again?」  
「In ten days, at the same time.」  
「Then, we shall prepare and wait in that regard. For making time in your schedule for today, you have my sincere gratitude.」  
「Likewise, for your cordial reception in spite of our sudden arrival, thank you. Then...」

A bow of the head, and this time for sure teleportation is activated. Their barrier? It's irrelevant!

I toss vampire girl and oni-kun into a suitable location in the mansion, and I teleport again. I've come to another dimension. Just for me, another dimension with nobody else.

I'm worn out. I'm totally worn out. I want to simply do nothing for a while here, without having to meet anybody. Or rather, I shall. When I think that I'll have to go through the same thing again in ten days, it makes me so melancholic I could die. I feel like I want to spend the next ten days doing nothing here.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“So-o-o sorry!” – Shiro literally says “mengo mengo”, which is a corruption of saying “gomen gomen” (sorry sorry). Basically, a very insincere apology.

“KO loss” – just to be clear, this means a “knockout loss” – ie, if the verbal battle between Sophia and the pope was a boxing match, he would have totally dominated and won by a knockout.

“I have clearly witnessed your determination” – this line from Shiro to the pope might sound a bit strange but it's a somewhat archaic turn of phrase in Japanese. It's a bit like giving someone a pat on the head (as a compliment) but dressed up in noble language.

“What da heck!” – Shiro says “nanyanen” here (short for “nandeyanen”) which is a typical tsukkomi in the kansai dialect. “What the heck” is a pretty literal translation.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Informal Conference – hidden

This is the final chapter in this mini-arc. A sting in the tail or...?

A little pre-translation note: in the spoken lines below the word “that” will come up a number of times without clear context. It’s generally being used to refer to a specific character indirectly. The word is not being specifically emphasised in the Japanese so I kept it that way here.

## Informal Conference – hidden

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

I left the tidying up of the conference room to others, and headed towards my private room. I closed the door, confirmed that I was alone, then I sat down in a chair as if collapsing. My legs begin to shake, rather too late. I heave a massive sigh.

No matter how many times I experience it, I am still unused to the fear of death. I managed to survive this time, but I wonder what will happen in ten days time.

I am scared of death. But, beyond that, what really makes me anxious is if the world was destroyed while I was not around. At the conference I had boasted that it would be okay even if I wasn't around, and in practice I'm sure the Divine Word Religion would not shake without me. Even still, I cannot shake the anxiety about something happening while I was not around.

I stimulated my shaking knees, then stood up, and picked up a particular wine bottle from the shelf. Normally I restrain myself, but I'm sure it is acceptable to open this after a day like today. That shows just how much I was cornered in mind and body by that short conference.

「Could you prepare two glasses?」

On turning around at the voice I suddenly heard, there was Black Dragon-sama elegantly sitting on a chair.

「It sure seems that even the likes of you, would be considerably terrified by that.」

「Peeping is hardly laudable.」

As I smoothly turned aside his jest with my honest opinion, Black Dragon-

sama's sweet smile became deeper. I swallowed a sigh before it could escape, prepared two glasses and sat down facing Black Dragon-sama. On pouring the wine I handed over a glass to Black Dragon-sama, and then poured my own glass.

「Well then, cheers!」

A sound resounded as we lightly tapped the two glasses together. I tipped the glass and poured the wine into my mouth, bringing stimulation to my aged throat. My first drink in a long time, seems to have been a bit too powerful a stimulus for my aged body.

「What did you think of that?」

For a while I silently concentrated on my glass, and Black Dragon-sama asked me that while pouring a second glass for himself.

「I do not know.」

I spoke that honestly. At the conference today, regarding that girl named Shiro who called herself an Administrator, I was not able to comprehend anything at all. As for what kind of personality she has, I could not even make a conjecture, and instead it was I who was being tested. The words she said at the end, “I have clearly witnessed your determination”, conveyed that truth more than anything. The one testing and the one being tested. It was like the manifestation of our power relationship right then and there.

「That figures. Even I don't really understand that.」

Black Dragon-sama seemed to be in a good humour, smiling while swirling the wine.

「What that person said about being an Administrator, is it the truth?」

「It feels a bit unfair for me to reveal it, but very well. That is unmistakably an Administrator. Enough that she is even deeper into the System than me.」

While consenting to Black Dragon-sama's words, at the same time I feel my tiredness increase.

「For that Administrator to take personal action, does it mean that the situation is that bad?」

「It's bad indeed.」

Black Dragon-sama casually announced that, and put his hands on a third glass.

「However, don't be so pessimistic about it. Will that succeed, or will I disappear instead? At the end of the day, those are the only two possibilities. While that proceeds according to the scenario she prepared, all I have to do is just pretend that I don't know anything.」

When Black Dragon-sama said he might disappear, he indicated that he found that possibility to be pleasant somehow.

「You are okay with that?」

「With what?」

「About you becoming the next living pillar for the System.」

「Ahh. About that.」

「Indeed. After the Goddess-sama has passed on, you would lose your reason for staying in this world, surely. Much less to succeed in Goddess-sama's role as well.」

「I've said this before, but after coming so far, it would be harder for me to abandon everything instead. Sariel would probably not wish for me to abandon things either. Besides, in a world without Sariel, there is no merit for me to be alive. In that case, to use this life of mine at the last for the sake of the world that Sariel loved, is not bad either.」

Even though he's saying things here and there that worry me, even if I questioned him about it I'm sure this person would not talk about it. This person will not rely upon anyone. There has been nobody who would stand with him. Also, there has been nobody who he can depend upon. For these reasons, he is all alone. I don't have the capabilities to stand with him either.

Perhaps that is why. For Black Dragon-sama to be in an unusually good mood. Because an existence that is worthy of standing beside him has appeared.

「That is fascinating. Do you know how that secretly refers to me?」

「Well now, I cannot even imagine.」

「"Loser"」

Dear me. To refer to an existence at the top of this world as "loser". Is that

audacious or what. Compared to the calm and neat image she had at the conference, that sounds like coming from a completely different person.

「I do have the self-awareness that being called so is inevitable. I have continued to avoid making choices. For that reason, I've lost the right to make choices after all this time. I will simply proceed according to the prepared scenario. Will that complete her scenario, or will she stumble along the way and fail? I shall watch to the end. Whatever the outcome may be I won't mind.」

At Black Dragon-sama's words, it can be inferred that Shiro-sama may accomplish something greater than I had thought. In addition, by telling that to me, he is likely indirectly indicating to me that I should not get in the way.

「In this scenario you mentioned, I can only pray that it is not something that will bring harm to the humans.」

With my response the matter is settled. Even if Black Dragon-sama is trying to warn me, if it is something that goes against the sake of humanity, then I cannot abide by it. I have already lost the right to make such choices. The choice to take an action that goes against the sake of humanity that is.

「I see. It's been a treat.」

Before I knew it, the contents of the wine bottle had gone. I have only taken a single gulp from my first glass. It seems that the majority has been drunk by Black Dragon-sama. When I had noticed that fact, he had already vanished from the seat in front of me.

---

### **Translation notes:**

So yes, Kuro refers to Shiro as “that”. It could be considered rude but within the context maybe it implies a sense of mystery or wonder or otherness.

“Loser” – the word used here is “hetare”, which generally means something like “loser”. It can also mean “incompetent”, “lazy”, “good-for-nothing”, “weakling”. Shiro used this word to describe Kuro in chapter 255 – her little Q&A with Wrath.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 16

Back to the introspective mass-murdering oni of justice.

## Oni 16 – Justice?

「That is precisely the reason why I must avoid piling up a mountain of corpses for no reason.」

The pope's words still reverberate in my ears. That old man, abiding by his own unshakable will, has continued to kill the very people he should protect by his own hands. So that the many will live the few will be killed. He has the will and power to implement that, without even hesitating for an instant.

To murder is wrong. Doubts like “how?” and “why?” have no point. The reason why to murder people is wrong, is not something that can be explained by theory. What must not be done must not be done. That's all there is to it. Not because of some theory, but the reason why people are people is precisely because they avoid such actions.

However, then, what if you had to do what must not be done because you had people you wanted to protect? What if despite knowing that it must not be done, that there was no other available option?

What the pope is doing, are actions to transform the way the world should be for his own convenience. However, it is not being pursued for his own personal benefit, but out of genuine concern for the world. For the sake of the world, denying himself, even while sacrificing many, he is saving even more people.

Are such actions, an act of justice? Or are they, an act of evil?

Trying to save someone is surely an act of justice. To kill someone is surely an act of evil. In the case when it's both of them, then how on earth do you determine the correct interpretation?

I don't know. Is that something right, or is that something wrong?

However, there is one thing that I do understand. That for that pope, even if you try to tell him to his face that it is wrong, I'm sure he will still not waver

from his path. While having that gentle expression on his face, that old man harbours in his eyes a conviction that borders on insanity. No matter what happens, I can declare that he will not stop. If he does happen to stop, I'm sure it would be as he himself said, only when the world is saved, or otherwise when his body and soul fall into ruin.

Is the path the pope has chosen right, or is it wrong? For the sake of argument, even if he made a mistake, I'm sure he would use that as a source of motivation to stand up once again. Until his body and soul fall into ruin.

He's terrifying. That belief that goes to extremes, is not something expressed in status values or skills, an absurd power. If we fought directly I would surely win. However, that victory would totally meaningless. Even if he dies he will rise up once again. Again and yet again. There is nobody with a more unyielding heart.

What about me then? In that sense, I'm terribly weak. To the extent that I briefly wished for death, being unable to tolerate the crimes I committed myself. In spite of that, once I was saved I didn't want to die, that's just how wretched my feelings are, and how weak I am.

My status values and skills, are probably high even at a global level. Although I have been made to realise that there is always someone better than you, even still I'm well above the average. Despite the power that I hold, my heart is far too weak. I'm unbalanced.

I have got to get stronger as well. Unlike that pope, I cannot reach the level of his madness, nor do I think I can even aim for it. Even still, I will take responsibility for the path I have taken to get here, and I must take actions to make the most of it. That is, the line I will draw for myself. For the weak-hearted me, that is the excuse I will use to forgive myself.

My status has already fully recovered. It is time that I stopped idling in this mansion. I must take action. From now on, I must also find out, just how the world should be.

I will talk to Shiro-san. To ask Shiro-san where she is heading to. To ask what methods she will use to reach there.

If that overlaps with my own path, then I will gladly cooperate with Shiro-san.



If it's not, then... I shall pray that it's not.

At the time when I had made that resolution, even though it was mealtime, it was unusual for Shiro-san to have not returned. Instead, like a shadow of her true self, Sophia-san was sitting here having barely touched her food.

I think she is probably also wondering about many different things from meeting with the pope. What's on her mind is likely so mixed up that I couldn't even guess.

She was originally born in a country that followed the Goddess Religion, and I heard that her hometown was destroyed by the Divine Word Religion. I had also experienced my goblin village being destroyed by humans, so I can well understand her feelings. That fury, strong enough that you could forget yourself in anger and hatred.

In my case I achieved revenge by my own hands. However, Sophia-san cannot do that. It's not that she can't even try, but more like that she won't. Because, she realised just how determined the pope was in that conference. Nevertheless, having seen his unstoppable belief, I'm sure even Sophia-san would realise that it would have been totally meaningless to kill the pope in that place.

Is revenge an act of justice? I don't know that. However, because I have experienced it myself, what I do understand is that without achieving revenge it is not possible to move on.

To this day, Sophia-san has lived without being able to achieve revenge. Isn't it precisely because of that, that she has easily crossed over the line that people should not cross, and run down the path of injustice? The flames of revenge that remain in her heart, might have warped Sophia-san's personality. I've come to think that way.

And now, if she tries to confront him as a target for revenge, she knows that she won't be able to achieve revenge no matter what. Normally she would be able to gain satisfaction from sending him to his death. However, that pope is an exception. Even if he's killed, there's no meaning in it. If you want to achieve revenge against him, it will be necessary to break his spirit. I'm sure that Sophia-san also realises, just how difficult that would be.

While still barely having touched her food, Sophia-san stands up.

「How about you eat a bit more?」

I called out to her totally without thinking. Totally, out, I think. Because in Sophia-san's eyes, I saw an unconcealable irritation.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 33

If going to the Dark Side is the only way you can live, isn't it better to enjoy it?

## Blood 33 – Previous life and current life

Of all things just what is this guy saying? “How about you eat a bit more!?” Just the other day, the same mouth of his utterly denied my own food. He has got to be joking.

No, I do understand, really. It’s that this guy simply doesn’t understand anything. He doesn’t appreciate that for a vampire, that eating food basically means the consumption of blood.

But, you know. From that mouth of his that has even called me an atrocity, isn’t it reasonable that I can’t help but think that he doesn’t get what he’s saying when he tells me to eat more food?

While I stare at him in silence, Wrath makes an expression that seems a bit flustered. However, I bet that he doesn’t get the reason why I’m irritated.

「“Eat more”? As in, telling me to “suck blood” huh? Though you called me an atrocity the other day?」

While looking at the stupid face that Wrath is making, those words rushed out unintentionally from deep within myself. On seeing Wrath react to that in downright panic, I feel a bit better.

「Or is it that, by saying that, you are offering me your blood? After all, by telling me not to use hypnotism, aren’t you telling me to gain the other person’s consent? Nobody would do such a whimsical thing though, right?」

Taking the opportunity, I rained sarcasm down on him. It’s generally the case that I can’t win verbal arguments. However, since he’s just dug his own grave, I’ll avenge myself for him running his mouth off at me the other day.

「Say. You know the other day, although you ran your mouth off at me calling me an atrocity and all, do you understand just how hard it is for a vampire to get blood without using hypnotism?」

Wrath maintains his silence. It seems he's the type who keeps quiet when he's at a disadvantage.

「Certainly, if you go by human values then us vampires may be intrinsically evil beings. Okay then, are you telling me to go die?」

「That's not what I meant...」

「Oh really? Isn't it pretty much the same thing? "Don't use hypnotism". With just that, doesn't it mean that my only options are to arbitrarily assault others, or to be stupidly honest and beg for blood? I already said it just now, but do you really think there's people whimsical enough to accept a request for blood? Of course there aren't any. Then doesn't that mean I have no choice but to assault others? However, I think that's far worse than what I've been doing.」

Actually, since I am a True Ancestor, it's not really the case that I can't live without consuming blood. However, since I've already gotten the taste for blood, even if I'm ordered to live without it I have no confidence that I could endure it. Things will get complicated if he learned that though, but since it won't be exposed unless I tell him, I'll just keep quiet.

「If I can use hypnotism, I can erase their memory of being attacked as well, and instead they can experience a good feeling. Did you know? Apparently having your blood sucked feels good. If I can suck blood then I'm happy. If the other person can feel good without being scared then they're happy. If both sides are happy then isn't that a win-win situation?」

It does seem to be true that having your blood sucked feels good. I'm the one doing the sucking so I haven't experienced it myself though, but I've heard from those that I have sucked that it feels as good as sex. So well, after I've sucked for a bit that's why the action often heads in that direction.

Wrath shows a revolted expression to my remarks about feeling good. What's with this guy? Is he a virgin?

「Are you a virgin?」

「Bwah!?!」

Wrath bursts out in surprise, like something from a comedy sketch.

「Wha, wha-wha-wha, what the!?!」

Ah, so he is a virgin. Hmm-mm.

「If you let me suck your blood, how about I help you lose your virginity?」

At those words that just popped out, I shocked myself. Beyond that, Wrath was so shocked that he's totally frozen. We continue to stare at each other in silence.

「I won't do something so frivolous.」

The first one to open their mouth is Wrath. With a weary sounding tone, he makes that prudish comment.

「Say, aren't you being overly constrained by the common sense of your previous life?」

To those words that just popped out again, it felt like my heart thumped in my chest. That's right. The previous life is the previous life. While I was definitely a human in my previous life, and though I have a similar form in this life, inside I'm a completely different creature. In that case, isn't it obvious that my common sense and everything else is different.

『Ojou-sama, would your parents be proud of you as you are now?』

Those words from Merazofis are always in my heart. I feel that I have found an answer, though it's faint. I'm not yet able to put it into proper words, but I feel that I have grasped the starting point.

I am myself. I am a vampire. In the end, it's like Wrath says. I can choose to die as a human, or I can continue to live as a vampire. Only one of those. In that case, I will choose to live as a vampire.

Thinking that, it seems foolish to have worried so much until now. I'm fine with being evil. Since I'm a vampire, what's wrong with living as a vampire? Thinking that human common sense actually applies to a vampire, is a strange assumption in the first place.

「In that case, then aren't you abandoning your previous life too much, Negishi Akiko-san?」

I don't know what he's thinking by needlessly calling me by my name from my previous life. However, this guy really is gifted at rubbing people the wrong

way!

「What’s wrong with that? From my point of view, by clinging to humanity no matter what despite being non-human, it’s you who seems to be seriously warped though, Sasajima Kyouya-kun.」

I tried calling Wrath by his name from his previous life in response. When I did, he obviously grimaced.

Hmm-mm. I don’t know why Wrath hates his name from his previous life so much, but if he hates it that much then maybe I should always call him Kyouya-kun from now on?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Atrocity” – a reference to chapter 260 presumably, when Wrath used that word to refer to Sophia’s past behaviour.

In the “Elf Village Battle” arc, which should be a few years in the future from this chapter, Sophia refers to Wrath as “Kyouya-kun”. Perhaps this is where that started.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 17

Mirror, mirror on the wall, who's the biggest pervert of them all?





Scheduling information: in a note today, the author of this series said that there might not be more than one new chapter a week while volume 4 of the printed novels is being worked on.

## Oni 17 – The weak are meat, the strong do eat

「In the first place, what's with "Wrath"? Because you have the Wrath skill you used it for your name? That's gotta be an alias, right? It's not like you're chuunibyou. Ah, were you chuunibyou? In that case, I'm oh so sorry. So that it doesn't become something you want to pretend never happened, I shall kindly refer to you as Kyouya-kun from now on.」

To Sophia-san, who is grinning while agitating me, I'm unable to answer back. Her emotions really do show easily on her face. She's full of desire to taunt me, clearly. She has an obviously indecent smile playing on her face, so it seems she intends to continue to verbally attack me. Since I'm at a disadvantage with the subject alone, maybe it's natural.

Chuunibyou. I'd never have expected it to be said that way. Well, certainly if I calmly think back on it, that really does seem like the sort of thing a chuunibyou sufferer would like. At the time when I had changed my name, I was completely exhausted mentally, so I chose the first simple name that came to mind. I can't deny that it was a chuunibyou-ish choice. By way of excuse, since I had never thought that any of my classmates from the same world had reincarnated here, I had thought that nobody would understand the meaning of the word.

Being called chuunibyou to my face, I immediately feel ashamed. It is such a strange sensation, as if I had suddenly been thrown out from a dream and into reality. Well, still, if I'm chuunibyou then wouldn't Shiro-san also be about the same?

「Let's say I'm chuunibyou for argument's sake, then could you say the same about Shiro-san?」

Sophia-san cannot go against Shiro-san. Even in the short time I've been here, I've realised the pecking order. Thus, I use that as a basis for a counter-attack. When I consider how petty this argument is, I feel dejected. This should have

been a serious argument originally, so how did it end up as a discussion on chuunibyou etc?

「Bwah!? Are you an idiot or what?! Goshujin-sama is that! That, that!」

As if her speaking ability is being obstructed, she's unable to come up with a good follow-up. Or rather, she's seriously flustered isn't she. Is she that scared of Shiro-san?

「I, I don't think that! While there's nothing she can do about her body being white, I don't wonder what with her clothes also being uniformly white, or what's with her keeping her eyes closed despite not being blind – I don't think that at all!」

Is it only me who can hear her totally self-destructing? Sophia-san, I've been wondering about this for a while, but you're basically a bit of an idiot, right?

Ah.

「You called?」

Before I knew it, indeed, without Sophia-san or I noticing her at all, Shiro-san was there. Right behind Sophia-san.

「I see, I see-e. So that's how you thought of me huh-h. Chuunibyou huh-h. Nai wa-a.」

Hm? She's different to normal. Her tone is off as well, and her usually white complexion is rather red. Above all else, I'd never seen Shiro-san showing any expression at all, but now she's smiling like an idiot.

Sophia-san has frozen so hard you could almost hear the sound effect of ice going "crick". Shiro-san is also leaning her head against Sophia-san's shoulder. As Shiro-san breathes out a long burp, Sophia-san grimaces.

「Go, goshujin-sama? Have you drunk... alcohol?」

「I ha-ave! It's so delicious!」

As if finding something funny, Shiro-san cackles. You can drink once you're twenty. Well, yeah, even I realise it's a bit too late to be talking about that though.

Still, this is Shiro-san's drunken state huh. I had heard about it from Sophia-

san, but this transformation is really beyond my expectations. Isn't she a completely different person?

「My clothes are white because it's easier-r. If I wanted to dye them I could, but it's a bother so I don't okay-y. Fashion? Is that something tasty?」

Is this what is known as an aggressive drunk? Shiro-san has restrained Sophia-san so that she can't run away, and Sophia-san is even making a desperate expression while trying to escape from that restraint. Her pale expression indicates just how terrified she is.

「As for keeping my eyes closed, that's so as to not show my Evil Eyes! They're not some chuunibyou thing but Evil Eyes for real okay! If I show them you might even die but do you wanna see anyway?」

「Eeeek!? You don't need to show them! You don't need to show them okay!?!」

She's even started to raise a scream. This has clearly become too pitiful to watch, so I guess I'll stop it.

「Shiro-san, that's more than...」

「Chomp.」

The moment I tried to call out to her, Shiro-san bit Sophia-san's ear. What's often called play-biting... is not what happened, it's more like bitten off. While Shiro-san is actually apart from her, Sophia-san's ear that was surely there just now has suddenly gone. While I stare in mute amazement, Shiro-san makes some chewing movements with her mouth.

「Crunch.」

「No-o-o-o-o! I'm being eaten! I'm being eaten again after all this time!?!」

「Geh-heh-heh. Don't mind if I do.」

「Ah, hey!? Don't remove my clothes! Wait, wait! My body is not food okay! Don't just stare, save me! 」

Huh!? It seems my thought processes had been frozen.

「Shiro-san, stop, stop!」

The moment I reach out a hand to try to separate Sophia-san from Shiro-san, Shiro-san's eyes opened. I think it couldn't be helped that I stopped moving out of surprise. What was there was, some strange eyes where there were multiple

additional pupils within the pupils.

「King Crimson! Not quite the same though.」

「Huh?」

Before I knew it, Shiro-san had vanished. But she should have been right in front of me. It's not just Shiro-san, as Sophia-san has also vanished. Or, so I thought, but with her clothes in a state of disarray, Sophia-san is slumped on the floor, lying down on her stomach.

「Eh?」

Am I being shown an illusion or something? The scene in front of me now, is inconsistent with the scene a moment ago.

「You're back to normal?」

While still lying down on her stomach, Sophia-san speaks to me in a tired voice. Her voice indicates that she has no intention of getting up either.

「What happened?」

「Who knows? You suddenly froze and stopped moving.」

*Something was done to me.*

「"The weak are meat, the strong do eat" is pretty terrifying.」

The least I can do for Sophia-san who is slumped and hanging her head in shame, is to take off my tunic and lay it over her.

---

### Translation notes:

"The weak are meat, the strong do eat" – this is a literal translation of a particular idiom, which would normally be translated as "survival of the fittest" or "the law of the jungle". I kept the literal meaning since it's particularly appropriate for this chapter. The line at the end is spoken by Sophia.

Legally and morally, it's considered wrong to drink alcohol until you've come

of age in Japan – at age 20.

“Geh-heh-heh. Don’t mind if I do.” – this is a cliché line though not quite the cliché scenario. The “normal” scenario would be in a Japanese period drama with a dirty old man abusing his authority to take advantage of a woman, typically said while starting to strip the woman. At this point, it would often be time for the hero to make a dramatic entrance.

“King Crimson” – another JoJo reference. Presumably this was Shiro’s “Static Evil Eye” as seen in [chapter 226](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 261

The morning after the night before...

Incidentally, volume 3 of the Light Novels and volume 1 of the manga came out today (9th July).



## 261 – Liquor is the best medicine

When I woke up I was on a bed in the mansion. How strange. Yesterday I'm sure I shut myself in another dimension with some wine and snacks to munch. Did I get drunk without noticing and then came back here and slept, perhaps?

It's a problem that I've forgotten everything while drunk, but never mind. I can rapidly break down alcohol if I want to, but if I did that there'd be no point in drinking it. You can't call wine without alcohol a wine! Well, if necessary I can download the memories from my clones that are all over the place, no problem. I'm not going to download the memories for now though. I mean, seriously, wouldn't you be a bit scared to see how you had behaved after getting heavily drunk?

I shake my head in denial, and check if there's any problems with my physical condition. I wouldn't have a hangover from drinking, so this is just a precaution against some unlikely event okay. Yep, I'm in perfect condition again today. I also feel that my skin has gotten a healthy glow to it for some reason. Yeah, alcohol is good for the health indeed.

I leave the room in order to get breakfast, heading to the dining hall. Vampire girl and oni-kun are already seated there.

「Good morning.」

「M, morning.」

A polite greeting from oni-kun, and a greeting from vampire girl with her face going somewhat stiff. She showed this kind of behaviour once or twice on our journey as well, so I guess vampire girl isn't a morning person after all?

「Mm.」

I guess it's better than saying nothing, so I give a short reply. I sit next to vampire girl. For some reason, vampire girl sits bolt upright.

「Umm.」

Hm?

「For what occurred yesterday, I think it would be better to stop.」

Oni-kun said that in a reproachful tone of voice. Hmm? Yesterday? I did something yesterday?

I glance towards vampire girl. Well, I say that, but since I keep my eyes closed there's no actual eye contact. Vampire girl is staring at oni-kun as if seeing something unbelievable. Eh? What's this? What happened yesterday?

「Sophia-san objected to it as well, and I think that it's wrong to force someone who is objecting. Even though you were drunk on alcohol, I still think that there are things that are acceptable and things that are not.」

Alcohol. Drunk.

Emergency request to all clones within the mansion! Download the memory from yesterday when the main body was drunk! The clones stealthily hidden around the mansion transmit the memories to the main body. I look at the memories I received one by one, filling in the relevant omissions.

Bwah!? What the heck is this!?

Oi! Oi, me from yesterday! What're you doing!? This isn't some mere aggressive drunk! I've gotten a glimpse of something far more terrifying!

Seriously. Nai wa. Totally nai wa. Objectively viewing myself while drunk, I'm nai wa.

I pounced on vampire girl, and zapped oni-kun with my Static Evil Eye when he tried to stop me. I did whatever I liked. Or rather, if I try my best I'll be able to talk that fluently! Ah, yes. This isn't the time to escape from reality. What should I do?

I turn towards vampire girl. She delicately tries to avoid me while staying seated. Ahh, right.

「I'm sorry.」

Indeed.

Umm, vampire girl. Why is your face trembling in disbelief now? If I've done something wrong I will at least apologise you know? I shall refrain from alcohol for a while. If I'm going to drink, I'll do it with D around. Um, no, that'd also be pretty scary somehow. For the time being I shall go teetotal. Ugh, it's painful but there's no other way.

I return my gaze to oni-kun, and he makes a relieved expression for himself. It's possible that oni-kun was prepared to die when he admonished me. Well, I can hardly blame him for thinking that perhaps I wouldn't listen to him after seeing THAT from yesterday. Alcohol sure has a huge pitfall huh. Scary.

「Goshujin-sama. Are you really the real goshujin-sama?」

Vampire girl has started saying something rather strange. I wanna retort by asking what she'd do if I wasn't the real one.

「Do you have a fever or something? Did you eat something strange? Have you gotten a screw loose?」

Oi, hey. Just how on earth do you see me? It's depressing so I silence her with a chop to the head.

「Oww!? Isn't that too mean!? I'm worried about you but isn't that too mean!?」

「No, just now, the mean one was you Sophia-san, I'd say」

To vampire girl's protest, oni-kun calmly retorts. Hmm, hmm. Things have become so noisy and irrational with just an apology. Unlike a certain Evil God somewhere, I can hold a proper conversation. I'm not D! Not D!

「But, it's that goshujin-sama? That goshujin-sama who is like an atrocity incarnate? That goshujin-sama who loves mass-murder and eating people's flesh such that it makes me want to ask if you were born in hell?」

Vampire girl's image of me seems to be like that of a Great Demon King. Eh? Really that much? Do I really have such a bad image?

Ahh, uhh. Thinking back on things, I was the trigger that lead to the destruction of vampire girl's hometown that also raged violently in the war, and now that you mention it I did make that elf-meat stir-fry afterwards didn't I. Or rather, aside from all that, from the expressions that vampire girl is using I guess

that yesterday wasn't my first offense? If so then it would be consistent. All too consistent. Oh no! Then this means that in vampire girl's mind I'm like a monster that devours people's flesh night after night!? It's not exactly wrong so I can't say anything!

「Hey, isn't that saying a bit too much?」

「It's all true though.」

「Eh?」

Oni-kun looks towards me in shock. Stop! Don't look at me like that! I unintentionally turn my face away to avoid his gaze.

---

D「I received a signal that a certain spider was dissing me so I'm off to punish it.」

Meido「Did you think I would let you go? Get on with your work please.」

---

### **Translation notes:**

The word “sake” can be used to refer to any alcoholic drink rather than just Japanese rice wine. So when you see “wine” above, it doesn't literally mean grape wine. Somewhat related, it is said that Japanese sake brewers often have a healthy glow to their skin.

“I'm not D! Not D!” – probably a reference to the famous Gundam line “It's not a Zaku, not a Zaku!”

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 262

If there was ever an Evil Overlord List specifically for Shiro, I suspect it wouldn't need to be that long. Though I'm sure it would also have some rather strange entries as well.

On a more general note, for cases when we see internal communications between Shiro and her clones I'm going to try using a monospace font for this, though it might not work on older browsers. Such lines are not always clear in the original, since it's just a guess based on the word style, so don't take it as absolutely correct.

## **262 – If you want to pass beyond this point then go ahead after defeating me!**

Well, it's no surprise that oni-kun is shocked huh. While it is the case that oni-kun has committed massacres while having lost control due to Wrath, that was only because he was being dominated by Wrath. It's not something he did of his own volition. However, in my case though, I did it of my own free will. I snapped and then did it. However, I have neither regrets nor remorse! Besides, considering what I am going to do in future, what I've done until now is like a picnic in comparison.

Perhaps not knowing what to say, oni-kun's mouth repeatedly opens and closes. Vampire girl seems to be uncomfortable due to her own words having caused a difficult atmosphere. Humph. I guess now's the time that I should declare my own thoughts a bit. Whatever path either of them will take in future, that is for them to decide. It's not my business. However, that's only so long as they don't interfere with my own path.

「I will commit massacres in the future as well.」

I'll establish this first. While it might not be something that I will do with my own hands, I am still one of masterminds behind the large scale war that will occur between the demons and the humans. It's certain that the number of people killed in action will be on a completely different level compared to when I went wild during the war between the country of Sariera and the Divine Word Religion. In addition, at that time I will probably kill the current Hero myself. Since I'll have to be intervening with the System, killing him myself is the most reliable way. In the case that the Hero attacks together with a large army, then I might have to kill them all together. Depending on the situation, it wouldn't even be strange if I had to deal with the entire army that the Hero is with all by myself. Whole-scale massacre, in other words. Well, either way, whether it's directly or indirectly, it doesn't change the fact that I will be causing massacres.

「It is up to you to decide what to think about that. But, if you get in my way then I will show no mercy. So long as you don't get in my way, then I don't mind how you live your lives.」

With my eyes half-open, I declare that to vampire girl and oni-kun. Just by looking at someone with my eyes I cause terror. I think it's likely that the only ones in the world who can withstand this are the Demon King and Kuro. To know this terror and still challenge me, I think that's true determination. In such a case, I would seriously crush them out of genuine respect. I will show no mercy to my opponents. Even if they don't have the power to thwart me, I will still not hold back in the slightest.

I am aware that it is possible for a weak existence to continue to survive despite facing much stronger opponents, and to eventually climb up to the peak of overwhelming strength. Since that is none other than my own situation. Therefore, I won't be careless even if they're weak. In their own way, the weak can still defeat the strong.

This is exactly why, so that an upset will never occur, I will dispassionately advance my preparations. Regardless of whether they're strong or weak, there can be no other way. For the sake of satisfying the conditions of my victory. Because I am a spider after all. So that the battle will be decided the moment that my prey is wrapped in my threads, I prepare traps in advance. I'm currently at the point of building my web for that. Far and wide, my threads are spreading throughout the world. In order to arrange a stage that is convenient for me.

「I will not ask you to give me your answers immediately, but please consider your plans for the future.」

I wonder what choices vampire girl and oni-kun will make. Depending on that it might be necessary to adjust my scenario. In order to keep the stage in perfect condition. Even if just a little, so that no obstacles to my plan will arise, I shall remove any worrying elements at an early stage.

For vampire girl, I doubt she'll become hostile with her current attitude. However, I don't know about oni-kun. Based on Wakaba Hiroyuki's memories from the previous world, I don't fully understand oni-kun's temperament. Many

things have happened to him in this world as well, so who knows how he's changed.

I've given them my warning. I guess I'll have to wait-and-see for a bit, before deciding what to do next.

Sigh. I'm worn out from talking. Or maybe I should say, haven't I been talking a bit too much lately? If I continue to talk so much then my throat will become worn out. My throat isn't meant for speaking more than ten words in a single day! Maybe I should go to Japan for a bit to buy throat lozenges?

For the time being I need something to drink to wet my throat. Ah, I do just happen to have that large coffee can from D's house. Come to think of it I've never drunk coffee before. I wonder about using coffee just to wet my throat, but ah whatever.

I take the coffee can out from the storage dimension. I open the pull tab, and take a sip. Mmm. This is black coffee indeed. D was a black coffee drinker, yeah.

「Eh? Hey, that's!? Canned coffee!?」

Ah. Whoops. I shouldn't have drunk this in front of vampire girl and oni-kun. There's no mistaking it, I've spoken so much that my normal judgement is impaired. Now then, how am I going to gloss over this? Hm?

Thud!

「Eh!? Huh!? What's the matter!?」

Uwhya thah? Wwahht, summat wyyrd hahh haahhenned?

「Hey!? Goshujin-sama!? Are you okay!?」

Ay hahb ahbsohbed sahmsing tsurayngue, bwa ay kaahnn speyykk.

State of emergency declared. Drastic reduction in thinking ability experienced in the main body. Abnormality in physical ability observed. In accordance with the unusual conditions the clones are to take decisive action to eject the abnormality from the main body. Validated that the specified substance is affecting the main body. Commencing removal operation.

Discontinue removal operation. Negative influence additionally detected in the clone responsible for removal. Judged that there is no significant dysfunction. Restoration likely with time. Temporarily quarantine the main body in another dimension. Adjust objective to await for recovery.



「Eh? She vanished.」  
「Space Magic or something I guess?」  
「What happened, just now?」  
「She seemed to become strange after drinking coffee though.」  
「Coffee. I seem to remember hearing some trivia saying that spiders get drunk when they drink coffee, but surely that's not it?」  
「Certainly not. I doubt that would be enough to make her so unsteady.」  
「I was shocked when she suddenly collapsed, but since she used Space Magic on her own I guess she's okay?」  
「Maybe?」

---

D「To think she'd self-destruct before I could go and knock her down. Every time she cuts across my expectations at some weird angle.」

---

### Translation notes:

For the title, it might not be a specific reference to something but it is in rather proud/boastful “You shall not pass!” kind of tone.

When Shiro is talking to Sophia and Wrath here, as well as using long sentences she is using proper grammar and so on for once, though it's rather neutral in tone. It's similar to how D talks.

“how am I going to gloss over this” – this is a deliberately misspelling at the end, as Shiro's thoughts start to go haywire. It's nearly gibberish so I'm not going to try to explain what I think she means.

The conversation at the end is Sophia and Wrath talking in turns. Incidentally, it is true that [spiders can get weird when on caffeine](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 263

Ever woken up in a strange place feeling like shit and then started pondering where it all went wrong? Well, some of us have a lot to think about!

You might want to re-read [chapter 218](#) again since it's (indirectly) referenced a lot.

## 263 – I couldn't win against caffeine

Ahh!? Where is this? Who am I?

Hrm? No, seriously, where is this? There's this rather sudden break in my memory though, so what happened? Or rather, I feel absolutely horrible. I feel like I'm going to vomit, yet I can't. It's like, between my stomach and my mouth is the origin of the horrible feelings that are swirling around, coming and going. My body also seems quite sluggish, and I've got this pounding headache as well. Since becoming a god this is the first time that my physical condition has gotten this bad.

This is dangerous, so for now I perform an emergency check on whether there's any risk to my life. While my physical condition has never been worse, my life is not at risk. Although that does bring a sense of relief, since I don't know what actually caused this condition, I can't become truly relived. I download the memories from my clones, attempting to search for the gaps in the main body's memory to figure out what happened.

It appears, that it was almost immediately after I drank coffee that I went strange. Da heck? Since it's something that D drank it's possible that there was something dubious in it. But when I check the diagnostics information from when the main body collapsed and the clones attempted to performed recovery, there's no real trace of any strange substances within my body. The cause of my bad condition is... caffeine?

Da heck? Caffeine is, that caffeine, right? Something that is normally contained within coffee and similar. This is what caused my condition to become so bad that I collapsed in a heap? Eh, seriously, why?

Though I understand the cause, the uncertain situation has become even more confusing. For now, what I know is that it appears that my constitution cannot handle caffeine. When my clones attempted to decompose the caffeine,

their condition became bad instead, so it can be considered to be quite fundamental. The substance that cannot even be decomposed with the power of god – caffeine. How terrifying. I don't understand humans who just chug this stuff down. I had thought I had gotten used to eating poison, but there was still an unexpected pitfall out there.

Siiigh. For now, I'll laze around here until my physical condition improves. Though the clones had been configured so that if the main body collapses it'll be tossed into another dimension after a while, their quick judgement was excellent work. If my body had been left defenceless there like that, who knows just what would have happened to it. Well, even if it was attacked or something, that probably wouldn't lead to a situation where I would die though. Even if my main body was killed, I wouldn't actually die.

No, self-conceit is no good. After all, mere caffeine was almost enough to kill me even. Mere caffeine. Plain ordinary caffeine.

In practice, I'm not so fragile that it's possible for someone within the System to be able to kill me, is what I think, but it's not absolutely the case that I can't be killed. It's kinda like a battle between an ant and an elephant. If they fight normally, then there wouldn't be any contest. However, what if the ant got into the elephant's ear? Maybe it'd then be possible that the elephant could die.

I can say that from experience. If an ordinary human fights me normally there's no reason why they could win. There's none, but, occasionally those things called miracles do happen. That is how I myself have repeatedly beaten higher ranked opponents after all.

Of course, even if they're higher ranked, rather than it being due to a miracle, I take pride in winning through with my own power. However, I always ran away from opponents I thought that I could never beat. Like Alaba, like Mother. The higher ranked opponents that I beat, were solely limited to those within touching distance. I never even challenged an opponent I couldn't beat without wishing for a miracle in the first place.

That is how things are now. Having absolutely no chance of winning, it could be said that I ran away from D. By the action of accepting rather than rejecting D's proposal to become her kin.

My basic policy has always been to give top priority to survival. However, there is a certain little obstinacy attached to that. Due to that obstinacy there is an essential matter over which I am unwilling to negotiate, though I guess that's unavoidable. Since if I yield on that then I wouldn't be me anymore.

My very existence itself, is considerably vague. Originally I was an ordinary spider. Due to D's whim, that then became an existence prepared as a scapegoat for her. Furthermore, under the assumption that I would die, my memory and everything were made without consideration for the details. Although it wasn't to the extent that I would be conscious of such doubts, my memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki are flawed you know. Even though I believed that I had parents, I can't recall their faces at all, for example. But despite having such flawed memories, I didn't feel any doubt. Because D manipulated things so that I wouldn't feel that way.

To say it again, I genuinely feel that I can only be myself. My past memories are a sham, and cannot serve as a foundation for myself. Even the status values and skills that I cultivated within this world, are merely power within the framework of the System created by D's hand.

Once I was able to free myself from that System, I had thought that I would be able to become free. Liberated from a troublesome world, with my life no longer at constant risk, I had believed that I would be able to live a quiet and comfortable life. Looking at the results, as usual there is always someone better than you, and at the end of the day all that's happened is that I have this rather unchanging world. Unable to defy the absolute being known as D, I'm living the life of a gopher who has to watch over the fate of this world. On top of that, the foundation of my own existence was overturned, delivering the shocking truth.

I can't take it any more. The human who I had thought that I was, actually was a complete stranger with absolutely no relation to the original me after all. On top of that, my original memory is basically equivalent to nothing. The existence known as me, might as well have been born in the place known as the Elro Great Labyrinth, raising a baby's first cry for the first time after breaking open its eggshell, basically. That's just how much I am in the palm of D's hand.

I was born to be a convenient sacrificial pawn for D. However, I betrayed that assumption and survived. Having amused D, this time I'm being allowed to live.

There's no place for my own desires. It's all for D's convenience.

Just about everything about the existence known as me, is connected with D. Having her eye on me for becoming her kin, just means that the connection between us can now never be broken no matter how I try. Looking at it that way, maybe D is basically like my parent. However, being born under the assumption that I would die, that's way beyond mere child neglect there buddy.

Perhaps when all is said and done, I'm currently like a child in a rebellious phase huh. While keeping it below the level where it could offend D, I'll take the maximum possible actions that go counter to her expectations. I don't want to be called petty though. What I'm doing is accompanying the greatest individual project in the whole world you know.

Ahh! This ain't good. I suspect that because I feel bad that my thoughts are going in a negative direction. Well, rather than suspect, they've completely declining.

Normally I'd never be thinking such things. Normally I'd obviously be like "I am what I am so I'll do whatever I want!"

However, no matter what, I just end up having such thoughts. Like, "for what reason I am living I wonder".

Even if I say so for myself, I think I'm saying some pretty immature stuff. I think so, but having been created under the assumption that I would die and being an existence where everything was fabricated I do wonder what's the meaning of my life? I just don't know. I live because I want to live. I think that's enough, but on the other hand that thought just won't go away from my mind at all. Having gained a human shape, has my heart also become closer to being human maybe?

Argh, stop stop! I'm definitely thinking all these wishy-washy things because my physical condition is bad. When my physical condition returns I'll return back to normal. So until then I'll just go to bed in a huff. Yeah, let's do that.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Even though I believed that I had parents” – perhaps an indirect reference to chapter 7.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 264

War work is hell?



## 264 – Main Body has gotten a job

On waking up after sleeping all night, I feel refreshed. I had worried about what to do if my physical condition was still bad today, but I'm glad that it turned out to be a needless anxiety.

For now, with regards to my idea about having an official position during the conference with the Divine Word Religion, let's go coax one from the Demon King. Well, getting an official position in name only where I don't actually have to do anything would be good, yeah.

「You want a job, Shiro-chan? Okay, I'll give you the 10th Army, so manage them.」

Whoa!? When I casually asked “give me some kinda official position” I got an army corps forced onto me. Why did this happen? No seriously, why?

「Why?」

「Right now, Balto is focused on reorganising the army, but even though we have soldiers we don't have the commanders to lead them. The 10th Army is in the midst of being formed so it doesn't even have soldiers attached to it yet though. For that reason, our Demon King Army doesn't have the luxury to let capable personnel be idle!」

Says the person who is eating sweets laid out on her desk. Regarding the matter of idling around, despite what she's saying, the leading contender is the person at the top of the Demon King Army.

「By the way, Kuro-chan took control over the 9th Army.」

Each Administrator is the leader of an army corps huh. Surely it's not absolutely necessary for us to have an army with us? War potential wise, surely it would be enough to be a commander without soldiers? Well, despite saying that perhaps I've also become like that.

「No really, we seriously are short on capable personnel. Although we tried dragging out the bunch who were laying low in the free regions, most of them can't really even fight. They're excellent as government officials though.」

The demon territory is a place based on the merit system. Well, more or less. Because it is a government based on brute strength, the living standards aren't up those in the human territories though. Reality is a merit system () after all.

「So there you have it, I'll get Balto to bring over the list of soldiers who aren't yet attached later, so go ahead and organise a suitable army corps.」

「Even though I don't have any experience with that?」

「It's fine, it's fine. Where there's a will, there's a way.」

The actual end result is that I've become an army commander. On top of that, the Demon King is totally intending to work me hard. I had only expected to take up an official position in name but not in deed, so how did it end up like this?

However, having taken over responsibility, or rather, forcibly had responsibility pushed on to me, there's no way that I can't do it. In the Demon King's Castle an office room will be set aside for my personal use, so clearly the Demon King is quite serious about this.

I've so easily gotten a job without actually intending to. I more or less have the title to my name of being a candidate for D's kin, so until now I've had the sense of being an employee in training though. Is this a bit like becoming a section manager at my training place perhaps? Not quite? I certainly don't have any memories of being a working adult so I don't understand anything about the corporate workplace and such.

Dear gentlemen who are struggling with poor employment prospects in Japan. The Demon King's Army is seeking skilled personnel. Excellent wages, decent working hours, just no guarantees of survival. Please come for an interview. We will be waiting.

Ahh. It seems like I've agreed to the Demon King with a somewhat "I guess I'll give it a go" type feeling huh. However, thinking about it seriously, it might actually be good to have an army that I can use however I like. Since I generally use my clones I hadn't really thought about it one way or another before. When I use my clones, I'm doing it with the sense of it having to be behind the scenes after all. If I have an army, it means I can boldly take action center stage as well.

For now though, I don't know whether there'll be any merit for that or not.

If I'm going to develop an army anyway, it's reasonable that I'd want to have some acquaintances in it. Thus, I tried asking vampire girl and oni-kun if they want to enlist.

「I have my studies still.」

「Please let me think about it for a bit.」

They declined. Unbelievable. I had thought that maybe one of them would have joined, but it seems it was just my one-sided feelings. Dammit.

For now, since Felmina-chan is in my care, I will compel her to participate. She's originally an ojou-sama who received good education, so she should be able to handle operational management for an army. Thus, she is inaugurated as deputy commander. Once I decided that and went to inform the person herself, she acknowledged it while having a vague smile on her face. I'm sure she's panicking on the inside, but to not show that in her expression her skills as a noble are amazing. I would like a certain vampire who readily shows her feelings on her face to follow her example a bit.

Later in the evening, Balto came bringing a huge amount of documents including a list of the soldiers, and I said that I'd like to headhunt Mera who is in his group. I was refused politely though. I'm told that Mera is already entrusted with an army corps, and before long he will replace Balto as the commander of the 4th Army. With Balto freed from that it seems he'll then be managing all the armies directly under the Demon King, so he'll probably be just as busy as ever. Balto is seriously suffering from overwork, but he's not going to die, right? Mera looks as much like a corpse or even worse though. They seemed to have become rather pitiful so I performed some magic on them to restore their vigor. Do your best Balto. Stay alive Balto.

The next day my personal office in the Demon King's Castle was prepared, and I became immersed in processing the documents handed to me by Balto. Completing the documents for establishing the new army corps within half a day, organising the office within a day, Balto's ability with office work has reached the maximum limit. Maybe it'd be better to leave everything to him already? Ah, then Balto would totally die from overwork. However, please don't

bring me additional documents faster than I can process them though, okay?  
What a man you are, Balto-san.

In that kind of mood, it seems like I've been having a staring match with documents and already several days have passed in a flash. Since I've been sitting in a chair the whole damn time my bottom and back have gotten sore. Also, since I've been keeping my eyes closed and reading the documents with fluoroscopy my eyes have gotten worn out in a strange way. Rather than normal eye strain, it's more like I should say that I've gotten eye strain in magic ability or something I guess. Also, I've written so much that my hands are sore. To turn the body of a god into such damaged goods, desk work sure is terrifying. I've gotten a glimpse of the suffering Balto endures. I'm glad that I appointed Felmina as deputy commander. I certainly wouldn't have been able to win this battle by myself. I've really been saved by having my capable secretary Felmina-chan by my side.

Now then, although the documents aren't yet completely finished, I have to proceed to another battlefield. Time to go to the battlefield known as the second conference with the Divine Word Religion.

---

D「Paperwork is painful.」  
Meido「Work faster!」

---

### Translation notes:

With regards to Shiro wanting an “official position”, see [Informal Conference ②](#).

“Reality is a merit system () after all” – the () is in the raw, for some reason.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 265

Is it better for the Demon King to be a carefree idle bum? I guess it depends on whether you consider the person to be an ally or not.

## 265 – The Demon King is a NEET but not a shut-in

「Then, let's get going!」

As for the Demon King who says that with a huge smile, first of all I'll kick her to the ground.

「Meanie! You've got this beautiful girl visiting you, and yet your welcome response is a kick of all things!」

「I didn't call you. Leave.」

To the Demon King who is rather deliberately cowering on the floor with her hand covering her face in sad pose, I repeatedly kick her over until she's driven out from the room. I shut the door and take a breath. What did she come for anyway?

「Okay, okay. This time I'm seriously asking you to bring me along. You're just about to go to the Divine Word Religion, right?」

Opening the door I had just closed, the Demon King re-enters while spouting that nonsense.

「It's not the sort of place I can take a NEET to.」

The Demon King is taken aback, so much so that I can almost hear a “kadoom” sound effect.

「Even Shiro-chan is denouncing me as a NEET huh.....」

You practically are a NEET though, aren't you. Balto is doing almost all the work after all.

「If it comes to that, then I'll have to destroy the world by myself!」

「Quit it.」

If the Demon King got serious she pretty much could do so after all. Even for a joke that's no joke.

「Well, putting the joke to the side, bring me along.」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

The Demon King freezes for a short while.

「It couldn't possibly be, that Shiro-chan seriously thinks of me as a useless NEET, right? Right?」

It seems that she has real tears in her eyes, but what am I going to do about her now? Seeking some assistance I glance at Felmina-chan, but she's organising some documents while giving off an "I'm in the middle of work" vibe. I get a strong feeling that she doesn't want anything to do with this. I kinda get the impression that this girl has gotten a bit impudent lately.

「Oh? That's the girl that you picked up, Shiro-chan?」

The Demon King noticed my glance, and locks onto Felmina-chan. The locked on Felmina-chan raises her head and makes eye contact with the Demon King.

「Pleased to meet you. I am called Felmina. I do not have a family name.」

Despite having kept up that "no concern of mine" attitude until a moment ago, she gives a polite greeting without showing any reluctance on her face. Just what you'd expect of an ex-noble. She has no family name because she's an "ex". Though she has none, she has a perfect iron wall cultivated behind that ladylike greeting. However, I bet on the inside she thinks that this is a bother, no doubt.

「Hiya. Thanks for your consideration. I'm Ariel. The Demon King.」

At the Demon King's self-introduction, Femina-chan's movement instantly stops. She glances towards me, so I give a slight nod.

Yup. This is the first time Felmina-chan's seen the Demon King after all. Or rather, I think there's hardly anybody who knows that the Demon King is the Demon King. I'm sure she wouldn't have realised that this thing is the Demon King. She's desperately keeping up a neutral expression, but wouldn't she freely be breaking into a cold sweat on the inside I wonder? The proof of that, is that I hear her heartbeat becoming wild.

「So, what did you come for?」

In order to stop the Demon King from noticing, I address her. Worrying about her subordinate's heart, I'm such a kind boss. Yet despite that, Felmina-chan's heartbeat speeds up even further. Incomprehensible.

「No no no! Shiro-chan, I've already been asking since earlier, right? If you're going over to the Divine Word Religion's place then I'm coming too okay – I'm pretty sure I've said it many times already though!？」

Ah, that wasn't a joke but genuinely seriously honestly then huh. I'd been convinced that this NEET wouldn't want to work. So-o-o sorry. However, to think that this NEET would actually be willing to work, perhaps this is an omen that the end of the world is nigh? Oi, what the hell is Gyurigyuri doing!? The world is in crisis!

「Hey, you better not thinking something incredibly rude okay?」

Nothing of the sort. Even if what I really was thinking was rude she wouldn't be able to realise it. Well, I guess there's no problem in bringing the Demon King along too. I bet she wouldn't work even if I left her behind. She's a NEET ya know.

No help for it then but to add the NEET as another member to our Divine Word Religion attack squad. When I had tentatively asked vampire girl and oni-kun they had both indicated that they would be able to go. When I asked Felmina-chan if she was coming just in case, she gave a Japanese-like humble refusal of “Unfortunately I'm wouldn't be of much use”, indicating that she had no intention of going. I somehow felt that it could be rather interesting to forcibly bring her along, so after a nod I condemned her with “I'm sure that's not the case so let's go”. Condemned to death by coercion. You can only answer “yes” or “yes, sir”. You have no right of veto! I'm sure it's just my imagination that behind the iron wall her ladylike smile is twitching.

Thus, bringing the Demon King and Felmina-chan along we leave to pick up vampire girl and oni-kun. In the process, we ran into Balto's younger brother the hoodlum. This guy shouldn't normally be in the castle, but why do I keep running into him so frequently? It seems he noticed us as well and he looks at me. He probably doesn't intend to, but since he has an unpleasant look in his



eyes by nature it feels like he's seriously glaring at me so I wish he'd stop that. As if granting my wish, the hoodlum shifts his gaze from me to fasten onto the Demon King beside me. His expression becomes grimmer. It seems like he wasn't really glaring at me after all. The gaze he has focused on the Demon King could certainly be called a real glare.

「Bitch, where do you think you're going?」

The hoodlum has started a eyeballing match!

「Surely it's my choice to go wherever I want?」

The Demon King doesn't waver!

「Aniki is working without even time to sleep, yet you're on a carefree stroll huh?」

Almost as if I can hear a “breaking” sound effect, I can tell that the hoodlum has snapped. I can almost see a vein popping on his forehead.

The place we're about to go to is certainly not for playing, but even if we said so the hoodlum wouldn't accept that huh. On the contrary, even if we told the truth it would probably cause a needless misunderstanding. After all, we're basically going right to the center of the enemy camp.

「Eek, scary-y-y! Save me Shiro-chan!」

While demanding to be saved the Demon King clings to me without even the merest hint of fear in her voice. Bug off. However, I don't have any spare time either so I can't waste time arguing with the hoodlum here.

「Hey, there's no need for you to stay under someone like this. If you're annoyed then clearly say that you're annoyed.」

「Annoyed.」

It burns me to do as the hoodlum says, but I hate being clinged to so I tear away from her after saying that.

「Kadoom!」

Well, whatever. Maybe I should leave this thing behind after all. It's gotten annoying in all sorts of ways, so I ignore both the Demon King and the hoodlum and walk off.

「Oi, wait a sec!」  
「Wait up, Shiro-chan!」

Ignore, ignore. I guess the hoodlum gave up and doesn't follow, but the damn Demon King grabs around my waist while following. Hey, my spine will break. I'm a bit irritated so I kick her to the ground. I seriously thought about just leaving her here, but it can't be helped so I grab her by the scruff of the neck and drag her along. It hasn't even gotten to the main event yet, so why do I have to be so worn out like this? I can tell that it's going to be a gruelling day.

---

### Translation notes:

You can only answer “yes” or “yes, sir” – this is about the closest equivalent in English. In Japanese the two options given are literally はい (hai, yes in Japanese) or イエス (iesu, which is the phonetic spelling of “yes” in Japanese).



It's onomatopoeia theatre today with two direct references to specific sound effects. First up is "gaan" (kadoom) which is used to express shock or despair, generally with a comical undertone:



Next is “bikibiki” which is normally quite general purpose for something grinding, scraping or breaking but here it’s more for someone’s temper breaking:

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Second Informal Conference ①

Let's have some tea and cookies while chatting about the war...

## The Second Informal Conference ①

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「Hiya.」

My hopes were undermined right from the very start. Grandly so.

To the person who casually greeted me with a hand raised, I could only bow my head. I cannot allow my current expression to be seen. Even if it means that my subordinates see me bowing my head to the leader of the demons. Surely that is somewhat preferable to me showing them the expression of terror that appeared on my face, even if fleetingly.

「It has been a long time. Or maybe, how do you do, would be better perhaps.」

I smoothed over my expression, and gave that greeting in return after raising my head. The monster in the form of a girl in front of me, displayed an identical smile to the one she started with. Did she notice my terror perhaps, or maybe she noticed but is pretending not to perhaps? I fear it is the latter.

「It's the same either way, right? For now, let's get cracking.」

Compared to my recollection of her she is considerably more carefree, leaving me feeling lost. Beneath the smile pasted onto her face in the past, an unconcealable rage was burning. But, what I can feel from this person now, is a rather mellow emotion. Even still, that's only on the surface, and in her innermost heart she should still be boiling with hatred towards this world. After having lived for so long, it is probably a trivial matter for her speech and behaviour to have changed. At any rate, unlike myself, this person has been continuously alive without dying since before the System was put into operation after all – the oldest Divine Beast.



The oldest Divine Beast, the origin of spiders, Ariel-sama. Having lived since the time before the System was put into operation, the strongest existence within this world with the exception of the Administrators. After she had taken no major actions for a long time, I had never expected her to become the Demon King of all things.

I feel such a fool. If I had only thought about it briefly I should have seen that this person has a connection to Shiro-sama, the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. Until this instant I had completely failed to perceive this.

Perhaps that is because I had perceived there to be hostility between the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and Ariel-sama. The last actions taken by Ariel-sama, that we have been able to verify, was an attack on a nest built by the Nightmare of the Labyrinth near the main town of the Keren territory in the country of Sariera. Thence, we can only presume that for some reason she was hostile towards the Nightmare of the Labyrinth who should have been a relative as a spider monster, but that is the last actions taken by Ariel-sama that we know of. After that, being unaware of any actions taken by Ariel-sama, we were under the impression that she had once again left the historical stage. I can only curse my own foolishness. The time when Ariel-sama had hidden herself, and the time when the Nightmare of the Labyrinth vanished are not quite the same, but they are close. During that time, it would not be strange for the two of them to have reconciled their hostility.

Thinking about it there are many points that are consistent with this. The relationship between the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and Ariel-sama. The new Demon King who completely reversed the previous generation's policy and pressed for military expansion. And most of all, the existence of someone significant enough for Black Dragon-sama to warn that she was "merciless". Line up all the points, and they become a line. It's as if what I couldn't see, suddenly came into view.

「Yahoo? How about coming back to the present?」

Ariel-sama claps her hands together while calling out to me. In real time the time I spent thinking should have been short, but it is likely that Ariel-sama realised that I had gotten lost in deep thought.

「Excuse me. This bad habit of mine is something I have not been able to cure no matter how many times I reincarnate.」

「I'd say that over-thinking things is bad. Why not empty your head a bit and take it easy?」

「I wish I could do such a thing.」

I sit down facing Ariel-sama who is resting her chin on one hand on the desk. While there were some who frowned at Ariel-sama's rudeness, nobody said anything, probably due to the effect of me bowing my head at the start. At the previous conference with Shiro-sama, I am sure that the others also understood just who was in the superior position. That Shiro-sama takes a seat besides Ariel-sama. By yielding the central seat to Ariel-sama, she probably intends for Ariel-sama to be the focus of the conference this time around.

「Then, let's get going. Though saying that, I haven't heard what's going to be discussed today. Is it really the case that there's mutual agreement on the main point of jointly bringing down the elves?」

Ariel-sama asks that while alternatively looking between Shiro-sama and myself. When Shiro-sama silently nods in assent, I followed that in assenting.

「That is indeed the case. To bring down the elves is one of my dearest wishes. If it is for making it possible to achieve that, then I am glad to cooperate.」

To be able to bring down the elves, or rather, their ringleader Potimas, could be said to be for the sake of the world as well. If it is for the sake of being able to kill him, then joining hands with the demons who should be our proper enemies is no hardship at all.

「Good, good. Then, let's go with that in regards to the elves. To put it bluntly, our preparations aren't ready yet anyway. We'll mobilise as soon as the situation allows, pretty much I guess. Is that okay?」

「Yes.」

Even if we were told to immediately take action we wouldn't be able to move that quickly. Ariel-sama's proposal is a godsend.

「Okay, next. So, this time the demons will be waging a large scale war, but how does the Divine Word Religion intend to act with regards to that?」

While disclosing the future actions of the demons as if lightly gossiping, Ariel-sama asks about our actions.

「I regret to say this, but that is beyond the scope of our agreement. We have no reason to disclose that.」

It must be remembered that our cooperation is only in regards to bringing down the elves. How the demons intend to attack is beyond the scope of that. As such, I cannot just simply hand over our information. I am sure that they understand that as well. At any rate, that should be why Shiro-sama had previously informed us about the future movements of the demons at least. In doing so, perhaps by causing the human side to also prepare for war, I can see her scheme to increase the number of casualties on both sides. In that case, she should also want the humans to seriously desire for war. Even if we refuse to disclose information, that also has the effect of declaring the intent of the Divine Word Religion to face this battle with all our might, which should be in accordance with Ariel-sama and co. It would not lead to the agreement being broken.

「Fine then.」

As I expected, Ariel-sama readily nods in agreement without any indication that her mood was harmed.

「Hrm. Well, yeah, I guess we wouldn't be able to disclose such information either. I'll tell you this just in case though – that neither Shiro-chan or I are intending to personally get involved in the battles, so don't worry. We'll only push the course of action down the route of demons and humans killing each other. If you lot are saying you want to preserve your war potential as much as possible then we won't force you to participate. Though that does mean that the damage to the humans will likely be greater.」

While saying that she wouldn't disclose information, Ariel-sama tells us something valuable. That Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama won't participate directly is significant information. If those two participated in the war, the humans would inevitably be crushed. However, so long as that's not the case, the war is worthwhile.

「Ahh, excuse me a minute? For that war, I intend to participate on the demon

side, so best regards in future.」

However, as if to dash my hopes, Wrath-dono makes that statement.

---

### **Translation notes:**

With regards to Ariel being called “merciless” by Kuro, see the chapter translated by turb0 called “The Pope and the Administrator”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Second Informal Conference ②

I came, I saw, I conquered the conference table?

## The Second Informal Conference ②

---

Note: This chapter is from Wrath's point of view, though the author doesn't specifically say so.

---

At my declaration, the expressions on the Divine Word Religion members changed for the worse. I guess I should say that it's expected that the pope is the only one not to show discomposure. Kusama is completely and utterly astonished.

However, my real interest isn't with those on the Divine Word Religion side, but those seated on the same side as me. I sneak a peek at the expressions of those members. Sophia-san has "What's this guy saying, is he a fool, does he want to die?" plainly written on her face. Since she readily shows whatever she's thinking on her face, she's easy to understand. The problem, is the remaining two. In Shiro-san's case, I guess it's no surprise that she shows absolutely no reaction. Nothing ever troubles her. In comparison, Demon King Ariel-san has a grin on the side of her mouth.

This morning was the first time I met with this Demon King. Until then I'd only heard about the Demon King from Shiro-san and Sophia-san, but today was the first time I met her in person. I'd only heard about the existence of the Demon King from Shiro-san, but I had heard a few more details from Sophia-san. According to Sophia-san, she was saved by her as an infant when her life was threatened, and is a kind and gentle person who took good care of her afterwards.

My impression on meeting her for real, was pretty much the exact opposite of what Sophia-san said. By any stretch of the imagination, this is not a kind and gentle person. Or rather, not even a person.

「Hey hey, nice to meet you. I'm Ariel. I'm the Demon King kinda thing. Feel free to call me Ariel-chan okay!」

Towards Ariel-san who gave that merry self-introduction, I did not have the courage to call her with -chan as she herself had hoped for. I was at my absolute limit trying suppress my face from twitching. Even without Appraisal, with just one glance at the something before me in the form of a girl, I fully realised that this was an existence far beyond my own. Also, I fully realised that Ariel-san is absolutely not the kind and gentle person that Sophia-san spoke of at all. This is because, though intangible, around her there was something like a dense putrid smell of corpses coming from the many lives she had taken. Of course, there was no such actual smell. However, because I myself have taken many lives, I can somehow discern those of the same kind. In addition, there's no comparison to me in terms of how thick that putrid smell is around her.

Sophia-san, the god called Kuro, Shiro-san. They are the ones who I've met that are above me. Amongst those, Ariel-san is the one who gives off the greatest sense of mortal dread. Most likely, in the sense of pure combat strength, Kuro and Shiro-san are ones who would be declared the winners. However, I can't feel any hesitation from Ariel-san. Hesitation to kill, that is.

An anxiety in a different sense to what I feel from Shiro-san. The anxiety I feel about Shiro-san, is the anxiety of not being able to read what she's thinking. However, the anxiety I feel about Ariel-san, is the opposite. The anxiety that I know exactly what she's thinking of. Ariel-san has a clear purpose, and is not hiding her intent to kill. If there is someone who will oppose her objective, I'm convinced that she will remove them without hesitation.

That being the case, I have two paths to choose from. Either to carefully observe without doing anything or getting involved, or to cooperate. I chose to cooperate, with Ariel-san and consequently with Shiro-san.

It would be a lie to say that I had no doubts. Shiro-san is still hiding something for a start, and I myself don't know if this is the right choice. However, it's about time that I made a decision and took some kind of action. The pope in front of me said it before – to be diligent so as not to pile up corpses for no reason. I too, want to choose a path where all the people I've killed didn't die for nothing. That's just for my ego. That's not anything that the people I killed would agree with. Even so, I think it's better than doing nothing. Even if as a result, I'll likely get my hands even dirtier from more mass killings.

「So there you have it – do your best, humans. If you're careless then maybe Wrath-kun will annihilate everything by himself you know.」

With an amused expression, Ariel-san incites the Divine Word Religion members with their already pale faces. She shouldn't have known that I was actually going to make such a declaration, yet she advances the negotiations without revealing her own thoughts about it at all. As I thought, I must be careful not to be deceived by her appearance and casual manner.

「So with that, I guess that's everything that needs to be discussed, right? To be honest, apart from attacking the elves we should naturally be mutual enemies anyway. Ah, as for getting touch in future, I'll leave this kid with you so if anything happens then could you say something to her?」

Saying so, Ariel-san summons a single monster. That monster looks like a girl at first glance, but looking closely I can see that it's an elaborately made doll.

「A Puppet Taratekt is it. However, compared to the ones I saw previously it is far more elaborate in appearance is it not.」

While saying words seemingly of praise or astonishment, the pope closely observes the monster that Ariel-san summoned.

「Nice isn't it? It was jointly developed by Shiro-chan and I you know?」

「I see. We have no objection on our side.」

「Good, good. Okay then, I'll leave her with you until it's time to attack the elves. In the meantime, feel free to use her however you like.」

「Please take good care of me.」

This so-called Puppet Taratekt bows at the waist and gives a greeting. Seemingly never expecting it to be able to talk, the pope shows a surprised expression for an instant.

「With Shiro-chan's magic remodelling our doll is without equal in being able to talk. Well, it has general capabilities, so feel free to use it as a maid or for combat.」

「This is an unexpected gift to receive, no doubt.」

While the pope is saying that, I'm sure that nobody thinks that this is a present out of pure good will. Ariel-san is blatantly infiltrating them with



something like a spy after all. If the Divine Word Religion makes any kind of suspicious movements, then Ariel-san will be able to immediately know of it. Going by what I can see, the Puppet Taratekt has a considerably high combat potential. Should circumstances require it, I think this single monster could probably even take control of the center of the Divine Word Religion by itself. If something happens, it will surely become a threat. Yet, the Divine Word Religion cannot object to it. If they objected, then they don't know what further threats they would face from Ariel-san.

「Then, this conference is over! Dustin, lend me your ear for a bit. There's something personal I'd like to discuss.」

Ariel-san moves to lead out the pope while smiling. As relaxed as if inviting a friend for a drink. However, considering the twitch that showed on the pope's face for an instant, nobody would think it was for a valid reason. While I'm sure that the pope isn't about to die here, I'm also sure that it won't be gentle on the pope either.

「So then, wait up for me Shiro-chan and co.」

Before getting the pope's agreement, Ariel-san gets up and leaves the conference room. Shiro-san sees her off in silence, and Sophia-san doesn't know what to do either and doesn't move. In that case, I guess I'll talk to Kusama for a bit then. I greet Kusama, and leave the conference room.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“To be diligent so as not to pile up corpses for no reason” – the words used aren't quite the same but this is probably a reference to the pope's line near the end of [Informal Conference ⑧](#).

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Demon King and the Pope**

A teenage girl (?) invites a man up to a room and they have a drink or two. All perfectly innocent...

# The Demon King and the Pope

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「Did it surprise you that I'd become the Demon King?」

On entering my private room, Ariel-sama took a wine bottle out from the rack as if familiar with the place, and then began to drink straight from the bottle. I had never invited Ariel-sama to this room even once, but since it's her it wouldn't be strange if she's used to the layout of places like this I guess. Seeing her consume someone else's drink without hesitation, I guess this is the pride of the absolute being who stands at the summit of this world. That wine is something precious that I'll never be able to get more of, but I guess there's no help for it.

「I certainly was. I am sure that Shiro-sama also kept quiet about it to surprise me. How naughty of her.」

Truly, I hadn't even imagined that Ariel-sama would actually become the likes of the Demon King. Regarding the Nightmare of the Labyrinth incident, I first heard about it only when this person began to take action. That indicates just how significant the meaning is of this person becoming the Demon King.

「Oh. Rather than thinking that way, Shiro-chan probably didn't mention it because it was a bother, or because she simply forgot, one of those two I guess? I don't understand Shiro-chan's thinking either, but there probably wasn't any deep meaning regarding this.」

If Ariel-sama would say that, then I shall leave it there. I should have been able to discern that Ariel-sama had become the Demon King based on the fragmentary information. That I didn't realise it is merely due to my inadequate imagination. Despite knowing the importance of information, I was a fool not to be able to determine the real situation from the gathered information. In no

way am I criticizing Shiro-sama. In the first place, Shiro-sama is a person on the side of the demons. There is no obligation for her to inform us as representatives of the humans with regards to information on the demons.

「Well then. I am sure that you did not call me in order to gossip. Please speak about the matter.」

「Hmm. In my case, I would enjoy speaking about the old days though.」

Ignoring my urging, Ariel-sama tips up the wine bottle. Her slender throat heartily rises and falls, and the contents of the bottle empties.

「Pwah! Delicious!」

「Even amongst my collection that is an item of rare quality after all.」

「I am the Ruler of Gluttony in the end you know. I have a keen nose for the good stuff.」

In a good humour, she stirs the wine up even further.

「Dustin. Won't you change your mind?」

Quietly, in a small voice that I almost fail to hear it, she enquires that. My response is a given.

「It is too late for that. Since the start, I never had the right to choose my answer. That is not something allowed for this fool who abandoned the Goddess, choosing to take the path where the humans survive. I have no right to choose another path.」

「I see.」

Silence. Only the solitary sound of Ariel-sama drinking the wine resounds.

「For those who know the past, it's just us, Gyuri and Potimas now. The ones that I knew have sacrificed themselves, the lot of them.」

「Those personages were magnificent.」

「Magnificent or not, once they've gone there's no meaning to it. Sariel-sama wouldn't have wished for that.」

「Even so. Those personages, following their own conviction, continued to resist this world to the end. I am envious of them. Though even thinking that, is probably something unpardonable for me.」

Ariel-sama's former comrades, were strong. Not just in combat ability, but

their hearts. Perhaps it could be said that their strong hearts themselves were the key to their strength. The act of wanting to save the Goddess, that very belief.

However, they are no longer with us. They cannot even reincarnate. Because they sacrificed everything, including their very souls.

「Well, in the end, I too am about to take actions against Sariel-sama's will, so I guess I have no right to talk about them.」

Ariel-sama said that as if seemingly lonely. Following Sariel-sama's will, the only one to adhere to that until now, the oldest Divine Beast who continued to watch over the world. To take actions against that will, just how much conflict is within her I wonder. I cannot even imagine that.

「I will kill Potimas.」

A flat voice. It is said that when the urge to kill someone becomes too great, conversely one's emotions become vacant. Potimas has gone too far. In spite of having already earned Ariel-sama's wrath, he actually provoked her even further.

「Neither of us are able to compromise with each other.」

「Of course.」

Putting aside everything that happened in the past and joining our hands together, is no longer possible for us. Ariel-sama and I, have already walked too far down our paths of no return. While we accept each other, those paths can never reach the same conclusion. Even still, on just this occasion we are able to cooperate together. The enemy of my enemy is my friend, huh, a saying from Sajin's world.

「Afterwards, shall we grandly kill each other or what?」

「I humbly wish to decline.」

Those words were said as a joke. However, that is a future that could well happen after the elves are taken down. We are able to cooperate for now. However, we're still mutual enemies. No matter how far we go, we cannot come together. In that case, we must settle our dispute. For Ariel-sama to have become the Demon King, that was surely to put an end to a particular matter.

Once that happens, I will only be an obstacle to Ariel-sama. In which case, conflict is inevitable. With the current Ariel-sama having decided to take actions against Sariel-sama's will, the mere concept of being careful does not exist. I'm sure she will wage her entire soul.

Terrifying. Our chances of winning, is equivalent to none. Even so, I must oppose her. For the sake of all humans. I swore to protect the humans even if it meant committing blasphemy against the Goddess, in order to continue what I had begun long ago.

「Thanks for the drink.」

Ariel-sama places down the empty wine bottle. A wine bottle with a magnificent label, but without any content. To that thing that was like myself, I felt an empty laugh rising up.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Oni and the Ninja**

Two guys go off to chat about girls. Perfectly harmless, right?

# The Oni and the Ninja

---

Author's note: oni-kun's point of view.

---

After leaving the conference room, I was led to Kusama's private room. In size, I guess it was about 6 [tatami](#) or so. However, because clothes and all sorts of mysterious objects of uncertain usage are scattered over the place, I feel that the usable space is rather cramped. To put it bluntly, it's a mess. Heck, I can't even see the floor.

「Kusama, tidy the place up.」

「Sorry, sorry. It's not like I've ever had anyone over before, you see.」

Kusama makes a little unabashed laugh, and my anger fades away.

「Anyway, let's sit?」

Pushing aside a heap of rubbish, I take out a chair. Since there doesn't seem to be anywhere else to sit other than the bed, I'll gratefully sit here. Sure enough, Kusama sits down on the bed. There's nowhere else to sit after all.

「Anyway, it's been a long time.」

「Yeah. In the previous conference we had no chance to talk after all.」

During the previous conference, though we did meet face to face, we withdrew without exchanging even a few words. Yet, since my previous life this is the first time that I've had a conversation like this. It really can be said to have been a long time. Particularly in my case as a male reincarnator, this is the first time with someone I'm relatively friendly with. With both Shiro-san and Sophia-san, it's not like I interacted with them in my previous incarnation for a start, and I've not had any kind of friendly conversations with them either, so for some reason I have this deep emotion welling up within me at this reunion.

「It seriously has been a long time, yeah. What have you been up to until



now?」

「That will be a long story I guess.」

Many things have happened to me in this world. If I start to talk about that, it will take up a lot of time. I want to enjoy having a conversation with a friend in this reunion after such a long time, but it's not like I can just talk forever. Besides, at any rate, talking about my past will make for a gloomy conversation. Since there's this chance, I'd rather not make the mood gloomy.

「I mean, are you seriously going to participate in the war together with the demons?」

「I am serious about doing so.」

「Ehh. Don't go there. War and stuff is madness, right.」

Seeing Kusama's face showing his objection from the bottom of his heart, a bitter smile came out. It seems that Kusama hasn't yet experienced harsh circumstances like I did. That attitude of avoiding war, makes me envious, or perhaps he's blindingly pure compared to me.

「You won't participate, Kusama?」

「No way, no way. Being in a war is like repeatedly asking to be killed right. If I was about to be forced into it I would flee instead. Ah, this is off-the-record okay.」

Considering that he is a member of the core of the Divine Word Religion which is an organisation that could be said to represent humanity, he sure seems to be pretty casual about refusing to participate in war. I guess it's nice to be free. Despite all that, I bet that when the moment arises he would go with the flow and actually start participating in the war. That's the kind of guy Kusama is. Taking a "if you can't beat them join them" attitude, he then tries to steal the show, but gets the short end of the stick instead. That sort of guy.

「At any rate, during the conference, weren't you rather too nervous?」

「Idiot! It'd be impossible for me not to be nervous in a place like that, right! Why did I have to be there? I was seriously sticking out like a sore thumb you know.」

I'm relieved to see that he still has his lower class attitude. He sure hasn't changed. As he himself would say, Kusama would get nervous just from being

embarrassed during class at school, so it might be unfair to expect such a person to not be nervous during that tense atmosphere during the conference.

「Rather, to be able to boldly make that statement in such a place, you're amazing.」

「Haha. Maybe that was a case of being numb with fear though.」

Perhaps that could also be called a form of desperation. Despite how it looked though, in a different sense to Kusama, I made that statement while considerably nervous. The nervousness that if I made one wrong move then I might be erased.

「Say, Sasa-yan.」

Kusama called me the same way he used to before.

「Ah, sorry. I'd prefer to be called "Wrath", please.」

It felt nice to be called the same way that Kusama used to call me before. However, I don't want to call myself by my old name after all. If I had to say it, it might be a rather trivial hangup, but no matter what, I really don't think I have the right to call myself by the name my parents gave me in the old world or this world.

「Sasa-yan, when did you become chuunibyou?」

「It's not something like that though. There's some rather complicated reasons but if possible I don't want to be called by my real name.」

「Hmmm. Well, if you say so.」

It's not like he actually understood, but Kusama still accepted it. However, chuunibyou huh? Sophia-san also called me that, depressingly.

「Ah, by the way Sasa, er no, Wrath? I really hope not, but don't tell me you and Wakaba-san are dating or something, right?」

「Huh?」

「Don't "huh" me! What the heck is with you standing beside the school's lovely goddess Wakaba-san! If the others knew of this, wouldn't you be killed!? Even if you're not actually dating!」

Er, ahh. Certainly Shiro-san, or rather Wakaba-san in her previous life was popular. However, because of this feel about her that she was virtually

impossible to approach, there wasn't anyone who would confess or similar to her, and instead it was the case that she was worshipped from a distance. If anyone tried to get close to that Wakaba-san, they'd probably be faced with murderous intent by some of those worshippers.

「It's okay. It's not that kind of sweet relationship.」

Based on what I know of the current Shiro-san, even in a worst case scenario I won't gain such feelings for her I'm sure.

「Right then. In that case keep a lookout so that no strange bugs approach Wakaba-san! I can rely on you, right!」

「Sure, Sure.」

I'll just go with the flow in response here. I bet that even if I did nothing, I doubt Shiro-san would be able to get a boyfriend anyway. Shiro-san doesn't seem to be interested in such things for a start.

「By the way, whether it's Wakaba-san, or whether it's Sasa er Wrath, why are your faces unchanged since before? As far as I know everyone who is reborn should have a different face though.」

「I don't really understand it myself.」

It's not like I wished for my face to be like this for a start.

「The point we have in common, would be both Shiro-san and I were originally monsters I guess. Maybe if you evolve from a monster to a human form you get your previous life's face or something?」

「Speaking of which, the old geezer did seem to say that Wakaba-san was a monster called the Nightmare of the Labyrinth.」

「Old geezer?」

「The pope.」

How can this guy call the leader of a large organisation "old geezer" when he was so nervous sitting in that conference? I don't really understand the difference between such things.

「I've only heard about it myself, but is it true that Wakaba-san committed something extreme?」

「It's true. Enough that it's rather scary.」

I feel bad for shattering Kusama's delusions about Shiro-san, but it's certainly the truth that Shiro-san is involved with all sorts of shady things. I've heard her say from her own mouth that she's committed massacres for a start, and declare that she will commit more in future as well. I can't even stop that, and I'll be in a position to contribute towards that as well.

「To think Wakaba-san would. Well, I guess that's okay.」

How's that okay?

「Don't you think that whatever Wakaba-san wants to do is probably okay?」  
「Is that really how it is?」

Certainly, since her previous existence Wakaba-san has been wrapped in mystery though.

「I feel that she's changed after being reborn though.」  
「Well of course. More than ten years have passed, yeah? Of course she'd change.」  
「In that sense, you haven't changed much though, Kusama.」

Having dug his own grave, Kusama collapses on the bed. Instead, I actually feel relieved that Kusama's attitude hasn't really changed though.

「Talking of having changed, that darn Rihoko, hasn't she changed too much?」  
「Oh my? Who you might be referring to there, I wonder?」

To Kusama's seemingly reminiscing words, the voice of a third party responds. Almost as if I can hear a creaking sound, Kusama slowly turns his head around, and with a similar feeling I look over my shoulder. Standing there, with an incredibly scary expression on her face, is Sophia-san.

---

### Translation notes:

In Japan, rooms are often measured in terms of the number of [tatami](#) mats that would be required to cover the floor, often a whole number. For a home, 6 tatami would be about 2.73m by 3.64m (9ft by 12ft).

“Sasa-yan” – Wrath's full name in his previous existence is 笹島京也 – Sasajima Kyouya. Sasa-yan (笹やん) uses the first kanji of Sasajima. It's pretty

common to make up nicknames like this.

“Strange bugs” – not in the literal meaning. Wrath is basically being asked to guard “Wakaba-san” against anyone attracted to her making an approach.

“Rihoko” – Sophia’s old nickname. “Ri” for “real”, “ho” for “horror” and “ko” being a common ending for girl’s names – ie “real horror girl”.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Vampire, the Oni and the Ninja**

Two's company, three's a crowd?

# The Vampire, the Oni and the Ninja

---

Author's note: vampire girl's point of view.

---

During my previous incarnation, I knew that I was secretly called Rihoko. Real horror girl. Rihoko, for short. I don't know who started calling me that. Not in the least bit amusing, a nickname that purely holds me in contempt.

That is what the boy in front of me put into words. During the previous conference he introduced himself as a reincarnator already, so it's no surprise that he knows about me. However, given that I didn't reveal my name from my previous existence, why is this guy speaking that name?

「Hey? If you just freeze I won't understand though? Just who might you be talking about?」

When I tried cross-examining him while being coercive, the boy, I think it was Kusama-kun, made an amusingly cramped face. Kyouya-kun who is also looking over his shoulder at me, made an “uh oh” expression as well.

「If you just stay silent I won't understand, right? Hurry up and say it.」

When I tried increasing the threatening further, Kusama-kun's face turns pale and he sinks into silence. Damn. Threatening had the opposite effect it seems. Kusama-kun was the type to sink into silence when he was at a disadvantage I believe.

This is getting annoying so I'll just use Charm I guess? Temporarily putting Charm on him seems like the quickest way to get him to confess everything he knows.

Perhaps he guessed my disquieting thoughts, as Kusama-kun prostrated himself. A [dogeza](#).

「Sorry excuse me please forgive me!」

While doing a dogeza on the bed Kusama-kun gives a full apology, speaking without pause. Somehow, after seeing that pitiful figure I lost the inclination to cross-examine him. That being said, I'm certainly still furious, so if I let him off the hook here I won't be able to calm down.

I move to stand in front of the kneeling Kusama-kun, and force his head to look up at me. When our eyes meet, I smile sweetly.

「Ehe?」

When Kusama-kun responds with a tight ingratiating smile, I instantly bite into the nape of his neck, which has cold sweat slowly running down it.

「Hogeh!?!」

I suck up the blood that flows out from where I stabbed into with my fangs. However, that was also for an instant, as right away my shoulder was grabbed from behind and I was pulled back. As I expected, when I turned around there was Kyouya-kun with a grim face.

「Ooh? Ooohh? Oohhhh.....」

Kusama-kun's mouth opens and closes like a goldfish while meaningless moans rise out. I lick off the blood trickling around my mouth, and turn my gaze to Kyouya-kun.

「I just took a little blood. With this I shall forgive his slander. Got a problem?」

Kyouya-kun seemed to be about to say something, but perhaps he also thought that Kusama-kun was at fault, as he mutely releases his hand from my shoulder and sighs.

「Sasa-yan, I somehow feel, a new door opening within me.」

「Don't. That mustn't be opened.」

While pressing a hand onto his neck where I bit him, this pervert is spouting nonsense. Well, apparently it feels good to be bitten by a vampire so maybe it's too much to call him a pervert.

「So? How exactly did you know it was me?」

「Ah, yes. We've been keeping records of what's been happening with the reincarnators after creating a list of all the classmates, so we know about the



current state of most of the reincarnators. Using that, by a process of elimination, we could confirm who was who, yes.」

「Meaning, most of the class have been found then?」

To Kusama-kun's reply, Kyouya-kun responded. Unlike me, Kyouya-kun had friends, and maybe there's someone he'd like to meet.

「Yeah. The majority are at the elf village though, but Ogi infiltrated and was able to determine the identity of everyone there. There's also several enrolled in the academy at a neighbouring country, and we've also identified them. Then, at the previous conference there was the three of you reincarnators right? Certainly we hadn't identified you yet, and the list wasn't completed yet, but I could tell who Sasa, er, Wrath was from his face, and the same with Wakaba-san. Then, since it seemed that the only girl who hadn't been found was Negishi-san, by a process of elimination I figured she was probably Negishi-san.」

「Ogi did?」

「Ah, I shouldn't have said that.」

I wonder if this guy's okay? I feel that he just leaked some pretty important information without batting an eyelid though.

「P, please act like you didn't hear that. Okay? Okay?」

「Sure. Well, we're already cooperating with regards to the elves so I guess it's probably okay?」

「Yes! Safe!」

You're not safe. While Kyouya-kun did say that it's okay he didn't say anything about not having heard it. This guy might be hopeless.

「Incidentally, is it possible to show me that list?」

「Sure, no problem. I have a copy, so wait a sec.」

Saying so Kusama-kun moved aside a pile of rubbish. Is this really okay? Isn't that more or less some kind of secret document? Just because we're all reincarnators here surely that doesn't mean it's okay to blithely hand it over so easily?

「Found it, found it. I have pen and paper so feel free to make a copy.」

I'm not particularly interested, but Kyouya-kun is making a copy of that paper with a serious expression. He's completely different to me who has no lingering attachment to my previous life.

「Thank you. You were a great help.」

「You're welcome!」

Kyouya-kun hands back the original note to Kusama-kun.

「Afterwards, I'll have to show this to Shiro-san as well.」

Somehow or other I give a start when that name is said. Ah, that's right. I was told by goshujin-sama that they're going to return so I need to fetch Kyouya-kun. This is bad. With everything that was going on here quite a lot of time has elapsed. Goshujin-sama might be getting irritated at having to wait about now.

「Kyouya-kun, if you're done then it's about time we return. Ariel-san and the others are already waiting.」

「Sophia-san, how many times do I have to tell you that I don't want to be called by my name?」

I ignore what Kyouya-kun is saying with a frown. Since I'm deliberately calling him Kyouya-kun as harassment, there's no way I'd stop if asked is there.

「Let's go already. If you don't come then you'll be left here.」

I promptly turn around and head towards the previous conference room. Outside the door is a person from the church who guided me here. Not only that, I sense the presence of what feels like human dark-ops hiding in the shadows monitoring us, but I'll ignore them unless they make a move on us. There's no way that they would allow an outsider, or rather someone who could practically be called an enemy, to walk around freely without monitoring them. I'm sure that they heard the conversation in Kusama-kun's room as well. Kusama-kun, are you going to be okay? I'm sure you won't be killed, but you'll probably be severely scolded at least. Well, it's nothing to do with me. I expel Kusama-kun's situation from my mind and quickly head back to where goshujin-sama is.

---

Pope「Our ninja is so rubbish that it's dangerous.」

---

### **Translation notes:**

“A new door opening within me” – this is pretty abstract in the literal sense but the implication is that he feels he’s “awakening” to a new experience or feeling. However, this does also somewhat imply that this is something shady.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 266

Upstaged by a NEET? Oh dear...

## 266 – Didn't even need to be here

「Umm, in the end, why was I brought here exactly?」

Felmina-chan asks me that in an awfully forlorn voice. Yep. She didn't even need to be here. I didn't even speak a single word this time. I guess we were unnecessary weren't we? Yep yep. Us unnecessary comrades might as well be air.

Sensing that I wasn't going to reply, Felmina-chan sinks into silence as if giving up. During the conference itself she might as well been air, but even when that was over the sense of her existence was still gone. This girl, seems to have talent for espionage.

Felmina-chan was abandoned by her fiance, and after that I picked her up and reforged her, but instead of pure combat skills, I'm glad that I had her develop skills that seemed useful for espionage and intelligence gathering. Unlike a certain meido-sama from somewhere, she's not at the level where you can lose sight of her when she's right in front of you though, but she is able to make the sense of her existence quite thin. Clearly enough for her to fade from awareness and her existence to be forgotten. Normally that probably wouldn't be enough to deceive the eyes of the members of this conference, but under the cover of the impact of the Demon King she erased the sense of her existence, so she wasn't spotted by any key figures. Muhaha, this girl who I've tempered thoroughly, is superior to their ninja-kun.

That ninja-kun aka Kusama-kun, has gone off somewhere together with oni-kun. The two of them were pretty good friends, so I guess they're renewing their old friendship or something. There is a sense that the Demon King will return soon, so I sent vampire girl, who was glowering at all the Divine Word Religion members, to go fetch them. If I'd let her remain as is, then it seems like the life span of the Divine Word Religion people would have reduced. The moment that vampire girl left the room, they were noticeably relieved after all.

Thus the current situation, with the scowling vampire girl having left, the Divine Word Religion members are now glancing towards me. What about Felmina-chan? With that beautiful “I’m air” technique, those glances are passing right over her splendidly. Umm. All these oji-sans are glancing at me. Somehow, I feel a bit uncomfortable.

The conference this time was, amazingly enough, a huge success. Somehow, it was managed entirely by the Demon King and moved along quickly. I just had to sit and stare vacantly. To think that that Demon King could be useful in such a place. Thinking that she was just some NEET, I feel cheated somehow. Thanks to her I was able to be at ease.

And yet, what’s with this situation? To be honest, I feel uncomfortable enough that I want to return home, but it’s not like I can return without the Demon King *etc.* Without my teleportation, it would be impossible for them to return to the demon territory from here. Which is why I gotta wait, but this waiting time is agonising. Demon King, oni-kun, vampire girl, come back quickly.

「Umm.」

They came! I knew it! As expected, the fact that they stayed behind meant that they’d definitely try to talk to me about something! Otherwise, they would have left their seats long ago after all.

The one who began to talk to me, was one of the younger members amongst the oji-sans. I guess he’s in his thirties? Because he introduced himself during the previous conference, I do more or less know his name and position. He’s one of the generals commanding an army.

「That puppet, what exactly is it?」

He asks while pointing at the puppet spider that is waiting behind me. Oh, this.

The puppet spider that the Demon King summoned, as indicated by the name of Puppet Taratekt, is a monster from the Taratekt family. With a puppet like outer shell wrapped around, the main body is a spider in the chest region the size of a fist. That spider, using the threads spread out through the interior of the puppet and able to move by pulling on the reeling threads, is the real part of this monster. The manipulated puppet is like the crust of the main body. Like

the shell of the hermit crab.

This puppet spider, is actually under the Demon King's control, and is the next strongest to the Queen Taratekt. The average status values are around 10,000. It's beyond even the Arch Taratekt. On the occasion when I fought the Demon King before my apotheosis, ten of these were summoned at the same time and beat the crap out of me.

They might have been puppet spiders then, but in the past their form wasn't so similar to humans. When I was beaten up, they had the outward appearance of something like a department store mannequin. However, because that's not beautiful, I performed magical remodelling and that's how it gained the current form. The exposed joints in the arms and legs have a coating over them so that you wouldn't notice with a glance. The face is now built with fine details, remodelled to the extent that it can even blink, believe it or not. On top of that, with the vocal cords being reproduced it is an ambitious work that even has the ability to converse! Every home should have a puppet spider. Capable of doing domestic chores or real combat or whatever takes your fancy!

Actually, I feel that I overdid it a bit. Although there's no change in status values, on top of it becoming far more human-like in appearance, because the joints are made to be able to move much more smoothly it's now able to do detailed work. As a result, it's become able to master things like cooking and sewing that it couldn't do before. Scary. It has more femininity than an unskilled human girl.

「I am a variety of demon called a Puppet Taratekt. My name is Ael. In accordance with Ariel-sama's order, I shall be under your care for a while. During that time, please feel free to use me however you wish. I look forwards to working with you.」

As seen, it can even respond perfectly! Even if I wasn't here, it has the capability to judge when to make a self-introduction. Wonderful. Huh? Doesn't this mean that there was genuinely no need for me to be here? I'm just the transport? The Divine Word Religion people's interest is now towards the puppet spider Ael, and until the Demon King and co return, Felmina-chan and I both become air. In it's own way, this is rather incomprehensible.

---

**Translation notes:**

Ael talks using very humble language, suitable for a maid working for a noble. When Shiro is explaining the Puppet Taratekt, she starts using marketing and salesman type language.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 267

All the juicy details...

## 267 – The current state of affairs of the reincarnators

「Shiro-san, can you spare some of your time?」

Immediately on returning home from the Divine Word Religion's place, I was called out to by oni-kun. To be honest, since I still have work to do for the 10th Army that the Demon King forced onto me, I can't say that I have much time really, but since oni-kun has an awfully serious expression on his face it seems that I better give priority to this. I had wanted to ask him about his real intentions anyway after he suddenly announced his participation in the war, so this might be convenient.

And so, I have Felmina-chan return first, pushing the work onto her. Do your best, Felmina-chan. Seeing Felmina-chan leave with a resentful expression, vampire girl looks on with an elated expression for some reason. Then, she follows after us for some reason as if it was completely natural. What does this girl want to do?

「So? Where are you going?」

And why are you also here as if it was obvious, Demon King? I was tempted to make a retort but it's getting ridiculous so I decide to let it pass, but I'm just going to talk with oni-kun okay? It's probably not going to be that interesting, okay?

So, for some reason we come to the Demon King's room. Oni-kun had also showed a bewildered look as first, but on seeing my attitude of resignation, it seems he sensed something. After breathing out a sigh, he began to talk.

「First of all, here. This is information on the state of the reincarnators as determined by the Divine Word Religion. Kusama let me see it.」

While saying so, what he handed to me was a simple written memo. The contents were as oni-kun said, concisely written accounts of the current circumstances of the reincarnators as determined by the Divine Word Religion.

Woah. To be honest, I might have taken the Divine Word Religion's information gathering ability a bit lightly. This memo which has the names of all the classmates written on it, has almost perfectly accurate information within it.

Including sensei, the five enrolled at the human academy. The twelve at the elf village. The two living freely as adventurers. And, Kusama-kun. Vampire girl and oni-kun are also included. The only ones unidentified are the three dead. Since they're dead they can't be investigated, so I guess you could say that they've investigated almost everything that can be investigated?

As for Ogiwara-kun being a spy of the Divine Word Religion in the elf village, I pretty much knew that already, but it seems that they've gotten all sorts of information from there. Or rather, isn't this information that mustn't be revealed so easily? Kusama-kun, you were okay with handing this over to oni-kun? Well, it's not something for me to worry about I guess.

I can comprehend them knowing about the internal conditions of the elf village, but to think that they even knew about the adventuring duo who were moving around. It's formidable indeed, the Divine Word Religion's intelligence network. It seems that Kusama-kun understood about oni-kun by seeing his face, and in vampire girl's case there's an annotation about who she probably is based upon a process of elimination. The reason why it's merely a "probability", is due to the exception of Ooshima-kun whose gender had changed, I guess. It's not like there was no chance that vampire girl could have also been a reincarnator whose gender had changed after all. Well, normally they'd have been correct though.

「How does this compare to the information you'd gotten hold of, Shiro-san?」

Hrm. Oni-kun is attempting to search around for it, but come to think of it, I hadn't told him much information about the other reincarnators had I. Not much more than saying that Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun were enrolled at a human academy, huh? There's not really any problem with informing him, so okay.

I write out a few extra details on the memo, and return it to oni-kun. I've written all the information I know about the reincarnators. That being said, the only other significant information that I knew about, was that the three who

the Divine Word Religion hadn't identified were dead. On receiving the memo back, oni-kun scanned over the extra details, and afterwards closed his eyes for a short while. Perhaps he's praying for the dead three to find happiness in the next world.

「Is this everything you know, Shiro-san?」

I nod. I've been monitoring the reincarnators by using my clones, so I also know about various everyday details, but reporting all that would take forever anyway. Just think of it as me having written almost all the important information. For example, Ooshima-kun being gender-bent.

「This information about Ooshima Kanata now being female – is it really true?」

Ah, so you're going to ask about that after all? Well, yeah. Ooshima-kun and oni-kun were good friends, yeah. You'd be curious about it, yeah.

「He's become a beautiful girl.」

Towards my indirect response, oni-kun makes a complicated expression. Even vampire girl, who hadn't shown much concern for the reincarnators and hadn't participated in the conversation, makes a “^” expression with her mouth. Even as a joke good girls shouldn't make such a face! But, it's not like I don't understand vampire girl's feelings. Conversely, the Demon King's eyes are sparkling for some reason.

「I see, I see-e.」

Oni-kun mutters that with his mind still in a mess. Yup. It seems that it's just as well that I didn't mention that recently Ooshima-kun is starting to become conscious of Yamada-kun little by little. He's already shocked that his once male friend has become female before he knew it, so if he found out that she's begun to fall in love with his other friend, it'd overload his mental capacity. I can vividly imagine a certain D from somewhere enjoying such a scene.

Vampire girl nonchalantly snatches the memo from the stricken oni-kun, and reads it with little apparent interest. It's kinda like, “I'm not really interested but I guess I'm a reincarnator still so I'll take a look at least”, I suppose. The proof, is that she returns it to oni-kun after only glancing at it for a short time. For

vampire girl, being a reincarnator is nothing more than a minor detail of her past, so they probably feel like complete strangers to her.

The memo that vampire girl had returned, is snatched from oni-kun's hands a second time. By the Demon King's hands. The Demon King might have a bit of my soul mixed in, but since she's a resident of this world I didn't expect her to have much interest in the reincarnators though.

「Shiro-chan, are there any who could become a threat to the demons from your point of view?」

Ahh, so she's interested in them from that perspective huh. If possible I want my fellow reincarnators to have peaceful lives, but I'm sure the Demon King won't show any mercy if they seem to be hostile.

「Yamada Shunsuke, Ooshima Kanata, Natsume Kengo, Hasebe Yuika, Tagawa Kunihiro, Kushitani Asaka, Kusama Shinobu, and sensei.」

From my point of view, I named the ones who have greater strength than average for this world. All of them in the human academy are strong. With regards to the adventurer duo, considering their experience with real combat they might be stronger than the academy group. Maybe Kusama-kun as well. Oni-kun was startled when the names Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun came up. Well, mentioning those names here means that it's possible that they might be targeted by the demons from now on, so that reaction should be expected. But, you don't need to worry.

「Taking action is prohibited.」

I declare that to the Demon King. If she takes action against the reincarnators, particularly sensei, then I have no intention of overlooking it even if she is the Demon King.

「That depends on them of course.」

The Demon King has no intention of backing down either, from her response. Certainly, in the Demon King's position, in a situation where the reincarnators become hostile, they would have to be dealt with no matter what, naturally. However, I have no intention of changing my position either.

I slightly open my eyes, putting power into them. Sensing my mood, the smile

vanishes from the Demon King's face and she takes on a serious look. A sense of tension permeates the room. Vampire girl and oni-kun gulp and hold their breath.

「Fine then. I won't do anything to the reincarnators personally. However, if they become hostile to the army then they'll have to be dealt with. Is that okay?」

The one who yielded, was the Demon King. I close my eyes, signalling agreement. With the tense atmosphere becoming relaxed, vampire girl and oni-kun start to breathe again.

If the Demon King takes action personally, them being reincarnators won't make the slightest difference. Even the two here, vampire girl and oni-kun, would have no chance of beating the Demon King together. Even if vampire girl used the Envy skill, or oni-kun released the wrath skill, they wouldn't match the Demon King I'm sure. With the other reincarnators falling far short of vampire girl and oni-kun, they wouldn't be able to go against her even if they attacked all at once.

「If that happens then I will deal with them.」

I hope that won't happen, but in the case where the reincarnators are hostile to the Demon King's Army, the safest option is for me to take action. They might even inadvertently fall to the Demon King's Army anyway. As if sensing my intention, oni-kun sighed in relief.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Reminder of who's who:

- o Yamada Shunsuke – Shurein Zagan Anareich, aka “Shun”. First introduced in S1. The 4th prince, and later on, the Hero.
- o Ooshima Kanata – Carnatia Seri Anabald, aka “Katia”. First introduced in S7. The pessimistic Duke's Daughter.
- o Natsume Kengo – aka Yuugo. First introduced in S13. Loser prince with a spider installed in his brain.
- o Hasebe Yuika – aka Yuri. First introduced in S13. Saint candidate.

- o Tagawa Kunihiro – adventurer and childhood friends with Asaka. First introduced in “Elf Village Battle ②”
- o Kushitani Asaka – adventurer and childhood friends with Kunihiro. First introduced in “Elf Village Battle ②”
- o Kusama Shinobu – Sajin. The fail ninja.
- o Sensei (Okazaki Kanami) – aka Oka-chan. Loli elf.

The 3 dead students are all male, incidentally.

“^” expression with her mouth – something like this:



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 268

Shit just got real. The view from 60,000 feet.



## 268 – That which is hidden

Now then, having explained the current situation of the reincarnators the conversation is over, or perhaps not. Rather, I see that oni-kun's main question is something else.

I decided to wait until oni-kun brings up his main question. He's currently talking with the Demon King, something or other about oni-kun being entrusted with the 8th Army, a rather turbulent flow of events. Yup, I can't do anything about that, so do your best oni-kun.

While at it, the Demon King is also trying to induce vampire girl into the army with a friendly smile. Saying that she'll pass on that, vampire girl declines clearly with a friendly smile in return. Though they're both smiling I can somehow see a fierce argument between them. Too bad, but I'm planning to have vampire girl compulsorily transferred to the 10th Army as soon as she graduates, so I can't allow her to be taken somewhere else. Well, I can just wait and see whether she'll participate in the war or not for now.

「Shiro-san. There is something I want to confirm.」

While the invisible fierce argument is going on between vampire girl and the Demon King, finally oni-kun brings up his main question. It's obvious to see that he's tense with a sense of "I've made my resolution". Certainly, with such a mood I must also deal with him seriously. In an obedient manner, though saying that it probably looks normal from oni-kun's perspective, I nod.

「Shiro-san, I want you to reveal what you've been hiding.」

What an ambiguous question. However, I understand what it is that oni-kun is trying to say. Or rather, I've predicted it.

From oni-kun's behaviour to date, I can tell that he is being cautious about me. Also, with him being able to properly understand me despite me being of so few words, to the extent of him being so good at conjecture that I want to

ask if he's an esper, I was sure he would also be capable of understanding the hidden meaning within my words. From there, it was clear from his behaviour during the first conference with the Divine Word Religion that he was convinced that I was being secretive. Because oni-kun, while discussing with the Divine Word Religion, was also trying to draw information out of me.

Oni-kun has noticed. That I'm being secretive. He probably has no idea what about. If he did then he'd really be an esper, so despite everything even oni-kun doesn't know, probably. However, I'm sure he expects that it's not something good. Otherwise, he wouldn't be so openly cautious and prepared for the worst while making this enquiry. And, his expectation isn't wrong.

What to do. To talk about this, is to take a gamble. Upon learning, what choice will he make? I can't predict that. Will he approve and become a cooperator, or instead will he object and become hostile, or otherwise will he look on as a spectator?

Whatever choice he makes, I will not condemn him. However, if he chooses to obstruct me, I have no intention of showing mercy. Even though that contradicts me telling the Demon King not to make a move on the reincarnators.

While thinking about this, it seems that my eyes have opened. Instead of with fluoroscopy, I directly look at oni-kun's face with my eyes. That face is seriousness itself. Considering oni-kun's accurate conjecture, I'm sure that he understands just how critical a question he is asking. Despite knowing, he still asks. Meaning that it's not some superficial resolution. After all, it means that he's prepared to confront me in the worst case scenario.

I will disclose what I've been hiding. That might result in him earning my displeasure. It's not like oni-kun doesn't realise that. In addition, to confront me, basically means the death of oni-kun. Despite knowing that, he still asks even so.

I too, better be prepared to make my resolve I guess.

I pull everyone here into another dimension. So that Kuro cannot hear. I cannot allow Kuro to hear what is going to be discussed now. The reason why I also brought vampire girl and the Demon King, is because if I'm going to tell oni-

kun, then I thought I should also tell them at the same time. Particularly in the Demon King's case, I would have to tell her soon enough anyway.

On suddenly being tossed into another dimension, oni-kun and the others were flustered and simultaneously extremely tense. I'm sorry to confuse them, but I want to get started already.

「The world is kept alive by the System. But, even so it is on the verge of death.」

While speaking, I put an opening into the other dimension, showing this planet from high above. Looking at this planet from space. At the other side.

Vampire girl and oni-kun gasp. There, the oceans are withered, and the land is covered in fissures across half the world.

Both in the human territories, and in the demon territories, only in those places are there no obstructions to abundant life. However, that's limited to only those territories. If you take one step outside from there, then the land of this planet is completely barren. If you cross over the ocean, there is no ocean. The oceans are withered, and dry land spreads out. Even that land is covered in fissures, creating enormous valleys. Those rifts break into this planet. This broken form of a planet. The territories that can sustain life, are nothing but a small part kept alive by the System. For this planet which is in a state close to death, that is the limit of what the System can forcibly keep alive.

「Using the energy gathered by the System, restoration is performed on the planet. That is the main function of the System. However, in the current situation only enough energy is being collected to keep the System operational, and performing restoration is out of reach.」

In order to attack D, the majority of that energy was expended, and as a result the restoration of the planet was stopped. Vampire girl and oni-kun are looking at this scene with their breath taken away, but in actuality a considerable amount has been recovered. Based on sneaking a peek at the System logs, at the beginning, half the planet was literally broken. Broken and one step short of collapse. Since that period, it's been recovered to the level of merely being fissures.

If a massive quantity of energy hadn't been expended, complete recovery

using the proper method should have been possible. Even so, that would likely have resulted in the souls of many people being unable to tolerate the strain and falling by the wayside. That couldn't be helped. If the same soul is forcibly reincarnated too often, it's inevitable for the soul to suffer abrasion. D also expected that to happen for sure. In the System, a facility was prepared in advance to shelter souls when they reached the limit. I activated that, and sheltered the souls of the people that oni-kun massacred. The sheltered souls will be rested for a while, and then reincarnated into this world. Although saying that, because a significant amount of time is needed to recover the damaged souls, in practice it's better to think of them as having fallen by the wayside.

In the situation now with a massive quantity of energy having already being expended, we can't anticipate complete recovery using the proper method. Saying it's impossible, would be going too far, but at a minimum it would result in at least a quarter of the current population falling by the wayside. That's the absolute minimum, and in the worst case it's not impossible that they would be completely annihilated.

On top of all that, the soul of the Goddess, who functions as the core of the System, is worn out. Even now the Goddess's soul suffers from considerable abrasion. As the Divine Word Religion determined, the Goddess does not have long to live. Currently, the Goddess is wasting away while keeping the System running after all.

If the Goddess's life is exhausted, Kuro will succeed her position. Then, if my prediction is correct, Kuro will rapidly waste away, sacrificing all of himself to decisively restore the planet. For Kuro, watching over this world is for the Goddess's sake. He won't try to live in a world without the Goddess. Then, in order to save this world that the Goddess wanted to protect, he'll die. To die in the same way as the Goddess, is probably the ultimate suicide method for Kuro. Then, with the two gods who serve as pillars sacrificing themselves, this world would be saved. With their souls dying out, they cannot even be reborn, imposing complete death upon them.

With my proposed method to destroy the System, using that energy to restore the world, the Goddess can be rescued without sacrificing her.

However, with the Goddess already having exhausted herself to the extent that she cannot sustain her life, in the end she'll only be able to return to the cycle of reincarnation. Her death cannot be averted. Still, complete extinction can be avoided.

However, that would be accompanied by sacrifices when the System is destroyed. For creatures with many skills, they would die from being unable to tolerate the shock the moment those skills are collected. In the worst case, their soul would also collapse. Because the System would be destroyed, it wouldn't be possible to shelter their souls using the System either.

In short, with my proposed method, it means that many will be sacrificed in order to save the Goddess. If you object to that, then you have no option but to sacrifice the Goddess and Kuro. At the end of the day, those are the only two options.

I explain that without concealing anything.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“That which is hidden” – the title this time is rather tricky to translate well. In Japanese it's simply “ura” (裏) which in this chapter is used in two different but related senses: “the hidden meaning within my words” and “the other side [of this world]”. In a literary sense it normally refers to hidden things – to things that are the opposite of being in plain sight or obvious.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 269

What's the plan?

Kill everyone.

Good plan.

## 269 – Their respective decisions

「There really is no way other than those two options?」

「None.」

I immediately dismiss the hope in oni-kun's question, that he asks in a trembling voice. This world already has one foot in the grave. It's already impossible to resolve this perfectly without any sacrifices. That's just how much a quagmire it's become.

「Say, since we have lots of skills, doesn't that mean we'll also die?」

Vampire girl's voice doesn't tremble. However, since her pupils are lurching, I can tell that she's in turmoil.

「I will expand the System's soul sheltering functionality, improving it so that at least the reincarnators can be saved.」

It's not yet completed though, but I'll make sure to have it ready before destroying the System. Or rather, while it's incomplete I intend to even postpone the destruction of the System, so there's no need to worry.

「If that's the case, then apply it to everyone in the world!」

「Impossible. A massive amount of surplus energy would be required for that.」

Basically, the amount of energy required would be equivalent to having another god sacrifice themselves. If we had that much spare energy, we could just pack it into the System and be done with it.

「After the System is destroyed, what will become of this world?」

「Who knows?」

I don't care about that. The task that I was assigned, was to assist the Demon King. After the System is gone I have no intention of watching over the future of this world.

「I'm asking a serious question here, okay?」

「I gave a serious reply.」

As for what will happen to this world after the System is destroyed, that is up to the people of this world to decide, and is nothing to do with me. It's fine if the humans and demons continue their strife. It's also fine for them to work to revive the ruined hemisphere. Whatever they do is up to the residents of this world to decide. After that point, if another cataclysm occurs, there'd be no Goddess to save them next time though.

「Shiro-san, what will happen to those who die after the System is gone?」  
「They'll return to the normal cycle of reincarnation.」

While the System exists, the souls of those who die in this world, are simply reborn again in this world. However, that flow is something artificial. Normally, the dead go through the cycle of reincarnation, being reborn across all worlds. If the System goes away then things will just revert to that normal flow.

「Then, what if they die before the System is destroyed, and the System is destroyed before they are reborn?」

「In that situation they will also return to the cycle of reincarnation.」

The System is merely a temporary depository for souls. If it is gone, then they will all follow the laws of nature and return to the cycle of reincarnation. Trying to destroy the System obviously won't destroy the souls it had gathered. However, for those who are alive when the System is destroyed, with the backlash from their skills being extracted, they may die and their souls may be destroyed. In short, contradictory it may be, but it's safer to be dead than alive. Well, they'll still be dead either way though.

「I see. They're better off dead, huh.」

It seems that oni-kun has also understood that. And, has made his decision.

「I understand. Shiro-san, I will cooperate with you.」

Saying so, oni-kun holds out his hand. W, woah. This is, that, right? That handshake-like thing? It'd be odd not to accept, right?

I timidly extend my hand, then, a handshake. A rather strange feeling.

And, just when I'm feeling strangely embarrassed, vampire girl tears away



oni-kun's hand that is connected to mine. Then she firmly grasps my hand and shakes it up and down vigorously. What does this girl want?

I guess she was satisfied with shaking my hand for a while, as vampire girl lets go of my hand. Then for some reason she glares at oni-kun who snorted. I guess there's some weird antagonism burning between them?

While I'm dumbfounded by this, next it was the Demon King who took my hand. Rather than the normal Demon King with her silly smile, her face is pointed at the ground.

「Shiro-chan.」

While grasping my hand, she calls out to me with a voice that seems about to vanish.

「Shiro-chan.」

When she whispered again, some water fell onto my hand. That drop of water, wasn't just a single drop, and more fell onto our hands one by one.

「I'm sorry.」

What is the meaning of that apology?

「Thank you.」

What is the meaning of that gratitude?

The Demon King simply continued to sob.

All alone, the Demon King had continued to think about the Goddess.

She was neither god, nor human, nor demon.

She was weak.

Lacking the strength to save the Goddess.

She was strong.

All alone, she continued to hold to the Goddess's ideals and watch over the world.

Her former comrades had already gone.

Even so, she continued her solitary battle.

Then, realising that the time of her death was approaching, she opposed the Goddess's will for the first time.

Even though she opposed the Goddess's will, it was for the sake of saving the Goddess.

I have seen her resolve and her wish. That only began when I devoured the soul of Mother, the Demon King's subordinate, though that glimpse of her was only from the perspective of her follower. Even so, I was certainly able to see her true thoughts.

Personally, I don't want to save the Goddess. To be honest, it's better to say that I hate the Goddess herself. I find her methods to be nauseating. Whether or not I feel able to approve of her methods, I cannot like her.

However, I wanted to grant the Demon King's wish. The wish of this weak yet strong girl. Like me, she doesn't possess a cheat, and she truly was weak. Yet, she stayed alive, kept on struggling, this strong girl who kept her promise. I want her last moments to be glorious.

Demon King Ariel. Her soul has approached the limits. With the System, a part of the opponent's soul is absorbed in the form of experience points. That distorts the soul itself, evolving it into an unnatural form. The Demon King's soul, after such a long time, has amassed a lot of experience points. That is why the Demon King is so strong, but at the same time, her soul has been increasingly distorted. She couldn't become a god. Her soul could not withstand becoming a god. It is only a matter of time before the Demon King's soul collapses. That's why, in order to accomplish a grand task in her last moments, she decided to become the Demon King.

At the beginning, I was doing all this because D forced me to. However, while I traveled together with the Demon King, she let me eat delicious food, and we chatted together. I'm not sure what I should call this emotion that welled up while doing so. I, out of respect for the Demon King's purpose, want to grant her wish. Her wish to save the Goddess.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 270

What do you call boot camp when there's no boots?

## 270 – Are we going to be okay with only this equipment?

After the second conference with the Divine Word Religion was completed, the days became so hectic that it made one feel dizzy. That's because the 10th Army that the Demon King forced onto me hadn't been managed properly. While the name has always been the 10th Army, in essence it was the private army of a regional lord, so naturally there was pretty much nothing there. Thus, it wasn't any different to a newly established army. While it's true that the capable people had already been headhunted by the other armies, the members were almost entirely new recruits anyway. A bunch of greenhorn soldiers who had only just graduated from the academy. Furthermore, since all the talented ones had been headhunted by the other armies, what was gathered was just a lackluster bunch. Furthermore, because of the other armies doing headhunting and so on, they had no real achievements either. Basically, I've been foisted with just the rejects. Having to turn this lot into a proper army, really seems like some kind of bad joke.

Therefore, I had to take these rotten soldiers, and go to work on raising them up into war-loving combat maniacs. In the reckless early days during camping at a training ground, there was an idiot who tried to sneak a visit to my bedroom, but after my sincere persuasion he had a change of heart. Nowadays he has become a proper and obedient soldier. It's just your imagination that his eyes look like that of a dead fish.

Eh? There wasn't anyone who tried to sneak into Felmina-chan's bedroom, you ask? Take a guess. That girl has a weak presence. As the deputy commander, she should be at least as busy as me, but for some reason the soldiers don't remember her face. The poor girl. Or rather, how the heck does Felmina-chan have a weaker presence than me when I'm using perception inhibition magic?

In practice, if Felmina-chan hadn't been here, this army wouldn't be functional, you know. She is making great efforts in many areas such as office work, training soldiers and replenishing supplies though. Yet despite that, why can't the soldiers remember her face? It's one of the Seven Wonders of the 10th Army. Incidentally, another one of those Seven Wonders is the figure of me sleeping for some reason, but I mustn't mind it.

After about a year of this and that with the army and being so busy here and there, I didn't have the spare time to be involved with anything else. I've left dealing with the elves to Argnar, left dealing with the Divine Word Religion to the Demon King, and so on. Well, it's not like I need to do anything and everything by myself anyway, and both Argnar and the Demon King are capable so I'm not anxious. Not that the Demon King is actually doing much though. For exchanges with the Divine Word Religion, since the attack on the elf village hasn't actually started yet there's not much to do anyway. Before that can begin, the war with the humans has to be completed first.

While the development of my 10th Army is making good progress, there's various replacements going on in the other armies. Firstly, oni-kun has been inaugurated as a commander. Oni-kun has become the commander of the 8th Army, which is similar to the 10th Army in that it's mostly an army in name only. However, unlike mine it has proper personnel. The feudal lords who had a relationship with the elves were dealt with, and the soldiers they controlled were pulled together to form the 8th Army. Of course Argnar was involved in the elimination of the feudal lords with relationships with the elves, but so that the elves would not realise this, it was made so that oni-kun was the one who officially did it. Using that great achievement, he became a commander amongst all the fanfare. He got ahead in life faster than Mera.

Regarding Mera, he has officially become the 4th Army commander, taking over the Balto. It seems that Balto himself was cautious about Mera, but since there was nobody else with the ability to handle it, he vacated the position of army commander with an aching heart. Balto who was then free, was pushed into the command and administration of the army under direct control of the Demon King. Do your best Balto. Never give up Balto.

Then, there's Kuro who was entrusted with the 9th Army. To be blunt though,

the 9th Army is Kuro's private army. Yup. With drakes and dragons. Maybe it was with his Administrator privileges, or maybe I just didn't know that they could do it originally, but the personnel of the 9th Army are made up of drakes and dragons transformed into people. They're not even demons. No matter how you look at it they're stronger than the other armies, or rather, too strong. This is a bunch who must be used carefully. If my 10th Army fought with them, they'd be absolutely crushed. Or rather, even the weakest of them might be stronger than the top brass amongst the other armies.

The 1st to 3rd armies are armies of proper demons. The head of the 4th Army might be a vampire, but apart from him they're a normal demon army. The 4th to 7th are also normal. The abnormal ones are the 8th and above. Well, I guess with this that's the general sense of the armies. It's a bit longer until vampire girl's generation graduates from the academy, and once those graduates join the army and are properly integrated then the preparations will be complete. The number of personnel won't increase anymore beyond that.

But, when I see all the personnel together, there's one problem here. There's not enough materials. Mainly weapons and armour.

Considering the current situation of the demons, the production of food has to be the highest priority. Although the population has declined, all the able people have been conscripted, so there's insufficient people working in production activities. If most of them weren't working in food production, then all the demons would be starving. Which has resulted in weapons and armour being unavoidably deprioritized. With us preparing for war it does make me wonder what's going on.

So anyway, my army is the 10th Army. The 10th Army amongst the 10 armies. In short, the last one. We're also last for the provisions of goods. Thus, we have nothing decent!

While Argnar is able to deploy his 1st Army with fine armours and swords, we're getting nothing but secondhand goods or inferior goods. While Felminachan has been trying to arrange supply of something decent, no matter how excellent she is she's still just an inexperienced young girl. She's no match against the top brass. Even when I went to Balto personally to object, I was refused with him saying that they can't provide what doesn't exist. Since Balto

is running around with heavy bags under his eyes, that likely indicates that it's impossible.

I guess it can't be helped that I'm asking for too much. Nonetheless, you can't wage war without equipment. Since being born I've never actually used weapons though, but it would be far too cruel to tell the soldiers to fight barehanded. Which is why I've come to make a request of someone who can make what I need.

「So then, make them.」

「No no no. I'm too busy as well you know?」

To refuse my request, oni-kun, you've become considerably self-important haven't you? As you might have guessed, the one I'm making a request to is oni-kun. With his unique skill, oni-kun is able to refine magic swords. Because it consumes MP it's not like he can create them limitlessly, but it's wonderful to be able to create without raw materials. I don't need him to create anything fancy, I just want him to at least create some proper swords.

It would be great if I could even just headhunt the 8th Army personnel for the 10th Army, you know. In exchange I could even give my carefully made underwear (increased defence) to the 8th Army, you know. If you don't do it I have no idea what I would do next, you know. So, as a result of persistent negotiations, oni-kun eventually accepted. With this we finally have some weapons.

I gave up on getting plate armour, so using my threads I created clothes for all the soldiers. To put it bluntly they have better defensive than full body armour anyway. Having them wear uniformly white clothes that cover the whole body, when the soldiers stand in line, they look like a gathering of some kind of dubious secret organisation. I'm not cutting corners by having them be white. It's got nothing to do with adding colouring being a pain or anything like that. It's not, okay?

Thus, the 10th Army's preparations were almost completed.

---

**Translation notes:**

“sneak a visit to my bedroom” – the word used here is more of a euphemism, but basically refers to the act of sneaking into someone’s bedroom at night for sex.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 271

At long last, déjà vu.

## 271 – The Ominous 10th Army

「Say, goshujin-sama?」

Vampire girl's lips are trembling, pointing at the 10th Army members who are standing to attention in front of us.

「What, are they?」

Even if you ask me what they are, they're still the 10th Army though.

「Are my eyes mistaken I wonder? It seems to me that everyone has status values exceeding 1000 though?」

Ah, I see. I can't use Appraisal anymore so I can't see their status values *etc.* Still, 1000 huh. How weak. I thought I had trained them pretty vigorously, but if it's like this they would even lose one-on-one against a higher ranked drake, huh.

「It's strange, right? It's because goshujin-sama's standard is strange, right?」  
「It's pointless to use words like “standard” and so on with this person.」

To vampire girl's exclamation, Felmina-chan replies while having eyes like that of a dead fish.

「What the, how did your status values reach around 2500?」  
「Heh, heh-heh-heh.....」

While vampire girl is in shock, Felmina-chan ignores it with nothing more than a dry laugh. As if guessing something, vampire girl stares at her with a look of pity.

Unlike vampire girl, I couldn't train Felmina-chan since she was a child, so only this much progress could be made. Even so, she had more time to develop than the average soldier here, so she should be able to fight on a par with a higher ranked drake. Naturally, she'd be no match for a dragon though. Since they're swarming with them over there, the 9th Army sure is unfair.

「Waldo, are you okay?」

「I'm fine. If it's for you sake then I shall endure any kind of special training.」

For vampire girl's reverse harem members, after her Charm was released, the only one who continued to stay with vampire girl like before was Waldo-kun. Since vampire girl was forcibly moved to the 10th Army, Waldo-kun came together with her as well. In addition, with several other graduates from vampire girl's generation added, the 10th Army has reached the full quota. There will be no further increases until the war starts. Around the time the new recruits get used to the environment of the 10th Army, the preparations for war will truly begin. Saying it the other way, it means I have until then to train the new recruits. I can't wait to get started!

So, while I was tormenting the 10th Army, a certain incident occurred at the human academy. Maybe it could be called an incident, or maybe something else. Yamada-kun acquired a Ruler skill. It would be a lie to say that I hadn't expected this, but when he actually acquired it I was surprised. Of course, I shall be making full use of this. The hacking of the System will take a big step forwards with this. Afterwards, if I can do something about Potimas and the pope, I should be able to somehow scrape together the remaining Ruler skills.

Apart from that, there's been no movement amongst the elves so far. Potimas's clones are secretly doing things within Yamada-kun's country, but I plan to use Natsume-kun to make a clean sweep of them later, so there's no problem. At that time, I shall put imouto-chan to work in a major way.

The humans have at last realised that the demons are going to make a full-blown invasion, so they're massing troops along the border. Amongst them, is a proper unit from the Divine Word Religion. It appears that the pope has chosen to fight. However, there's no sign of any of the generals I saw during the conference, so I guess they're reserving their important troops for the following war.

Which reminds me, I realise that I forgot to tell them to have the Hero participate in this war, but perhaps the Demon King skillfully talked to them about that, since he's properly participating. The Hero Julius and his comrades

have gathered at a fort. So that I can be certain to deal with the Hero, I spoke with the Demon King about having the 10th Army's target destination be the fort the Hero is at. Naturally, this was easily accomplished. Since the 10th Army has always had fewer personnel than the other armies, they've been treated as a reserve corps anyway.

While the other armies were also still preparing for the invasion, the army commanders were called to the Demon King's castle. It appears that the final conference is about to begin. Well, rather than calling it a conference, it's just about getting the final confirmations, so it's basically like a debriefing session I guess.

On entering the conference room, the other commanders were already gathered. When I entered Argnar briefly glanced at me, but showed no other reaction apart from that. Naturally the other commanders don't know about my connection with him, let alone the Demon King. Mera had a similar reaction to Argnar. Oni-kun made a short bow. Kuro didn't even glance at me.

The other commanders took their seats in silence. The boobian 2nd Army commander made suggestive glances towards the other commanders, and the idiot giant of the 3rd Army was cowering. Perhaps because the mock-samurai of the 5th army is a Demon King supremacist, he's keeping an eye out for any commanders being unfavourable towards the Demon King. To put it bluntly, whether you do that or not the Demon King won't be shaken either way so it's just a meaningless action. The shota from the 6th Army appears to be composed, but I can tell that he's nervous inside. The hoodlum of the 7th Army, is noticeably sullen.

The Demon King's Army, is overly blessed with individuality. Though not a single one of them are talking, the room is noisy.

Even though I want to go back already, I settle down in the empty seat next to Kuro. The gazes from the boobian and the shota are painful.

The ones here who don't know much about me are, the boobian, the idiot giant, the mock-samurai and the shota. In the meaning that he doesn't know my true ability, the hoodlum is similar. Amongst the army, I know that there's

rumours that I'm like a tagalong of the Demon King, or that it might be a case of nepotism. Because of which there's various doubts raised about my ability. As a result, the boobian and the shota are turning their inexpressible grudge from the Demon King and onto me you see. What a pain. There's been harassment and so on towards the 10th Army, so to avoid that I had to conceal the activities of the 10th Army.

Perhaps it's due to that, or perhaps it's a byproduct, but for whatever reason there's actually rumours going around that the 10th Army is a secret force that is conducting top secret missions for the Demon King. At first glance, we actually are extremely shady. Because our activities are even being hidden from Balto, that lent unnecessary extra credibility to the rumours. Also, because the hoodlum had the misunderstanding that I was an intelligence specialist, it seems that became a contributing factor. All we were doing was just some special training though, okay.

Hey, just when I was thinking back through the strange rumours drifting around the 10th Army, the Demon King enters. That instant, the mood in the room becomes even more tense.

「Then, I shall start the conference. Balto.」  
「Yessir.」

With that exchange between the Demon King and Balto, the conference began.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Boobian” – the phrase that Shiro uses here is “oppai seijin”, which literally means “person from the planet boobies” or alternatively “big-breasted alien”.

“Tagalong” – the literal meaning would be “goldfish droppings”, like how their droppings trail behind them. Fans with long memories might recall Naga from *Slayers Special* – she is frequently referred to as Lina Inverse’s “tagalong” in this sense.

If it wasn't obvious by now, the exchange at the end between Ariel and Balto is directly from “B1 – The Demon King’s close aide lets out a sigh at the

conference”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 272

The chairwoman has arrived so let's begin the board meeting. Or something like that.

## 272 – Dancing the conference

Mr Argnar of the 1st Army reports. No delays or problems.

Ms Sanatoria of the 2nd Army reports. Tehehe, I'm scheming something. The pattern of having some kind of strategy. Well, whether that strategy is a success or a failure it won't have a big influence. I guess it's fine to leave it to chance.

Mr Kogou of the 3rd Army reports. I don't wanna fight. Stop messing about, snaps Miss Demon King.

Mr Merazofis of the 4th Army reports. Balto-san, please don't worry. Mera, while you're saying something or the other, to think you're worried about the state of your former boss, huh. I'm moved to tears. Yet, it's the pattern where the former boss thinks that his former subordinate is a weird guy.

Mr Darado of the 5th Army reports. Maou-sama! I shall try my hardest! Ah, yes, yes, do what you can.

Mr Hyuui of the 6th Army reports. I'll do my best so please don't kill me, really, truly. He's seriously nervous about the Demon King. It seems that the spectacle of the Demon King chewing on the boobian's arm some time ago became a major trauma for him.

Mr Blow of the 7th Army reports. You being the Demon King is some kind of joke, hey! It seems that he's livid over the overly cruel working conditions of his brother Balto. Yup, feel free to snap. When all's said and done, while Balto is in the midst of working himself to the bone, the Demon King is just idling around after all. That being said, this isn't the place to snap though. Read the mood.

The mock-samurai of 5th army and the hoodlum start an argument, then there's a little incident where the Demon King stops them. Can I go somewhere else already please. I want to return soon and eat delicious food.

I meet oni-kun's eyes. It seems that oni-kin is also fed up with this arguing



back and forth, and he shrugs his shoulders.

That oni-kun reports. No problems. That's a bit brief, hey.

After I spoke about the things I was hiding, perhaps oni-kun had various kinds of breakthroughs as he became highly active. In using the 8th Army to clean up the surroundings, that is. Various kinds of small scale armed human groups, such as bandits or adventurers, that entered the demon territories were relentlessly disposed of. When doing so, he showed no mercy at all. It was wholesale slaughter. With those excessively cruel actions, it resulted in even his own side becoming afraid of him. All the more so because he treated his soldiers like disposable pawns. It seems that even Balto saw him as a problem. From oni-kun's point of view, he probably saw it as a form of mercy towards his opponents though, but there's almost certainly nobody who understood that.

The conference continues, and Mr Kuro of the 9th Army reports. No problems. Yup, if a problem occurred within your army, it would be a global scale crisis after all. If dragons and drakes, and the god commanding them, had a problem that they couldn't deal with it would be worrying wouldn't it?

「Then, the report of the 10th Army.」

Whoops! Damn, that means it's my turn doesn't it. Calm down, me. It's alright, me. It's just a few words, me.

「The 10th Army, no problems.」

Yay! I've said it all! I've now completed everything that I need to do here! Nobody is going to raise any subject that needs me to respond now, right?

Perhaps my wish was granted, as the conference ended soon afterwards. All that's needed now is to advance, so I guess it was determined that it was fine for all the commanders to return and give their respective orders? In that regard, it's nice and smooth compared to modern day Japan with all those excessive meetings eh.

After the conference ended, Kuro left immediately. It was decided that Kuro's 9th Army would mobilise together with the Demon King's own directly attached army. Or rather, if they weren't kept in reserve, it would be bad for the humans. If the war capabilities are too lopsided, the damage to both sides won't be

even. The 9th Army is basically a secret weapon!

「Shiro-san.」

Oni-kun and Mera approach me. Once the war begins we won't be able to meet so readily anymore, so I guess this is a final greeting. I doubt that oni-kun would die though, and actually even Mera is strong enough to be able to battle a lower ranked dragon by himself so he probably wouldn't die either, so this isn't likely to be our final greeting in life.

「Hey, you got business with her?」

The hoodlum blocks the way of oni-kun and Mera. Why?

「She's about to have a discussion with me now regarding the march. If you don't have any business with her then don't take up her time.」

Say what? Isn't that news to me? Ah, is that why he said "about to" huh. Rather, what's there to actually talk about? The general outline should have been prepared already by Felmina-chan though.

「Surely just a greeting is fine?」

「Then, you're already done, right?」

Hoodlum rudely reacts to oni-kun. Why is this guy like this, always stirring up trouble around me. I wish he'd give it a rest.

「There's not even time for a brief chat huh? My goodness. The 7th Army has surprisingly little leeway in its actions then.」

With those contemptuous seeming words, oni-kun laughs scornfully. The hoodlum grits his teeth to hold in his temper, while Mera restrains oni-kun who seems about to provoke things further.

「Shiro-san, there's a nuisance here so I guess that's enough for today.」

「Please take care of ojou-sama.」

While leaving, oni-kun moved to whisper into the hoodlum's ear, saying "by disregarding the person's feelings like that, do you think she would ever actually notice you?" .... That was quite acrimonious for oni-kun.

「Let's go!」

The hoodlum angrily stomps off without even getting my acknowledgement. I don't know why he doesn't realise that such selfish actions are why he's unpopular. My appreciation for him is only dropping further you know.

The discussion afterwards regarding this and that about the march, was a surprisingly proper consultation. When it comes to work it seems that he's able to be properly focused about it. Well, he's the younger brother of that Balto, so I guess this much is to be expected.

As a result of the discussion, the 7th Army will be at the forefront and the 10th Army will be responsible for making raids. The hoodlum seems to have decided that the 10th Army doesn't have proper soldiers, and has mistaken them for special forces who work behind the scenes or something. Well, it's fine though. Until the Hero appears, I guess I'll just take the opportunity to relax at the rear then.

---

### **Translation notes:**

For the main conference, in Shiro's mind it's a bit like a formal Japanese business meeting based on the language used.

“do you think she would ever actually notice you” – in a romantic way, by implication.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Tagawa Kunihiko**

The “golden pair” meet a true monster (?) for the first time.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Tagawa Kunihiko

Author's note: The point of view of reincarnator Tagawa Kunihiko. If you're wondering who this guy is, you might recall him appearing in the elf village timeframe, hopefully.

---

I had thought that I was in luck. To be reborn in another world, like that from a light novel. Not only that, but beside me is the girl who was also my childhood friend in the previous world. I even have a cheat-like ability. Hey, isn't this an easy win in life – is what I had thought.

It's not like I hated the previous world. However, I definitely had the feeling that something was lacking. I wanted more excitement. I wanted to go on an adventure like in a movie or light novel. When that wish came true in practice, what I felt was more of a sense of expectation rather than a sense of loss. I'm aware that I'm not normal anyway, and compared to Asaka who was in the same situation as me, I couldn't be normal like her and weep for some time. I was fortunate to be unable to think of the environment I was born into as being suspect.

Asaka and I were born in the same mercenary group, at the same time. Mysteriously enough, the instant I saw Asaka, even though her appearance was completely different, I could tell that she was Asaka. It seems that was the same for Asaka too, so I thought that it must be fate.

Asaka and I in the previous world, were just childhood friends. It's not like we were dating or anything, it just that we hung out together whether we liked it or not. However, somehow or other, I vaguely figured that in future we'd probably get together. While it seems that Asaka also felt that way, it felt like it would take a bit more time until we would become intimate. Then, because we went through the unbelievable experience of actually being reincarnated in

another world, the sense of distance between us instantly changed. I think that after we were reincarnated in another world our relationship changed to one where we both depended upon each other.

Asaka was afraid that she would probably lose sight of herself if I wasn't there. And if I hadn't had Asaka, then after being thrown into a strange and different world all alone, I doubt I would have been able to say optimistic things like "adventure time!" and stuff.

As for the mercenary group we were born into, they set up a village close to the border with the demons, and made a living by repulsing demons who invaded, or conversely to invade the demon territory to attack demons. To put it in a positive way, they were a defense force that protected the humans from demon invasions. To put in a negative way, they were a bandit group that repeatedly pillaged the demons. That's the type of bunch they were.

Asaka was disgusted by such a village, and was fully determined to leave the village once she grew up. I was also in favour of leaving the village, as I had the desire to become an adventurer and travel the world. In order to build up my strength a little, I was taught how to fight from the other mercenaries starting with my father.

However, it turned out that Asaka and I would leave the village far earlier than we had assumed. Because the village was no longer there.

I will surely never forget what happened then. The troop of demons who attacked us. The familiar mercenaries who opposed them. Both my father and Asaka's father were amongst them. Those lives were taken, all too easily, all too quickly, as if they were mere bugs being crushed.

「Merazofis! Are there no survivors remaining?」  
「Yeah. Let's go back.」

Despite that, when I had challenged him and got beaten in return, he overlooked me who had been reduced to a tattered heap on the ground. He even went so far as to conceal us from his fellow demons. Asaka and I, survived due to his pity.

「At last.」

Countless demons. With both humans and demons fighting while jumbled together on this battlefield, I am participating as adventurer. I wonder just how much time has passed since the battle began – while fighting constantly, even my sense of time is missed up. After killing 10s, 100s of demons, and breaking through, I finally caught sight of that figure. That figure that I couldn't forget even if I wanted to.

「I never expected you'd be a big shot demon commander.」

There was only one demon from back then that I had any awareness of. However, I could clearly remember his name and face. It then appeared in the intelligence that the scouts brought back while risking their lives, the name of that demon commander. I was delighted when that name matched the one in my memory.

「I shall claim my vengeance!」

And so, I challenged Merazofis, that demon commander.

After I lost the village I was born and raised in to a demon raid, Asaka and I made a living as adventurers, travelling to many different places. At first there were many things that went badly. Since Asaka and I are reincarnators, we might be more mature than the average kid, but that was only on the inside. With us looking like children, we were always treated as children. The adults took the profitable jobs, and due to the rules we could only get minor work such as gathering medicinal herbs or capturing small animals. If Asaka hadn't been able to improve our evaluation so reliably and steadily, I might have given up in a sulk. Asaka dragged me into stability orientated jobs that I had no enthusiasm for, without thought to gaining ranks. When I think of those days, I was no match for her.

Eventually we were able to conduct monster subjugations, and from there things sped up. By defeating monsters experience points can be gained. By gaining enough experience points your level rises, and you can then fight with stronger monsters. Once that happens, you can take on a wider range of requests. Our fame quickly spread, and we were able to obtain the abilities of first-class adventurers at such a young age. To be frank, Asaka and I are already

outstandingly strong amongst the humans. Even compared to our S rank seniors, Asaka and I are surely stronger. That's why, we participated in this war with the demons. In order to avenge our village. Since even against demons, I was certain that we couldn't lose.

And yet, is this some kind of joke?

「Huff! Huff! Hah!」

I can't even manage my breathing. If I foolishly tried to take a rest, this guy wouldn't miss that opportunity.

I guard against the approaching sword with my blade. As for the magic that flew at me at the same time, Asaka shot it down for me. That was dangerous. If not for Asaka's support just now I would have taken that completely. I want to give Asaka my thanks, but I have no time to spare. All I can manage to do is to prepare for the next strike.

This demon called Merazofis, is outrageously strong. In swords, in magic, in precision. Instead of having some simple strong point, everything is at a high level. By sticking to the basics, he's as good as flawless. Asaka and I together, are purely defending.

How pathetic. Why the heck was I saying that we couldn't lose even against demons. I want to go back to before the battle and punch the me who dared to think that we might be fortunate enough to get revenge in person. Against a monster like this, nobody else would even stand a chance.

That's right. The only ones who can handle him, are Asaka and I alone. Precisely because Asaka and I have been able to hold back this guy, the humans are winning this battle. However, if he wasn't held up, this guy alone could turn the tide of battle. Like how Asaka and I together were routing the demons and raided the demon headquarters, this guy alone could trample down the humans. Thinking that, gives me another reason not to lose.

I can't hear any sounds from the battlefield despite how noisy it should be. Due to concentrating to the limit, it seems that I've shut out all sounds from the surroundings. Even with the surroundings seeming to be in slow motion, Merazofis's movements are still fast. Despite having my thoughts accelerated, I still can't keep up with Merazofis's movements. I can just barely follow him with



my eyes. Saying it another way, because I can follow with my eyes, I can still fight. If I couldn't follow him with my eyes either, then it would be completely hopeless. However, that will be the situation before long.

The accumulated fatigue is dulling my movements. Glancing at Asaka, I can tell that she's about as exhausted as me. The dropoff in my movements, is slight. However, even that slight amount, could be fatal against this guy. I'm bleakly fighting while wondering when my head will be sent flying off after all.

I desperately strike with my blade. Asaka's magic is easily repelled, and a follow-up strike heads towards me. At the same time, the ground shakes, and my exhausted legs buckle and I fall. Fortunately, the tip of his blade passes before my eyes as I fall onto my backside. If I had still been standing, I would surely have been cut. However, that's as far as my luck goes. Right now, I'm defenselessly sitting on my backside after all.

As I get up in a panic, there's no pursuit. When I look, Merazofis is standing still. Ignoring us, he is gazing over the battlefield. There, I notice for the first time that the demon forces are in tatters.

「I guess this is an opportunity.」

He idly mutters that.

「Retreat!」

Followed by, a shout.

We have no scope to chase after that adept retreat. Since rather than us overlooking him, it was him who was overlooking us. Again, Asaka and I, were overlooked.

---

### Translation notes:

Back in [234 – The demon of Envy and the demon of Wrath](#), Shiro mentions that she sent Mera to save the adventurer duo from an elite demon group.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Kushitani Asaka and Aurel**

When you're fighting a real monster, it's nice to have good support.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Kushitani Asaka and Aurel

Author's note: The first half is from the point of view of reincarnator Kushitani Asaka. The second half is from the point of view of Ronant's Apprentice No.2, in her first named appearance. Regarding Ronant's Apprentice No.2, you might recall her by reading around "Empire knights vs Ogre", hopefully.

---

## 【Kushitani Asaka】

Kunihiko insists on claiming vengeance for the village. For the stupidly impulsive Kunihiko, every time he encounters a failure, he thinks that he should overcome it, it seems. To put it in a positive way, he's hot-blooded. To put in a negative way, he's an idiot. However, I was saved by just such an idiot.

To think I would experience reincarnation. I have no real idea why such a thing happened. According to Kunihiko, reincarnating in another world is commonplace in light novels, but experiencing such a thing for real feels like it would be a nightmare or something. However, when I became a baby in a strange world before I realised it, I had to abandon such thoughts. I can't express in words just how confused I was back then. Incidentally, the fact that the nearby Kunihiko entirely witnessed the scene of me bawling my eyes out, is a painful memory that could easily kill me. Even still, the fact that Kunihiko was there besides me experiencing the same circumstances, provided emotional support.

The village Kunihiko and I were born in, was that of a bunch of robbers who were mercenaries in name only. Like the Mongolian nomads, they lived in tents, travelling around the border with the demons, who they hunted. Then, they would attack the demons they found and escape with their belongings, also reporting about them to the government to receive a reward. Legal robbers, basically.

I wanted to leave such a village as soon as possible. After that, I wanted to live normally. Kunihiko wanted to go on adventures, but for me normal is best. I wanted to go to some safe country, and settle down there.

All that changed, with the raid by the demons. At that time, I was saved by Kunihiko. Speaking only of the result, we were simply overlooked by the demon called Merazofis, but I will never forget the gallant figure of Kunihiko as he protected me and challenged that demon. It was probably at that time, that I made up my mind. To always be together with this guy.

That's why, even though we became homeless children afterwards and had to wander around various places, even when we became successful adventurers, even though we had to do risky stuff like fighting with monsters, I stayed with Kunihiko. Even coming to this battlefield.

「Again, we were overlooked huh.」

「It seems so.」

It took everything I had to not sink to the ground. That's just how constantly bloodcurdling that fight until just now was.

The demon commander Merazofis. The male demon who destroyed our village. He was, far stronger than we could possibly have imagined.

Kunihiko and I, are extremely strong for humans. Kunihiko might say that because we were reincarnators we had our growth rate adjusted as a cheat ability, but that could be unexpectedly correct. That's just how strong Kunihiko and I are.

However, Merazofis was even further above us. Kunihiko and I, even with the two of us taking him on together we were unable to do anything at all. No, I should say the three of us, huh.

I stare at the distant fort. If I could have activated Clairvoyance, I would have seen the form of a woman standing there who was in the same state of total exhaustion. I didn't even know her name, but she had continuously provided us with covering fire from that fort. I think her magic skills are incredible. From such a distant place, she carried out precision sniping on the rapidly moving Merazofis after all. I could never manage that.

At the end, the reason Merazofis decided to retreat, was because she used great magic to strike a major blow against the demons. The tremor from which caused Kunihiko to fall on his backside, making me panic though. Rather than defeat Merazofis, I think her strategy to tilt the state of the battle in the humans' favour and make them retreat was successful.

Then, in the opening when Merazofis was distracted for a moment on seeing the battlefield, she shot him through the heart. Immediately after activating great magic on a big enough scale to completely change the progress of the battle, she still had enough power to shoot through that Merazofis's magic defence. There's still much that I don't know about this world, but there's some amazing people out there. That includes Merazofis, who despite being shot through the heart, carried out the retreat without even a change of expression on his face.

I doubt that could kill him. Despite being shot through the heart, for him to look as if nothing had happened, makes me wonder if he's really a normal living being. He was a genuine monster. If that unknown magician hadn't aided us, I doubt whether Kunihiko or I could have survived. Realising that, I belatedly feel a sense of terror rising. While breathing out a sigh, I left the battlefield.

【Aurel】

Dat was seriously dangerous. Da heck was dat monster? I never heard there was a demon like dat though. Or rather, I'm seriously grateful to those two youngsters for being able to pin it down. If those two hadn't been able to pin it down, who knows what would've happened.

「Vice Captain Aurel, it's troubling if you disregard my instructions and act on your own.」

Argh, da noisy one is here.

「Sowwy.」

「What's with that tone? I'm always telling you, right? That as the Vice Captain of my glorious squad, you can't just expose yourself as a bumpkin with that stupid tone.」

Da captain's scolding goes in one ear and out da other. Argh, what a pain. Why do I havta get these lectures from my superior on such a battlefield I

wonder. I bet dat dis guy just don't get how seriously bad dat monster was. He just doesn't get it dat if not for me and those two adventurers pinning it down, we'd have been da losers here. Instead he was grumbling da whole time about preparing the great magic already while next to me. In da end I let loose with great magic as he wanted, didn't I? Dat should be more dan enough. I'm totally worn out from da great magic on top of da long distance sniping you know? I've done far more work dan you just with following orders.

Argh, I want to go back to teacher. If it was teacher den he'd be far more understanding. He'd be asking for far more unreasonable things instead though.

In da first place, why do I gotta be standing on da battlefield anyway? I'm da second daughter of a poor noble, so I thought I would be trying to catch a suitable fiance, then live in peace. Catching teacher's eye was the end of my luck. I was called out by da royal magician before I could recover from total shock. You never know what life can bring.

「Are you listening!？」

「Yeah yeah.」

I'm not listening. Sigh. What's teacher been doing anyway? Blowing the heads off da top brass of the demons.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Aurel” – phonetically it is written “Ooreru”. She has quite a strong accent, though it's not really a regional accent as such. She uses the same speaking style in her previous appearances though it might not be obvious from the translations.

“Empire knights vs Ogre” – this chapter is near the end of the Turb0's translations. I'd suggest checking out the chapter after it as well.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Merazofis**

You don't have to be crazy to work here but it helps.

# **The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Merazofis**

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. Though his subordinates amongst the demons would surely laugh in disbelief if they heard that. Who could possibly call a man with enough strength to single-handedly overturn the course of battle “ordinary” of all things? Even still, he was undoubtedly an ordinary person. He was merely an ordinary person who had experienced an extraordinary life.

He has no special talent. No matter what he did he was average. Saying it the other way around, he could do everything to an average level. To put it in a positive way, he could do anything. To put it in a negative way, a jack of all trades and master of none. With that versatility that allowed him to be average at everything, he acquired various skills.

The sequence of events that led him to being like that, relates to his childhood. He came from a family that had served a certain noble house for generations. Naturally, it was decided that he would also serve that noble house. There, he had a fateful encounter.

It was with the young lady of that noble house. For her and Merazofis, they did not start out their relationship as master and servant, but growing up as childhood friends. During that stage, he held faint feelings of love towards the young lady. However, that was an impossible love. Since she was a child she had a fiancée, and on top of that she and her fiancé were in love with each other. There was no room for him between them. He didn't even think of coming between them. For him, so long as the person he loved was happy then he was content.

So that he could aid her, Merazofis continued to improve himself. Whenever he had time he would indiscriminately improve his skills in anything that



seemed useful, making an effort to study. That work was recognised, and he was even trusted by her fiancé. Thus, when she married into her fiancé's house, he went with her.

Her fiancé was aware of Merazofis's feelings. Precisely because he knew, he trusted Merazofis. Because he was confident that Merazofis would never make her sad. Between the two men who loved the same woman, perhaps there was some kind of understanding.

Precisely because of that, he was entrusted with their beloved daughter. It was already too late. Between the woman he loved, and her husband, there was nowhere to escape. Physically and mentally, he was trapped. That daughter, was entrusted to the highly dependable Merazofis.

Merazofis, accepted those feelings. Even if he couldn't protect his beloved woman, even while enduring his own powerlessness, he would still protect that woman's daughter, he steadfastly vowed.

Even that vow, was soon crushed.

He wasn't able to do anything. Without being able to do anything, the end result was that he gained power from the one he should have been protecting. Even after throwing away his humanity, he was still overwhelmed by his powerlessness.

After the occasion when he was hopelessly beaten down by the bandits, he never failed to practice swinging a sword every morning. That would never make him dramatically stronger. Even still, wanting to reform his powerless self even a little bit, so that the next time he would be able to protect them, he put all his soul into continuing to swing.

Even all that effort, never bore fruit in the end. No matter how he struggled, Merazofis was an ordinary person. He wasn't at all suited for fighting right from the very start, so waving a sword around when he had no talent, wouldn't be enough for him to protect anything.

And yet, he didn't die. Once again, he was saved by a certain spider. Or perhaps in a way, he had already died at that time. He had lost his precious and beloved sweetheart.

Afterwards, his life was spent protecting the child of the woman he loved. To watch over her development, to be beside her.

However, Merazofis's ojou-sama, was no ordinary person. A reincarnator, and not even human – a vampire progenitor. Merazofis himself, became a vampire as well due to that ojou-sama.

Compared to the normal humans of this world, reincarnators have more ways in which to increase their status values and skills. In addition, the ojou-sama was forced to go on a rigorous journey when she was an infant, forcing her status values to grow. The time when status values grow the fastest, is during infancy. The growth rate of those values falls together with overall growth rates as one reaches adulthood. During her infancy the ojou-sama was put through a harsh environment that would normally be unthinkable, that could even be called abuse, resulting in her status values growing at a rate that vastly exceeded those even of her fellow reincarnators.

Merazofis's status values, who was put through the same environment, also grew at a slower rate than the ojou-sama's. The cause was due to him being a person of this world, and one who had already reached adulthood. Due to him being reborn as a vampire, his status values grew faster than when he was a human, but from the perspective of the irregular ojou-sama, even that was more like a minor blip in the measurements. Eventually, Merazofis became weaker than even the ojou-sama he was supposed to protect.

Even so, what Merazofis needed to do did not change. When they were separated by the Demon King so that they wouldn't become too dependent upon each other, his thoughts were focused on the ojou-sama. To protect the ojou-sama, nothing more.

Therefore, he needed to be strong. The ojou-sama already possessed a strength that he could never reach. While that might be true, that in no way implied that it was unnecessary for him to become strong. At the very least, he needed to be strong enough so that he wouldn't hold the ojou-sama back.

And thus Merazofis never failed to train himself every day. That training was so harsh in practice, that it would make an average person doubt their own eyes. Enough that for an average person, either they would quickly damage

their own health or harm their own mind. What allowed him to do that, was the experiences from the harsh journey along the way to the demon territories. The aberrant training conducted by an aberrant spider. Using the skills that he had gained while training during that journey to the full, Merazofis continued to put himself through hellish personal training. Without himself realising it, he had strayed from common sense.

By using the Abnormal Condition Nullity skill, he no longer needed to sleep. By using the automatic recovery of HP and MP he didn't spare himself from even damaging his body. When he damaged it he took joy from being able to raise his Treatment Magic skill level. Even in the midst of work he would devote himself to strengthening skills that would make no sense to others, like Magic Manipulation and Fighting Spirit.

Eventually, Merazofis's average status values had risen as far as 5000. Such values were more than enough to be on par with a low ranked dragon, a level of strength that would be more than sufficient for this world. But even that did not satisfy him. Because the ojou-sama had about triple that.

「Report to Balto-sama.」  
「Yessir!」

Merazofis sent a subordinate to report on the defeat. Even for Merazofis as an individual, considering the overall battlefield, this battle was a defeat.

The circumstances were bad. Having to fight two reincarnators, with support from a human mage of the highest class. On top of facing the three of them, it was a clear day with bright sunshine.

There was no way he could kill the reincarnators. While being weakened by the sunlight, he had to fight his opponents without killing them. That was quite a difficult order to make of an ordinary person with no talent for battle. Therefore, despite having an advantage in status values over his opponents, the fight dragged out, and he couldn't even assist with the worsening condition of the battlefield.

It is certainly true that both reincarnators were strong. Merazofis also retained the Appraisal skill. That was the spider's policy, and because of its

usefulness he also kept it up for many months and years, slowly raising the level. The status values of the reincarnators as seen with Appraisal, were in the top ranked drake class. Considering their skills, it was even conceivable that they could reach bottom ranked dragons. The boy was physically orientated and had average status values of about 2500. The girl was more magically orientated, but like the boy had average status values of about 2500. Status values don't simply add up together, but those two combined had values about equal to Merazofis.

In addition, there was supporting magic being fired. Appraisal couldn't be used because of the distance, but Merazofis estimated that the magic offensive ability was probably at least 2000.

For humans, the line that determines whether they're top class or not is having a status of 1000. Having to face three opponents with well over that, it can be understood why Merazofis was having a hard fight. Actually, before Merazofis became their opponent, the two reincarnators were routing the demon troops, and the mage was using great magic to cause massive damage. Without being able to rally the troops from the damage those three had caused, losing the battle could be considered good enough.

「Commander, you are injured.」

「It's just a scratch.」

Merazofis's chest had been pierced. Due to carelessness at the very end, he was sniped. But, as he himself said, after penetrating the armour, the damage to the body itself was nothing more than a scratch. Merazofis's magical defence ability was roughly 5000. Even when suffering a direct hit from that magic, it only pierced the skin, and didn't even reach his heart. Then again, even if it had reached his heart, that probably wouldn't have been enough to defeat Merazofis.

「I still have a long way to go.」

As for his muttering, his subordinates ignored it with a faraway look.

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. He did not have a single outstanding talent. However, if there is one talent he could be said to possess, that was the talent to endure. The talent of hard work was not enough. Having

surpassed the likes of hard work by reaching hell, that's what he has now. Who on earth would keep on deliberately tormenting himself until on the brink of death every day? To say that someone who would do that as having the talent of hard work seems somewhat insufficient.

As an example of that, there is a certain skill he has recently obtained. The skill called "Patience".

The man known as Merazofis is an ordinary person. However, it is not always the case than an ordinary person stays ordinary, as seen in his story.

---

Reference data from the time of the elf village war:

Shun: average status values of 3000

Katia: average status values of 1800

Sensei: status values of 1500 in magic types, 500 in physical types.

Kunihiko and Asaka would be stronger than Shun if he didn't have the Hero title. Because sensei put her effort into searching for the students rather than combat, she was in fact surpassed by Shun and Katia.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Ojou-sama" – I thought it would be a bit confusing otherwise, so when the chapter is using "ojou-sama" to refer to Sophia's mother I translated it as "young lady" and when it's referring to Sophia herself I left it as "ojou-sama".

On a side note, I decided to change "Orel" to "Aurel" in the previous chapter, based on reader feedback.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Before The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Ronant**

Sudden teleports, not using people's proper names, might means right, tsundere... it's Shiro's Apprentice No.1!

# Before The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Ronant

Author's note: Ronant's point of view, shortly before the war.

---

「Long time no see.」

「It has indeed been a long time, teacher.」

I meet with Apprentice No.1, the Hero Julius, for the first time in a while. It's been many years since I've seen him in person. Because of interference from the Divine Word Religion, I can't even meet with him properly. Really, it's so frustrating.

「I'm glad to see you're doing well.」

「Likewise, teacher. You are already an elder, yet here you are still on active service and full of spirit.」

「Who do you think I am? I'll be blasting away on active service until I die.」

「Sounds like you, teacher.」

Apprentice No.1 gives a refined smile. When I was taking care of him, there was still some innocence left in him, but he's already become a fully-fledged adult now.

「Julius... oh, Ronant-sama, when did you arrive here?」

The one who entered without even knocking, was called Hyrinth or something I think? He's one of Apprentice No.1 friends-cum-comrades.

「Just now.」

「He suddenly teleported in. I've told him so many times not to shock me so much by doing that though.」

「You still have a long way to go if you can't even perceive the teleportation omen.」

I ignore Apprentice No.1's complaint. If I don't meet in secret like this, then the Divine Word Religion gets annoying.

「You are the same as ever.」

The Hyrinth brat sighs, but I at least adhere to the minimum standards of decency.

「So? Teacher and Hyrinth both, what is your reason for coming to visit me?」

「Hrm. The Hyrinth brat has an urgent matter so he can go first.」

My matter is nothing important. Just some meddling. So I can just put it off.

「Brat huh. Well, I guess I might be a brat from Ronant-sama's perspective.」

「What's wrong with calling a brat a brat? If you want to object then you can start by trying to defeat me.」

「Please forgive me.」

After a bitter laugh, the brat suddenly puts on a serious expression.

「Ronant-sama. What I'm about to discuss is a military secret.」

「Sure, I got it. I promise not to disclose anything about what's happening here.」

The brat would have preferred it if I stepped outside I'm sure, but he's already given up on getting me to leave. We don't know each other that well, but he understands at least that much about me. Sure enough, he begins the report with a resigned expression.

「Scouting units failed to return on schedule. It's probably better to consider them to be wiped out.」

With the brat's report, Apprentice No.1's expression turns mournful. The units deployed here on what should be called the front lines of the humans, are different to the units you'd find elsewhere. The elite amongst the elite. Even such a scouting unit, failed to return without reporting anything. That signifies just how dangerous the opponents are.

「Hmm. How many of the units failed to return?」

「All of them.」

Oh my goodness. That's much worse than expected.

Before a major battle like this one, a scout unit will split into several teams



when attempting to gather intelligence. Even if one team is discovered and annihilated, other teams should still be able to bring back intelligence. However, this time all the teams failed to return. What that likely means, is that the searching ability of the opponents exceeded the stealth ability of the scouts, and on top of that they were strong enough to speedily wipe out the scouts. In addition, it also means that there were enough enemies to launch a simultaneous attack on the dispersed scout units.

It is natural for scout units to keep in contact with their companions. If any unit encounters something abnormal, they should be trained to all retreat promptly. The fact that they weren't able to do that, likely means that they were attacked simultaneously.

The ability to find and locate the scout units. The ability to annihilate the scout units in combat. For the enemy forces to be able to do that, it means that they must have at least as many members as the scout unit.

「It seems that it will be a harsh battle.」

Apprentice No.1 says that in a subdued voice. He's probably thinking about the members of the scout unit who became sacrifices, or some such.

「Apprentice No.1」

I better scold this foolish apprentice, so I address him in a low voice.

「This is you we're talking about, so I bet you're thinking about the victims from the scout unit or something, but if you have time to think about such things then you should think about yourself instead.」

「Teacher! What do you mean by "such things"!？」

Apprentice No.1 rarely raises his voice, but he's always been sensitive about matters of life and death.

「I'm saying that this isn't the time to be thinking about the victims from the scout unit.」

「Teacher. There's things that even you can say and cannot say. If you say any more, then I will not forgive you.」

「Oh-ho? How will you not forgive me?」

Against my pressure, the brat flinches. Apprentice No.1 doesn't show any

agitation on the surface, but that's merely a presence.

「Just, how, are, you, going, to, not, forgive, me? Do you seriously think that you can defeat me or what?」

Stressing each word one by one, I question him in a low voice. Apprentice No.1 or the brat, one of them gulps.

「Don't be conceited. There is always someone better than you. It doesn't matter whether or not you're the Hero.」

I release the pressure, and poke Apprentice No.1 on the forehead with my staff.

「That also goes for the scout unit. They performed their own duties, and due to a lack of strength they were killed in action. It is not wrong to mourn their deaths. However, you're barking up the wrong tree if you feel responsible for their deaths. Just because you're the Hero, if you think that means that you can save anything and everyone then you're greatly mistaken, okay? Or perhaps, you think it would have been better if you yourself went out to scout – you're not having such misplaced thinking, right? That would be clearly stealing the duty of the ones who died, and in addition, to imply that they were too incompetent to do their own jobs would be the greatest insult. It couldn't possibly be that the Hero of all people has such degrading and despicable thinking.」

It seems that Apprentice No.1 couldn't think of anything to say in response to what I pointed out. He hung his head without speaking. He's always been like this. He tries to shoulder everything. That every time someone dies in war it becomes his responsibility. Nobody else but his. That's how he's gotten into this misunderstanding that he can't be satisfied unless he can save everyone. Such a thing, would be impossible even for a god though.

「Julius.」

Instead of calling him Apprentice No.1, I call him by his name. Julius slowly raises his head.

「Remember to think about yourself on the battlefield.」

When people become preoccupied with other things, they then may not

survive even when they could have.

「There is always someone better than you. You should well understand that yourself, right? Only the strong can protect others. You are weak. So weak you can't even defeat me.」

「Teacher, you can only say that because you're strong.」

To Julius's timid objection, I bark out a laugh.

「There are ones better than me too. You should well understand that yourself, right?」

Since Julius likewise knows about "that person", he should understand. An existence with such strength that us humans couldn't possibly oppose it.

「You got it? If it becomes dangerous then run away without hesitation. You are more or less the Hero after all. Compared to having the Hero escape, it would be far worse for the Hero to die. Get that into your skull.」

「It'll be fine. I shall protect Julius after all.」

The brat is spouting some drivel.

「Having that come from someone more feeble than Apprentice No.1 isn't persuasive at all.」

「Ouch, that's harsh!」

I'm sure he took a playful attitude here in order to improve the mood. To raise his spirits so that Apprentice No.1 won't head towards the battlefield depressed. His fighting strength is a bit unreliable, but he's a good friend.

「Heheh. Well, I guess I'll have you protect him then.」

「You bet. Please be at ease.」

As the brat intended, it seems that Apprentice No.1 cheered up a bit.

「Even so, Ronant-sama, worrying over your apprentice and scolding him – you've got a cute side to you.」

「I, I'm not particularly thinking such a thing!」

What the heck is this guy saying!? I thought he was a good friend of Apprentice No.1, but it looks like I was mistaken!

「Look! He's blushing, he's blushing.」

「I'm not blushing! Dammit! I'm going back now!」

「Teacher, thank you for everything today.」

「Humph.」

I activated teleport, and left the place.

That was, the final farewell between Julius and I.

---

Reference data :

Ronant at the time of “P, please wait!” : status values of 1500 in magic types, 300 in physical types.

Ronant at the time of the elf village war: status values of 4000 in magic types, 400 in physical types.

Despite having passed not only his growth period but having already started the descent into old age, he still managed to more than double his magic type status values like a FREAK.

Julius: average status values of 2600

Just a bit stronger than Kunihiro and Asaka.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Scouting units failed to return on schedule” – this might sound a bit off but in the original there is no indication of whether it was just one or whether it was multiple, as there is less distinction between singular and plural in Japanese. Hence Ronant’s request for clarification.

Ronant’s “that person” is of course referring to Shiro.

Ronant at the time of “P, please wait!” – this is referring to the chapter “The Nightmare of the Labyrinth ③” when Shiro used her Ruler Authority to block his Appraisal.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Wrath**

War is hell. Often by accident. But not always...

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Wrath

A battlefield where both the demons and humans have become all jumbled together. No battle formations at all, just a melee. Strategy is completely meaningless and both sides cannot do anything except to kill the enemies right in front of them.

I cannot do stuff like leading on the battlefield. After all, both in the previous world and this world, I've never experienced leading others in a war. Since I was entrusted with the 8th Army, I have gained a little bit of experience, but the staff officers etc have always been far more capable than me at giving out appropriate instructions.

To be blunt, I'm not suited for command. With my abilities it's better to fight on the front line. However, considering the objective of the current war, I can't exactly go on a rampage by myself. If I went on a rampage then the humans would certainly suffer significant losses, but conversely that means that the demons would suffer fewer losses. Since both the humans and the demons must suffer similar losses, that would be the wrong move. For that reason, I couldn't just go and rampage on the front line.

However, while that may be true, I can't then just give commands from the rear. I'm incapable for a start. If it becomes well known amongst the soldiers of the 8th Army that I'm incapable, then I'll be treated with contempt. The personnel of the 8th Army are basically a mish-mash of various groups. The demon feudal lords who committed crimes had their private armies dismantled, then those were reorganised as the 8th Army. After all that happened, the morale of the soldiers in the 8th Army is low. Enough that there are even some who might rebel. To stop that, I can do nothing except to suppress them with sheer strength.

Because of that, if I'm treated with contempt even slightly then I'm finished. The moment that happens, there'll likely be a flood of deserters. There might even be some among them who would take the opportunity to attack me. I would like to believe that such a thing won't happen after I made a display of my strength, but should it actually happen, then I will likely be forced to turn my weapons on my own soldiers. If that's the case then the losses to the demons would increase, but even I don't want to do such a thing.

As a result, the actions I should take are clear and simple. If I can't command, then I just don't have to. I just need to turn it into such a quagmire of a melee battle that there's no point in even giving commands. As a bonus extra, if I can make desertion impossible then it's perfect.

I prepared booby traps behind the rear lines of the 8th Army, and then informed them. That there's no path of retreat. That if they still try to flee, then I'll personally kill them. They shuddered to such an extent that it was fascinating.

Then, with regards to myself, I destroyed the fort. Showing myself as little as possible, I hurled magic swords at it from a distance. That way, the humans would need to leave the fort in order to escape the destruction, having no other option but to advance. The strikes from my magic swords destroyed the protection of the fort with trivial ease. It was pointless to hole up in the fort. If they die there then it would just increase their losses. Then, to urge them forwards I continued to hurl magic swords.

The demon army that couldn't retreat, and the human army that could only advance. They had no option but to clash with each other. If both sides are forced to crash into each other, then strategy becomes meaningless. Finally, once they're stuck in a melee, giving commands is worthless.

During the melee, while I threw magic swords at the rear of the human army to drive them on, I slew the minimum number of the forces who came at me. Even while hurling the magic swords, I intentionally kept their losses as small as possible. If I reduced the human army by too much, then the losses to the demon army would become too small. A proper commander would minimise any losses to his allies, one way or another. What I'm doing is the exact opposite of that.

I'm a cruel commander. My subordinates have no luck. I seriously sympathise with them. However, that's all I can do. I chose to do no more than that.

Thus, while I'm throwing magic swords around and defeating the humans who came at me, I heard a battlecry that somehow managed to be audible across the noisy battlefield.

「UWOOOOOOOOO!!」

I'm impressed his breath lasted that long – that sort of inappropriate impression popped into my mind. A knight came towards me continuously shouting while he brandished his sword. From the little of him that I could see through the slit in his helmet, he was an old knight with considerable wrinkles etched into his face from age. Despite looking so old, there was nobody who rampaged across this battlefield more youthfully than him. I remember that figure, or rather, that sword technique. A long time ago, back when I was still an ogre, there was an old knight who had cornered me.

「MMM! Towering over the rest! I take it you are the one who leads this troop of demons! My name is Nyudoz! I request a formal duel!」

Ah, so stuffy..... The old knight Nyudoz who has gotten close to my position, has formally applied for a proper duel without concern for the situation around him. How should I put it – he can't read the mood. This isn't a situation in which to go all fair and square. Asking for a battle in the middle of a melee, are you an idiot? He must be an idiot.

However, this extreme foolishness is somehow refreshing. He might be an idiot, but he is a consistently single-minded person I bet. Living his life while staying true to his beliefs, honest to a fault. I'm a bit, no, quite jealous. He's completely different to me who is constantly wavering and hesitating.

「I accept!」

I deliberately responded to him, because I felt that I wanted to. I wanted to try having a fair and square match with this person.

Nyudoz-san doesn't seem to have realised that I am someone he fought with in the past. I was an ogre then anyway, so I look different now. Well, I have no intention of telling him that. Whatever happened in the past, I'm sure this



person wouldn't care about it.

I guess this is a revenge match for me. Thinking of it like that is a strange feeling, but what I have to do doesn't change.

「Here I come!」

Nyudoz-san nimbly approaches me. He comes at a speed unthinkable for an old man, or rather, for someone wearing such heavy armour. Humans might have status values inferior to demons, but the speed of that approach is far faster any untrained demon could manage. I wonder just how many there are within the 8th Army who could make such an approach.

「!?」

Even so, that doesn't reach me. Compared to when I was an ogre, I have become far stronger. My magic sword cuts through Nyudoz-san's sword. I'm sure he has quite a famous sword, but with a single stroke using my status and magic sword to bulldoze through, that sword is cut in half.

Next, Nyudoz-san's head is cleaved off. Without even being able to offer any resistance, Nyudoz-san's head falls.

The least I could do was to grant him a peaceful and painless death. Though it might be presumptuous for me to think such a thing. That was the least I could do though.

It seems that for the human army, Nyudoz-san was an important figure, as the soldiers who saw his death were shaken, and then collapsed. As soon as one section fell, the rest of the human army fell like dominos. Thus, our 8th Army became victorious.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Nyudoz first shows up in “Empire knights vs Ogre”. He speaks like a very old fashioned knight.

“Towering over the rest” – this is a liberal translation. Nyudoz is actually commenting on Wrath's “haki” (same kanji as the term in One Piece) but it's not being used as a reference to One Piece – it was a pre-existing word with a

proper meaning, though hard to translate.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Sophia**

Vampire first world problems.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Sophia

「Say.」

「What?」

「Just why are we here, I wonder?」

「You should have heard the particulars already.」

I have heard them, I have! Why are we not on the battlefield, and here in a town instead I wonder? In particular, together with this woman!

「Could you not glare at me please?」

「I can't help glaring. Aren't you looking the other way anyway?」

「Merely being in your field of vision is unpleasant for me, so you entering my field of vision is also unpleasant.」

This bitch sure is talking big. Perhaps I should strangle her to death here? ..... That sounds good.

「Oh, please refrain from getting any strange ideas about me. Goshujin-sama is looking after all.」

Saying so, Felmina suddenly takes a small white spider out from her clothes and shows it. That is definitely one of goshujin-sama's clones. If I make a move on this impertinent girl here, then goshujin-sama won't ignore it. As if slamming into the irritation with nowhere to go, I start scowling even harder.

If asked why we are here in this town right in the midst of the war, I can only say that it's because of goshujin-sama's instructions. Just when I thought I'd finally be able to rampage again, I never even thought that I might be kept from the battlefield. Furthermore, to deal with an opponent who we're not even sure whether they'll really come or not, of all things.

Since the fight with Kyouya-kun, I've not been able to satisfy my battle

desires. Or rather, even with that fight with Kyouya-kun, because it was interrupted before the best part I've still not fully appreciated it. Also, probably in future as well, I've come to believe that I won't be able to experience a more fulfilling battle than that one.

A fight with an almost equal opponent. Alternating between hope and fear at the opponent's unforeseen actions, the ecstasy of breaking through those moments. Such an exhilarating feeling – sucking blood doesn't come close. If that's how it is in the midst of battle, I wonder just how incredible a sensation I will be able to experience at the moment of victory? Just imagining is enough to make my body tremble.

Yet in the end, because of that Kuro guy everything was ruined. All my built-up excitement was lost in an instant. Because of which, I don't expect I'll be able to experience a fight with such good conditions again in future. Since the only one in the world who can fight with me equally, is Kyouya-kun alone. The rest are either weaker than me, or those who are too strong starting with goshujin-sama. There's no opponents nearby who can compete with me like Kyouya-kun, or otherwise give me a good fight. Even with Kyouya-kun, because he's darn well gotten his sanity back, he can't even fight me with the intent to kill like back then. There's only opponents that I'll definitely beat or definitely be defeated by.

That's why, in terms of fights that can satisfy me, that was the first one and last one. Because I let that chance escape, all that I can vent in battle is just the everyday accumulated stress. All I can do is clear out the negative feelings, and it never becomes positive. I thought that'd at least be better than nothing, yet I was even kept away from the battlefield of all things. Does goshujin-sama hate me I wonder? Ah, I better not think about this too deeply. If it turns out that she really does hate me then I'll cry.

「It seems, that they came.」

The clone of goshujin-sama that's attached to Felmina is making animated movements, as if trying to convey something. Oh my, it's kinda cute. Totally, not.

「I see. I guess I'll be able rampage a bit then.」

「This direction it seems.」

They come from the direction that goshujin-sama's clone indicates. We're in corner of the town. A deserted housing district away from the public gaze. A group of hooded men are coming out through an open door from one of the houses.

「I can do them in, right?」

In response to my verification, goshujin-sama's clone nods in assent. Seeing that, I throw myself at the suspicious hooded group. I strike my sword into the closest hood. It's a large sized magic sword that Kyouya-kun made for me. Combining my power and the magic sword's power, the hooded man meets the ground.

That wasn't a slip of the tongue, okay? It seems I used a bit too much force huh. I had intended to cut him, but he was smashed into an unidentifiable mess buried in the ground. Yup, this was overkill I guess?

「Humph. It was a setup huh.」

The guy who seems to be the leader of the hoods calmly mutters that despite having seen the condition his comrade was reduced to.

「But, even though the information was bait it wasn't false. Get her.」

To the leader hood's orders, the remaining hoods simultaneously rush at me. I mow them down with one swing of my magic sword. In addition, a chakram comes flying from behind my back and scores a direct hit on one of them, chopping off his head. I guess Felmina is going to provide covert supporting fire.

The beheaded man topples, and at that moment his hood comes off. The uncovered man, had long ears. The trait of elves. The ones who attacked me, were a group of elves.

Goshujin-sama allowed the elves gain bait information. That when the demons simultaneously invade the humans, I would then be in this town. That for the elves who gained that information, should they want to try to do something about me, then come and settle things. We didn't know whether they would come or not, but the elves believed the false information and thus they came waltzing in. Well, since I am actually here, it's not really false

information. Their leader also said that the information was bait but it wasn't false anyway.

It seems that goshujin-sama expected that if information about a reincarnator such as me was spread out, then the elves would make a move. Since it was a critical situation, then I wouldn't have Ariel-san's protection.

I merely swung my sword, and the elves who attacked me were defeated. Weak. How boring... the instant I thought that, my face was suddenly punched.

Eh? Huh?

Unable to understand the situation, my face went blank. That was also for an instant, as the shock from when I clumsily fell onto the ground allowed me to regain my senses. Immediately I tried to take a stance, and right in front of my eyes a foot was incoming.

「!?」

I used the magic sword to guard against the impending foot. Even though the edge was held out, the opponent's foot wasn't cut.

The magic sword and foot pressed against each other. Looking up at the opponent, there with his face half-concealed by the hood, was an expressionless man. It was their leader.

I put strength into my arm, forcing back the leader's foot. The leader doesn't fight my strength, and steps back.

I never thought that I could be punched so defenselessly. I'm a bit surprised at the opponent's speed being more than expected. However, there's almost no damage. I was just careless. That's right, if I hadn't been careless then there's no way a guy like this could have punched me.

Still, isn't this guy a bit too hard? Why couldn't the magic sword cut him? How strange.

Somehow I'm getting rather irritated. So as to confront that irritation, I slash at the leader.

The leader faces his palm out towards me, and something comes flying out from a hole there. Without time to avoid, something pierces my body. I can tell

that my HP decreased even without looking at Appraisal.

What, was that? A laser? But, it doesn't matter. Ignoring the damage, I brandish the magic sword. That's enough for even this leader guy to show a hint of surprise on his face. Using all my strength I strike at the leader's body with the magic sword. After going through a sense of hardness, it feels like it was destroyed. The leader's body is cut right in half, and sent flying by the impact.

After a pause for breath, I chase after the leader's body. There, with just half remaining, the leader rolls over. Seeing the cross-section of his body, it's a mechanical body. No wonder it was so hard. Half this man's body has been turned into a cyborg. Although I had heard from goshujin-sama that the elves had advanced mechanical technology, until I saw it for myself I was half in doubt.

「This, was a huge miscalculation. I never expected this body to be defeated.」  
「Oh my? You're still alive in that state?」

I'm surprised. To think he'd still be alive after having lost half his body. Cyborgs are amazing huh.

「It seems it was a blunder to let Ariel get hold of you. Failing to kill you at that time seems to have been a terrible mistake.」

「Indeed. I'll be coming to destroy the elves soon or later, so look forwards to that time.」

Then again, you'll have died here. Striking with the magic sword, I make sure to finish him off this time for real.

「Are you done?」

「I am.」

Felmina suddenly turns up, taking a glance at the corpse of the dead leader, or rather the wreckage.

「For now, let's collect this and leave.」

「Indeed.」

There's many things that goshujin-sama doesn't mention, but for me to be the bait this time, I guess it was for the sake of collecting this then? In order to learn what their level of technology is. Just how far ahead is she looking when



planning future actions. Ally she may be, but she's terrifying.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Yes, Felmina also uses “goshujin-sama” to refer to Shiro, which is quite odd for someone in a military organisation though perhaps her usage of that term predates joining the military? It makes things a bit confusing to read though. Is she subtly trying to compete with Sophia or was it something Shiro requested?

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Blow

Well, it's not like it would end any differently the second time around – ie compared to “Human-Demon Great War ④” from so long ago.

A little pre-translation note: sometimes characters will talk about looking at someone's back – that should be taken metaphorically rather than literally. In the general sense it implies some respect or admiration from the watcher. It's probably related to the phrase 親の背中を見て育つ which means “Children grow as they look at the back of their parents”.

# The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Blow

Since when I was born I have been looking at my aniki's back. The figure of aniki as he made every effort to get the demon race back on their feet, after they were ruined by war after war after war. There was no Demon King. In the absence of the Demon King who should normally gather the demons, aniki continued to serve in that position instead. As far as I know, there is nobody who has worked harder for the demons than aniki. I also saw the figures of the incompetent fools who disparaged aniki because there was no Demon King.

Aniki is not the Demon King. Which is why there were many demons who went against him. During that shitty time, those shitty bastards opposed aniki. Are they fools? Even a fool like me could tell that for the demon race back then, that insurrection and shit was a bad idea, so why couldn't they understand that?

The demons were desolated, in a state where even being able to eat was a problem. While gritting his teeth in pain, aniki supported them. Eventually, the common people recovered enough so that at least they wouldn't starve.

Just when that happened, she fucking appeared. The girl who called herself the Demon King. She had the appearance of a brat, and was a brat on the inside as well. Yet, aniki bowed his head before such a person.

While in a fit of rage, a rational part of me commented, ah, so this is what it's like for the red mist to descend on someone. Until now, the one who had supported the demons, the one who had guided them, was aniki. Everything that aniki had built up, was taken away by that woman, just because she was the Demon King, for that reason alone. Not only that, but all the demons that aniki had desperately revived were then assembled, for some shit about invading the humans. Just when we'd finally been blessed with peace at long long last.

The peace that was finally within our grasp. That was helplessly ruined by the Demon King. The Demon King that aniki obeyed. I couldn't accept it. There was no way that I could.

Both the wench who called herself the Demon King, and the freeloading white girl who appeared at the same time, both of them did absolutely nothing. Instead, they devoured the precious food. Just by being here she was causing harm, and on top of that she was basically ordering us demons to die. Why did aniki so readily obey such a woman, was something incomprehensible right from the start.

「Blow, I've told you many times that that person has a strength that we cannot possibly hope to match. If we defy her, it's the end of the demons. No matter how unreasonable the request, I will comply with it. Please understand that.」

Over and over again, aniki would say such things to persuade me. I get it you know. Aniki of all people, wouldn't just obey someone for no reason at all.

But, just because you have power it doesn't mean that anything and everything will be forgiven you know? Just what on earth did us demons do to deserve this? I know that our distant ancestors committed some mistake, and that the demons and humans have constantly had to fight each other. However, that shouldn't matter for those of us living today, surely. I don't even know what our ancestors caused, but why is it necessary for their descendants to carry that sin? Not only that, but now when even at the best of times it's hard to say whether the demons will live or die, on the day when war breaks out with the humans, the demons will face ruin whatever happens. The Demon King doesn't get that.

No, maybe she gets it but is doing it anyway. Maybe aniki is prepared for that, and is putting all his efforts into trying to reduce the damage as much as possible. I'm no fool. In spite of that Demon King's small appearance, I can somehow tell that she's an outrageous monster. Even so, as the one who will lead the demons into ruin, I could never respect the Demon King.

Now that it's already come to this, there's no way for the demons to survive other than by winning. Reduce the damage as much as possible, and win

against the humans. In order to do that, it would mean reducing the humans to despair, by dealing them a massive shock. The most suitable opponent for that, is right here.

「Shiro. Don't get involved.」

I speak out to Shiro who is beside me. She's an affiliate of the Demon King. However, thanks to the intelligence that she gained, both aniki and I have been seriously saved. It was at least worth enough that I could ignore her being a glutton.

Shiro herself and the 10th Army that she commands, are probably a group that specialises in intelligence and assassination. Shiro herself is like an elusive phantom with her teleport magic. That's definitely for performing both intelligence and assassination. However, it takes a massive amount of skill points to gain teleport magic. To the extent that other skills have to be sacrificed. Most likely, her combat ability is low. Except when using surprise attacks with teleport, she's probably inferior to the other army commanders. I can't imagine her being able to take on the Hero.

I am now going to challenge the Hero. According to the messenger's report, I know that the Hero together with his comrades are routing the soldiers while advancing here.

I must defeat the Hero myself. With the achievement of defeating the Hero, I'll be able to use that against the Demon King. If I don't do anything, and just do whatever that Demon King says, then eventually the demons will be destroyed. Even if only a little, I will drive a wedge into that.

As to whether I can actually defeat the Hero, it'll be hard to be honest. However, I can't allow myself to pull back. For this achievement, the demons, no, aniki is depending upon me.

「You're the Hero, right?」

I use the human language to address him. The one who appeared, is a young man who gives off an impression of nobility even on this battlefield.

「To think that you would deliberately ask in the human language, huh. That's right. I'm the Hero. The Hero Julius Zagan Anareich.」

Whether it unexpected that I could speak the human language, or unexpected that I would deliberately use the human language, after showing a brief look of surprise on his face, the Hero introduced himself. He has a gentle appearance, but I can definitely feel a strong determination in his eyes. That's definitely the style of a Hero. I nod my head, and prepare my sword.

「I'm the Commander of the 7th Army, Blow. Now then, Hero, let's have a fair match!」

「I accept!」

Getting the Hero's acceptance, a one-on-one fight begins. First to move wins! I slash at the Hero. However, that was easily stopped, and instead I'm being outmatched and forced back. Damn! I guess he's above me in pure physical offensive status values.

With my stance broken, the Hero approaches in pursuit. To match blades when I lose in strength, is a bad move. I avoid the exchange, dodging the strike. When I do, the light that is coiled around the Hero's sword separates, rushing at me. I immediately use the sword as a shield to guard.

Dangerous! That just now was probably some kind of magic skill. And, based on the strength, I realise that the Hero's forte is actually in magic. Both physically and magically, he's above me. Even so, I can't allow myself to lose.

As if sneering at my determination, the Hero forms multiple balls of light. Hey, you gotta be joking. I can tell that each one of those balls of light contains a huge amount of power. They come flying at me simultaneously.

If I avoid them, the guys to my rear will be engulfed. Behind me, is Shiro.

I discard the option to avoid them. I stop the incoming balls of light with my sword. For an instant, my vision jolts. Without being able to understand what happened, I can only comprehend the pain coursing through my entire body. That repeats many times.

Just for an instant I blank out. The moment I realised it, I was lying on my face on the ground. My body is in tatters. But, but!

「I'm not done, yet.」

While recovering my wounds, I stand up. I can't allow myself to pull back

here. If I'm defeated, who will support aniki? If I'm defeated, who will face the Hero next? I can't allow myself to be defeated.

「You shouldn't force yourself. You should have understood the difference in strength.」

「I haven't lost yet! If I go back defeated so miserably like this, I won't be able to face aniki!」

Even if he didn't tell me, the difference in strength is obvious!

「If you have a brother then isn't that all the more reason to not allow yourself to die here? Withdraw your army. I won't pursue.」

「I can't allow myself to pull back here!」

Even if I know I'll lose, I can't allow myself to pull back! I head towards the Hero. The Hero's magic and his sword both together drive me away. Even so I simply stand up again, facing him. Again and again.

I can't allow myself to pull back here. I can't!

「It's over.」

「I'm, not, done, yet」

「It is over. I warned you. You simply ignored it, and were defeated.」

Warn, ed? There, is, no, way, I, could, listen, to, that.

「Da, a, mm, it. Ani...」

Aniki.....

Shiro.....

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 273

There's more to life than living.



## 273 – War Observations

Via my clones I simultaneously follow the scenes of all the battlefields. Argnar's 1st Army is having a close fight. Of all the places being attacked it's most difficult one anyway, so it can't be helped. Rather, that it's not worse than a close fight shows how great Argnar's command skills are. If it was me then I'd have lost long ago.

The 2nd Army, is unbelievably a monkey army. Yep. Those monkeys that I fought with in the past on the lower layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth, they were instigated to attack the fort, and the army itself was able to make the human fort fall without taking any injuries. Those monkeys are seriously tenacious about going after anyone who kills a member of their tribe, making them a real nuisance to others. Because of that, when I fought them in the lower layer, that's why they kept on attacking until they were annihilated you see. On top of that, they breed after a fixed interval and multiply, and it's said that when those descend on human populations there's nothing more troublesome.

As far as I can see through my clones, the fort that the 2nd Army was responsible for is being held by monkeys. The number of monkeys is staggering. The vast number of monkeys is incomparable to the amount that I fought and are crammed into the fort. A tidal wave of monkeys. Woah, I sure feel for the humans who were in the fort after all that. The boobian who set that up, sure is something huh. Well, I'm sure that was something she came up with as self-protection because she didn't want to be killed by the Demon King though.

For the 3rd Army, the idiot giant charged at the castle walls himself and smashed them. From there he gained control of the fort like an avalanche. What a crazy feat of strength. What's with the general going at the very front of the attack?

The 4th Army, Mera's place, had an unexpected defeat. Two reincarnators also participated in the war, and on top of that a surprisingly strong magician

woman was also there. Not even Mera could handle all three together and was forced to retreat. By ignoring the damage to the army, I'm sure that Mera would have won if he'd continued to fight though. But since Mera's gotten all serious about being a general of the demon army, he could only choose to retreat. It's not like killing the reincarnators was allowed either.

For the 5th Army, it's becoming a close fight like with the 1st Army. Their opponents are weaker than the 1st Army's, but they're still being pressed. In the areas of quality of soldiers and quality of the general, the 1st Army is far superior after all I guess. When all's said and done, Argnar is excellent.

For the 6th Army, pitiful shota. I had thought that the enemy general looked *rather* familiar, and it turned out to be the ossan who came to me in the past to apply for an apprenticeship. At that time he was an ossan who was a step from being an old man, but now he's totally a jijii. In spite of being a jijii he was really hustling, and shot the shota to death. Somehow, it seems like this ojii-san has gotten stronger since I last saw him, huh? I had thought that his magic ability was pretty high for a human before, but now it seems that he's improved still further.

The 8th Army, oni-kun's place is, erm, well, do your best soldier boys. Oni-kun is a brute. Well, he's an oni after all. I've got no place saying this, but that's really cruel, okay.

That's the basic progress of the battles from each place, but there was another important battle, at a secret place. The elves got caught in the intelligence that I spread. The elves are rather persistent about the reincarnators, so I wondered whether or not they would bite if I spread some intelligence saying "vampire girl is here!", but the results were better than expected. What vampire girl crushed, was a body possessed by Potimas. One converted to a cyborg even.

I knew that the elves had technology from the old civilisation, but how far it had developed was a mystery. Even for my clones that I inserted into the elf village, they've not been able to gain entry into the facility where such things are likely kept. I had been thinking that maybe they have one, two or even three worthless weapons hidden there, but I actually managed to lure one to come waltzing out. The body of Cyborg Poti was collected by vampire girl and

Felmina-chan, so I'll try to analyse it later. Depending on that, I might be able to figure out the technology level of the elves.

Still, for something like that to come out, that shows just how much Potimas wanted to deal with vampire girl I guess. Somehow, I've got a bad feeling. Why are they so persistent about the reincarnators? Why are they being kept caged up? There must be something. My clones are secretly keeping watch over the reincarnators who are in the elf village, so if somebody tries something I can protect them. It seems that I better be careful.

「Shiro. Don't get involved.」

While following the other battlefields, a voice to the side calls out to me. Ah, the Hero will reach here soon, huh. It seems that the hoodlum plans to meet with him.

Hrm. To be honest, if I go and do it myself it would be the fastest way though. But his face is filled with such determination. There's no stopping him.

「10th Army, do not interfere before it's over.」

While seeing the hoodlum off as he steps forwards in front of the Hero, I give an order to the 10th Army.

「Are you sure?」

The one advising such, was Waldo-kun. With vampire girl being elsewhere this time, he became my assistant. Waldo-kun knows about my strength indirectly. At any rate, his beloved vampire girl should have explained to him that she's no match for me. Which is why, he knows that I can even beat the Hero. However.

「His pride?」

「Eh?」

「Then what about his pride?」

It seems that he couldn't understand my question. Waldo-kun makes a puzzled expression.

The hoodlum has a huge amount riding on this battle. I can certainly beat the Hero. However, if I then defeat the Hero and save the hoodlum, the hoodlum's pride will be damaged.

There's no point in merely living. Without pride, life has no meaning. There was a time once when I was desperate just to stay alive, and didn't even have the luxury to have pride. However, a life without pride, is empty.

The old me merely wanted to live. After all, I had nothing except for my life. My memories, my soul, everything was fake. Except for my life, I had nothing to protect. However, My Home was burned, and that first time when I experienced a sense of failure, I realised it. That, there's no point in merely living.

I can save the hoodlum's life. However, at the same time that is a deed that will stain the hoodlum's pride. It's up to each person which one to choose, but I choose to take pride. Even if the hoodlum dies as a result. Even though we're the ones who have been trampling on his hopes to date.

The peace that the hoodlum desires, the respect he has for his elder brother Balto. I am not able to grant those. The Demon King and I, can't allow it. We are the ones trampling on the hoodlum's pride. For this reason, I want to protect his self-respect in his last moments. A one-on-one duel to the death with the Hero. I won't do something so boorish as to intervene.

As a result, he died.

Against an opponent that he couldn't beat, again and again he was overwhelmed. But even then, until his last moments, he stood up again and again without giving up. As though, it was his will, and his pride, that allowed him to.

Thank you for everything. I pray that you will be able to find happiness in the next life, Blow.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Shiro uses several different words to refer to Ronant, so just to recap: ossan means "uncle" or "middle aged man" though is a rather rude term, jijii means "grandfather" or "old man" and is also rather rude, with ojii-san being a politer equivalent.

“Oni-kun is a brute. Well, he’s an oni after all” – this is a play on words since the word for “brute” includes the kanji character for “oni”. So it’s rather like saying “Demon-kun is demonic. Well, he’s a demon after all”.

In case you’ve forgotten, “My Home” refers to the large nests that Shiro built as a spider.

“Thank you for everything” – in Japanese, this is a phrase used to thank someone for the work they’ve done – eg, on a project, or for the day. You could say that it implies that the person is going to get some rest now.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 274

This is one of those chapters that makes you wonder if the author planned everything right from the start...

## 274 – Hero Killing

Blow has died. Having confirmed that with my own eyes, I take a step forwards.

The Hero notices me. There is an expression of astonishment on his face. It seems that he has realised by instinct, that I am the same being as the Nightmare of the Labyrinth who once defeated him.

The Hero Julius also recognises my clones, as whenever he sees one he relentlessly pursues and gets rid of them. The non-combat orientated clones used for monitoring, cannot beat the Hero. Owing to that, I couldn't keep track of the Hero through monitoring. Most likely, he has a strong impression remaining of not being able to even lay a finger on me, so I think he gained a sensitivity to my existence.

Therefore, it was in my expectations that he might immediately break into an escape on noticing me. Within the accelerated time, I gaze upon the Hero who has a desperate look. I'm sorry to say, but no matter how much he tries to muster his strength, the Hero can never defeat me.

I open my eyes. The least kindness I can do, is to give him a painless death. With my improved Evil Eyes, I assault the Hero with the Evil Eye of Extinction. There are two attributes that I didn't lose once I became a god. Darkness and Corrosion. To be precise, Darkness and Death. The attributes that Evil God D rules over.

The Evil Eye of Destruction grants death to the Hero, and his body is destroyed. Compared to the power of D herself it might be weak, but it is still undoubtedly the power of god. There is no reason why the Hero could withstand it as he is not even a god.

The Hero has been finished off without a doubt, and also the comrades with him have been dealt with the same way. There was one person who withstood

it, but that was also within expectations. What was unexpected, lies in a much different place.

「Take care of the rest.」

「Eh?」

Due to the emergency situation, I delegate all battlefield operations to Waldokun, and teleport. Where I've appeared is a huge room with an enormous magic circle filling it that looks like a geometric pattern. In the center, is the upper half of the body of a woman.

In the bottom level of the Elro Great Labyrinth, deeper within there exists the place where the Goddess is sealed. The core of the System that supports this world.

I quickly approach the Goddess. The top half of her body, has diminished since the last time I saw her. Much more than I had expected.

Suppressing the rage that feels like it might boil in an instant, I grab the Goddess's chin. I would like to believe that I still have my composure since I didn't just crush her with my hand like that.

「Do you actually realise, what you have done?」

I couldn't hold back from using a threatening voice. I open my eyes, and glare right at the Goddess. With her vacant stare, the Goddess merely continues to murmur System messages.

「Don't fuck with me!」

I didn't use a loud voice. However, my voice probably contained as much anger as possible.

Just who, for what reason, and for whose sake, do you think this war is for? This Goddess has ruined all of that. All this groundwork was for none other than liberating the Goddess from the System, yet she's fucking ruined that all by herself.

The purpose of this war, is for reducing the number of humans and demons who can fight, while simultaneously securing energy, and reducing the number of people who will be harmed by destroying the System. In addition, by means



of defeating the Hero, I could delete the Hero related requirements from the System, and secure the energy related to that. I have various other reasons for doing this, but those of the two main ones. Both were plans to gather a lot of energy quickly.

However, despite that, the amount of energy collected was less than I had expected. It had been lessened. Because the Goddess had needlessly intervened. The Goddess obstructed the dismantling of the Hero System. Using her body, and a portion of the recent influx of energy.

Since her intentions can't be communicated I can only guess, but most likely the Goddess fully understands what I'm trying to do. Well, since I'm hacking the System and various other things, it would be strange for the Goddess who is the core of the System to not know. The problem is, not only does she know, but she has begun to intervene against my actions.

「Do you hate it when people die that much? Even though you know just for whose sake it is that they're all killing each other?」

I tighten the grip on my hand holding the Goddess's chin. Even though the Demon King has taken actions while being resolved to die, this woman has rendered those actions futile. As if I could forgive that. What a fucked up situation.

「Take a good look.」

I project an image in front of the Goddess's eyes. Projected there is a battlefield. The battlefield where the 1st Army are fighting. Even by itself it's gruesome enough that I'm sure that for this Goddess it's painful to watch.

However, I'm not done yet. To that battlefield, I summon a Queen Taratekt. Next, I give it an order to trample down the demons and humans indiscriminately.

「Don't you avert your eyes okay? Because you did something unnecessary, I've been forced to take even more lives. This scene, is due to your desires, and what you caused.」

There is no objection. However, a slight action of her shaking her head in denial can be seen. So that she won't be able to take her eyes off the images

even for a second, I put my strength into the hand holding her chin.

What a foolish Goddess. While wishing for peace more than anyone else, she more than anyone else is the perpetrator who is forcing the people of this world to walk down a blood smeared path. Even if it means taking D's malicious salvation. This time was also the same. If she'd kept quiet then I would never have had any intention to commit this atrocity. I still had many things that I had wanted Argnar to do after all. I've been unexpectedly forced to crush them.

The reason why I didn't crush the 2nd Army or 5th Army, was because I thought it was better that way considering what happens next. The 1st Army demons are the elite. And so is the human army that they're facing. That being the case, by annihilating them the amount of energy that can be recovered is large. In order to recover the most amount of energy with the fewest number of deaths, the only option was to crush the 1st Army.

Sorry, Argnar. In order to grant the future you wish for the demons, the only option was to abandon you. Even then, depending upon the situation I still might not be able to grant your wish.

Without sparing her anything I make the Goddess watch the trampling of every living being by the Queen Taratekt. Even when everything is finished, for a while I forced her to continue watching the scene filled with corpses.

「Don't do anything uncalled for. Realise that each time that you do the number of casualties will increase.」

I roughly release my grip from her chin. Somehow, those eyes of hers that were vacant from the start, seem to have become even more like eyes of a dead fish. Serves you right. Even still, my irritation doesn't calm down. I'm so angry that I can almost talk normally. For such a pathetic reason, I was forced to sacrifice Argnar. Damn her.

Leaving that aside, I must quickly find out who the new Hero is. I gotta get in touch with the Divine Word Religion, and have them search.

While thinking about future plans, one of my clones detects an abnormality. It's the clone that is keeping watch on Yamada-kun. While in class, Yamada-kun suddenly stood up and began to act suspiciously.

It can't be. It can't be, it can't be, it can't be!?

「You, you!」

I punch the Goddess, hard.

「Just how much do you have to interfere until you're satisfied! Just how badly will you crush people's feelings until you're satisfied! Do you really want to save people's lives that much!? Why can't you understand that is exactly what is driving people to their deaths!?!」

I resist the urge to kill this Goddess right here, right now. If I actually did that, then what was the point of all the things I've done until now.

This Goddess, in addition to continuing the Hero System, specified the next fucking Hero to be Yamada-kun. Yamada-kun, a reincarnator. She definitely chose a reincarnator knowing that I can't or won't kill him. Even though the Goddess should know why it is that I'm trying to decisively revoke the Hero System. To recover energy? That's certainly one of the reasons. However, the biggest reason, is to prevent the Demon King from being killed. Due to the System, a Demon King can always be killed by a Hero. Even if that Demon King has status values that are vastly superior to the Hero's. In order to get rid of that fear, that's why I've been doing all this to try to get rid of the Hero System.

「Do you want the Demon King to die that much!? The Demon King who, more than anybody else, has been trying so hard for so long for your sake!」

I hear my teeth grinding. If I stay here any longer, I really will start wanting to kill the Goddess. I turn my back on the Goddess, and teleport away from that place. I didn't even want to see what kind of expression the Goddess had.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Evil Eye of Destruction was last mentioned in [214](#).

It's probably worth pointing out that the one survivor from the Hero's party (Hyrinth) had a "phoenix feather" to protect him, as mentioned in S19.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 275

One war down, one to go?

## 275 – The Conclusion of the Human-Demon Great War

By the time I returned by teleport, the battle was mostly concluded. Having lost the Hero and his comrades, the human army had lost their spirit. In contrast to that, standing in reserve until then at the rear of the 7th Army, was the uninjured 10th Army. However, every member of the 10th Army are crack troops trained by my own hands. The human army, which was in low morale with losing the Hero, didn't have the strength to stop the 10th Army.

「Welcome back.」

I was greeted by Waldo-kun who had taken command. Just what you'd expect of an ex-, er, actually current, young noble from a prestigious school. Commanding troops is no big deal. I guess he wasn't Felmina-chan's fiance for nothing huh.

Unfortunately however, since the amount of time I had to train him was much less than for Felmina-chan, his status values have fallen behind a lot. Even so, since he's already improved to the same level as an ordinary 10th Army soldier, that shows that on top of being raised to a vampire, his original talent was significant. Well, saying that, a certain other vampire senpai of his is a long way ahead, so I guess Waldo-kun is going to have various troubles though.

When I check the status of the other battlefields via the clones, at the 2nd Army's place the fort is held by monkeys and at the 3rd Army's place the humans have abandoned the fort and have begun to retreat. Mera had ordered the 4th Army to withdraw, and they're currently retreating. It seems like the 5th Army has begun to retreat. For the 6th Army, it seems that the deputy commander has given the order to retreat in place of the dead shota. For the 8th Army, it feels like oni-kun has overdid it and completely exterminated their opponents. Because I summoned the Queen Taratekt to the 1st Army, they've been completely destroyed along with the opponent's fort. You could say that all the battlefields have reached a conclusion.

Here too, the close combat is over. The 7th Army, which was thrown into confusion by the Hero, rallied together when the Hero died and counterattacked. They cooperated with the 10th Army, and have almost completed mopping up the human forces who came out from the fort. There's still the battle with the lot holding up in the fort, but since they've lost the Hero, I don't think they'll hold out for long. Both in combat strength and mental strength.

The final results, are that the demons won in four places including here. The humans won in three places. I guess you could call the place where both sides were annihilated a draw. Saying it that way it does seem like it was quite a close contest, but the overall damage the humans have suffered is larger I guess. For a start, they had heavy casualties even at the places where they won. However, considering the lower population of the demons, the damage the demons have suffered is not something to make light of. If not for irregulars like me and oni-kun, I guess the demons and humans would have suffered about the same amount of damage.

By itself, that's just as planned. While the boobian of the 2nd Army's unexpected tactics gave them total victory, it would be too much to say that it was beyond the expectations. Where the plan went amiss for sure, was when I ended up having to kill Argnar. This is a war after all, so of course I had thought about the possibility that Argnar could die in battle. However, I would have never thought that I would be forced into actions like crushing him by my own hand.

It's become necessary to hasten the plan. The expectation was for the demons to gather around Argnar and Balto, but since one of those two is gone, it will take a long time to assemble the demons. It will also take a long time to reorganise the wounded armies. Normally what we should do is to be cautious of a counterattack from the humans, and only once organised for defence as much as possible would we then attack the elf village, but it might not be possible to use such a deliberate method. I guess it might be better to make haste, and only organise our war resources that are able to invade the elf village, and basically decide that it can't be helped if the defence becomes neglected.

I also have to think of how to deal with the probable new Hero Yamada-kun. I gotta make sure that he and the Demon King never meet no matter what. At the same time in that country there is the operation to crush the secret maneuvers of Potimas, so I'll put Natsume-kun and Imouto-chan to work. Natsume-kun has acquired the Seven Deadly Sins skills of Lust and Greed. Now he'll move stealthily, in order to store up power. If I can use my reins on him to guide down a convenient route, then he'll probably be able to do a good job. As for the reins holder, I guess I'll let Imouto-chan do it.

I also can't fail to meet up with the Divine Word Religion at least once huh. I gotta explain about the new Hero for a start, and perhaps we might be able to get them to cooperate with us. Even without that, with this war over there is the agreement to invade the elf village, so we gotta hammer out the details for that. For the demon army to deploy to the elf village which is in the human territory, it is essential to have the cooperation of the Divine Word Religion after all. If I wanted to I could use my teleportation to send them in, but then I would be forced to consume quite a large amount of energy, so I'd prefer not to.

Ah, speaking of the elves. I also gotta analyse the body of Cyborg Poti that vampire girl and Felmina-chan collected. Machines are totally out of my area of expertise, but I bet it's made using magecraft infused super-science, right? In which case I should be able to analyse it somewhat. If I can determine what kinds of magecraft have been performed, then I'll be able to understand just how dangerous that substitute was. I already have a rough idea of the threat it poses from the battle scene with vampire girl though. If there's a problem, then it's the fact that I don't have the slightest idea just how many of those super-science weapons the elves possess. I guess the only way to find out is by running into them. Well, the Demon King is also here, so if I also participate in the war then I'm sure we would never lose though.

Finally, I gotta reconsider the situation with the System. I never considered the possibility that the Goddess would actually intervene. In the future, when it's the time to destroy the System, if the Goddess intervenes again then the plan could be ruined. To make sure that won't happen, I will probably have to prepare some kind of countermeasures. Unfortunately, I still don't have any

specific ideas on how to achieve that yet though. Is it actually even possible to prevent the intervention of the Goddess who is at the core of the System? But, I gotta do something. Shit! I've really been had.

Argh, there's so many things to do. Too many! Why is it so hectic? Everything's the fault of that shitty Goddess! I'd never say that in front of the Demon King and Kuro though, naturally. Sigh, without some kind of reward I just can't do this. I'll have the Demon King prepare something sweet I guess.

For the time being, I'll leave all the decision making regarding the capture of the fort to Waldo-kun. Yes, let's.

---

### **Translation notes:**

I decided to translate 魔術 (majutsu) as “magecraft” to help differentiate it from 魔法 (mahou). Generally, magic using the System is 魔法 (mahou) and magic outside the System could be called 魔術 (majutsu). So Shiro thinks that the elves are using magical technology that doesn't depend upon the System. See [Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 1](#) for more info.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 276

Some things already seen... and some things never seen before!

## 276 – Granny, don't overdo it!

Via the clone that is watching over Yamada-kun, I guess I should say “as expected”, but it has been confirmed that Yamada-kun is the new Hero. Yamada-kun confessed that himself to a teacher, so it seems certain.

Leaving the capture of the fort to Waldo-kun, I teleport to the Demon King's place. At the very least, unless I discuss things with the Demon King then nothing can begin. On teleporting to the Demon King Army Headquarters where the Demon King is, the mood there had become excessively tense.

「You came at a good time. I have something to ask you.」

Kuro, who was together with the Demon King, took us to a deserted location. Balto stared at us as if wanting to ask us something, but in the end he let us pass without saying anything. I think that he's probably already heard about Blow's death via Telepathy.

「Was it necessary to throw that in?」

「"That"? What might that be? I won't get it from ju-u-ust that.」

In response to the question posed to me, the Demon King forcibly interjects. Although Kuro turns his gaze towards the Demon King for a moment, he soon turns his stare back to me and opens his mouth.

「The Queen Taratekt.」

「Oh, that huge spider-san, huh. What an amazing coincidence, huh. Who'd expect it to suddenly teleport onto a battlefield, eh」

「Don't play dumb.」

「Kuro-chan, scar-y-y-y. Shiro-chan, save me-e-e!」

The Demon King replies to the question asked to me, and Kuro continues to stare at me without glancing at that Demon King. Within that strange mood, I keep my silence. I have no intention of informing Kuro about the current situation.

「Shiro-chan, your onee-san wishes that you would at least give a response you know.」

「Don't change the subject.」

Perhaps sensing that I have no intention of replying to anything, Kuro turns to face the Demon King. Then the Demon King and Kuro begin an exchange. The Demon King shouldn't be aware of the reason why the Queen Taratekt committed that atrocity either, but it seems that she has no intention of complaining about it. Far from it, within all the words, gloomy thoughts appear and disappear with regards to the humans and demons. After having endured for such a long time, maybe she thinks that it's fine to kill a somewhat larger amount. Well, regardless of the Demon King's true feelings, if she's going to cover for me, then I have nothing to say.

「I guess you won't understand unless I put it in words, huh? Say, between bottomless kindness, and bottomless stupidity, don't you think there's a paper-thin difference?」

「I don't think so.」

After observing the exchange between the Demon King and Kuro for a while, the Demon King says something incredible. From her way of speaking it's almost as if she might know about the current situation. And also, that she might be criticising the Goddess's actions. Kuro might have denied the Demon King's words immediately, but for the Demon King to say such a thing in the first place, and just how odd that is for her, is surely something that he understands, right?

「Oh, really. However, perhaps you should keep the following in mind? Those who are saved with kindness alone, don't amount to much.」

「I was saved by that kindness. Also, doesn't that mean you're also denying ourselves?」

「I guess so. Which is exactly the reason why you and I are at odds with each other.」

「You have no intention of withdrawing, then?」

「None.」

「.....Very well. I will associate with you for a little longer.」

「Just what I'd expect of Kuro-chan! You're so-o reasonable!」

「However, if the time comes when I cannot agree at all, then I will show no mercy.」

「Gotcha. I pray that such a time won't ever happen.」

As soon as the conversation is over, Kuro leaves in a bad mood. Once the Demon King has seen him off, she heaves a big sigh of exhaustion.

「Sheesh. I thought I was gonna be killed.」

Although the Demon King is undoubtedly the strongest existence within this world, she's no match for Kuro who is a god outside of the laws of this world. Even though she was vigorously arguing with him, it seems that she was quite tense inside.

「Demon King.」

「It's okay. Don't say it.」

When I tried to explain about the situation, I was restrained by the Demon King.

「Or rather, I don't want you to say it, I guess. Because it feels like my determination will falter.」

Saying so, the Demon King turns her back towards me. With my eyes, even if her back is to me I can still tell her expression. The Demon King still has the same frivolous smile as ever. However, beneath the surface, I can tell that she's almost about to cry.

The Demon King had known. The reason why I had taken unexpected actions. That what those actions imply. That what she is trying to achieve, was rejected by none other than the person she was trying to save.

Even though she had known, she was scared of hearing me speak the truth. That if she actually did hear it, that then she would want to stop. And also, that if she had actually stopped, then the Demon King would probably no longer have anywhere to go to. I think it's because the Demon King understood that, that she refused to hear it.

However, putting it the other way around, it also means that she still has no intention of stopping. That even if the Goddess rejects it, she still intends to proceed.

She's so strong. The Demon King is strong. Putting aside things like being a god, or status values, and so on, she is the strongest person I know. Dazzlingly strong. I envy that strength. Because there is nobody with more pride than the Demon King.

In my case, I don't yet have a belief that I can be puffed up with pride over. I have no pride. That might be the exact reason why I seriously want to help this proud Demon King.

With the Demon King still facing away from me, I embrace her closely.

「It'll be okay.」

Though I have never before done anything like comforting a person who is feeling down, I thought that now's the time that I should do this.

「I'll be with you.」

While there is the agreement with D as well, on top of that, with my own personal feelings, I intend to watch over the Demon King until her last moments. That's why, until that time comes I will always support the Demon King.

「If it's like this, then you can't tell which one of us is the onee-san you know.」

The Demon King says that jokingly. Since the Demon King has the appearance of a young girl after all. Seen from the side I would certainly be the onee-san instead. In actual age the Demon King is far greater though.

「Rather than onee-san, it's more like obaa-san though.」

Because I was born as a child to Mother, and it was the Demon King who gave birth to that Mother, it's correct to say that we have the relationship of grandmother and grandchild. So, arguing over who's the onee-san is wrong either way.

「Ahaha. That's a fair point.」

Granny smiles.

「Thank you.」

And so, granny thanked me. It's the least I could do. I'm a granny's girl after

all.

---

The full conversation between the Demon King and Kuro can be seen in “Human-Demon Great War Secret”.

Shiro’s personal “strength of heart” power ratings:  
Demon King > sensei > the Goddess = the pope > oni-kun >>>> The unsurpassable wall >>> vampire girl > loser (Kuro)

This is ultimately Shiro’s personal opinion, so other opinions are just as valid.

---

### Translation notes:

In the original Japanese the title uses the internet lingo of “BBA” to refer to grandmother (ie Ariel) but that really doesn’t meaningfully translate at all. So within the text I’ve translated it as “granny” and most of the time that “obaa-san” (normal word for granny) is used in the original I’ve left it as obaa-san.

On a related note, Ariel has a tendency to playfully refer to herself as “onee-san” when talking to Shiro, as seen here. It does slightly add to the sense of Ariel both being playful and either slightly teasing Shiro or acting like a despairing elder sibling over the actions/attitude of a younger one, or alternatively, acting like a somewhat ditzy elder sister.

When Ariel refers to the Queen Taratekt as “spider-san” I had thought about leaving it as “kumo-san” but since Shiro used to be referred to that way before she got named, I felt it was better to do it this way. On a side note, while Shiro was a special case, it’s not normal to refer to animals (or monsters) with -san, though it’s something that children often do.

As the author notes at the end, some of the conversation between Kuro and Ariel here has already been seen in the chapter [Human-Demon Great War Secret](#), previously translated by Turb0.

When Shiro calls herself a “granny’s girl” at the end, this is in the same sense of someone being a “daddy’s girl” for example.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 277

Kids these days, totally clueless about “the pot calling the kettle black”.

## 277 – Secret manoeuvres restart

Now then, with my mood restored I now have to begin the secret maneuvers again. First of all, I've requested the Demon King to requisition some sweets and to set up a conference with the Divine Word Religion. Regarding the sweets, I was given the reassuring words "Leave it to me!", so I'll wait with anticipation. For the Divine Word Religion, I expect it'll mean waiting until they reply. One of the doll spiders is dispatched to the Divine Word Religion currently, so keeping in contact is simple. Since they've only just finished with the war as well they might not be in the state to be able to quickly open the conference anyway, so I guess we can just leisurely wait for them. Actually, for us we still have to withdraw the whole army before it can march, so we're not in a state to be moving yet either.

Therefore, the only ones who can freely move around are pretty much just me, vampire girl and Felmina-chan. While in theory the Demon King could move if she wanted to, naturally the supreme commander can't just go wandering around of course. Eh? What about the 10th Army? I can just leave it all to Waldo-kun. Compared to me being in command, I'm sure he can move them more accurately instead anyway.

Such being the case, let's begin with having those who can move do what they can. Firstly, for the clones in charge of the region around the System, they'll investigate to see if there's a way to prevent the Goddess from tampering with the System any further. If it seems to be possible then they'll try to do that. Breaking the Hero System is impossible. Unless I can make use of the tiny gap when the Hero is being substituted, then it's impossible to destroy the Hero System. Since if I try to force it, it will then have a negative impact on the current Hero. In other words, on Yamada-kun. Even if that wasn't the case, it would still require consuming a huge amount of energy to destroy the Hero System, making it a situation of putting the cart before the horse, so I'm not going to do it.



So, my main body meets up with vampire girl and Felmina-chan. I collect Potimas's body, and temporarily store it in another dimension. I'll analyse it later. For now, first of all I have to start preparations to do something about Yamada-kun's homeland.

「So in conclusion, go and entice the Empire.」

「I have no idea what you might be concluding though?」

Despite giving out my instructions, vampire girl can't even comprehend the words. What a useless person. Here you gotta use your feelings to perceive what the other person wants to convey. It's totally not the case that my words were insufficient. It's not, okay?

The human higher-ups in Yamada-kun's homeland have been infected by Potimas. While I don't know what Potimas is aiming for by doing that, it's obvious that it won't be anything good if it's taken any further, so I gotta do something about it before long. Specifically, secretly maneuver to wipe out Potimas's clones, by killing everyone who was corrupted by them. Such as the king.

I think to save any of the humans once they've been corrupted, is probably not impossible. I think so, but it would require putting in a considerable amount of effort for a start, and it would probably be possible to only save one person. When one is saved the others would surely be killed. In that case, it would be simpler to resign ourselves to losing the whole lot of them from the very start.

So, since it means wiping out the higher ups of the kingdom entirely, it's unavoidable for it to become a major incident. In addition, since they gotta be wiped out in one fell swoop, I'm sure it would become a considerably blatant incident. If they're not wiped out in one fell swoop, then Potimas will be able to pick up on it. Accordingly, I'm planning to have Natsume-kun take the role of the principal offender.

I've thought of directly doing it myself, but I want to conceal my existence from Potimas as much as possible. While he should have learnt about my existence to some extent with my recent killing of the Hero, he shouldn't be able to figure out that I'm actually a god. It's better if Potimas mistakenly considers our greatest fighting force to be the Demon King. I bet Kuro wouldn't

take action what with one thing and another, so he doesn't count as a fighting force.

Accordingly, the ones I selected were Natsume-kun and imouto-chan. Natsume-kun's gone berserk in various ways so I intend to use him and then throw him away, and imouto-chan will be made to control him. This way Natsume-kun will be the center of attention, and I'll avoid it. While at it, it would be good if the Demon King Army's movements could also be kept hidden.

So, Natsume-kun is the prince of the Empire. In which case, let's use that connection to the maximum, basically. The amount of troops that Natsume-kun can control with his own authority probably isn't much, so vampire girl will use her Charm to manipulate the Empire's higher-ups, and backup Natsume-kun. Natsume-kun himself has the highest rank skill of Charm from Lust as well, so at this stage let's go overtake the Empire from the inside. In that case, it should become much easier when the time comes for the Demon King Army to depart for the elf village.

Yup. Even if I do say so for myself, it's a wonderful plan eh. Just rather heretical. It's a bit too late for anything else though.

With supreme effort I explained all this to vampire girl and Felmina-chan. Phew, that was harder than defeating the Hero you know.

「Got it. Okay then, let's meet with this “imouto-chan” person.」

I dunno what's “okay then” though. Hey vampire girl, weren't you ever taught that when explaining something to someone you need to properly cover everything from A to Z? Use my feelings to make a guess? I'm not an esper you know, so of course I can't do that. Sheesh, the youth of today are hopeless at using sufficient words. Well, from here on they might be working together anyway, so if she wants to meet then I'll let her meet.

I take a look at imouto-chan's situation through a clone. Since her onii-san Yamada-kun suddenly started acting suspiciously in class and then left, she's quite restless. She's returned to her own room, but she's nervously pacing around the room. So you're worrying about your onii-chan that much huh. I see, I see.

Well then, let's raid imouto's dinner. We raid imouto-chan's room via

teleport.

「!？」

Imouto-chan stiffens in shock when we suddenly appear. Vampire girl has fastened her eyes on imouto-chan. Felmina-chan, somehow seems to be looking at imouto-chan with eyes full of pity. Incomprehensible.

「Do you want to know what happened to your onii-san？」

In response to my question, imouto-chan gives a start of surprise. It's lovely that you're so easy to understand. Well then, shall we get started on making a deal with the devil, or rather, Evil God.

---

### Translation notes:

“Secret manoeuvres restart” – this title is a reference to [chapter 225](#), “Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring”.

“So you're worrying about your onii-chan that much huh” – Shiro specifically changes from “onii-san” to “onii-chan”, perhaps to channel a “dere-dere” feeling (into Sue).

“let's raid imouto's dinner” – possibly a reference to a TV program that roughly translates as “Raid! The neighbour's dinner”

“deal with the devil, or rather, Evil God” – just to be clear, Shiro has previously told Sue that she's an Evil God, so Shiro is taking the role of the “devil” in this deal.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 278

The Imouto Whisperer.

## 278 – How to skillfully trick a brother-con imouto

Today, your onii-san was acting strange wasn't he? Do you want to know the reason? I'll tell you then. Amazingly enough, your onii-san was selected to be the Hero. The previous Hero was also your onii-san though, but I've killed him. Since Heros are a nuisance you know. Maybe I should erase him, hmm. What to do, hmm. Maybe if someone would cooperate with me then I wouldn't need to erase him though, huh. *Hint hint.*

The end. That was a digest version of the conversation with imouto-chan. Currently, due to the incident of Yamada-kun becoming the Hero, I was shocked to see that imouto-chan has gotten over-excited and has a nosebleed. So it wasn't a superstition that when you get over-excited you can get a nosebleed. From there it seemed like an "onii-sama talk" was about to begin, but Felmina-chan stopped it, so that problem was avoided. Nice going, Felmina-chan. Just what I'd expect of a former high-ranking noble. Her talking ability is way above mine.

Incidentally, when it was revealed that Yamada-kun had become the Hero, there was another squawking magpie who began to act up. Well, it's vampire girl after all. Come to think of it, I had forgotten to explain that bit. To silence her as quickly as possible, I kicked her flying. Like in a gag manga she sunk into the wall, so she should be quiet for a while. Seeing that, I get the feeling that all the colour drained from imouto-chan's face out of dread, but don't mind it. Afterwards, I also got the feeling that Felmina-chan laughed scornfully at her, but I'm sure that's just my imagination.

「What do you want me to do?」

So, the current situation is that imouto-chan is at a loss.

「It is a simple matter. If you want to save your onii-sama then just betray your country. If you are unable to do that, then you will lose not just your country,

but your onii-sama's life, and also your own life. Which will you choose?」

Felmina-chan was rather lively as she drove Imouto-chan into a corner. Looking at her like this she's basically a "noble girl villainess". She usually restrains herself, but Felmina-chan was originally an ojou-sama from a good house after all. I'm sure it's more in her nature to be giving orders than taking orders.

Imouto-chan is pondering all this with an expression of anguish. Sometimes she shows threatening signs, but she quickly suppresses it and stops. It seems that she knows that even if she tries to attack us she'll simply be beaten in return. Well, Imouto-chan could never beat me no matter how she tried. For a non-reincarnator human she might be exceptionally strong, but I'm sure she wouldn't even match Felmina-chan anyway.

Imouto-chan pondered and pondered, and finally gave in. To be honest, I was surprised that she pondered this much. After all, she is a pathological brother-con after all. I had expected her to immediately reply with something like "if it's for onii-sama's sake then I'll do it!".

Based on the observations of the clones, this girl doesn't have any kind of patriotism. Instead, she might even hate the country. With the family environment she was raised in, she gets on quite badly with her mother and brothers, except Yamada-kun of course. Well, they're the queen and next king of this country though. Because of that, I hadn't really been expecting her to resist crushing the country.

Ah, I get it. If she cooperates with us, then that means she's opposing her beloved onii-sama huh. So that's why she pondered so much and is so depressed huh. Imouto-chan is hanging her head with a face like the world is about to end. Felmina-chan, and vampire girl who recovered before I noticed, are looking at Imouto-chan's face and grinning. Why you.....

「In love with one another yet forced to be enemies.」

I whisper into Imouto-chan's ear. Suddenly her shoulder makes a massive shudder.

「All the more reason for the forbidden love to ignite into passion.」

This time she twitches in response.

「When he finds out the truth, all his thoughts will be focused on you.」  
「I'll do it!」

*Easy.* What's with this empty headed yandere brother-con? You wouldn't believe that a moment ago she had a face filled with despair, but now she has a sloppy smile with her mouth hanging open. This girl is broken – better do something soon. Actually, it's already too late. In order to keep her motivation going, next time I'll bring her some novels with the main character being a heroine who fell in love with her enemy. The type where in the end the two get together with a happy ending of course. Well, I don't think that'll be happening with imouto-chan and Yamada-kun though.

I've now secured imouto-chan who has developed a delusion of getting together with her nii-sama after overcoming a trial, so next we'll move to where Natsume-kun is. And off we go directly to where Natsume-kun is with teleport.

「Huh? What?」

When we teleported in, Natsume-kun was in the middle of brainwashing some elite surveillance people. I've been following his actions through my clones, and step by step he's been using brainwashing on the monitoring people to undermine them it seems. And, the ones in charge of the monitoring are from Ooshima-kun's house. Ooshima-kun's house is a dukedom in the kingdom. The duke and duchess have already been claimed by Potimas. What that means, is that Natsume-kun is already moving in a nice direction, without even me giving him instructions.

「Hm? You're... Wakaba huh?」

Even though the illusion should be concealing me, I was seen through in an instant. It seems that Kusama-kun saw through to my real face in an instant as well, so it seems that people who already knew my face aren't affected. Come to think of it, this is the first time that we've met while he's been in a relatively sane condition huh. Well, I'm about to make that remaining sanity “log out” though. To the clone inside Natsume-kun's head – *do it*.

「Ah-heigg?」

Natsume-kun makes a strange noise and his eyes roll back in his head.

「「「Woah」」」

The voices of vampire girl, Felmina-chan and imouto-chan overlap. It seems that they couldn't stand the fact that they had the same reaction, as vampire girl and Felmina-chan start glaring at each other. Don't squabble over something so trivial.

First of all, by way of the clone that has taken hold of Natsume-kun, I set up the suggestion that imouto-chan is an obedient cooperator. While at it, I induce him to take actions so as to overthrow this country. All done. Ah, I'll alter his memory of us to be supporters as well I guess.

When the falsification of Natsume-kun's memory is finished, his eyes roll back and while making odd sounds his body trembles and spasms then stops moving after one big leap. Finally, as if nothing had happened his expression returns to normal.

「Ahh, Shiro huh. What is it?」

Natsume-kun will now no longer recognise me as Wakaba Hiroyuki, and instead I'm established as Shiro. For no particular reason.

「Use these girls.」

I point at the girls standing behind me. Imouto-chan will be Natsume-kun's assistant, and vampire girl will take hold of the Empire from the inside. As for Felmina-chan, we'll return to the demon territories together for a job. With that as the general outline, for now I'll have imouto-chan take the role of Natsume-kun's advisor and reins-holder. With regards to the Empire, it'll take a bit of time until a message from Natsume-kun can get there, so it seems that vampire girl's debut will take a bit longer. That being the case, I leave imouto-chan in Natsume-kun's care and leave.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 279

Dr Shiro has some good news... and some bad news.

## 279 – Dundun Dun Dundun

I was able to introduce imouto-chan and Natsume-kun to each other. As for what I can do next, that would be the analysis the body of Cyborg Potimas. I left vampire girl with Waldo-kun, and I'll have them capture the fort together. I'd already returned Felmina-chan to the demon territories, and set her to work on the arrangements for countermeasures.

Once I'd placed those two in their posts, I entered the other dimension where I'd left Potimas's body for storage. There I began to dismantle the Poti Body that was laid out. I feel like a doctor about to start an operation. "Scalpel!", as it were.

I don't need a scalpel though and carefully begin the dismantling using my hands. But, just what is this body? It was beyond my expectations for it to be a full-body cyborg though. My rough expectation was that it would use the elf's flesh body as a base, with various machine parts embedded here and there, but in fact it's all machine parts except for the brain and some critical organs. Hey, this is practically a Terminator.

Even for me, machines are outside my area of expertise, so I can't determine what the various functions are. Somehow or other, I can tell that this bit is life support, and these are motors and so on, but regarding the details such as the theory behind it's operation I have no idea.

*However!* That only applies to the machine parts. The workings of the magecraft-like features engraved into the machine parts is something that I do understand. Since I'm a god after all. If these were straightforward machines like what would be produced on Earth then I would have to study mechanical engineering from the basics, but for something produced by the elves to have no magecraft elements at all would feel like an absolute fraud you know. If this hadn't had any of that then I'd seriously cry.

While taking apart the machines, I analyse the magecraft carved into them. For now I will ignore the purely mechanical machine parts. I can't understand what I don't understand after all. Well, the completely mechanical parts with no magecraft are not actually important anyway. At worst they could have nuclear weapons, right? ... Actually, maybe I shouldn't joke about that huh. W, well, maybe possibly probably it'll be okay. It doesn't have a small nuke installed for power, or so I hope.

I continue with the dismantling even more carefully than before. The disassembly is almost completed.

Hrm. The results of the analysis shows that this body does not have significant magecraft applied to it.

Firstly, there is magecraft applied to enhance the hardness of the entire body. In status value terms this would be a defensive ability boost. Likewise, there's magecraft to raise the maneuverability. In status value terms this would be an offensive ability or speed. There's various other things built in as well, but they're only either there to assist the above two magecrafts, or things that are designed to be able to quickly activate simple offensive magecrafts. The only one which seems to have a high offensive ability is the one installed into the arm that wounded vampire girl which fired something like a laser beam, but it seems to be a combination of machine and magecraft so unfortunately I don't understand the details.

To put it plainly, the magecraft used within this body, is nothing more than an imitation of the magecraft used by the System to give status values to the inhabitants of this world as if it was natural. This isn't certain, but I think that this body operates outside of the System's assistance, and doesn't receive the benefits of the status values. That is why the exterior was specifically strengthened.

However, the degree of that strengthening is pretty decent. Putting aside the offensive ability, wouldn't the defensive ability reach something like 10,000 in status value terms? I myself don't receive the benefits of status values anymore, so this is nothing more than a guess though. It sure is inconvenient not being able to use Appraisal huh. Well, considering the time when it was able to contend with vampire girl in melee combat, it can be clearly seen that it has a

considerable amount of combat ability though.

Even with that level of combat ability, it won't become a threat from my point of view. If they have many of these, then it would probably be tough for vampire girl and oni-kun for instance, and for an ordinary soldier just to take them on one-on-one it would be pretty hopeless though. The Demon King or I would be entirely out of reach. If you wanted to defeat the Demon King with these, then it'd be impossible unless you prepared more than 10,000 of them. Against me, no matter how many there are, it'd be a completely pointlessly futile waste of time!

Ahem. However, that's only assuming that these are the elves' trump card. Considering the technological level of this body, from my perspective, it seems to be ancient. What served to kickstart my apotheosis, was the underground ruins from the old world. In comparison to the technology applied to the robot army I saw there, there's almost no difference in the technology level applied to this Poti Body.

Then the elves haven't developed beyond the technological level of the old world? No, I don't think that's the case. The proof of that, is that this Poti Body, was manufactured long ago. When I performed an analysis on the activated magecraft, the period of activation is easily more than 800 years. In other words, it means that this body has been in existence for at least 800 years. The brain might well have been replaced though, as it's practically the only living tissue within the body.

It's better to think of this as an old model body. I don't know the significance of it being used in this situation though, but it's not a recent model. It was probably considered that this old world body would be able to manage I guess. In practice, this would be quite a difficult opponent for anyone other than the Demon King. While vampire girl and oni-kun can beat it, I guess it's at the level where it's hard to say whether or not Mera could beat it. I'm sure that Kuro has subordinates who could beat it, but I'm not including them in my calculations.

Hmm. Conclusion: the elves might be bad news.

It's completely unknown how much they've progressed their technology since this body, but at the very least this is the absolute minimum. If I get serious

then I don't think I could lose, but it might become a situation where I'm forced to consume more energy than expected. I want to avoid that as much as possible though. Just one more thing to worry about.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Dundun Dun Dundun” – This is referencing the [Terminator theme](#).

Cyborg Poti, Poti Body – Shiro seems to be having trouble coming up with a nickname for this thing.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 280

War is hell... on the bureaucrats.

## 280 – Aftermath of the battles

For the capture of the fort that I had left to Waldo-kun, once vampire girl participated it was finished off right away. Despite the humans who were here holding it, vampire girl cleared the defensive wall unaided and invaded the interior. While creating a scene from hell, agonizing cries and all, the fort fell. Seriously okay, that's, you know, going a bit overboard perhaps? Not like I can say anything though. She seemed rather irritated about something.

The net result was, rather than a bloodless capture, a blood-drenched capturing of the fort was accomplished, and the 10th Army and the survivors of the 7th Army are currently occupying it. The decision is made to entrust it to the surviving commanding officers from the 7th Army, and the 10th Army are scheduled to return back before long. Though it's occupied it's not like there's many prisoners or anything due to a lack of survivors. While the chances of the humans coming to recapture the fort are not non-existent, they're probably in a mess as well anyway, so I'm sure they won't be moving soon. So, it's not necessary to leave many soldiers here. Beyond that, I want the 10th Army to be able to move freely, for the upcoming capture of the elf village.

The other armies are either withdrawing, or occupying the captured forts. The 2nd Army was supposed to have assaulted the fort themselves, but due to the boobian's scheme it's become covered with monkeys, so instead they're standing guard to prevent the monkeys from flooding into the demon territories. Well, with regards to it developing into standing guard, maybe the boobian has the ulterior motive of wanting to keep her forces close at hand perhaps? If they returned, although they would be uninjured, due to the need to supplement the other armies and so on they'd be pulled apart, and it may be unavoidable to perform a reorganisation anyway. Which is why, she didn't want to return. Maybe she's thinking of retaining her forces if possible, and opposing the Demon King or something.

The 3rd Army is currently occupying the fort it took. The idiot giant is overly kind, and despite it being a war he's providing good treatment to his enemies who became prisoners. Because of that there's unnecessary additional effort involved, so I think they'll be unable to leave for a while.

The 4th Army is currently in the middle of retreating. Because they promptly withdrew from the battlefield, I'd say they'll probably be the first to return back to the demon territories. Well, Mera is commanding them, so I'm sure there's nothing to worry about.

The 5th Army is likewise in the middle of retreating. They've suffered more damage than the 4th Army, so at a town along the way they'll have to give treatment to the injured soldiers and resupply. Particularly because there's many injured soldiers, they might end up staying in that town for a long time but either way they probably won't be moving any time soon.

The 6th Army is also in the middle of retreating. They're in an even more pitiful state than the 5th Army. Their general the shota died in battle, and many of the soldiers have also been lost. Excluding the 1st Army which was completely annihilated, I guess they've suffered the most damage. Because it'll be almost impossible to reorganise them as an army, I think they'll probably be disbanded and distributed amongst the other armies. Well, similarly to the 5th Army, it'll probably take some time before they can return though.

The 8th Army are returning in triumph. Since they won after all. I think it would be incorrect to say that they are retreating. However, their mood is about as heavy as if they'd been defeated. Oni-kun demonstrated his brutality and the battlefield became hell after all. Battlefields are always hell, but his deeds thrust it down into the very bottom of hell. Scary, scary. The fort they were supposed to occupy was completely destroyed, so having no reason to stay they're making their return in triumph. Prisoners? You think there are any?

The 9th Army didn't leave in the first place, so omitted. Since that's a Demon King Army that's not a Demon King Army.

So in the end, the only one that can currently move freely is the Demon King's directly controlled army only. That Demon King's directly controlled army, is supposed to focus on defensive battles in the demon territory, so I guess they



can't just move at a moment's notice after all. Well, to be blunt, just the Demon King by herself would suffice for defence so just by itself that suffices. If necessary the puppet spiders and remaining Queen Taratekts could be summoned anyway.

There's no army that's ready for action. Well, if you think that means that there's nothing to do, that's not the case either. Dealing with the aftermath of the battles is a considerably important job after all.

To heal wounded soldiers, medicine or personnel who can use treatment magic need to be dispatched on-site. There's replenishment of the supply trains. The collective amount of damage and the number of surviving soldiers needs to be determined. From there a reorganisation plan needs to be prepared, otherwise it won't be possible to then move out to capture the elf village. There's quite a lot of work that is never-ending. For those I'll just delegate it all to Felmina-chan.

「Actually, please help me.」

Do you best! I have something that I need to do! I'm actually being serious here.

I want to get rid of as many elves and their collaborators as possible, since they've taken advantage of this opportunity to come out. The elves and those collaborators happen to be lurking in countries all over the world. You can tell just how wide their area of activity is, by considering the fact that they have a teleportation point created in the demon territories. Since they can use teleportation, it's no easy matter to exterminate them. Or actually, probably impossible. However, if I make use of this to try, then I should be able to constrain them somewhat. Well anyway, I'll be crushing the cyborg bodies that Potimas has put so much time and effort into.

When I include a requirement that any members we have here must be able to do that, then the number of potential members is limited. In that case, the other side should be cautious. Whether they withdraw to the elf village, or attack us in return, I should be able to expect some kind of action. If they withdraw to the elf village, then I'll locate the teleportation circle to the elf village that they've been desperately trying to conceal. If they go on the

offensive, then I'll be able to make further analysis of the elves' combat potential. Either way, it can only be a positive outcome for us.

Hrm. While we're at it, I guess I'll raise vampire girl's level at the same time. By capturing the fort, vampire girl's level should have also risen by a fair amount, but I'm sure there's still plenty of room for progress.

「Therefore, let's go.」

「Like I've been saying! What do you mean by "therefore"!？」

I grab vampire girl who was taking a break with Waldo-kun in the fort. We're now going to teleport around the world and raid the positions of the elves and their collaborators! Basically, a mini world tour.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Therefore, let's go" – if it's not obvious by now, Shiro has a tendency drop in on people (generally Sophia) and simply state the conclusion while also failing to explain all the thinking she put into that conclusion but speaking as if she had done so. She doesn't always use the exact same words so I'm not translating it in the exact same way each time.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Elf Leader's Miscalculation**

Hello, this is your friendly neighbourhood evil elf mastermind.

# The Elf Leader's Miscalculation

Author's note: Po-no-ji's point of view.

Translation note: This is referring to Potimas

---

The war between the humans and demons has come to an end. The result, is more or less a draw. Both sides suffered enormous damage.

Several of the forts that form the cornerstone of the human territorial borders were taken, and the situation has become one where it's unclear when the demons will invade again. Not just that, but while the forts being taken was bad enough, the damage to the humans wasn't limited to just that. The death of the Hero in particular, could be said to be the hardest blow for the humans. While I didn't have much expectations of this Hero, I won't deny that I did have some faint hopes that maybe he could achieve something. Him and Ariel killing each other would be too much to ask for, as that would be the sort of dream a child who cannot face reality would have.

While the demons were able to successfully capture several forts, both at the places where they failed and where they succeeded, naturally they did not come away unscathed. Purely in terms of the number of casualties, there probably wasn't much difference between them and the humans. So, from the perspective of the demons who have fewer numbers than the whole of humanity, the damage they took is great. Because they conscripted soldiers without considering the consequences, if they manage their losses poorly then it could even cast a shadow over the continued existence of the demons as a species. But then again, since she was well aware of that possibility, by pressing ahead with the unreasonable conscription of soldiers anyway, I guess you could say it's going as Ariel planned.

Yes, as planned. The war on this occasion has been entirely within the palm of Ariel's hands. That ability of hers to cause all this damage to the humans and

demons, and eradicate the one person who needed to be dealt with. Maybe it would better to call it completely magnificent. Or perhaps even artistic. At any rate, even I was lead around by the nose after all.

Since before the war began, I sensed that it was becoming hard for the elves within the demon territory to carry out their activities. While I had thought that Argnar had been spotted as being one of our collaborators, I still feel ashamed of having our movements entirely understood and being one-sidedly crushed. It was a surprise in itself that Ariel would have someone under her capable of conducting such information warfare. I had looked down on Ariel's strength as purely being in her fighting ability.

Probably this Shiro or whatever individual, the one who has recently been serving beside her, is an expert in intelligence gathering. Although there is no reliable information due to all the interference, it seems there are rumours going around saying that the army that Shiro is commanding are specialised in such things. Where did she find a group with such skills? Because of them moving around behind the scenes, I've been at the limits of my irritation at not being able to shape events as I wish. The information warfare within the demon territories has been a complete loss. It's already impossible to tell what information is fact and what is fake.

For this reason, after Ariel had departed for the war, at the time when I gained some information that one of the reincarnators, the girl vampire, was alone, I suspected that it might well be a trap. Being cautious, I intended to crush the trap itself, and intentionally answered the invitation. Thinking of the worst case, I used an old model body that it wouldn't hurt to lose. Even though it was an old model, it was a body with plenty of combat ability.

It was crushed by that girl vampire with trivial ease. From the sensations I felt during the battle, I think that if she got serious she could be equivalent to a top ranking dragon, or perhaps her true power is even beyond that. Compared to the other reincarnators I know, her fighting strength is different by a whole order of magnitude. Clearly Ariel has trained her in the fundamentals of combat. Otherwise, I don't see how some mere girl could possess such combat ability.

Furthermore, that same mere girl has since been appearing frequently in

places all across the world over the last few days, making raids on elf positions. That one mere girl, just by herself, has destroyed elf positions across the world, and whittled away the personnel. To think that it wasn't only elf positions in the demon territories that was smashed, but even ones in the human territories – I can only describe it as a miscalculation. I don't even have the slightest idea how they were located.

The combat ability of that girl vampire, is not something that ordinary elves can handle. To kill that, there's probably no option except to deploy the anti-magic model Gloria. Or otherwise use the anti-god Gloria in the elf village. I certainly don't intend to use that on some mere girl though.

Besides, there's not just that girl vampire, but there's probably some other troublesome individuals around. The one who deduced the location of the elf positions. The one with a high level in Space Magic, based on the fact that they're teleporting instantly around the world. At least, there is someone with those two abilities. I expect that this girl called Shiro is involved, but I don't have any proof of that. The worst case scenario, would be that all those abilities are possessed by that girl vampire, but even though she is a reincarnator, it is hard to consider that a single person could have so many different abilities. Either way, even with what she has shown so far there's no mistaking that she is a nuisance.

I regret not being able to kill her as a baby. Also, seeing the possibilities that reincarnators have, I have confidence that my choice wasn't wrong. As I thought, reincarnators are the embodiment of possibilities. A strange existence that contradicts the common sense of this world. If I can have that, then I.....

If nothing else, this is surely a declaration of war from Ariel. If only she had kept quiet until her life span had ran out, she would have died an easy death. Does that mere girl seriously think she can beat me just because she's gotten somewhat strong due to the assistance of the System? How ludicrous. Both now and in the past, the only ones I fear are the gods. And there's now only one god left remaining on this planet. If I can finally get rid of Gyuriedistodiez, all that would be left is the practically dead Sariel.

If it comes to pass that Ariel invades the elf village, then she'll be exterminated. There's many anti-Gyuriedistodiez weapons that have been

developed. It may be going somewhat overboard to use them against that mere girl, but I can consider it to be some break-in testing before the main event.

「Prepare a thorough inspection of every Gloria model. Make sure they're ready to be used at any time.」

「Yessir!」

Now then, be prepared to receive recompense for doing whatever you like outside.

---

Sorry bud, that whitey is a god, okay.

---

### Translation notes:

“Po-no-ji” – written ポの字 this is a rather unusual way to turn Potimas’s name into a nickname. Shortening someone’s name to just one character (normally one kanji character for Japanese names) and adding の字 (letter of) is something you might see in an old style yakuza story. Though it seems this style has had some broader use in the internet age and ポの字 seems to have some reference to Pokemon, for example. Anyway, just think of it as the author being playful with Potimas’s name.

“Girl vampire” – the term Shiro uses to refer to Sophia is 吸血っ子 (kyuuketsukko), short for 吸血鬼の子 (kyuuketsuki no ko), which is a bit like saying “vamp-girl” or “vamp-child”. While Potimas refers to her as 吸血鬼の娘 (kyuuketsuki no musume) which is more literally “vampire girl” or “vampire young lady”. To help distinguish the terms I used “girl vampire” instead for Potimas.

“Gloria” – this pretty much a direct phonetic translation. Whether there’s any deeper meaning is hard to say. The “anti-magic model Gloria” is probably the type that Shiro faced just before her apotheosis.

The line at the end is from the author, lightly mocking Potimas.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 34**

Not so much a “murder mystery tour” but a “mystery mass murder tour”.



## Blood 34 – Not so much war, as terrorism

After several days of the mass murder tour together with goshujin-sama, it was finally over. I'm worn out. All I want to do right now is sleep. During the tour I wasn't able to sleep even once in the end.

I was suddenly taken away without the least explanation, spending every day conducting raids on the positions of some organisation from somewhere, just doing what I was told. At first I didn't even know what kind of organisation it was – not even that. Well, I don't know what that says about me who would just readily raid places as told without any explanation though. Part-way through I found out that it was an organisation of elves and their collaborators, after which I became more proactive about it.

However, despite not having explained such a fundamental point she gave me all these detailed instructions when on-site, giving me dos and don'ts. Like, at this position kill everyone without letting a single one escape. Or like, just let this one person escape. Or like, don't let any unrelated humans witness it. For all that, all goshujin-sama did was deliver me on-site, and apart from that she didn't even lift a finger to help. My status values might have risen but I'm too worn out to care.

I'm sure that she wouldn't have explained even if I'd asked anyway, but I'm sure there was some reason behind those detailed instructions as well. Since this is goshujin-sama we're talking about, I'm sure the reason would be something inconceivable to me but I wish she would explain things a bit more. Like, desperately.

While it feels like we went to all sorts of places, it's not like I was able to do some leisurely sightseeing or anything. We arrived by teleportation, then went to a restaurant, then made a raid on the elf position. That was all each time. When one place was done we immediately teleported to the next place. Despite having the chance to come to some unfamiliar lands, why is it that the

only sightseeing-like activity was food? I also find it dubious that having food every time was the only thing she wouldn't miss out on.

Thanks to that I got stuck with having to accompany her despite my stomach being full. I wonder how many times I've eaten in a single day? I gained some skill called Overeating anyway. Maybe it's just my imagination but the girth of my stomach is a bit..... Let's cut down on the size of my meals for a while.

While thinking such things, I headed for my private room at the Demon King's Castle. After I graduated from the academy, I was granted a private room within the Demon King's Castle. I somehow feel like my place of refuge has been taken from me. While heading down a corridor towards that private room, I unexpectedly met Felmina.

「Oh my?」

Well, putting aside meeting with her, I wonder if she's okay? It seems like there's heavy shadows under her eyes at least, and her skin tone is obviously pale you know. Her back is still straight though, so I wonder if that's her dignity as an ex-noble. While her physical condition is obviously poor, I wonder if I should admire her resolute manner despite her being an enemy, or something?

「Hey, are you okay?」

「That is no concern of yours.」

Here I am taking this rare chance to show concern for her, and she flatly refused me. However, somehow there was a lack of bite in her tone you know.

「Instead of acting tough, why not get some rest?」

「I will rest when I can. Unlike a certain someone, I shall not do something so irresponsible like disappearing during such a hectic time.」

That "certain someone", is perhaps referring to goshujin-sama? Or instead, does she mean me?

「Is that, about goshujin-sama? Or me instead?」

「Both of you.」

She declared that with a resentful tone. Well, of course. The general who should be dealing with the aftermath of the war vanished after all. That responsibility was then entirely shifted onto Felmina.

「Where have you been until now?」

「Goshujin-sama took me out, to various places.」

I'm not particularly trying to dodge the issue, as she really did take me out to all sorts of places, not that I have any idea where those places were though. Perhaps Felmina also sensed that I was at a loss, since she didn't probe deeply.

「Since you have returned, that means goshujin-sama has also returned, right?」

「Yes. She should have.」

「Very well. If you happen to catch sight of goshujin-sama, please tell her to come to the office immediately.」

After breathing a deep sigh, a truly deep sigh, Felmina began to walk off. Seeing her back, I unconsciously called out to her.

「Shall I help?」

Though I said it, I surprised myself. Even though I might be about to collapse, I never expected that I would actually offer to help this girl on my own accord. I guess I'm just that worn out myself. I'm undoubtedly so worn out that I'm unable to make normal decisions huh. That's right, that's got to be it.

「Are you quite sane?」

See. Even Felmina is doubting my sanity now.

「Oh my? There I was speaking in good faith you know. You're so cruel.」

「I am shocked that you even have the concept of good will.」

She really is cruel. Did she have to put it like that?

「Either way, I am fine. I have absolutely no need for the help of someone entirely lacking in competence, with the exception of fighting or being fawned over by men.」

She really, really is cruel! As I thought, I definitely hate her.

「Okay, fine. Then, do your best to overwork yourself to death.」

If we continue this conversation any further it'll just make us both feel worse anyway, so I'll take my leave already. I somehow feel that I'm excessively worn out.

The next day, I heard that Felmina really had collapsed from overwork, but it's not my fault okay. Goshujin-sama is at fault for pushing all the work onto her. It seems that goshujin-sama had to take over from the collapsed Felmina and worked while crying like a baby, but, you reap what you sow you know.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 18

Might have been better to die in battle...

## Oni 18 – A sea of corpses

I hadn't expected the aftermath of the battle to be so bad. The basic work is over, and I'm dead tired. I guess it's due to my status values and skills, but physically the fatigue is not too bad. However, my mental fatigue is staggering.

This is because the work that I am doing, is to verify the list of the war dead and to prepare compensation for the bereaved families. The 8th Army that I command, has a considerable number of casualties. More than half of those who died was because I forcibly set them up to attack the enemy army, turning them into a semi-suicide attack. Every time I look at the list of names, it seems like I can hear voices of their bitter resentment towards me.

Additionally, there's the scenes of the bereaved families clinging to the recovered corpses. To them, I have to speak words of condolences that I don't feel in my heart. I cannot put my heart into it. I don't have the right to do so. I drove them to near certain death, so I have to be the cruel commander. By all rights, it should be unforgivable for me to immersed in sentimentality like this.

So that I won't think about such things, I determinedly set about completing the work in the aftermath of the battle. The fort at the battlefield was destroyed by my own hands, and because of that there was no longer any strategic value in occupying it. There's no use in occupying what is now just a pile of rubble. However, the corpses of the casualties from both armies left behind after the battle and the goods and materials inside the fort had to be collected. If they'd been neglected then battlefield looters would have carried it all off. At the time when I had crushed the fort most of those goods and materials were rendered useless, but fortunately there were some stored items that avoided the collapse and were undamaged, so those could be collected.

What was worse than anything, was the retrieval of the corpses. The ones in charge of retrieving the corpses were naturally the survivors of the 8th Army and the recently hired personnel. Most of them were acquaintances with the

deceased. There were many occasions when, upon discovering the corpse of an acquaintance, they would stop work and start crying aloud in grief.

Such scenes, were the result of my actions. I was almost lost for words. Nevertheless, I could not simply keep silent.

I heartlessly told the bawling laborers, “stop crying and get working”. Towards those who looked towards me in resentment, I glared back even stronger. Overpowered by that glare, they could only hide their faces in submission.

The members of the 8th Army, are a miss-mash group who never had any kind of relationship with me. From the very beginning, they never had any loyalty towards me at all. Then, after I drove them towards almost certain death and they lost many comrades in arms, that turned into hostility and fear. Into hatred at the irrational deaths. However, they couldn’t oppose me. They were keenly aware of that gloomy conclusion.

Currently, I am the evil general who rules his subordinates with dread. The mere concept of righteousness doesn’t even exist. However, this is the path that I chose. There is no way that I can turn back now.

With a heavy sigh, I get up from the chair in my private room. At this time today, there is a conference of the assembled commanders.

I leave my room, and head towards the conference room. Along the way, I unexpectedly happened to come across Merazofis-san.

「Greetings.」

「Greetings.」

We both exchange a short greeting. Merazofis-san is an attendant of Sophia-san. In addition to that, since I became an army commander, he helped me out with various things as the more senior army commander. He might be a calm person who doesn’t make idle talk, but his mood seems unusually heavy. Most likely he is in a depressed mood for similar reasons to me. His usually pale complexion, looks to be particularly pallid today.

Without pause, we both proceed to the conference room in silence. On opening the door to the conference room and entering, already seated there in a similarly heavy mood is Commander Darado. However, he looks to be

markedly more physically fatigued than mentally fatigued. Unlike Merazofis-san and I, Commander Darado is a normal demon. His status values are likewise low. Most likely, on top of the fatigue built up during the war, the aftermath of the battle has piled on even more fatigue.

「Hrm. Merazofis-dono and Wrath-dono huh.」

His voice also lacks his normal vigor. It seems he is considerably fatigued.

「Thanks for all your efforts.」

I unconsciously said that.

「Hrm-m. I presume I look fatigued then?」

「Indeed, considerably so.」

There was no need to deceive him, so I spoke my honest impressions.

「I am very much ashamed. I was defeated during what should have been my chance to shine, my shame exposed during the aftermath. My confidence has been shattered from everything.」

Commander Darado makes a feeble smile. Then, with convenient timing, Commander Kogou enters the room. The giant commander, perhaps sensing the mood inside the room, takes a seat while making suspicious nervous actions. Commander Kogou looks unwell. I guess that he's more or less exhausted from hard work.

I also take my own seat and wait for the conference to start. After waiting a short while, Shiro-san entered the room. It might just be my imagination, but when she entered the room it seemed like she looked at Commander Kogou. Shiro-san's eyes are closed, so it's hard to tell what she's looking at though.

「Hiya. I guess you're all here huh.」

While my eyes were caught by Shiro-san, Ariel-san had entered the room before I noticed. Not all the commanders are present, so probably the remainder are absent. Apart from that, Balto-san who is standing next to Ariel-san has a terrible looking expression. He looks so deathly pale that he might die at any time – is he going to be okay?

「Everyone, thanks for all your hard work dealing with the aftermath of the



war. So, I feel bad for saying this when you're so tired, but I still have much more work for you all okay. In preparation for the next battle, I want to hasten the reorganisation of the army.」

Nobody showed it on their faces, but I'm sure we all had the same thought:  
“Give us a break!”

---

Now on sale – Demon King black canned coffee!

---

**Translation notes:**

The comment at the end is a wry comment from the author. Probably.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 281

Is it panto season? “She’s behind you!”

## 281 – Shall I tear them off?

Once the conference was over, the completely exhausted army commanders sluggishly left the room. The only one in high spirits was the Demon King. Since even oni-kun has the look of fatigue on his face, it must be substantial huh. I mean, is Balto going to be okay, like that? His face has the shadow of death on it though.

During the conference, though each army will be hastily unified it was decided that the armies already with sufficient numbers would be consolidated. During this meeting Kuro and boobian didn't participate, but since their armies didn't receive any damage in the first place they weren't called because there was no need to reorganise their armies. Or rather, since the boobian has made camp near the fort under the pretext of monitoring the monkeys that she herself instigated, they're not going anywhere soon anyway. Maybe she would have refused to budge unless she was compelled to come to the conference.

The details of the reorganisation are: the survivors of the 6th Army that was lead by the shota will be merged into the 5th Army. The 7th Army that was lead by the hoodlum will be merged into the 3rd Army. Mera's 4th Army and oni-kun's 8th Army will be left as is. That sort of thing.

Mera's army and oni-kun's army will also be taken along when the time comes to capture the elf village. While it could be arranged for them to move together, rather than hastily reorganising them, it seems that it was determined that it would be better to let them each do their own thing. Since the plan is for the 5th Army that the mock-samurai leads will remain to defend the demon territories, their numbers will be replenished. Likewise, since the 3rd Army that the idiot giant leads will also be defending, it was readily decided to augment their numbers. Though there will certainly be some minor adjustments, that's the general idea.

So in short, the armies that will participate in the raid on the elf village won't

reorganise. The defence side will be reorganised and their forces replenished.

Normally you'd do it the other way around I'd think, but to be blunt the soldiers are merely there to make up the numbers, and so long as their bosses are there it doesn't matter either way. The only ones truly considered to be a meaningful force, are Mera and oni-kun alone. The rest are basically disposable pawns who wouldn't be missed if they died. The gulf in status sure is cruel eh.

Now then, I'm sure that the other armies are about to get busy with drawing up lists etc for the changes in personnel, but my 10th Army can carry on without any changes, so I'll have some free time. Felmina-chan has already recovered, so it's fine to leave the administration to her. Which is why I'm going to go out for a bit.

I rouse vampire girl, who's been living in idleness, from her bed and forcibly haul her along.

「Ah. It's this again huh. I'm being abducted without any explanation again huh.」

It somehow seemed like vampire girl was being strangely philosophical, but ignore it, ignore it. I teleport while still holding onto vampire girl. At the point where I teleport to, there's a monkey right in front of us.

「Eh?」

Vampire girl is likewise directly facing the monkey.

「Exterminate every last one of them okay.」

「Eh?」

I teleport right away, leaving vampire girl behind. It somehow feels like I heard a shout of “Hey-y!?” , but I'm sure it's just my imagination.

The monkeys occupying the fort were starting to become a nuisance, so I decided to have them cleaned up. No big deal, whether there's 10,000 or 100,000 monkeys, vampire girl will win easy-peasy. Anyhow, once she's killed one the rest will come at her of their own accord anyway, so there's no way they'll get away. She won't be able to escape either though.

I had intended to deal with the monkeys in due course, but the reason why I

chose to do it with this particular timing is because the boobian of the 2nd Army has been seen making suspicious moves. Or rather, she's totally been in contact with those fucking elves. Who'd have thought that immediately after their positions all around the world had been crushed that they would attempt to get in contact with the leaders of the demon armies. Furthermore, that boobian willingly jumped on board as well. It seems that all the nutrients have gone to her breasts after all, leaving her head empty. Given the same proposition, the idiot giant reserved judgement so it seems that he still has something inside his head. I'm sorry I called you an idiot. Although, he's still an idiot for not rejecting it immediately.

The ones the elves attempted contact with were the boobian of the 2nd Army and the idiot giant of the 3rd Army. "At this rate you will ground down by the Demon King, you know? Why don't you cooperate with the elves and make a surprise attack on the Demon King, hmm?" Given that proposition, the boobian unhesitatingly assented. What a fool. The idiot giant chose to reserve judgement after much hesitation. However, based on his manner he was certainly considerably tempted. Most likely, once he's induced by the boobian he'll join for certain. What an idiot.

「What's the situation?」

「Reporting. The anogratch inside the fort have suddenly started making an uproar. Currently there is no indication that they will leave the fort though. We do not know what is occurring.」

The boobian receives a report from a soldier who was standing guard on the fort. I'm soundlessly standing next to her.

「There is nothing to fear.」

「Yeek!?!」

Maybe it's because I suddenly called out to them, as the boobian and the soldier who came to report both raise their voices in surprise. I'd rather you not make that reaction like you'd seen a ghost.

「The forces of the 10th Army are working to liberate the fortress.」

「Say what?」

The boobian asks me to repeat myself in a tone of disbelief. However, I have

no intention of repeating the same explanation.

「Until the work is complete I suggest that you wait here.」

Saying so, I retrieve a chair from another dimension and make myself at home. In addition I take out a table, and place some snacks and drinks on top. From the fort in the distance, the sounds of a violent battle reverberate. Do your best vampire girl. While I observe you doing your best I'll treat myself to an elegant tea break. Ah, that reminds me.

「As soon as the extermination is complete, the 2nd Army will occupy the fort. It's going to get busy here I'm sure.」

I whisper that to the boobian, who is still in a daze. Once the army occupies the fort, they won't be able to abandon that duty. It's possible that the humans will come to regain it, meaning that their forces must be kept there. Which means, that they can't do something like cooperate with the elves and march to the demon territory. They won't have any spare time to do so.

Now then. The current situation is that the trusted retainer of the Demon King is defenselessly exposing herself right now, but will the boobian make a move on her I wonder? I wouldn't expect her to be that much of a fool, but I've laid out this trap just in case. If she goes for it then the head of the 2nd Army will be significantly altered. I'll tear off those boobs before her head though.

---

Chest girth rankings:

1st place: Mother (Queen Taratekt)

That chest girth, is a prodigious threat. It's not something that any human can beat! Flee, run away!

2nd place: Clevea (Shun's maid)

Not so much her breasts, as muscle.

3rd place: Sanatoria

She's not called boobian for nothing. They might get torn off though.

Reverse rankings:

3rd place: Sue

“Ugh!”

2nd place: Demon King

As a loli-babaa, there was no other alternative.

1st place: Sensei

“It’s only because my growth rate is slow! I have hopes for the future!”

Yet, the elves have the standard pattern of having small breasts.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“the armies that will participate in the raid on the elf village” – the word used here for “raid” is gamer slang. Potimas is a “raid boss” now?

“That chest girth, is a prodigious threat” – untranslatable pun, as the words used for “chest girth”, “prodigious” and “threat” all have the same pronunciation.

For the “chest girth” rankings, some of the comments below the entries are more like reactions from the person being referred to, so for clarity I’ve put these lines in quotes. Clevea first appeared in S3, and “loli-babaa” roughly means “lolita old hag” (ie looks like a little girl but is actually really old).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 282

The B2 bomber that crushes all hope



## 282 – I'll tear them off

In the end, the boobian didn't attempt to make a move on me before vampire girl finished exterminating the monkeys. It seems that even she could sense that it wouldn't be a smart move to start a fight with a close associate of the Demon King with such timing. Going one step beyond that, given that the 10th Army are rumoured to be a force specialising in intelligence, it would be good if she understood the significance of their commander coming alone to visit her, but I wonder. It should be implicitly saying "what you're up to is being leaked" though. Well, I don't know whether or not she understood to that extent, but maybe I should get her to send out some monkey extermination reinforcements? I almost asked that, but it seems she intends to behave for now. Incidentally, I gave up on the reinforcements. After all, if the reinforcements are done badly then they'd just suffer damage anyway. Vampire girl would gain less experience as well.

Once vampire girl has finished the monkey extermination, I'll inform boobian of that and leave the cleaning up of the fort to her. The fort is becoming full of monkey corpses anyway. Cleaning that up will be a major pain. If it was me I'd be able to toss them all into another dimension though, but after I weighed up the options of gaining some food versus forcing some work onto the 2nd Army, I decided to give up on the food and have the 2nd Army work hard. After this the members of the 2nd Army will be required to work hard on tidying up the corpses of the monkeys, clean up the fort and then occupy it. Work is on the increase! Yet, it's with the pattern that a bonus won't be paid.

I teleport ahead to the fort, collecting vampire girl who has been covered in monkey blood. It somehow seems that her eyes have become like that of a dead fish, but I'm sure she's okay. First of all, I tossed her into the baths at the Demon King's Castle. I've got my own cleaning up to do huh.

「And that's what happened.」

「Okay. I had wanted you to report such things properly though.」

It's been several days since the vampire girl enabled monkey extermination operation was carried out. I received a summons from the Demon King for some reason, and an explanation was demanded for the monkey extermination operation.

「Say, Shiro-chan. Just when did this happen again?」

「A little while ago.」

「It was a long while ago! Why did you keep quiet about that!? Put yourself in my place – I suddenly received a report of the results of an order I don't remember giving! Consider my feelings of having to keep a poker face while saying “sorry for the trouble” over something I have no clue about!」

「Did you actually say “sorry for the trouble”?」

「I didn't actually.」

It seems that the boobian came to the castle to report to the Demon King about the monkey extermination battle and what happened after that. It seems she decided that since the monkeys are gone, that she couldn't keep using the excuse of “I'm stuck with doing this so I can't come to report” forever. It appears that they've mostly finished incinerating the corpses of the monkeys, and that the fort has just about recovered enough to be habitable.

「So? Shiro-chan, from your point of view, what's the likelihood of that woman resorting to violence?」

「If she believes that she doesn't have a good chance of winning then she won't move to action. Even without that, if we can keep putting pressure onto her, then I think she'll put it off with the excuse that the time isn't right yet.」

That boobian is a piddling and extreme coward. She won't fight without a good chance of winning, and because she's a coward she will slink back and stop taking action with just a mere hint that she's being monitored. To be blunt, it's enough to only take half-measures against her. In practice, just by making inspection-like quick visits on her, she's become unable to sleep day or night. She's just too gutless.

「Umm, well if a big gun who is capable of killing the Hero keeps teleporting in

for surprise inspections day and night, then of course she couldn't get any sleep.」

Yeah, but if I specified the times in advance then it wouldn't be a surprise would it. If I teleport then she's not able to destroy any suspicious evidence from before I moved either. Well, everything's being leaked via my clones beforehand anyway though.

Currently the boobian isn't making any particularly suspicious moves, apart from some light contact with the elves. Or rather, it would be more correct to say that she doesn't have any spare time to do so. To be more precise, you could say I'd been wasting all her spare time as well though.

「*Sigh*. Well, whatever. For now, the next time you do anything report it properly. “Reporting, communicating and consulting” is important. Got it?」

The Demon King emphasises the last part a bit, so I have no choice but to nod my head. Dammit. The NEET is acting like a company president. Spouting shit like a proper member of society and all.

「Okay, next is some good news! Shiro-chan, that special something is due to arrive today.」

The Demon King makes a rotten muhaha laugh. That special something is perhaps!?

「Yo, you don't mean!?!」

「I mean exactly that. The finest kurikuta set!」

「Oooohh!」

I clap my hands for no particular reason. The finest kurikuta set, is the sweets that I had requested from the Demon King. The kurikuta is a comparatively commonplace fruit. *However*, unlike common kurikuta, the finest kurikuta is the king amongst kurikuta, a specially selected variety with a chosen environment and fertiliser. Because of that it's a high-class item with limited production output, to the extent that even the Demon King can't easily get hold of them.

「This ain't the time to be hanging around! Let's go!」

「Aye! I'll follow you anywhere, anego!」

After the Demon King rushed out from the room in a somewhat

incomprehensible mood, I chased after her in a similarly strange mood. The place that we're heading for is the delivery entrance for goods. On arriving in high spirits, it appears that Balto is fortunately here already, processing the confirmation of the imported goods.

「Oh-ho? If it isn't Balto. What's up?」

The Demon King cheerfully addresses Balto. On the moment when he turns around to face her, I don't fail to notice that a flash of tension runs through Balto's body. Rather than it being because he's guiltily trying to conceal something, I believe it's because he's genuinely afraid of the Demon King.

「Hey there. You sure are labouring hard eh. Keep up the good work.」

「If you think so then please lend a hand.」

「But I refuse.」

The Demon King laughs mockingly at the worn out looking Balto. Thinking that it wouldn't be right to waste any more of Balto's precious time with pointless chatter, I pull on the Demon King's sleeve to prompt her to get down to business. It's all because I'm worried about Balto's welfare, and absolutely not because I want to quickly get hold of the finest kurikuta. Definitely not, okay?

「Oh, that's right. Balto, was the package delivered?」

「A package? If you are referring to the imported goods then that was completed just now though.」

「Ooh! Shiro-chan, this ain't the time to be hanging around! Balto, among those was a package for me, yeah?」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

Hm? Somehow, I got a bad feeling.

「Incidentally, what are the contents?」

「The finest kurikuta set.」

「Ah.」

Towards the Demon King's inquiry, Balto makes an uncharacteristically dumb-sounding raised voice. It appears that he happens to know something.

「Ahh? It was there, right? So, where is it now?」

In response to the Demon King's cross-examination, the poker face that Balto normally keeps up turns into an uneasy expression. Is it just me who has somehow gotten a horrible premonition?

「Erm, I passed them on to Sanatoria.」

「Why!?!」

「I apologise. Since Sanatoria has always enjoyed eating kurikuta fruit, I mistook them for being hers.」

「Say..... what.....?」

The instant I heard that, I broke into a run. Also leaving the Demon King behind, I charged towards my destination. I know where she is. Actually, she's in a nearby room. Arriving at my destination almost instantaneously, I kick down the door to the room.

「Eh!? What!?!」

On kicking down the door the first thing that I catch sight of... is an empty plate. With my keen sense of smell, I catch the faint sweet fragrance still remaining. Secondly, there is an empty box that apparently had contained something.

「Ah, ahh.....」

I... just... can't... believe... it...

「Uhhnn...」

「Shiro-chan-n!?!」

It was just so much of a shock, that I lost consciousness.

---

### Translation notes:

Hopefully it's reasonably obvious but the part with Balto onwards is from the much earlier [B2 chapter](#) from Balto's point of view.

“Reporting, communicating and consulting” (報・連・相) – a term from Japanese business practice.

“I'll follow you anywhere, anego!” – this is said in an archaic accent. “Anego”

is an old term for “elder sister” and most frequently comes up in yazuka type stories. In such scenarios it doesn’t refer to a blood relative but a woman who is higher up in the (mafia) “family”, or in general a woman that the speaker has respect for. Ariel’s previous line was also said in an unusual way – she used an unusually masculine tone. This playing with speech styles is what Shiro is referring to afterwards by “mood”.

“Keep up the good work” – this is said in a very easy-going manner.

“But I refuse” – a set phrase, but probably a ☐ as well.

“Uhhnn...” – this is basically Shiro making a soft breathing sound as she faints.

**Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? A flat chest is a  
status symbol!**

A chain-reaction of envy...

希少価値だ



貧乳は  
ステータスだ



Text above: A flat chest is a status symbol. It's a precious rarity

## A flat chest is a status symbol!

Author's note: Demon King's point of view. This chapter and the previous chapter will make more sense if you read them after reading [B2 Maou-sama is dismayed](#).

---

I evacuate while carrying the unconscious Shiro-chan over my shoulder. It's not in the sense that I'm evacuating Shiro-chan herself, but in the sense that I'm evacuating Shiro-chan from that woman commander of the 2nd Army. Once Shiro-chan regains her consciousness, she might impulsively kill on sight. Grudges over food are dreadful!

Somehow or other I manage to return to the office before Shiro-chan regains her consciousness. *Phew*. That was a close shave. If Shiro-chan had thrown a tantrum, it would have resulted in the deaths of three of demon leaders in the worst case. I don't care about the commanders of the 2nd and 3rd Armies, but it would be bad if Balto died.

The 2nd Army commander and the 3rd Army commander have some kind of relationship with the elves, and appear to have been having a discussion on starting a coup d'état. They're also inviting Balto.

How careless. They're in the home territory of their enemy, yet they're actually speaking so openly. They're underestimating me way too much.

Within the Demon King's Castle, my threads have been laid out thoroughly. Through those threads, I am able to pick up sounds from every location in the Demon King's Castle. Both when the 2nd Army commander invited Balto, and when they disclosed the plan to kill me, that was clearly audible to me.

「I heard it, I heard it all. Those elves eh. They're getting rather annoying.」

Thanks to Shiro-chan assertively crushing them, the elves are in the process of losing their foundation for doing whatever they like in the outside world.

However, they're still the same eyesore that they've always been. If a group amongst the demons are showing signs of unrest, then they're probably thinking that they gotta move their plan along quickly huh.

While thinking that, the door reverberates from a knock.

「Go ahead.」

「Excuse me.」

The one who opened the door was Balto, just as I had thought. After refusing the invitation from the 2nd Army commander, it seems that he came here immediately.

「Hmm? Did you need something?」

Though I can pretty much guess what he wants to say, I purposefully make that inquiry. After blinking his eyes several times in hesitation, he resolves himself and opens his mouth to speak.

「I have come to plead for clemency.」

A side of my mouth curls up. From Balto's point of view, it undoubtedly looks like a cruel smile I'm sure.

「What might you be referring to, hmm? Ahh! You mean making a mistake with the kurikuta and handing them over to the 2nd Army commander? If that's the case then could you say that to Shiro-chan instead of me perhaps? Those were something that I had requested for Shiro-chan after all.」

Although I know what Balto wants to say, I purposefully dodge the subject.

「Grudges over food can be dreadful you know. Unless you make a wholehearted apology she might not forgive you, okay? Like seriously, for real.」

Though I said it jokingly, part of what I said is no joke at all. If Shiro-chan's rage is left unchecked then she's capable of anything.

「Maou-sama.」

「Hmm?」

「Maou-sama, I beg you.」

Balto barely speaks, and simply bows his head. Balto understands. He knows I heard that conversation just now. Even so, he's pleading for the 2nd Army

commander. The reason why he's not speaking plainly, is probably because he told her that "I'll pretend I never heard it", so he's trying to stay faithful to his own words.

「Balto. We are going to attack the elf village next.」

In deference to Balto's sincere manner of desperately trying to protect his childhood friend, I reveal the next battlefield. Until now, with the exception of some on Shiro-chan's side knowing, the next target to attack has been kept secret. When Balto hears it, his eyes open wide.

「I shall also pretend that I never heard it, this time. If I have a request, it's to hold them back. If you're unable to hold them back, then I won't waste my breath arguing and simply crush them. 」

「.....Understood.」

「Mm. Withdraw.」

「Excuse me.」

Balto made a deep bow, then left the room. If the 2nd Army and 3rd Army still act rashly after this, then there's no helping it.

「I'll tear them off.」

I heard something odd being muttered. Damn, I forgot.

I quickly turned around, and there rising up like a wraith was Shiro-chan. Oh crap. She's thirsting for blood, yup.

「Shiro-chan! STOP! STOP!」

As Shiro-chan is about to stagger out from the room I cling to her waist, stopping her movement. Just a moment ago I had told Balto that I would be turning a blind eye, yet at this rate Shiro-chan is totally gonna do him in!

「Let go! Let go of me! I'm gonna tear off those heavily laden boobs! I'm gonna eat them instead of the kurikuta!」

Shiro-chan is deranged!

「Shiro-chan! They won't taste sweet, okay! They won't taste delicious, okay! I'll prepare something sweet and delicious another time, okay!」

「Those detestable boobs! That damn boobian!」

Shiro-chan struggles violently. A girl shouldn't be going "boobs boobs"! Or rather.....

「Shiro-chan, you have a nice pair of boobs yourself, right?」

On top of not being able to tell with a glance due to the flat clothes she wears, because she's the type to look slender in clothing they're not conspicuous, but Shiro-chan's are actually quite big, right? In my opinion, while they might fall behind the 2nd Army commander's, they should still easily exceed the average though, right? In the first place, since my body stopped growing before I reached adulthood, I've pretty much got nothing here you know.

「If you want to tear off some so badly, then why don't you just tear off your own then eh?」

I put more strength into my arms wrapped around Shiro-chan's waist, squeezing tightly.

「Yeah? Or if not then would it be okay if I tear off yours perhaps?」

I should have the right to do that, shouldn't I. Big ones are the enemy. In short, Shiro-chan is my worthy enemy. Shiro-chan doesn't have the right to make a fuss on this matter!

「Umm, well, somehow there is this voice inside me crying out that those bigger than mine are the enemy though.」

Shiro-chan breaks out into a cold sweat.

「Yup. That's right. Those bigger than mine are the enemy, right. In that case Shiro-chan, are you okay with being my enemy then?」

「NO-O-O!!!」

I switch from grabbing her waist to grabbing her chest, and grasp with all my might. I feel that I have crushed something soft. Evil destroyed.

---

The secret boob situation

Because of D, there are many reincarnators whose appearance was adjusted to be beautiful, but the breast sizes were adjusted so that they'd likely be less than D's. Why, you ask? Because it wouldn't be interesting for her if they grew

up to be bigger than D's own. Consequently, with Shiro having an almost identical appearance to D, there are few reincarnators with even bigger breasts than hers. The two who would win against Shiro are Sophia and, by a narrow margin, Katia. Since they were only adjusted to *likely* develop smaller, the environment they grew up in and their nutritional balance could allow them to overcome that. In Sophia's case, since she's an airhead perhaps all the nutrition went to her chest? (Not necessarily) In Katia's case, because she was originally male perhaps her female hormones over-compensated as a side-effect? (Not necessarily).

---

### Translation notes:

"I heard it, I heard it all. Those elves eh. They're getting rather annoying" – this line is right from the end of B2, though it was unclear until now who said it.

"She's thirsting for blood" – a slightly liberal translation here. A more literal translation would be something like "She's intending to do him/them in" ("do in" as in "murder").

The word used for "tear off" can also be used when referring to picking fruit (such as kurikuta). In particular, when Shiro says "I'm gonna tear off those heavily laden boobs" it's very much like she's referring to them as if they were fruit.

Just to be clear, Shiro (and D) are in the "kyonyuu" (big breast) category. Amongst the reincarnators only Sophia and Katia are bigger, though Katia is only slightly bigger.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 283

I blame the (adopted) parents.





In figure skating, there is a move known as the [Ina Bauer](#), as seen above.

## 283 – They were torn off

Incomprehensible. Though I was going to be the one doing the tearing off, why was mine torn off instead? It's strange. I feel like I've caught a glimpse of a mystery of the world. Therefore, please contain your anger, I'm seriously begging you, Demon King-sama.

It's *that*. Talking about breasts in front of the Demon King is taboo. Probably height as well. Since she's small. Speaking of this amounts to risking one's life, no doubt. I'm too afraid to speak about it.

Well, whether they're torn off of whatever, they can be restored easily enough, but the Demon King's eyes at that time gave me this unfathomable fear. That expression in her eyes somehow feels like something that could come from the pages of a horror manga. Dangerous, dangerous. Those eyes belong to someone who has already killed people. Ah, I'm sure the Demon King had the Human Slaughterer title or similar. For her, killing is normal.

Dammit. I was told by the Demon King not to take revenge upon the boobian, so just how can I vent this rage which has nowhere to go?

「Eeek!？」

Sacrifice located. Today's sacrifice is the well-known vampire girl-san. Let's inquire about her current state of mind.

「No monkeys! I don't want anything to do with monkeys again!」

While screaming about monkeys the moment she saw my face, vampire girl attempts to flee. How damn rude. Don't think that you can escape from me, okay?

I immediately catch hold of vampire girl as she tries to flee. I seize her by the scruff of the neck, preventing her escape. As she still tries to move her feet despite that, vampire girl gets magnificently bent over.

Hmm. I look down at vampire girl's body, while she thrashes around with her face forced up. She's big as well. I'm not going to say where, but she's certainly bigger than me. Shall I tear them off?

「Eeeeekkk!? What!? What is it!?!」

Perhaps she sensed my threatening mood, as vampire girl started crying while struggling. Umm, you're too old to be crying still. Somehow, doesn't it seem like she's regressed to a baby? Is she going to be okay?

「What is occurring here?」

Maybe she heard vampire girl crying and shouting, as Felmina-chan walks in. Because of which, the moment she sees the unsightly state that vampire girl is in, she snorts in amusement. O... kay. It somehow seems like her gaze is totally showering vampire girl with contempt.

「It's nothing.」

Perhaps her meagre pride was triggered, as she suddenly stands up straight as if her unsightly loss of self-control had never happened. But you know, I still have her by the scruff of the neck after all, so she's almost in a silly Ina Bauer pose. On seeing that, Felmina-chan has a scornful smile again, and vampire girl's face instantly turns red. You guys sure get along well huh.

「Erm. What's with this situation?」

Once again some new guests arrive. Oni-kun and Mera. I thought it was an odd combination for a moment, but come to think of it since the two of them are having to take part in various discussions about the reorganisation of the armies it's not strange for them to be meeting face to face I guess. Unlike the other armies, Oni-kun's group and Mera's group aren't going through any large-scale replacements, but they still do have some minor adjustments taking place you know.

Having her shameful appearance seen by her attendant Mera, vampire girl struggles violently with her face a bright red. However, I don't let go of my grip on the scruff of her neck. I'll enjoy looking at this shameful appearance of vampire girl for a little longer. Ahh, this indescribable foolishness is healing my heart.

「Shiro-sama, ojou-sama is suffering.」

Mera spoke, unable to simply watch. Taking a look at her, her red face is gradually turning pale. Vampire girl is struggling quite seriously after all, so in turn I've kinda had to put a decent amount of strength into my grip on her neck. Though I'm gripping her from behind, it seems that I've stopped her breathing and her blood circulation.

While I'm sure she won't die if I continue to keep my grip up, it seems like it could become troublesome so I reluctantly let go. After she suddenly becomes free when her body had been bent like a prawn, naturally vampire girl's body succumbs to gravity and meets the ground. Since it was head first, she made a pretty decent "thud". With tears in her eyes, vampire girl is now lying sprawled with her arms and legs outstretched. OMG, this is such fun.

The three people who saw me torment vampire girl, each have their own particular reaction. Despite having an expression that says "serves you right", Felmina-chan's cheeks are twitching. It seems like she's filled with trepidation in her innermost thoughts that maybe one day she herself might be targeted with such treatment. Don't worry, don't worry. I won't do it, I won't do it. Almost certainly. Probably. Maybe. I think.

Despite being shocked, oni-kun has an expression indicating that he has nothing he can say. However, I can sense a reproachful look towards me in his eyes. Yup, you want to tell me not to do things that people hate, right oni-kun? Don't worry, don't worry. With repeated "training", eventually even bullying can cause feelings of ecstasy, as stated in bondage-type adult games. As for whether is vampire girl is actually an S or an M, I think she's an M.

Mera might be expressionless but his face is full of affection, as if he is a nursery teacher watching children frolic about. Are you her guardian? Yup, he is. Mera-san, hey Mera-san? This girl has grown up to be quite pitiful, but are you really okay with taking such an indulgent stance? Umm okay, so it was me who forced her into such a shameful scene though.

Vampire girl slowly stands up, dusting down her clothes. After deliberately clearing her throat, she turns around with a straight face.

「Goshujin-sama, when you have some task for me then please call out to me

normally.」

What are you spouting off about when you're the one who tried to run away the instant you saw my face, before I even had a chance to call out to you. It seems she wants to pretend that the shameful scene just now never happened. Well, it was fully witnessed by more than half the people here though.

But still, a task, huh. Actually, a task came up while this little comedy skit was taking place.

I lay a hand on vampire girl's shoulder. And then, we teleport. Our destination, is Natsume-kun's location.

「.....Goshujin-sama, if you have some task for me then please actually call out to me normally.」

Vampire girl is saying something but I ignore it. On hearing that voice, two people who were originally in this room turn around to face us. One is the owner of this room, Natsume-kun. The other is imouto-chan.

However, there is another person in this room, sitting on a chair. That person is staring into empty space with a vacant expression. That person is Hasebe-san, a candidate for becoming the next Saint.

Yup. They actually made a move on this girl who is under the auspices of the Divine Word Religion. The face of the pope comes to my mind. Another fine mess, perhaps.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Today's sacrifice is the well-known vampire girl-san” – this spoken is a formal manner, like an announcer introducing someone.

“bent like a prawn” – in the dictionary I used it said that the phrase used here means “holding out one or both hands and arching one's body backward like a shrimp (in kabuki, represents being overwhelmed by someone's power)”.

For reference, Hasebe's in-world name is Yuri. She also attends the same academy as Shun, Katia, Sue *etc.*

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Third Informal Conference ①

The other daughter's (?) turn to be thrown to the wolves.

# The Third Informal Conference ①

---

Author's note: The pope's point of view.

---

「To summarise, you are saying that it was due to mismanagement on your side?」

In response to my question, Shiro-sama silently nods her head in assent. I somehow manage to stifle the urge to hold my head in my hands, and glance down at the nearby document. The circumstances of the current incident are written there in detail. As well as what Shiro-sama is trying to achieve with those actions.

For the moment the large-scale invasion by the demons has ended, and right when I was in the middle of processing the aftermath, that document suddenly arrived. I had a bad premonition when it was handed over by Ael, the Puppet Taratekt that Ariel-sama had left here. Then, when I looked at the contents that premonition became real. It was a written report from Shiro-sama. The unexpected contents covered the steps taken to prepare for overthrowing the Anareich Kingdom.

「So like, sorry? This was so unexpected you know. Like, really, seriously.」

Ariel-sama makes apologies while staring somewhere far into the distance. While she has a light tone, I somehow sense that she is genuinely feeling apologetic, or is that just my misunderstanding?

「First of all, we request that the brainwashing is released.」

According to this document, Yurin Uren, who is studying abroad at the Anareich Kingdom academy and who is one of the reincarnators in the service of our Divine Word Religion, along with several other believers dispatched there have been brainwashed in order provide support. The one who did the brainwashing is Prince Yuugo of the Rengzand Empire. Prince Yuugo is working

under the control of Shiro-sama, but due to him being left to his own devices, this mistake occurred.

I understood why Shiro-sama had not disclosed the secret agreement between her and the Divine Word Religion to him. For myself as well, this secret agreement has only been told to the few humans that can be trusted. It would be the same for the demons as well, especially for any companions who are not human, moreover the Prince of the Empire. You can never know where this information could leak from and if such a thing ever happened it would cause a situation that cannot be undone.

However, it would be unreasonable to say that what has occurred was merely unfortunate. Although it is outside the scope of the agreement, this is a clear case of the demons conducting an offensive strike against the Divine Word Religion. While the offender might be the Prince of the Empire, since Shiro-sama was acting behind the scenes, that can be considered as an attack from the demons. Even if it was unintentional, this is not something that can be simply settled by sweeping it under the carpet.

「Please allow me to explain.」

The one who spoke, was not Shiro-sama, but the girl sitting next to her. This girl going by the name of Felmina is clearly quite a strong demon. What is odd is that amongst the members on the demon side, she alone is a demon. This single demon seems to have a lowly position amongst the members on their side.

「Firstly, we wish to request that the brainwashing is maintained on Yurin-jou and the other members.」

There is a disturbance amongst the other members in attendance on our side. I quell that by raising a hand, and fix my eyes straight on Felmina-jou. Despite being caught in my gaze, Felmina-jou shows no sign of nervousness on the surface. Assuming that she is probably still young for a demon, that's some courage she has. Perhaps it is due to her being in frequent contact with high level beings such as Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama?

「May I ask for your reasons?」

Calmly, but forcibly, I place my will in my voice. As if being engulfed in the



tension, Felmina-jou swallows once, then began her explanation.

「Before we get to that, there is something we wish to inform you of. Recall that during the recent war that the Hero passed on, and that a new one would be chosen. Regarding that new Hero, according to our investigations we have confirmed him to be the 4th Prince of the Anareich Kingdom, Shurein Zagan Anareich.」

Again, there is a disturbance on our side. I make sure not to show on my face any of the unrest in my innermost thoughts. The demons determined who the new Hero was first, beating the intelligence network of Divine Word Religion. You could say that we were completely defeated in information warfare. Terrifying.

「For him to be appointed as the new Hero was outside of our calculations. We would prefer for the reincarnators to survive, as much as possible. However, as I am sure you are aware, due to the principle of causality the Hero is an existence capable of defeating the Demon King regardless of the difference in strength. Taking that into consideration, we wish to either keep the new Hero as far away from the battlefield as possible, or otherwise it will be necessary for him to die.」

For Ariel-sama who became the Demon King, the Hero is her natural enemy. Considering her unsurpassable status values, if there is any way for Ariel-sama to be beaten, then it could only be either by a god who is free from the restraints of the System, or the Hero who has the potential to vanquish the Demon King regardless of the difference in status. It could be said that keeping the Hero as far away as possible is to be expected. For the demons who possess an intelligence network that far surpasses our own, I'm sure that it would be a simple matter as soon as the new Hero was discovered. So long as he wasn't a reincarnator.

For Shiro-sama who is a reincarnator, it appears to be her policy for the other reincarnators to survive as much as possible. If that is so, then she cannot afford to carelessly deal with young Shurein, the new Hero. It would be expected that she would proceed with as gentle methods as possible. On our side as well, we would be reluctant to casually allow a person who can defeat Ariel-sama to simply die. All the more so since he is a reincarnator, a talented person with

high status values even before becoming the Hero.

However, I cannot simply accept the excuse from Shiro-sama's side on blind faith. Before the war began, Ariel-sama stated that she and Shiro-sama would not directly participate in the war. But, considering the actual results, Shiro-sama took actions that were equivalent to killing the Hero Julius. That disproves the statement made here. Perhaps because this is informal, I must consider that any statements made here will not necessarily be completely honoured.

That being the case, just how credible are her words that she wants the reincarnators to survive as much as possible? In the first place, if those words could be believed, then Yurin should have been immediately released from the brainwashing. Since she too is a reincarnator.

「Accordingly, we wish to constrain the actions of Shurein-shi.」  
「Hrm. So, how is that related to our brainwashed believers?」

In response to my question, Felmina-jou presented to us another set of documents.

「Indeed. On this occasion, we are requesting that the Divine Word Religion openly provide backup for the Empire, and consequently for Prince Yuugo.」

Written within that document, was a detailed plan for the overthrowing of the Kingdom, and also what is requested of the Divine Word Religion.

---

### **Translation notes:**

See S14 for the original introduction of “Yurin Uren”, normally referred to as “Yuri”.

This has come up before (eg in “Informal Conference ③”): the -shi suffix is more formal than -san and is only applied to males and -jou is the equivalent for females. So “Shurein-shi” is pretty much equivalent to “Mr Shurein” and “Felmina-jou” would be pretty much equivalent to “Ms Felmina”. Both the pope and Felmina use more formal speech patterns.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The Third Informal Conference ②

Seducing old men to the dark side.

## The Third Informal Conference ②

I watch over the pope as he reads through the document intently, sweating nervously on the inside as he does so. Will he go along with it I wonder? To be blunt, I'm aware myself that it's quite an unreasonable set of demands to be making.

The plan is as follows: first of all, for Natsume-kun to systematically brainwash the humans around Yamada-kun. Then, starting from that base, to brainwash those humans who are close to the higher-ups within the Kingdom. Using those brainwashed people, to murder all those who were corrupted by Potimas. Then, make sure Yamada-kun gets labelled as the ringleader for that. It's a plan that blatantly screams "this is atrocious!"

Working from the same script, the Divine Word Religion will declare that Natsume-kun is correct and that Yamada-kun is the criminal. The Divine Word Religion is a religious organisation with strong influence amongst the humans. If such an important organisation makes a declaration, then every nation will accept that declaration as correct, regardless of the truth. Yamada-kun will become the equivalent of an internationally wanted criminal, which will severely hamper his ability to move about. It's fine if he gets caught during all the turmoil, as I believe I can deal with it on an ad hoc basis. Even in the worst case it shouldn't result in him being immediately executed or something though at least.

Because Yamada-kun has become the Hero, he has to be kept away from the Demon King no matter what. However, I have no intention of killing him. Even if he's killed, the next Hero will simply be born. In order to prevent such developments, I killed the previous generation Hero who was Yamada-kun's onii-san, but due to some unnecessary interference the whole situation has become a mess.

The overthrowing of the Kingdom is a done deal. As such, something has to be

done about the reincarnators who are there. Since Yamada-kun will be placed right in the middle of that turmoil no matter what, on this occasion he will completely be the victim. So, for the other reincarnators, I'll have Natsume-kun temporarily brainwash them, compelling them to work for our side. It would be annoying if they clumsily sided with Natsume-kun anyway. With regards to removing the brainwashing, it won't be too late even if it's left until everything is over.

So, that's the plan I eventually came up with after thinking about various options to smooth things over after an unexpected situation occurred. Geez, seriously, that pair sure screwed things up.

「Because she pissed me off by getting all flirty with *him*.」

「Because her snuggling up to onii-sama annoyed me.」

After I made them sit in a seiza, that's what that fucking pair of criminals insolently said. That's just totally your personal grudges, right!? Uh, yeah. I had worried that maybe I was making a mistake in the selection of personnel this time, but since this incident I've inevitably been drawn into feeling that both Natsume-kun and imouto-chan were a bad idea from the start. Such irresponsible personnel were just never going to do well.

They're now under the supervision of vampire girl, so now they should be following my instructions properly. They should be! Vampire girl is also like *that* as well, so I'm seriously uneasy though! There's nobody else who's suitable so there's no other way though!

That's the reason why vampire girl isn't here. I brought Mera along as a substitute, but that might have been a mistake. When vampire girl's hometown was destroyed, she was still a baby. Although she had a sense of self due to being a reincarnator, because the place was destroyed before she had developed any deep feelings for it, her resentment towards the Divine Word Religion is not actually that deep to be honest. I think her feelings are something like "They were nasty to me in the past so I hate them."

However, Mera is different. Compared to vampire girl, Mera's hatred towards the Divine Word Religion should be on a whole other level. So far he seems to be calm, but I can't tell what's going on in his innermost thoughts. It would be

better if he was as easy to understand as vampire girl, but he's not as simple as her. Since it's Mera, I can't imagine him losing his temper, but I'll keep a lookout on him just in case.

*Sigh.* In my original expectations, I hadn't been intending to force this matter onto the Divine Word Religion you know. But well, it's not like it was completely unexpected either. The reason why I wanted to form a collaborative relationship with the Divine Word Religion, was because they have a lot of influence amongst the humans. If something happened, my calculation was that I might be able to settle the matter by using the power of the Divine Word Religion. It's better to have as many usable options as possible. Though I had reached out for them for some additional insurance, that judgement was proven to be correct.

But then, I don't know whether the pope is going to simply agree to this or not. Since it was due to our mismanagement after all, I think they might make some kind of demand from us. In the worst case, the collaborative relationship may even collapse.

Well, if that happens then it's no big deal. It just means that from the Divine Word Religion's point of view that the tragedy will become greater. If there's going to be a problem, it would be whether Kuro would overlook that or not. He wouldn't overlook it, I'd guess.

However, it surely won't come to that. The pope wants to work with us. For the sake of taking down the elves and saving the world, and consequently the humans, he'll do anything. Yes, anything. Even an outrage against humanity. If he judges it to be necessary, any atrocity is possible. That's who this pope is. A wolf in sheep's clothing amongst the humans, a monster in a different sense to the Demon King. Such a monster, isn't about to drive us away over this. Even if he has to sacrifice his protege reincarnator, I'm sure he'll do it in an attempt to achieve his objective.

Also, there's one more thing. This incident was due to our mismanagement. That being the case, it is necessary to show our sincerity. If we make an offer that is beneficial to the Divine Word Religion, then they should take the bait.

「If this plan does not meet with your approval, then we shall immediately

release the brainwashing from those affected. However, if it does meet with your approval, then we will return one of the forts captured by the demons during the recent war. In addition, we will hand over to you all rights of possession for the elf village that we are due to jointly invade soon. Naturally, we will retrieve the Queen Taratekt that we have in the vicinity of the elf village.」

Noticing my prompting, Felmina-chan says that to the Divine Word Religion members. Returning one of the forts that the demons grabbed during the recent great war, and giving over all rights of possession of the elf village. While the Demon King had tossed a Queen Taratekt into the forest around the elf village, if that is also retrieved then they'll be able to do as they like.

To the humans, from a defensive point of view they should be quite pleased to be able to regain one of the taken forts. Also, the forest around the elf village is a treasure of natural resources. On top of that, the elves will definitely have some things of a dubious nature in their village. The pope should understand just how exceptional a condition it is to be offered everything there. Simultaneously, it shows that we aren't concerned about the power balance between the humans and demons afterwards either.

For us to return the fort is like we're throwing down the drain the results achieved by the demons in the recent great war. In addition, even though we'll have to make sacrifices in order to invade the elf village, we won't obtain anything from it. It's like we're saying that the demons will literally be working for free and dying for nothing.

For the humans, they will be able to effortlessly regain a fort, and gain everything resulting from borrowing the strength of the demons to attack the elf village. It's deeply unequal. To be blunt, this is too much as recompense for the mere brainwashing of a single girl.

「We shall go along with this plan.」

Sure enough, the pope responded immediately. As I thought.

---

**Translation notes:**

When Yuugo/Natsume refers to “him”, that’s referring to Shun given the context.

“After I made them sit in a seiza” – this is a common thing to do (in manga/anime at least) to lightly punish people, to make them reflect on their actions *etc.*



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? SS – Halloween

Doujinshi authors, please illustrate!

## SS – Halloween

Author's note: This short story has no particular relevance to the main story.

---

「Trick or Treat!」

「What's with this sudden visit?」

On the day of Halloween, I charged into D's place. Don't you know!? Halloween is one of the two days a year when you can beg for sweets okay! Incidentally, the other day is Valentine's Day. My biological classification is technically female though, so I'm referring to friendship chocolates. Not that I have any friends though!

So, today is Halloween. A day when children can beg adults for sweets – what a wonderful festival. That being the case, I've come to beg D for sweets. Because I'm hyped up for this day I've even created a witch-girl costume. Witch-girl Kumoko is here in all her glory! Now then, hand over the sweets!

「Here.」

Saying so, what D held out was a single piece of snack food that you could buy for 10 yen. You're doing it wrong! Okay, I realise that this is certainly as tasty as the name suggests! But surely you have some sweets prepared that are more suitable for this event!

「You might be saying that, but that is all I currently have here.」

Gahhh!

「Since you have gone to all that effort, how about you go buy some sweets like that?」

「Eh? No way!」

If I went out dressed like this I'd stand out way too much you know. Why do I have to do that kind of shaming play then?

「In that case, why did you even come dressed like that?」

「Going with the flow.」

I thought that D's expressionless face is especially scary this time. I can't tell what she's thinking at all. I think I have a poker face on the outside, but I don't think it's as much as D's.

After thinking for a short while, D slowly stands up. When she was sitting she was definitely wearing ordinary clothes, yet the moment she stood up her clothes had already changed to match my witch-girl costume. Even if my eyes are made out of seaweed or something, all I can say about the moment she changed her clothes is that something-or-other happened.

「Well, shall we get going?」

「Go... where...?」

「Outside of course.」

「Why... would... we... do... that...?」

「Because that looks to be more interesting.」

Without resistance, I was dragged out to a cosplay festival venue. I'll just say that twin witch-girls were very popular. I'm worn out..... Today's lesson: nothing good will come of carelessly involving D in events.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“My biological classification is technically female” – I guess you should take this to imply that Shiro doesn't consider herself to be “feminine”.

“friendship chocolates” – In Japan, Valentine's Day is basically a day when the girls give chocolate to various people: family, friends, colleagues, and also love interests.

10 yen – about 10 cents / pence. Ie pretty much the cheapest an item for sale can be.

“shaming play” – S&M terminology. In this case, the type where the person goes out in public wearing something embarrassing.

“Even if my eyes are made out of seaweed” – possibly referring to how

cartoon like faces will sometimes be drawn on a bed of rice (eg in a home-made bento) and the eyes would simply be plain seaweed (dried black flakes). Basically, Shiro has no clue how D did what she did.

“Go... where...?” – Shiro speaks this line (and the next) in an unusually polite and also halting voice (as if she’s scared).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Angry Oni

Stopping the pain or spreading it...?

# Angry Oni

The conference that began today hasn't yet ended after one day, with slow progress made on various detailed adjustments to the plan, the discussion stretched out over the entire day. Compared to the second conference which was little more than a face-to-face meeting, the conference this time began the real work on preparing all the steps so I guess you could say it was natural. In addition, the Divine Word Religion was also being forced to collaborate in an area that hadn't originally been planned, so there were many things to discuss.

The detailed schedule for overthrowing the Kingdom. Seizing hold of the Empire. Laying the groundwork for the other countries. The plans for the march towards the elf village. Devising the means for the demons to be invited into the human territories. The plans for the march towards the elf village for the demons. Once the discussion started on the details it was endless.

Eventually the conference continued until nightfall. The Divine Word Religion treated us to dinner, and even prepared rooms for us so that we were able to have accommodations. If I asked Shiro-san I would be able to return to the demon territories, but it seems that everyone felt like staying over today.

I took a break in the room that lent to me. Before I went to sleep, I wanted to be able to focus on creating magic swords until I used up all my MP.

「Sasa-ya-a-a-n! You still up?」

Just when I completed the first magic sword, there was a knock on the door and at the same time Kusama's voice rang out.

「Yeah I'm still up. Also, didn't I tell you to call me Wrath?」

While opening the door, I warned him.

「Sorry, sorry.」

Kusama came into the room without looking the least bit shy. While sighing to

myself, I closed the door. Kusama is carrying some sweets and drinks in both hands, so it's clear that he's fully intending to stay for a while. With this, I'll have to give up on being able to create any more magic swords.

「Oh? This is a magic sword?」

The sharp sighted Kusama spotted the magic sword that I'd just created.

「That's right.」

「Hey hey, Sasa-, Wrath, your skill has gotta be about creating magic swords or something like that right?」

「Yeah.」

Kusama asked with his eyes sparkling, and I responded with an affirmation. It's likely that I was investigated when I was a rampaging ogre in the human territories in the past. That's why I introduced myself in a way that conveyed that. And also, based on the documents from that time, I'm sure that they could make a rough guess as to what my particular skill was like.

「What's your skill, Kusama?」

「Me? With my “Ninja” skill, I can use shadow clones and ninja arts and the like.」

I figured it was a long shot to ask, but Kusama readily disclosed his own skill. Ahh, yeah, Kusama was the type who couldn't keep a secret after all. Most likely, he doesn't even recognise that it would be better to keep his skill a secret.

「That sounds handy.」

「Well, it's handy in it's own way, but I'm more attracted by magic swords. You can't create magic swords without using ingredients from extremely strong monsters, right? That's why they're crazy valuable.」

Is that so? Since I can create them so long as I have MP, I don't have any sense of them being valuable. They feel disposable to me.

「Hey, hey. Is there any chance, perhaps, that maybe you could create one for me?」

In response to Kusama's begging, I gave the okay after thinking about it for a bit. The reason why I had thought about it for a moment, was that I had

misgivings that if I make too many magic swords then the market could collapse. However, I recalled that I had mass produced them at Shiro-san's request for equipping her 10th Army with magic swords. Thinking that it's a bit too late to be worrying about that, I decided to accept Kusama's request.

After asking what kind of weapon would be good, I began the creation process. Kusama watched that with great interest. Thus I created them – a pair of short swords. Since he's a ninja, I added the effect of the darkness attribute to go with it. That might not match Kusama's own image though. I named them Saku and Mochi.

「Wahoo! Thank you! I'll take real good care of them!」  
「That's fine, but please use them properly okay? If you don't use them, then it's a waste of talent.」  
「Sure, sure.」

I handed over Saku and Mochi, and Kusama looked at them with a broad grin. It's the reaction of a child receiving a new toy. Since he's so happy about it, it means it was worthwhile creating them. I go through the sweets that Kusama brought, while waiting for him to have had enough of the swords.

「Sasa-yan, do you feel a bit better now?」

Kusama just casually asks that. He asked that completely out of nowhere, but I don't need to ask why he asked such a question though. Since my bad mood can easily be understood when seen from the side.

「I guess so. It was a bit of a change of pace.」

With the conversation with Kusama, I think my frayed feelings have calmed down a bit. It really is just a little bit though, since there's no resolution at a fundamental level. This irritation which is coiled up within my chest with no way to let it out, is probably not going to clear away any time soon.

「Sasa-yan, why are you in such a bad mood? I might not be reliable, but you could at least consult with me, okay?」

In response to Kusama's atypical serious voice, I realise that I must be in an extremely bad state. Even if I talk to Kusama about it, it surely won't resolve the problem. However, thinking that it might divert my mood, I started to tell the



truth bit by bit.

When I first heard about this plan from Shiro-san, the very first thing that came to mind was an indescribable discomfort. A visceral feeling of disgust that couldn't be explained with words. What that was, was the repugnance I felt towards the method of using brainwashing.

Brainwashing was what caused me to gain the Wrath skill. It's a despicable method that I hate more than anything else. Yet that is what Shiro-san is using without any hesitation. She's already using it. Natsume is brainwashing people one after the other, while he himself is completely unaware that he's been brainwashed by Shiro-san. I can't laugh it off.

If it really is necessary, then even I might be able to endure it. However, the recent incident was unexpected even for Shiro-san – it was done “inadvertently”. People fell into disaster, “inadvertently”.

Brainwashing, both for those affected by it and those around them, is a disaster. I killed my little sister by own hands when brainwashed. My brainwashed elder brother was led to perform similar atrocities. When I saw that, I remember being so angry that my vision went completely red.

In this situation, the brainwashed Hasebe-san will surely fall into disaster. In addition, Shun as well after he's betrayed by Hasebe-san.

I am in the position of supporting that. Actually, rather than supporting, it might be more accurate to say that I'm in the position of leading that. Although I hadn't know about this situation, I had chosen to support Shiro-san. And that choice has already reached the stage where it cannot be reversed. At this late stage, just because I could evade responsibility for the current brainwashing issue, I can't stop the plan going forwards at all.

I am about to do things that are as atrocious as what those brainwashed are about to do, or maybe even more so. Beyond this point, no matter what reason I may have, those actions will simply be evil to the victims. I am, evil.

To be like that makes me feel nauseous. Even so, I can't stop. I don't even think of stopping. I mustn't think about it.

「I don't think you have to take it that seriously though. Whether you're

“good” or “evil”, at the end of the day doesn’t it just depend on your standpoint? In that case, you just gotta keep faith that your standpoint is a “good” one.]

Kusama’s thoughts on hearing my story, were so straightforward that they were dazzling. I’m jealous of you for being able to say it like that.

Either way, this is not something that can be stopped with my personal feelings. In that case, I can only press on until the bitter end. Even if it is something evil, I will help Shiro-san until the very end. Yes, until I die.

---

Kusama「Kaiten Kenbu Rokuren!」  
Oni「Don’t do that inside the room, idiot.」

---

### Translation notes:

“What’s your skill, Kusama?” – it’s not explained in this chapter but you could say this is said with the assumption that the reincarnators know they all have one special skill given to them. So the implicit meaning is “What’s your unique skill”.

“I named them Saku and Mochi” – Saku (朔) means “new moon” and Mochi (望) means “full moon”. Incidentally, for those who are wondering, the specific sword type is “tantou” (短刀).

“Kaiten Kenbu Rokuren” – a special move used by [Shinomori Aoshi](#) (from Rurouni Kenshin) that used two short swords.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Insane Oni

The joy of late night conversations.

A little pre-translation note: It's probably better to consider this chapter and the previous chapter to be more like side chapters or background chapters around the main story. This particular chapter is from the pope's point of view though I'll leave it to the reader to decide whether the title is referring to him or not.

# Insane Oni

It's the dead of night. As I possess the Sleep Nullity skill, I don't require sleep. However, that doesn't mean that I have no need of sleep at all, but just that there's no negative side-effects as a result of not sleeping. The fatigue accumulated while awake does not vanish. The most suitable method to recover from fatigue is to sleep, so in the end, despite acquiring Sleep Nullity, I still can't avoid sleeping entirely. With the Sleep Nullity skill it is theoretically possible that going one's whole life without sleeping would not cause any problems, but that would only be possible for someone with sufficiently high enough status values such that fatigue is negligible, and on top of that someone who is rather strange in some respects. While physical fatigue can be papered over with sufficiently high status values, there's nothing that can be done about mental fatigue. For a person to be able to continue to disregard that and still be active, they surely could not be said to be someone with a normal mentality.

「Like me then.」

「Indeed. That remark is certainly persuasive.」

In the dead of night, a time when there's usually nobody else but me in the office, there was still a voice that responds to my voice. A fraction of the light that is illuminating the documents near my hands is also reaching the other party, revealing a young man with a pallid face. His appearance might be youthful, but he has a mature ambiance. However, he doesn't seem to actually be elderly either. When a person has evolved from a demon or monster, their appearance and their true age does not necessarily match, but I'm sure that the true age of the young man in front of me is not particularly high. Despite that, he possesses the dignified presence of someone who has been alive for over a century. To think that there was still someone like this hidden on the demon's side – I can't help but be surprised by their depth of talent.

The man's name is Merazofis. Sensing that I was continuing to work without

sleep in spite of it being the dead of night, he said he came to check up on me. I might be treating him as a guest currently, but normally we would be mutual enemies. Because of such things I had arranged for the lodgings of the demon members to be in a partly isolated location, but I guess I shouldn't be too surprised that it wasn't that effective in practice. Considering how openly he went roaming around, the precautions have become absurd. There's virtually no meaning to taking precautions anyway. So long as Ariel-sama and Shiro-sama are around, it's probably meaningless no matter how many precautions we take. Because they have the strength to overcome every precaution we could take. And most likely, the man in front of me as well.

Without glancing at the man I continue to work my hands. Signing documents, or possibly writing down corrections. While doing that work, I exchanged idle talk with Merazofis-dono. The conversation began from an inquiry at the start as to whether I'm okay without sleep, then it changed into a discussion about the abnormalities of those people who use the Sleep Nullity skill before I noticed. That was the conversation just now.

「In your eyes, do I seem abnormal perhaps?」  
「Indeed. At the least, it cannot be considered normal. While I am slightly curious as to what has driven you to go to such lengths, I shall refrain from finding out.」

Saying so, Merazofis-dono turned his back towards me. It seems the conversation ends here. It really was brief. Perhaps it was out of consideration to not interfere with my work, but I wouldn't have expected the conversation to be over so soon.

「May I enquire as to why you won't try to find out?」

Perhaps that's why I called out to him as he was leaving. Amongst the members on the demons side, there's many enigmatic ones whose intentions cannot be figured out even by me. This man is also one who I cannot comprehend. Perhaps it was because I was in a state of mind of wanting to learn even a little bit more about him that I attempted to prolong the conversation.

「Because I think it is ojou-sama who should find out about you.」

Ahh. The answer I got back, was more than sufficient to understand this man. That this man is also another one who is not normal.

「I see. I understand you perfectly.」

Without intending to, I couldn't help muttering that. The man bowed and left the room. The refinement of those movements would be suitable for an attendant of a high class noble. In reality he is an attendant serving the person he referred to as ojou-sama.

I open a drawer in the desk, and take out a certain document from there. The document for the detailed investigation on the Keren household. I leaf through the document, and locate the entry I was looking for. Recorded there is the name of the attendant who served Lady Keren since childhood. The name of Merazofis.

Amongst all the attendants of the Keren household, he was particularly valued, the person who was trusted in all respects by the lord. His personality was serious and sincere. Despite that, he was not an overly straight-laced person and it seems he was thought of fondly by his colleagues. In that regard he doesn't seem any different now.

However, while he might not seem any different, he's gone insane on the inside. Just one aspect of him has stayed the same, while everything else has been completely cast away. For him to have even abandoned all feelings of hatred towards the one who drove the person he loved to her death – such a person cannot be normal.

According to the documents, there were signs that Merazofis-dono had fallen in love with the lady wife of the Keren household. And yet despite all that, he was approved of by her husband, and trusted in all respects. Since I did not know him at the time, I can only guess as to the degree of his feelings. However, those were surely not ordinary feelings. Despite facing the head of the Divine Word Religion which was the organisation that caused his feelings to be outrageously trampled over and to lose his most beloved person, he didn't display even the slightest hatred. In that situation where we were both alone, he didn't display any signs that he had any intention of killing me. Instead, as calm as the still surface of a lake, there was not even any fluctuations seen in

his emotions.

Everything he does is for his ojou-sama, for Sophia-jou. I am a stepping stone to help Sophia-jou grow to adulthood. For him, that’s probably all that he can see.

He’s just plain terrifying. That is a monster in human form. His thoughts have already deviated from human norms. There’s almost nobody normal around Ariel-sama. That ojou-sama of his, Sophia-jou, and also Felmina-jou could just about be called normal in comparison I guess. In their cases, they are far outside the norm, even if they haven’t reached the level of insanity.

Considering everything that has piled up, I breathe out a sigh. Then, I begin to move my hands again after they had stopped for a short while. I must press ahead with my work as quickly as possible. Because there’s no time to lose. Indeed, the great task of breaking the Divine Word Religion, is about to begin.

---

A liberal translation:  
Mera「Yikes, this old man is crazy.....」  
pope「Yikes, this man is crazy.....」

---

**Translation notes:**

The “liberal translation” at the end is by the author. Take it to be a tongue in cheek interpretation of each other.

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Topsy**

The sad drunk, the happy drunk... and the idiot who started it all.



# Tipsy

Author's note: Demon King's point of view.

---

「Uwah. *Sniffle!* *Hic!*」

「*Uih*-hih-hih-hih!」

Felmina-chan who has broken down crying and sniffing while slumped on the ground, and Shiro-chan who is staring into space while laughing eerily. It's chaos. Just how was it again that things turned out like this?

The beginning of this, ah yes, this all began when I went to Dustin's place to snatch some top grade wine. I called out to Shiro-chan saying "Let's have a pajama party!", and dragged in Felmina-chan while at it to begin a modest little drinking party. Umm, yeah. I want to ask myself why I wanted to let Shiro-chan drink or why I have a death wish. It's all Dustin's fault for secretly hoarding some good wine. It's also the case that I wanted to watch over Felmina-chan to make sure that she doesn't do anything stupid though.

Since this girl is smart, based on the contents of the proposal that Shiro-chan made to Divine Word Religion, she would have realised just how much it disadvantages the demons. Also, based on the arguing back and forth until now and due to the nature of the System and so on, she should also have realised that Shiro-chan isn't an ally of the demons. Felmina-chan should have realised that Shiro-chan is with the demon faction in order to make use of the demons, and would readily abandon the demons if they ever lost their utility value.

That would be half-right, and half-wrong. While Shiro-chan is certainly making use of the demons, she isn't intending to abandon them for the time being. If she really was intending to abandon them, then there's no way that she would have left alive that traitorous 2nd Army commander after all.

However, Felmina-chan wouldn't be aware to that extent. Which is why she might judge Shiro-chan to be harmful to the demons and become hostile to her. Even though she has no chance of winning.

I had previously investigated Felmina-chan's personal history. While Shiro-chan probably felt like she was picking up an abandoned dog, this girl was actually born to a good place and with good abilities. She was born to a prestigious noble family. She is the ex-fiancee to Waldo-kun, who is the eldest son from a similarly prestigious noble family, even if he's currently been emasculated by Sophia-chan. Since her childhood she's been thoroughly trained to support the demons who are in a state of decline, and she herself lives by that creed, a natural-born aristocrat. If it's for the future sake of the demons, then she won't hesitate to eliminate anyone who could harm them, and possesses the cool-headedness to achieve it. That's exactly the reason why she regarded Sophia-chan as dangerous when she was spreading Charm around at the academy, and took actions to forcibly eliminate her. Well, it's sad to say, but due to the overwhelming difference in ability it seemed she wasn't even noticed.

Considering that's how Felmina-chan is, I was worried about what she would do when she heard about the proposal for this conference. That proposal has no benefits for the demons. Taken from the perspective of rebuilding the demons after the System collapses, she wouldn't want the lost technology from the elf village to be handed over to the humans for a start, and from a self-defence point of view it would also be virtually impossible for her to accept simply returning the forts that were only gained after great loss. Felmina-chan would want to stop that no matter what, I'm sure.

So, considering the case with Sophia-chan, I wondered if she might lose her temper and attack Shiro-chan. Since the old lineages amongst the demons put their trust in strength, despite being smart they can be rather simplistic muscle-brains at times you know. For now I figured I'd take a wait-and-see approach and try have her drink some wine while at it, but I hadn't expected her to be a crying drunk at all though.

「Uwahh. What can I do-o-o? Just what can I do-o-o? Just what did I do to deserve this-s-s?」

She ended up in this condition merely after draining the first cup. While she hangs her head, I can almost see a heavy black shadow looming behind her.

Yup. This is the pattern where after having to do all sorts of things serving under Shiro-chan, she's learnt all too much about the dark art of diplomacy. In addition, it seems she's gotten stuck in a blind alley because she also knows just how strong Shiro-chan is, so even if she wants to do something there's nothing she can do. Under the influence of being drunk, she's muttering her problems in front of the person herself. You sure have it rough huh.

Then, the main culprit behind all that, has for a while been taking out from another dimension something that couldn't be televised to families without using a censorship mosaic, tossing them into her mouth, then munching them. *Wow, just what is that I wonder.* Currently there is huge alarm ringing in my head, saying that it's dangerous to touch Shiro-chan right now. I am rather curious as to what she is actually eating, but if worry about it then I've lost. If I've lost then in the worst case my life might as well be over.

We're supposed to be drinking some nice top grade wine here, but I can't enjoy the taste at all! There's Felmina-chan who might actually sink into the ground if left alone, and then there's Shiro-chan who in her current state has transformed into the greatest living threat to this planet. It sure is strange. I had imagined a "pajama party" being more about having fun squeals and giggles though. How did it turn out like this? Also, will I live to see the sun rise tomorrow...?

---

pope「My wine.....」

---

### Translation notes:

"Tipsy" – the title could also be translated as "under the influence" or "intoxicated" or even "the smell of alcohol". It doesn't specifically mean "drunk".

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Blood 35

The end is nigh! And then...?

## Blood 35 – After the end

Under goshujin-sama's orders, I've gotten stuck with acting as Natsume-kun's assistant. To be honest, I'm not really good with Natsume-kun. He was at the summit of the school hierarchy, so he was someone far above me who was low in the social standings. Also, due to the way he would continuously ignore the opinion of others and be jerking others around with orders, somehow or other I feel he's like goshujin-sama. Perhaps because of all that, even though my status values are far higher than his, somehow I couldn't oppose him. Thanks to that I've built up a huge amount of stress over the last few days.

What I've been up to, is making use of Charm on the higher-ups in one part of the Empire, turning them into puppets. From that basis, the soldiers are being assembled and preparations for an expedition are being made. Then, once Natsume-kun gives the command, they'll be able to march on the elf village right away. However, I didn't make a move on the magician who is called the strongest in the empire. I only looked at him from afar, but he seemed to be considerably strong for a human, so I wasn't quite confident as to whether or not my Charm would work on him. Well, by having the higher-ups give out orders, that magician can also be ordered about indirectly anyway, and most of all Natsume-kun himself is the Prince as well. Even if I don't seize all of them, there shouldn't be any problems.

And so, after I'd assisted Natsume-kun take possession of the Empire, I returned to the Demon King's Castle for the first time in several days. That being said, I can't just laze around either. After getting one night's sleep, next I had to participate in the conference with the Divine Word Religion after all.

Apparently the conference with the Divine Word Religion is progressing steadily. It seems that Merazofis has been participating as a substitute for me, but he said that progress is being made steadily and without any problems. At that time I was shown something like a recording of the proceedings, but

unfortunately it was all gobbledygook to me. Even if I'm shown this stuff like political horse-trading or the details of military tactics, I won't really get it you know. Since I took lessons on the basics at the academy, if I was so inclined then I could probably make sense of it if I read through it carefully, but I can't be bothered. It's just such a hassle. It's best to just leave these kinds of details to those that understand them. To handle what I'm ordered to do by goshujin-sama is enough for me. Until the end.

「Ugh! It stinks!」

On opening the door, my nose was assaulted by a smell that was laden in the air. The strong smell of alcohol alone was enough that it felt like it could make me drunk. Having walked into the room, I opened the windows fully to refresh the air. Even with that the dregs of the smell didn't disappear, and with a grimace I shifted my gaze to the owner of the room.

「Ugh, *uhhh*...」

The owner of the room, was sprawled on the bed while looking pale. Anyone could tell from the condition of this girl, that she was suffering from a hangover.

「Hey, you do realise that you have a conference with the Divine Word Religion today, right?」

I called out to the body that was sloppily lying on the bed, or rather, to Felmina. I'm not sure whether she heard me or not, as all I could hear was a muffled groan, so it seems she can't talk properly. On looking around the room in exasperation, on top of the desk was a bundle of documents, and on the opposite side I caught sight of a collection of empty bottles. It was clear at a glance that with a pacing like she was drinking tea while organising the documents, she was actually drinking alcohol while working. And with there being a number of empty bottles that had been carelessly allowed to roll off onto the floor, the room had taken on the appearance of that of a useless drunken bum.

How did things end up like that? At the least, before I went to the Empire a few days ago, I hadn't seen or heard of Felmina having an any inclination towards alcohol at all, right? Just what chain of events led to her evolving into such a drunkard? Or rather, not so much evolving as degenerating?

Because Felmina hadn't arrived yet, I had come here at Ariel-san's request to check up on her, but I never expected her to be hungover. Naturally I associate alcohol with goshujin-sama, but for such a diligent and straight-laced person like Felmina to actually expose herself to such foolishness..... Seriously, what happened?

「Ugh、\* \* \* \* \*」

Ding-dong. Please wait for a moment.

「Are you feeling better?」

「Yes. While having to be cared for by you of all people is the ultimate disgrace, fortunately I am feeling much better now. It is exceedingly annoying to say this, but thank you very much.」

「If you're able to say that much then I guess you really are better huh.」

Even though I went to the effort of cleaning up the vomit and even using Treatment Magic on her, this is her attitude. She really pisses me off.

「So? Just what is the meaning of this awful scene? Did goshujin-sama force you to drink 100 shots of alcohol or what?」

The only thing I could conceive of was that this was due to some kind of crazy punishment game, but since we're talking about *that* goshujin-sama, the scary thing is that it's actually quite possible.

「No. It is merely because I could not cope unless I drank alcohol myself.」

Perhaps it's because she was still feeling unwell, but unusually for Felmina she straight out voiced her complaints.

「Can I ask just one thing?」

「What?」

Normally she wouldn't seriously ask me anything, but since Felmina is still weakened, I found myself thinking against my better judgement that I ought to answer her properly. Yes, against my better judgement.

「After goshujin-sama has brought the System to an end, what are you going to do?」

Because of that, I wasn't able to respond right away to Felmina's question. Normally I might have just tried to evade the issue with a response laced with sarcasm. However, because I thought I should respond seriously against my better judgement, I couldn't say such a response. Because I had no response.

「Sorry. I asked something stupid. Please report to Maou-sama and goshujin-sama that I am still preparing things and ask them to please wait a little bit longer.」

Felmina saw through that my lack of a response was my response. Driven out from the room, I was at a loss. For the time being, I set out to return to where goshujin-sama and the others were, as requested. However, even as I walked forwards, I wasn't able to see what was ahead of me.

Whether it's goshujin-sama, or whether it's Ariel-san, and also, whether it's Kyouya-kun, they're focused on the end. Heading towards that end, they are taking action. I am doing the same, but there is one clear difference. That is, whether they are focused on what's after the end, or not.

I think goshujin-sama is taking action with a focus on what's after the end. In Ariel-san's case, she has no future after the end, and is taking action as though the end is the end. In Kyouya-kun's case, probably..... Amongst them, I'm the only one with no assumptions about what's after the end. I'm unable to.

After the System has ended, what will become of me? I have no idea at all. For now, I can just abide by goshujin-sama's orders. But, what about afterwards? For what comes afterwards, I will have to think about what actions to take myself. Because it's most likely that goshujin-sama will no longer be there beside me anymore.

I want to ask what to do myself. Just what should I do I wonder?

---

Vamp「I'm the one with more experience in dealing with puke girls! I've perfected the way to dispose of it as well!」

Shiro「.....」

---

**Translation notes:**



“After the end” – this is slightly awkward to translate since it can mean both the “end” itself and also what’s beyond it. Sort of “above and beyond the end” but within the context of the chapter it’s more about what’s after the “end”. Based on the context, the “end” here would be the “end of the System”.

“Ding-dong. Please wait for a moment” – imagine this as being a holding screen that comes up on a TV or similar. There is a similar “notice” back in chapter 86 (Dance of Victory).

“goshujin-sama will no longer be there beside me anymore” – to be clear about what’s expressed in the original Japanese, there is a specific but subtle sense that Sophia would prefer to be with Shiro.

“Vamp” – for these little bonus lines at the end of some chapters, the author tends to use a shortened form of their name (or how they’re referred to by Shiro or in chapter titles). In Sophia’s case this is actually just “blood” but this wouldn’t make much sense in context so I changed it to “Vamp” instead.

“Puke girls” – See [Blood 31](#) for the reference.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oni 19

Run for the hills!

## Oni 19 – The end with nothing after

「Say goshujin-sama, once the troubles in this world have ended, what are you going to do?」

Sophia-san asked that before the conference with the Divine Word Religion began, at a time when we were in the waiting room, waiting for the other side to complete their preparations. Since we got here, Sophia-san appeared to be pondering about something. I bet that was about this question. Sophia-san is concerned about what happens after the end.

On being asked, Shiro-san's usual expression never changed, and after a short pause she replied.

「Run away.」  
「Eh?」

The voice of inexpressible doubt that Sophia-san's raised, is I think something that spoke for what all of us here felt in our hearts. Run away? From who? From what?

Based on what I know, I can't even imagine that there's an opponent that Shiro-san would have to run away from. If there happens to be one, there is that other god besides Shiro-san called Kuro, but I somehow feel that it's not about him. More than anything else, the very fact that Shiro-san would state that she's going to run away, is just so unexpected to me that I can't make sense of it. From my dealings with Shiro-san to date, I had thought that she had the type of personality where she would do whatever it takes to accomplish what she wants to achieve. If it's for that purpose then she will do absolutely anything. For that Shiro-san to actually state that she's going to run away regardless of how it appears to others, is out of character for my mental impression of her.

It seems that everyone else is also thinking the same thing, as they all have a

puzzled expression. Uniquely, Ariel-san only had a puzzled expression for a moment, then quickly showed an expression where she seemed to hit upon the reason and accept it. Does Ariel-san know something that the rest of us don't?

「Shiro-chan, are you sure it's okay to actually say that aloud?」

While suspiciously glancing around restlessly, Ariel-san said that. Ominous. From Ariel-san's state, she has the air of someone who is afraid of something. There exists something that neither Shiro-san or Ariel-san can do anything about, is what that attitude indicates. After coming so far, I'm suddenly worried about whether there is something capable of returning Shiro-san's plan to square one.

「It's okay but it's also not okay. Which is why I don't really want to talk about it.」

Even Shiro-san's tone is somewhat more firm than normal. It's almost like she's being vigilant about something.

「Shiro-san, is that existence something that will obstruct our plan?」

I decided to try asking about what I'm worried about. If the plan that I had thought was progressing well was actually crossing a dangerous bridge without me knowing, then I think I ought to know the truth.

「Ahh. That's okay, that's okay. You don't need to worry about that Wrath-kun. Basically, *that person* will surely not interfere with the plan. After all is said and done...」 「Demon King」

Shiro-san interrupts what Ariel-san was about to say. Shiro-san shakes her head, and on seeing that Ariel-san also nods her head in acknowledgement.

「Well, it's best to just regard it as something you don't need to worry about.」 「I can't just leave it at that you know.」

「Wrath-kun, this is one of those situations where you're better off not knowing, okay?」

When I still refused to back down, Ariel-san refused to explain any further. After Ariel-san and Shiro-san refused to talk, I wasn't able to drag out any explanation. I had no choice but to give up on pressing them any further. However, because Ariel-san said that I don't need to worry about it, there

shouldn't be any impediment to the plan.

「Where will you run away to?」

Just when I was thinking that the conversation was over, Sophia-san brought it up again. In spite of Shiro-san's words just now that she didn't really want to talk about it.

「Dunno.」

As expected, Shiro-san casually responded. Since Sophia-san brought up the topic again despite it being something Shiro-san didn't want to talk about, a certain amount of irritation could be heard in that short response.

「Give me a proper answer.」

Perhaps she didn't notice the irritation, or perhaps she noticed it but decided to ask the question anyway, but with an unusually serious expression Sophia-san raised the question again to Shiro-san. With those closed eyes of hers, Shiro-san silently faced Sophia-san who in turn stared intently at Shiro-san's face. They continued to stare at each other for a short while, then the one who gave up first was Sophia-san.

「Could I... come with you?」

She asked that in a somewhat embarrassed sounding voice that seemed about to vanish. I had the sense that she was uneasy, or perhaps instead, that she somehow knew what the answer would be from the start but had to ask anyway.

「You can't.」

Shiro-san's reply was short, but it was still a clear refusal. Sophia-san's expression was pretty much saying "as expected", but showed sadness as well.

「While you can't come with me, you can choose whether to live here or live on Earth though, okay?」

Shiro-san suddenly dropped that bombshell.

On Earth? No, now that I think about it, it wouldn't be strange if Shiro-san has been to Earth. If anything, it would be more strange if she hadn't been to Earth. While it was quite some time ago, Shiro-san did drink canned coffee right in

front of us. Canned coffee, which doesn't exist on this planet. That was a well known brand of canned coffee from Japan. To get hold of such a thing, it shouldn't be possible without going to Japan.

Shiro-san has a way to get to Earth. Most likely, with Teleportation. With that, it's possible to go to Earth huh.

It's not like I never thought about being able to return to Earth. I specifically thought about that many times immediately after I was reborn in this world. That I want to return to Earth. That wish... can be granted?

「I prefer to stay here. I don't have any lingering affection for the Earth anyway.」

While I was thinking, Sophia-san easily rejected the option to return to Earth.

「It's not like I could return to how I was originally even if I went back to Earth. More than anything, I'm rather fond of how I am now. Even if I return to Earth after all this time, dealing with all the red tape sounds like it would be a pain anyway. In that case, I'll live here doing whatever I like.」

“Doing whatever I like” sure sounds like a typical response for Sophia-san. Not thinking anything, simply living however your own heart sees fit. If I said this to her it would probably anger her, but I feel her way of life of not thinking anything really suits Sophia-san. I feel that she's living freely.

「What about you, Kyouya-kun?」

Sophia-san brought up the subject of me as well. However, my answer is decided.

「I also, prefer to stay here.」

I have a lingering affection for the Earth. However, I cannot return. Sasajima Kyouya is already dead. What's here, is merely the oni called Wrath. I won't return anyway – I can't return.

「Oh, whatever.」

Sophia-san easily overlooked my response. Even without asking, she probably expected my response. That I have no intention of returning. The reason why she asked me anyway, might have been because she intended to give me a

chance. To let me think that I can still turn back, or that there's also other options.

However, no matter what options might be available, I have already decided. So, I'm sorry. Because it's meaningless to discuss to the future with me.

---

Felmina「」

No response. She's just a drunk.

---

### Translation notes:

“The end with nothing after” – in a way this is quite a literal translation but the implication is more like “after the end, I have no future”. It's building on the theme on the previous chapter and the title is similar to how Sophia described Ariel's situation in relation to the “end”. Reading between the lines, it seems likely that Wrath wants to die once the plan has ended – and also that Sophia has realised this.

“*that person*” – Ariel is indirectly referring to D, using a respectful expression.

The coffee incident is from [chapter 262](#).

“No response. She's just a drunk” – there's a line in the Dragon Quest which is almost identical that became a bit of a meme, except with “corpse” instead of “drunk”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 284

Time for tea. And a coup.



## 284 – Downfall of the Kingdom

The pope of the Divine Word Religion has made a personal proclamation. The contents of which are that Prince Yuugo of the Rengzand Empire has been selected as the new Hero.

Almost simultaneously with that proclamation, the finishing touches in the Kingdom are being carried out. Natsume-kun has done a good job. Using brainwashing on the reincarnators, except on Yamada-kun and sensei, he's taken possession of Ooshima-kun and Hasebe-san, and has already seized part of the Kingdom. Furthermore, by using deceitful words to fool the first prince and the queen who are obsessed with the throne, he's managed to bring them over to his side. It seems that Potimas had unwittingly induced the current king to have Yamada-kun become the next king. The first prince and the queen were easily won over when it was put to them that if the king's plans are carried out then they'd never take the throne.

All the preparations are in order. Just in case, vampire girl and I are on standby in the Kingdom, but unless some highly irregular situation occurs then I have no intention of getting involved. Unless it seems like one of the reincarnators is about to die, or something like that, then I'll simply watch over the developments.

「Muhahah. At last. At last I will be able to scare the hell out of them!」

Natsume-kun, disguised as one of the first prince's guards, has a wicked smile plastered on his face. Next to him, is imouto-chan with a somewhat vacant expression.

Since half-way through, imouto-chan has been brainwashed by Natsume-kun. While imouto-chan might not have been aware of just how serious the situation was at the start, she gradually became aware that what they were doing was to overthrow her own native country, the Kingdom. Furthermore, completing that

would result in the deaths of many people amongst the higher-ups within the Kingdom, including her own father the king. While she might be a yandere with her explosive love for her nii-sama, it's not like that's completely blown away all her common sense either. There's no way that she wouldn't realise what the effects of everything that's she's doing will have on her beloved nii-sama. Therefore, before she fully realised all that, I had Natsume-kun brainwash her. If she had been left fully conscious then there's no telling when she would get in our way after all.

Besides, this way, even after she's returned to being fully conscious, the pretense of her being brainwashed has been established. Isn't this a delicious situation for her where she can even be saved from the evil influence of brainwashing by her nii-sama? How moving that would be. I'll have nothing to do with what happens after that though. Go have your emotional scars soothed by your beloved nii-sama. Although I might have instigated it, she did half of it by her own will. Afterwards, even if she regrets what she's done it's no concern of mine.

「Well then? What should I do?」

Vampire girl, who I brought with me, is showing signs of having too much time on her hands. So far she has contributed by using Charm on the higher-ups within the Empire and also on the soldiers in the Kingdom, but she has nothing to do in the main event. Ah, wait.

「Go kill Potimas.」

Taking advantage of the disturbance, I'll have her kill Potimas who is in the Kingdom. From what I could see the Potimas here isn't a cyborg or anything like that anyway, so getting rid of him should be simple. If she has nothing to do, it's better to have her kill time by killing him.

「Got it.」

Vampire girl acknowledged, and left to kill Potimas. Yeah. Feel free to go wild to your heart's content.

Vampire girl has been quite lively recently. It seems that she was approached about a deal by the pope from the Divine Word Religion, and since accepting that she's been having this creepy looking grin on her face from time to time.

On top of that, she's started referring to the pope as "oji-sama" as well, so I've become worried that maybe she's finally gone mental. According to Mera there's nothing to worry about so I've let her be as she is. I was even told that "since you are going to leave ojou-sama behind it is nothing to do with you", so I was completely denied from getting involved any further. Somehow I'm feeling a little sad.

I saw vampire girl off, and Natsume-kun went away looking euphoric, leaving me to just watch over the sequence of events. I'm in a room inside the castle, elegantly treating myself to some tea. Incidentally, there's no problem if I intake the caffeine contained within the tea. After I collapsed when drinking coffee previously, I went over to the Earth and tried to investigate, and found that spiders get drunk when they drink coffee. That's caused by the caffeine contained within the coffee, but in my case it seems that I'm reacting not to the caffeine itself but coffee that contains caffeine. When I timidly drank some decaffeinated coffee nothing happened. Similarly, nothing happens when I drink tea that contains caffeine. It makes me think "what the fuck", but there's nothing I can do about it. I've no choice but to give up and just consider it to be part of my specifications.

While thinking about such inconsequential things, using fluoroscopy and my clones I observe the farce that's unfolding throughout the castle. Yamada-kun and imouto-chan arrive together at the king's chambers, then imouto-chan murders the king. Picking their moment, the first prince and his guards rush in. Natsume-kun, who was intermingling with those guards, slashes right at Yamada-kun at the first prince's orders. Natsume-kun's sword cuts through Yamada-kun's sword, then the follow-up strike wounds Yamada-kun. Naturally, the sword that Natsume-kun has is one of oni-kun's best magic swords. No matter how famous a sword Yamada-kun has, it can't even defend.

Having sustained a wound and being in a bad state of affairs, Yamada-kun faces a critical moment. Being very pleased about that, Natsume-kun starts revealing everything as a final farewell gift. Though saying that, he doesn't mention the relationship between me and the Divine Word Religion.

Then, with perfect timing to stop things, sensei bursts in. Yamada-kun is saved by a hair's breadth, then flees. Naturally, for sensei to be able to save Yamada-

kun with such timing, is due to me manipulating things behind the scenes. Sensei doesn't know about that.

「It's over.」

Just then, vampire girl returned. In her hand, she's taken hold of Potimas's head. Just the head by itself. It seems that he was successfully put to death.

「Thanks for all your hard work.」

When I said so, for some reason the head was presented to me. What? To eat? Well, if you're giving it to me then I'll take it though.

「How's things?」

「The first stage of the farce is over.」

As planned, Yamada-kun has hightailed it out from the castle. There's now one more stage to clear, which is to have him hightail it out from the royal capital. After that is up to Yamada-kun to decide what to do.

---

Author's note: this covers "S20 – Fall".

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Oji-sama" – in "Elf Village Battle ⑩", Sophia refers to the pope as "Dustin-oji-sama". Shiro refers to him as an "ojii-sama" (grandfather) at times but Sophia uses "oji-sama" (uncle). Maybe Shiro is mentally adding some age to him because he's a serial reincarnator?

As the author notes, this chapter covers the "behind the scenes" of "S20 – Fall". The word used for "fall" in S20 is similar to that used in the title of this chapter, so I deliberately used "downfall" to keep it similar in the translation.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? SS Autumn-leaf Viewing

And now for something completely different.

Since it's been some time since the last WN chapter I decided to translate a special chapter that isn't a WN chapter and is more of a special chapter for LN readers based on reader feedback that was [posted here](#) a few months ago. It's from Shun's perspective and it's just a relatively normal day in his life on Earth before the whole class was killed, so it's not particularly exciting.

As a little helper guide, here's the characters mentioned in the chapter, in order of appearance. Note that some characters haven't been mentioned in either the WN or the LN.

- Sensei (Okazaki Kanami aka Oka-chan). Reincarnated as Firmis the elf.
- Kanata (Ooshima Kanata). Reincarnated as Katia (Carnatia Seri Anabald).
- Kyouya (Sasajima Kyouya). Reincarnated as Wrath.
- Nanase – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Natsume (Natsume Kengo). Reincarnated as Yuugo / Hugo, first prince of the Empire.
- Sakurasaki (Sakurasaki Issei). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Ogi (Ogiwara Kenichi). After reincarnating, works as a spy for the Divine Word Religion in the elf village.
- Tsushima – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Kogure (Kogure Naofumi). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Aikawa – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
- Hayashi (Hayashi Kouta). One of the dead reincarnators.
- Maki Shuuto – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.

- Hasebe (Hasebe Yuika). Reincarnated as Yuri, a saint candidate.
  - Shinohara (Shinohara Mirei). Not mentioned in the WN. Reincarnated as an Earth Drake and is contracted as a familiar to Shun and called Feyrune (Fey for short). Essentially replaces Shun's barely mentioned drake/dragon familiar in the WN.
  - Wakaba (Wakaba Hiroyuki). Evil God D.
  - Iijima – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
  - Tonooka – no mention that I can find in WN or LN.
  - Rihoko (Negishi Akiko). Reincarnated as Sophia Keren.
  - Furuta – brief mention in LN4. Seems to be a female friend of Hasebe.
  - Temarigawa – brief mention in LN4. Seems to be a female friend of Hasebe.
-

## Autumn-leaf Viewing

「Today's lesson is off-campus studying-g. Let's go do autumn-leaf viewing!」

It began with that abrupt proposal from Oka-chan, or rather Okazaki-sensei. Today's lessons were supposed to be an exception to the norm, with the time set aside for preparing for the imminent cultural festival. However, as there are many people in our class who are in clubs, in order to leave spare time for their club programs, it was decided that our class program would be a simple one. The preparation for that has already been completed. For that reason, our class had almost completely free time for the whole of today. So long as we were in school until the end of the day, it would have been fine whatever we did, or would have been. What destroyed that, was sensei's bombshell announcement. Thus, for some reason our class has left to go autumn-leaf viewing.

「Why are we doing autumn-leaf viewing again?」

Kanata sighs, looking exasperated.

「Now, now. Isn't this sort of thing fine once in awhile?」

Kyouya seems to be unexpectedly enjoying himself, even walking with light steps.

「But seriously. We're high school students now but we're going to the park to play, right? Isn't that like what primary school students do?」

We're currently heading towards a park that's close to the school. It's not as imposing as ones in mountains, but it's a natural park on a small hill, with different plants to see depending upon the season. In spring there's cherry blossoms, in summer there's all kinds, and then in autumn there's the autumn leaves. That's what sensei's purpose is. But, for a bunch of high school students with plenty of energy, there's no chance that it would simply end with quietly watching the autumn leaves. This can be seen from the fact that a soccer ball was brought along. Basically, this is autumn-leaf viewing purely in name only,

and is really an excuse to go play in the park. As Kanata said, this isn't a lesson for high school students.

「Well, it's gotta be better than being bored in class with nothing to do.」

In our school there's more programs from club activities than from the classrooms. As such, similarly to our class, there's not an insignificant number of classes that have simple programs so that instead their efforts can be put into their club programs. That being the case, that results in situations like today where there's no work left to do for the class programs. Generally it seems that we would break up in order to work preparing for the club programs, but I think it's fine for us to go play like this as well.

While having such a conversation, we arrived at the park. Walking together in a group with everyone else, we reached a corner of the park that was planted with maple trees. This park is fairly wide. Regarding the "fairly" characteristic, it's wide enough for neighborhood children to come play in, but too narrow to go out of your way to come to, that kind of halfway wideness. Thus, it's not the sort of place that families would visit by car. If there was any who would come by car, it would probably be only those within about 30 minutes of the place. In addition, today is a weekday. Although it is a nice sunny day, there's hardly anybody here. Only at the level of there being a few elderly people scattered about taking walks or jogging. In short, what I'm basically saying is that we almost have the place to ourselves.

「Oh? The leaves have properly turned red.」

Kanata says that while pointing a finger. We had arrived at the corner of the park which has maples planted. But saying that, the number is small enough to be able to count them all. There was some maples whose leaves had turned red.

「I had thought that they'd probably be green still, but they've properly turned red huh.」

As Kyouya said, I had also thought that the season was in a delicate balance. That it was a bit early to see the best of the autumn leaves.

「Muhaha-a. I had properly conducted a preliminary inspection you know-w.」



Sensei, who had been listening to us talking, puffs up her chest with pride. With her childish face and petite build, when sensei makes such a pose, she looks like nothing more than a child with a self-satisfied expression.

「Ooh, nice, nice. You did a great job there.」

Sure enough I guess, but Nanase-san treats sensei like a child by stroking her head. When Nanase-san does such a thing, since she is tall for a girl and has a mature figure, they really do look like an adult and child. Because sensei doesn't seem annoyed by that either, it just adds to the faint sense of it being such a spectacle. Sensei should actually be the older one though, you know.

「Okay then-n. Please use your time freely from now on-n. However-r, please don't do anything like leaving the park or causing trouble for other people okay-y.」

At sensei's words, we begin to disperse. Nobody makes any move to continue the original purpose of autumn-leaf viewing. Well, that's to be expected.

「Alright. All the guys will play soccer!」

Is how Natsume somewhat forcibly invited us to play soccer. I guess he wasn't expecting anyone to refuse, as he immediately turned around, and left for an open space where it'd be possible to play soccer while chatting with Sakurasaki-kun. If we refused here it looks like it would become a problem afterwards. I exchanged glances with Kanata and Kyouya and shrugged my shoulders. It's not like this is the first time that Natsume has been forceful like this. Besides, I personally don't mind playing soccer, so I won't be motivated to strongly oppose him. On following after Natsume to reach the open space, there was some other boys gathered there.

「Huh? Guys from the neighbouring class?」

Kanata said so in a puzzled sounding voice, gazing at the gathered boys. Over there, wasn't just boys from our class, but also those from the neighbouring class.

「Somehow, it seems that the neighbouring class also felt the same way as us. So, now Natsume has proposed a class vs class soccer match.」

From the explanation from Ogi who had come nearby, I understood the

situation. It seems that all the classes were thinking the same sort of thing.

「Are there members of the soccer club in that class?」

Kanata asks Ogi that. Ogi is a member of the soccer club after all.

「Three of them. On top of that, one is the ace of our school.」

「Ack.」

「Ogi, you're the only one we can rely on.」

Kanata grimaces. I place a hand on Ogi's shoulder, and grip tightly.

「My position is goalkeeper you know?」

「We're relying on you, guardian angel. Don't let a single shot in.」

「Don't talk crazy!」

Ogi sighs exaggeratedly at my unreasonable request.

「That reminds me, where's the other member of the soccer club in our class?」

Kyouya looks around the area, and discovers the person. He's in the middle of the group with Natsume who is deep in discussion with the guys from the neighbouring class. There, was the figure of Tsushima who, like Ogi, was in the soccer club.

「Ah! Tsushima is a substitute after all.」

To Ogi's unclear words, I also agree in frustration. Tsushima first started playing soccer in high school, so he's can't be said to be skilled. To be honest, it's enough that the likes of Natsume, who was born with good reflexes, might actually be more skilled. In short, there's no boys in our class who are genuinely capable at soccer. Against that, our opponents' class not only has three members of the soccer club, but one of them is the ace of the school.

「We've lost this.」

「Yeah.」

「Why have you given up now!」

While I and Kyouya gave up quickly, Kanata yelled. When all's said and done, this guy hates to lose after all you know.

「Okay you guys! We're going to have a competition with the neighbouring

class now! Win this no matter what!」

While we were resigned to it being a lost battle, Natsume came over while saying that. It somehow seems that Natsume is totally expecting to win. All the guys in our class gather, and we begin a strategy meeting. Saying that though, when a group of amateur high school boys play soccer, all they can do is chase after the ball. Thus, the strategy meeting ended with just a rough decision on the positions. On top of that, since there's as many as 13 of us on our side, those positions were only decided rather vaguely.

「Alrighty! Let's go!」

In response to Natsume's yell of encouragement, we went to our positions. At times like this, Natsume somehow shows some leadership.

In the lawn of the open space in the park, there is more or less a soccer goal. In front of the goal, Ogi is standing as the goalkeeper. Around him are Kyouya, Kogure, Aikawa-kun and Hayashi-kun as four defenders. With the exception of Kyouya, the other three are in the group that has no confidence in their reflexes. To put it bluntly, they're in the group that genuinely don't want to play soccer, I guess. Although Natsume did forcibly say to gather all the boys, amongst them are those that didn't do it. That's why they were assembled as defenders. As defenders, they just have to act as a wall when our opponents attack, and otherwise they can do whatever.

I'm pretty sure that Kyouya has unexpectedly good reflexes, but when it comes to sports like this he prefers unobtrusive positions. I think it's a waste, but since it's Kyouya's own wish I can't say anything.

But well, while thinking such things, the game had started before I noticed. A guy from the neighbouring class whose name I don't know dashed past my side. Oh crap. There's no referee for a start, so it's not like there'd be a whistle blown to begin the game, so it would have been necessary to be paying attention properly to notice the moment it started.

It was my mistake to be looking at what's behind me. I turned around immediately, and gave chase. The opponent is dribbling with the ball, so if I run at full power I should be able to catch up. Or, so I thought, but I couldn't catch up. Though Aikawa-kun is blocking the way in defence, since he's basically just

standing there, he's easily passed. Then, a shot at goal is taken. Ogi desperately leaps at it, and somehow saves it. That was close. We almost lost a point right at the very start.

「Don't mind it.」

「Sure. Was he perhaps our school's ace?」

Tsushima, who's nearby, asks that.

「Did you hear it from Ogi? Yeah, that's the ace.」

I thought so. That wasn't the movements of an amateur. Yeah, well, we're gonna lose badly huh.

Contrary to my expectations, the soccer battle with the neighbouring class ended with a 3-3 draw. Ogi's desperate defense of the goal made a big difference. Without Ogi's miraculous succession of fine saves, I'm sure there would have been a bigger difference in goal count.

Also, one other reason was because the match duration was shorter than I had expected. Since we were playing, we hadn't actually decided on the duration of the match, so I had expected that we would continue playing soccer until we ran out of time. But, a person was wounded, and that naturally led to the match ending. The one who was injured, happened to be Ogi again. He unintentionally received an opponent's shot with his face, and got a nose bleed. Fortunately, it doesn't seem to be serious though, but he's now gone over to where sensei is.

The MVP of this match should definitely be Ogi. We totally depended upon you. I won't forget your gallant figure. But saying that, although it's the case that Ogi stood out amongst our class from beginning to end, that three goals were scored shows just how strong the attacks were. The ones who stood out in offense in our class, were the two forwards of Natsume and Sakurasaki-kun. Despite neither of them belonging to a sports club, their reflexes are just way too good. Showing off those inherent reflexes, they even scored a goal with a counter-attack.

The one who scored the second goal was Maki Shuuto. In other words,

“shoot”. Despite that, he’s a member of the baseball club. He also has the stereotypical baseball club close-cropped head.

「Shoot, Shuuto!」

「Shuuto, shoot!」

「Shaddup!」

While such an exchange was going on, Maki fired a shot at the opponent’s goal that shook the net. It goes without saying that he did it with a certain sense of desperation. Finally the third goal I’m glad to say, was one that even I was able to be involved with. Since it’s not like my reflexes are good, it’s rare that I’m able to take on roles like this. The ball that I lofted in from the side was headed in by Natsume. I guess you could say that I assisted Natsume’s goal.

「Yamada! Nice one!」

After scoring the goal a smiling Natsume raised his thumb up at me. I can’t bring myself to like his arrogant attitude, but guess this side of him is what attracts others to him. I became happy unintentionally.

「Ahh, so tired.」

「Good job.」

Kanata is sitting down on a wooden chair, completely exhausted. Since Kanata was constantly running around chasing after the ball, he’s built up that much fatigue it seems. In comparison, Kyouya looks as if nothing had happened. He devoted himself to defense, patiently staying in his position when we went on the attack after all. However, considering the whole match, there were many occasions when our side was under attack, so Kyouya should also have run around a lot accordingly. Despite that he’s not even sweating. I think this from time to time, but maybe Kyouya is actually amazing or something? Though I can kind of understand him trying hard not to stand out, I wonder what would happen if this guy really got serious? I’m rather curious.

「Shun, what’s with you stealing a march on us and showing off when things were getting good?」

「It’s just by chance.」

Kanata is gazing at me with a resentful look. Even if I'm told that, I really don't have anything else to say other than that assist was just by chance.

「Shun, somehow you're always taking just the best bits huh.」  
「Ahh. Maybe that's it.」

Even Kyouya is saying it now.

「Hey, have I really been doing such things?」  
「In games you're constantly taking the best parts, kinda like you're shrewd, or maybe your timing is good. Even today the girls from the neighboring class were making a fuss.」  
「Really?」  
「Yeah. Most of the girls in our class and the neighboring class were watching at least.」

Although I had noticed that the girls watching were cheering, were those actually aimed at me as well? If that's the case then it makes me happy, but I think it's likely that rather than me, that those cheers were aimed at Natsume's goal immediately following my shoot.

「Weren't those for Natsume rather than me?」  
「Ah, well, I guess the majority were at least.」

When I simply said what I thought, Kanata didn't deny it either. It's sad to say, but compared to my ordinary appearance, Natsume looks pretty cool after all. After having been around him a lot, I doubt he'll be getting a girlfriend with that arrogant attitude of his, but when seen from a distance he definitely is a handsome guy. It's reasonable to appreciate his good looks, according to Hasebe who sits next to me in class. While he might work as the handsome arrogant type in an otome game, it's not like that in real life. Certainly, although he seems to be on good terms with the group of girls centered on Shinohara-san, there's no sense at all that he's going to get a girlfriend. From the point of view of the girls, Natsume seems to be the type where it's fine to be a friend but not anything more. While thinking such things, it's strange to consider that Natsume might be a bit pitiful. Well, it's not like I have any right to say that with my age matching my time without a girlfriend.

「I wish I could have shown off to Wakaba-san too.」

「You haven't given up on Wakaba-san yet?」

Kanata recklessly confessed to Wakaba-san, the most beautiful girl in the whole year or rather the whole school, and was completely rejected in return. He himself knew he had no chance from the beginning, and on the surface it seems that his feelings weren't hurt, but since he hasn't given up doesn't that prove he's acting as if nothing had happened?

「Well, you know, I've given up completely. But, it's in a man's nature to want to act cool right.」

「Kanata.」

For some reason, Kyouya calls Kanata's name as if rebuking him.

「Well, it's not like Wakaba-san was watching us play soccer anyway!」

As if he was ignoring Kyouya's voice, Kanata laughed it off casually. Besides, while Kyouya frowned with annoyance for a moment, he soon shook his head as if giving up.

「I'm gonna go buy some drinks from a vending machine. Is there anything you want?」

「Okay, some kind of fizzy drink then please.」

「Tea for me.」

「Got it.」

Somehow or other I started feeling uncomfortable, so I left the place as if running away. Or rather, not as if. I did run away.

I don't know what had happened between Kanata and Kyouya regarding Wakaba-san, but it seems that it's more complicated than I had realised. As his friend I want to encourage Kanata with his love, but it looks like he himself isn't serious about it. Perhaps, it's that aspect which has angered Kyouya? At any rate, while he himself isn't ready to open up about his feelings, I guess it's better not to stick my nose in.

While I headed towards the place with the vending machines thinking about such things, speak of the devil, I guess. A bit ahead of me was Wakaba-san, reading a book while sitting down. Since it was in a place with some maples, the view of Wakaba-san reading a book while under a tree decorated with autumn

leaves, was like a perfect picture. As if she was from another world.

It seems that I'm not the only one thinking that. There's three figures lurking near Wakaba-san. Shinohara-san, Iijima-san and Tonooka-san. When Shinohara-san confessed to the senpai that she loved, she was refused because he was in love with Wakaba-san. Out of resentment for that, she started harassing Wakaba-san in minor ways.

It seems that this time she saying something spiteful. I can't hear what she's actually saying, but Shinohara-san's mouth is moving intensely. In the moment when I worried about whether to step in between them or not, Wakaba-san raised her eyes from the book. Being directly stared at, Shinohara-san faltered. However, that was only for an instant, and when she seemed about to say something again, the two behind her calmed her down.

It was clearly written on the faces of Iijima-san and Tonooka-san that they felt it was too risky. Wakaba-san is beautiful. So, being stared at expressionlessly by such a beautiful person, is scary to be honest. Combined with the otherworldly ambiance about her, anyone stared at by her feels a sense of dread. That's also the reason why people keep their distance from Wakaba-san despite her being a beautiful girl.

Shinohara-san was stopped by her two friends, and gave up on what she was about to say in frustration. She left the place looking sullen. Iijima-san and Tonooka-san chased after her looking flustered. The only one remaining was Wakaba-san, who started reading again as if nothing had happened.

So not to be noticed by Wakaba-san, I quietly passed through behind her. Once I couldn't see Wakaba-san anymore, I breathed a sigh of relief. To be honest, I'm bad at dealing with Wakaba-san. Somehow, I can't believe that she's a human like us. It's like she lives in a different world. I don't think I should say this about the person my friend loves, but she's somehow scary. Certainly her appearance is that of an incredibly beautiful girl, but she's always expressionless. However, I feel bad about not being able to do anything when seeing her being bullied. No matter who they are, they should be bad at dealing with bullying. I'm sure if it was Kyouya instead of me, he would have gently stepped in between them. He has quite a strong sense of justice after all.



While having fallen into such self-loathing, I arrived at the vending machines. There was someone there ahead of me, right at the point of taking a can out from a vending machine. I'm proud that I stopped myself from voicing an "ack". Because that's the one person who I'm worse at dealing with than Wakaba-san. Rihoko. Real Horror Girl, or Rihoko for short. I don't know who came up with it, but that's how she's called. The most isolated person in the class.

Rihoko notices my presence, and after giving me a sullen look she made to leave. I silently watched her leave – or so I had intended.

「Roast potato flavour?」

It was written in big letters on the can that Rihoko was carrying: sweet potato and roast potato flavour. "Unbelievable", is how I would describe my impression. Certainly roast potato is delicious, but for a can of juice that's hopeless. It'd definitely be disgusting. It's true that occasionally vending machines have seasonal items, but why would you go out of your way to buy one? Because it's autumn? That thought just popped out from my mouth.

「It's unusual, right?」

Hearing my muttering, Rihoko responded that it was unusual. Even though she never makes any attempt to get involved with others – I guess unusual things do happen.

「It's the first time I've seen it.」

Thinking that I should ignore that for now, I decided to respond with something safe.

「I guess it looks disgusting?」

I want to ask, then why did you buy it? I stop myself from doing that, and just smile vaguely.

「When I see something new like this, it unconsciously makes me want to buy it.」

With a pssht sound, Rihoko opens the can and drinks it. Her throat moves and she swallows the liquid inside.

「Yuck!」

So, just because something is new, why do you knowingly buy something that's obviously disgusting?

「Ah well, but it'd be a shame to waste what's left though.」

While I watch her in mute amazement, Rihoko left. Just what was that? I collect my wits together and insert some coins into the vending machine. Then, what comes before my eyes, are both safe things and things that are not. Roast potato flavour, chestnut flavour, persimmon flavour, mackerel flavour...

The last one was ridiculous right? Rihoko, despite all that, you avoided the oddest seasonal item. Just because it's autumn why does the production company try to make such things? I ignore the seasonal type drinks, and buy a cola and tea. Finally, I bought the persimmon flavoured one. When all's said and done, maybe I like to be adventurous as well.

On returning I came back by a different route to avoid Wakaba-san. When I returned, for some reason Hasebe, Furuta and Temarigawa from the girls had gathered, and had attracted some of the boys. When I spoke about the seasonal items at the vending machine, we held a rock-paper-scissors tournament where the loser had to go buy and drink one of them as a penalty, with Kanata being the victim. Kanata dashed off and bought the hazardous materials known as mackerel flavour. Kanata manfully resolved himself to chug it down. You're a good guy.

「Hey, don't kill me.」

「So, what's your impression of it?」

「I'm never drinking it again.」

For some reason the guys passed around the remaining drink that Kanata had left, and eventually everyone drank some. I'll just say that it was absolutely disgusting. The persimmon flavoured drink I bought, had a curious taste. It's not that I couldn't drink it, but it definitely couldn't be called delicious. It was hard to describe my reaction to it another way. We spent the time making noise about such various things and then we headed towards the meeting point. In the end we simply played for just half a day, but maybe doing such things from

time to time isn't so bad.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Timeline

A sort-of Christmas present from me...

This special post is in two halves. The first is a translation of the two page timeline included at the end of volume 4 of the light novels. Think of this as the “official recorded history” from the point of view of the Anareich Kingdom, though simplified to include the parts that are relevant to the story. Meaning, this isn’t the inside story. Some of the information here is new, particularly the first few entries. It’s not clear if the dating system has any particular relevance to the total age of the System or not. For the first half, comments from me are in round brackets.

The second half is a complete translation of this [blog post](#) from author on the 14th October, or around the time of Blood 34. This is shortly after LN4 was released.

---

# History of the Kingdom

## Year 798:

- In the Rengzand Empire, Ronant becomes the youngest chief court magician in history.

## Year 801:

- Hero Masis dies during a battle at the Kusorion fort.
- Dalthsmeig is inaugurated as the new Hero.

## Year 803:

- Due to the great efforts of Hero Dalthsmeig, Demon King Atmos is successfully subjugated.

(Perhaps Waldo K Atmos is related to this previous Demon King Atmos?)

## Year 804:

- Hero Dalthsmeig goes missing.

(This is probably due to Potimas working behind the scenes to get the Hero and Demon King to join forces to attack D.) **Year 807:**

- In the Rengzand Empire, Sword Emperor Reigar abdicates. Rahgis is enthroned in replacement. Ronant becomes an advisor.

(This should be the same Reigar that Wrath fought in “Sword God vs Ogre”)

## Year 829:

- In the Anareich Kingdom, Sirius is enthroned.

(This should be Shun's father, though in S6 and the same scene in the LN, his name is said to be Magus Delua Anareich. I can't find any other mention of this name in the WN or LN. Either it's a mistake on my part, the author's part or this is a [posthumous name](#)) **Year 832:**

- The queen gives birth to first prince Cyris.

**Year 833:**

- The first princess consort gives birth to first princess Raylecia of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 834:**

- The third princess consort gives birth to second prince Julius of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 837:**

- The second princess consort gives birth to third prince Leston of the Anareich Kingdom.

**Year 840:**

- Second prince Julius is inaugurated as the Hero.
- This event is treated as confirming the death of Hero Dalthsmeig.
- In the Erlo Great Labyrinth, a peculiar immature Taratekt specimen is sighted. At that time a drake's egg and spider thread is collected, and presented to the royal family.
- There is an increase in activity amongst the demons.

(The death of the previous Hero should coincide with the attack on D, since the Hero and Demon King who did that died in the attempt. Interesting to note that it took 34 years to get to this point – clearly a lot of effort was required.)

**Year 841:**

- The third princess consort gives birth to fourth prince Shurein of the Anareich Kingdom.

- The queen gives birth to second princess Suelecia of the Anareich Kingdom.
- In the Anabald ducal house, first child Carnatia is born.
- In the Rengzand Empire, first prince Yuugo is born.
- The third princess consort dies.
- In the Elro Great Labyrinth, the Imperial army force led by Ronant makes contact with the “Nightmare of the Labyrinth”.
- Outside the Elro Great Labyrinth, the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and a Queen Taratekt arise.
- Ronant temporarily goes missing.

(The Queen Taratekt also going outside is something that happens in LN4 – it was hunting Kumoko and blasted up the landscape a bit. Suelecia is Sue’s full name – this is the first mention of it.) **Year 842:**

- The Nightmare of the Labyrinth arises in the country of Sariera.
- War breaks out between the country of Sariera and the country of Otsu. The Empire as well as the Divine Word Religion support the country of Otsu.
- Hero Julius battles with the Nightmare of the Labyrinth. Due to the intervention of Ronant, he survives.
- Hero Julius temporarily becomes Ronant’s apprentice.
- Human trafficking and kidnappings occur one after the other in all lands.

#### **Year 843:**

- In the Elro Great Labyrinth, the “Remnants of the Nightmare” are confirmed to exist.

#### **Year 844:**

- The first princess Raylecia is betrothed to the first prince of the Telecent Kingdom, and relocates there to study.

#### **Year 845:**

- In the Empire, the “Sword Demon” arises.
- Due to the great efforts of Ronant, the Sword Demon is successfully driven

away.

(I can't find a reference to Wrath being referred to as this, but it's obviously him.) **Year 846:**

- Led by the Divine Word Religion, decisive action was taken to expose the large-scale human trafficking organisation.
- Jiskan and Hawkin joined Hero Julius's party during that incident.

**Year 847:**

- Shurein, Suelecia and Carnatia undergo the Appraisal Ceremony.

**Year 848:**

- From the Earth Drake's egg, Feyrune hatches.

(Feyrune is Shinohara Mirei, as mentioned in the "Autumn-leaf Viewing" special, meaning she is born 7 years after the human reincarnators.) **Year 850:**

- The elf leader Potimas visits the country as a goodwill ambassador.
- Potimas's daughter Firimes relocates to the kingdom to study.
- Hero Julius is caught in a trap by the demons and attacked, but it is just barely repulsed.

(This might be the trap mentioned in [chapter 259](#) though if so the timing of that is different by several years in the LN) **Year 851:**

- Shurein, Suelecia, Carnatia and Firimes enter the royal academy.
- They make contact with Prince Yuugo of the Empire and Saint candidate Yurin.
- Hero Julius subjugates a Remnant of the Nightmare in the Elro Great Labyrinth.
- Prince Yuugo of the Empire makes an attempt to assassinate Shurein.
- An Earth Drake makes an attack on the academy.

(Julius's fight with one of the Remnants is in LN2. He and his whole party seriously struggle to beat just one of them and only win with some luck. The



drake that attacked the academy is thought to be Feyrune's mother – this incident is only shown in the LN.) **Year 856:**

- The Human-Demon Great War.
  - Hero Julius dies in battle.
  - A coup d'état breaks out in the Anareich Kingdom.
  - King Sirius dies.
  - Fourth prince Shurein escapes together third prince Leston who was a collaborator.
  - The Divine Word Religion announces that Prince Yuugo of the Empire is the new Hero.
  - At the same time, it is announced that the Anareich Kingdom's second princess Suelecia is betrothed to him.
  - Due to conspiring in the coup d'état in the Kingdom, the Empire declares war on the elves followed by the raising of an army.
  - The Empire's Army and the Demon King's Army invade the elf village.
-

## Various aspects of the chronological order

At the end of the fourth volume of the published work is something like a history. By looking at this, you should be able to understand various aspects of the chronological order. Well, there are a few differences between this and the web version though. Thus, in order to make the chronological order of the web version a little bit easier to understand, here is the following explanation:

Kumoko's birth is approximately half a year before the reincarnators are born. Since she's a spider monster, she's born earlier than the humans. Incidentally, oni-kun was also born at a similar time.



The reincarnators are born in various places. This was generally around the time of the fight with Alaba. If you look very closely, you can see that the summoner laments "why at such a time". The summoner has also had a child born at this time (a reincarnator), and is lamenting about why he has to take on such a mission when his child has just been born.



Spider-style vampire training. Training vampire girl while heading towards the demon territories. This is before those on Shun-kun's side enroll at the academy.



Arrival at the demon territory, secret manoeuvres begin. Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring. This is about the time that those on Shun-kun's side enter the academy.



Human-Demon Great War. The outbreak of the great war. On Shun-kun's side, he knows that by becoming the Hero that Julius-nii-sama has died.



The Kingdom is overthrown. Turmoil as Yuugo-kun overthrows the Kingdom. Shun-kun is in deep trouble. For this part, the perspectives from Kumoko's side

hasn't yet been written.



Elf village battle. Just who is the true mastermind behind this battle? (smirk)

There, that's basically how the chronological order is. While Kumoko's point of view has continued in a straight path the whole way through, the point of views from other characters diverges from her path and join around the halfway point, so it becomes rather confusing. Well, I deliberately made it hard to understand though. Right from the beginning of the included S-series, that was set in the future from Kumoko's perspective in the chapters at the time. In the chapters being released now the story is thus approaching the S-series. Currently they're in-between the Human-Demon Grear War and the overthrowing of the Kingdom. Just when is the story going to catch up to the elf village, I wonder (shudder).

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Why at such a time” – the summoner doesn't literally say this but it's pretty much what he says in his first line in “The labyrinth's nightmare ①”. In “The revolving lantern of the summoner” his wife wrote him a letter saying that their daughter had been kidnapped.

“Secret manoeuvres, secretly manoeuvring” – this is [chapter 225](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 285

No Christmas special this year, but instead we get a proper chapter.

## 285 – No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine

Yamada-kun and co have taken refuge in a hiding place prepared by the third prince. Well, though it's called a hiding place, because I overheard it, it's not hidden at all. I've now arranged for a raid to be made on this hiding place. The one in command of the unit, is Ooshima-kun. I wonder how Yamada-kun will react when he finds out that the person who has always been beside him and supporting him since their previous lives has been brainwashed and is betraying him.

The reason why I've contrived such a tasteless plan, has nothing to do with wanting to bully Yamada-kun. While Natsume-kun seems extremely likely to do such a thing, I'm not that cruel at least. I'm not, okay?

My objective for having Ooshima-kun attack Yamada-kun, is to check the limits of the poorly understood Divine Protection of Heaven skill that Yamada-kun has. Divine Protection of Heaven. That's the inherent skill that Yamada-kun has, which I found out from the brainwashed Ooshima-kun and Hasebe-san. Yamada-kun has talked about his inherent skill to his fellow reincarnators without trying to conceal it, it seems. Because of that I was able to confirm the existence of this skill without difficulty. It seems that the effect of the skill is to make it easier to achieve the desired result regardless of the situation. While many of the skills received as a reincarnation perk are unique skills, even amongst those this is a distinctive skill.

Just from hearing the effects you'd think that this is a cheat-like ability. Taking it to the extreme, it's an opportunistic skill where if Yamada-kun thinks "I want this!", then that could actually happen. Well, it only makes it easier to achieve the desired result though, so it probably doesn't mean that the desired result will be achieved with certainty. If the desired result could be achieved with certainty, then it would exceed a certain dragon from somewhere that grants wishes when seven balls are gathered. That would totally be a cheat-of-cheats.

A patch is required. Please update quickly.

Yamada-kun possesses such an opportunistic skill. But, Yamada-kun possesses yet another opportunistic ability on top of that. That is, the Hero title. The Hero title is so that humans can compete with demons on a level playing field, having several opportunistic hidden abilities. In the situation where that generation's Demon King is so overpowering that the balance is broken, as if they were a desperate cornered protagonist, the Hero will gain a power-up.

「There is no way that I can lose here! YAHHHH!!!」

「Impossible! Where have you gotten such power from!?!」

「This is for the sake of saving the world, the power of the Hero!」

Such cliched developments could actually occur, with this. Well, the Demon King is typically selected from the demons after all, and since demons live longer than humans they have higher status values by nature, so naturally it's easy for them to be stronger than the Hero. So the title has a relief measure to keep the balance. It's the Demon Kings who have to suffer from being affected by that. Even though the current Demon King is overpoweringly strong she would still get dragged into this matter. If the Demon King and Yamada-kun fought, then Yamada-kun would definitely gain a super power-up, with this.

The skill's opportunism and the title's opportunism. Yamada-kun possesses these two opportunism inducing factors. His own abilities are nothing special. Yet, with these uncertain factors he could be. Which is why it's necessary to ascertain just to what degree will Yamada-kun's opportunistic factors manifest.

If Ooshima-kun stands in his way, since they had a strong relationship even in their previous lives as well, then Yamada-kun should want Ooshima-kun's brainwashing to be cancelled. Just what will result from that? Based on that I'll estimate just how far Yamada-kun's opportunism will go. Will it be possible to defeat the brainwashing from the broken skill of the Seven Deadly Sins series? If that can actually be done, then it means that Yamada-kun's skill is more troublesome than a Seven Deadly Sins series skill.

Thus, while I'm watching over them, Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun fought each other.

To summarise the results: normies, go explode. I doubt you understand what

I'm saying, but this is my unfiltered impression!

「The heck? I wish they'd just go explode.」

Beside me, vampire girl mutters the same impression as me. Yep. You'd want to say that right?

The result went beyond my expectations. As if anyone could expect this! Amazingly enough, Ooshima-kun threw off Natsume-kun's brainwashing by himself. Even so, without being able to completely remove the power of the brainwashing, he stopped himself by self-destructing. His proficiency as the heroine is incredible! For the sake of the hero, and without concern for injuring himself, he actually self-destructed with all his power!

What followed on from that was also amazing. The self-destructing Ooshima-kun was healed by Yamada-kun. As a side effect of self-destructing, Ooshima-kun completely threw off Natsume-kun's brainwashing and returned to sanity. Yamada-kun made a beautiful retreat while holding Ooshima-kun in a princess carry. "P R I N C E S S C A R R Y ! P R I N C E S S C A R R Y !" Ooshima-kun had a heart-throbbing face expressing that before he fell unconscious. Yeah, he's fallen in love. He's completely fallen in love. No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine. Thank you very much.

Conclusion: this is a rom-com? Er, no, no. Not that. Conclusion: Yamada-kun's skill is quite dangerous. Regarding Ooshima-kun throwing off the brainwashing – while his strength of will and so on might have been part of it, I can't believe that was enough to create such a dramatic development by itself. There should have been some influence from Yamada-kun's skill. Considering that, it means that Yamada-kun's skill is more troublesome than the Seven Deadly Sins series skills.

However, the third prince who stayed behind as the rear guard to allow Yamada-kun to escape was able to be captured without any problems. If everything had gone according to Yamada-kun's wishes, then it would be strange for the third prince to not be able to escape as well. Which means that there's also limits to Yamada-kun's skill. Maybe there's no influence unless Yamada-kun is nearby, for example. Hmm-mm. It's hard to see the influence of the effect itself – I have absolutely no idea how far the power of Yamada-kun's

skill goes. I'll be vigilant about it, but it might be hard to deal with it.

At any rate, isn't the Ruler skill that Yamada-kun possesses breaking the rules? The healing that Yamada-kun performed on Ooshima-kun wasn't any ordinary healing. After all, even if it was just for an instant, Ooshima-kun was dead. Ordinary healing magic will never be able to revive the dead. What made that possible, was the Ruler skill of Kindness that Yamada-kun possesses. The effect of that is resurrection from death. Using that power, Yamada-kun was able to revive Ooshima-kun who had died from self-destruction.

To be honest, I panicked a bit when Ooshima-kun self-destructed. That was clearly a fatal wound after all. Unsurprisingly, Ooshima-kun then died. If Yamada-kun had been even a second slower in applying resurrection, I would probably have rushed over there with teleportation. The moment that Ooshima-kun self-destructed, I had unconsciously stood up as well. Even though I knew that Yamada-kun possessed Kindness, I still panicked a bit.

However, this might be a chance instead. As compensation for using the Kindness skill, the level of Taboo rises. The Kindness skill makes resurrection from death possible, something virtually impossible to do within the System of this world. However, by continuing to revive the dead, what lies ahead is Taboo, which informs you about the truth of the System. Once he knows that, there's no way he wouldn't realise just what it means to resurrect the dead.

D's work is as nasty as ever. It could fucking break one's heart. However, I shall make use of that.

I'll lay bait for Yamada-kun and cause people to die before his eyes. Yamada-kun would surely then perform resurrection of the dead. Which will cause his Taboo level to rise. Then when Taboo reaches the maximum, it will result in Yamada-kun learning about the other side of this world.

When that happens, Yamada-kun will be forced to choose. Whether to oppose us. Or otherwise, whether to join forces with us. Well, it's also possible that he'll choose to turn a blind eye to it all. The fate of the world is such a heavy responsibility that a normal person would not be able to shoulder it.

If he decides to oppose us, then I'll crush him with all my might. However, I don't think Yamada-kun will be able to do that. After all, he's from an ordinary



background. Although he actually became the Hero, originally he was an ordinary boy you could find anywhere. Which is why he surely wouldn't be able to shoulder the fate of the world. I'll have him learn the truth as soon as possible and induce him to stand down.

---

Author's note: This covers "K2 The last obstinacy of a man".

---

### Translation notes:

"No matter how you look at it, he's the heroine" – the use of "he" is intentional. In Japanese third person pronouns (such as "he" or "him") are generally not used but it's more or less unavoidable in English. So when Shiro has a line like the title or "he stopped himself by self-destructing" when referring to Ooshima-kun, it's actually gender neutral in Japanese even though "Ooshima-kun" is currently Katia, ie female. I'm using male pronouns in the translation because Shiro uses -kun, which somewhat implies that the person being referred to is male. This does get a bit odd when Shiro also refers to Ooshima-kun as the "heroine" (ie being like the female lead character in a story), but please endure this for now. Maybe Shiro will change how she refers to Ooshima-kun, in which case I'll probably use female pronouns in the translation.

"normies, go explode" – this is similar to the "Death to Normies" phrase that came up in the [2015 Christmas special](#). It's more or less a literal translation of the phrase [リア充爆発しろ](#).

"For the sake of the hero" – here, "hero" is deliberately not capitalised. It's not referring to the Hero title that Shun has but as if Shun was a character in a story. ie Shun would be the "hero" (the main male character) and Katia / Ooshima-kun would be the "heroine" (the main female character and typically the love interest).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 286

Goodbye 2016. Hello 2017!

## 286 – Boldly marching through enemy territory

After the disturbance in the Kingdom, what followed was the large scale task to enable the Demon King's Army to march towards the elf village. Since the elf village is in the human territories, to march there basically means for the Demon King's Army to pass through the human territories. Normally it wouldn't be possible to get that far. After all, for a long time the demons had been prevented from crossing the border to Empire. Well, there's a reason for the demons deliberately stopping there as well though.

However, this time is different. Many of the forts protecting the Empire's border have fallen for a start, making it practical to pass through. Even without that, by using Natsume-kun and vampire girl to seize hold of the inner workings of the Empire, there'll be no problems so long as we can adequately fool the citizens.

By borrowing in advance things like Imperial Army uniforms and banners, the Demon King's Army could be disguised as the Imperial Army. Well, we don't have enough to equip the entire army with that though, so by having some conspicuous officers and so on be like that, at a glance nobody would realise that it was the Demon King's Army. Even though they're called "demons", their appearance isn't any different to humans after all. Just changing their clothing is enough to avoid suspicion.

Normally, members of the Divine Word Religion's inquisition that have the Appraisal skill would be keeping watch everywhere, with the duty of discovering any demons who were trying to sneak in, but even they are acting more like collaborators this time. Even though they know who we are they're just letting us through. Likewise with the Empire's intelligence units.

Consequently, despite us being the Demon King's Army, we were able to boldly walk through the human territories with complete success. The ones we've taken with us this time, are the 3rd Army lead by Mera, the 8th Army

lead by oni-kun and the 10th Army lead by me. Just those three armies. Even the Imperial Guardsmen under direct control of the Demon King have been left in the demon territories along with Balto. That being said, even with just the soldiers from the three armies, we probably have more than enough forces. Just one army has enough strength to completely trample over a small human country. And we have three.

With such armies, attempting to secretly travel through would be fundamentally impossible. In which case it's better to just go boldly instead. By coming through so boldly, even if anyone thought something was a bit off they would just consider it to be how things are instead. All the more so since the two great powers of the Divine Word Religion and the Empire are declaring us to be an allied army. Well, I've left making the necessary arrangements of all that to the pope so there shouldn't be any problems.

I dunno what kind of negotiations the pope carried out to do it, but our army that entered the Empire's territory is being allowed to transfer to a small country close to the elf village, by using a huge teleportation ring that the armies within the Empire use to allow them to teleport around. Even though it called a huge teleportation ring, it's not able to teleport such large numbers of people at once. Thus, it means moving by splitting into smaller groups to teleport repetitively. That takes quite a lot of time as well. The fastest way would be if I teleported everyone together in one go, but if I did that my energy would be drastically reduced so I don't want to. Besides, there's no problem if it takes time either.

Since the situation has come this far already, it's like water flowing from a high place to a lower place. It's not something that can be stopped. At least, not unless it was by an existence like D who is able to re-write the scene from scratch. The only ones capable of doing that in this world are Kuro and I alone. Since the two of us are leading the strategy for this, there's no way to re-write it. Therefore there's no particular problem if it takes time. The only difference is whether the result comes sooner or later.

I gaze at the queue of people teleporting in groups. Because there's too many people considering the width of the road, the length of the queue has become tremendous. The head of the queue is clearly too far to be visible with normal

eyesight. At the head is the 4th Army lead by Mera. As might be expected from them being a regular army that was commanded by Balto originally, their appearance is very normal. Following on behind them is the 8th Army lead by Oni-kun. Since they were a mish-mashed group originally, there are lots of irregularities in their equipment. They have a strong impression of being unorganised compared to the uniformness of the other armies, perhaps looking like a gathering of mercenaries. Finally, at the end of the queue is the 10th Army lead by me. Though we have the least members, we stand out the most. After all, every last one of the soldiers are wearing white clothing. To put it in a word – bizarre. Well, it's my fault though!

Even with such a bizarre group, by flying the Empire's flag, even though they get some suspicious looks they won't be attacked. Since the locals were informed about the army coming through beforehand, they're understanding. There's children waving at the soldiers marching through and so on.

In the end, saying whether someone is a demon or is a human only amounts to this. If people didn't know who was who, then they wouldn't be conflicts. Even though they have historical reasons for their conflict and even though they have an obligation to fight, it's still the case that if they didn't know that they wouldn't have any reasons to have a conflict. In a sense, if they didn't know they might be happier. Someone might say that ignorance is a sin though.

「Shiro-chan, are you okay?」

A certain person who would be at the top of the list to say such a thing is worried about me. Currently the Demon King and I, and incidentally vampire girl too, are riding in an elegant carriage. However, I feel absolutely terrible. Do I look okay? Are we merely on a trip to discover the truth behind the conflict?

It's wrong to throw natural loners like me into a crowd of people. It's nauseating. Waves of people are nauseating. Ugh, I feel bad. Even within this carriage I can feel the presence of great numbers of people. Why are there so many people? Maybe I should decrease them a bit? Better to decrease them sooner rather than later, right? Shall I do it?

「Hey, you're not thinking of something bad are you? Don't do it, okay?」

Ughhh. At least once the battle starts I'll be able to switch over and endure it,

but like now where I have to just sit quietly while moving it's painful. It's not good for people to gather like this. Why do people form groups like this? Being alone is fine. Rather, seriously please let me be alone.

Ah! I sense from one of my clones that Yamada-kun has taken the bait! Now's not the time to be like this! I gotta leave so that I can observe! This has nothing to do with this crowd of people being painful and wanting to get away from them! This is for a perfectly valid job okay!

「Consequently, I'm going out.」  
「Shiro-chan, only an esper would be able to make sense of so few words you know? Consequently from what?」

I ignore the strangely frustrated Demon King and teleport. Phew. Finally I can breathe again.

---

Author's note: This is the last update of the year. Everyone, have a good New Year.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“re-write the scene from scratch” – this is a fairly literal translation. Shiro is describing the situation as if it was a setting in a play/story. Perhaps it's like saying “a character within the story cannot undo the situation – only someone who can fundamentally change the story itself could do that”.

Regarding the word “demon” used in this series – 魔族 (mazoku). Here, it's more of a label than a technical description. In other series, it might be used to accurately refer to demonic beings (inhabitants of hell) or magical beings (inhabitants of the spirit world). Currently, there doesn't seem to be any particular justification for those being accurate translations of the word, so it would be interesting to know the origins of the word within this world. In general, you could say that it's a word without a clear meaning, which allows authors to play with it a bit. For reference, in the Kono Suba series, the word used for [the crimson magic clan](#) (紅魔族) is “crimson + mazoku”, which is why they've sometimes been translated as “crimson demons”.

“top of the list to say such a thing” – top of the list to say that “ignorance is a sin”.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? SS – New Year's Eve Soba

Normally when you see Earth food being reinvented by reincarnators in a fantasy world it's an easy way to make money, right? Normally...

Pre-translation note: Soba (or Japanese buckwheat noodles) are eaten both regularly and on special occasions. By itself, “soba” can mean both the plant (buckwheat) and the food in noodle form. Although there are some varieties that are eaten cold, it's normally considered best to slurp noodles while piping hot using a particular technique.

A tradition exists to eat [toshikoshi soba](#) (New Year's Eve Soba) on New Year's Eve. The noodles are cut longer than normal to indicate a hope for a long and happy life.

Another variety is [wanko soba](#), or “soba noodles in broth served continuously so that the guest or customer never has an empty bowl” – [example video](#).

Except in the title, I decided to leave the types of soba untranslated.



## SS – New Year's Eve Soba

Author's note:

Happy New Year. Certainly I said in the update last year that it was “last update of the year”! The reason: there's people who would see that who wouldn't read it right at the start of the new year on the 31st.

---

「Toshikoshi soba, huh.」

Vampire girl's voice sounds exasperated. I ignore that, slurping the noodles in my bowl. Sitting next to me, the Demon King is also slurping noodles. Though, it seems she's not able to slurp the noodles well and is struggling hard. Japanese people are practiced at it, but I've also heard that foreigners are surprisingly unable to slurp them. For the Demon King who possesses Gluttony to be like that is rather too surprising though.

「It's just something similar to soba though. It's a bit different to soba, but it's quite tasty.」

Oni-kun talks about his impressions of the soba. Indeed, this soba, isn't really soba. They might look like noodles that were imitating soba, but they're not actually soba itself. After all, soba doesn't grow naturally in this world for a start. What we're currently eating is pseudo-soba that was developed through repeating various experiments until finally something like it was produced. Using my position as army commander to the max and embezzling from the army budget, I sunk money into developing this. Eh? It's a crime? It's fine, it's fine. As long as it's not exposed then it's no big deal!

「I'm not talking about that aspect, rather than toshikoshi soba, isn't this wanko soba?」

The moment I've finished eating the noodles in my bowl, a member of the 10th Army in white clothing quickly refills the bowl with additional soba.

Wonderful! Perfect timing! All that training was worthwhile.

「Well, it's still soba either way. Maybe in some regions it could be the case that the locals ate wanko soba for New Year's Eve?」

「At my place we had normal soba.」

Vampire girl continues to voice complaints while slurping the soba. Behind her Mera is waiting in reserve, ready for the moment to replace the soba held in one hand. Mera should just eat too.

Thus, the cooks in the kitchen in front of us desperately continued to cook the noodles with agonising cries like it was a scene of hell. We've got the Demon King of Gluttony here after all. So naturally we gotta have a huge amount of noodles. I pretend not to see that the great pile of bowls stacked up in front of the Demon King exceeds those before me as well.

「By the way, Shiro-chan.」

The Demon King talks while munching the noodles, having given up on slurping them. You mustn't talk while eating!

「Where did the budget for this come from?」

Gulp! So as not to expose the trembling within my heart, I slurp noodles. The bowl that had become empty, is refilled again with awesome timing.

「It's so strange. I get the feeling that Shiro-chan's personal assets wouldn't be enough to cover this amount. Not even the cost of the materials.」

Chew, chew. Slurp, slurp.

「We're eating together therefore you're accomplices.」

「Ah, that's dirty!」

Kukuku. As soon as we ate together the Demon King, vampire girl and oni-kun were all accomplices! You've lost the right to condemn me! Hah-hah-hah-hah!

「I'll report this to Balto later.」

Sorry Balto. It's possible that another direct attack to your stomach has already been decided. But despite that my chopsticks won't stop!

---

Author's note: best regards for this year too.

---

---

**Translation notes:**

“Kukuku” – an evil laugh.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 287

The real heroine is back!

A little pre-translation note: as before, I've left some words untranslated when used to refer to a specific person, such as "jijii" (old man / old geezer), "ossan" (middle aged man / geezer), "shota" (young boy, male equivalent of "loli").

## 287 – This jijii is somewhat unfathomable

I've come to the royal castle in the Kingdom. I took up position in a vacant room secretly, so that the humans within the castle wouldn't notice. Well, there's only a limited number of people within the castle currently, so it would be fine even if I wasn't so sensitive about it though.

I had already used Natsume-kun to clear out people from the castle beforehand. Whether it's the Kingdom's crown prince or queen or whatever, they've been temporarily evicted, leaving it in a mostly empty condition. And so, Natsume-kun has been able to prepare a suitable defense force of his own choosing. Well, since the objective this time is to make Yamada-kun resurrect the dead, it's not the case that we need to prepare for a proper defensive battle though.

Erm? That was the case, right? Doesn't there appear to be someone *real* familiar looking here? Unless I'm mistaken, the strongest person in the Empire is here though. Yep. No matter how I look at him, the jijii over there is someone I've seen on several occasions. The first time I saw that jijii was in the upper layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth. He was together with those fucking knights who burnt My Home to the ground. Then afterwards, don't ask me why but he came to apply for an apprenticeship and so on. Ahh, so nostalgic. At that time he was a *real* oddball ossan, but in the years since then he's had a class change to being a jijii.

Hmm-mm. That jijii was the one who shot and killed the shota of the 6th Army in the Great War, right. It should be obvious that he's currently the strongest person in the Empire, so why is he here? *Huhhhh*? Natsume-kuun? This isn't according to plan, surely?

Oh boy. Isn't this is plainly bad? After all, isn't that jijii is stronger than Yamada-kun, basically? What to do.

Ah well, whatever. There's no way that Yamada-kun is going to die anyway. In the worst case he would simply retreat, surely. It's not like this is a particularly important operation anyway.

If Yamada-kun is unable to get past the jijii then the third prince and other hostages will die. If Yamada-kun does get past the jijii, then providing that he also resurrects the dead quickly enough then the hostages will be saved. Even so, that's only so long as resurrecting the dead causes Potimas's parasitic soul to be torn off though.

The third prince has Potimas's soul attached to him. The thing that Potimas had set up amongst the leaders of the Kingdom. Those such leaders of the Kingdom have already been purged, aside from the third prince. While this does mean that I still don't know what Potimas had wanted to do with the Kingdom in the end, rather than letting him do whatever he likes, I would rather clean things up with a big purge. Thus, taking advantage of the disturbance in the Kingdom they were all killed off, but then I suddenly had an idea on seeing Yamada-kun resurrect Ooshima-kun. The idea that maybe by dying once could Potimas's soul be ripped off? After all, once you're dead it's the end. With regards to the System, no matter what, once you're dead the soul is pruned of everything that's unnecessary. In which case, Potimas's parasitic soul should also be pruned off.

But well, I can't say anything for sure without actually carrying out an experiment. Yamada-kun's resurrection of the dead seems to call back the soul before it's completely taken away by the System. I think it probably wouldn't succeed unless the resurrection is performed before the pruning work begins. So, Potimas's soul might also be resurrected without any pruning being done. Well, if that happens I'll just have to get rid of them again. The fate of the third prince depends upon Yamada-kun's resurrection. He might not even get far enough to try that unless he can get past the jijii though!

Really, what the heck is the jijii doing here? This is Natsume-kun's miscasting right. All he had to do was prepare a reasonably decent force, so why's he deploying the greatest force within the Empire I wonder. Does he hate Yamada-kun that much?

That Yamada-kun is currently approaching rapidly, riding on a drake. Riiding

oon a siilver... ah, I better stop there else it'll be dangerous. Or rather, I'm impressed that he's invading by riding on a drake at high altitude. While I can also fly around the sky at will you know, perhaps because I experienced diving into those deep shafts in the Elro Great Labyrinth I'm not really good with heights. If it's necessary I can also fly up into the sky, but I don't think I would want to fly too high up. It's best for humans to have their feet on the ground. Not that I'm human though.

Now then, how is the jijii going to take on Yamada-kun? Answer: anti-aircraft fire. O, ookay. Jijii, you're unreal. He shot directly at Yamada-kun's group despite them flying at such high altitude that they would barely be visible with the naked eye.

Just reaching that far is amazing. The effective range of magic depends on the strength of the practitioner's magic offensive ability, and also how much MP they decided to invest. Also, just how well they have properly mastered casting magic. Simply activating magic while depending entirely upon the skills is no good. It is absolutely necessary to precisely grasp the flow of the activated magic and understand where to invest extra MP. In that regard, the jijii has considerable understanding it seems. Based on status values I remember the jijii having, there's no way his magic would reach so far. For him to be able to do that means that he must have packed in a considerable amount of extra MP. That ossan who once came to apprentice to me has grown so splendidly. It's not like I actually made him my apprentice, but somehow I'm feeling rather touched.

But, well, after travelling such a long distance the strength of the attack weakens. The magic flying towards Yamada-kun is easily intercepted and countered. Or rather, it's amazing that it was countered by Yamada-kun's magic, even though he's technically the Hero. Still, despite Yamada-kun and co trying to take covert action it was easily seen through. Jijii, just what are you. Is he really human, this jijii? The pope for one this jijii for another, aren't the old men amongst the humans quite suspicious somehow? Like, I wouldn't be surprised if I was told that human old men were actually a different species you know?

Or rather, this is bad. Isn't he seriously trying to shoot down Yamada-kun?

[Ah, damn. I can't win this.]

[Hey!? Master!?!]

[I quit, I quit. We're retreating.]

My concerns were betrayed by the jijii himself. He said what were apparently complaints by telepathy to all the people who appear to be his pupils, then activated a group teleportation. They've teleported somewhere.

My mouth is agape. Eh, why did he withdraw then? It seems that I'm not the only one who can't follow the situation – Yamada-kun's group is also perplexed. Well, I guess?

But still, jijii, if you had continued like that you would have won, right? Since you have enough ability to do a group teleportation without effort. Going by my memory, during the encounter at the Elro Great Labyrinth I think you needed quite a lot of time to be able to activate a group teleportation. In the ten-something years since then, it seems he's improved his skills considerably. With those skills he should have been able to even take on the Hero and his entire group.

Just why did he withdraw? He's unfathomable. Well, it's fine though since it's convenient for me. I don't feel satisfied somehow though.

---

Reference data:

Ronant at the time of "P, please wait!" : status values of 1500 in magic types, 300 in physical types.

Ronant at the time of the elf village war: status values of 4000 in magic types, 400 in physical types.

I published this before as well, but since it's important here it is again. This jijii, he's grown too much.

---

**Translation notes:**

"Class change" – this is typically RPG *gamer lingo for changing from one type* profession of character to another. Shiro is basically saying that he's changed a lot (from a "middle-aged man" to an "old man") but using some unusual terms



to describe it.

“Riiiding ooon a siiilver...” – is from the title (and chorus) of a song by Nakajima Miyuki from 2003 that’s considered to be a classic. The full title is “riding on a silver dragon” (銀の龍の背に乗って). Shiro pretty much only sings the first word and basically stops because of copyright issues.

The action and telepathic talk here is from “The royal capital battle ③”.

“My mouth is agape” – Shiro actually just says poka-n, which is the sound effect for this. It’s unclear but given her personality this is probably what she feels rather than what she’s showing on her face.

“I published this before” – this was previously published in Before The Human-Demon Great War – The situation of Ronant.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 288

A surprise reveal...

## 288 – Guardian

As I secretly watch over them, the resurrection of the third prince and co is completed. This sure has been trivialised, even though it's literally a matter of life and death for people. The power of gods that can even control life and death has been demonstrated. Feeling as if I've been shown a fragment of D's outrageous power, somehow I feel restless.

It's not like I can't resurrect the dead myself either. However, that's a situation limited only to this world where the "System" exists. The power is limited precisely because the very concept of life and death in this world differs to other worlds, making it possible to use it here. No matter how hard I tried, there's no way I could resurrect the dead on a world without the System. That potential is something that is entirely concocted by D. Before I became a god, though I couldn't see the upper limits of that power, even since becoming a god I can't see the depths of that power either. It's frankly terrifying.

Even though it is the work of a miracle, Yamada-kun only has to pay a minor compensation to use it. He doesn't appreciate just how extraordinary a thing he is doing. Merely with the compensation of an increase in the level of Taboo, an act of god can be performed. In the first place, if it was possible to bring people back to life so trivially, then I wouldn't be so attached to life either.

Hmm. Since it would have been problematic if Yamada-kun's MP had ran out, I'd limited it to three people, but perhaps I should have increased the number of people a bit? Looking at the situation, it certainly seems that Yamada-kun has yet to max Taboo anyway. Well, his Taboo level should have gone up by 3 at least, so it's not like it's been futile. Besides, getting Yamada-kun to max Taboo would have been something like a bonus anyway. Or rather, this whole thing has been like a bonus I guess. Even if it had failed I wouldn't have been particularly bothered about it. I was able to carry out my other objective you see.

I take a good look at the third prince's soul, now that he's been resurrected. Yep. Potimas's soul has been torn off. I'm satisfied just to know that it's possible to separate from Potimas by dying once.

I've already accomplished my objective, so all that remains is to see that Yamada-kun and co safely escape. Will I then be thrown back into that huge mass of people again? No thanks. Let's hang out here a bit longer. Yes, let's do that.

「Shun, just in case, please check the status of the teleportation ring. It's probably already destroyed and can't be activated though. I'll stay here and observe the condition of Leston and the other two.」

「I understand.」

It seems that Yamada-kun is going to check the status of the teleportation ring. The teleportation rings are one of the major means of travel in this world. Since you can cross between continents in an instant, it's rather handy eh. If you wanted to cross between continents without using a teleportation ring, there's no other options except to cross the ocean infested with water dragons, or to go through the Elro Great Labyrinth. The ocean is impossibly hard so in practice the Elro Great Labyrinth is the only way.

Yamada-kun and co are headed towards the teleportation ring to check it. Of course the teleportation ring has already been fully destroyed by Natsume-kun's order. Naturally, I have no intention of letting them cross between continents so easily. Well, since such a thing was proposed "just in case", I guess they wanted to be able to move about more freely.

The door to the room I'm in opens. To not even knock, he sure has no manners eh.

「You sure are getting up to some nasty hobbies.」

On top of that, that's the first thing he says on entering. He's pissed off? I guess so. As proof of that, the way he flumps down onto a chair facing where I'm sitting, is carelessly rough.

「You made Ronant-sama, who was Julius's teacher, fight Shun who is Julius's younger brother. While it made for a dramatic development, try putting yourself in his place. Can't you damn well understand the feelings of Ronant-

sama as he chose to withdraw?」

Not much point in asking me. It's not like I was the one who arranged for that jijii to be here anyway. For the sake of declaring my intention to not accept his protest, I ignore him and drink some tea.

「It's hardly humane you know.」

Ah, don't go there. I'm not human now nor ever have been okay. However, being spoken of like I'm some monstrous fiend is hardly pleasant.

「That's not very god-like, Kuro.」

So I retorted back. Against the clone of Kuro sitting opposite me, who goes by the name of Hyrinth.

「I guess so. I think so myself, in that regard. A beginner you damn well may be but you're much more god-like.」

Saying so, Kuro sighed deeply.

「I understand it though. That whatever I say about this matter it's just venting my anger. I do appreciate that you lot are trying to do your best with your chosen path. However, even so, even so, these feelings are hard to contain.」

He laments. Well, considering he had to let the previous Hero Julius die when he was like a childhood friend to him, and watch Julius's younger brother go through various bitter experiences on top of that, I'm sure anyone would feel ashamed. But hey, it's no concern of mine though. I've got absolutely no concern for what this guy's saying when at the same time that he's administering this world, he's also been running around accompanying the Hero pretending to be a champion of justice.

「Detachment due to resurrection confirmed.」

Therefore, I'll ignore those feelings of Kuro and settle things with a report on practical matters.

「I see. If the detachment had not occurred then it would have been necessary to end his life again, so that is fortuitous.」

He shows an expression of relief from the bottom of his heart. After all, as Hyrinth he had a considerable amount of contact with the third prince. It's to be

expected that he would have wanted the guy to survive if at all possible. It's not like I want to pointlessly kill either, so this helps me too.

「That being the case, it might have been better to resurrect the king.」

However, I wasn't able to endorse his next words. That has the same meaning of wanting to save every human who could be saved. It's not like you could even do it.

「I understand. You want to say that I'm being overly supportive of one side, right? I've entrusted every damn thing to you lot. So I don't intend to interfere with how you do things.」

「Good.」

You were totally complaining just a moment ago though! I'll forget about it. Be grateful that I'm so kind.

「Next is, the elf village huh.」

Indeed, indeed. We're currently moving there. Ah, I just recalled something unpleasant. Do I really have to return to that huge crowd of people? Can't I be allowed to waste some time somewhere until the movement is complete?

「Since this is you lot I'm talking about, I'm not going to worry. However, he hasn't been living for such a long time just for show either. Don't be careless.」

Not exactly a warning I can appreciate. I know all too well that's the case. We're prepared for any eventuality, so there's not even a one in a million chance we could lose. The only difference will be whether we take heavy damage or light damage.

「Shun and co will be returning soon. I'll excuse myself here.」

Saying so, Kuro left the room.

So long as that man protects Yamada-kun and the rest, unexpected situations will be impossible. Precisely because of that, I can have peace of mind. There is absolutely no chance that Yamada-kun and the others could die. Even if they did, if that man gets serious then he would even be able to resurrect them, like how I could.

The man called Hyrinth is a clone of Kuro. To be more precise, a being who

was a stillborn son of a noble from the Kingdom who had a part of Kuro's soul implanted into the body. While the soul was that of a god, since the body was that of a human, his status values as he grew to adulthood reflected that. Well, since he can use a fragment of Kuro's power due to the soul connection, if he gets serious then he could make use of his power as a god. Since his body is that of a human with no connection to Kuro whatsoever, his appearance doesn't bear the slightest resemblance to Kuro. From time to time Kuro creates clones like this, and it seems he takes actions that intermingle with human society. I have no idea what his objective is. It's probably just killing time, or immersing himself with the sentiment of intermingling with the people of this world perhaps – the sorts of things I consider to be far removed from being practical. After all, he has no need to administer this world at all. Therefore he plays around.

However, even if he's playing around his emotions still get affected. Since he and Julius were close friends, they shared their joys and sorrows. Then Julius was killed by me. I'm sure Kuro had complicated feelings about that. Even though he could logically accept that it was something that was absolutely necessary no matter what.

I guess that's why. The reason why he's so concerned about Yamada-kun. I guess he believes it's atonement or something. In regards for letting his elder brother die. I guess that's also why he's gotten overprotective to the extent that he'll come to me to complain a bit, like just now.

But still, people's feelings eh. Did that jijii deliberately declare "I can't win" and withdraw because he was facing his apprentice's little brother then? That jijii actually had such sentiments as well then huh. I see.

.....Well, there's no need to consider people's feelings though. I will only do what I need to do for myself. Consequently, I have to return. To the middle of that crowd of people.

.....Suddenly, I want to resign from doing what I need to do.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Guardian” – the Japanese word used here is the same as the name of the skill that has appeared before. This is “guardian” in the sense of “one who defends others”.

To be clear, when Hyrinth tells Shun to go check the teleportation ring, Hyrinth is supposedly staying back and watching over the three who were just resurrected, while the rest went with Shun. Hyrinth takes this opportunity to go visit Shiro. The conversation between Hyrinth and Shun is not from a previous chapter. Hyrinth’s speech style here is very similar to Kuro’s, though not identical – I guess he refers to Ronant as “Ronant-sama” due to being Hyrinth and not Kuro – in the [chapter before the Great War](#), Hyrinth uses “Ronant-sama”. He tends to refer to Shiro as “kisama”, which is a very rude way of saying “you”, but it’s hard to convey this. Imagine him as having a slightly old style of speech and a lot of frustrations.

“The ocean is impossibly hard” – Shiro actually calls it a “無理ゲー”, or “impossibly hard video game”.

“not even a one in a million chance” – literally this is “not even a one in 10,000 chance” in the raw but the meanings are pretty much equivalent.



# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? SS – Valentine**

Roses are red, violets are blue, chocolate is brown, and disturbing too.

## SS – Valentine

Author's note: It's late, but here's a Valentine's Day short story. It's an anecdote that's unrelated to the main story.

---

『Happy Valentine's Day. This is friendship chocolate. I put all my effort into creating it so please eat it. From D.』

On waking up early, I found a box with cute wrapping placed beside me. Since I sleep in a simple Home to ensure my personal safety, how could something be placed beside me without me noticing? Since I have confidence in my Home it wounded my pride, but I consent to it when I read the name of the sender written on the card that was placed together with the box. If it's that jerk then it can't be helped.

Even so, chocolate huh? I guess even that great Evil God can do something good once in awhile eh. I love sweet things you know? On top of that, chocolate doesn't exist here so I'm mega happy about this. Let's eat it at once then.

*Opens*

「Mah ahh ahh ahh ahhh!!」

*Closes*

.....What, was that? Was I seeing a hallucination, or on opening the box did I really see some mysterious brown gloopy creature that was crying in a strange voice? That was chocolate? Was chocolate actually something that would cause you to doubt your own sanity just from looking at it...? I'll open the box again and confirm. Yeah. It's possible that my eyes had temporarily gone strange I guess.

*Opens*

「Mah ahh ahh ahh ahhh!!」

*Closes*

What am I supposed to do with this. Eat it?

「So why have you brought this to me then?」

「*Mah ahh ahh ahh* ahhh!!」

「Eat it.」

「.....I refuse.」

「*Mah ahh ahh ahh* ahhh!!」

I've come to Kuro's place. Tossing something a god made to another god is the correct way to handle the problem. Thus I've come to try to force it on to Kuro, but it's proving difficult to get him to accept it. Watch this, won't he seem likely to want to accept it if I push it hard enough? If you look closely, doesn't it have a certain charm to it? So there, accept it! You'll be able to get chocolate from a girl on Valentine's Day! You'll definitely be treated with envious gazes from all the boys. If you don't accept it then wouldn't that be an insult to Valentine's Day!?

There is a seesaw battle between me who is trying to force it on him and Kuro who obstinately refused to accept it. After that continued for twenty minutes, Kuro reaches for the creature as if resigned. Oh? Finally he has given up and feels like accepting it huh! I see, I see. Please take care of it forevermore.

He firmly grasps the creature with his right hand, and firmly grasps my chin with his left hand. Hm? Then he uses that hand to forcibly open my mouth, and forcibly tosses the creature inside.

「*Mah ahh ahh ahh* ahhh...」

The creature screams while disappearing deep into my mouth. Oh no, I ate it on reflex! What the heck is this!? It tastes like normal chocolate, dammit!

「D is a troublemaker as well.」

「*Mah ahh ahh ahH!? Ahhh...*」

「Just what is this thing?」

「Can you not tell by looking?」

「I am asking because I cannot.」

After stabbing the object making a strange voice with a spoon, the Japanese style beauty in maid clothes asks D, who has brought it to her mouth.

「It's chocolate.」

「Chocolate does not emit strange voices.」

「That is merely prejudice. Will you eat it? It's delicious, okay?」

「Even if it is delicious I do not want to eat something so strange.」

「It's so delicious though.」

「More importantly, why did you neglect your work to make such a thing? Surely you can give me an acceptable reason?」

「I thought that I must do it because it's Valentine's Day. I will neither repent nor regret it.」

As for what happened to D after that, nobody knows.

---

### Translation notes:

“Friendship chocolate” – in modern Japan, it's traditional for girls to give other people chocolate on Valentine's Day. This can be “giri-choco” (obligation chocolate, given to family and people who've helped you), “tomo-choco” (friendship chocolate, given to friends) and “honmei-choco” (true feeling chocolate, often homemade, given to your true love). It's perfectly normal for girls to give other girls “friendship chocolate”.

“Placed beside me” – this could also be translated as “placed beside my pillow” or “placed beside by bed” but since Shiro seems to be sleeping in a “Home” (ie cocoon of threads) it's not clear what else is there.

“Cause you to doubt your own sanity” – more literally “cause you to perform a Sanity Check”, referring to the [Call of Cthulhu: Dark Corners of the Earth](#) game, where seeing disturbing scenes can cause you to lose your sanity.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 289

Moving swiftly on...

Pre-translation note: “TAS” is probably a reference to [Tool-assisted speedrun](#).

## 289 – TAS

Wow. Yamada-kun is totally going for it. He's more aggressive than I had expected. Shockingly so.

As for what happened, Yamada-kun's party arrived at the elf village before our Demon King's Army – they got ahead of us, basically. Like, I don't really get it. After all, the Kingdom that Yamada-kun was in is in a different continent to the elf village, you know? Just moving around should be pretty time consuming, especially now when Yamada-kun and co are currently on the international wanted list for being the masterminds behind the coup d'état in the Kingdom. In a situation where normally you wouldn't be able to move, taking the quick decision of "let's go to the elf village!" seems a somewhat unbelievable route to go down. Aren't you a bit too decisive?

Or rather, stop him already, Kuro. Consider what I wanted to achieve by restricting Yamada-kun's movements. It was to prevent the worst case scenario where the Hero Yamada-kun defeats the Demon King, right. What the heck is with you going along with the mood and saying "Alrighty, I'll go too!", eh? That jerk, I bet he knowingly induced Yamada-kun. Next time we meet I'll smack him down.

Still, I have to be impressed I guess. Yamada-kun's Divine Protection of Heaven is amazing. After all, normally there's no way he could have made it in time. It's not just that there wasn't enough time, but with all the obstructions around them just getting to the elf village itself shouldn't have been possible. Despite all that, Yamada-kun and co arrived at the elf village before us. They couldn't have achieved that without taking the shortest and best route. In addition to combining all their abilities, they would have needed good luck piled on top of good luck. I'm sure that's all down to Yamada-kun's Divine Protection of Heaven.

There was practically no time to spare. Even with using teleportation, it

should have taken a minimum of 10-odd days to reach the elf village. For our Demon King's Army and for the Imperial Army lead by Natsume-kun it would also take 10-odd days to arrive, or perhaps a bit more. It felt like even if they could take the shortest route they shouldn't have made it in time. In addition, that was only provided that they would be able to take the shortest route. If they had started moving just a day later they would have failed, and if they had taken more time than planned while travelling they would also have failed. It was like a chess problem where they couldn't afford a single mistake. However, it's not like Yamada-kun actually realised just how tight a situation he was in though.

Moreover. To be able to cross from one continent to another, there is a place that you must go through. As I'm sure you've realised, that's the Elro Great Labyrinth, the world's largest labyrinth, where I was born and raised. As might be expected from it connecting continents, the scale is on a whole other level compared to ordinary labyrinths. Having to take the shortest path while conquering that Great Labyrinth readily indicates the degree of difficulty.

If they hadn't chosen to come through the Elro Great Labyrinth then the result would have been obvious. Via the pope the teleportation rings in each country have already been blockaded. A particularly strong watch had been placed on the country where Yamada-kun's half-sister had gone to. If Yamada-kun's party had gone there then he would likely have been captured as easily as a moth lured by a flame. Considering that his first choice amongst his options was to plunge into the Elro Great Labyrinth, it felt like he already knew somehow.

Moreover, they chose a good guide. I was fascinated by the guide who is a nice guy oji-sama who I *somehow* remember seeing somewhere before, but this person is amazing. As for what's amazing, his route selection is mega. He selected the shortest and very best routes like it was natural as they pressed forwards. Even if Yamada-kun's Divine Protection of Heaven was assisting, it would still be impossible if the oji-sama himself wasn't an outstanding guide. It wouldn't be possible to achieve such a feat without accurately memorising the complex paths of the vast Elro Great Labyrinth.

Thanks to the oji-sama's precise guidance, Yamada-kun and co were able to

break through the Elro Great Labyrinth without even having to experience a genuine hard fight you know. When I think just how much of a hard fight it was for me to be able to leave the Elro Great Labyrinth, yeah, I better stop this line of thought. Just stop it. If I think about it too deeply a wave of murderous rage will awaken.

The one time when the Earth Dragon appeared did result in a real battle, but I bet that Kuro instigated that anyway. Considering that an Earth Dragon that was weak enough for Yamada-kun and co to beat just happened to turn up, no matter how you look at it I can only think that it was something that he set up. Maybe he wanted to let Yamada-kun and co level up a bit or something.

Well, for me, the bigger surprise was just after that when the babies turned up. They said a bunch of super profound sounding stuff and scared Yamada-kun and co, but what were they really up to? They might be my kids, but their thought process can't be understood. When I went to ask them what they had been up to immediately after they had come into contact with Yamada-kun and co, they snuggled up to me while somehow totally giving off an aura of "praise me, praise me" though. Umm, yeah. Based on that attitude, I can't tell them off without giving them an opportunity to explain their side.

Apart from the chance meeting with the babies, Yamada-kun's party was able to conquer everything smoothly. Considering the abilities of Yamada-kun and co they conquered it in the shortest time possible. Thus they reached the elf village without any problems.

It's strange, I guess. The Empire via Natsume-kun and the Divine Word Religion via the pope – there were all sorts of dragnets put in place to stop Yamada-kun's party, yet he bypassed all of them. For them to be able to bypass such a thorough setup, I can now only laugh about it. Dah-hah-hah-hah! Erm, yeah. I know that it would have been best if I had tried to give guys from those places some instructions, but this is me we're talking about here okay! There's just no way I could suddenly turn up and give orders to some unfamiliar guys, right? Besides which, I'm not in the chain of command for those guys in the first place – it's Natsume-kun and the pope. If I just casually turned up to give them orders, it's obvious that they'd respond with something like "who the heck are you?"



Let's stop with the excuses. In short, this is a case of "don't talk to strangers". That feels slightly off though, but it's not wrong.

Still, it's like this. Considering how much I suffered to be able to leave the Elro Great Labyrinth, seeing it conquered so easily gives an indescribable feeling. Humph! Even if you call that a conquest, Yamada-kun and co only passed through the upper layer anyway! I conquered the middle and lower layers as well! It seems that the upper layer has gotten weaker. However, that was already the weakest layer in the Elro Great Labyrinth. For it to be conquered so easily is a disgrace to the Elro Great Labyrinth. Or something like that! If you want to boast about it you better at least conquer the middle layer! .....I feel so empty. Nai wa. Yeah, nai wa.....

Sigh. Well, since they've arrived already there's no helping it. I'll take action to prevent them from coming into contact with the Demon King as much as possible. To be honest, though Yamada-kun and co are scary in the sense that they might cause an unexpected situation, in terms of pure combat strength they're nothing special. I'm sure even Natsume-kun would act as a decoy if they run into each other.

There is just one person that the Demon King and I are in conflict with. Potimas Hyphenath. For the first time since I became a god, I'm about to get serious too.

---

### Translation notes:

"nice guy oji-sama who I *somehow* remember seeing somewhere before" – naturally this is Basgas who she saw in chapter 127.

According to volume 5 of the LNs, the English romanisation of Potimas's name should be "Potimas Harrifenas" – I've used the previous romanisation for consistency.

"I'm about to get serious too" – in the sense of using her true/full power.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 290

One last chance to plant some flags before shit gets real.

## 290 – Before the Elf Village Battle

There is a barrier surrounding the elf village. The Imperial Army has brazenly taken up position right in front of it without any attempt to hide. Then, in a place some distance from the Imperial Army, the Demon King's Army has quietly set up camp. Furthermore, clustered as if in a formation on the opposite side of the elf village from the Imperial Army, is a squad of Taratekts lead by a Queen Taratekt. Still furthermore, on standby alone on the opposite side from the Demon King's Army, is me together with the Demon King and a limited number of her subordinates. In terms of numbers there might be the smallest amount here, but in terms of combat strength we're the most powerful, basically. In terms of layout, going clockwise around the elf village in the middle is the Imperial Army, the Demon King's Army, the Taratekt squad, then the Demon King and I completing the encirclement.

The strategy is as follows. Firstly, with a whack I will destroy the barrier surrounding the elf village. Here we'll set up a trick to make it look like the Imperial Army did their best with a new form of great magic to make it seem like they destroyed the barrier. I'm sure it'll at least make for a distraction.

Then, the Imperial Army will advance with Natsume-kun in the lead. Natsume-kun should draw all the hate towards him, so all the elves will most likely flood towards there. At least Yamada-kun's party should do me a favour and head there, I think. Or rather, if they don't then it'll be troublesome. We just gotta avoid the worst case scenario of the Demon King and Yamada-kun running into each other. Kuro, can I leave it to you? Please guide them properly, okay?

Well anyway, while the elves are focused on the Imperial Army, the Demon King's Army will start to advance. They will deliver an attack on the elves from the side. Command of the Demon King's Army has been left to Mera and oni-kun, and vampire girl is there too so there shouldn't be any problems. Felmina-

chan is there just in case as well so I'm sure it'll work out somehow. Even if the elven forces are beyond what we had expected, they should still be able to retreat safely. Basically, so long as vampire girl and oni-kun are there, they should be able to manage one way or another.

And then, when the elves are faced with dealing with a war on two fronts with the Imperial Army and Demon King's Army, we'll then pile on them with the Taratekt squad as a bonus. The Queen will be there too! Just with the Queen alone it would be a hopeless battle, but in addition there's 14 Archs. There's 51 Greater. And a bunch of others. Seriously, wouldn't they be enough by themselves I wonder? Normally the elves would die.

So their agonising cries like it was a scene of hell is to be expected, and the Demon King and I plan to stealthily infiltrate the interior of the elf village by taking advantage of that confusion. The plan is to take decisive actions such as securing the reincarnators and the killing of Potimas's main body but so long as Potimas's main body is killed, then this war is as good as won. We've already gotten rid of all the clones he has outside of the elf village. The one that vampire girl got rid of in the Kingdom was probably his last clone. Even if some have slipped through, he's not able to switch between the main body and clones like me. For Potimas, his main body really is his main body, so his clones are basically remotely controlled. Because of that, so long as his main body is killed, then at that instant all his clones would become meaningless.

The Imperial Army, the Demon King's Army and even the Taratekt squad are all decoys. I'm sure that the Imperial Army which is the first decoy will suffer significant damage, but they were always an army that was gathered to be used then thrown away. So long as they can draw the elves' attention that's good enough. Then the elves will be ransacked by the Demon King's Army and the Taratekt squad. During that opening, the Demon King and I will then take whatever action we want. To be blunt, the Demon King and I just by ourselves have more combat strength than all the other armies put together.

Except the Demon King and I are currently glaring at each other.

「No matter what Shiro-chan says, I won't yield on this okay.」  
「What's wrong is wrong.」

The extreme tension in the air is engulfing the surroundings. The Puppet Taratekts accompanying the Demon King are unable to withstand the tension and are shivering in fear. With neither the Demon King nor I willing to back down on our opinions, we continue to glare at each other.

As for what we're arguing about, it's who gets to terminate Potimas's miserable existence. Because of the case with sensei and more, I want to beat the crap out of Potimas. Speaking of that more, because I can't predict how dangerous Potimas is, it's safer for me to deal with him since I'm stronger than the Demon King.

On the other hand, despite the Demon King being well aware of that, she still insists on wanting to fight with Potimas. Well sure, the Demon King has had to put up with Potimas being able to do whatever the hell he likes for so long. I'm sure her feelings are far deeper than mine.

However, her opponent is that Potimas Hyphenath. He is a man who has continued his secret maneuverings all this time, making enemies of the entire world, all by himself. He has the technology behind the cyborg body that the vampire girl defeated previously and the robots in the old world underground facility that became the trigger for my apotheosis. Taking them into account, my expectation is that the combat strength that Potimas has command over could even reach that of the Demon King. Considering what could potentially occur in such a insignificant place, I want to have a safety margin. Despite all that, the Demon King stubbornly refused to listen to that explanation. If that was all then I could still bear with it. I too have the desire of wanting to personally tear Potimas limb from limb, but the Demon King is going further than that. I think it would be fine to compromise. So long as she has my support.

「At least accept some support.」

「I refuse. This is my fight. I won't accept any intervention from anybody. Say whatever you like.」

This is the problem. The Demon King absolutely insists on finishing everything by herself. Whether it's support from me, or support from her own subordinates she won't permit anything. She wants to put an end to the ancient relationship between them one-on-one.

「I know that I'm being selfish. However, I can't yield on this. I must finish everything with Potimas by myself. After all, that guy is my...」

The Demon King's eyes are resolved for the worst. Being directly stared at by those eyes, it starts to feel like I'm the one in the wrong.

「You might die you know?」

「Of course I know that. In the first place, my life span is already nearing the end. Even if I die here, I won't regret it. Because if I die, I believe that Shiro-chan will then deal with Potimas in my stead.」

With her expression saying that even if she dies she'll take Potimas down with her, she sure has a lot of nerve to say that. Argh. Nai wa.

I sigh heavily. If she's going to go that far then there's no way she'll back down. The Demon King plans to bet everything from her long life on challenging Potimas. Wagering her own pride. I guess there's no way that I can deny her that. Since she's telling me this in such a way that she knows I'll have to back down while being fully aware of that fact, she sure is nasty.

「Unforgivable.」

「Eh?」

「Dying is unforgivable. Because if you die then at that moment I would abandon this miserable world and flee. So as to also prevent me doing something so irresponsible, you absolutely must survive. Got that?」

「.....Roger that, boss.」

Being unable to watch the Demon King's face as she saluted with a smile while crying, I turned my head to the side.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Natsume-kun should draw all the hate towards him” – this is explained using gaming terms. Putting it another way, Natsume/Yuugo will “aggro” all the “mobs” (elves) by attacking first so that they target him and the Imperial Army.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 291 – Elf Village Battle ①

Let the games begin!

## 291 – Elf Village Battle ①

There's been one thing or another, but what's left is to break the barrier and storm in. And so, about that barrier thing, when I see it for real with my own eyes it's bad news. To put it in a word, it's AMAZING. Not just amazing, it's AMAZING. That's just how bad news this barrier is.

From the fact that the Demon King can't break it, it's readily apparent just how abnormal it is. The Demon King's status values of approximately 90,000 are a step below the System maximum. Given that she can't break it, it means that with any status values in this world, it's already impossible to break it. Not unless you surpass the limit. Thus, it can be said to be impossible to create such a thing with the power of the System. In other words, this barrier was created using technology that is unrelated to the System. Therefore, if you consider the technology capable of creating such a thing without using the System, there's basically only one type. The super-technology that uses MA Energy. Moreover, to maintain a barrier of this intensity, a large quantity of MA Energy needs to be consumed. It takes some nerve to use a barrier with such ridiculous conditions. This is defective equipment that shortens the life of this planet while in use, basically. Hey Kuro, why did you neglect this thing all this time?

Well, all that ends today as well. It's finally time to destroy this dangerous thing. And so, I take out a golden bat! It's time for some baseball!

「Eh?」

The Demon King makes some kind of stupid voice, but this bat is amazing okay? Anyhow, it's something from D's place. The second convenient item from the single-use only series! If a full swing is made with this, oh my how strange! No matter what it's made out of, it gets smashed to smithereens! Even the barrier would be no big deal.

Basically, it would be rather difficult to try to destroy this barrier with just my



own power. That's because my basic abilities are rather lopsided you see. If things didn't go well it's possible that a great quantity of MA Energy would be consumed. Therefore I'll use whatever I can. Even if it's something that D made!

Any time now the Imperial Army will fire off their great magic. I then just have to do a full swing with this at the same time. Well then... The batter's box is ready! Player Shiro hits! It's a home run! As if.

I do a full swing with the bat to match the timing of the Imperial Army firing the great magic. The bat pulverises the barrier into tiny pieces, and having performed its role the bat also breaks apart.

Okay. Let's go then.

「Shiro-chan, what's with that bat that had a totally AMAZING sinister aura just now?」

「Demon King, there's many things that you are better off not knowing about, okay?」

Although the Demon King asked about the bat, I'd rather not have her poke her nose into D's carefully made convenient goods. While they certainly are convenient, on the other hand they're all terrifying to use. After all, it's D who made them you know? Wouldn't you be scared of having some terrible curse attached to you? I did do a careful check on them, and only used the ones that I could confirm don't have such a thing, you see. But this is D we're talking about, so it wouldn't be surprising for something to slip through my checks. Even so, I will use them when it's appropriate. They're so convenient after all! Though saying that I only have one item left now. I used the clock on Kuro already, and the bat just now. I should have the cards left still, but I lost those at some point though. I wonder where they ended up?

Well, rather than worry about that now, it's time to get the action started. When I use clairvoyance to get an overview of the state of the entire elf village, I see that losing the barrier has thrown the elves into panic and that the Imperial Army has begun to advance in high spirits with Natsume-kun in the vanguard. I shift my attention to the reincarnator residential area. Currently I can't see any indication that the elves are about to do something to the reincarnators. In the past I had infiltrated inside the barrier with my clones just

in case, secretly deploying the bile sisters, so that I could quickly rescue them in case anything happened. There's an atmosphere like trouble seems to have broken out between the reincarnators themselves, but I guess that's Ogiwarakun, the spy the pope had sent in? It kinda seems like he screwed up. Hmm, well, there's no problem to leave them as they are.

Now while the elves are focused on the Imperial Army, it's time that we began our own jobs. And so, let's start moving. With me in the vanguard, I'm guiding the Demon King and co. I myself am capable of teleporting all over the place, but the Demon King isn't able to you see. Besides, if I use teleportation it's likely that the space tremor will be detected and our movement exposed. While we might have been exposed already, maybe we haven't either. So just in case, we'll take covert action.

I chose places without elves and plunge forwards. As we rush through the forest, I limit my speed enough so that the Demon King's subordinates, the Puppet Taratekts, can keep up with us. I don't neglect my intelligence gathering with clairvoyance while doing all this.

In spite of the desperate search made by the bile sisters, the exact location of Potimas has not been confirmed. It seems he was seriously rigorous about concealing himself. Truly, such prudence is typical of Potimas. However, the fact that he can't be found instead becomes a clue for identifying his location. Not being able to find him after searching so much, means that he is in the places that can't be searched. Having said that, it's inconceivable that he chose somewhere outside the village. Since that Potimas is using a barrier of that magnitude, I doubt he would take a gamble on placing his main body outside. His main body must be inside the most secure barrier. And also, in a place within that barrier that couldn't be searched. Considering all that, it's possible to identify his location. He's underground. Since he couldn't be found after searching every nook and cranny above ground, he has to be there.

What I must discover, are the passages that lead underground. However, there's no need to search. Above ground, there hasn't been even a single sighting of a robot created using the super-technology that Potimas should have. In that case, they should be concealed below ground in the same place as Potimas's main body. With the attack they're facing, they won't be able to cope

without using those robots. At some point they will definitely be released. When that happens, we just have to attack the place that they come out from. Since the very place that they come out from should be a path that connects to where Potimas is.

And, right when I say that, about one kilometer ahead of us the ground surface suddenly splits open, and from there robots come crawling out. Wow. Those robots look like something that could appear in a certain war amongst the stars movie. Four arms and four legs. Those four arms have guns attached. A bunch of SF-like robots that don't fit this fantasy world.

As soon as the robots get above ground, they start moving towards us. It seems that Mr Enemy has already noticed us. Using four legs for dexterity, they dash through the forest at high speed. They're fast huh. Converting them into System status values, I guess around 5,000? For the Demon King and I that level of speed is trivial, but for the Puppet Taratekts it might be a bit of a hard fight. The Puppet Taratekts might have status values of over 10,000, but I don't know how powerful the weapons that those robots are equipped with are though, and there's a lot of them as well.

「Enemies approaching. I will deal with them.」

I briefly report to the Demon King and co. Immediately I move at high speed, before the robots can get close enough for visual contact, I activate my magecraft. Multiple bullets of darkness fly out, and rain down on the robot army. The robots are penetrated with barely any resistance, and are destroyed.

.....How fragile. This is Potimas's combat ability? Nah, can't be. There's no way it's just this junk.

But, well, I've found the underground entrance. I ignore the wreckage of the destroyed robots as I pass through them, and arrive at the entrance that the robot army came out from. It seems that the lid to the entrance is being closed in a hurry, but I stop that by force. Or rather, I smash the lid itself.

The entrance that the robots came out from, has a steep descent. Down there, is Potimas.

I exchange glances with the Demon King, who silently nods her head and heads down. From here on, only the Demon King will proceed. Because that is

the Demon King's desire. We will not interfere. However, to watch over her I've secretly placed a single miniscule clone, and it accompanies her. Don't die, Demon King.

Now then, time for me to do what I can here.

---

**Translation notes:**

“AMAZING” – Shiro says it's not “amazing” (sugoi) but “AMAZING” (sungoi). Both words essentially mean the same thing but the latter has more emphasis.

“Bile sisters” – this is from chapter [233 – The black-hearted biles](#).

“Magecraft” – as noted in [chapter 275](#), what Shiro uses is “magecraft” (魔術) not “magic” (魔法), since she's outside the System.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 292 – Elf Village Battle ②

Are we there yet?

## 292 – Elf Village Battle ②

I see the Demon King off, and while at it instruct the Puppet Taratekts to each move according to their own judgement. If I need to keep moving in step with these guys, I won't be able to take action freely. Based on the ability of the robots seen just now, even these guys should be able to deal with them. Well, there's no way I can think of these robots as being the most dangerous things in his armoury, so it wouldn't be at all strange if something terrible turns up though. The Puppet Taratekts are as smart as anyone else anyway, so I'm sure that if they feel that it's too dangerous then they'll withdraw. Hmm. Go ahead and raise hell. Meanwhile, I'll do as I please.

That being said, what shall I do first? The top pick would be to go off and secure the reincarnators. For the moment the reincarnators don't seem to be in any danger, but if I secure them then I'll be able to guarantee their safety.

The second pick would be to keep reducing the elven forces. Basically to go around and whack every last one of the robots. To put it simply, I feel that would be the best. Apart from the robots, the normal elven forces are on a level where just the Imperial Army and Demon King's Army can manage. If the robots aren't here then the elven forces are not much different from normal humans with a bit more magic ability included. Even though they have the advantage of location, while they are fighting with the Imperial Army, once they receive a surprise attack from the Demon King's Army to their flank, they'll be helpless. Or rather, the Demon King's Army has vampire girl, oni-kun and Mera anyway. Just those guys alone will be able to trample down the elves.

And so, for the elven forces apart from the elves themselves, in other words the robots hidden underground, I think I'll go exterminate them. If I can manage that somehow then we've basically won. As for the reincarnators, well, since the bile sisters are there, it'll be fine to leave them alone for a while. Now then! It's time for some R-O-B-O-T H-U-N-T-I-N-G!

And the moment I think that, the ground starts splitting open all over the place, and a large number of robots come out from there.

Crank, crank. Erm? Isn't that a lot? Yeah, loads! With a quick glance, there's definitely at least 10,000 of them though!?

Woah. I thought they were fragile, but they were mass production general purpose robots then huh. Having 10,000 robots that are each about equal to a dragon, that sure would be a threat to the people of the world. The violence of numbers is scary.

Anyway, a certain familiar jijii is being attacked by those robots. Yep. It's the well-known jijii from the Empire. That jijii is without doubt the strongest human in the Empire, or rather, he's strong enough to be nearly the strongest human around, but it seems that even he is having a hard time against those robots which are about as strong as a lower class dragon.

Hrm. What's to be done here? While he could be called an acquaintance, it's not like I ever had much to do with him anyway, so I don't have to help him. Well, whatever. I need to scrap all the robots that have come out anyway, so I'll just do it in passing, just in passing.

I activate magecraft on all the robots surrounding the jijii. Instead of choosing the darkness magecraft from last time, I selected space magecraft. The robots are swallowed into another dimension, and there my waiting clones will start disassembling them. In doing so, I'll chew up all the energy from the power source that propels the robots. It's precious energy for a start, so I'll have it collected in order to utilise it properly. It sure seems that absorbing external energy is one of my strong points. Apparently, it's not normally possible to readily absorb wild energy. I can do it though so I'll use it.

The jijii was able to defeat one robot, but he's suffered such a serious injury that it's almost a double knock-out. I've come this far, so just in passing I quickly perform treatment.

「Oohh! You are.....!  
.....!!」

The jijii shouts out something but I ignore it and go on to hunt the next set of robots. Yep. I had remembered. That once that jijii starts talking he goes on

forever. I don't have time right now for such a long talk. Therefore, ignore, ignore. I've consumed pretty much all the robots in the region around the jijii, so I'm sure he'll be able to return by himself.

I go around tossing every last robot that I come across into the other dimension. Kusama-kun was being chased around by robots so I rescued him. There's robots appearing around the Taratekt squad, but the Queen is there so I can put off doing something about them.

Then, while I'm doing my best dealing with the robot army, I spot the scene of vampire girl and oni-kun bullying Yamada-kun's party. What the heck, guys. Yamada-kun seems to be holding his head and floundering around or something though. Eh? Doesn't that look bad? The way he seems to be suffering looks rather abnormal, so did vampire girl and oni-kun do something to him? On top of that, I took my eyes off him for a minute and Natsume-kun has died! What the heck!? I had planned to knock him down later so that sensei could punish him properly though!? Why is he dead!? It rather seems like a bunch of unexpected things have occurred, so I guess I'll go take a look.

I move to where vampire girl and oni-kun are by teleporting. Thereupon, there's zombies rampaging around that are probably being controlled by vampire girl, and Ooshima-kun and Kuro who are fighting hard trying to protect Yamada-kun who has collapsed and is convulsing.

「Wakaba-san.」

While moaning, Yamada-kun notices me, and utters that name. Then, like a puppet having its strings cut, he loses consciousness. It doesn't seem like he's died, but considering his state just now I can't be careless. Anyway, I better check his condition, and treat him.

Thinking that, I take a step forwards, but a certain person stands in my way. With the fallen Yamada-kun behind her, thrusting a sword before me with a desperate expression on her face, is Ooshima-kun. Hmmm. I'm basically trying to save Yamada-kun here, but if you come at me with that "I'll die before letting you pass!" attitude, it's troubling. Right next to the strangely acting Ooshima-kun is Kuro, but when I glance my head towards him, the bastard ignores me. Instead he lines up along-side Ooshima-kun. Like this, instead of Kuro, I guess



he's acting as Hyrinth in this place? Hrm, hmmm. If Kuro is taking that attitude, then I guess it's okay to assume that there's nothing urgently wrong with Yamada-kun that requires action?

In which case, I guess there's no need to rush things. First of all, I guess beating down the ringleader behind this chaos comes first, yeah.

「I wonder why? Is it just my imagination or is there a really bad aura coming off of goshujin-sama, perhaps?」

It's not your imagination, my dear vampire girl. I bet you've done something unnecessary! Come on, spit it out quickly! What did you do!?

「Please don't make such a reproachful expression. I haven't done anything, okay? Goshujin-sama, I don't think it's good to one-sidedly decide that whenever something happens that it's my fault.」

That's a lie!

---

### Translation notes:

With regards to Ronant's two lines of ... think of the first line of him being happy and surprised to see Shiro and the second line being him dumbfounded to see her immediately leave. Or something like that.

“That's a lie!” – probably a reference (in words if not in tone) to the [uso da!](#) meme.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 293 – Elf Village Battle ③

With friends like these...

## 293 – Elf Village Battle ③

「You are Wakaba-san, right? Just what is going on here!? What was done to Shun!?!」

Ooshima-kun yells that out, but I'm just about to put the screws on the suspect who most likely did *something* to Yamada-kun, so please wait a moment.

「Shiro-san, we truly haven't done anything.」

Just as I had seized vampire girl by the scruff of her neck and was about to make her confess everything, there's an unexpected defense motion from oni-kun!

「Shun did something to the half-elf who is collapsed over there, and then suddenly he was in pain. Based on the situation, isn't it likely that Shun used some skill and then experienced a side-effect from that?」

To oni-kun's calm analysis, vampire girl nodded her head quickly in support. Suspicious. That vampire girl's eyes are swimming a bit, is extremely suspicious.

「Well, the one who caused the situation that forced Shun to use the skill was Sophia-san though.」

Never expecting oni-kun's support to be reversed so quickly, vampire girl turns to look at oni-kun with such force that you can practically hear a "vwhip" sound effect. Her face totally has "I don't believe this guy, why the fuck did he expose it!" written on it. As expected, the perpetrator is YOU isn't it!

「The zombies that Sophia-san is controlling fatally shot the half-elf over there. Shun performed medical treatment, but the next moment he was in pain. That's about how it looked from my perspective.」

Oni-kun concisely explains the situation. Yup, easy to understand indeed. Hm? He performed treatment then was in pain?

「By the way, unless I'm mistaken, it shouldn't have been possible to treat that half-elf in time. It was a fatal wound to all appearances after all. No matter how good Shun's magic abilities might be, there's no way she could be saved in time.」

Hmm? Huh? In other words, the half-elf who is unconscious right next to Yamada-kun had actually died? However, she's breathing normally for a start and is basically just unconscious right? Which means that Yamada-kun used his Kindness skill to resurrect the dead then?

「Is what Shun did resurrecting the dead? Well, for such an ability, there's no way such a thing should be possible without compensation, right? I don't know what kind of compensation there might be, but considering how much Shun was suffering it seems about right. Kanata, I'd rather you don't blame us for that okay.」

As if spitting it out, oni-kun said so to Ooshima-kun, who is still firmly holding up her sword. Even though her eyes are showing confusion, there is the light of reason in her eyes as she tries to sort out the situation. It seems she's desperately thinking about whether it's possible to break through this situation.

However, I can't afford to worry about that right now. I'm dripping in cold sweat. Isn't the reason for Yamada-kun's collapse, my fault in a way? After all, for him to collapse after using Kindness, that absolutely has to be because his Taboo level was max'd, right? The compensation for using Kindness is for Taboo to go up a level. If it was just that then there's no pain or anything. Not unless Taboo's level is max'd. I've experienced that myself as well, but even now I still can't forget that revolting experience. Yep. It's no surprise for him to lose consciousness.

And so, it just happens that the perpetrator behind the previous incidents to raise Yamada-kun's Taboo level by deliberately causing people to die in front of him, is right here. It's me! Indeed, it's my fault that Yamada-kun's Taboo level has max'd! The final straw was due to vampire girl's actions, but it's still a fact that I had been causing it to pile up previously. Ack, I can't blame vampire girl now.

「Besides all that, Kanata. Didn't you make rather too much fuss over Shun

merely losing consciousness?」

While I'm pondering how to conceal the truth, oni-kun conveniently changes the subject.

「Shun is still alive. He's not dead. Also, this is a battlefield. It wouldn't be unusual to die here. Despite all that, why did you get into such a panic over something as minor as him losing consciousness? I hope I'm wrong, but surely you are not standing here with neither the resolution to die, nor the resolution to lose others, right?」

A sense of intimidation surges out from oni-kun, like an electric shock. Perhaps they were overwhelmed by the intimidation, as the Imperial Army and elven army fighting a short distance away stop moving. Even the zombies that are already lifeless seem to have stopped moving out of dread. Ooshima-kun, who is faced with taking that intimidation head on, has a torrent of sweat running down her face while quivering. As if she had had a bucket of water thrown over her, a ridiculous amount of sweat is pouring off her. Her body is visibly shaking in fear. It's to the degree that you wonder how she can even be still standing.

「If you are standing here with such half-hearted resolution, then I am disappointed. Without knowing the truth, without having the resolution, yet you are convinced that you are on the side of justice or something? That's so not funny that it could inspire rage. When I think that my former friend has become such a fool, it's repellent in the extreme.」

Oni-kun, unusually for him, is hurling abuse at someone without even trying to conceal his disgust. That rage, perhaps being overlooked amongst all the intimidation, somehow feels fishy. Well, since his former friend is his opponent he might be thinking about various things. That opponent, known as Ooshima-kun, is only half-conscious due to being overpowered by oni-kun.

「Kanata. This is your first and last warning. Lower your weapon and surrender. Otherwise, even though we were once friends, I will cut you down. That's what it means to be resolved.」

I'm sure he actually has no intention of doing so, but oni-kun declares that with plenty of intimidation. That was the clincher. Ooshima-kun goes weak at

the knees, and sinks to the ground right there. Having already comprehended the gulf in strength between them to a painful degree, she yielded by instinct rather than by reason. Well, that's when you go "it's impossible" after all. The despair that Ooshima-kun is feeling now, would probably be similar to what I had felt in the past when I met Alaba for the first time, I guess? That it's impossible to win, just from feeling the other's presence. That's just how much of a difference in strength there was.

Ooshima-kun loses the will to fight and retires. Yamada-kun, sensei and the half-elf are unconscious. Only Hyrinth, Kuro, is left. Yep. I guess I can leave this place to oni-kun and vampire girl already.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 294 – Elf Village Battle ④

When it rains, it pours...

## 294 – Elf Village Battle ④

I feel a faint rumble. Amongst all the battles going on throughout this forest, this was caused by the most violent one. On becoming aware of that, I half-opened my eyes just briefly and looked at Kuro, then teleported away from that place. Yamada-kun's party have become almost powerless, so there shouldn't be any problems with leaving the rest to oni-kun. It's understood that the reason for Yamada-kun's suffering was due to Taboo being max'd. Given his condition, even after he wakes up he probably wouldn't be able to take any action for a while, so there's almost no chance he'll run into the Demon King. In which case, it's fine to leave things as they are.

More than that, since the elven ultimate weapon has finally come out, I want to give it my undivided attention. Indeed, the elves have finally brought it out. It's a weapon that's on a completely different level to those robots until now.

What I saw on teleporting, was the Taratekt squad being trampled down. Spiders who were as small as I was in the past, large grown-up versions of those spiders, and even further grown-up giant spiders, were all similarly being trampled over without being able to do anything. Included in that list, is even the Queen.

That thing was floating in the air. To describe it simply, it was a sea urchin. A huge sphere about 10 meters in diameter. From that sphere sprung countless thorns. Yup. It's a sea urchin. A huge metal sea urchin.

While that sea urchin's outward appearance might give one pause for thought, its abilities are seriously bad news. Those thorns that stick out from its body – every one of them is a gun barrel, and they are continuously carpet bombing the area. There's no place to hide. A barrage of shells comes raining down incessantly from the sea urchin floating up in the sky, turning the ground into scorched earth. The forest is being blown away. Along with the Taratekt squad that's there.



Even the Queen is unable to escape from that bombardment, and her body is being ground down. With the Queen's huge body, it's like giving a big target for the bombardment. Normally the Queen would be able to evade an opponent's attacks with a speed that doesn't match her huge body, but I guess she has no way to cope with a wide area bombardment that's unavoidable.

Naturally however, the Queen isn't about to go down quietly. Maybe it's the dignity of a queen, but even while suffering a rain of cannon shells, in her mouth a contradictory black glow of energy is being gathered. The breath attack. The Queen, who is in the highest class of monsters, fires that breath attack with her full power. That thick and wide black beam shoots out at the sea urchin floating up in the sky. The shells being fired by the sea urchin are blown away, and that surge of energy even blows away the main body of the sea urchin itself, as the beam reaches even into outer space. Such a scene was manifested.

That's just how powerful it was. When the Queen attacks with all her might, a direct hit boasts enough destructive power to even blow up a mountain and alter the landscape. A mere 10 meter diameter lump of metal would obviously be blown away without any trace. Despite all that, the sea urchin is still going strong. The breath was a direct hit. There wasn't even any indication that it avoided the attack. It was as if it was saying that it wasn't even worth avoiding.

The magecraft field erected around the sea urchin, erased the Queen's breath attack. It "erased" the attack. It didn't "defend" against it. That field completely erased the Queen's breath attack. It was as if it had never existed in the first place.

I know that field. At any rate, it is something I have experienced before. In that old world underground facility. What I had experienced there, was magecraft jamming. This is a barrier version of that. Since it is technology that existed in the old world long ago, it's not at all surprising for Potimas to know about it since he is a survivor from that time. Which is why, it's not at all surprising to encounter a weapon using that. Surely this is the ultimate weapon of the elves.

With the breath attack being ineffective against the sea urchin, there's nothing that the Queen can do. Long distance attacks are entirely defended

against by the sea urchin's field. There's no other option left except to attack with a pure physical attack, but the incessant downpour of shells don't allow that. While the Queen could use Space Maneuver to somehow advance up on the enemy in the sky, as soon as she could take a step upwards a shell would pin her back to the ground. Every time the Queen's body is hit by a shell it is whittled away, and before it can be regenerated the next shell strikes down.

That Queen which is equal to Mother, is being trampled down without being able to do anything. What a terrifying weapon they've developed there. Wouldn't that single one be able to take over the world? There would be the problem of how many shells remain and how much energy would be required to keep it operational though. But, it's not running out at all huh. Most likely the space inside has been enlarged, with the shells being stored in another dimension or something. Otherwise it doesn't make sense.

I'm not simply observing this giant monster vs futuristic weapon battle either. Despite what it seems I'm properly trying to help the Queen, and am attacking the sea urchin as well. However, that field is also preventing me from being able to do anything at all. The death chute from another dimension and the barrier are both preventing me, and in the first place I can't open the entrance to the other dimension. Any sniping with magecraft is also completely erased by the field. Gnnn! The strength of that field is way higher than I had expected.

The magecraft jamming field isn't omnipotent. Since it is jammed and not negated, there is a practical threshold to it. In short, if the power output of an attack exceeds what the field can jam, then it will pass through without being erased. However, since that would require using an attack with enough energy to surpass the jamming, from the fact that the Queen's breath attack was erased without any problems, I'm forced to conclude that the strength of the field is extremely high.

Yup. It's impossible!

Well, it's not like I couldn't do it you know? However, having to do such a thing would require me to consume a non-trivial amount of energy you know. Basically, it's wasteful. Therefore, I will use a different method. If at all possible, I didn't want to use this. Beggars can't be choosers though.

I open my eyes. I gather power in my pupils. Then, I bring the sea urchin into view. Activate Evil Eye of Gluttony!

This Evil Eye is one of the new Evil Eyes that I've developed since becoming a god. Its ability is similar to the Demon King's Gluttony skill. For that reason I named it the Evil Eye of Gluttony. Its ability is to directly plunder energy. With this Evil Eye, the magecraft that comes into my field of vision is decomposed into energy and absorbed.

Strictly speaking, the magecraft jamming field that the sea urchin is equipped with as a barrier, is also a form of magecraft. A magecraft that jams and erases magecraft. That's the true nature of the magecraft jamming field. If that's the case then I simply have to develop a magecraft that extinguishes even a magecraft that extinguishes magecraft. What brought this to my attention, is the Demon King's Seven Deadly Sin skill of Gluttony. The ability of Gluttony is to convert anything and everything into energy, and to then consume that. Taking the theory behind that, I reconstructed it to make these Evil Eyes of Gluttony focus on magecraft instead of converting energy in general. This is one of the secret weapons that I developed to combat Kuro. For that reason, I didn't particularly want to reveal this to Kuro though.

With its strong point of the magecraft jamming field being eaten by my Evil Eyes of Gluttony, and with the magecraft it used to float also being eaten, the sea urchin falls down. Lying in wait for it is the Queen. The sea urchin still tries to resist by firing shells, but after falling to the ground without its barrier the sea urchin has no chance of succeeding. The huge fangs of the Queen pierce the sea urchin's steel body, and it's turned into scrap. We won.

And, the moment I thought that, the sea urchin exploded.

The Queen takes that explosion at point-blank range. That causes half her body to vanish, and the remainder collapses feebly onto the ground. Dammit! To self-destruct at the last moment, they sure got us. Well, although it's a serious blow that the Taratekt squad has been annihilated including the Queen, conversely it can be said that that's all it took to destroy the ultimate weapon of the elves. If I think of it as necessary expenses, then it's perfectly acceptable.

While I'm thinking that, into my field of vision comes another floating sea

urchin. Not just one, but a swarm of them.

.....Huh? Eh? Hm? Hmm? Hmmmmmmmm!?

Wait a second please! Wait, wait, wait!? Ehh!? There wasn't just one of those sea urchins!? Or rather, isn't this a lot? At a glance it looks like there's over one hundred floating sea urchins though? On top of that, it seems like there's some kind of triangular pyramid floating in the middle of the sea urchins that's much bigger than them too. Could it be, that the sea urchin wasn't their ultimate weapon at all, but a production model weapon? Then, that triangular pyramid in the centre is the real ultimate weapon? Oh shit. Maybe I've been underestimating the elven forces a bit too much.

---

### Translation notes:

“large monster” – this Japanese for this (大怪獣) is a term specific to the Japanese film industry, eg for films like Godzilla featuring large monsters. Most of Shiro's line here sounds like a headline from a movie poster.

“Magecraft jamming” – this term (魔術妨害) first appeared in chapter 198 when Kumoko encountered the robots underground. The term “magecraft jamming field” (魔術妨害結界), which could also be translated as “magecraft jamming barrier”, is new though.

“Death chute” – this term previously came up in [chapter 236](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 295 – Elf Village Battle ⑤

Uh-oh...

## 295 – Elf Village Battle ⑤

---

Author's note: Demon King's perspective

---

「How pathetic.」

The voice that's repellent in the extreme, can be heard coming out from speakers installed somewhere.

「In the end, this is all you amount to. The only one I have to be cautious against is Gyuriedistodiez. Against me who has made preparations on the assumption of facing a genuine god, surely you didn't think you could actually win? That's why you are and will always be a mere girl.」

Maybe it's just my imagination but he's unusually talkative. Maybe he's just that happy.

「Nonetheless, we've known each other for a long time. It would be an insult for me to go easy on you at the end. Consider this as you being worthy enough for me to destroy you with all my might. I evaluated you high enough to actually decide to use this Gloria Type Ω on you, which was built to take on Gyuriedistodiez.」

An evaluation that doesn't make me happy is dispassionately spoken through the speakers. Right in front of me, is a machine weapon that appears to be entirely looking down on me.

「This is deeply moving. An association of many years, is finally coming to an end today. I'll settle what's going on outside soon. Farewell, my greatest failed work.」

Then, the blade of that machine weapon swung down towards me.



Going back in time a little.

I separated from Shiro-chan and co, and went down the descent that carried on endlessly by myself. A passage that continued down into the ground. Potimas is waiting ahead of this.

Then, after finally coming to the end of the descent, there was a place like a vast warehouse. I think that this room was most likely used to store the robots that Shiro-chan is mopping up above. It's not just used for storage, but for performing maintenance as well it seems, as there's suitable looking machines dotted here and there.

「Welcome.」

Suddenly, a voice resounded out of nowhere. Echoing through this enclosed room, it wasn't clear where it was coming from. However, even with that echoing voice, there was no mistaking the owner.

「Potimas.」

「Indeed.」

Potimas sounded uninterested in his response. Simultaneously, there was a thunderous roar behind me. On turning around, the passage that I had came down is shut by a massive metal door.

「How foolish. Didn't you suspect there would be a trap?」

At the same time that I could hear Potimas's disdainful words, my body lost its strength. The power that had been humming throughout my entire body until then, vanished as if disappearing into thin air. Perhaps it would be better to say that it was erased?

A magecraft jamming field. Probably because it is laid out across the entire warehouse, my status values vanish. In the situation where my status values are gone and my skills are unusable, I can't use any power beyond what my appearance might indicate.

「I certainly never expected you to actually walk into the trap by yourself so easily. When a path in enemy territory is shown so ostentatiously, I would think that it's normal to distrust it. Nothing but a mere girl in the end. Or rather, nothing but a mere insect I guess.」

A number of robots of the same type that I saw above ground came out from the interior of the warehouse. They surround me, who cannot use my strength due to the field, and point their guns at me.

「How boringly simple. Ours is an association of many years. I'll at least send you off without suffering.」

A flash of fire bursts from the guns. Being turned into a beehive after being shot at with a hail of bullets from every direction – is totally not happening!

I jump and quickly rise up into the air, performing a flip so that my feet land on the ceiling. Jumping off from the ceiling, I accelerate with gravity to do a dropkick that lands on a robot. The armour of the robot that I kicked is crushed, and is hopelessly broken.

「Oh-ho.」

Potimas speaks out with an admiring voice. That tone implies that he's still very composed.

「You sure don't get it.」

Therefore, in order to destroy that composure, I'll make this declaration.

「I came in order to make you feel despair. What do you think the fastest way to achieve that is? It's by breaking through all the traps that you've prepared, and boldly coming to stand before you.」

「Humph. You're sure are talking big.」

「Consider the best use of the brief time you have left to live, and face it with composure. Because I'll be coming to stand before your main body before long, after having torn through all your traps and the machines that you're so proud of. When that happens, feel free to turn pale with fright and beg for your life.」

On hearing my caustic words, Potimas emitted a low “kukuku” laugh.

「Try it if you dare, little girl.」

While I wonder whether he's finished speaking or not, all the robots around me prepare their guns at once. The moment I leap off the ground and leave that spot, the place I was in until just now was pierced by bullets.

I might have said all that, but the situation is not good. It's one thing if I can



get to a place without the field, but I'm at a disadvantage fighting in this place where I can't make proper use of my status values. Although I acted tough, my odds of success are not even 10,000 to 1.

A magecraft jamming field. It temporarily prevents the power of the System from reaching, the most troublesome kind of field for all those living within this world. If the status values supported by the System's assistance are lost, then those living within this world can't use any more power than their appearance suggests, or even less. In my case, I can't use any more power than a mere girl, as Potimas calls me. In human terms my body stopped growing in the first half of my teens after all. I would like to say at least one complaint about why couldn't I have grown at least a bit more. This body is so dainty, and lacking in muscle. What is known as status values in this world are supported by magecraft, combined with the calculations of the physical ability scores provided by one's natural body. In my case, my status values are almost entirely supported by magecraft, as my underlying physical strength is an insignificant amount of the total numerical value. In short, what I'm trying to say here, is that having lost the magecraft support due to the field, I'm now in deep trouble!

As if! I guess that's what Potimas is expecting me to be thinking? I predicted this would happen anyway, so I've taken countermeasures already.

There is a flaw with magecraft jamming fields, which is that they can't obstruct magecraft within the interior of the body. In other words, if I am able to intentionally activate magecraft within my body, then it's not negated. Together with Shiro-chan, so that I'll be able to manifest a similar level of fighting strength whether I'm inside a magecraft jamming field or within the System normally, I've practiced using internal body strengthening magecraft. Different from a skill, a magecraft technique. By using that, the enhancement that is normally left entirely to the System, can now be manually manifested instead. Even if there is an obstruction, the energy that gives form to my status values is still within my body. If that's the case, then I just have to master how to use that without depending upon the System. As a result, although I can't use skills like magic that manifest outside the body within the field, I've become able to manifest a physical ability that's almost identical to what I can within

the System. My combat abilities are: a physical offensive ability of about 90,000, a physical defense ability of about 90,000 and a speed of about 90,000. These robots which are of similar fighting strength to a low ranked dragon species, are no match for me at all.

I sweep through the robots swarming towards me. They're turned into scrap. And then, from the interior, another robot comes out. Maybe this robot is special compared to the other robots that have appeared until now, as its outward appearance noticeably stands out. It is a human shaped robot with slender limbs, and a profusion of angular forms. With an overall height of about three meters, it's not that large.

「This is our secret weapon. Should you be able to defeat this, then even I would shower you with praise.」

「Whatever.」

I clench my fists. No matter what comes, I just have to pulverise it!

「But then, I doubt you'd even be able to face it properly though.」

Ignoring Potimas's bullshit, I took a step forwards. I was supposed to take a step forwards. A dull impact was felt by my head, and gradually pain spread out at the same time.

「Huh?」

I didn't know what had happened. All I could understand was that I had collapsed. However, I don't know what caused my collapse. Even when I tried to get up in a rush, I couldn't put any strength into my body, not even to move a finger.

「How pathetic.」

Then, as if sneering at me, Potimas's voice resounded from the speakers.

---

### Translation notes:

“Welcome” – this is said in the sense of “you did well to come here”.

Potimas's first line and last line are identical. This should indicate where the

flashback meets with the “current” action.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle ⑥

It's the Energizer Bunny...?

## Elf Village Battle ⑥

---

Author's note: Potimas's perspective

---

Through the monitor, I gaze on the form of Ariel, collapsed on the ground. It certainly has been a long association. In my long life, she matches with Gyuriedistodiez and Dustin as those who I've associated with the longest. But, even after such a long association, the end was all too quick.

Surely even Ariel herself doesn't understand why she collapsed. On the contrary, maybe she's lost consciousness already. If that's the case, being able to die in one's sleep might be the ideal way to die, in a sense. As I declared earlier, I can kill her painlessly. For me, that's my way of showing her respect as her sworn enemy for such a long time. Heh, this is no good. When did I of all people start getting sentimental? Perhaps that shows just how significant an existence Ariel is to me.

You just never know. She was an existence that I had initially thought of as a worthless creation, so I hadn't ever expected her to develop into someone who could oppose me. Thinking about it that way, amongst all the useless articles that I had thrown away until now, maybe there were others who could improve into an outstanding talent in the future. But then, for such a miraculous result, that's practically like finding gold dust amongst a heap of garbage. If I had that much time, it would be much more constructive to try striking gold in another place. Ariel is the one and only miraculous example of garbage transforming into a gold nugget. Which is exactly why she is both something precious to me, and something depressing.

If only one thing, yes, if only one thing had been different, she might have been under my wing. If she didn't believe in that idiotic existence called the Goddess, her uncommon ability might have gained her the position of being my

right hand person. If that had happened, rather than calling her a mere girl of a failed creation, I would have treated her as my real daughter. Thinking that becomes highly irritating. Although I understand this is meaningless even as a theoretical possibility, that I still feel this shows just what a missed opportunity it was. However, in actuality we are antagonists to each other, and thus there she is, collapsed on the ground.

The reason why Ariel has collapsed, is that she's in a poison induced coma. This is not the fake poison within the System, but a chemical poison. For poison produced within the System, it can be counterbalanced by the resistance. But, the effect of that resistance is purely limited to poisons created within the System, so it does nothing against real poisons. It is a cruel bait-and-switch. Contriving a magecraft attack purporting to be poison, then being able to resist that with something purporting to be poison resistance. Because that's how those skills in the form of energy are produced.

Ariel has been living for a long time within the System. For that reason, she's under the impression that poison doesn't affect her. Natural poisons are erased by the System, so all that's left is the fake poison created by the System. So it wouldn't be strange for her to be under that impression. Seriously, there is nothing more absurd than this thing called the System. It distorts the laws of nature entirely, transforming the condition of the world, and on top of that forces all the living things within this world to supply energy. Again and again, I tried to perfect a poison that would not be erased by the System, and in the end I realised that couldn't be accomplished. However, being unable to stomach the sense of being defeated by the System is now a nostalgic memory for me.

Although it was like the embodiment of all that was absurd with the System, it's not like it was faultless. That Ariel can be afflicted by poison and has fainted is proof. The name of the poison that has Ariel in the grip of death, is carbon dioxide.

If you think about it it seems obvious, but within just the single word of "poison" there are a vast number of varieties. Amongst them are things that despite being poison, are indispensable to this world. The prime example being the aforementioned carbon dioxide. Not just limited to humans, the majority of

living creatures absorb oxygen, and release carbon dioxide. Then, that carbon dioxide is absorbed by plants, and released as oxygen. Not even the System can overturn this cycle. Therefore, carbon dioxide can never be removed from this world. When the concentration is increased, carbon dioxide indisputably becomes a poison.

The rest is simple. I just have to pump a large quantity of carbon dioxide into an enclosed room. When the concentration of carbon dioxide is increased, respiratory failure occurs, a disordered consciousness is induced, and eventually death occurs. Whether or not the System's assistance bestows transcendental strength or not, that body is that of a proper living creature. Because it is a living creature, it cannot escape from reason.

Although the System and in particular that which is similar to the power of god might seem to be disregarding reason, in practice it is not the case that they are completely separated from reason. They might seem to be separate from reason, but in fact fixed rules still exist. They might seem to be able to do anything, but something like the embodiment of a miracle requires expending a large quantity of energy in exchange, so if there is not enough energy to put it into practice then the realisation of that is impossible. In addition, even if enough energy is available, the process for implementing it must be understood.

What is called magecraft, does not produce something from nothing. This is only a hypothesis, but I think that what I call energy might actually be the underlying basis for atoms. Materials can change state between solid, liquid and gas, so in that case it wouldn't be strange if the same applies to atoms which are the underlying basis for materials. And that is what "energy" is. Magecraft is a technique to manipulate that energy, and through external interference energy can be converted into materials. If that is so, then it is theoretically possible for energy to be converted into oxygen, and for carbon dioxide to be reduced to energy.

Therefore, it's no mystery why Ariel was able to almost completely avoid the Gloria's strike, and for her body that should be been afflicted by carbon dioxide to stand up either.

I see. Somehow or other, it seems that she does know the process required to

properly break out of this situation. Whether or not one has the energy, magecraft cannot create a miracle if one does not have the knowledge to manipulate it. With the intrinsic energy that Ariel has, it wouldn't be impossible for her to heal herself of the carbon dioxide poisoning, or for her to be able to continue fighting. If she knew how. And, Ariel did know how. That's exactly why she was able to stand up.

Dammit, such a missed opportunity. That she has all that power, all that knowledge, yet I have no choice but to completely crush her.

I shall praise you for being able to stand. However, it's not like the magecraft jamming field has vanished, nor has the concentration of carbon dioxide in this room reduced. With such an environment, Ariel must fight that Gloria. Creating miracles with magecraft requires energy. If there is not enough energy then a miracle cannot be performed. That being the case, how long can Ariel last for I wonder? In order to counter the magecraft jamming field she's performing internal body enhancement, while having to constantly treat herself of carbon dioxide poisoning, and fight the Gloria on top of that.

This Gloria is the answer I came to under the assumption of facing Gyuriedistodiez. A god is basically a living creature with a phenomenal amount of energy. Thus, since they are a living creature, they cannot escape from reason. Even if a vast amount of energy is contained within their body. No matter what miraculous technique they use, since that is backed by the use of energy, then I just have to make them expend all that energy. That's the reason for this combat arena. That's the reason for the Gloria Type Ω. The Gloria Type Ω is specialised in wars of attrition. Whether it's for a day, for a week, or for a month, it can still continue to fight, with it's indestructible body. Once I've finished cleaning up outside, I'll keep company with you however long it takes. Until you die that is, Ariel.

---

### Translation notes:

“rather than calling her a mere girl of a failed creation, I would have treated her as my real daughter” – Potimas frequently mocks Ariel as a “小娘” (komusume), which I've generally translated as “mere girl”. These days this



word is normally used as an insult towards a girl – eg “wench”. However, the literal meaning is more like “young girl” or “little girl”. By itself, 娘 (musume) can mean “girl” but generally means “daughter”.

“Bait-and-switch” – the literal term here is “match pump” which is short for “lighting a match and then putting it out with a water pump”. Or in other words: creating a problem (poison) then introducing a solution (poison resistance) and trying to take credit for the solution. It’s more or less the flip side of “bait-and-switch”.

Regarding poison being “fake” within the System, this came up previously in [chapter 214](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Elf Village Battle ⑦

A theoretical method to kill a god gets a trial run.

## Elf Village Battle ⑦

---

Author's note: Potimas's perspective

---

I'm using the Type Ω. But to say that I had no doubts about that decision, would be incorrect. The Type Ω is an anti-Gyuriedistodiez specialised battle weapon. To put it plainly, it doesn't have a good affinity with Ariel. I don't know whether or not it can be used in this magecraft jamming field, but she has Gluttony. The Type Ω has a colossal amount of internal energy. However, it's not infinite. If a battle continued on long enough it would run out, and if there is external interference then it's natural that it would run out faster. Gluttony is likely capable of absorbing even that internal energy. Naturally, I have not been able to analyse every single skill. Even though I have the magecraft jamming field, I'm not able to relax.

Without doubt, the Type Ω cannot be defeated by Ariel, no matter how poor affinity it has. The Type Ω's combat abilities are, when converted to theoretical System status values, a physical offensive ability of 150,000, a physical defensive ability of 100,000 and a speed of 150,000. Due to the use of Appraisal obstruction from Ruler Authority, Ariel's status values haven't been accurately determined, but it shouldn't be possible for them to exceed 100,000. In which case, she can't overcome the gap with simple physical ability alone. And in practice, Ariel is being nicely dealt with by the Type Ω.

「HAAAAH!」

Through the monitor, Ariel yells while unleashing her fist. But, the Type Ω leisurely evades. In a counter-attack, it strikes at Ariel's body with its arm. It's no ordinary arm either. The Type Ω's arm rotates like a drill, and part of Ariel's body is torn off. With a part of her body turned into a bloody mess, Ariel's small body becomes even more lightweight. With about half her abdomen having

disappeared, Ariel takes some distance without hesitation.

When it comes to fighting with a god, after considering what could be the most efficient form of attack, the result was this drill. With a slash attack, the cut portions only need to be reconnected. With a bludgeon attack, the broken portions only need to be restored. With a piercing attack, the damaged region is too narrow in the first place. Against a monster that can completely regenerate from being smashed to smithereens in an instant, using such physical attacks doesn't have that much meaning. Particularly since that requires having enough destructive power to be able to smash the body to smithereens in the first place. However, such excessive destructive power is a waste of energy.

Whether it's an action for attack or defense, it consumes energy. If an attack consumes 100 points of energy, then to defend against that the defending side must likewise also consume 100 points of energy. If the original strength of the materials is included in the calculation, then such a simple scheme doesn't really work though. In any case, the more the opponent increases their offensive power, the more energy will be used for defense in proportion to that. However, that changes beyond a certain point. There's a point beyond which it becomes more economical to receive the damage and heal the wound, rather than defend against it. If you think about it, it's obvious. We're talking about a monster that can revive even from having its body blown to smithereens. In other words, there's enough energy kept in stock within the body such that being blown to smithereens isn't a problem. For the sake of argument, if the amount of energy required to revive from being blown to smithereens is 10,000 points, in the case that 10,001 or more points of energy are used in attack, rather than foolishly waste 10,001 points of energy to defend against that it would save 1 point of energy to revive from it instead. In turn, it means that in order to make the opponent on defence use up 10,000 points of energy, the one on the attacking side spent 10,001 of energy. Which means that despite making an attack, more energy was actually expended instead.

Due to such a phenomenon occurring, expending too much energy in an attack against a god is a poor plan. It is preferable to use a low cost means of attack that still forces the opponent to spend energy. On that point, the drill is a

wonderfully efficient method of attack. It's possible to adjust the energy consumption to meet the opponent's defensive power, and on top of that, if the defense can be penetrated then it's possible to cause a major injury. The larger the wound that can be created, the larger the energy required to restore it. Although the results might seem meagre against a god who can even revive from being blown to smithereens, as the costs pile up they become massive. "Low cost, low return". However, the return is guaranteed to be larger.

In addition, Ariel is not a god. With this setup that was prepared to take on a god, for a mortal like Ariel, no matter how good an affinity she has with the Type  $\Omega$ , it's ultimately hopeless. The only thing that I'm concerned about, is the possibility of wasting the Type  $\Omega$ 's internal energy. After gathering so much precious energy, it would be galling if more than the expected amount of energy was consumed in fighting Ariel. But, like I said to Ariel, I consider her to be a worthy opponent. Enough that I decided that it's worth playing my strongest card against her as a tribute.

「Potimas-sama. How do you wish to proceed with the counter attack outside?」

「I'll leave it to you.」

Which is why, when my subordinate transmitted a request for instructions, I left it all to them. I have no intention of taking my eyes off of Ariel, displayed on this monitor. It's fine to leave the minor matters outside to my subordinates. At most, the only ones that are a cause for concern are the Queen Taratekt and the one called Shiro. Considering that both of them together could not possibly match Ariel, there is no need for me to deal with them personally. For now, I want to concentrate on seeing the last moments of my ancient enemy with my own eyes.

Ariel puts a hand over the lost part of her abdomen, and is breathing heavily. Just by breathing in the air that's laden with carbon dioxide, her physical condition will worsen though. Because of the magecraft jamming field, even the possibility of healing an injury is doubtful. Naturally. That's the reason for the magecraft jamming. That's the reason for the carbon dioxide. Using the magecraft jamming to put a limit on the combat abilities and recovery abilities of a god, and using carbon dioxide to force them to gradually waste energy, and

finally to accelerate that using the Type Ω. In order to kill a god, I thoroughly prepared this battle formation despite not being a god. Not being a god, it is impossible for Ariel to defeat it.

「AHHHH!」

Once again, the Type Ω attacked Ariel. The drill pierced Ariel's chest, opening a large hole. However, Ariel was prepared to take that attack in order to grab the Type Ω with her left hand, and constrain it.

「I caught... you.」

Until that point, the Type Ω's speed had made sport of Ariel's attacks, and she hadn't connected even once. In order to land a strike on the Type Ω, Ariel purposely took an attack from the Type Ω huh. Ariel's right hand is clenched tightly. She unleashes a powerful right straight. Caught by her left hand, the Type Ω wasn't able to evade. The blow made with all her might lands on the Type Ω. Her clenched fist drives into the head section of the Type Ω, which explodes like a balloon despite being metal. Continuing further, the impact was transmitted through the body, and the Type Ω's entire body was scattered as if it had detonated.

「How'd you like that huh.」

Ariel smiles as if in triumph. That's in spite of the large holes that have been opened in her abdomen and chest, which would be fatal to a living creature. However, it's unfortunate for her.

「It's unfortunate, but I wouldn't think it's over yet.」

In front of Ariel's eyes, the smashed up body of the Type Ω begins to revive. Without even taking a second, the body returns to the uninjured state that it had until just now. If a god can do it, then there's no reason why a creature with a similar amount of energy invested cannot. All the more so because unlike a living creature, the Type Ω is a simple lump of metal. It's merely being remote controlled by magecraft. The complex structure of a living creature versus a simple lump of metal. Naturally, the former requires a greater amount of energy to revive. Efficiently force the opponent to consume energy, resulting in a smaller loss for us. Keep making the same investment over a long period. That's the essence of the Type Ω.

「The second round is getting started.」

Together with those words, the Type  $\Omega$  rushes towards Ariel again. It might end with the second round. She's hardly likely to last until the final round. But then again, that final round would never be reached, since this is a hell of infinite rounds after all.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 296 – Elf Village Battle ⑧

Run for the hills...!



## 296 – Elf Village Battle ⑧

The countless number of sea urchins floating in the sky. The huge triangular pyramid in the center of them. Somehow, it's a scene that really makes me want to say "go do it in space!". Nai wa.

To everyone living on this planet, I'm sorry. You've sure worked hard. Well, if there's some weirdo out there who's delighted with allowing those things to float around, all the saved up energy won't last. I had wondered "hey, just how much energy did you grab to make even one of those sea urchins", but considering the amount gathered here then the world could have been saved once or twice over long ago. Or rather, this world sure has been put through such unbridled and continuous exploitation for so long huh. I guess that's proof of just how hard the inhabitants of this world have been working. Seriously, they've really worked so hard! .....Well, despite all that, there's no change in what I need to do though.

『All members, emergency evacuation』

Via telepathy, I send an evacuation order to all divisions. It would be hard for vampire girl or oni-kun to face those sea urchins as well. Against those sea urchins which even the Queen couldn't do anything about without my assistance, since there's too many floating around to even count, this is a case of "he who fights and runs away, lives to fight another day". Besides, since I'm about to get serious, they might get caught up in it as well.

On that point, Mera is excellent. Before I had given my evacuation order, he had already made the army retreat. Beforehand, I had already warned him not to overdo it if an unexpected situation occurs, but he still took prompt action even so. Since he immediately evacuated once he felt danger, with one thing and another, I guess Mera might be the best general we have amongst us all.

Using the bile sisters, I secure the reincarnators. I toss them into another

dimension. It seems that two of them were taking independent action, but I had them nabbed and secured as well. Good. With this I can now turn the entire area into a battlefield without worry.

Now then, time to get serious eh? Darn it. I had wanted to avoid revealing the full scope of my power if possible, but now's not the time for that unfortunately.

While I was making all those preliminary arrangements, a corner of the triangular pyramid begins to glow. It's a \*\*\*\* Motion Gun, huh? Yup, it's a \*\*\*\* Motion Gun! As I had expected, a moment later that light was fired at me as a heavy laser beam. Yeah yeah, it's death chute from another dimension time. Okay then, right back at you! The heavy laser beam heading towards me is swallowed up by the gate to another dimension that appears in front me. Then, that laser exits from the gate that appeared beside the first one, and is fired at the triangular pyramid. Anyone who can make use of other dimensions would think of this, right! To transfer a long distance attack via dimensions and to return it on the opponent!

The laser that the triangular pyramid itself fired hits itself. But, I guess it's to be expected, as it seems that the triangular pyramid had a barrier up, and the laser is repelled in a dazzling flash of light. I guess that would probably be a barrier that combined a magecraft jamming field with reflection, huh? The laser is repelled by the barrier and scattered into shards in all directions. Then on impact, those shards are annihilated.

.....That was way too powerful. What the heck? At the point of impact the ground itself vanished, okay? Rather than making a crater, it made a hole instead. Are you physically trying to wreck this planet? I thought it was a \*\*\*\* Motion Gun, but it was the \*\*ath Star's super laser. Just how much energy was wasted by that one shot?

I'm glad that I didn't consider trying to defend against that thing. There's no way I could defend against that I bet. Heh, even so, long distance strikes against me are futile! I'll simply return the whole damn lot of them right at you! Well, I'm gonna sink this lot before a second strike comes though.

I sneak a quick glance at Kuro. He's being dragged away by oni-kun. Perhaps

he noticed my glance, as he was glancing over his shoulder, and then quickly resumed escaping. For now, it seems like he's not planning on intervening in this battle. While that part is okay, it's regrettable that I'm being forced to reveal my cards though. However, if I was asked whether I could overcome all this without getting serious, it sure would be a hard task. Well, it's not like I couldn't do it if I had enough time, but if I took such leisurely action, this whole region wouldn't just be turned into scorched earth, it would be completely annihilated.

Take a deep breath. Now it's my turn. Saying so, it's goodbye from me and into another dimension I go. Nyahaha. No matter how powerful a beam it might fire, if it can't cross dimensions then it won't reach me! Using dimensions is cowardly you say? It means that I can do whatever I like against an opponent who doesn't have the ability. Well, this is exactly why having the ability to manipulate dimensions is indispensable for gods of course. It seems like I'm particularly specialised with my abilities in this regard though.

Now then, let's lift the lid on the cauldron of hell. The triangular pyramid and sea urchins are floating in the sky. Higher up in the sky from them, dimensional fissures appear. Those fissures spread out in a pattern like a spider's web, covering the skies above the forest where the elf village is. Then, a countless number of eyes peek out from those fissures, facing the ground. A myriad of eyes gaze down upon the ground. They are my clones with the Evil Eye of Gluttony.

The swarm of clones simultaneously activate the Evil Eye of Gluttony, greedily eating up the energy from the triangular pyramid and the sea urchins. The triangular pyramid and the sea urchins all shoot attacks up at the clones, but they're obstructed by the spider web shaped dimensional fissures, and not a single attack reaches the clones. Indeed, the dimensions are fully isolated. Of course they won't reach. In the meantime, having had their energy eaten, the sea urchins start dropping to the ground.

This is me being serious. Fully utilising my dimensional abilities, first I sequester countless clones in another dimensional My Home, then one-sidedly squeeze the energy out from my opponents with the Evil Eye of Gluttony. Even if the opponent is a god, once they've run out of energy they're an ordinary

living creature. Since having an unbelievable amount of energy for a living creature is what qualifies a god as a god, if that is taken away then they can't be called a god. As an incomplete novice god, this is the strategy I devised to take on Kuro.

Or rather, this is all I could do. After all, I'd lose for certain in a direct fight. Therefore, I had no option but to thoroughly expand my hand of available cards. Basically, this is all I could do. There's not many things I can do that could reasonably be called god-like. Even so, this is the new My Home strategy that I've continuously refined in order to defeat the higher ranking god that is Kuro. A bunch of mere elven weapons had no chance of defeating it.

Once again I check on Kuro. Yikes. He's totally looking. Please stop, please don't look. Since this is all I can do, if he develops a way to counter it then I'll be checkmated. Which is exactly why I didn't want to do this. Pretty please, don't counter it okay?

While I was making such a wish, all the sea urchins had fallen to the ground, and in the end the triangular pyramid also dropped to the ground without power.

---

### Translation notes:

“\*\*\*\* Motion Gun” – 〇動砲 in the Japanese, obviously a reference to the [Wave Motion Gun](#) (波動砲).

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 297 – Elf Village Battle ⑨**

The menu is elf meat stir-fried vegetables, Potimas edition.

## 297 – Elf Village Battle ⑨

「Ariel! What the, what the heck is that!?!」

Sounding as if he's at his wit's end, Potimas's voice resounds. At the same time, the robot that had been completely dominating me stops moving.

「If you just say “that”, how am I supposed to know what you mean? Unless you use a concrete expression I can't understand what you're saying you know.」

Acting dumb, I deliberately shrug my shoulders and shake my head in confusion. In a normal situation I'm sure he would readily turn aside my joking attitude, but I guess he's really at his wit's end, as I can hear the sound of him grinding his teeth through the speaker.

「That person called Shiro! What the heck is that!?!」

Naturally. Yep, I knew it. While saying that I didn't understand what he meant by “that”, of course I knew. In the first place, it's unimaginable for someone to be able to bring about a situation that would make Potimas so flustered, aside from Shiro-chan.

Still, Potimas is staggeringly flustered. Perhaps this is the first time that I've ever heard Potimas expose so much emotion and yell so much? Potimas normally looks down on other people, and doesn't display any particular emotions. Because no matter what the people he's looking down on try to do, he doesn't have to bother with it. Precisely because he looks down on others, it seems that he thinks it's embarrassing for his emotions to be affected by others. Which is why, even when he does feel emotions, he doesn't reveal them.

Despite all that, currently he's losing his mind. This must be due to some situation occurring that completely went beyond Potimas's assumptions. Yep, Shiro-chan is capable of that.

「What's up? What has Shiro-chan been up to then?」

I doubt he'll give me an answer, but I'll try asking since I'm curious.

「I'm the one asking the questions! Hurry up and answer what that is!」

He's already shrieking. Hmm. I'm a bit dejected here. I'd wanted to make him start yelling like that myself though. Shiro-chan has beaten me to the punch I guess.

「While I don't know what happened, I guess you've been beaten by Shiro-chan or something huh? I'm like, so sorry. Sucks to be you.」

Against my jeering, the robot that had stopped moving until now suddenly starts attacking me again. I take a backstep to avoid the rage induced wild swings.

「Upset? Angry? My, what a short temper. Maybe you've not had enough calcium in your diet? This is the problem with frail kids who shut themselves inside.」

Against my provocations the robot charges at me transparently like a idiot.

「Shit! Shit! Shit! Where did my calculations go wrong? There's no reason for such a person to exist though!」

The pathetic sound of him heaping abuse on himself reverberates. How fragile. I'd already known about it, but this man sure is weak. Potimas's "strength", was in only ever facing opponents that were weaker than himself until now. It wasn't that Potimas was actually strong, but just that his opponents were weaker. That's why he felt strong. That's why he acted composed. But, I knew all along. This man, is actually weaker than anyone. Precisely because he's weaker than anyone, he sought power more than anyone. This mere shadow of that former self is the current Potimas. Misunderstanding strength and about becoming strong, this man is as weak as ever. Having faced Shiro-chan, someone who is stronger than himself, he's revealed his true colours and his weakness can be seen.

「How weak.」

「Say what?」

Catching my brief mutter with his sharp ears, Potimas responds with a threatening voice.

「Potimas, you sure are weak.」

I hadn't really intended for him to hear my muttering, but since he asked I'll clearly spell it out for him.

「I sure don't want to hear that from someone who is satisfied with the transient power of the System.」

I wasn't talking about being strong or weak in that meaning though. But even if I said that I'm sure this man wouldn't get it.

「That's right, the System. What about reaching godhood. Couldn't that have become a god! But, what is that? And in that case, why? Ahh, shit! Dammit!」

I can't even tell what he's saying any more, as Potimas repeatedly heaps incoherent abuse on himself. Perhaps influenced by the controller, the robot's movements become incoherent as well. The drill is thrown towards my face. I stop it with my teeth. There's a horrible grinding noise, but I ignore it and put strength into my jaw, biting off the drill.

「Wait. Wait, wait, wait! That's right, why? Why are you still alive?」

Oh? He finally noticed?

「How have you healed? In this magecraft jamming field, how can you fight on equal terms with the Gloria Ω? What's going on!?!」

You're slow on the uptake. My body was wrecked by the robot's drill. My abdomen was gouged out, my chest was pierced, my arm was torn off, my leg was shredded. However, those wounds have already healed.

「It can't be, it can't be that you have as well!?! Does this mean that you have become a god as well!?!」

Potimas is shouting at the top of his lungs. He'd been utterly looking down on me until now, yet he fears that I've ascended to godhood before him while he's sought it all this time. I'm sure that would be the greatest possible humiliation to Potimas.

「You're wrong.」



However, unfortunately that's wrong. I haven't become a god. I can't become a god. If it was that easy to become a god, even Potimas should have become a god long ago.

「It's not the case that I have become a god. However, just for a moment, I am capable of producing a strength that can compete with the gods. You know what method I'm referring to, surely?」

The robot takes a step back. Being like that, Potimas seemed to shrink before me.

「It can't be.」

「Oh yes it can.」

「Are you sane?」

That's a cruel way to put it. Well, I'm sure that from Potimas's point of view it would be devoid of reason though. Which is why I said that you are weak. I'm pretty weak as well, but I believe I have the courage to put my life on the line in order to achieve my goal.

「Humility.」

My newly acquired skill of the Seven Virtues. Due to its ability, I can temporarily obtain an ability that compares with the gods.

When my soul fused with a fragment of Shiro-chan's soul, the former body-in-charge, my soul increased in volume accordingly. At the time, my soul was already filled to bursting, like a container that was cracking on the verge of exploding. As if mending those cracks, Shiro-chan's soul permeated through. Thanks to that, I was able to gain new skills that were once beyond my reach. Like Telepathy for example, a skill that I hadn't needed until then due to being a loner. And what I took at the end was the skill of Humility. This skill that I've kept secret from everyone except Shiro-chan, is my secret weapon.

I won't hesitate at all in using this secret weapon. Even if it will burn away my very soul.

『Humility: n% power capable of reaching the gods. By consuming one's soul, a power that can even compare with the gods can be temporarily gained. In addition, the W System is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA

Area is obtained. 』

---

**Translation notes:**

“Maybe you’ve not had enough calcium in your diet” – I’m not sure about the real scientific basis, but in Japan it’s common to blame anger and similar emotions on a lack of calcium.

“Telepathy” – in chapter 170 when we see Ariel’s skills through Appraisal, the “telepathy” skill was not listed. We first see Ariel use telepathy in chapter 201.

**Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 298 – Elf Village  
Battle ⑩**

Maou Shoujo Ariel’s turn.

## 298 – Elf Village Battle ⑩

As the robot begins to regenerate the broken drill, I grab its head and immediately sink my teeth into it. The bitter taste of metal spreads through my mouth. That only lasts for a moment though, as what I had bitten off in my mouth is disintegrated, and transformed into pure energy.

My Gluttony skill works properly within my mouth at least. While it means I need to get things into my mouth first, so long as I can get it into my mouth then it gets disintegrated into energy no matter what it is, and I can then absorb that. It makes no difference that it's built to be an anti-god robot. While the amount of energy that I can snatch in one mouthful is small, it should be more efficient than simply continuing to punch it endlessly.

I've already figured out the rough design of this robot. At any rate it's a war-of-attrition type that has been infused with plenty of energy. Relying upon its quantity of energy, it's made to be tough enough to instantly regenerate no matter how hard it's beaten up. Excess functions are excluded, and it's specialised only in efficiency. At the same time the combination of the magecraft jamming field and the poisonous gas exhausts the opponent. I see, I see. It might be in a roundabout way, but if you consider what kind of strategy has the potential of defeating a god, it makes pretty good sense. Even while I'm actually using Humility, it's still a real struggle. As for whether it would really work in practice against Gyurie I don't know, but what I can tell is that Potimas has really thought long and hard about perfecting this battle formation. Precisely for that reason, and because I am the opponent, that will be the reason for its defeat.

I thrust into the robot's torso with a spear hand. Then, I activate magic inside the robot's body. The magecraft jamming field is not omnipotent either. For the interior of living bodies inside the field, and in particular, for the interior of allies where the activation of magecraft must not be jammed, the effect does not

reach. Well of course, since the robot regenerates using magecraft, jamming that would turn it into a simple lump of metal. Unlike Shiro-chan, I'm not capable of actually analysing the construction for neutralising the magecraft jamming on the robot, but even without such laborious methods I am able to activate magic. So long as it's inside the robot.

What I activated, was level 10 Heresy Magic. Its name is Soul Break. Heresy Magic is magic that directly acts upon the opponent's soul. And, Soul Break is magic that destroys the opponent's soul. I drive that into the robot.

The robot becomes wild as if it hated that, and it slams the side of my face. Along with the nasty sound of my cheekbones breaking, I'm blown away and separated from the robot. I quickly regain my stance, watching out for pursuit from the robot. However, the pursuit doesn't come, and instead the robot took a vigilant stance as if being cautious.

That worked, huh. Well, it was something I already knew about already. Energy dwells within the soul. Without the container called the soul, the energy will quickly dissipate. The ones with an extremely large soul container are gods. To kill a god, you either need to destroy the container called the soul, or to cause all the energy inside it to be consumed.

Potimas chose the method of causing the energy to be consumed. He chose it, or rather, he didn't have any other method available. Like I just did, it's also possible to use Soul Break to destroy the soul. However, that's simply because I could borrow the System's power. Without the System's support I can't use Soul Break. Even Shiro-chan has yet to be able to reproduce Soul Break after all. So Potimas also wouldn't be able to reproduce Soul Break without the System's assistance. Therefore, Potimas could only choose a different method.

It's not like Potimas wouldn't be able to use Soul Break either. All he'd have to do is make the elves learn Heresy Magic after all. However, Potimas would never choose to do that. After all, Potimas doesn't even trust the elves. To Potimas, the elves are convenient tools. Tools that must be safe to use. Thus, he won't let them learn anything that could become even slightly harmful to him. So for Potimas, Heresy Magic is a two-edged sword. That my Heresy Magic worked on the robot is good proof of that. Against this robot which is Potimas's secret weapon, since Heresy Magic is effective, it should also be effective

against Potimas himself. In the theoretical case where Gyurie was the opponent, having one or two people learn Heresy Magic would be a drop in the bucket. Taking on him would surely require hundreds of people to learn it else it likely wouldn't be effective enough. If Potimas had that many people learn Heresy Magic, then what if they rose in revolt against him? Since he would worry about such things, he wouldn't be able to take such measures.

It's often said that it's lonely being a king, but it's a bit different with Potimas. He's alone by choice. He's satisfied with being shut in his confined miniature garden. Because as long as he's inside that miniature garden, he can be number one. Because as long as he's inside that miniature garden, whatever he does is forgiven. Really, what a petty man. Because of which, he's a sleazebag.

「Potimas. To make this robot, *just how many people's souls were used?*」

Since I can hear Potimas muttered groans over the speakers, I'm not expecting some kind of decent reply. However, I just wasn't able to keep quiet. Energy dwells within souls. Since it has energy, it means that this robot has souls within it. Also, there is a threshold for how much energy can be saved up in souls. A threshold that Potimas and I were unable to exceed. This robot was specifically granted energy under the assumption that Gyurie was the opponent. That amount of energy cannot possibly be retained by a single person's soul. If he'd been able to do that, then Potimas would have become a god long ago. Therefore, this robot has several, no, several dozen people's souls infused into it. All their souls have been reconstructed into this metal body.

I pity you all. But, I won't go easy on you. For Soul Break to destroy a soul, it means that it returns to nothingness rather than rejoining the cycle of reincarnation. Quite literally, a heretical magic. Even so, I will not hesitate in making use of this. It's not like I have the luxury to choose otherwise either. Gluttony and Soul Break, and finally the time limited Humility. I will use these to overcome Potimas.

「Sorry.」

To these pitiful souls that were reduced to a weapon I give a single word of apology, then I took a step forwards.

---

## Translation notes:

“Soul Break” – skills with this word (破魂) have appeared before, though not in pure spell form. Eg the “Evil Eye of Soul Break” in chapter 119 or how the “Heresy Attack” skill uses the “Soul Break” attribute in chapter 110. “Break Soul” or “Rend Soul” would be a more literal translation though.

“Quite literally, a heretical magic” – the Japanese word for “heresy” or “heretical” more literally means “off the [proper] path”. As Ariel said, it takes souls outside the (proper) cycle of reincarnation.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 299 – Elf Village Battle ⑪

Someone's been busy.



## 299 – Elf Village Battle ⑪

I wonder how much time has passed. I feel that the battle has continued for quite a long time, from my perspective. But, it's possible that my sense of time was lengthened and it was like that only in my subjectivity, and that in fact the actual amount of time might be unexpectedly short.

I'm not sure how many times I've done this now but once again I make a strike. My spear hand pierces the robot's chest, and the Heresy Magic that I activated inside destroys a soul dwelling within there. The robot trembles once as if convulsing, then its movement stopped completely. Even after I withdraw my hand, the hole that I had created doesn't regenerate, and having lost its support the body feebly collapses to the ground. The crashing sound it makes is unexpectedly light, giving the impression of being an empty shell of an instrument that had lost its significance by losing its souls.

It's over. No, not yet. Even if this robot is Potimas's secret weapon, it's not actually Potimas himself. Until I give Potimas himself his last rites, it won't be over.

That being said, that sure was painful. I might look perfectly unharmed in appearance, but on the inside I'm a total wreck. That's because the effect of Humility is to consume the soul. While the energy that I was able to steal from the robot helped cushion the effect somewhat, that's only at the level of being better than nothing. If I canceled the effect of Humility, it might be bad. I guess this is like how a candle burns brightest just before its flame burns out huh. Please, let me last until I have dealt with Potimas.

——If you're done then come outside——

That voice resounds directly within my head. I guess it's a message from Shiro-chan? Despite the magecraft jamming field still being active, I wish she wouldn't make doing that seem so easy. I'm losing my confidence here.

Anyhow, for Shiro-chan to go out of her way to call me, I guess it means that I had better go outside, right. I forcibly wrench open the door that had closed over the entrance when I arrived. Just what you'd expect of something made to shut in a god, I sure had a hard time opening it. I was wheezing after opening the door, then wheezing again as I climbed up the long slope, reaching the outside world.

What I saw there, was something completely beyond my expectations. The forest was blazing here and there. In the places where flames were burning, there were these large round objects lying there that I couldn't really figure what they were. Within that spectacle that was like something from hell, there was the silhouette of something enormous standing out prominently. As if covering the sky, an enormous disc shaped object was floating there.

If I was to express it in a single word from Shiro-chan's memories, I would call it a UFO. That thing rumoured to actually have space aliens riding it. However, that expression is not necessarily wrong. That floating disc, is evidently a space ship after all.

There's no way that Potimas wouldn't know about the current state of this planet. The reason why Potimas is obsessed about this planet that is like a house of cards, is because the System is here. Although he was making heavily abusive statements about the System just earlier, that's precisely because his expectations have been betrayed. Potimas had expectations of the System. That perhaps it could make him a god. However, Potimas couldn't become a god. Even so, betting on that ray of hope, Potimas remained on this planet. Hoping that one day maybe he would be able to become a god.

However, Potimas himself should have been aware that there was only a faint hope of that. Therefore, it's natural that he was prepared. To escape from this planet, that is. Potimas was ready to leave this planet at any time. For that reason, he could calmly do things that were capable of ruining the planet. What's floating in the sky right now, is basically his means of escaping this planet.

But then again, that means of escaping, has been rendered immobile by white threads though. Just as if it was a bug caught in a spider's web that could do nothing except wait to be devoured. Yeah. That's actually so true it makes me

want to smile.

Shiro-chan, you're something amazing. While I was playing with that robot, just what the heck were you doing? You did such an amazing job I can't express it in words.

Potimas is in there for certain. When I was fighting with that robot, part-way through I stopped hearing Potimas's voice. Meaning that he had abandoned the robot and was trying to escape already. Even that robot, despite all the time and effort that he spent on it, is just another tool in the end, from Potimas's point of view. If it was in exchange for his own life, it's clear that Potimas wouldn't worry about his choice even in the slightest, basically.

Amongst the threads that are binding the space ship, there is one stuck to the ground right next to me. The thread is thick enough for a single person to walk along without a problem. On taking a quick look around the area, I see no sign of Shiro-chan. However, since this thread is obviously telling me what to do, well, let's just get on with it then.

I climb up the thread, using it as a foothold. It seems like I've been doing nothing but climb up for a while now. I'm alert for some kind of counterattack from the space ship, but without anything occurring I quickly reach it. I guess it has already been rendered powerless by Shiro-chan huh. Climbing onto the space ship itself, I look for something like a hatch. Sure enough I find one before long and rip it off, and go inside.

The interior is surprisingly dark. There's no illumination. Well, that doesn't matter to me though since I have the Night Vision skill.

I walk on. As expected from its size, the passages are also stupidly long.

I walk on. Through glass windows I saw facilities that seemed like factories and plantations. I'm sure that the interior of this ship is laid out so that people can occupy it fully. Because they very well might need to spend centuries wandering through space after all. Maybe it's not just because of his expectations for the System that Potimas didn't leave this planet, but also because he was uncertain about the future. This planet only has the god called Gyurie, but other planets might have many gods. Considering that, he couldn't afford to be careless.

I walk on. There's defense orientated robots swarming around, but they're hopelessly weak compared to the one I fought underground just now. I rout them. What I realise from dealing with the other robots, is that the one I fought underground, Gloria Type Ω or whatever, is very clearly a special one.

I walk on. While screaming something strange, one of Potimas's clones attacked me. He had had a handsome face, but it turned into something nasty due to impatience and terror. I've killed many of Potimas's clones up to this point, but none of them had such a warped expression. While he's not bothered about however many of his disposable clones are killed, he's clearly that worried about the possibility of his main body being killed. Well, naturally. I quickly finish off the attacking clone. No matter how much they're strengthened by machines, I'm already far beyond what these mere clones can handle.

「In short, you're checkmated.」

I walked and walked, and when I finally arrived, he was there. The body of an elderly elf, inside a transparent cylinder. That body had countless tubes attached. Perhaps because some kind of peculiar subject matter is clotting those pipes, the old elf doesn't even twitch.

「Stop! Stop, stop, stop! I don't want it to end! It can't end here! I must live on for eternity! I beg you! Please stop!」

Well, instead of moving, his screams are surging out from the speaker though. Along with the continuous entreaties to stop that are being emitted from the speaker, there's also a meaningless scream mixed in. Since he doesn't need to breathe, he can scream continuously as well. To Potimas, a body is not a container for living in, but something that simply needs to be alive. When he wants to move about he can just use his clones.

This lump of flesh that simply lives without stirring at all within that cylinder, this is what Potimas's main body is. I had guessed that he might have ended up like this, but when I see it for real it sure is a miserable form. Stubbornly living on, this man who pursued nothing but that – this is his fate.

「I don't want to die! I don't want to die! No-o-o! I don't want to diieieie!」  
「Unfortunately Potimas, I have a much crueller fate in store for you than

death.」

I won't sympathise with the continuously screaming Potimas. Having said that though, I don't have a sense of "it serves you right" either. I had expected something more to well up than this, but I feel nothing at all, to the extent that it surprises me.

「Abyss Magic」

Hearing my muttered words, Potimas starts screaming in an even greater frenzy. Abyss Magic is a unique magic. Compared to Heresy Magic that destroys the soul, Abyss Magic decomposes the soul, and contributes it back to the System. Simply killing him, isn't enough. This man, to his very soul, must make recompense to this world.

I begin the preparations for Abyss Magic. Unlike Heresy Magic, Abyss Magic requires a sophisticated magic construction. I believe that D-sama most likely did that deliberately. Heresy Magic was established to confront gods. Abyss Magic was created in order to deliver judgement between the people of this world. Dispossessing them of the choice of being able to reincarnate, and delivering the judgement of forcibly contributing to the System. Meaning, doing that is considered to be better for the world than having them reincarnate. The invocation takes a long time, which makes me secretly think that this is proof that this was never intended to be used in battle.

「Bye bye, *Father*.」

I invoke the Abyss Magic towards Potimas's main body, who is no longer saying anything intelligible and simply screaming. Then, only silence remained.

---

### Translation notes:

"Father" – since this is a once off special case, I translated "otou-san" as "father" here.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 300

Better the devil you know than the devil you don't...?

## 300 – The end of the battle, and then.....

The clones monitoring the System sensed that the Diligence framework had become vacant. I quickly make arrangements to fill the void left in the Ruler Authority, making adjustments so that the operation of the System is not affected. In addition, I forcibly push my own existence into the vacated Ruler authority framework. With this, only one more framework is needed.

For the Diligence framework to have become vacant, is equivalent to saying that Potimas has died. Died, or rather extinguished, huh. I guess there is a certain karma in that Potimas, who only wanted to live on and never die, had a fate worse than death. He built up so much karma that it's a problem.

I break into the UFO that was rendered immobile by my threads. This UFO came out after I shot down the sea urchins and triangular pyramid. Given the timing with which it came out, I thought that this would have to be Potimas's last stand so I captured it instead of shooting it down, and it seems that my expectation was correct. If I'd been told that this in fact was another diversion then I'd have been surprised. If it had then I would have had to raise my evaluation of Potimas up by another step. Well, the fact that Potimas himself is dead, should mean that it really is over now.

At the end of this excessively long journey, I find the Demon King sitting on a chair and operating what appears to be a console in front of her.

「It's over.」

「I see.」

Without turning around, the Demon King spoke plainly. With her long running bond having been put to an end, I guess there would be various emotions surging inside of her. From her disinterested tone, it seems like instead that her emotions are overflowing so much that conversely she's become unable to understand her own emotions. It seems that when her emotions overflow too

much, that instead her mood becomes impassive.

「Look at this.」

The Demon King points at something on the monitor. Glancing through the characters displayed, I see something worthless written there. An apotheosis experiment using the souls of reincarnators, huh.

Cutting this long-winded theory like thing short, it's an attempt to create a god by mixing the souls of reincarnators together. Potimas had already given up on using the System's power alone to become a god. No matter how much experience points in the form of souls he gathered, he wasn't able to break through the limit. In which case, he considered using a new type of experience points, in other words the souls of humans from another world, and by using the souls of the reincarnators, that perhaps it would be possible to break through the limit.

How worthless. Er, well, kinda. Basically I'm saying that I can't see any hope of this succeeding. Even if you gathered all the souls in this world, it still wouldn't be possible to break through the limit. So then just use souls from another world then huh!? If that could make a god then it wouldn't be so hard in the first place you know. Not that I have any right to say that after having become a god just like that though. So this is the reason why he was gathering the reincarnators huh. Sensei would never have imagined it.

「Well, surely even Potimas wouldn't seriously think that this could actually create a god though, right? It's probably just some "if by some chance" type of fleeting hope.」

「But, considering all that, he was incredibly careful about verifying the theory, and was creating equipment for it, it seems though?」

「Potimas's methods are beyond reason.」

In the words displayed on the monitor, there were minute details on the equipment under development, and the results of verifications performed in order to make the experiment a success. The reincarnators were forcibly put in an environment to make it as hard to gain skills as possible, and to prevent the souls from being transformed by the System on this world, it seems. How to put this – it's like catching sight of a great endeavor of painstaking detail, all in



order to make an experiment with astronomically low odds actually succeed. I guess that's just how much he wanted to become a god huh. I'm sure he wanted it.

「It's fortunate that due to him being so cautious and careful that this was never put into practice eh. If we'd been just a year late, the equipment would have been completed and the reincarnators might have been tossed into the blender already.」

I wish you wouldn't say something so disturbing. However, the Demon King is correct. This time we were saved by Potimas being so cautious. Well, if he'd begun to make a move on the reincarnators, I would have hurried up the plan and launched a direct attack myself though.

「There's more than this – there's piles and piles of documents on the findings of Potimas's research.」

「Woah!」

I couldn't help saying that. Potimas's research findings. It seems that there's loads of worthless stuff.

「Therefore, once I've quickly verified the contents, we'll destroy them, right.」  
「That's fine.」

If these things are left behind, it'll cause nothing but harm. Actually, I don't think there's any need for the Demon King to even verify them.

「This is how things are here, what about your side?」  
「You're asking about everyone, right?」

I'd say everything's been properly sorted out. Collecting the wreckage of the sea urchins and triangular pyramid will soon be completed. The fires have been extinguished to prevent them from spreading further into the forest. In addition, the secret base hidden underground has been blown away without leaving any trace. Also,

「The only elf remaining is sensei alone.」

All the elves have been completely exterminated. There's still half-elves and quarter-elves remaining, but there's no longer any pure elves on this world.

「I see. Then, once this space ship has been destroyed, it really will be the end huh.」

「Deeply moved?」

「I guess so.」

Looking at her from the side as she said that, the Demon King's face was unusually gentle.

「Ah, that's right. I kept my promise.」

Promise? Ahh. The one where I said I won't forgive her if she dies.

「I've safely achieved my goals, boss.」

The Demon King turned around in her chair, and gave a jokey salute. Safely, huh.

「You call that safely?」

「So long as I'm not dead, it's a cheap price to pay.」

The Demon King replied with a smile. Even though she's currently on the verge of death, and can't even stand up from her chair.

There's no wounds on the Demon King's body. However, instead of on her body, there's deep wounds all over her soul. The once mighty presence of the Demon King, has now become awfully frail.

「What are your expectations?」

「Hmm. I think with a bit of rest I should be able to move well enough that it doesn't interfere with daily life. I can't move properly right now because I've exhausted my magic power. Once that recovers, then I'll be able to move right away.」

「In short, combat is impossible, huh.」

「Well, it's not impossible if I don't mind reducing my life span even further though.」

「Demon King.」

「I'm joking. Either way, my life won't last that long. I guess about a year. What remains is to live out my remaining days so that I can see it through with my own eyes.」

From the start, the Demon King didn't have that long left to live. However,

she should have had much more time left still. Even so, with her life span further reduced by the current battle, she has one year left.

「My role here is done. To be honest, I had wanted to do more, but I'll leave the rest to you, Shiro-chan.」

「Leave it to me.」

「Then, let's get started?」

In response to the Demon King's question, I nod. As an enemy of the world, Potimas has been dealt with. Now begins the story to save the world. However, although I'll save the world, I'm not saying that I'll save humanity.

Therefore, I'm initiating actions that will make me an enemy of humanity. Now then, let's destroy humanity, and save the world and the Goddess. Even if doing so is against the Goddess's own will.



《Conditions met. Skill『Greed』was acquired》

《Conditions met. Title『Ruler of Greed』was acquired》

《By the effects of the title『Ruler of Greed』, skills『Appraisal LV10』 and『Conquest』 were acquired》

「Teheh! He's dead! That asshole is dead! Ahh, with this, with this I'm finally free! Please wait for me onii-sama! Now that I have this power, I will be able to make onii-sama mine! He'll be all mine! Teheh, teheheheheheh!」

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? The dreaming boy

Better late than never...?

# The dreaming boy

Author's note: from the point of view of Natsume Kengo

---

Oh look, I've died. Even though I'm referring to myself, the impression that comes to mind is that it's like someone else's problem. Well, I can't help it you see. It's something that happened in a dream after all. If this was reality then I'd be panicking though. Merely dying while dreaming, is something that'll end once I wake up.

At long last, this shitty dream has ended huh. It really was a shitty dream. Me being the prince of the Empire and so on is ridiculous beyond belief, right? I quickly realised that this was a dream. It has to be, right? This isn't just a dream, it's that thing. Right, a so-called lucid dream, yeah.

Once I realised that this was a dream I did whatever I wanted afterwards. Since it's just a dream after all. Since it's my dream anyhow, I can do what I want, right? Saying whatever selfish things I like, enjoying whatever luxuries I like. I'm a prince for a start, and everyone around me readily does whatever I tell them to do as well, so I guess there wasn't anything I couldn't do.

Well, saying that though, there was no smartphones or TV either, and the food was questionable so it didn't actually feel that luxurious though. No helping it I guess. The dream was set in a fantasy world after all. I guess it's strange for food to have taste despite being in a dream though. Or rather, since this is a dream and all, couldn't the meals at least be a bit tastier? Why were they so inflexible about such things. Even when I complained to the chef nothing changed anyway. I started missing my mother's cooking. That was enough to make me want to wake up from this dream already, but this dream really seems to be continuing on for bloody ever.

Being able to raise my level by defeating monsters felt like a game at first and was fun, but I still got bored with it after a while. Most of the monsters were

just too weak, while it would take a long time to get to places with strong monsters. Since I was a prince and all they couldn't just allow me to go to dangerous places you know. Why is this damn dream so fussy about the minor details? Since this is a dream after all, teleportation should at least be possible, right?

Just when I was getting seriously bored with it all I enrolled in an academy at some country. I hadn't expected much from that either. I had expected that at best it would only be fun at the start, and that once I had gotten used to the new environment then I would soon get bored with it. But, contrary to my expectations, there was something there that I hadn't had until now. To be precise, it was them.

Several of my classmates were there. Well, since this is my dream it wouldn't be strange for them to be here after all. However, whether it's Yamada or Ooshima, it was strange for it to be the ones who I wasn't particularly friendly with. Since this is my dream the first one to appear should be Issei, normally. Why isn't he around, darn it. Somehow even sensei turned up, yet while sensei seems to know where all the others are, she wouldn't tell me anything about Issei when I asked her about him.

While I can't accept Issei not being around, it's okay since there's others here that I do know. Maybe this dream that I'd gotten bored with will finally become fun. That's how I had thought at the beginning. But again, that was only at the beginning. My classmates at the academy were centered around Yamada at all times.

People naturally gathered around Yamada. On top of that, that bunch genuinely idolised Yamada. Yet the ones that gathered around me, were not those interested in me as an individual, but only those drawn by my title as prince of the Empire. Those types tried to approach Yamada as well, but they were turned away by Ooshima who was always together with him. Thanks to that he didn't have deal with complicated political powers, or those who associated with him on that basis, and could simply be relaxed all the time. That relaxed attitude attracted even more people, and they gathered around him.

I could only watch on from a short distance. That short distance was like an enormous wall blocking me. I knew. The fact that Yamada wasn't good at

dealing with me. I'm at least self-aware to the extent that I know my own personality isn't particularly praiseworthy. When Issei isn't there for me, I'm more likely to create enemies than friends. Precisely because Issei was there, I could be at the center of the boys like the leader of the pack. Because he always supported me, I was able to behave as myself. When he's not here, the only ones who gather around me are just a bunch of useless ones.

How can that Yamada be so happy, when I feel so empty? Why do I have to experience something so unpleasant in a dream? If you're going to dream you might as well have an enjoyable one. That's right, this is all a dream. In that case, I might as well just do whatever I like to my heart's content, right? It seems impossible to open up to Yamada after all this time anyway, so I might as well go completely hostile to him instead. Why don't we see who's better eh?

Yet, despite all my aspirations I was completely defeated. My pride is shredded. Since it was a dream after all I kept on escalating things, finally with an attempted assassination. Not only did I lose but I pathetically had my skills and status values stolen. I was made to seem like such a small-fry that it's laughable.

However, I'm not giving up. This is my dream after all. If I continue to desire it then someday that wish will be granted. Brandishing the power that I had gained that way, it was time for revenge. Wakaba-san is also cooperating with me, so this time I'll win for sure.

Huh? Come to think of it, when did Wakaba-san start cooperating with me again? My memory of that part is vague, but well, I guess that's how dreams are. In dreams it's common for the scene to suddenly change completely. A lucid dream is still a dream at least.

I fired myself up and had a rematch with Yamada. Having thrown down the gauntlet while brimming with confidence, the tables were easily turned on me. Hey, seriously? You're too strong, Yamada. What are you doing acting like the protagonist in my own dream. Swap places. It's laughable.

Then it all ended with my head being crushed by someone. Even in my last moments I was like a small-fry, dammit. It's so total that I could laugh continuously.

However, well, finally it's time to wake up from this weird dream. It was a shitty dull dream, but I guess this is a message telling me not to get too carried away huh? It must be. Once I wake up, maybe I'll keep humility in mind a bit more. I'm always always doing whatever pops into my head, aren't I. Then every time it would be Issei cleaning up after me as well, so I better reflect on things

First of all, once I wake up I better say "good morning" to mother. I wonder what's for breakfast? I'm looking forwards to it. I wouldn't think that usually, but after seeing such a long dream maybe I'm feeling nostalgic.

Then, once I get to school I gotta tell Issei about this dream. I gotta complain to him about why he didn't turn up. I can just imagine Issei's face having an expression saying "what the heck are you talking about?"

That's right, I'll talk to Yamada about this as well. I'll tell him that in the dream he was seriously like a cool hero. That guy hates me, but maybe it'd be a good idea to use this chance to get along better with him. If Issei is there then surely I'll be able to take that step forwards. I guess Yamada might be a bit troubled if I suddenly start talking to him though.

Ahh. Won't I wake up already? I've returned. To reality. I can wake up. Quickly, wake.....

---

### **Translation notes:**

"Issei" – Sakurasaki Issei. He is dead according to Oka-chan's Student List. He is referred to as "Natsume's stopper" in S22, the only guy Natsume seemed to acknowledge.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ①

Kill him already! Already done so? Encore!

## Past Arc ①

The man shakes the test tube. Filled with a red liquid, a small wave forms within the test tube. Using a micropipette, the red liquid inside the test tube is sucked up. With an experienced hand, the man transfers the contents of the micropipette to other test tubes one drop at a time. As each drop of the red liquid is added, the liquid chemicals in each test tube show a reaction every time. While observing that, the man progresses to the next experiment.

The man's hands never stop. The place the man is in resembles both a laboratory and also a hospital room. Due to having the facilities of both, either could be said to be correct, but if one was to specifically define what type of place the room was, it would be a laboratory. The reason being, is that the ones lying down on beds were not patients, but the man's experimental subjects – his laboratory animals.

The man, Potimas Hyphenath, turns his coldhearted gaze towards a girl lying down on a bed. His gaze is that of one towards a laboratory animal, without a trace of emotion. Even though she is his biological daughter.

From the reaction of the lined up test tubes, it is seen that there was no change compared to the previous day when the red liquid was added. However, it's not the case that no abnormality was seen. Within that red liquid, a small amount of toxin was detected. From the blood of the girl lying down on the bed.

It is not the case that Potimas administered poison to the girl. The girl's body was generating poison. However, that was not a function of a normal human body, and due to the generated poison contained within her blood stream, it had the effect of eating away at her own body. Due to her body being afflicted by this poison since she was born, it was inevitable that the girl experienced a life where she could not even properly get up from bed. However, if one was to ask whether the girl would be able to have an ordinary life if she had a healthy

body instead, then the answer would be no. Due to her father being Potimas, and since she was not a proper human, it would be impossible for her to live an ordinary life.

She was a laboratory animal. Even though she was Potimas's genetic daughter, since she was created by improper means she had no way of living except as a laboratory animal. Even so, it was unclear just how long her body that was being eaten away by poison would last. She was a chimera. The result of the insanity of mixing the genes of a human and an animal. She was one of the few successful examples. She was born as the result of an experiment to add animal characteristics to a human, by processing fertilised eggs. In appearance she was no different to a human, but her insides were irregular.

She had no name. However, based on the species of spider she had been combined with, in the form of a code name, she was called Taratekt.



From the moment he was first aware, Potimas Hyphenath was different to the other humans around him. To him, it was incomprehensible. How could people pass their time so leisurely? People die. That unavoidable fate visited everyone equally, whether they were a great person or whether they were a villain. Potimas was unbearably terrified of that. Always afraid of death, always thinking about death. For that reason, he found it unfathomable and unbelievable why everybody so rarely thought about death at all.

Why aren't they afraid? Why don't they resist?

Potimas did not want to die. Ever since infancy he was always dreading the moment that could come at any time. How could he avoid that ultimate reality? He continued to think about it through his entire childhood. Thus, he got involved with every single field of science. To find out whether or not there was a means of survival.

Starting from the conclusion – no field of science had a solution for how to avoid death. That was obvious. If a method was known, then there's no way that people wouldn't be aware of it. Since eternal youth and longevity is a dream desired by all, it was still a dream because it was impossible to achieve it. Moreover, that dream was something from what is called a fairy tale world.

Since it was impossible to implement, there were few humans who seriously aimed to achieve it, and it was as lacking in authenticity as events from myths and legends.

Even so, Potimas did not give up. If he gave up there, he would have to wait for the death that would come some day. He refused to do so. Therefore, Potimas seriously tried to complete it. The secret to achieving eternal youth and longevity.

He conducted his research using scientific methods based around cellular biology. Before reaching the age of 10, he had skipped grades and became a university student, and before he was 20 he became world famous due to his numerous discoveries. However, his main research had not borne any fruit. Sensing the limits of science alone, Potimas eventually began forbidden research. The field of research that humans could not handle, known as magecraft.

In this world there were mysterious creatures. There were many puzzles about their ecology, and human wisdom was inadequate to the task of explaining everything. Amongst those creatures, the one that stood out the most by far and was hidden by a strange veil, was the dragon.

Dragons only inhabited unexplored regions deep in the mountains, and were cut off from human contact. Any foolish attempts made at contact meant bringing their wrath down upon you. In the past, humans who tried to explain the mysteries of the dragons all received severe retaliation. For that reason, little was known about dragons. However, it was established that they possessed a technique that could cause phenomena that couldn't be explained by science. That was designated by people as "magecraft".

Potimas focused his attention on that. The reason being is that dragons had long lives. Dragons lived long enough that they were said to have eternal youth in legends. Researching the bodies of the long lived. Also, the unknown field of research called magecraft. If he could gain knowledge on those, then he could come closer to completing his research on eternal youth and longevity. With that conviction, Potimas set out to search dragons.

And that particular event became the prelude to ruin.

---

**Translation notes:**

“eternal youth and longevity” – this could also be translated as “immortality” but since there’s other words used within this story for “immortality” I specifically used this translation.

## Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②

Yes, it's been two months but Kumo is back! The release date for LN6 was announced recently (it's due on the 9th June) so I was somewhat expecting this. In case you've forgotten, the started delving into how the planet got ruined, beginning from when Potimas began investigating dragons and magecraft.

## Past Arc ②

「Just who the heck was this idiot who committed the outrage of abducting an infant dragon?」

「It's said to be under investigation currently.」

Seated at the emergency conference, the one who moaned that while at his wits' end was the President who represented the country of Dazdoldia.

「What's the damage?」

「For now it's only gone as far as a warning, but if the search continues without progress then who knows.....」

「Is the search making progress?」

「It seems even the perpetrator's objective is unknown.」

「So in the end, it all depends upon the mood of the dragons huh.」

The President breathes a heavy sigh. An oppressive air enshrouds the conference room.

The origins of this began in an ally nation situated overseas in another continent, with an urgent appeal for support. According to them, “the dragons might rampage so we want you to dispatch reinforcements”.

Dragons. They are the creatures reigning at the summit of the ecosystem on this planet. Endowed with much greater intelligence than humans, endowed with much greater strength than humans, living for much longer than humans, and most of all, possessing the mysterious technique that humans cannot use called magecraft. In all regards they exceed humans by far, but they almost never meddle with humans. One of those rare exceptions is occurring. It was clearly an unusual situation. On inquiring for the details of the situation from the country requesting emergency aid, they were informed that there was an announcement from the dragons.

「An infant dragon has been abducted by humans. Immediately hand over the

culprits, and safely return the infant dragon that was taken.」

That was the announcement from the dragons. At first, the ally nation that received the notice was thrown into confusion. Not only was it a bolt from the blue, but beyond that it was because dragons were simply too terrible to go against. Dragons were sacrosanct creatures, never to be interfered with. That was considered common sense across all of humanity, and they had never expected that there would be a fool who would violate that. However, that announcement from the dragons was the reality. That unbelievable announcement that there was someone who had committed the outrage of abducting an infant dragon.

「Well then, Mr President. Shall we dispatch reinforcements?」

The Defence Secretary made that weighty inquiry. If the President gave the order to dispatch reinforcements, then as the one administering the military he would have to take action.

「Like hell!」

However, the Defence Secretary's concerns were blown away with a loud rebuke from the President.

「They're dragons you know? Have you forgotten the Tragedy of Tetmaia? Should the dragons go on a rampage, then it would be meaningless no matter how much our country reinforces them. The damage would simply be increased.」

The Tragedy of Tetmaia. That was an incident from the past, one of the few cases where their fury was demonstrated. In the country known as Tetmaia, a new type of bomb had successfully been developed, and of all things they dropped that in a region that dragons lived in. The new type of bomb had extraordinary power. Enough power to be able to genuinely rewrite the map. However, the reason why it is called the Tragedy, is because it became an opportunity for the fearsomeness of dragons to be demonstrated once again, as the damage brought about by that bomb was in no way a match for the dragons. As for why Tetmaia perpetrated such an outrage, nobody knows the truth. Because on the same day that the bomb was dropped, Tetmaia itself disappeared from the map. Able to shrug off the force of a bomb powerful



enough to rewrite the map, and wielding the might to erase a country from the map. That's the sort of creatures dragons are.

「However, although dispatching the army is out of the question, we can hardly sit back and do nothing either. Send appropriate people from the Investigation Bureau. Have them team up with the existing search members to help find the culprit.」

「Would they actually be welcomed?」

「Worried about the investigators' pride? Feed that stuff to the dragons. Issue a directive that our people are free to operate independently if the other side doesn't intend to cooperate. This might not be limited to just that country. This isn't the time to be worrying about appearances.」

The Investigation Bureau responds to the President's orders.

「That's enough for dealing with the other country. We must tighten our defence here as well, right. Reinforce all the surveillance at all airports and harbours. Absolutely do not allow the abducted infant dragon to enter our country. It's not a problem even if the inspectors have to get a little rough. Check everything that is suspicious. Ah, better watch out for smuggling as well I guess?」

After the rapid succession of orders, the people in charge began to grimace. The country of Dazdoldia is a superstate that encompasses an entire continent. Naturally there are an enormous number of airports and harbours, and when private ones and illegal ones are included, it's no simple task to monitor all of them. However, if they don't and the abducted infant dragon was brought into the country, in the worst case it would mean that the dragons would target this country instead. That could not be allowed to happen. Precisely because he understood that, the President had to give the orders no matter how difficult they were to achieve.

「.....Also, spread this to the Sariera Society.」

The President was vague, but even so the order was clearly given.

「That will mean disclosing confidential information to a civilian charity though. Are you sure about that?」

「It's fine.」

In response for the request for confirmation, the President gave an immediate reply. The one asking understood as well. If the dragons actually did rampage, the only one who could stop them was the Sariera Society. Or to be precise, only the Sariera Society's president.

The Sariera Society is a charitable organisation not attached to any country. Their range of activities is wide-ranging. Protection of plants and animals. Support for hospitals. Aid for the poor. On top of that, they even have experience mediating in wars. They are an organisation that undertakes every activity that is considered to be charitable. That is the Sariera Society.

There is a plausible seeming rumour regarding the Sariera Society. Namely, that the president of the Sariera Society is not human. None of the humans who knew the truth about that were in this conference room. However, they did know that it was true that the president of the Sariera Society could stop the dragons. Because on the occasion of the Tragedy of Tetmaia, the one who suppressed the raging dragons was precisely that person.

「I don't know how the Sariera Society will respond. But, there shouldn't be any downsides to informing them.」

The Sariera Society performed charitable activities. Furthermore, their actions were far purer than any other charity. Unselfish to the degree that people wonder if they're actually human, purely aiming to provide salvation every day. The number of humans saved by those activities were countless, and in addition their activities impressed countless wealthy individuals who then provided backing. Originally, the organisation called the Sariera Society was formed by people who had been deeply impressed by the actions of the president and wanted to support the president. The Sariera Society was not formed by the president – it was formed to support the president. So long as the president never commits a crime, the Sariera Society will never side with evil. And so, based on the President's knowledge of the Sariera Society, upon learning about the current incident, it was inconceivable that the president of the Sariera Society would ever misuse that information. At any rate, she was so pure and noble that she was even called a goddess by the public.

「Fearing the wrath of dragons, we cling to the kindness of the goddess. Seriously, we sure are powerless.」

In response to the President's grumbling, the conference ended without anybody responding.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Dazdoldia” – almost certainly the location of the modern “Daztoldia” continent, given how they’re so similar.

“Sariera Society” – this presumably is where the country of Sariera got their name from. On a separate note, the “president” of this society is referred to as 会長 which is completely unrelated to the word for for the president of a country – 大統領. I could have translated 会長 as “chairman” or “chairperson” as well but I don’t think that really fits here.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ③

Just how much foreshadowing can you pack into a mere name?

On a more general note, it seems the author is going to step up the pace of releases for a while. I might not be able to keep up, particularly for the next week or so, but I'll do what I can.

## Past Arc ③

Gyuriedistodiez was still young for a dragon. For that reason, his indignation during the current incident was strong. Both against the humans who had committed the outrage of abducting an infant dragon, and against the upper echelon dragons who were seemingly acting timid against the humans by showing mercy.

These damn humans who would commit such atrocities – wouldn't it be better to simply destroy them along with the country?

Those were Gyuriedistodiez's unfiltered genuine thoughts. To dragons, life forms other than themselves were all nothing more than inferior beings. Since dragons were guaranteed to rise to the realm of the gods from the moment they were born, Gyuriedistodiez didn't care to call those frail creatures that would almost all die before becoming gods anything other than "inferior". The supreme race that controlled the world were dragons alone. It would be fine if they obediently served dragons, but it was appropriate to destroy a race that would commit deeds that effectively spat on dragons. In his own judgement, only going as far as destroying the country and not the entire race was considered merciful. That's what Gyuriedistodiez thought, but the order handed down by the upper echelon dragons was much more merciful, so much so that it could be considered lenient.

「Damn!」

In agitation he clicked his tongue. Gyuriedistodiez was currently transformed into a human. Despite being young, to Gyuriedistodiez who had already reached the realm of the gods, changing his shape was something trivial. Compared to his original form his human form was much smaller, making it easy to transform into. Having taken on human form, Gyuriedistodiez was currently walking through a district that humans had built. His objective was the search of the abducted infant. Take on human form, and take action while being careful not

to cause trouble to the humans. Destructive actions were out of the question. Those were the orders handed down from the upper echelons.

Lenient. A far too lenient response. With the power at Gyuriedistodiez's disposal, even crushing a country was easy. He considered that it would likely be better to destroy a country as a warning, so that the humans would never consider taking unusual actions again.

Gyuriedistodiez had already located the whereabouts of the abducted infant. Gyuriedistodiez was a dragon whose greatest forte was in manipulating space itself, and using that power to determine the location of someone of his own race was simple. However, he was still unable to take action. That was because the intention of the upper echelon dragons, was that the humans must resolve this by themselves as much as possible. Rescuing the abducted infant would be simple enough. However, since it was the humans who had abducted the infant, it was better to make the humans take responsibility for that. Therefore, he had to let the humans rescue the abducted infant. That was the conclusion from the upper echelon dragons. In the unlikely case that the infant faced danger Gyuriedistodiez was there for insurance, and so long as the infant wasn't in danger then he couldn't take action. Gyuriedistodiez was disgruntled about that.

On top of that, the bad air in the human district was making Gyuriedistodiez's mood worse. The vehicles called cars emitted exhaust fumes, the large buildings confined the space, and the streets were packed with humans striding around as if they owned the place. That was all part of it, but the most aggravating aspect was that this place was claimed as a human district. It was becoming hard for him to suppress the desire to impulsively blow away everything. He couldn't understand why the upper echelons would leave such creatures to their own devices.

What Gyuriedistodiez felt, was nothing unusual for dragons. As a whole, dragons consider themselves to be supreme beings, and seriously believe that they should be in control of the world. Thus, for inferior creatures such as humans to not be under the dominion of dragons, and even maintaining self-reliance and self-governance, is not something considered to be interesting by many dragons deep inside. However, if there's one difference between

Gyuriedistodiez and the upper echelons, it's whether or not they were aware of the fact. The fact that there is an existence that even dragons cannot simply meddle with.

A young man bumps into Gyuriedistodiez's shoulder. A young man together with a young woman. The young man didn't even notice that he had bumped into Gyuriedistodiez, and continued to walk along with his lover while laughing.

Gyuriedistodiez's fury boiled over in an instant. An inferior creature had bumped into him and then disregarded him. There was no reason for him to forgive such humiliation. All the irritation that had piled up within Gyuriedistodiez, would be channeled into the deserved killing of the young man who had committed the disgrace. Just by striking his fist into the forehead, that frail human would be killed. An instant later would be the spectacle of the young man being entirely smashed to pieces. Or should have been.

「Warning. Physical interference towards primitive creatures cannot be permitted.」

Gyuriedistodiez's hand was gently held by another hand. That hand that only seemed to be lightly placed, had completely stopped Gyuriedistodiez's action. Even when he tried to pull it back, he couldn't move his body.

「What the!？」

Given his trembling voice, even he himself did not understand the reason.

「Hostile action towards primitive creatures observed. Allowing such actions violate the aforementioned mission. Will proceed to elimination.」

In response to Gyuriedistodiez's meaningless question, the person who had caught his hand dispassionately informed him so, as if explaining some facts. Spoken with a gaze so lacking in emotion, that it was like an artificial eye. With a gaze as indifferent as if looking at garbage.

Gyuriedistodiez hadn't been aware. That in this world, there was an entity that was on more than equal terms with dragons. Gyuriedistodiez met that entity on this day. A member of the anti-god battle angel race, belonging to the seraph class of higher order angels, stray angel Sariel. The mass god-killing machine, referred to as the goddess.

---

### Translation notes:

“Sariel” – clearly a reference to the [angel Sariel \(more here\)](#). In case it’s not clear, Sariel speaks like a robot – very impersonal and lacking in emotion or character.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ④

Gyurie's lucky day...

## Past Arc ④

Her mission – to protect primitive creatures. Sariel has been carrying out that mission since the distant past. Protecting creatures from natural disasters, in particular protecting them from gods coming from off-world, only ever thinking about the situation of the primitive creatures. She has saved many lives. However, for Sariel who is specialised for combat, there was also countless lives that she was unable to save. Each time that happened, Sariel pondered. What is the best option? Where did things go wrong? Simply carrying out her mission. All to accomplish that, since before mankind even developed civilisation, Sariel has continuously been pondering such things.

Dealing with gods invading from outside is simple enough. Sariel belongs to the seraph class of higher order angels. Her combat abilities are so high that average gods don't stand a chance against her. It makes no difference if they're dragons either. The reason why dragons don't rule this planet, is because of the existence of Sariel. In order to defeat Sariel, it would be completely impossible without the upper echelon dragons joining in. Even then there would be no certainty, and if they were careless even the upper echelon dragons could be defeated. The upper echelon dragons on this planet are aware of that. Gyuriedistodiez wasn't aware of that. That's why, he took action while being unaware of how terrifying she was.

He stretched out his unheld hand towards Sariel. That he moved to grab her rather than punch her, perhaps shows that a sense of reason still just barely remained in Gyuriedistodiez's brain, or perhaps that he instinctively sensed that he couldn't win and hesitated to completely antagonize her. Either way, the fact that he didn't try to punch her, resulted in Gyuriedistodiez escaping death.

Gyuriedistodiez's hand that made to try to grab her was brushed away. It was an action so casual that a "slap" sound effect could practically be heard, but for a god like Gyuriedistodiez to have his hand brushed away, wasn't something

that was normally possible. In the first place, Gyuriedistodiez's grabbing hand easily surpassed the speed of sound, so considering that it was repelled with a physical body, it means that the collision alone between both hands would cause terrible shock-waves. That was due to the laws of physics, but Sariel disregarded them. As she had used a barrier to forcibly shut in the explosion that would normally have caused damage to the area. Taking the destruction of the surrounding area into consideration, is a pointless action in the midst of battle. However, the fact that she actually did it, indicates the true gap in strength between Sariel and Gyuriedistodiez.

「Second warning. Physical interference towards primitive creatures cannot be permitted. Allowing such actions violate the aforementioned mission. Will proceed to elimination.」

As the words indicated, the words spoken just recently were repeated.

「There will be no third warning.」

However, the words that followed were completely merciless advice. It was a plain declaration that if he tried to do anything further then he would be eliminated without question. However, Gyuriedistodiez was not aware that he was being treated with considerable tolerance thus far. Based on the information she had gained of this incident, Sariel knew which side was at fault. While there was nothing praiseworthy about raising a hand to unrelated members of the public, she also knew that dragons saw humans not as individuals but as a race. For that reason, she held back from crushing him immediately. Normally, the instant any non-native species tried to take action against the primitive creatures of this planet, she would crush them without question. Comparing that to this occasion, issuing a warning not just once, but ignoring a little prank and issuing a second warning, shows a considerable degree of tolerance. If Sariel had come here without knowing anything instead, or if Gyuriedistodiez had tried to punch her rather than grab her instead, then his life would have ended right there. And then, his lucky breaks continued.

「Hm!？」

A grunt of surprise leaked out from Gyuriedistodiez mouth. However, that was not due to Sariel, and instead his gaze went through Sariel to a different

location. To where the abducted infant dragon was. In Gyuriedistodiez's eyes, at the place where the infant dragon was being held, armed humans could be seen breaking in. Those armed humans, were also identifiable as belonging to the regular army of this country. Gyuriedistodiez single-mindedly concentrated on their actions, checking whether any harm could come to the abducted infant dragon. That concern passed without being realised, and the attacking soldiers captured the group of kidnappers. The abducted infant dragon was safely taken into protection. Observing that through clairvoyance Gyuriedistodiez breathed a light sigh of relief that the infant was no longer in danger for now. Then, remembering that his hand was still being held, he became baffled as to what he should do for the first time since coming here.

Gyuriedistodiez realised that the still expressionless woman holding his hand, was the stray angel Sariel that he had heard about. He had heard about her. About the stray angel on this planet, and that precisely because of her existence the dragons could only take half-hearted actions. However, there are things that can't be understood without seeing her in person. With Gyuriedistodiez seeing her in person, he realised that his expectations of her were unimaginably naive.

Dragons uniquely have the ability to create a special boundary field. A field that invalidates all magecraft, something that could be said to be the natural enemy of gods that rely upon the foundation of the paranormal phenomenon known as magecraft. Naturally, Gyuriedistodiez was using that ability as well. However, that field, was currently being suppressed by force. It was being overwritten by the field that Sariel had projected. The field that dragons have can invalidate even the magecraft of gods. However, Sariel had turned that common sense upside down, and was suppressing Gyuriedistodiez's field with another field of such power that it couldn't be invalidated. A pure feat of strength, to an absolutely absurd degree.

The difference in strength was simply too great. Here and now, Gyuriedistodiez became aware that he himself had done something very risky. If he had ignored the second warning and had launched another attack then what? Without doubt the dragon known as Gyuriedistodiez would have come to an end there. By chance the rescue operation of the abducted infant dragon

occurred with opportune timing, and without the country's army storming into the kidnapper's base he likely wouldn't have been distracted. However, if that hadn't happened and with him having lost his cool at the time, what would the end result have been then? On imagining such a thing, this time Gyuriedistodiez became cool-headed.

「The subjugation seems to be completed. We should go.」

Still holding Gyuriedistodiez's hand, Sariel walked off towards the scene. Gyuriedistodiez followed, lead by Sariel's hand. In his dread, Gyuriedistodiez couldn't do anything except to follow in silence.

Afterwards, the abducted infant dragon was safely delivered into Gyuriedistodiez's hands, and as the one who reported the location of the criminals to the country, Sariel gave a firm refusal to the army commander who had wanted to give her hospitality as a reward. She simply left. The young dragon looking on that scene, would never have imagined in his wildest dreams that he would fall in love with her later on.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Will proceed to elimination” – I had previously translated this as “Proceeding to exclude”.

# Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 2

Gangster dragons, bugging angels and serial killer maids.

See also [Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 1](#). Think of the format as being D and the “Meido” (M) being a pair of presenters on a TV programme or so, speaking in turn to explain things to the viewers, while doing a subtle comedy routine.

## Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 2

D「Greetings. We are back with everyone's favourite segment.」

M「I'll do everything to pretend the previous disgrace never happened.」

D「E-v-e-r-y-o-n-e-'s f-a-v-o-u-r-i-t-e!」

M「There's no need to be so desperate... Well, let's get on with it already.」

D「E-v-e-r-y-o... [That's enough, okay?].」

D「Ahem. Starting from the beginning then, it is time for the second “oshiete D-sensei”. On this occasion we shall discuss the gods.」

M「Ahh, that's torn it I guess.」

D「At the time of the Past Arc, it was impossible to give an explanation about the gods. There was no other way, so there was no option except for D-sensei to make an appearance. Thus, this segment was revived.」

M「How meta.」

D「That being said, the explanation will not be especially detailed. The subject of the gods becomes a huge topic once you start to discuss it, so I shall only explain the parts relevant to the Past Arc.」

M「Specifically, that would be regarding the dragons and angels, right?」

D「Correct. As was touched upon in Past Arc ③, the dragons are a bunch of damn fools who believe in the supremacy of dragons.」

M「Do not use such bad language! You're not wrong though.」

D「Indeed, seriously, they really are a bunch of good for nothings. They are egotistical and haughty creatures who cannot accept not being the best. Nonetheless, since they are strong at least they are troublesome in the extreme.」

M「Since the one in charge of the exposition is doing nothing but complaining I shall give a detailed explanation. Dragons are born with the expectation of being able to reach the realm of gods sooner or later, so they could be called the elite from the moment they're born. The origins of them are also ancient, as they are said to be the second oldest gods, following the oldest gods known as

the titans. They have both history, and power. As a result, they flaunt their successes and don't hesitate to declare that the dragon race are at the very peak, and in fact they rule over many planets.」

D「In short, they are cocky.」

M「Well, you're not wrong. However, they do in fact have enough power to justify that. Being gods they carry an enormous amount of energy within themselves for a start, and their bodies are far sturdier than any human's. In addition they have high intelligence.」

D「Due to their personalities that high intelligence is not readily apparent though. Being narrow-minded is not good. Gyurie-kun would surely also blush at how he acted in the past.」

M「Just how much do you hate dragons? Sheesh. Let's continue the discussion. The greatest trait that dragons have is their boundary field ability. Being able to completely invalidate the workings of magecraft, is the boundary field trait that dragons possess. In modern times the dragons and drakes that appear have the magic obstruction skill which is a deteriorated version of the ability that real dragons have.」

D「The dragons and drakes that exist within the System are imitations of real dragons after all. The only true dragon left on that planet is Gyurie-kun.」

M「There's no comparison between the boundary field of real dragons and the imitations. In particular, the individual recognised as the strongest dragon is even called the "The Unbreakable God", boasting a defence that invalidates almost all attacks. Such a cheat eh.」

D「.....Like you are one to talk?」

M「Oh my, what might you be referring to?」

D「*Nope, nothing.*」

M「Well, this is how the dragon species already boasts of possessing perfect strength. A species with such strength would intend to rule over worlds.」

D「STO-O-P! I shall explain from now on. Or rather, if I let you keep on with the explanations in my segment, it will totally become "oshiete Meido-sensei". I shall definitely block any further explanations.」

M「Erm, well, okay. Go ahead.」

D「As a species the dragons certainly have great power, but the reason why they do not currently rule over worlds is due opposing forces, as I am sure you are



already aware. One of them is the angels.」

M「There are forces other than angels, but those will be left out.」

D「There are a lot of them after all. If we started talking about them all it would never end. Anyway, with regards to the angel race, they are a bunch with a lot of mysteries about them. In the first place, it is said that they suddenly appeared after all. This was during the ancient times when the dragons had gotten full of themselves, and it is said that suddenly one day appeared beings who began to kill the gods. I had not yet been born then so I can only go by the rumours though.」

M「Those times were very chaotic, apparently. At any rate, during the period when there was the two great powers of the dragons and the titans, there was the sudden appearance of a third power.」

D「Moreover, when it came to gods they attacked indiscriminately. Naturally, it was chaotic. There are various opinions with regards to the true nature of angels, but the most prominent one is the theory that perhaps they are a defence mechanism belonging to the various worlds. According to this theory, the angels might be a race that was born from worlds that felt a sense of impending crisis due to the gods going rampaging around like drunkards.」

M「They not only suddenly appeared without any warning, they also only attacked gods after all. And, the aspect that supports this theory more than anything is that the angels evolve by killing gods.」

D「Indeed. All members of the angel race are capable of evolving by killing gods. If they defeat a strong god they get that much stronger, and if they defeat a smart god they get that much smarter, even adopting the appearance. The reason why many have a humanoid appearance is because they killed the god said to be the originator of the human race. Incidentally, this law also applies to the worlds as well. If a prominent god dies then the living beings on that world also evolve to become closer to that god. The reason why it is believed that the angels might have a strong connection to the worlds is because of the existence of this law. Then again, there is an enormous gulf between the rate of evolution of normal living creatures and angels though. An angel will radically evolve on killing a god after all.」

M「Ironically, as a result of evolving too much and gaining a sense of self, a certain fallen angel appeared who began doing whatever he felt like.」

D「Indeed. By nature angels are all similar to Sariel who just made her appearance within the story, lacking in human kindness and being like machines. Despite her being known as the Goddess with her head full of flowers, I am sure it was unexpected for Sariel to be that type of character.」

M「Surely.」

D「In practice she is a woman who will absolutely accomplish her mission. Moreover, the worst part about her is that she is a stray angel.」

M「Regarding her being a “stray angel”, for some reason she has strayed from the main force of angels, yet is still faithfully continuing to accomplish her given mission. In this sense her being a stray angel is like a “bug”, and with her being the type to blindly devote herself to her mission without any flexibility she’s causing many troubles. Seriously, why did this individual called Sariel become a stray angel?」

D「Regarding that, while I am not certain whether it is related or not, but long ago there was a nuisance of a god rampaging around that area apparently.」

M「Then isn’t it due to that god? The angel Sariel is a powerful enough individual to meddle with dragons without hesitation it seems. Surely she wouldn’t become a stray angel without something unprecedented occurring.」

D「Indeed, something must have occurred. As unprecedented as the god rampaging around in those days killing random gods to improve her skill. Indeed.」

M「.....」

D「Of course, it is unknown if it was related. Indeed, completely unknown.」

M「U, undoubtedly it was unrelated. Surely it was. Let’s say it was okay.」

D「And we shall leave it at that.」

D「Well, let’s summarise things for a moment. The planet on which the main story is set was once the domain of angels. However, some sort, indeed, *some sort* of trouble occurred, and the angels apart from Sariel vanished, leaving Sariel alone to carry out her mission, and properly continued to protect the primitive creatures.」

M「Hey, please don’t emphasise the “some sort” part!」

D「Then the dragons secretly settled. Despite being scared of Sariel they waited for their chance to rule the planet. Sariel was indifferent to anything except her

mission to protect the primitive creatures after all. So long as the primitive creatures were left alone they could stay there.」

M「It's really touching to hear the effort they put in. I have nothing to say about how they arrived with the desire to rule the place though.」

D「They are dragons after all so it cannot be helped.」

M「That's dragons for you.」

D「But, what we have been talking about is what happened prior to the Past Arc. From here on will be Po-no-ji's secret manoeuvrings, Po-no-ji getting up to bad stuff, Po-no-ji being reckless and all sorts of other bad things.」

M「Isn't it generally Po-no-ji's fault?」

D「That is terribly correct. Then at the end of the world I shall make my descent! My glorious offer to save the world shall appear later in the Past Arc.」

M「What a terrible spoiler. Ah, no. You saving the world is a pack of lies.」

D「Evil Gods don't lie.」

M「Liar!」

D「We shall end this second installment of “oshiete D-sensei” here. Well then, until next time. Good bye!」

M「Good bye.」

---

Gyurigyuri: In the past, I was a rascal to the extent that I would actually say “You damn inferior creatures!”

Meido-san: In the past, I was a rascal to the extent of killing random gods to improve my skill.

D: Past and present a rascal.

---

### Translation notes:

“The Unbreakable God” – literally “the hardest god” (as in toughness) but that sounds a bit odd.

“Nope, nothing” – the implication here is that D was referring to something cheat-like about Meido and that Meido was slightly threatening D in return so D dropped the subject.

“stray angel” – for reference, Gyuriedistodiez refers to himself as a “stray

dragon” using the same word for stray in chapter 193, when he drinks with the then Arachne Kumoko.

“Po-no-ji” – an indirect way to refer to Potimas. See [the chapter on Potimas](#) for a longer explanation.

“Meido-san: In the past, I was a rascal to the extent of killing random gods to improve my skill” – it should be clear from this line and the other hints dropped that the “rampaging god” who resulted in Sariel becoming a stray angel was almost certainly Meido-san.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑤

Any sufficiently advanced technology is indistinguishable from magecraft.

## Past Arc ⑤

Potimas was glued to the monitor, closely observing what was being shown on it. On a gigantic screen many graphical windows were open, showing various things. On one window was a video, on another window was a chart, on yet another window was a document. Potimas was reading those various pieces of information side by side.

All of those were data created by the criminal group behind the kidnapping of an infant dragon in a certain country. Video footage of when the infant dragon was kidnapped. Observation documents on the infant dragon after it was kidnapped. Also, body tissue data collected from the infant dragon. Potimas had in his hands all the data owned by the criminal group who had kidnapped the infant dragon.

Potimas had no connection with the criminal group. To be more precise, no direct connection. Potimas had a slender connection to the criminal group, via multiple people and organisations as intermediaries. However, the criminal group wasn't aware of that. Unbeknownst to the criminal group, Potimas was taking the fruits of their labours. In addition, to completely avoid dirtying his own hands, he even made use of others to steal the data. By using all these precautions stacked on top of each other, even the most capable investigator would not be able to trace the crimes back to Potimas. Even if by chance they were able to trace the crimes back to him, Potimas was manoeuvring to prevent himself from being arrested.

The investigation had in fact come to an end, but Potimas himself didn't have the slightest intention of being involved in such a dangerous crime. He especially did not want to take on the dangerous creatures known as dragons. Because Potimas did not want to die, he would avoid anything that would slightly increase the risks to his wellbeing. If he was ever to take such actions, then it would only be after Potimas had ensured his own personal safety. Thus,

only after making meticulous plans to ensure his own personal safety, did Potimas trigger the incident in question.

The criminal group were sacrificial pawns in order for Potimas to collect experimental data. Even the organisation behind those sacrificial pawns were themselves prepared as sacrificial pawns, and even the fact that Potimas was connected with that organisation wouldn't come out. This incident resulted in many people being arrested. However, none of them reached Potimas. They had been induced in such a way that it was a matter of course that they wouldn't.

If by some chance Potimas's machinations were able to be completely exposed, then people would surely have been amazed at the extraordinary meticulousness of it all. All of that was done to achieve one objective – immortality. The great efforts that Potimas went to in order to achieve his dearest wish. His crazy obsession resulted in many people being dragged into the incident.

As a consequence, the amount of data that Potimas had been able to get his hands on, was pathetically small. While making enemies of the paranormal creatures known as dragons, and getting many people involved, all that Potimas had obtained was a report less than 10 pages long, and a video recording less than an hour long. Given the effort involved, what he had gained was pathetically small.

However, rather than sulking about that, Potimas eagerly watched the video, and re-read the obtained data again and again. While doing so he spun multiple ideas through his head. Until he had rewatched the video perhaps more than a hundred times, he was glued to the monitor forgetting even to eat.

Finally he came to a conclusion. That dragons didn't work according to science, but the logic of magecraft. In the data on the composition of the dragon's scales, there was nothing but conventionally known materials. While the scales were closer to being mineral than something biological, even so there was nothing unfamiliar about them. Despite that, the results from the structural strength experiments showed numbers that exceeded the values expected by the material composition by an unthinkable amount. It was a phenomenon that was unthinkable based on scientific general knowledge. In the recording made

when the infant dragon was captured, it spat fire out from its mouth, was seen flying around as if disregarding gravity, stopped bullets and so on in mid-air, so that was something anyone who saw it would understand. It was clearly understood that the video recordings were not manipulated and that no trickery was involved. The video was proof, that paranormal phenomena could actually occur in practice. Nevertheless, in Potimas's judgement those paranormal phenomena still had laws. If not for that then the infant dragon wouldn't have become short of breath and been captured. While they were paranormal phenomena that were unthinkable based on science, they still had rules and laws, and were not capable of anything and everything.

Once that was understood the rest was simple. In short, while different to science, the phenomena were still grounded in precise rules. That being the case, even if they didn't know the rules, it would still be possible for humans to replicate them. If there were no rules and laws regarding them at all, and they were something as intangible as a real act of god then Potimas wouldn't have been able to do anything at all. However, since there were rules and laws involved, then they were simply natural phenomenon that humans didn't currently understand. They felt paranormal purely because they weren't understood. If they could be understood then there would be nothing paranormal about them, and would simply be laws.

In order to explain those rules, Potimas then immersed himself in researching magecraft. Having felt the limits of science, he worked to achieve eternal youth and longevity. Finally, he discovered it. The strange energy that could not be explained by science, MA Energy. When the findings of that discovery, and the additional investigations that Potimas would make further, were made public, it shook the world and caused great confusion.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“graphical windows” – while the exact technology level during this time is unknown, based on the terms being used they should have advanced computers with a “windows” type user interface.

No specific note but the treatment of magic as a branch of science is not new



– see some of the discussion on [Clarke's three laws](#). In science fiction and fantasy, it's up to the author to decide whether or not to explain the magic – some prefer a sense of wonder (keep it mysterious) and some prefer to make it more understandable and have that understanding be part of the plot.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑥

Introducing supreme stalker G...

On a general translation note: This chapter in particular is a mix of third person perspective narration and Gyurie's first person thoughts. It might be a bit confusing at times. Also, in Japanese slang, "G" (gokiburi) is short for "cockroach".

## Past Arc ⑥

Author「Gyuriedistodiez! Your name is too long!」

Gyuriedistodiez「!?」

Author「Therefore, you'll be known as Gyurie in the narration from now on!」

Gyurie「!?」

Author「Actually, wouldn't shortening it more to G be better!? Since your colour is black.」

G「!?」

---

After that incident, Gyurie started making extensive use of clairvoyance to study Sariel.

Dragons are supreme, all other races are just inferior creatures. That's how he had been taught, and that's what he had believed without any doubts. However, that common sense was completely overturned by one chance meeting with Sariel. A power that overwhelms any dragon on this planet. Having been shown a glimpse of that power, Gyurie had begun to doubt the words that dragons are supreme that he had believed until now.

Perhaps if Gyurie had met a dragon who possessed equal or greater power than Sariel, then possibly his thinking might not have been overturned. However, Gyurie was born and raised on this planet, and had not gone off this planet and into the universe. He had had no opportunity to meet with a superior dragon in the universe. Consequently, Gyurie's knowledge of the upper limits of what dragons could achieve was restricted to dragons from the same planet, and Sariel had easily surpassed that. For that reason he started to doubt.

Were dragons really supreme beings?

Normally, dragons would never harbour such doubts. Perhaps it was because Gyurie was still young and had flexible thinking, or otherwise perhaps it was because Gyurie was somewhat unusual. Either way, he harboured doubts.

However, while that may be true, it wasn't so simple for him to overturn what he had believed in until now. For that reason, Gyurie decided to make observations of Sariel who had become the trigger for his doubts. If he was to observe Sariel, then he had the hopes and fears of being able to determine whether or not dragons really were supreme. At that point the doubts within Gyurie had already changed his convictions, but since admitting that was galling, by somehow discovering Sariel's faults he wanted to gain the peace of mind that "see, dragons are supreme after all". All while turning his back on the reality that doing so wouldn't change the fact that there was no dragon on this planet who could compete with Sariel in terms of combat ability.

And so, his observations of Sariel began. Fortunately for Gyurie he had plenty of time. The very existence of dragons are far removed from ordinary creatures. Not just in terms of their life span, but unlike normal creatures they can also subsist with minimal food and sleep. Because of that, the daily life of dragons is surprisingly quiet. It's not unusual for them to do nothing for days on end. During such free time when he had nothing else to do, he would simply observe Sariel instead. He could observe her all day long.

Once Gyurie started observing her, his heart was filled with nothing but bewilderment. That what Sariel was doing was far too small in scope.

For example, if an epidemic broke out in a particular region, she would accompany the doctors. Indeed, from a human point of view, on seeing her bravely looking after patients she would be compared to a saint. However, from a god's point of view, it would be simple to use magecraft to exterminate the virus that was the underlying cause of the disease. Sariel didn't do that. Leaving matters to the doctors, she would allow humans to resolve it by themselves.

As he continued his observations, he repeatedly saw this pattern where she would fail to do something even though she should have been able to. What he gradually began to feel, was irritation. Why are you using such roundabout methods? For the sake of efficiency there should be far better methods. Surely by displaying the power of a god she would be able to solve a great many problems, yet she didn't. Sariel's inefficient methods, looked hypocritical to Gyurie. If you really want to save people, then surely it would be better to use the power of god without concern for how it was perceived. Despite that, Sariel

stubbornly refrained from using the power of god.

Because of that there was a life she failed to save. A child that Sariel was nursing.

「Onee-chan, thank you.」

「Thanks are unnecessary. This is my mission.」

「See you tomorrow.」

「Yes, see you tomorrow.」

That was a casual exchange on leaving the hospital. That was the last conversation between Sariel and that child. When Sariel visited the hospital the next day, that child had passed away.

It should have been possible to save the child. So why didn't she? And in spite of not saving the child, why did she then look so sad? When she was thanked, what was that subtle smile for?

Back when he begun the observations, Gyurie had thought that Sariel was a machine-like existence without any human kindness. He had been taught that that's how angels were. However, he noticed that was wrong during his observations. Certainly Sariel appeared to be mechanically carrying out charitable work. However, there were flashes of what appeared to be emotions during casual moments.

Didn't she seem happy, when thanked by that child? Didn't she seem sad, when that child passed away? Despite that, as if those emotions had never existed, she then mechanically moved onto her next task.

As seen from a human point of view, Sariel's actions were surely the epitome of salvation. She was practically worshipped as a goddess, and thanked. In response to that she always gave the same reply.

「Thanks are unnecessary. This is my mission.」

From a human perspective she surely seemed humble. However, Gyurie saw it differently. He saw her as a hypocrite wracked with guilt.

She could do it, but didn't. Despite not doing so, failing to save people made her depressed. As Gyurie thought that it would be better to save them in the first place if she was going to get depressed about it, he got increasingly

irritated. Then as if glossing over her depressed feelings, she mechanically moved on to her next task.

Did she really understand? Despite calling it her mission, she is taking action based on her emotions. Despite saying that her mission was the protection of the primitive creatures, she was biased towards saving humans. Every time Gyurie saw Sariel seemingly lacking in self-awareness, his irritation got increasingly larger. Gyurie himself had also not realised that he had forgotten his original objective.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Onee-chan, thank you” – although onee-chan is used to refer to an elder sister, it is also commonly used to refer to girls in their mid to late teens or women in their early 20s, particularly by children. So the closest equivalent would be something like “Miss, thank you”. While Sariel’s appearance has not been described, she clearly looks young based on this.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑦

A wild dragon appears!

Sariel used「Ignore」!

## Past Arc ⑦

「Why are you taking such roundabout actions?」

In response to the man who suddenly appeared before her and also suddenly began to criticise her, Sariel simply ignored him and walked on past.

「Hey! Wait!」

Not only did he shout out something behind her, he continued to shout while chasing after her, but Sariel continued to ignore him. Of course, she knew about the shouting man, Gyurie. She was already aware that he had transformed into human shape, that his true form was a dragon, and that he was also monitoring her with clairvoyance. However, despite being monitored, so long as that didn't conflict with her mission then Sariel would take no action to eliminate him. All the same, if he not only monitored her but attempted to cause harm then it would be a different matter, but there was no real harm with him complaining like he was right now. Ah, no, there was.

「Please be quiet in the hospital.」

Sariel stopped, looked over her shoulder and cautioned the shouting Gyurie. Hospitals should be quiet. It's common sense. By blatantly breaking that he is causing real harm.

「I don't give a damn about that!」

However, it seems like he was the type of person who couldn't comprehend such common sense. The volume of his voice became even louder. Gyurie began shouting again, under the impression that if all he did was to stand in front of Sariel and speak to her then she would be inclined to listen to him. He was going on about how she should be able to heal them if she wanted to, asking her if she was really a god and so on.

Since his voice was far too loud, the doctors and nurses, and even the



patients were looking at Gyurie and also Sariel who was ignoring him. They were in a small hospital in a developing nation. It was a hospital built with the support of Sariel, or to be precise by the financial support of the wealthy members of the Sariera Society who support Sariel's work. Due to it being a small hospital, Gyurie's voice resounded throughout the entire hospital. Annoying in the extreme.

「I shall warn you one more time. This is a hospital. It's common sense to be quiet in a hospital.」

Interrupting Gyurie's never ending complaints, Sariel gave him a warning. However, it seemed that Sariel's attitude irritated Gyurie, and his already bad mood worsened to the extent that it was quite obvious.

「In addition, this is a hospital for surgery and internal medicine. This place does not deal with mental illnesses so I suggest you try a different hospital.」

With a serious expression, Sariel mocks him with biting humour. On hearing that the attendants with Sariel went "pfft". Perhaps not liking the attitude of those attendants, Gyurie changes the target of his anger from Sariel.

「You damn inferior creatures!」

「Ah, excuse me. Nevertheless, as seen from others, just who would be judged to be the inferior one, hmm?」

The one who shifted the target of Gyurie's anger yet again was a man accompanying Sariel. The man's name was Foddway, and with a gentle smile on his face he was treating Gyurie with seeming contempt. Considering human lifespan, Foddway was quite old, but he carried himself with poise. Based on his appearance in accompanying Sariel he looked like a capable butler, but in fact he held the top position in a huge company. Enthused with Sariel, he was head of the list of the wealthy donors who provided financial support.

「How rude! Do you want to die!?」

「Oh my? Can't win verbally so now you'll resort to violence? Not being able to win verbally against those you berate as inferior, I guess you must be the kind of fool who has misunderstood just who is superior? Ahh. I guess you don't realise that because you are a fool. Pray excuse me. I unintentionally used myself as a basis for comparison. I failed to realise the comprehension of

someone inferior to me. Sorry about that. Please forgive me.」

In actual age the dragon Gyurie was the elder, but he had no chance against a demonically sly old fox who lead a huge company. Once Foddway opened his mouth once, he could keep a constant stream of abusive language going. He could even keep going without pause for a whole day, but he wouldn't do something so pointless.

「I shall listen to you outside. This is a hospital. As Sariel-sama said, this is not a place for unrelated people to cause uproar. Or could it be, that your intellect is so inferior that you are not even able to understand something so basic?」  
「Ugh!」

At Foddway's words, Gyurie groaned. Rather belatedly he realised that the humans in the area were looking at him coldly. Well naturally. If someone raves on about gods, then like Sariel suggested, it can't be helped if they're thought to be insane. Even though paranormal beings like dragons existed, to the people on this planet, things like gods and the power of miracles were the stuff of fairy-tales. If a grown-up started talking about such things with a serious expression, it wouldn't even be unusual if people pointed to him saying "what a nutcase". But then, the first problem was that he was making a fuss inside a hospital.

Gyurie followed Foddway outside. He stubbornly keep looking over his shoulder back at Sariel many times, but Sariel didn't pay him any attention and walked off in order to accomplish her original purpose.

「Stalkers are extremely rare here, you know.」  
「Huh?」

On leaving the hospital for the nearby road with lots of people, Foddway said that.

「I'm saying that even stalkers should keep things in moderation. Couldn't you hear me? It seems that these superior creatures that you're talking about have poor hearing. Based on my common sense that'd be quite strange, but the world is a large place so let's just leave it at that. Surely there is a civilization somewhere where those with poor hearing are venerated. It's beyond my

understanding though.」

When someone carelessly gives a foolish response to Foddway, this is what happens. But even this is him going easy on his victim and below his normal standard.

「Don't slander me. My hearing isn't poor, and in the first place I'm not a stalker either.」

「Oh my? To not even be aware of it, I guess you must be a fool.」

「Say what?」

Gyurie glares balefully at Foddway. His mood is at rock bottom. However, if he lost his temper and moved to take action, then as Foddway said it'd show that since he can't win with words he's just a fool who resorts to violence. Since a supreme being from the dragon race like himself wouldn't do such a thing, he's been pinned down by the force of argument. Besides, if he took action here then Sariel would definitely come. If that happened then this time for sure Gyurie's life would be over.

「Sigh.」

Nevertheless, as if he wanted to shake Gyurie's already unstable powers of reason, Foddway deliberately breathed out a sigh as if to make fun of him.

「If you're going to claim that you yourself are supreme, then how about at least trying to achieve the common sense of the inferior and humbled human race eh, dragon-dono?」

Gyurie was about to open his mouth in fury, but before all that, Foddway's last words preempted that. Those same words also left Gyurie dumbfounded. Gyurie had thought that Foddway was dealing with him not realising that he was a dragon. He had thought that only because Foddway didn't know that he was able to take such a foolish attitude. However, that wasn't the case. Foddway knew that Gyurie was a dragon, and moreover he still made a fool of him. That difference was small, yet huge.

「You bastard, you've been making a fool out of me while knowing that?」

「You bet I will. So long as I have a reason to make a fool out of someone, then I will do so no matter who they are.」

On seeing this old man making that declaration as if stating something obvious, Gyurie stopped holding an inferior creature in contempt for the first time. Because he was completely unable to understand him.

「At any rate, I can't bear to talk with you as you are now. You should leave now. Then, try studying human society a little. That way you should be able to somewhat understand why I've branded you a stalker and made a fool out of you. If you can't even manage that then I'll have no hope for you. I would prefer it if you never show yourself before Sarii-sama again.」

Unilaterally ending the conversation, Foddway turned back towards the hospital and walked off. Left by himself, Gyurie could only do as he was told and left dejectedly.

---

#### **Translation notes:**

“You damn inferior creatures!” – this is exactly what Gyurie says he used to say in the past in the “Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 2” chapter.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑧

When is a dragon not a dragon? When it's a NEET.

## Past Arc ⑧

Just when did it start? Just when did Sarel start giving priority to humans over other creatures? The trigger was quite trivial.

The mission that was assigned to Sarel was the protection of primitive creatures. Being a type of angel that is combat specialised, the meaning of Sarel being assigned such a mission was that she should, in short, protect primitive creatures from other gods. The act of interfering with other gods means that, in short, the mission that was assigned to Sarel was the expulsion of gods. Similarly to the other gods, Sarel was not asked to interfere with the primitive creatures.

That's why she simply watched over them at first. Sarel had watched over the world the whole time. However, starting from a certain point Sarel no longer simply watched over them, but began to lend a helping hand.

The trigger, really was quite trivial. It was simply, a child who she helped out with minor good intentions. She merely helped up a child who had fallen over, something that would be a stretch to be called something as great as a virtuous deed.

「Thank you!」

All that happened, was that she was thanked. Such a slight thing was where it all began.



A stalker, refers to the act of following around a specific person. Understandably, the act of monitoring a specific person is also covered by that. There are different responses depending upon the country, but in developed countries it was an act that was mostly treated as a crime.

A crime. A dragon such as himself, was a criminal. Only Gyurie knew just how much of a shock that was for him. However, it would be enough to say that the impact was large.

As asked to by Foddway, in the process of studying about human common sense, Gyurie also gained knowledge about stalkers. Thus he became depressed. To think that the actions he himself had so casually done, was actually regarded as a despicable act and a crime to humans. A dragon such as himself, would be pointed out by humans as a despicable stalker behind his back. What a disgrace!

At the same time, he felt a sense of crises due to the depth of his ignorance. He became anxious about the fact that perhaps the things he had been doing until now, might in fact be seen as something absurd by other people. Driven by that anxiety, Gyurie studied everything possible about human common sense and customs.

Dragons would not normally do such a thing. They would not be shaken by how humans saw them. It was obvious that humans would regard dragons as being divine. Since dragons were clearly supreme beings after all. It was also obvious that humans would regard dragons as being strange. Dragons, as supreme beings, would obviously be beyond the understanding of stunted beings like mere humans. Humans are fools because they are unable to understand dragons, and a dragon's actions cannot possibly be wrong. Such things are normal for dragons.

However, in contradiction to that, Gyurie's heart was disturbed by the words of humans, and he studied human culture. From that point on his fellow dragons began to regard him as strange. As a supreme being, what need is there for a dragon to study the life of inferior creatures? As a supreme being, why does a dragon need to fit in with inferior creatures? It's fine between dragons, but if anyone has to fit in it should be those inferior creatures who should match themselves to dragons. Despite that, Gyurie didn't believe that what he was doing was wrong.

Until Gyurie had met Sariel he had believed that dragons were indeed supreme beings and hadn't doubted that. On meeting Sariel a tear had formed in that way of thinking, and on being defeated in arguments with Foddway that

tear became even bigger. Dragons were certainly mighty and great. However, were they really supreme beings in the end? Despite being inferior to Sariel in combat, and losing to Foddway in words? Perhaps there are races that are superior to dragons that I'm simply not aware of?

To dragons such thoughts were heresy, but Gyurie was fully satisfied with that. There was no doubt that dragons were extremely advanced beings. However, while that might be true, he had decided that it was overly hasty to arbitrarily declare that other creatures were inferior. In which case, wouldn't it be better to learn from the humans who he had not taken the least bit notice of until now, having considered them inferior and contemptible? The more that question drove him to study humans the more his beliefs changed.

Despite the excellence of dragons, they didn't attempt to make progress. Since even if they don't attempt to consciously do so, they will naturally improve in strength and knowledge as time goes by. And after a certain amount of time goes by, their intelligence will also develop in its own way. Precisely because they have enough time to be called an eternity, they are a species that can evolve to their peak potential without even trying to rush. That's how dragons are.

In comparison, humans have no time to spare. From a dragon's point of view, an entire human's lifetime goes by in just an instant, so their lives burn out in such a instant. Their whole life is bustling with action, and they take the concept of living seriously, rejoicing in life. While dragons spend their time in idleness, humans are taking action to a shocking degree. Even if the end result is trivial from a dragon's point of view, humans live. They live life to the full.

It seems that humans call people who do nothing and spend their time in idleness, a NEET. I see, going by that theory then all dragons are NEETs. Realising that, Gyurie secretly smiled. No matter how big a difference in strength they can boast of, it's inevitable for them to be made fun of and treated as nothing more than NEETs and even stalkers.

While dragons are being NEETs, humans are living desperately. As a race, dragons are superior. That is the undoubted truth. However, while that may be true, Gyurie was no longer able to look down upon humans as inferior creatures. If dragons simply rest on their laurels using the strength of their race,



some day humans might give them a wake-up call or otherwise cause them to feel a sense of crisis. Even if that is over-thinking things, there are many things that can be learned from how humans live.

To thank her for giving him the chance to realise this. To apologise for what he had done until now. And most of all, to verify the answer, Gyurie made up his mind to visit Sarii once again. To verify the answer for why Sarii won't use her powers as a god.

---

### **Translation notes:**

In case it's not clear, in Japanese, "NEET" is often used more as a pejorative rather than a technical term. It's not uncommon for English words to be used in somewhat different ways in Japanese.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑨

Humans 1.0 suck. Would Humans 2.0 be better or worse?

## Past Arc ⑨

Sariel pondered. What should she do? However, the answer never came to her.

The more effort she puts into helping one person, the more likely someone else will be sacrificed. The more she tries to resolve one problem, the more new problems arise. It was an endless chain. No matter what she did there would always be some people she couldn't help. No matter how much she tried to help them, they would never be saved.

There was a person who fell ill and expelled from the village. It wasn't an infectious disease, but in those days medical treatment had not yet been developed, so there was nobody who understood that. Having been driven out from the village, Sariel lent a helping hand to save the sick person, who otherwise could do nothing except wait for death. She cured the disease, and sent the person back to the village restored to health.

The next day, that person was burnt at the stake by the other villagers.

The witch used a devil to cure the disease. No, not just that, the witch sold her soul to the devil, and came for revenge. Either way, since the witch has returned the disease might spread anyway, so better kill her.

Why? Why? Why, why, why, why, why, why, why, why?

People are afraid of things they don't understand. The person who fell ill and was driven from the village immediately came back healthy. It was something beyond human reasoning. Rather than rejoicing in the miracle, they became horrified instead. Before all that, they had driven out a sick person. Holding their own lives precious, they abandoned the sick person who needed aid. They dodged their feelings of guilt by saying that the one at fault was the sick person. That by selling her soul to the devil to be cured of the disease, there's no mistaking that she has returned for revenge after being cast out.

The sick person had spoken to Sariel.

「Thank you. Now I can live together with my family again.」

That family, had gathered up kindling for burning her at the stake of their own free will.

No matter how hard Sariel tried by using her power, the tragedies did not end. Instead, the more she used her power, the darker the tragedies would become.

They never end. They never end. Even when they seemed to end, they never end.

Poverty. Discrimination. War. Crime.

There are times when people do something bad. There was also never times when nobody did something bad. There was also times when everyone did something bad.

Equally, those were all tragedies that occurred precisely because they were human.

The existence of wealthy people, means that the poor also exist. People hope for equality, and anyone who deviates from the norm is hated, and discriminated against. Despite all that they aim higher, trying to achieve a superior position to the norm. And then, as a consequence of trying to achieve a superior position, they then compete with rivals.

The tragedy never ends. The reason being, is that humans are living creatures that cause tragedies. Hating tragedies, and while causing tragedies to occur, they still pile up more tragedies. It was as if they were envious of the sick person who was burnt at the stake, and went out of their way to stock up kindling.

They are irrational. While having a mind that hates tragedy, their actions promote tragedy. That contradiction is far too irrational for living creatures. Nevertheless, that's how humans are. That irrational and imperfect creature, is exactly what humans are. A creature that is rational and perfect, cannot be called human anymore. Even though they cannot, humans still work towards that goal. As long as humans are human, they'll never be able to reach that goal

though. And also, the more people try to aim for that goal, the more new tragedies are created. The reason being, is that to aim for that goal means to aim higher, an action where only the person in question tries to deviate from the norm, betraying those who love equality. And then humans would show no mercy to one who deviated from the norm. It has always been the case that those who are different become discriminated against. For humans to be able to aim higher, the only way is for them to slowly make progress in lock step with their surroundings. Thus, because that means they could only advance about as fast as a walking tortoise, humans don't make progress. Even as civilization progresses, their insides are never making progress.

Thus while aiming higher, they spend forever going round in circles in the same place. Round and round.



「Potimas Hyphenath is violating the providence of god! He should be purged at once!」

In response to that extreme statement, although the President of Dazdoldia managed to avoid showing it on his face, he felt a headache coming on. Because of this overly long lasting conference, his head really felt heavy. It was due to fatigue, but also due to the agenda.

In response to the extreme statement just now various voices of approval were raised, as well as voices of criticism. Even though it was a spacious conference room, the loud voices of the members talking to each other resounded painfully.

The agenda was regarding the publication of the scientific investigations by the researcher Potimas Hyphenath. Whether to approve of it or to denounce it. This conference had been opened in order for the country to consolidate opinion. However, going by the state of things within the conference room, everyone could see that the agenda had become confused.

Potimas had announced two new discoveries. The first was called MA Energy, the discovery of a strange energy, and the successful practical applications of it. Energy supply was a problem that all advanced countries should be concerned

about. Oil and coal were not unlimited of course, and the rate of consumption was rising year by year. Even if it wouldn't happen soon, eventually they would become noticeably exhausted, so energy development for the next generation was something necessary. Then, a solution suddenly appeared before their very eyes.

Apparently, MA Energy was an energy that would never run out, and could potentially be used anywhere. So long as you have the dedicated facilities for it, an infinite amount of energy could be extracted from anywhere.

In response to such a dream-like slogan, the President had in private immediately discounted it as absurd. Infinite energy doesn't exist. It's just a pipe dream. It's not like a dream, but literally a dream. It might seem to be infinite, but a limit will definitely exist.

Besides, the President read through Potimas's published essay that was at hand. Written in there was the method to extract MA Energy and the method to convert that into electrical energy, but there was no description of what MA Energy actually was. It was simply described as being an alternative energy that simply sprung forth infinitely. Such a suspicious form of energy cannot be used.

The President had already come up with a response to that privately. However, the reason for the conference being disordered to this extent, was due to the other announcement.

The other discovery that Potimas had announced. That was a method to evolve the human body using MA Energy. By utilising MA Energy, it was said to be possible to make humans evolve.

According to data recorded within the clinical experiment in the essay, the test subject's physical abilities were remarkably improved, speed of thought showed a slight increase, and most of all, the lifespan was extended by a factor of 3 beyond the theoretical value. If the results alone could be believed, it was tremendous. To prove that, Potimas had made the test subject put on a demonstration, rewriting the sports record books one after the other. That alone was enough to boost the essay's credibility, but a vast quantity of data was also included in order to substantiate it. The volume of data included to support the lifespan improvement was particularly vast, and though it was

extended by approximately 3 times the theoretical value, it was stated by reasoning that taking preserving health into account the actual value was between 2.5 times and 2.75 times the theoretical value.

Normally, such things would be junked as the nonsense of a mad scientist. However, because it was from Potimas Hyphenath, it was a different story. Developing equipment for brain transplants, the production of human clones, the normalisation of cancer cells. These new announcements came from a genius who had already produced such numerous achievements. Moreover, there was the inclusion of the test subject. It would be dangerous to say that it was faked.

More than anything, it was not the sort of thing that people would want to deny. The extension of lifespan. The evolution of humans. There wasn't anything more wonderful than those.

For this reason, the conference had become disordered. The President had already come to a private conclusion. If MA Energy was disavowed, then the use of that for evolution would also have to be disavowed. However, with the confused atmosphere within the conference room, that was unlikely to be agreed upon.

The conference continued. A choice was to be made for humans, who were not progressing. Would they evolve, or not? If they evolved, would they actually progress?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Witch” – in the original, there is no specific reference to this word or the gender of the villager who Sariel healed. However, it's pretty much impossible to keep this distinction in the English translation so based on the image that “burning at the stake is for witches” and “selling your soul to the devil is what witches do”, I used this word and a female gender even though it's technically wrong.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑩

Snatching defeat from the jaws of victory?



## Past Arc ⑩

Gyurie placed the piece he held in his hand on the game board without hesitation.

「Ugh.」

In response to Gyurie's move, the competitor seated opposite gave out a small groan. There was then a brief pause.

「I concede.」

Then, the competitor conceded without moving a piece.

「Good gracious. I had reasonable confidence in my ability, though being so completely overwhelmed is actually refreshing instead.」

Seemingly speaking those words out of true feelings rather than as a way to conceal his frustration, the competitor was smiling in delight despite having lost. Foddway, the competitor, reached his hands out over to board to return the pieces to the starting position.

「You still want to continue?」

In response to Foddway merrily trying to keep the competition going, Gyurie inquired with a slightly fed up tone. Although he had come to meet Sarel, he had been forced to keep playing the board game with the old man in front of him who had come out to meet instead.

「You have plenty of time to spare, so there's no harm in spending a bit of it with this old man with one foot in the grave.」

Certainly, being a dragon, Gyurie had plenty of time to spare. Even if he kept Foddway company enough to satisfy him, he wouldn't think of it as a waste of time. Dragons and humans have a fundamentally different sense of time in the first place. The entire lifetime of a human, is just a brief moment for a dragon. While humans see time as something finite, dragons see time as something

infinite. Surely as the person himself had said, he could at least stick out with playing as the opponent of an old man with one foot in the grave. But then again, despite him saying that he had one foot in the grave, Gyurie saw Foddway as someone who would stubbornly linger on though.

In resignation, Gyurie decided to continue being Foddway's opponent. The two of them were competing in a board game with ancient origins. It was similar to what is called chess or shogi on Earth. However, compared to those, it had a much wider variety of pieces and a larger board, making it more complicated. For that reason, it took a long time to play a game. Long enough that it could take five days to complete a professional match.

The battle between them, was now entering the 17th round. Naturally, such a number cannot be completed within a day. Gyurie had spent the last several days requesting a meeting with Sariel, and each time Foddway came to compete with him.

Foddway's goal was obvious. He was making sure that Gyurie couldn't meet with Sariel. Anyone would be able to realise that goal given how open he was about it. And Gyurie, despite knowing that, could only go along with the intentions of the old man in front of him. So for now he simply focused on doing what he could. If he couldn't show his sincerity, then he wouldn't be able to earn Foddway's trust.

If he was determined to meet Sariel then he would be able to meet with her. No matter how much Foddway attempted to obstruct him, he had no way to stop a dragon like Gyurie. However, doing that would be wrong. Gyurie had to get the approval of the old man in front of him. Not as a dragon, but from the point of view of a fellow person. If he wasn't able to persuade this old man on grounds of equal footing, then surely he did not have the right to see the same things that Sariel saw.

「Ugh.」

He was already on the way towards a dominant victory in the game though.

「Not going to take time to think?」

「Taking time to think is heresy. During their lifetime, humans rarely get the time to think. Which is exactly why humans are afraid of making mistakes.」

Now that he said it, he remembered that Foddway had not once taken the time to think over his next move.

「Still, humans do make mistakes. Mistakes will always happen eventually. We pile up such mistakes, establish rules to prevent new mistakes from occurring, reducing further mistakes even if just a bit. Human history is basically the history of our mistakes. And we have reached where we are today by learning our lessons from that history. Even so, our mistakes haven't stopped though.」

While he kept on speaking continuously, Foddway placed a piece. Immediately Gyurie placed his own piece, and again it was Foddway's turn. However, after a long pause, his hands stopped for a while.

「Thus I'm not piling up these defeats for no reason. Defeats and mistakes, turn into new lessons each time. To demonstrate that lesson, I'll make this move!」

Foddway made that mighty declaration, and placed a piece. In response to that, Gyurie swiftly placed his own pieces so as to block Foddway's move.

「.....While that certainly wasn't a mistake, it wasn't the best possible strategy either. This was a good example of what you were saying I guess.」

「It's not what you say, but how you say it you know.」

The 17th round had also gone badly for him, but Foddway was a man who always had a way with words. Anything from trivial idle talk, to deep implications that could disturb Gyurie, he chatted away while in the midst of playing the deep board game.

「Language is called humanity's greatest invention you know. Human history is basically how we've endlessly argued back and forth.」

「Hey, isn't that strange.」

In this way that it was hard to tell whether he was being serious or joking, he was able to confuse others quite often.

「There's nothing strange about it at all. Due to the existence of the absolute beings called dragons, we humans have come to not rely upon brute force. While brute force matters in the end, until things reach that stage a battle of wits is what matters. By endlessly arguing about various reasons, it can be

possible to deceive your opponent. Since that's all we've ever been doing that's why I've gotten such a sharp tongue you see.]

「Don't blame your sharp tongue on history. Also, I'd rather you don't casually blame us dragons either.」

Contrasting Gyurie's fed up expression, Foddway smiled happily.

「Darn it. I'm amazed at that mouth of yours.」

「I don't intend to lose in this at least.」

Easily turning aside those sarcastic words, Foddway placed a piece with a proud expression instead. Gyurie soon placed his own piece, and that proud expression retracted.

「I don't feel like I can lose in this game, but I don't feel like I can beat you with words either.」

「Of course. The rate at which humans and dragons think at must be different after all. Most likely, no matter how many times I challenge you, it'll be impossible for me to beat you. It sure is strange though. Although both involve using one's head, while I don't have any chance of winning in this game, I don't feel like I'll lose in a verbal argument. While dragons are superior in straightforward calculations, maybe humans can win in sneakiness?」

While Foddway glared at the game board, he still seemed somewhat happy.

「There is no doubting how great dragons are. However, just because dragons are so great, it doesn't necessarily mean that there's nothing that they are inferior at when compared to other creatures. Dragons don't have a sneakiness like humans. Because they are strong enough without it. Even without bothering to use cowardly tactics like humans would, and simply by fighting fair and square they can still come off victorious against most opponents. Because of that, they don't need sneakiness. However, that's exactly why dragons are careless. They can be tripped up by the cowardly humans who they look down on as inferior. Indeed, just like a certain dragon right before me, who due to my cajolery came of his own free will to struggle against a human on equal footing eh.」

Foddway chatted away looking particularly happy. Despite having won on the board, Gyurie felt a sense of defeat due to Foddway's words. As if he was

completely dancing to the tune of the old man in front of him, who was worthless and frail from a dragon's point of view. And that was entirely correct, when considered objectively. Although he was a dragon, he was easily being manipulated by the inferior creature known as a human.

「Humans are cowards. And are more foolish than dragons can imagine. Despite the history of mistakes that we have piled up, we still make mistakes despite learning from our history. We make mistakes, yet more mistakes, and still more mistakes. Not only that, but every time we make a mistake at being nasty we become more devious, so the next time we make a mistake the damage becomes even larger. Even though we should be learning our lessons in order to reduce the damage. It sure is strange.」

Despite being twisted around in the palm of Foddway's hand, even so Gyurie still thought that he should face him from a human point of view, because it was a type of test. A trial of passage, in order to meet Sariel.

「While being a dragon, you've studied the human point of view. It will probably be hard to say that you truly understand humans even so. As I said just now, the creatures known as humans are far more foolish than dragons imagine. Sariel-sama has been facing that foolishness all this time.」

Foddway moved a piece. When Gyurie saw that Foddway didn't seem about to take his hand from the piece, he moved his own piece.

「I concede.」

Foddway accepted his own defeat with a sunny expression.

「Gods and people. If you can have both perspectives, you might be able to bring change to Sariel-sama. It's already too late for a simple human to do that. But saying that, a simple god doesn't work either. What's needed is an existence that is a god yet understands people.」

That was, the greatest advice that the defeated was able to offer the victor. And a request.

「Please, look after Sariel-sama.」

Gyurie did not respond in either affirmation or negation to the old man's sincere request.

---

**Translation notes:**

“Shogi” – sometimes called [Japanese chess](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑪

Really, kids these days...

## Past Arc ⑪

Foddway's life was one of kicking down others. The weak were there for exploitation, the strong were there to be deposed. That's how he had lived. Without resorting to crime and fraud of course, he made his wealth without any legal issues. That wealth was sucked from the weak, and swiped from the strong. He then moved on to making another pile of wealth. Foddway himself had no particular desire for money. That's simply how he was since birth, that making money was his job, and was his life. Like he was simply a cog on the wheel of the economy. The human called Foddway, was a device for spreading money around.

Compared to Foddway, Sariel was considered to be the exact opposite. Bringing salvation to the weak, and also lending a hand to those who were once strong and now cast down. With Foddway finding no appeal in leading a life where he simply piled up more wealth day after day, he grew interested in someone who was completely the opposite to himself. He wondered just what kind of saint she might be. Foddway donated part of his excessive wealth to the Sariera Society. He succeeded in using that connection to gain an audience with Sariel.

The person who he met there, was more of a device than himself.

Without emotion, she simply and dispassionately accomplished the mission given to her. She was not anything like the sort of saint that he had imagined. The impression that Foddway had of Sariel, was that she was a machine. Lacking a purpose of her own, a machine that simply executed the programme that had been inputted into her previously. Perhaps it would be more accurate to say that she was a machine that was functioning normally despite bugs occurring?

What Foddway felt for Sariel on seeing her, was pity. What he felt on seeing her dispassionately carry out her mission without understanding the ideals



behind her own actions, was an indescribable pity. However, despite that, it didn't mean that there was anything he could do. Whether or not Foddway felt pity, Sariel would continue to be an unchanging cog in the wheel of the world. Being someone who was nothing but another cog himself, Foddway couldn't do anything. Even so, he wanted to do something somehow.

For that man who had continued to be a cog until now, it was the moment when he decided for the first time ever that he would willingly go against the world.

From that day, Foddway began to follow Sariel. Although society found it amusing how such a heinous money-grabber had been purified by the power of the Goddess, he wasn't a man who cared about such things. Serving by Sariel's side as much as possible, he tried to learn what he could about her. To understand her, and to search for a means to liberate her.

However, it wasn't enough. Foddway didn't have enough at all. To understand her awareness, her emotions, her knowledge, her commonalities, what he needed the most was time. As a human, Foddway was completely lacking in time to understand a god.

By himself, he would not be able to understand enough about Sariel to liberate her.

Having realised that, Foddway made plans to allow someone to take over after him. Someone who could understand a god, and could stay beside Sariel for a long time. Such a person was needed.

Then before Foddway's own eyes appeared a dragon who laid his anger bare. It had to be him – that was Foddway's instinct. A god who could easily express emotions, such as anger. The meaning of having emotions, is that his thoughts would be similar to humans. Yet he was a god. There wasn't anyone else who met the requirements so closely.

Then Foddway deliberately showered that dragon Gyurie with caustic remarks, to test him. To determine whether this man was someone worthy of entrusting Sariel to. For a human to test a god, is an extremely brazen act. He wouldn't be able to complain if he was killed as a price for that. It would simply mean that his own perception was wrong. That's all. Thus, he prepared himself

for the worst. The end result, was that Gyurie compromised with Foddway more than he could have imagined.

Foddway now had hope. That one day Gyurie would be able to liberate Sariel from the chain that was her mission. It would surely not be straightforward, but it would be enough for Sariel's heart to be gently released over the months and years. Foddway believed that Sariel had already more than fulfilled her mission as a cog after all.

If one perused history, a person similar to Sariel could be seen appearing and disappearing. The results of which were almost always disastrous. Try all she might to do good, but the results turned out for the worst. It was like she was being dragged into a bottomless pool of malice. Foddway felt that was due to the very ugliness of humanity.

Even still, in the name of Sariel's mission, she continued to provide her services to the world without stop. All while she was covered in emotional scars. Without even noticing that she was scarred. Seeing her continue to simply fulfill her mission, was just too pitiful.

It should be fine for her to rest already. He thought that, but Foddway had no means of stopping Sariel. Whether by his words or by his actions, Foddway was unable to touch Sariel's heart. Foddway did not have enough time in order to reach Sariel's heart.

Faintly existing within Sariel was something that could be called her heart. She was not a perfect machine without any heart at all. That was why she was scarred. That was why she could be saved. However, seen from a human perspective, her heart was awfully small. Any flickers of emotion were microscopic, almost as if they didn't exist. Foddway wasn't able to appeal to those flickers of emotion. He wasn't able to bring out any waverings in her emotions that would just let her abandon her mission. Because of that, he was entrusting her to another.

He didn't particularly need to make her abandon her mission. However, he didn't want Sariel to be scarred any further. Sariel had few waverings in her emotions, but even so she had accumulated many scars over the years. So long as those scars could be healed, then anything was fine.

「I shall leave the rest to you youngsters. Though saying that, I'm by far the youngest actually.」

Foddway had brought Gyurie to Sariel's side. He had the feeling of being the member of a matchmaking service. He prayed to the gods that he didn't believe in, that the two of them would find happiness.

That wish, was trampled down by the malice of humanity. That endlessly bottomless malice.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑫

All-you-can-eat energy? And no catch? Dig in...

## Past Arc ⑫

「Our country hereby declares that we shall withdraw from the International Energy Organisation.」

At this international summit that a large number of countries were participating in, such declarations had already been issued too many times to count. The International Energy Organisation is an international organisation that deals with various energy resources such as oil and coal, and until now had centered around the countries that produced those resources. Its role was to facilitate the undisturbed exchange of energy resources, establishing rules by which negotiations between producer countries and consumer countries could be smoothed.

However, since the start of the summit there had been a proliferation of countries withdrawing from the International Energy Organisation. That was despite the fact that by withdrawing from the International Energy Organisation, that was in effect a declaration that they didn't need resources such as oil and coal.

Since the announcement of Potimas Hyphenath's MA Energy theory, the number of countries making this declaration had multiplied. Most of them were small and medium sized countries, those countries being under the burden of particularly strong energy measures, but amongst them were also large countries that weren't suffering from poverty. The countries that had issued the declaration had all similarly solved their energy problems by using MA Energy, meaning that they no longer needed resources such as oil and coal.

At first there had been many voices that had doubted the very existence of MA Energy, but by now it was confirmed that simply by following the method outlined in the thesis, it really was possible to produce energy from nowhere. Also, that was with no side-effects on the environment. Unlike existing methods, there was no pollution of the atmosphere from burning oil or coal,

nor was there any radioactivity, and large-scale power generation facilities were unnecessary as well. So long as you have the equipment it was highly practical for anybody to be able to produce energy. In addition, small scale versions of the equipment were small enough that they could even be carried. Even large scale versions were able to be transported on large trucks. Every household could have one.

The equipment was so simple, that it was easy to obtain energy that had until now required considerable amounts of money. Developing countries scrambled to make use of it.

The President of the country of Dazdoldia frowned while looking at the representative of the country who had made that declaration. He had predicted that such things would occur. However, even so he stubbornly refused to allow MA Energy to be used within his own country. Because of that his approval ratings had fallen sharply, but he had no intention of changing his opinion.

The dream-like energy that could be produced from nothing. Such a thing cannot exist. Since that energy actually exists, then it must have been taken from somewhere else. That “somewhere else” is a problem, and whether that energy really is harmless is another problem. After all, it was an unknown energy. Who knows what kind of effects it could have on the human body. It was also unclear if the method for the evolution of the human body that was announced at the same time was truly safe. The President believed that he had the duty to validate such things. So long as those things could not be validated, he had no intention of lifting the ban within his country, no matter how convenient it was for people to use.

However, that only applied to his own country of course. He wasn't able to stop foreign countries from endorsing the new methods. While he could exert influence on them, ultimately it was up to the politicians of the foreign nations to decide. The President had repeatedly warned about the possible dangers, but as to whether or not his warnings were heeded to was revealed by the current situation. Even if something might be dangerous, people don't feel a sense of danger unless they encounter that danger themselves. Rather than being scared of a danger that can't be seen, they would make use of the convenience right before them. All the more so because that convenience was

significant enough to completely change the entire world.

Of course, not all countries jumped at the chance. Countries that produced oil and coal lost their greatest source of foreign currency, and vigorously appealed against the use of MA Energy. There were also quite a lot of advanced countries who kept calm and took a wait-and-see approach.

Nevertheless, the global trend was heading in one direction. That was because the risks of MA Energy were unproven. No matter how much was used it never ran out, and it also came from nothing. And yet, no flaws had been detected for the time being. It truly was a dream-like energy. The countries who first made use of MA Energy developed rapidly. There weren't many countries who could endure observing such developments without doing anything.

And thus the trend in public opinion was in favour of MA Energy. There was also a method to evolve the human body with MA Energy. All human abilities could be improved, and above all, there were many people who desired to lengthen their lifespan. However, the medical procedure to achieve that, required the use of MA Energy. Unless the country approved the use of MA Energy, that medical procedure wasn't available. That being the case, it was inevitable that many members of the public desired for the bans to be lifted. This trend was particularly obvious within advanced countries.

Developing countries pinned their hopes on using MA Energy for development, and advanced countries were captivated by the potential evolution of the human body. There was no longer any method to stop this trend. Even the President did not think that he would be able to stop the usage within the country of Dazdoldia forever. Although he had some time yet before his term in office ran out, even that wasn't certain. It was possible that he could be dismissed from office.

The President gave a sigh of grief. Did they actually understand? These two theses were published by Potimas Hyphenath. By that criminal who was wanted internationally for the repeated use of cruel experiments on living people.

Then there was the other reason. One that gave the President particular cause for concern. That was, the opposition to MA Energy from two particular powers.

The first was from the dragons. Unless there was human interference, it was rare for the dragons themselves to make contact and proactively make a declaration. They said, don't get involved with MA Energy. Those dragons did! At that moment, the President could only have a bad premonition.

The second was from the Sariera Society. The president, Sariel, issued an opinion in opposition to MA Energy.

This was a warning from all the living creatures who were within the bounds of common sense of humans. The President considered that ignoring that would be unwise. However, not even that stopped the global trend. It couldn't be stopped.

Later on, the President would come to deeply regret that he hadn't resorted to the extreme choice of using military force to stop it. However, time could not be rolled back.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑬

Back to the past.

## Past Arc ⑬

The incident that was the trigger for Potimas Hyphenath becoming an internationally wanted criminal, was something that could have easily become a horrible tragedy. The incident itself was significant enough that it became a hot topic in the news throughout the world at the time. The world learned just how dreadful Potimas Hyphenath was. However, the information that was relayed in the news was only the tip of the iceberg. For those who knew the truth, they were in fact relieved that it was contained with only that amount of damage and were glad that it wasn't more. That's just how over-abundantly evil Potimas was. No matter how cunning and careful Potimas was, "they" became just too much for him to be able to conceal and burst out into the open. That was the truth behind that incident. The incident where the number of victims totalled 376 people.

「Human trafficking huh. How flagrantly anachronistic.」

On looking at the documents he was handed, Foddway sighed. Human trafficking, in other words the slave trade, was something that still couldn't be eradicated completely despite being a relic of the past. The Sariera Society also put effort into exposing organisations that smuggled slaves. The objective was rescuing the people who had been illegally sold as slaves.

However, Foddway himself had no intention of condemning human trafficking in general as being inherently evil. That was because there were times when human trafficking was necessary for stimulating the economy. Poverty stricken parents who sell their children would also be able to recover their livelihoods, and it was not necessarily always the case that the children would suffer. In a somewhat overstated interpretation, human trafficking could be seen as a service dealing in manual labour. If both those being sold and those doing the selling are happy, then it makes for a practical business. That being said, such

decent slave traders wouldn't be called slave traders in the first place. Under a different name, it was something occurring throughout the world.

The human trafficking that Foddway considered to be evil was the type that was brought to mind by the general public on hearing the term, in other words, the criminal type. Selling off abducted children. Using sold people to commit crimes. The type that should be exposed and judged. In the documents that Foddway was staring at, were recordings of black-market dealings so despicable that there was no room for defence.

「Well then? The originators and the dealers have been secured, right?」  
「Indeed. They have been crushed with the cooperation of the police forces in the region.」

The one who answered Foddway's question, was a man wearing a suit, but such a thing felt unsuitable for such a brawny person. He was a director of a security company that Foddway ran personally. Or rather, that was just a fancy way of saying that he was the captain of a unit specialised in actual combat. As Foddway was a bigwig in the financial world, there was times when it was necessary to do shady things. Things that couldn't be revealed, such as resorting to violence. That was also the case on this occasion, where an illegal human trafficking organization was exposed, but not in an admirable way, but instead with the bloody methods of suppression by brute force. The proper way was to gather evidence, and judge them according to the law, but Foddway knew that they would have gotten away in such circumstances. Thus the strong measures. Which were illegal of course.

「It seems that you had a hard time.」

Foddway murmured that while looking at the captain's neck. A bandage was wrapped around it. Foddway had strong confidence in the captain's skills. On account of him making a living in a shady business, Foddway had as much trust in him as his normal personal bodyguards, or even more. That's precisely why he was able to report directly to Foddway like this. For something to have injured this captain, Foddway interpreted it as meaning that there was considerable resistance.

「Oh, not really. There were no problems with actually suppressing them. I got

this wound in a bit of trouble afterwards.」

However, the captain casually denied Foddway's words.

「This is a bite mark from one of the people we rescued. Perhaps due to being drugged, they were in a state of confusion. It was really pitiful.」

Against the assailant who had injured him, the captain was sympathetic. Surely due to how pitifully the person had been treated.

「It was that bad?」

「Indeed. It is likely that they were being administered illegal drugs. From what I could see, it seems that they had completely lost their sanity. Every last one of them.」

「My goodness.」

The state of affairs at the scene must have been gruesome indeed, for this captain who worked in a shady business to show disgust. That shows just how badly victims of human trafficking can be treated.

「You're looking pale. Are you okay?」

「Excuse me. I am just feeling a bit unwell. I can continue with my report.」

The captain was looking ill. Foddway interpreted that as him feeling unwell due to having recalled some unpleasant memories. However, while the captain continued his report, his complexion became visibly worse. Having reached this stage, Foddway realised that the captain had genuinely fallen ill.

「You look terrible. Let's continue the report another day. Sit down for a while.」

「I'm... so...rry...」

Unable to even articulate properly, the captain sunk his large body into a sofa that furnished the room. Seeing him like that, Foddway made a telephone call to arrange for a doctor.

That was what saved Foddway from death.

There was a piercing scream. The scene witnessed by the people who had come running, was that of the collapsed Foddway, and the captain who had bitten him in the neck.

---

**Translation notes:**

In case it's not clear, the opening paragraph is more like a summary after the incident with the rest describing part of the incident itself.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑭

What's worse than a zombie apocalypse?

## Past Arc ⑭

When Foddway opened his eyes, he was looking up at a ceiling he didn't recognise. The darkened lighting equipment in the ceiling was not one that he was familiar with. Although he felt languid and had a craving in his throat, the more time passed the more he regained his sense of awareness. Together with that, he began to remember as well. The suffering captain, who was unwell. That captain, who had suddenly attacked him. After being struck with intense pain, his memories were cut off there.

Foddway wasn't able to understand just what the heck had happened. The captain was someone who even Foddway trusted. For such a man to betray Foddway in such a sloppy fashion, was rather unbelievable.

Somehow, Foddway was able to calm down his still chaotic thoughts, but after understanding what had happened to him he became shaken once again. His body was lying down on a bed. That much was fine. However, Foddway's body was strapped down by thick belts. A lot of them as well.

「What the hell?」

Foddway was so surprised that he couldn't help speaking out unconsciously. Foddway was generally acknowledged to be a bigwig in the financial world. A key figure in other words, and the sort of person where it would be absolutely inconceivable for them to be restrained like this. Just what kind of situation would it have to be for someone like him to be restrained in such a manner? The first word that came to Foddway's mind was "kidnapping".

However, as soon as that word came to Foddway, he dismissed it. Even if the Captain had betrayed Foddway and kidnapped him, the situation was still too weird. Turning his head around, the only part of Foddway that could move freely, he checked his environment. What he saw, was medical equipment stationed around his bed. From them was an intravenous drip tube connected

to Foddway's arm. Seeing that, he guessed that it was a hospital or similar. That would be too weird for a kidnapping.

However, even on realising that, the existence of the restraints didn't disappear. He would have to ask someone about that at least. Having decided that, Foddway yelled towards a door.

「Hey! Is anyone there!?!」

Upon yelling he became more aware of the craving in his throat. After having reached a ripe old age, Foddway never felt such cravings in his throat anymore. Feeling such an intense craving in his throat after all this time, he fell into having a coughing fit. Perhaps on hearing the yell, the sound of some hurried footsteps came closer, and the door was vigorously opened. Dazzled by the light shining in from the corridor, Foddway squinted his eyes. At the same time, despite the room having been pitch dark, he only just realised that he had been able to see awfully clearly. Considering the craving in his throat, and considering his eyes being exceedingly used to the dark, Foddway guessed that he must have been unconscious for a considerable amount of time.

「Are you, awake?」

Then, on turning his attention to the person standing in the corridor, he was bewildered to see a different sort of person to his expectations. Foddway had expected doctors or nurses to rush in, but this person was dressed as a police officer.

「A police officer?」

The question flew out from his mouth. On hearing his voice the police officer was shocked. On seeing that over-reaction, Foddway's irritation welled up. Finding himself restrained on waking up, he wanted to voice his complaints at the unreasonable treatment, so his manner of speaking became forceful.

「Just what is the meaning of this? Surely you are aware just who you are treating like this?」

In response to Foddway's words, the police officer flinched noticeably. Presuming that this person was aware of just who he was, Foddway made a natural demand.



「Hurry up and release me.」

However, in response to his request to undo the restraints, the police officer did not comply.

「I, I'll call someone!」

Shouting that, the police officer ran off before Foddway could respond.

「How many fingers can you see?」

Just how much time had passed since the police officer had ran off? Foddway didn't have an accurate grasp of the time since there was no clock in the room, but with his body still being restrained, it was undeniable that he had had to wait a painful amount of time without being able to do anything. That's just how much time passed. Then, when someone finally appeared, it wasn't that police officer, but instead seven people crowding the room. One of them, who appeared to be a doctor, was giving Foddway a medical examination. While he was still restrained.

「Three.」

Despite being rather fed up, he responded to the fingers the doctor was holding up. At first, Foddway had demanded to be released from the restraints and be given an explanation of the situation, but the only answer he got was a somewhat vague “depending upon a safety evaluation the restraints can be released”. Foddway resented being treated as if he was some kind of dangerous person. However, the people surrounding Foddway had serious expressions including the doctor, bringing about a solemn atmosphere. Deciding that it would be wise to comply for now, Foddway swallowed his complaints, and obediently took the doctor's examination.

「Excuse me. Then, could you open your mouth please?」

「Sure.」

Foddway opened his mouth as asked. The doctor came closer to peer into Foddway's mouth, but he had a strange sense that something was off. Normally, when a doctor would look into someone's mouth, it would be to judge the state of the throat, right? However, what the doctor was looking at

currently was something much closer, as if examining the teeth. On top of that, it wasn't just the doctor who peered into his mouth. The other six also stared at Foddway's mouth.

「Surely that's enough?」

Feeling uneasy, Foddway closed his mouth.

「Ah, sure.」

The doctor responded evasively.

「So? Do you understand anything?」

Foddway asked that without concealing his frustration. The medical examination was simple enough. Rather than confirming his health, it seemed more like that they were checking his state of awareness. Although having only recently woken up, from the point of view of Foddway who was fully awake, it felt like their tests were making light of him.

「Mr Foddway, your reasoning ability is normal.」

「That much should be obvious.」

Foddway impatiently spat that out in annoyance.

「It is not obvious.」

However, a dissenting voice was heard in response to Foddway's remark. Amongst the people who had gathered along with the doctor, it was from a man who appeared to have the highest standing amongst them.

「You are the solitary example of someone regaining their awareness, or rather, their normal awareness. Amongst those infected by a vampire, you are the only one to stay sane.」

The man declared that gravely.

「Huh?」

Foddway couldn't help making an atypically stupid sounding response.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑮

Do vampires have human rights?

## Past Arc ⑮

The illegal research institute that had bought the slaves, was one that belonged to Potimas. And the fate that had awaited the purchased slaves, was to be used in human experiments. When the institute was exposed, the former slaves who were taken into care, were the victims of human experiments. Of vampire experiments.

Vampires. They were considered to be fictional creatures spoken of in fairy-tales, but they actually existed. What vampires were in practice, were rogue forms of normal creatures due to a special form of magecraft. Then, the creatures who became vampires, fed on the blood of other creatures, and the creatures who had their blood sucked became vampires themselves. They were strange creatures with an ecology not seen anywhere else, who altered their own species for food. The reason why such creatures were considered to be a fictional existence, is solely because the dragons hated vampires, and took action to exterminate them. Sariel as well considered vampires to be a non-native species, even if their original forms were that of native species, so she kept a close eye on the dragons' actions to exterminate them. Then, with nothing except vague legends remaining, that led to vampires being thought of as fictional creatures.

They were then revived by Potimas who had studied their legends. Vampires have all sorts of characteristics, but what got Potimas's attention was them having eternal youth. He considered the possibility of becoming a vampire himself, allowing him to gain the eternal youth part of immortality. However, he was not a daring enough person that he would suddenly apply such a procedure to himself. Using slaves, he made repeated experiments, attempting to verify the safety of the procedure. In the end, Potimas did not apply vampire transformation to himself. It was just too dangerous.

The slaves who went through the vampire transformation completely lost

their own will, changing into monsters that simply existed to attack whatever creatures they saw and slurp their blood. And with the added bonus that the creatures that were attacked also become vampires themselves. That was a far cry from the immortality that Potimas was seeking. Then, at a time during which Potimas was continuing the experiments to try to find a way that would allow the will to remain, the institute was exposed. He noticed that he was about to be exposed just in time, and fled. Following that, the slaves who had been used for experiments and the experimental documents were recovered. While taking the victims into care, several people got bitten.

Then, the people who had been bitten by the vampire slaves transformed into vampires themselves after a period of time. Having lost their own will, they attacked whatever creatures they saw. The new victims had their blood sucked, become vampires themselves, creating yet another wave of attackers. The vampires increased in numbers exponentially. It was a major incident that could easily have plunged the world into chaos.

However, it was stopped at the verge of that. Which was due to Foddway's collapse. To be more precise, it was due to the two people who realised the situation from Foddway's collapse – Sariel and Gyurie.

Noticing that Foddway had collapsed, the two of them had already planned to visit him. There, they sensed that Foddway had been transformed into a vampire. From there they took rapid action. Starting from the vampire who had bitten Foddway, they traced back to the captain, and from him back to the ex-slaves who had bitten him, and with the cooperation of the police the vampires were swiftly quarantined. The damage was already great, but the quick initial response was successful, enough to say that the number of victims was kept to the lowest amount possible. Unfortunately, there wasn't a means to save the people who had become vampires. Almost all of them resisted capture, and were either shot to death, or died from exposure to sunlight. The few surviving vampires, had also become like beasts after losing their own will, and were quarantined.

「So that's why I'm still being quarantined huh.」

Consequently, due to the danger, as the only one to have successfully kept his own will, Foddway was still being quarantined. Who knew when he could lose

himself. In addition, while he had kept his own will it was still the case that he was a vampire. His long canine teeth were so sharp they didn't look like they belonged to a human. If he bit anyone with those teeth and slurped their blood, that person would become a vampire. Instead of considering Foddway's rights as an individual, it was necessary to quarantine him as a dangerous creature.

「We shall endeavour to prevent you feeling inconvenienced. However, we cannot grant you permission to freely walk outside.」

「That's basically the definition of inconvenience though.」

Foddway responded with sarcasm to the man who had come to explain things to him. However, his tone was somehow frail. Foddway himself had yet to come to grips with the misfortune that had struck his own body. Even though it was a miracle that he had kept his own will, there was nothing to be happy about. Due to his insatiable cravings no matter how much water he drank, the despair he felt on swallowing some blood from a blood transfusion pack was something he couldn't describe. While it was at least better than being treated like a laboratory animal, to Foddway this incident was like a bolt from the blue, and it was a great shock that what had happened to him in the incident was, in a sense, worse than death. Since he was originally an old man, his life was simply one of dealing with the little time he had remaining. While death was something to be afraid of, it was something he had accepted. However, now he had suddenly become an unaging vampire, and was also having to live the rest of his life quarantined from others. Having fallen off the normal path of life, Foddway couldn't help feeling uneasy about his situation.

Thus, Foddway vanished from his position of being a bigwig in the financial world. Furthermore, his activities with the Sariera Society became quite limited. However, that might have been better for him instead. The Sariera Society would afterwards become heavily involved in a certain activity. Namely, taking into care and treating the victims of Potimas's human experiments. Potimas hadn't only been experimenting with vampires. There were many other forms of human experiments being carried out, and the total number of victims was immense. Due to the vampire incident coming to light, the rest were confirmed one after another. Potimas became an internationally wanted criminal from this.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ①6

A destined meeting.

## Past Arc ①⑥

For as long as the girl could remember, she had spent the whole time in the same room. A person seeing that room would probably think that it was a hospital room or a laboratory, or perhaps even both. In truth, that room was a hospital room while also being a laboratory. It was a room used as a laboratory to treat the girl who was an experimental subject, while also being a hospital room to nurse the girl as a patient. Managed as an experimental subject, and nursed because it would be bothersome if she died. Being treated that way, and having nothing done to her apart from that, was both normal for the girl and also the entirety of her existence.

She spent all of her days simply lying on the bed. Days of being experimented on, and being treated. Perhaps one small mercy was that the greatest mind in the world was raising her, and he had appropriate treatment applied to her. In addition, possibly out of consideration for her healthy development for use in experiments, he had prepared proper educational tools for her to look at and so on in order to foster her mental development. The room was equipped with a TV, prepared so that she could undertake remote learning. The girl who had lived her entire life without taking a step out of that room, was at least able to receive proper education for her age.

However, while that might be true, given her distorted environment, it's a different matter as to whether her personality had developed properly. The girl generally lacked what were called emotions. Feeling nothing day in day out, simply passing the time in idleness. Simply being alive and nothing more. Thus, the girl was alive simply so that she could die someday. Although she was alive, being dead wouldn't be any different.

And her death was only a matter of time. Her body was not normal. She was born from an artificially produced sperm and egg. She was created as a chimera, using human genes with genes from other lifeforms inserted. That was her true



form and that body that was contrary to god's providence suffered from defects, as if receiving divine punishment. The girl's body possessed the ability to create poison, a characteristic trait of the creature whose genes were included – that creature being a spider. However, as she had an ability that humans did not have originally, naturally her body had no tolerance to poison. Her own body that was creating the poison was also being ruined because of it.

But that was not the only problem. The poison that the girl's body was creating consumed an enormous amount of energy in the process, as it was not something that a human body could do originally. Not only that, but additional energy was required in order to resist the poison afflicting her body. Furthermore, her internal organs were weakened by the poison, and her ability to digest and absorb energy were also weakened. Hence, her body required several times more energy than that of a healthy adult. Despite consuming so much, the girl had a slim body. Despite all she consumed, that didn't become nourishment for the girl's body, but rather it became poison that continued to ruin her body instead. However, she wouldn't be able to live at all without consuming so much. She was ruined from the moment she was born. It was a hard fact that she could die at any time.

Her daily existence was spent on a bed, unable to move about. That was the entirety of her world. An existence that was simply living until death arrived. An experimental subject that would merely leave behind some meagre results for her biological parent, Potimas. Until her life ended, her fate was to be one of never knowing any existence other than Potimas.

That destiny was overturned when Potimas joined the internationally wanted list.

For Potimas, joining the wanted list itself was a completely unforeseen event. However, he had been worried that maybe someday something like that could occur. Potimas was aware just how the world in general would respond to the research that he was conducting after all. He was aware, yet never once considered stopping. In addition, he was also vaguely aware that as he continued his research without stopping, that it had already gone beyond the point where it was possible to sweep it under the carpet. While Potimas was

aware that he was superior to others, he was also aware that it wasn't absolute. If it had been absolute, he would have achieved his objective long ago. Since he hadn't done so, he knew that there were things he couldn't do despite his superiority. Precisely because he was aware of that, he knew that it was impossible for everything to proceed according to plan. For that very reason, while it was unexpected, he didn't become flustered due to joining the wanted list.

Potimas first gathered together all his essential research material, before going into hiding. He disposed of the available documents that would be unwise to let fall into the hands of others, leaving aside the documents that would be okay to fall into the hands of others. Included amongst the later were the people who had been treated like laboratory animals. Potimas had built hidden research laboratories all over the place, repeating cruel experiments on humans, but abandoned the subjects along with the facilities. Potimas anticipated that the police forces that were hunting him down could enter those places.

In the end, the girl was taken into protection. It had been several days since Potimas had disappeared. Since the girl practically couldn't move from the bed, it was naturally impossible for her to drink and eat, and the intravenous drip that was providing her nutrients had been used up, so she was on the edge of the abyss between life and death. If the police had arrived only a little later, the girl would have lost her life. However, fortune favoured the girl, and she was transferred to a hospital. Her treatment was restarted there, drip-fed with nutrients, and somehow managed to pull through.

「Are you awake?」

When the girl opened her eyes, a woman was there. Apart from Potimas, she had only ever seen another person via the TV screen. In addition, because Potimas had never properly communicated with her, it was almost the first time in her life that anyone had begun a conversation with her.

「Nice to meet you. I am Sariel. What is your name?」

「Ah.....riel?」

「Ariel? What a coincidence. That is just like my name.」

The girl had simply tried to murmur the woman's name. However, with her weakened mouth, her pronunciation slipped, and the listener misunderstood. Everything was the result of chance. However, the girl who had never had a name, then gained a name at that moment. That girl whose fate had been only to live until she died thus encountered the Goddess.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑪

The end is nigh!

## Past Arc ⑪

「Let us eat.」

After Sarii spoke the grace before meals, the children reached out for the food arranged on the table. It might be expected that for children who were mostly in their growth period, that mealtimes could be likened to a battlefield. However, here the food was predetermined in each case, so there was no scramble over it. For children in their growth period that would often lead to small feelings of dissatisfaction, but here it was strictly forbidden to steal food from the other children. Even if they did so, they wouldn't be allowed to eat it. The reason being, is that the children here were dealing with unique circumstances, and accordingly their food was completely controlled.

This was an orphanage managed by Sarii. To be precise, it was both an orphanage and a hospital at the same time. The children in this orphanage, were test subjects from Potimas's experiments. It was an orphanage for the sake of the children taken into care from the research institutions that Potimas had scattered all over the place, to care for them and to treat them. They were all chimera, created by Potimas. They were living beings created using humans as a base, mixed with various plants and animals in forbidden experiments. The few surviving ones.

As a result of police forces searching Potimas's research institutions, it was established that there were many humans who had been subject to experiments. Most of them had lost their lives. Those where the experiment ended in failure, those who were a success but were short lived, and those who died when subjected to further experiments. In the experimental results, the fate of the victims was dispassionately recorded. They truly were treated like laboratory animals, their lives literally toyed with.

The ones cared for at the orphanage, were the children who miraculously managed to survive. Nevertheless, in order to deal with experimental after-

effects and the handicaps that they were born with, they were looked after in an orphanage that was combined with a medical institution. At the same time, it was also to keep the children hidden from the inquisitive eyes of the world. A small boy with green skin. A girl with slightly pointed ears. A girl with scales on her body. It was meaningful to conceal those children having a different outward appearance to normal.

With Potimas's disappearance, the whole world came to know that he had been placed on the wanted list. Then, the contents of his research also started leaking out from various places, becoming rumours amongst the public. From false rumours to valid facts, a mixture of fact and fiction was circulating around. Amongst those rumours, were ones that Potimas had created grotesque looking monsters. Those were true to a certain degree, and also incorrect to a certain degree. In truth, there were chimera made without using humans as a base. Potimas had created chimera by crossing various animals. Some of those certainly had a bizarre appearance. Amongst them, were chimera who should be called pseudo-dragons as they had dragonic elements supplied from who knows where inserted into them, and while they were not as large as the real thing they did display high combat abilities, and an incident occurred where the police who raided a laboratory were mowed down by a rampaging pseudo-dragon. Various exaggerated rumours combined to rush out. The problem was, whether the existence of the bizarre looking children could also be compromised. There were humorous rumours of children with bizarre forms due to experiments attacking people. It was like chatting about creepy ghost stories.

The people spreading such rumours weren't malicious. Because they never actually believed that such children really existed. They were just exaggerating rumours, and chatting about incredulous tales. However, the children who were victims of experiments did in fact exist, and since they did possess strange enough physical elements to be called bizarre, mere rumours had in fact become reality. If the world found out about them, it was obvious that the children would be hurt to a greater or lesser degree. For that very reason, the children were only acknowledged to exist to sympathetic people, and kept secret from the world.

Sariel took the initiative to take care of those children. Since the Sariel Society had lost their biggest donor in Foddway, the scope of their activities became noticeably reduced. However, because of that and another major factor, Sariel had found it necessary to hide herself as well. Thus, she worked at the orphanage.

The reason why Sariel ended up having to go into hiding, was due to her opposition to MA Energy. Potimas who had since disappeared, was the one who announced the theory of MA Energy. According to that, it was possible to create endless amounts of energy without it ever being exhausted, and it was also extremely simple to achieve. In addition, the world was also astonished by the announcement of a way to achieve evolution of the human body.

However, Sariel had known. She knew that MA Energy was something that was stealing the very life force of the planet itself. The word “god” is a generic term for existences that possess large amounts of energy. Going by that theory, planets can also be called a species of god. Vast amounts of energy exists within planets. Energy that can’t be measured physically. That energy is the very life force of the planet itself, and if it is exhausted the planet will die. MA Energy was the energy of the planet, and the act of using it, meant nothing other than shortening the life of the planet.

Immediately after the announcement of the MA Energy theory, Sariel made an official statement regarding the truth of it. However, it wasn’t accepted. While part of the problem was that people were drawn to the convenience of MA Energy, the biggest problem was that Sariel’s words had no authority. MA Energy was seen as a mysterious energy and that nobody except Potimas knew what it was. Regardless of the theory, nobody even knew why such energy would gush forth. In other words, while she did make an official statement about the truth of MA Energy, it wasn’t possible to verify her statements as being correct. Unfortunately, various researchers also made statements about their own personal opinions on the true nature of MA Energy, and Sariel’s statement was taken as simply another opinion. In addition, Sariel was the head of a charitable organisation. Since she wasn’t a researcher or anything like one, almost nobody considered her to be credible. On the contrary, she was treated as a deranged person spouting thoughtless words.

Part of the reason for that, was that the Dragon Religion had made an almost identical statement. As the name suggests, the Dragon Religion is a group that worships the dragons. However, due to the Tragedy of Tetmaia and more, people considered it to be common sense to fear and avoid dragons. The general population considered people who believed in dragons to be deranged. Having made the same announcement as such a bunch, people viewed what the Sariel Society said with suspicion. In spite of it being the truth.

Even so, Sariel assiduously advocated the dangers of MA Energy. Sariel was well aware of what could happen if it was used. She tried everything she could to try to persuade people that they absolutely must stop. However, it was to no avail.

Then, a faction that strongly supported the use of MA Energy, started to harass Sariel who was making negative statements about MA Energy. Threatening letters were sent to her house. When even that did not stop Sariel, they went as far as sending assassins. While Sariel wouldn't ever die from that, with there even being incidents of people unrelated to the Sariel Society being attacked, Sariel was forced to restrain her activities. Over the fate of the world, Sariel chose the safety of the people close to her. She couldn't be blamed for that.

And so, while using the occasion to hide herself, Sariel took care of the children. While she could hear the approaching destruction come closer moment by moment, it was also a time of peace.

---

### Translation notes:

“Let us eat” – while this might not sound like much of a [grace](#), the Japanese is basically this. Since it's so short and not obviously religious I went with a more literal translation. In Japanese, it was simply [itadakimasu](#).

“Tragedy of Tetmaia” – as mentioned in [Past Arc ②](#).



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ⑮

The calm before the storm.

## Past Arc ⑱

「Let's play!!」

While Ariel and another person, a boy with green skin, were sitting in the shade of a tree reading books, a lively girl charged towards them. The girl was the youngest amongst the orphans, with slightly pointed ears. Following behind, perhaps chasing after the girl, was a boy who was the oldest amongst the orphans. On seeing the girl leaping at the green skinned boy whose back struck the ground severely, Ariel was less flustered than the boy who was running behind. The reason for that, could be understood by looking at the boy's eyes. The boy's eyes were dull and cloudy, not focusing on anything. Due to Potimas's human experiments, the boy had completely lost his eyesight.

「Hey, Natalie! Running around so vigorously is dangerous you know!」

The blind boy separated Natalie, the girl with slightly pointed ears, from the green skinned boy.

「Kura, isn't it also dangerous for you to run?」

With the blind boy, Kura, being like the pot calling the kettle black, Ariel softly pointed that out.

「It's okay for me. Even if my eyes can't see, I can still see things.」

Although Ariel didn't really understand what Kura was saying, he often moved as though he could still somehow see, despite the fact that his eyes definitely couldn't see.

「Even so, be careful.」

「Sure. But, she's the bigger problem.」

Kura seized Natalie by the scruff of the neck, forcing her to stand up, then rapped her on the head with his knuckles.

「Owwie!」

「It hurts, so that's natural. Come on, apologise to Gob.」

「Ughh!」

「Stop balking. If you do something bad then apologise. Sariel-san taught that, right? Just like how you were hurt when I hit you, Gob was also hurt when you suddenly jumped at him, Natalie. Do you understand?」

「Ughh.」

「It, it's okay. You don't have to go so far as apologising. I was just a bit surprised, and it's not like it really hurt.」

Unable to ignore how Natalie looked when scolded, Gob, the boy with green skin who was in fact the victim defended her. Natalie's face lit up in delight at the helping hand, but Kura didn't allow it.

「That's no good. Natalie must properly apologise to be forgiven.」

Overwhelmed by Kura's absolutely unyielding spirit, Natalie reluctantly said "I'm sorry". However, Kura wouldn't go easy on her.

「You shouldn't be saying that to me, right? If you're going to apologise, make one to Gob. Also, such a half-hearted apology is no good either. Come on, apologise one more time.」

As prompted by Kura, Natalie turned to face Gob.

「I'm sorry.」

「It, it's okay.」

Gob quickly forgave the meekly apologising Natalie. Seeing that, Kura smiled.

「Well done. I'm sorry for hitting you.」

Kura patted Natalie on the head. That was the spot where Kura had rapped her with his knuckles.

「It's fine!」

As if the meek Natalie from a moment ago had never happened, Natalie's face lit up with a smile of joy.

「Gob-gob, let's go over there!」

And so, with his hands being pulled, Gob was dragged off. While leaving, Gob turned his head back to look at Ariel in concern, but Ariel made a gesture

indicating “Go ahead and play”. Ariel and Kura watched over them as Natalie and Gob ran off cheerfully.

「It's dangerous so don't run!」

As soon as Kura yelled that, Natalie fell over while involving Gob.

「Ahh, I told you so.」

「Not going to go help?」

「Gob is there so it's okay.」

Although he said that, it didn't really look okay to Ariel. Gob was panicking on seeing Natalie burst into tears after falling over. However, that was also a scene that happened all the time, so while it might not be entirely okay, perhaps it was still okay. Perhaps as proof of that, Gob desperately began to comfort the crying Natalie. While Ariel and Kura watched over them, Gob awkwardly managed to sooth Natalie, successfully stopping her tears. Afterwards, this time without running, they went to join another group of kids who were playing.

「Are you sure you won't join them, Kura?」

「I'm too old to be playing around already.」

Kura shrugged his shoulders while saying that, but from the perspective of the world in general he was definitely a child. Although he was the oldest in the orphanage, he was definitely still at a suitable age to be wanting to play. Ariel guessed that Kura was staying beside her out of consideration.

In all the orphanage, Ariel had a particularly frail body. Although she had improved a lot since the time she couldn't even get off the bed, she could only just about manage to walk around, so running about wasn't possible. Reading a book under the shade of a tree was about her limit. For that reason, Ariel was often being watched over by the orphanage staff or by Sariel's side. Speaking of Sariel, she was currently surrounded by boys and girls, and being mobbed. So Kura was being a substitute for Sariel who had her hands full.

「Thank you.」

「What for?」

「Just like how you gotta apologise when you do something wrong, when you feel gratitude you also gotta put that into words, right?」

While Kura was playing dumb, rather than answer him directly, Ariel repeated what she had been taught.

「Kura, just now, you were a bit like Sariel-sama.」

At Ariel's words, Kura scratched his head, seemingly embarrassed. Ariel didn't know this, but he had repeated Sariel's words from when she had scolded Natalie previously.

Sariel's expression didn't change much, but she was popular amongst the orphans. That much was to be expected as she acted as a foster parent to the children, kindly taking care of them. Having come into contact with Sariel's warmth, while Ariel was still reserved, she had regained human emotions.

The boys and girls who had been treated like laboratory animals, played and smiled like the children they were in the small miniature garden.

「What did you say?」

Gyurie asked in a trembling voice. The person being asked, returned the look with a cold expression, as if seeing something dull.

「We will cull the humans. That's what I said.」

On that day, the dragons bared their fangs at humanity.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ①9

So near and yet so far.

## Past Arc ①9

Dragons are the supreme race. Regardless of whether or not that's actually true, that's what the dragons themselves believe. And so, there is no way that such supreme dragons would not be dissatisfied with the current situation where Sariel is restraining them. In the past, Gyurie was the same. At the same time, the dragons are staying on this planet for a particular objective, not due to charity. They couldn't let the humans take actions that were contrary to that objective without responding. Even if that would result in hostilities with Sariel.

「So, you have been tasked with stalling me then?」

「It seems so.」

With Sariel staring right back at him, Gyurie self-consciously turns his gaze away. The location is the reception room at the orphanage. Gyurie was a frequent visitor to the orphanage, and would normally simply enter rather than wait at the reception. However, sensing something wrong, the receptionists guided Sariel to where Gyurie was. Anyone could tell that Gyurie's state was strange at a glance, not just Sariel. With him making such suspicious behaviour, even someone slow on the uptake like Sariel could guess that something had happened. And then, while half-interrogating him, she got information about the dragons' movements from Gyurie.

「So, what are you going to do?」

「I will obstruct them of course. That is my mission after all.」

To Gyurie's question, Sariel gave an immediate reply. As normal.

「Is that really your mission?」

However, in response to Gyurie's follow-on question, Sariel wasn't able to give an immediate reply.

「It can't be the case that you don't understand the implications of what the humans are currently doing. If your mission is to protect the primitive creatures,

then wouldn't stopping the humans to prevent them from destroying this planet be the appropriate actions for you to take?」

Lifting his head, Gyurie continues to talk as if having resolved himself.

「Of course, I also think that eradicating the humans or something would be going too far. However, it would be better to take some kind of action. So long as that really is your mission.」

Gyurie gazes at her, as if testing her. Sariel cannot look away from that. However, she doesn't even begin to speak either.

Sariel herself was aware that her actions were not optimal. However, she hadn't doubted those actions until now. Sariel is a stray angel. Her existence is like that of a device without any will of her own, that does nothing except to faithfully carry out her mission. To be more precise, she has become an existence that is unable to decide anything by her own will, except when carrying out her mission. Just like a machine, she continues to naively process only the data that was established beforehand. Even if there is a bug in the data that was established beforehand. A machine cannot doubt itself. In the same way, even while Sariel is aware that her actions were not optimal, she hadn't doubted those actions until now.

However, just now, from Gyurie's question, Sariel thought this – is doing things this way really okay? For Sariel, this is the first time she had ever doubted. Thus far, Sariel has continued to think about and take actions for only one thing – how best to carry out her mission more efficiently. However, from another viewpoint, her thoughts are nothing other than a deviation from her original mission. Sariel's original mission, is to protect the creatures living on this planet from the interference of other gods. So long as the other gods don't interfere, there is nothing more for her to do. Despite that, Sariel has taken the initiative to intervene with mankind. Even though Sariel is a god. From that moment on, she has practically abandoned her mission herself. Despite that, Sariel had continued to believe that she was correctly carrying out her mission without any doubts. Then, Gyurie had tossed out that question. Due to that, Sariel experienced doubt about her own actions for the first time in her life.

「Sariel. Isn't it about time that you stop binding yourself to your mission? You



can live as you like. You can forget your mission, and live however you wish.」

It was impossible for Sariel to understand Gyurie's words. Even though she could understand the meaning of the words themselves, she didn't understand what it meant to live as she likes. For Sariel, living means to accomplish her mission, and her own preferences have nothing to do with it. Or rather, even if she could feel her own preferences, she couldn't understand them. She could feel her own preferences of course. However, she wasn't able to comprehend the meaning of those feelings. As a result, she had continued to ignore those preferences.

「I... do not understand.」

「Figures.」

Gyurie hadn't expected that words alone would be enough to untangle the blockage in Sariel's heart. However, from Sariel's behaviour, he could see that the result was better than he had expected.

「However, that does not change what I must do.」

If there was one miscalculation, it was that what Sariel wanted to do from the bottom of her heart and stopping the dragons were in alignment. Gyurie's words of wanting her to live as she likes certainly did resound in Sariel's heart. Precisely because they did resound, they blew away the faint doubt that had been born in her heart. Because what Sariel wanted to do was to protect the people. That blew away her doubts about whether her actions were really the optimal way to carry out her mission.

「Wait!」

「Gyurie. I have taken the liberty to consider you a friend. Therefore, please do not do something that will make me kill you.」

Gyurie was surprised by those words. Both the fact that Gyurie was called her friend, and that despite that fact that she still intended to kill him if he got in the way. Then, while Gyurie was stiff with shock, Sariel left him behind in the reception room.

「While I am away, please take care of the orphans.」

While leaving, she made that selfish request. Gyurie silently stared at the

closed door. With a confounded expression. As a dragon, as Sariel's friend, and as a man who was fascinated by Sariel's heart, Gyurie was unable to decide what actions he should take. The correct actions to take as a dragon, would be to stall Sariel at risk of his life. Even though there was an overwhelming difference in power between them, Gyurie would at least be able to stall for time. For example, by taking the children hostage or something. However, from the moment when he silently allowed Sariel to leave, he couldn't accomplish that. Then, should he stay by Sariel's side? That would mean betraying the dragons. For Gyurie who had prided himself on being a dragon until now, that wasn't an option. In the end, Gyurie did nothing, a terribly half-baked and passive option.

A large-scale attack by dragons occurred simultaneously all over the world. That would normally have instantly resulted in severe damage to mankind. However, Sariel took prompt action. And above all, by using MA Energy there was a desperate resistance made by mankind using the many weapons that Potimas had designed, leading to the war becoming more bogged down than the dragons had expected. The dragons attacked mankind while escaping from Sariel, and until Sariel arrived at the scene the humans could withstand the attacks. That's how the situation developed.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②0

Armageddon.

## Past Arc ②0

With heavy footsteps, the people walked along while avoiding the mountains of rubble. Walking ahead at the front of the group was a man in a dusty suit that would surely have been spotless in normal times. The people following on behind him were similarly dirty, with their faces showing a sense of hopelessness. Until just the day before they had been living in peace. But on this day, that was suddenly lost. The buildings were flattened, the roads including the ground itself were turned upside down, and the weapons that should have stopped the destruction were scattered around in pieces. In this hellish landscape there was one thing that particularly stood out – as if skewering a high-rise apartment block, was a corpse. Of a dragon.

Similar scenes had happened all over the world. Suddenly the dragons had bared their fangs at mankind. Faced with that terrible power, there wasn't much that mankind could do. Even by using weapons made with plentiful amounts of MA Energy that were developed by Potimas, it wasn't possible to oppose the dragons. Even with weapons that were beyond anything developed until now, the most they could possibly do was to stall the dragons for a small amount of time. However, by creating that small amount of time, in the sense that it was enough to reduce the damage until Sariel could arrive on the scene, it could be said that using the weapons was meaningful. Those very weapons were what had incurred the wrath of the dragons though.

As for why the dragons suddenly started attacking, the people gradually came to find out over time. Along with the truth of what exactly was the thing known as MA Energy that they had been using. They heard it from nothing other than the mouths of the dragons who were committing the atrocities. At first, the higher-ups in the countries that were promoting MA Energy tried to conceal the truth. However, due to the development of global communications, such attempts to hush the truth couldn't last long. Gradually the truth seeped out.

Even so, people couldn't part with MA Energy. If for no other reason than to protect themselves from the dragons. Faced with the power of dragons, there was little that people could do to resist. However, that was still more than nothing at all. Ironically enough, in order to make use of that little resistance, they couldn't avoid using MA Energy. And then, they waited. For salvation in the form of Sariel.

Along with the truth about MA Energy, the fact that Sariel's existence was saving mankind, also came to be known amongst the people. Only Sariel could contend with the dragons. And so, the only form of resistance that people could take, was to buy time until Sariel could come rushing.

Even so, the damage was great. Countless towns were devastated, many people died, and those who survived lost their homes. They came to know. To know just how merciless dragons were, all too much like an embodiment of irrational power. To know despair, from their utter inability to resist.

Two beings countered that despair. One was Sariel. The only one who could contend with dragons, the saviour of mankind. The other was Potimas Hyphenath. The discoverer of MA Energy, and the main cause of the current situation. For that reason, anticipating this situation, he had hastily prepared to oppose the dragons in advance.

Naturally, Potimas was always aware of just what MA Energy was. Including what would happen if it was used. Also, that it was possible that the dragons and Sariel would try to prohibit it. In case that happened, Potimas had rushed to develop weapons. During spare moments in his primary quest to achieve perpetual youth and longevity, he disseminated blueprints for weapons to many countries. If he did that, then those countries would make weapons of their own accord. The countries that obtained the everlasting energy known as MA Energy, began creating weapons in order to compete with each other. In order to stay one step ahead of the other countries. Potimas was internationally wanted, but his intellect was highly valuable. For that reason, many countries supported Potimas behind the scenes, in return for being provided with a part of that intellect. Not realising that they were dancing on top of Potimas's palm.

And so an anti-god defence network was constructed. If there were any miscalculations in Potimas's plans, it was that the dragons took action

unexpected early, and that he had underestimated their combat potential. He had estimated that even if the weapons that he had personally developed weren't able to beat the dragons, then they should at least put up a good fight. However, considering the results, rather than being able to put up a good fight, playing for time was the best they could do. Even so, because reinforcements in the form of Sariel existed, they were still meaningful. If Sariel had never sided with mankind, then the conflict would have ended with mankind being trampled down.

At this rate, he'd be killed by the dragons eventually. With that sense of impending crisis, Potimas put even more effort into his research. It's not like he had been cutting corners on that until now. However, faced with the dread of impending death, Potimas threw off the last remaining common sense remaining within him, turning to even more extreme and ghastly experiments. And finally he achieved it – to convert living things into MA Energy. Then, by using that extracted MA Energy for evolution experiments, Potimas made himself evolve. In a method that differed to any evolution until now. Focusing on a method of evolution to lengthen the lifespan, Potimas succeeded in obtaining a lengthy lifespan far beyond any evolutionary improvements thus far. He evolved into a species that would be called elves in later generations.

However, even with his extended lifespan, the looming threat of the dragons was still going strong. No matter how many dragons Sariel slaughtered, mankind would be destroyed before all the dragons could be killed. Sariel was alone against multiple dragons after all. On completing that calculation, Potimas chose to escape rather than to resist. Taking refuge in space. He made rapid progress to achieve that.

However, luckily or unluckily, Potimas did not take off into space. Before that, the dragons left. While robbing the planet of its MA Energy completely.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②①

I spy with my little eye, something beginning with D...

## Past Arc ②①

The dragons had attacked people suddenly. Mankind, which had been living in peace, was faced with a crisis that threatened its existence. Complete ruin was narrowly avoided thanks to the saviour known as Sariel, but if the dragons continued their offensive it would still be just a matter of time. However, just as suddenly as it began, the dragons' attacks abruptly stopped. But, that wasn't something to celebrate. As the dragons had triggered a form of destruction that was even more severe than their direct attacks.

To the dragons, while it couldn't be said that it was trivial matter if the planet was destroyed, it wasn't a big problem either. The dragons settled on this planet in order to eventually rule over it as part of their domain. For the dragons who considered themselves to be supreme beings, ruling over the planet was to be expected for them. Consequently, a planet that they couldn't rule over had no merit. Being unable to get their plans back on track due to the interfering existence known as Sariel, with the planet due to be destroyed anyway, there was no point in trying to rule over it. Therefore, the dragons took action that would gain them a benefit, albeit a small one. That's all it was to the dragons, all it was to send the planet towards destruction. Even if they took no action anyway, the planet would still be destroyed in a few centuries. In which case, there was no problem with bringing that forwards a bit. Besides, it would be bothersome if the inhabitants of this planet took off into space. Exterminating them before that could happen would be killing two birds with one stone. Thus, the dragons seized the planet's MA Energy.

「Is this the end?」

The President muttered that. Nobody responded to that. The room was filled with a heavy atmosphere.



In the country of Dazdoldia, the use of MA Energy had been banned until the very end. The people had already become aware that MA Energy was the very life force of the planet, as well as the fact that if the usage of it continued then the planet would be on the path towards its collapse. And also, that the dragons had suddenly attacked for that reason. That was the explanation given via the Dragon Religion. The Sariel Society had issued a similar warning. Most countries had ignored that, and kept on using MA Energy to enjoy the benefits. While other countries gazed on it like it was sweet nectar, the President stubbornly refused to allow the use of MA Energy even so. Due to the bitter reaction from the citizens of the country, demonstrations seeking to lift the ban on MA Energy were almost a daily occurrence. However, the President refused to bend despite all that, responding that the usage of MA Energy inside the country would be severely punished. And now, the very same President was being called the wisest ruler in the world. Those who had been hurling abuse at him until just recently, were now singing his praises. Even on hearing that, the furrow in the President's brow wouldn't slacken.

「What's the situation?」

「Abnormal weather has broken out in many places, and strange phenomena are occurring.」

「There are frequent riots occurring between the citizens, with frequent murders and crimes being committed.」

「The rate of suicides is increasing. There are many mass suicides amongst the members of the Dragon Religion.」

「The distribution of food is facing delays.」

The successive reports expose the hopeless situation. Naturally it's hopeless. Since the end is approaching.

「.....How long... do we have left?」

In response to the President's question, nobody offered an immediate reply. As if they were afraid to say it, not a single person opened their mouth to talk. However, that couldn't last forever.

「In Potimas Hyphenath's opinion, we might have a year.」

On hearing Potimas's name, the President lays bare his annoyance. It wasn't

possible to lay all the blame for current situation at Potimas's door. However, Potimas was the genesis of it all without doubt. Due to one man's delusions, the planet was on the path towards collapse. However, the only one who had the potential to break through this situation was again, nobody else but Potimas. For that reason, no matter how repugnant it was, Potimas couldn't be restrained. Due to those circumstances, the President would get in a bad mood just by hearing Potimas's name.

「However, that was only for how long the planet could retain its original form, and in his opinion the time limit for sustaining life would be lower than that.」

「By the time that's determined, the situation will have gotten proportionally worse.」

The implication being, if you're going to make a decision then do it quickly. Since the others have come this far with the President, they would decide to follow the President's will. So no matter how outrageous a decision he makes, once the President who is being called the wisest ruler in the world makes a decision, it will surely be accepted.

The President has the right to decide, but, he doesn't seem about to state anything. Due to the ban on using MA Energy, the frequency of attacks on the country of Dazdoldia was low. While other countries have received catastrophic damage, here it was comparatively minor. In addition, with the reputation the President has, it could be said that no country can oppose Dazdoldia right now. For that very reason, the President must make a prudent decision. Since it was a situation where whatever Dazdoldia determines to be the right answer will be treated as the right answer even if it's wrong.

「Sigh...」

The President breathes a long sigh. No matter how much he thinks, in the end, the conclusion he arrives at is the same. As the President, as the person who stands for all the people, no matter how hard it is to accept, he must make that decision.

「Is there... no other way?」

Rather than being an inquiry, his mutter was instead to confirm the answer

within himself. Also, there was nobody who responded to him. They couldn't respond. A long, long silence enveloped the room.

「How goes it with Potimas Hyphenath?」

「We've found him.」

「Then, restrain him immediately!」

「Yessir!」

「Once he is restrained, have him start the preparations.」

「.....Yessir!」

That was the moment when the man who could by no exaggeration be called the representative of mankind made his decision. In response to that decision, everyone in the conference room bowed their heads.

The President alone, stood up. Then, walked up to a wall. A dull sound resounded. It was the sound of the President beating the wall.

「Just who, just who is the wisest ruler in the world. I'm, I'm nothing but the most shameful one!」

While screaming, he punched the wall again. And again. Again, and again.

「President! President!」

He must have punched the wall really hard, as a cabinet minister rushed to stop him on seeing blood trickling down his fists. However, even so, the President continued to punch the wall. It took three people to pull the President away from the wall, and finally his self-mutilation stopped.

「I'm scum! Total scum!」

However, his words didn't stop. He wouldn't stop hurling abuse at himself.

「President! President! You are a splendid person! You are not scum in the least!」

A cabinet minister spoke his true feelings. However, that didn't shake the President's heart.

「To repay the kindness that was received with ingratitude. How can you say that I'm not scum!? Dammit, dammit!」

The President screamed while breathing heavily, and sat down in his chair as

if losing his strength.

「My name, must be spoken as a curse forevermore.」

「That's...」

「It must. It must be. Therefore, we must make that future.」

In front of the President's tragic resolution, the cabinet ministers suck into silence.

「I shall stop at nothing now. Like the scum I am, I will do whatever it takes to protect the people. Until my own soul disappears. That is, the only thing someone as shameless as me can do.」

With bloodshot eyes, yet, with unwavering conviction. Thus, the President declared.

「We shall follow you to the depths of hell, President Dustin.」

The cabinet ministers bowed their heads. They were a shameless group, however, they had solidarity in their firm conviction.

And so, they began to move. Towards Potimas's proposal to revive the planet. The proposal to revive the planet by returning what was lost – by converting the colossal amount of energy held by the Goddess Sariel into MA Energy. That amounted to asking Sariel to die for them. To one who had saved mankind by continuing to stand up against the dragons. They knew it was shameless, but even so they didn't stop. They couldn't stop. Everything was to save mankind from its own foolishness.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②②

Beware of the elf.

## Past Arc ②②

To sacrifice Sariel in order to allow the planet to survive. There were people who approved of that. There were people who were against that. The world is split into two camps, but the overwhelming majority were in favour. Even if they have feelings of guilt for repaying the kindness that was received with ingratitude, with the way things are going now they could only die together with the planet. That being the case, people would want to survive, by ignoring such feelings of guilt. Even amongst the people who were against it, there was only a tiny few who were actually willing to take action in order to speak up and protect Sariel.

In practice, the tiny few who actually took action were from the Sariel Society, who were suppressed. They rejected the demand to hand over Sariel, forming an intense opposition. Even so, the Dazdoldia army was sent out and due to that they were suppressed. Under the orders of the President Dustin who had fully resolved himself, they took tough measures. But due to the President's conscience, so that there would be no deaths, non-lethal equipment was used. In addition, the Sariel Society stuck to non-lethal forms of opposition. They were originally a charitable organisation. They saved people out of kindness, and would never want to harm others. For that very reason, due to their beliefs, while they opposed with all their might they also clearly avoided anything that could kill others. Faced with that noble spirit, the Dazdoldia army's morale had sunk remarkably. Everyone in the Dazdoldia army was aware that what they were doing was shameless. However, they had no alternative but to keep on attacking the way they were. If the Sariel Society hadn't stuck to non-lethal methods, the army wouldn't have hesitated to annihilate them. President Dustin was fully prepared to carry out such terrible actions. In the end, the Sariel Society's refusal to kill is what saved their own lives.

When the Dazdoldia army broke into the place where Sariel was, she was surrounded by children clinging to her. With children completely surrounding

her, as if they were playing a game of peas in a pod, it was as though they were restraining Sariel. In actual fact, the children were restraining Sariel. Because they understood that if they didn't, then Sariel would leave.

「If you try to remove us by force then we shall bite our tongues and die. No matter what, if you are going to go then do it after killing us.」

Giving that threat to Sariel, the children clinging to her made themselves hostages to restrain her. The children knew. They knew that if they didn't restrain her, then Sariel would willingly sacrifice herself. Or rather, that she would even take the initiative to do so. Therefore, they restrained her. They knew that Sariel wouldn't be able to move when faced with their threat.

For the children, particularly for the older children, they knew that it was a futile struggle that could achieve nothing more than buying some time. Even the younger children were somewhat aware of that. Even so, they had no other option. To the children, it didn't matter that she was called the Goddess or a saviour, it didn't matter that the dragons cursed her as being a stray angel who couldn't see the big picture, and neither did it matter if they were scored as fools by bystanders. From the children's point of view, Sariel wasn't such an exaggerated person – she was simply their mother who was kind but had a bit of difficulty expressing her emotions. That's all they wanted.

The soldiers pulled off the screaming and crying children from Sariel. No matter how much the children insulted them, bit them, scratched them, the soldiers did not resist, but even so they were relentlessly pulled off from Sariel. Finally, when the last one was pulled off, Sariel was taken away by the soldiers.

「Everyone. Please live happily. But in peace.」

Those few words were all she left them with.

Sariel readily agreed to sacrifice herself by converting herself into energy for the planet.

「That is my mission.」

That's what she said. When Sariel said that to the President, he bowed his head as deeply as he could.

Finally, the day arrived. Until that day, Potimas had been kept restrained, forced to develop equipment without any say in the matter. To prevent him from doing anything strange, he was strictly monitored as well. Potimas developed the equipment he was told to, improving his equipment for converting living beings into MA Energy to be able to convert Sariel into MA Energy. The strict monitoring was so that he couldn't sneakily add anything to the equipment. Thus, with Potimas being restrained and his life held in the hands of others, there was no way that he wouldn't do as he was told. The President had discerned that Potimas's objective was immortality. He knew that since Potimas held his own life more dearly than anything else, he would have no choice but to cooperate.

At least, that would be the case if it was the real Potimas.

The Potimas held by the country of Dazdoldia, was not the real one. It was clone of Potimas. Before Potimas had begun investigations into magecraft, Potimas had investigated whether it was possible to achieve immortality with cloning technology. From there, he was able to create human clones. However, that wasn't what Potimas had been seeking. The created clone was simply a physical clone. While it was a genetically identical existence, it wasn't Potimas himself. It was simply a different person having the same appearance as Potimas. If combined with his techniques to transplant the brain, it could be used as a spare body, but it wouldn't achieve immortality itself. Even if the body is changed, the brain itself would still be deteriorating and soon or later his life would end.

However, this cloning technique was of great use for future research. Potimas mass produced clones of himself and had those clones research immortality. The ability of the clones was no different to Potimas himself. Of course, they couldn't gain his accumulated experience and knowledge in a day. However, while there were huge problems with his character, there is no doubt that Potimas was a genius, and there was also no doubt that his clones were also superior. Also, that problematic character was dealt with by the original. To the original they were simply pawns in order to further his research and they were not himself nor did they have the same thoughts. The clones were instilled with knowledge in order to further the research and were only granted a mechanical



self-conscious that was lacking an ego. Unlike the original they had no fear of death.

The truth behind the “Potimas” that was held by the country of Dazdoldia, was that it was simply one of those clones. The original had sent it out. The original Potimas had only one objective. Which was to get his hands on Sariel’s power. If dragons could be considered monsters that were a symbol of death, then she would easily be an even greater monster. If Potimas could get his hands of Sariel’s power, then he would have nothing to fear.

However, Potimas himself didn’t have the capacity to hold that energy. Based on his repeated experiments with human evolution, it was determined that a human body could not tolerate being supplied with an excess of energy. The human body could only accept a quantity of energy that would improve the physical ability a bit and extend the lifespan somewhat. If the energy of a god could be absorbed as is, then it would have been better, but that was impossible. Therefore, Potimas decided to get hold of Sariel’s energy for a different reason. Namely, the weapon of model that would be called the Gloria  $\Omega$  in the future. A weapon smeared in blood, by creating a receptacle for a large quantity of souls from his own clones.

For MA Energy, unless it is converted into electric power or the like then it is impossible to store it for a long period of time. However, the efficiency of that conversion was extremely bad. To properly gain hold of Sariel’s power, it was necessary to store it as MA Energy. For that very reason, something to act as a receptacle was needed, namely a container for the soul. Potimas created clones of himself for that reason. Sariel’s power would then be poured into those receptacles.

There was nothing sneakily added to the equipment created by the clone. It was certainly the case that he had utilised the knowledge that Potimas possessed to create equipment that could decompose Sariel and pour that power into the planet. But, that was simply in a way such that as the energy was poured into the planet it could also be extracted by someone else. Potimas intended to collect that energy, and flee from the planet. So long as he could get hold of Sariel’s power, there was nothing to be afraid of. Then, he would have no attachments remaining to this almost broken planet. He would set off

into space, and simply take his time to research immortality.

And so, Sariel stepped into the equipment. While the President and others were watching over her, the decomposition of Sariel began, and that energy was poured into the planet. Then Potimas would seize that energy. Or at least, that's what should have happened.

The moment that Sariel stepped into the equipment, the world was transformed.

---

**Translation notes:**



pixta.jp - 7618206

“as if they were playing a game of peas in a pod” – the actual phrase used is that it was like they were playing “Oshikura Manju” which is described as a .

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②③

Gyurie rolls the dice.

## Past Arc ②③

Gyurie was taking action. Even for Gyurie, the fact that the dragons would run off with the planet's energy was beyond his expectations. The far too excessive actions committed by his own race were such that he was struck dumb. However, there's no turning back what had already happened. Also, it was all too easy to imagine that Sariel would sacrifice herself at this rate. He was convinced that Sariel would likely offer up her own life while saying something like "That is my mission".

In regards for that, Gyurie asserted that he himself should be the one to undertake such a role. As a dragon himself, he should take responsibility for his own race. However, Sariel had shaken her head in response. That was not because she was concerned about Gyurie, however. There was a much more practical reason. Namely, that with only Gyurie's power, it was a fact that it wouldn't be enough to compensate for the lost energy. While Gyurie is a god, he is overwhelmingly inferior compared to Sariel. The energy he had was utterly insufficient to maintain a whole planet. To save the planet, there was no alternative but to sacrifice Sariel.

He understood that. However, he couldn't accept it. Sariel had kept fighting for mankind. She had continued to work for mankind. Having all that end this way, was never something that he could accept.

So Gyurie considered – what could he do to save Sariel? They could flee together to another planet. But Sariel would never accept that. Sariel would never accept a choice that abandoned this planet or mankind. That being the case, it means that a method was needed to save the planet that didn't require Sariel to save it. In order to achieve that, there was no choice but to rely upon other gods.

The gods on this planet, were Sariel and the dragons. The dragons had left Gyurie, and left the planet. Of course, the dragons could not be relied upon in

this case. Which in turn means, it was necessary to rely upon gods other than dragons out in the universe. That being said, it was a very difficult problem. The dragons were deeply involved in this case. The dragons possessed a great deal of influence in the universe. There were few gods who would be willing to poke their noses into a case where the dragons were involved.

Of course, that didn't mean that there were none at all. What was required was a power that opposed dragons, while at the same time be willing to take action in response to a request. However, that was a two-edged sword. After all, Gyurie himself was a dragon. He could even be killed on the spot. Not only that, but if things went badly then it was conceivable that the other gods could commence an attack on the planet that Sariel was on. Also, since this involves a power that opposed dragons, it would have to be a great power that is equivalent to or exceeds the dragons. If such a thing takes action, then the dragons might be provoked into a hostile response. In addition, if something happened to the planet that the dragons had only just recently disposed of, then they simply wouldn't be able to ignore it. In the worse case, the two sides would come into conflict.

Then, what about the angels? They couldn't be counted upon either. Angels are a race that faithfully abide by the mission that they were given. While there are exceptions, it is nearly impossible to get through to them. In this case, not only could Gyurie be killed, but the stray angel that is Sariel could also be targeted. Also, the angels are a power that opposes dragons. If the angels are called, that would likely result in them provoking the dragons.

Also, the current balance of powers between the gods was in an exceedingly dangerous state. If a conflict between great powers is carelessly triggered, then it is conceivable that the flames of war could spread. In such a scenario, the planet that Sariel is at would be at the forefront of taking damage. As much as possible, the balance of powers between the gods mustn't be provoked.

For the above reasons, only an independant god that wouldn't take sides could be relied upon. Yet it would have to be a god such that even if the dragons are provoked, they still wouldn't be liable to take any reckless actions. On top of that, it would have to be a capricious god that be willing to listen to such a request. Considering the severity of the conditions, the number of gods

that cleared them was only... one.

『Well well, this seems to be a remarkably interesting situation indeed.』

And sure enough, Gyurie was now facing that god. Though, it was hard to say that he was actually in a situation of facing another.

Surrounded by impenetrable darkness, Gyurie was there. He couldn't see the other party. All he could hear was a voice. Gyurie was certain that he had teleported to where that god was. Even Gyurie knew where that god resided. The reason being was that this god was well known for being one that you must absolutely never start a fight with.

Variously known as: the god of the end, the death god, the evil god, the absolute paradox..... While being known by many names, nobody knew the true name of this god. While being an independant god that wasn't affiliated with any power, this was a god so mighty that no other power could ever disregard her.

「Please, I beg you to be of assistance, nameless god.」

『Ah, I suppose it is inconvenient to be nameless. Let's see, then please call me D.』

In the darkness, the voice of the god who called herself D resounded. Although low-ranked, Gyurie was still a god. Even to Gyurie's eyes, the darkness was completely impenetrable. On the contrary, even the sensation of his own body was weak. It was like he was experiencing a delusion that he was being completely swallowed by the darkness. However, Gyurie had the sense that if D ever felt like it then that would no longer be a mere delusion.

On teleporting, he was in this dark empty space. Gyurie guessed that it was a type of ability that manipulated space itself in order to isolate him, but that was nothing but a guess. There was nothing at all that he could figure out about the construction of the technique or anything else. From the moment Gyurie that was captured by this space, he became unable to do anything. That's just how great the difference in power was between them. All that Gyurie could do, was to speak about the circumstances and request for assistance. Considering the difference in power, all he could say was that at least he wasn't summarily



executed.

For the first time in Gyurie's life, he experienced a sensation of fear. While he had felt a faint sense of that when he first met Sariel, that was no comparison to this. Although Gyurie was a dragon, it was like he was an ant on the verge of being crushed underfoot. In addition, the source of that fear wasn't just because he sensed the difference in their power. What this god who called herself D wanted to obtain was completely unknown.

Requesting the assistance of D, was pretty much a gamble. Amongst the gods who were able to save Sariel, it is certainly the case that D satisfied the requirements the most. It was also the case that she satisfied the requirements far more than any other god. However, whether or not she would agree to take part was unknown. D's behavioral principal was, "is it interesting or not". That's it. If she finds it interesting, she can be a saviour or a god of destruction. That is the existence known as D.

She was a terribly irrational existence. From the outset, not only dragons but Sariel and the other gods, all take action in a systematic way, as far as Gyurie is aware. At the time when the dragons had run off with the energy from the planet, while he thought it was unbelievable, at the same time he could grasp the reason. That being the logic that dragons operate under. Gyurie is aware that instead, he is the one that doesn't behave like a dragon. Dragons have a dragon's way of thinking, and they take action based on that. There was a clear logic operating there.

However, D doesn't have that. Taking actions on a whim, with no kind of method. And worst of all, this god possesses an immense amount of power. In spite of being a lone horseman, her power is so great that dragons must be on guard against her more so than any great power. However, precisely for that reason, Sariel can be saved. Having that power, if you can just get her to think that something is "interesting", then this god will take action.

『It is interesting indeed.』

And so, the gamble was a success.

『Very well. I shall lend you my power. However, I shall only guarantee life-support for the planet and Sariel. As for whether or not those two can be saved,

let us bet upon the people of the planet.』

Gyurie won the gamble. However, that was also the beginning of a long painful battle for Gyurie.

---

### **Translation notes:**

Two be clear on two things: Firstly, in Japanese, D's gender is never referenced in this chapter – I'm referring to her as "she" for convenience. Secondly, D's speech patterns are exactly how we see it elsewhere: in Japanese, D's speech patterns are like a modern person in a relatively formal setting. In a sense, it is completely neutral, without any sense of superiority or inferiority.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②④

Power enabled. System boot.

## Past Arc ②④

「How do you do.」

The moment that Sariel stepped into the equipment, she realised that she had been isolated in another dimension due to someone's interference. She also realised that the same someone was inside the darkness that was right in front of her. While Gyurie hadn't been able to see through this darkness, Sariel was capable of piercing through it to the hidden truth. The one who had greeted her, was a girl. She appeared to be just one step short of being an adult, young enough that she could still properly be called a girl. However, that expressionless face did not fit her young appearance in the least. An expressionless face that makes one think of bottomless darkness, just the darkness surrounding her.

「Please call me D if you wish. Now then, with my self-introduction out of the way, let us proceed to the negotiation. Dispensing with the small-talk, I shall plainly state my business. Please come play with me.」

While it was an invitation to come play, it also sounded like a devil's invitation. In fact, that impression wasn't mistaken. While D spoke of playing and spoke of having fun, as if Sariel wasn't involved at all, that expression showed absolutely no hint of joy or pleasure. If it had been someone other than Sariel in this place, that person would surely have felt terror at the *something* that had taken on the shape of a person and the eerie sense of it trying to imitate a person.

However, what Sariel was feeling was not terror, but a pure desire to fight. This thing that was in front of her, should not exist. Its very existence was a sin. While she might be a stray, Sariel is still an angel, and she instinctively felt that the existence in front of her would be harmful to the world. She felt that whatever the difference in combat potential between them, that even had she forgotten the mission she had adhered to for so long, this thing must be

defeated at all costs even if they both die.

「Oh, I would rather that you do not consider trying to fight or refuse this. Otherwise, I will not be responsible for what happens to your precious children, okay?」

However, Sariel could not unleash her power. With those words that had no power by themselves, Sariel was constrained. Those words prevented Sariel from moving, more firmly than any binding magecraft could have. With just those words, Sariel was completely constrained. It had been called a negotiation, but it was in fact a threat.

「What do you desire?」

「Splendid. I shall have you become the core of the large-scale magecraft that I will then activate.」

Taking Sariel's words as an acknowledgement, D projected an overview of that magecraft. It was something like a blueprint of the magecraft, such that a viewer looking over it would be able to understand what sort of magecraft it was. Unfortunately however, Sariel wasn't able to understand the nature of the magecraft. Sariel was an angel optimised for battle. While she was specialised in destruction, she was poor at performing detailed analysis on the contents of magecraft.

「This is a technique in order to replenish the energy of this planet.」

Whether or not D knew that Sariel couldn't understand the contents of the magecraft, D began to explain. Just from that first line, Sariel lost the means to respond. She couldn't understand D's objective. Considering the timing, it felt like D was trying to interfere with saving this planet, yet her presentation suggested the opposite. Like her very existence, D's words and deeds couldn't be understood either.

「Oh. I see you are making a face indicating that you do not understand. You are wondering why I am doing all this. It is simple enough. A certain young dragon petitioned me to save you. Out of kindness, I have come to try to grant that wish.」

Given the disclosed circumstances, Sariel again lost the means to respond. When D teased her by saying "It sure is nice to be young eh", it went in one ear

and out the other. The only question inside Sariel's head was, "why?". She thought of Gyurie as a friend. However, for Sariel to sacrifice herself to save this planet was the optimal solution. She couldn't understand why Gyurie would want to overturn that. Sariel entirely failed to understand how others thought of her. Also, she didn't consider her own life to be precious. So long as she could accomplish her mission, she would calmly give up her own life. Consequently, she failed to understand why Gyurie would want to do something uncertain like relying upon such a suspicious god for help.

「Really, you should not be expressing condemnation against that dragon you know. It is precisely because that dragon relied upon me that you will not be dying in vain.」

「Dying in vain?」

She herself wasn't aware of it, but Sariel was quite confused. When she simply parroted D's words, D gave an honest explanation.

「Do you not see that is highly unlikely that the developer of that equipment genuinely intended to pour your energy into the planet?」

Yet again, Sariel felt herself stiffen. In her encounter with D, every time she opened her mouth, Sariel would stiffen. Sariel had heard of Potimas's bad reputation. Even so, everyone from the President on down had taken the maximum precautions, had proceeded carefully, and believed that it would work. Or rather, by making her think that, she failed to be suspicious of Potimas. The truth was flung before her.

「In the first place, such equipment is not capable of decomposing a god. The protective barrier that you unconsciously wrap around yourself will easily prevent that. If you try restraining that unconscious defence and allow yourself to be decomposed of your own free will then it would be a different matter though. Even then, should the decomposition actually succeed and that in addition you are able to avoid that developer's dirty trick, it still would not be able restore the planet. Even if it is all called energy, there are many different kinds. Pouring the energy gained by decomposing a god into a planet, is like doing a blood transfusion without checking the blood type. And furthermore, for a different type of animal. That would never work out. There would obviously be a strong reaction against it. Not even knowing such a thing is why

you muscle-brained angels are so troublesome.」

While D jabbers on in rapid succession, the shocking truth is revealed. Sariel's brain freezes completely.

「And so, I have prepared a flawless plan. If you could acknowledge being bound as the nexus for this procedure, although it will take quite some time, it will then be possible to recover the energy for this planet. Will you acknowledge it?」

D held out her hand towards Sariel. There was a magecraft-like constraint activated in the palm of her hand. If Sariel takes that hand, some sort of contract will be established. In her dulled perception, Sariel reached out like clutching at straws. She grasped the hand in acknowledgement.

「The contract is established.」

If she was a devil, she surely would have shown a gloating smile on skillfully making the other party sign the contract. However, D's expression did not change. In spite of the fact that, just now, she had successfully duped this stray angel holding the power of a high ranking god.

Chains of magecraft twine around Sariel's body. Concealed from her, they prevent Sariel's movement, suck out Sariel's power, and finally they overthrow the planet. A single planet comes under the dominion of the laws that D prescribed. By the magecraft known as the System.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“It sure is nice to be young eh” – In Japanese, this is a phrase typically used by older people to tease the foibles of younger people, particularly with regards to romance.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②5

Hello world.



## Past Arc ②⑤

The world is transformed. Not many people notice the change though. However, those with particularly good intuition had a vague feeling that somehow the world they had known until just a moment ago had changed completely.

『Do you hear me, humans?』

Those who had felt the change, and those who had not – both of them heard the voice coming down from heaven.

『My name is Gyuriedistodiez. There may be some who have noticed this already, but from this moment, the world has changed.』

The man's voice could be heard even if you plugged your ears. Surpassing national borders, even if the language was different, even if they were asleep, no matter what they were doing, whether they consented to it or not, that voice could be heard, and the meaning of the words was etched directly into their heads. It was truly an act of god. A pronouncement from god.

『From now on, this planet is placed under the administration of the System. I hereby announce that I am the administrator.』

Everyone looked up at the heavens, and listened to those words. They instinctively understood that they had to do so no matter what.

『As you know, due to the foolish behaviour of the humans, the life of this planet is going to expire.』

At those words, some humans yelled jeers at the heavens. That they weren't in the wrong. That it was the fault of the dragons. No, it's just those who used MA Energy who were wrong. However, ignoring them, the voice of heaven continued.

『As a countermeasure, Sariel was going to be sacrificed in order to restore

the life of this planet. In other words, you attempted to resolve a peril that you had invited yourselves by spending the life of an unrelated person.』

The number of people voicing complaints at the sky became small. The majority of humans were aware that what they had done could only be criticised.

『Don't you agree that it is logical for the sins committed by humans to be atoned for by humans?』

The voice that was coming down from the heavens, almost felt like a death sentence to the listening people.

『Therefore, we have decided to give you humans a chance. The means for doing so is the System that has overthrown this planet.』

While saying it was a chance, it was a punishment game with enforced participation and no right of veto. A game, prepared by god.

『You humans are required to fight. By doing so, the energy in your souls will be able to increase. You are required to become devices that will fight, win and increase their energy. Then, when you die, the energy that you saved up will be collected, then used to revitalise the planet.』

It was like a death sentence in practice. “Fight and die”, in other words.

『However, death is normally the end. Therefore, your circle of reincarnation has been limited to this planet only, within the System. After you die you will someday be born on this planet, and you will be required to fight and earn energy once again.』

“Die and fight again”, in other words.

『Right now, this planet has been saved from collapse due to Sariel's energy. By your own hands, rescue Sariel who you had tried to sacrifice. I am simply doing to you what you tried to do to Sariel. Simple, isn't it?』

What was almost accomplished by sacrificing a god, will be fulfilled by the hands of humans.

『This is your sin, humans. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone. Atone.』

The voice shook with resentment. It couldn't be avoided even by plugging the ears.

『Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Fight. Then, die.』

The unsolicited voice of heaven ended on that note, and could no longer be heard. Afterwards, the people could only gaze up at the sky in a daze.

「Was that okay?」

「Indeed. It was a good performance.」

Throwing away the script, Gyurie asked that question as if complaining, but D responded in a level tone. With that monotonous response, he couldn't tell if she really thought so. However, from their short association Gyurie had realised that this was typical of D, so he kept his mouth closed as he had nothing particularly important to say.

「Now then, I shall have you become the administrator, to act as a guardian for the normal operation of the System. As I had explained previously, the System is something that makes it so that humans, or rather every living creature within the System, will have the power within their souls enlarged by fighting. Then, that enlarged power will be collected at their time of death, then put to use in revitalising the planet. Then, the souls of the dead will be excluded from the normal cycle of reincarnation, and be born again on this planet. In order to be able to run the System, Sariel has become the nexus for the magecraft. Using Sariel's power, the System was activated and sustained. Also, to delay the collapse of this planet. Sariel will be bound until the planet recovers, but so long as nothing major happens she will not die. Likewise for the planet. It will take some time, but both Sariel and this planet will surely be saved.」

「I see. You have been very helpful. Thank you very much.」

「No no. It is too early to thank me. There are still many things to do in the System. At any rate, this is also the first time that I have put it into operation. Initially, there will probably be many bugs. I shall take appropriate corrective actions for them, but you will also assist.」

「Of course.」

「Consequently, I shall give you authority over several of the System's functions. When you discover something that appears to be a bug, if you can correct it then do so. If you cannot then please report it to me. I intend to verify the operations regularly myself, but since you are on the planet it would probably be better for you to look over things in person.」

「What specifically should I do?」

「Since I have no way of knowing what kinds of bugs might occur, just keep your eyes open on the planet. If you discover something odd then please check it out immediately. Also, while this is to be expected, the System cannot survive without living creatures. It is fine to make the humans fight, but please take care to regulate them so that they do not go too far and cause total destruction. Since they will not grow if machines are used to fight, it might be better to destroy those sorts of weapons. Going forwards, it would be ideal if firearms disappear. Via the System, it would be possible to make gunpowder unusable to a certain extent though. Even so, such a function should be something that is added once the System is fully running. The initial target is to get it running smoothly.」

「For helping us so much, I really am grateful. Even though she is bound, Sariel can also be saved this way.」

「Indeed she can. Even I cannot save this planet unconditionally. Sariel will survive with the planet, and also the humans will be made to atone for their sins. This is surely the best way.」

Gyurie nods in response to D's words. He believed her words that even someone like D would not be able to save an almost collapsed planet unconditionally.

In truth, D would be able to revitalise the planet without creating the System and using such a roundabout method. However, she would never do that. Because it wouldn't be interesting. Merely for the reason that it wouldn't be interesting otherwise, Sariel will be bound as the System's nexus for many years to come, Gyurie will be put to work while unaware of that, and the planet's inhabitants will be forced to continue to kill each other. Everything, is for D's amusement.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Arc ②⑥

Cruel to be kind? Or kind to be cruel?

## Past Arc ②6

「I can talk with Sariel, right?」

「Yes, of course.」

Because Sariel has become the nexus of the System, she is in another dimension that D had created. It is not possible to enter there without D's permission. Gyurie is no exception to that despite having been granted operational authority over a part of the System. Even then, the authority that Gyurie has been granted is quite limited, so there are far more things he can't do from the point of view of the whole System. D has only required Gyurie to discover bugs, because she doesn't want him to touch the rest of the items as much as possible.

「Well then, I shall send you off.」

「You aren't coming, D?」

「Correct. I do not get along well with angels, so it is better that we do not meet.」

In spite of the fact that they had met not so long ago, D casually said that. Why did she tell such a lie? Because it seemed more interesting this way. D transferred Gyurie into the center of the System where Sariel was, while wondering what kind of conversation the two were about to have.

「Sariel.」

On seeing Sariel's state, Gyurie was shocked to find that D talking of her being bound was not a metaphor at all. It was vast space. An enormous magic circle filled that space. Sariel was at the center of it. She was bound by something that seemed to be chains that spread out in a geometric pattern from the magic circle. Gyurie had expected something looser when he had heard about the binding. At most he had expected something that would prevent her from being

able to leave the System nexus in this space. However, reality was much more cruel. Gyurie was dumbfounded seeing her state, thinking that it was almost like she was a prisoner.

「Sariel...」

Dumbfounded, he called her name once again. He wasn't able to come up with anything else to say.

「Gyurie.」

On being called out to, she also responded with the other's name. Her steady eyes capture Gyurie. As always, her eyes have a cold radiance. However, unlike normal, there seems to be a hint of something that seemed like blame reflected within those eyes.

「I'm sorry.」

Gyurie reflexively apologised. As for what he is apologising for, Gyurie himself didn't know. Maybe the attack by the dragons upon the humans. Perhaps that they had run off with all the energy from this planet afterwards. Perhaps that he wasn't able to stop that. Perhaps because he had forced Sariel into such a situation. Or perhaps, all of those.

「It is okay. You are not responsible.」

As if forgiving all those things, Sariel gently nodded.

「Suddenly finding yourself in this situation must have been surprise I guess?」

Even if Sariel forgave him, Gyurie couldn't forgive himself. However, that said, there was little he could do. One of the few things that he could do was to explain the situation to Sariel. That he had relied upon D. That having accepted the request, D had created this System, and as a result of that Sariel had become bound like this. Finally, although it would take a long time, he promised that he would definitely revitalise the planet and take Sariel out from here.

While hearing that explanation, Sariel noticed that Gyurie was mistaken. That since Gyurie thought that Sariel was totally unaware of the situation, then D had carried things out without mentioning to him that they had met. Even though she noticed that, Sariel didn't point out what D had done. She felt that

even if she pointed it out there wouldn't be a good outcome. And that was indeed the case. Even if she pointed it out, the conflicts in Gyurie's heart would only grow and D would simply amuse herself with seeing those conflicts.

「I have understood the situation.」

Sariel swallowed her distrust towards D, nodding her head so that it wouldn't be conveyed.

「Gyurie. As you can see, I cannot move.」

Due to the contract with D, Sariel does not have freedom of movement. Taking the role as a battery for the System, she has become something like a mere cogwheel that moves the System. She can barely even intervene in the System.

「Please take care of the planet and the people.」

In place of her who cannot move, she makes that request, bowing her head.

「Of course.」

In response to that, Gyurie answered strongly. However, he wasn't able to immediately respond to Sariel's following words.

「Please. It does not matter if it takes longer to free me. Please guide the people so that they do not fight and so that they do not kill each other.」

That was a request that went against the very nature of the System. Also, it was something virtually impossible for Gyurie to accept.

「Sariel, that is.....」

「I know I am asking for something unreasonable. However, I do not want people to fight any more than this. I said this to the children at the orphanage as well, but I just want people to live peacefully and happily.」

He know what Sariel wanted to say. Having seen Sariel's actions until now, he had rather expected it. However, Gyurie didn't think he'd be able to do that. Because Gyurie himself had already broadcast the outline of the System from the script that D had written, all the humans in the world were already aware. Also, Gyurie was perfectly aware of just what those people were going to do next. Namely, conflict.



Currently there were two major types of human on this planet. The first was the normal humans. The other, was a new type of human that had evolved based on the usage of MA Energy that Potimas had advocated. While the majority was the former, it would be hard to call the latter scarce. At any rate, most countries had promoted the usage of MA Energy after all. The normal humans are blaming the evolved humans for having wasted MA Energy and causing the current situation, and are obviously going to attack. All the more so due to the System being put into operation, which endorses fighting.

「Please, let them live. Keep them alive. Do not kill them. Do not allow them to be killed. I beg you.」

「.....I shall do my best.」

That was all that Gyurie could reply with.

『It is almost time.』

D called out almost as if she was waiting for an opportune moment, which was in fact the case.

「I got it. Well then Sariel, I shall come again. Without fail, I shall save you.」  
「Yes. I will be waiting.」

Then, Gyurie left the place. Not knowing that he would never be able to set foot in there again.

「Such a wonderfully benevolent heart.」

On Gyurie's return, D said that in an even voice as a greeting. From that tone, it wasn't possible to determine whether or not she truly did think that it was wonderful.

「Indeed.」

While having the same opinion, Gyurie had decided that just this one time he couldn't do as Sariel asked. To be fair, most people had simply gotten dragged into the situation. Ignorance might be a sin, but it wasn't something that could never be forgiven. However, there was at least one person who could never be forgiven. Potimas Hyphenath. The main cause of this situation was due to him

guiding this planet towards collapse, even if it was indirect. Even if everyone else could be forgiven, that man absolutely could not be forgiven. Precisely because Sariel had predicted that Gyurie would take such action is probably why she said “Do not kill”, but that was something he could not accept. He would kill Potimas. Not a fragment of his soul would remain.

「As administrators, we should follow the example of that benevolent heart, and commit to not taking action against the living creatures on this planet.」

However, Gyurie’s intent, was stopped by the high ranking administrator.

「Eh?」

At first, Gyurie did not understand what D was saying. As such, he accidentally voiced his doubt in a dumb sounding way.

「To repeat, I said that as administrators we should cease from taking action against the living creatures on this planet. In the first place, the System is a device that encourages the mutual development of the living creatures on this place, then collecting the energy generated from doing so. If we interfere excessively, we shall deviate from that objective.」

「Yes, but...」

What D was saying was a sound argument. However, Gyurie had someone that he had to kill. He couldn’t agree to this.

「What we administrators do, is monitoring and adjustment. Is that not very much like what gods should do? Therefore, you must not try to kill any specific person. Sariel also wishes for that, right?」

While referring to Sariel, D issued coercive instructions.

「You simply have to follow what I say. If you go off on your own, I will not be responsible for what happens, okay?」

While that was phrased in a vague way, it could be predicted that it would not be anything nice. Gyurie had the misapprehension that his body was somehow bound by invisible chains. It wasn’t only Sariel who was bound. From this moment, Gyurie harboured a faint yet very real doubt against D.

「Now then, please entertain me.」

An endless darkness was invoked by that even voice without even a fragment of emotion.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Reflections:

## Ariel

Eat and sleep. A healthy lifestyle?

A little pre-translation note: At time of writing I suspect we'll get a few chapters like this where it's a particular character talking about the past. But instead of it being a real conversation, we only see what one character says. It's unclear when this conversation took place but it was probably well before the elf village war.

## Past Reflections: Ariel

What was the System like immediately after it was put into operation? What's the point in asking about that? .....It's not something pleasant to talk about you know? You still want to know? Hmm. Okay, just for a bit then.

Well, to describe how things were back then in a word, it was brutal. Simply that. Brutally brutal. Apparently, it was like hell all over the place. I was completely at my limit dealing with my own troubles, so I only heard about other places from rumours. But, well, I'm sure you could imagine it.

Firstly, the countries that produced most of their energy from MA Energy were in a hopeless state. Naturally, right? Just imagine what modern Japan would be like if electricity completely vanished. Then maybe include gasoline in that too. Basically that means all the usable energy is gone, right. Because those had been relied upon, it's obvious that living standards would collapse.

In addition, because of the attacks from the dragons back then, everything had been totally wrecked. Not only had many people become refugees, the fact that it wasn't possible to use energy on top of that was a double-punch. Reconstruction wasn't remotely feasible. People were at their limit just surviving each day.

What was most painful for me, was food. It was a situation where it was hard just getting food each day, yet due to my constitution I had to consume much more than other people. My friends gave me priority with food distribution because of that, but it still wasn't enough. Kids even younger than me would endure their own empty stomachs and hand their food to me. I felt so pathetic, so guilty, that I had wanted to die. Or rather, I seriously thought that several times. But, each time everyone else stopped me, saying "Sariel-sama said it, didn't she. Please live". I ate while crying. But it still wasn't enough, and I still can't forget the taste of the dirt I ate in order to deceive my hunger.

Somehow I managed to survive those times, but before long fights started to break out. The cause, was due to the System, or I guess more because there was a scramble for the few remaining resources. Like I just said, there was a serious shortage of food, right. In the scramble for that people started killing each other in various places, and basically that slowly escalated. If they had that much energy, shouldn't they have just cooperated to break free of the situation they were in? But well, humans give priority to the present over the future, right. Anyway, they couldn't think of anything else except to scramble for what existed now.

My friends and I in the orphanage, continued to take refuge and avoid those fights. However, there were times when no matter what we did we still got dragged into it. In those days I was just a burden, and didn't have the slightest ability to fight. Immediately after the System was put into operation it seems there was already benefits given by the status values, but that depended upon your original abilities in the first place. As I was spending more than half the day in bed, the benefits of the status values were less than that of a normal person. There was nothing I could do.

But you know, there was one day when a *really* helpless situation occurred. On that day, Gob-gob went off to try to fight some men for the first time. We were the survivors of Potimas's human experiments. However, just because we survived that didn't necessarily mean that we could continue to live. Gob-gob only had a lifespan of several years. It should have been research to try to prolong life, but he was a kid born with green skin and a lifespan much shorter than normal humans. Well, he had obviously been treated like a failure.

「I won't live much longer anyway.」

Saying that, he went off. So anyway, I gave him my favourite pressed flower bookmark, and told him this beforehand.

「That's my favourite, so be sure to return it.」

In the end, after showing a vague smile, he never returned. He had always been a coward you know. But right at the very end he tried to be cool. He was an idiot, right..... Yeah, an idiot.

From then on us lot wandered around every which way to escape the ravages

of war, but somehow the situation turned from fights scrambling over food, to a conflict between humans and evolved humans. We were simply at the mercy of events, so I don't know the details about how the situation transitioned into such a conflict. However, before I knew it, it had developed into a situation where humans were attacking evolved humans. The evolved humans, called demons nowadays, had far better physical abilities than normal humans in the first place, and their status values were correspondingly superior. However, they were a small minority, and because at first the evolved humans didn't team up, they were attacked one-sidedly.

You're asking about the food problems? Well, it's true that the population was reduced as they killed each other in a scramble for food so the amount of food required was also reduced correspondingly, but the main reason the situation improved was because of an outbreak of monsters.

You're asking why there were monsters? Well, just listen. These days monsters increase their numbers by breeding, but in those initial days they would spring forth out of nowhere. I'd guess it was something that D had prepared. So, normally that would cause chaos, and sure enough there was chaos. However, by the time of the first monster outbreak, people had already started to master the blessings given by status values and skills you see. As a result, the monsters weren't that much of a threat. The monsters back then were like prototypes, so they weren't that strong anyway either. When monsters came attacking it was easy enough to kill them in return. In those days, it was the other humans who were scarier.

So, we have these monsters that were easy to kill. Not surprisingly, they were a source of meat. Well, you understand the rest, right? In those days, people would eat whatever they could, even if it was something strange. Ironically enough, the demons weren't even a threat, and in fact they became a source of aid. Well, because their arrival created some leeway in resources, I'm sure that's exactly what led to the movement to suppress the demons.

The cornered demons were driven into the north of the Kasanagara continent, where they formed a group and counterattacked. The rest follows what you already know, that's how the history of a long war between the humans and demons began in that boundary region. Well, it did take a number

of years to develop that far of course. Or rather, until it stabilised the wars there were a really bad quagmire.

I might have briefly mentioned this before, but the first Demon King was a vampire. He was called a terrifying Demon King, but the guy himself wasn't actually that strong though, but by using the vampire's traits of being sly and increasing their followers he struck out at the people. Apparently, it was with such momentum that it seemed like everyone living would be killed. If the demons and the humans could have banded together then history would have been different, but unfortunately the result was the current 3-way struggle. Or rather, can the current situation even be called a 3-way struggle? The current situation is one where you can't tell your friends from your enemies after all.

Even with my friends from the orphanage, in the end we all went our separate ways. There was a faction that believed in saving the people according to Sariel-sama's teachings. There was a faction that believed that it would be better to fight in order to save Sariel-sama as soon as possible. I've said this many times, but us orphans were survivors from Potimas's human experiments. While there were complete failures like me and Gob-gob, there were also those who had both failed parts and successful parts. Those with superior physical abilities, those with special abilities, and so on. Combine that with skills and status values and they were able to demonstrate far greater abilities than normal humans. As we children fled here and there over the months and years, we grew into adults.

Eh? What do you mean I haven't grown? Ha ha ha. Haven't I grown up magnificently! Ha ha ha ha ha.

Ahem!

Returning to the topic, us orphans split right in half, and set out on our own. Did you know? The first Hero and the first Saint came from our orphanage, right? Well anyway, they all either died fighting or lived out their lives and there's none remaining. Most of them sacrificed themselves just before they died. Refusing to reincarnate, they sacrificed their own souls and all their energy to the System. They all vanished like that. *All of them*. They were idiots, right..... Yeah, idiots.



That's why I've gotten used to being left behind. Well, unlike them I couldn't fight at all. It took all I had just to stay alive you know. While I was lying in bed, everyone else was lost. Just why was it that someone useless like me remained in the end? On top of that, I don't know why, but I became forever young.

Maybe it was the influence of the System, or otherwise Potimas's research must have quietly born fruit. Or maybe it was both of them? While I don't know the truth, the fact is I haven't aged since the System was first put into operation. That's why I'm still alive. On top of that, after many years of suffering I succeeded in overcoming my weak constitution due to my status values and skills. With the Gluttony Skill I could eat as much as I wanted of whatever I wanted to, and also the System decomposed the poison inside my body. Over the long months and years my status values accumulated bit by bit, to that of an average person, then higher, then higher and higher still. And that's how I became like this.

I'm sure it must have been truly mortifying for Potimas that he had thrown me away, when in fact I had accomplished his goal of eternal youth. I'm sure he thought "If only I had never thrown her away!" or something. All I can say is, serves you right!

Eh? What was Potimas doing immediately after the System was put into operation? Who knows? He completely vanished from the world stage for a while anyway. I guess you could say he went into hiding? Just when I thought he had finally become quiet, before I knew it the new species called "elves" had suddenly infiltrated all of society. Literally, before I knew it. That guy's skill really is superior when it comes to such things.

Well, it's a bit rough, but that's about how things were immediately after the System was put into operation. Well? It wasn't a nice story, right?

---

### **Translation notes:**

"I gave him my favourite pressed flower bookmark" – probably a reference to [Oni 2](#) where goblins hold pressed flowers as a good luck charm and pray to the Goddess.

“I might have briefly mentioned this before, but the first Demon King was a vampire” – probably a reference to [Blood 23](#).

“Refusing to reincarnate, they sacrificed their own souls and all their energy to the System” – this was also mentioned in [The Demon King and the Pope](#)

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Past Reflections: Gyurie

Everybody's got to believe in something. I believe I'll have another drink.

A pre-translation note: A word comes up here that is basically impossible to translate since it's something from Japanese folklore. The word is "kodoku" (蟲毒), which was a method apparently used in 8th century Japan (and later) to curse people. The general idea is to put many poisonous insects (or creatures in general) into a pot, have them kill each other and become stronger, with the final one being the strongest and the one used for the curse. In a more general sense (and how it is often used in popular fiction), imagine confining many things and forcing them to fight each other to the death in the hope of creating a particularly powerful winner.

## Past Reflections: Gyurie

Do I have regrets? I have an endless amount. If only I had done this here, or that there. Once I start thinking about them it goes on forever. Particularly in my case, as I had more choices. No, maybe it would be better to say that I didn't have any choices. If I could have made a choice, surely the future would have been different. When I think about that, my thoughts always get lost in a quagmire.

However, in the end, even if I ponder such things, I can't change the past. That being the case, there's nothing I can do but to accept the choices I made. It's not to Dustin's extent, but I must take responsibility for my past actions. But well, precisely because of that, I've still not made any choices though.

Whether it's Dustin or myself, our past choices have bound us and even now they are narrowing our freedom to choose. Dustin is single-mindedly continuing to walk down the path he chose in the past. No matter how thorny that path might be, no matter how much it exhausts his heart, he won't stop walking. Also, considering that he has not gone off track from that path even once, he is dreadful. In terms of force of will, that man exceeds me by far. He might not be a god, but on that point he's a monster that could even beat a god.

My choices? I have not made choices. I couldn't make any choices. Year in year out I take half-baked measures, and no matter what I do it doesn't change anything. Not being able to do anything I sit idly by, and even now I'm still not doing anything after all. The only thing I can actually say that I accomplished, was to go beg D for mercy. It's so pathetic that I can't stand it. Even then, I'm in the predicament of not being able to judge whether begging D for mercy was correct. I can't help think that there must have been another way.

Even I realise that D didn't help us out of good intentions. Or rather, I didn't realise that at the time. After a long time I began to think that she was suspicious, and I became convinced at the point when I was no longer able to

contact her. I realised rather too late, didn't I.

I don't know what D's objective might be either. According to her it was because it seems interesting, and I am sure she truly feels that way, but I think that she might have other objectives apart from that. One of them, is probably some sort of experiment. I have heard about a thing called "kodoku" on Earth. This is the same. The System is an enormous "kodoku". It is a device to make all living beings kill each other, in order to create even stronger beings. The final target would be, to create a god. Since the skills of the Seven Deadly Sins and Seven Virtues have "reaching the gods" in the explanatory note, that point is obvious. The System is probably an experimental device designed to artificially create a god.

As for what's the meaning of doing so, I have no idea either. Maybe it's simply that interesting for her. Apart from that, I've spotted all sorts of specifications in the System that could be thought of as D's playfulness. I am not able to come up with a rational explanation for all of them. I'm sure I wouldn't understand them unless I asked D. But then again, even if I asked about them maybe I still wouldn't understand. That's just how she is. Gaining understanding would actually be my loss.

Yes, she was hard to understand. I had absolutely no idea what would stir D's heartstrings. Even now I don't know. If I take arbitrary actions, I might get on D's bad side. Due to thinking so, I couldn't do anything except to quietly do as I was told. Even here I have abandoned the right to choose. Or perhaps, considering D's personality, if I could have just gotten her to think that it was interesting, maybe I would have been able to have a greater freedom of action to a certain extent. However, this is me we're talking about, okay? Do you seriously think that someone like me can make someone like D think that something is interesting? Although I'm saying so myself, I don't think that I can. When I consider that I might ruin everything, I lose the courage to take a single step forwards. Because of that, even while D toyed with this planet, I couldn't do anything and simply did nothing.

That being said, even though she toyed with this planet, it is still the truth that it was saved by her. Considering the current situation, while I might have worried about whether what I was doing was correct or not back then, it's

certainly the case that I had no other way and that this was the best option. Indeed, even if I could return back to that moment, I would likely still rely upon D. Hmm, when I think that, at the end of the day maybe this is the only future I could have selected. No matter how much I worry about this and that, it's all too easy to picture myself losing the timing to make a choice due to my worrying. So I accept being called a "loser".

Sigh. Ahh, that's right. I'm always just going round in circles. I guess I have what's called a washed-up nature. I'm no different to the masses. I'm simply an existence that obeys the main course of events in the world, just going with the flow. If there exists those who are called heroes or protagonists, who go against that flow, who enforce their own will, who change the way the world is, then when all's said and done I would be called a minor character who adds some flavour to the story. However, although I can't change the course of events, I still have power. Therefore, I'm not even able to be a proper minor character, and instead I'm a half-baked existence loitering on the edge of the stage. Any way you cut it I'm half-baked aren't I.

However, half-baked I might be, minor character I might be, I am here as myself. I might not have made choices before, but that doesn't mean I'll never make choices. I might be only going with the flow, but I'm still flowing downstream. I might be D's errand runner, but unlike the System I wasn't created by her. I am here with my own will. I want you to remember that.

.....Well, considering that we're drinking here, maybe you won't remember anything no matter what I say though. I still have plenty to drink. Hang out with me a bit longer, I still have some complaints.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Character Introduction 2

The chapter from hell. Nai wa.

A little pre-translation note: This is more or less an extended or updated version of the previous [character introduction](#) chapter. Unlike other chapters, due to the extreme length I've put the translation notes inline. Also, I left in the original Japanese versions of the names as a reference.

## Character Introduction 2

Author's warning: There are spoilers. In addition, there is also behind the scenes information that has little to do with the main story.



# The Reincarnators

A classroom in Heishin High School was destroyed by a mysterious explosion. The students and teacher of that class are then reincarnated into another world.

**Shiraori** 白織 — *nameless* 名前なし

The protagonist, referred to as Shiro within the story and Kumoko outside the story, but almost never called by her real name. It couldn't be helped that her name didn't come out for such a long time. She is the irregular who climbed up from the weakest class of spider monster by using fighting spirit and determination to ascend all the way to godhood. While she is a reincarnator, unlike the other reincarnators she was not originally human. In fact she is a real spider used as a substitute for D (in the guise of **Wakaba Hiroyuki** 若葉姫色), with her memories transplanted. She knows the secret of her own birth, knows the truth about the world and is currently busy with various activities. Overall she is the Tertiary Perpetrator. For the troubles in modern era, she is the Primary Perpetrator. Is that really okay, protagonist?

*Translation note:* "Perpetrator" – in the sense of causing things to happen. Potimas is the overall Primary Perpetrator and D the Secondary. In other words, most of the world's problems are due to Potimas, or if not him then D, or if not her then Shiro.

**Sophia** ソフィア — **Negishi Shouko** 根岸彰子

Daughter of the lord of the Keren territory in the country of Sariera. Born as a vampire true ancestor. Having been dragged into the war between the Goddess Religion and the Divine Word Religion, she lost her parents and was about to be killed by Potimas when she was picked up by Shiro and the Demon King. Afterwards, she grew up magnificently while on a trip referred to as the spider-style training camp. She grew up so magnificently it's likely her dead parents looking on would probably turn over in their grave and faint. She takes part in

various activities as a member of the Demon King Army working under Shiro. Due to her appearance before reincarnating she spent the springtime of her life being bullied and isolated. Due to that her personality became somewhat twisted. On discovering she had a beautiful appearance after being reborn she was like “my time has come!” but what actually awaited her was a turbulent era.

**Wrath** ラース — **Sasajima Kyouya** 笹島京也

Born as a goblin in a corner of the Magic Mountain Range that separates the human and demon territories. He lived a humble life as a goblin, but his village was attacked by a contingent of humans lead by the summoner Buirims. Nearly all the goblins in the village were killed, and he himself was enslaved by Buirims and forced to be a subordinate. Due to the feelings of anger from that time he acquired the Wrath skill. After he dominated Buirims in turn, he rampaged around due to the Wrath skill. After he evolved into a Kijin he fought with Sophia, and regained his sense of reason as a side-effect, and has been working as a member of the Demon King Army since then. In his previous life he was one of Shun’s close friends, and possessed a sense of justice that hated anything not fair and aboveboard.

**Shun** シュン — **Yamada Shunsuke** 山田俊輔

The 5th Prince of the Anareich Kingdom. Inheriting the dying wish of the then Hero Julius, his elder brother who was born to the same mother, he became the Hero. But, due to the schemes of a certain spider he is an unfortunate person who was framed for a crime, forced to fight and so on. Even so, after he pressed on without getting depressed he had Taboo installed. What will Yamada’s future be!? Before he reincarnated he gave off the feeling of an average person who didn’t stand out. His one redeeming feature is in games, and due to skipping his studies to focus on spending the springtime of his life playing games he became a bit of a loser. Putting it another way though, being able to be average despite playing games all the time, you could say that his hidden specs are high. On reincarnating those hidden specs exploded massively. But while they did, all sorts of misfortune came his way due to a certain spider.

**Katia** カティア — **Ooshima Kanata** 大島叶多

The noble daughter of a duke in the Anareich Kingdom. She was originally male

but is now female. She is working hard in order to support Shun, a close friend since her previous life. While working hard she became attracted to Shun, and on the occasion of the coup d'état in the Kingdom she turned completely serious. She was originally male yet is now like a carnivorous female with her eyes on the prize. In his previous life, because he was pushed around by his two carnivorous elder sisters, he gained a distrust of women. However, he also had a girlish side that embraces the illusion known as love. As a result, this gender-bent carnivorous female burst out. Just why did this happen? What will Yamada's future be!?

**Firimes** ファイリメス — **Okazaki Kanami** 岡崎香奈美

Born as the daughter of the elf patriarch in the Elf Forest. Like the protagonist, she is more likely to be referred to as “sensei” than by her real name. She was the only adult amongst the reincarnators, and was the classroom teacher. She is considered to be the daughter of Potimas, but in fact she was a high spec elf at birth due to the adjustments that Potimas made. She is more or less the daughter of one of Potimas's clones. She is a pitiful person who was manipulated by the “Student List” skill granted to her due to a certain Evil God thinking that this would make things more interesting, and was further put to good use for Potimas's ends. Having a strong sense of duty from being a teacher she did her best to go around taking her students into protection, but the end result was the opposite. As she herself has said, she believes that she wouldn't be able to properly interact with her pupils if she didn't develop a persona, and she is a timid person to the degree that if she hadn't had the sense of duty of what an ideal teacher should be like she wouldn't have been able to accept the reality of the different world she had reincarnated into. In a sense, she is the number one victim amongst the reincarnators, and also the number one aggressor.

**Yuugo** ユーゴー — **Natsume Kengo** 夏目健吾

The prince of the Rengzand Empire. He became warped due to not having anyone around him who understood his circumstances, not having anyone he could trust due to the troublesome political situation inside the Empire, and not having had any dissatisfaction about how he had lived his previous life. Then he was used by a certain spider. Persistently aiming for Shun, he became the criminal who threw the world into a maelstrom of chaos. In his previous life, he

was hated by many due to being the type who was somewhat egotistic and would also not hide his true thoughts, but his frank attitude attracted even more people. Although Shun was indiscriminately hated by him due to them not being able to get along, he was a nice enough guy to be the leader of the boys. If he had been able to enter university, work in part-time jobs and enter society as an adult, he would likely have experienced a smooth and successful life. At the time when he first met Shun after reincarnating, if he hadn't tried to avoid Shun due to being aware that they didn't get along in their previous lives, and if his hard to understand SOS had been noticed, perhaps the end result could also have been different.

*Translation note:* “and if his hard to understand SOS had been noticed” – putting it another way, Yuugo was mentally distressed but couldn't bring himself to admit it and nobody spotted the tell-tale signs due to his attitude.

**Yuri ユーリ — Hasebe Yuika 長谷部結花**

An orphan from the Holy Country of Aleius. She was abandoned in front of a church. Having partial awareness of the incident due to being a reincarnator, she remembers the moment when she was abandoned, and that became a trauma for her. Perhaps in order to overcome that trauma, she completely devoted herself to the doctrine of the Divine Word Religion, and before she noticed she had become a candidate for the next Saint. In her previous life she was a completely normal highschool student. She enjoyed a bittersweet springtime of her life, such as having a small secret crush on the likewise completely normal boy in the seat next to her, so what did she do wrong to end up reincarnated into another world? On finding that the boy she had had a crush on in her previous life had become a prince she was in high spirits, but it was short lived and she experienced things like being turned into a pawn due to Yuugo's brainwashing, being trod on and being kicked. In both the web edition and the published edition she had little presence, and amongst the reincarnators who weren't confined in the elf village she is probably the most unfortunate.

**Fey フェイ — Shinohara Mirei 漆原美麗**

Her name only appears in the published edition. In the web edition she is simply amongst those confined in the elf village. Her confession to the senpai that she

liked was rejected because he liked Wakaba Hiroyuki, so out of resentment she led the bullying of Wakaba Hiroyuki. Those around Wakaba Hiroyuki (ie D) could somewhat perceive how dangerous she was, and they tried to stop Mirei's actions. She is a regular member of the S-series in the published edition.

**Kunihiko** クニヒコ — **Tagawa Kunihiko** 田川邦彦

Born in a village on the border between the humans and demons that took bandit-like actions against the demons. In order to defeat Merazofis, the leader of the demons that destroyed that village, he became an adventurer and gained fame. While he accomplished his heart's desire of fighting against Merazofis in the Human-Demon Great War, he was unable to overturn the overwhelming difference in strength, and withdrew. He keenly felt his own lack of ability. Afterwards he went to the elf village, and got dragged into the war between the elves and the Demon King Army. In his past life, apart from maintaining his delicate but inseparable relationship with his childhood friend, he was a completely normal highschool boy. Being stuck with that inseparable relationship with his childhood friend after reincarnating, is some kind of fate.

**Asaka** アサカ — **Kushitani Asaka** 櫛谷麻香

Born in a village on the border between the humans and demons that took bandit-like actions against the demons. In short, the same village as Kunihiko. Due to her appreciating reliable and realistic things, she took on the stopper role against Kunihiko's idiotic tendencies. She became an adventurer together with Kunihiko and gained fame. While she truly wants to live peacefully and without fighting, she took up arms for Kunihiko's sake. According to Kunihiko, "If Asaka wasn't around I wouldn't be able to survive". Go explode forever you bastards. She has been in an inseparable relationship with her childhood friend Kunihiko since her past life.

*Translation note:* "Go explode forever you bastards" – a reference to the "normies, go explode" meme.

**Sajin** サジン — **Kusama Shinobu** 草間忍

Born to a family that serves in the dark ops of Holy Country of Aleius. Due to that connection, the pope noticed that he had a strange skill shortly after birth, and he became the trigger for the existence of the reincarnators being known about. After his birth, he participated in the dark ops training, distinguishing

himself due to the influence of the unique Ninja skill he was born with. But, because he had an easy-going nature from the start he is fatally ill-suited to the dark ops – a regrettable ninja. In his previous life he was treated like a gofer due to his easy-going nature. Even now he’s acting like the pope’s gofer, so there’s not much difference.

**Ogi オギ — Ogiwara Ken’ichi 荻原健**

Born in the Holy Country of Aleius. Because he had a unique skill that was a more advanced version of telepathy, he became a stooge for the pope, sent into the elf village as a spy. His task is to report on the livelihoods of the reincarnators in the elf village. At the time of the attack on the elf village, he failed in his attempt to poison them and keep the other reincarnators pinned down and out of the battle. He was beaten up by Asaka. In his previous life he was a member of the soccer club and had a wide circle of friends.

**? — Kudou Sachi 工藤沙智**

One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. The former class-rep. She was bought with money by the elves as a baby, and has lived there the whole time since. Because of those circumstances she often hits out severely at sensei. Since she was previously the class-rep, she is like the leader of the reincarnators in the elf village. In her previous life she was a closet fujoshi. Because the elf village was lacking in entertainment, she came out of the closet about that fact to the other girls. Due to her activities to preach the rotten faith, all the girls in the elf village became fujoshi.

*Translation note: “Fujoshi” – literally “rotten woman”, ie a woman who enjoys reading about love between men, or shipping them.*

**? — Sakurazaki Issei 桜崎一成**

Deceased. A close friend of Natsume who understood him well. After reincarnating, he was killed by Potimas who realised the danger of his unique skill. Having been reincarnated in the Rengzand Empire like Natsume, he would likely have met with Natsume again after growing up due to the social standing of his parents. In fact, he had the highest specs of all the reincarnators, surpassing Shun, and his unique skill was very strong. That backfired upon him and he was killed off.

**? — Kogure Naofumi 小暮直史**

Deceased. Unfortunately the village he was born in was attacked by monsters and he passed away. A crybaby who would burst into tears over every little thing. He also cried when he was put in charge of the classroom pet.

? — **Hayashi Kouta** 林康太

Deceased. Unfortunately had an accident and died. A former member of the table tennis club who became a different person when holding a racket. Normally he was a quiet boy who didn't stand out.

? — **Aikawa Ren** 相川恋

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. Contrary to her name, her combined age in her past life and this life equals her time spent without a boyfriend.

*Translation note:* Ren (恋) means “love”.

? — **Tsushima Masaru** 津島勝

His name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. A member who receives supplies from the elves. While doing so, he worries about why the girls have intense expressions when he is seen talking with elf males.

? — **Maki Shuuto** 槇将羽登

His name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. Despite having the name “Shuuto”, he was a former member of the baseball club. Because there is a high percentage of girls in the elf village, he feels uneasy.

*Translation note:* “Shuuto” sounds just like “shoot” in Japanese, which would frequently be used in soccer.

? — **Iijima Aiko** 飯島愛子

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. In her previous life she was a flamboyant high school girl, but in this life she has converted into a fujoshi.....

? — **Segawa Touko** 瀬川柊子

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. In her previous life she was a girl besotted with pure love shoujo manga, but in this life she has become a fujoshi who has indecent

delusions about relationships between boys.....

? — **Temari Kawasaki** 手鞠川咲

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. She is in fact Buirims's daughter. Has likewise converted to a rotten path.....

? — **Tonooka Kumiko** 外岡久美子

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. An extremist who is scheming to somehow have the elf males make a move on Tsushima.

? — **Nanase Chie** 七瀬千恵

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. Couldn't care less about converting to the rotten path. Or at least, that's what she thought long ago. Before she realised it she was stuck in the swamp. The rotten path is fearsome.

? — **Furuta Mio** 古田未央

Her name only appears in the published edition. One of the reincarnators held captive in the elf village. Secretly in love with Maki. But, she also puts that aside for her erotic rotten delusions.



## The Demon King's side

The army of demons with the Demon King being the leading figure.

### **Ariel** アリエル

The current Demon King and the oldest Divine Beast in the world. A living witness to the history of the world from before the System was put into operation. She decided to become the Demon King due to the incident that caused the reincarnators to be reincarnated into this world which also caused the amount of MA Energy to precipitously decline, and also because she felt that her life span nearing its end. In order to save her foster parent Sariel, she fulfilled her duty as the Demon King, and defeated Potimas. Originally she was one of the victims of Potimas's human experiments and was treated as a failed product. Considering that she was created as a chimera using Potimas's genes, it could be said that she is a daughter of Potimas. Due to being a failed product, she suffered for a long time from defects in her body, but because of the System's power she gradually got better. Starting from there and over the span of many years, she attained the greatest strength in the entire world. In order to defeat Potimas she used up almost all of that power though, and now all she can do is to live out what little remains of her life.

### **Merazofis** メラゾフィス

The commander of the 4th Demon King Army. Originally he was the right-hand man and valet of the lord of the Keren territory in the country of Sariera. Having been caught up in the conflict between the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion, he became a vampire due to Sophia when she was almost about to be killed by Potimas. Since then he has worked under the Demon King together with Sophia, and after distinguishing himself in the Demon King Army he rose up to become an army commander. While he has the rank of an army commander, he gives maximum priority to his ojou-sama in Sophia. Having sworn an oath of allegiance to the now deceased lord and lady and having inherited their dying wish, he puts in great efforts every day in order to become

a man who can protect Sophia.

### **Balto** バルト

The right-hand man of the Demon King. The person who in practice is keeping the demons all in one piece. A wordly-wise man. At the time when he was putting strenuous efforts into trying to do something about the demons who were declining in various ways such as population decrease, Ariel was inaugurated as the Demon King, and with her proposal that “we shall invade the human territories” he was driven into an even greater dilemma, turning him into a pitiful person who has constant stomach pains. He works so hard that Shiro fears he might die from overwork. Do your best.

### **Argnar** アーグナー

The commander of the 1st Demon King Army. Deceased. A veteran demon who put in strenuous efforts to save the demons though in a different way to Balto. However, he was marked by a certain spider, and although he did as he was told and was undoubtedly one of the most capable demons around, in the end it seemed like he was discarded and was crushed by a Queen Taratekt.

### **Sanatoria** サーナトリア

The commander of the 2nd Demon King Army. A voluptuous woman who is a childhood friend of Balto. From a household of succubi who use their good looks and techniques to manipulate others to do their will. Distrusting the current Demon King Ariel, she comes up with various schemes hoping to catch Ariel off guard. However, she is not aware of the fact that Ariel overheard all of them and that Balto has been covering for her.

### **Kogou** コゴウ

The commander of the 3rd Demon King Army. Having a personality that dislikes conflict, he feels that he doesn't particularly want to obey Ariel who is proactively seeking war. Egged on by Sanatoria, they are attempting to see if they can cause a revolt.

### **Darado** ダラド

The commander of the 5th Demon King Army. Due to being born and raised in a family that swears by absolute allegiance to the generations of Demon Kings, he will abide by any plan that the Demon King comes up with. For that reason, he repeatedly clashes with the other army commanders who distrust the Demon

King, causing a volatile atmosphere.

### **Hyuui** ヒュウイ

The commander of the 6th Demon King Army. Deceased. A youthful army commander who wields magic. Fearing Ariel from this bottom of his heart, he made a mistake about when to retreat, and was defeated by the mage unit of the Empire lead by Ronant. His death came when Ronant's magic shot through his head.

### **Blow** ブロウ

The commander of the 7th Demon King Army. Deceased. Balto's younger brother. Due to being raised while admiring his elder brother Balto from behind, he couldn't accept that Ariel had suddenly been inaugurated as the Demon King, and strongly opposed the plans that would drive the demons into a predicament. His last moments came when he fought with the Hero Julius one-on-one and lost.

### **Felmina** フェルミナ

Originally an ojou-sama from a good family. After taking action in order to try to remove Sophia who was doing whatever she likes in the demon academy, she was condemned by Sophia's followers. After losing her social position she was picked up by a certain spider and reforged, and appointed as a subordinate. Due to that sequence of events she hates Sophia. While she is grateful towards Shiro she is unable to honestly respect her considering the current situation of the demons. Due to having an incomplete understanding of the current situation, she is similar to Balto in having stomach pains every day. She is capable but tends not to stand out much.

### **Waldo** ワルド

Felmina's ex-fiance. The son of a good family. A brave man who was strongly attracted to Sophia and as a result of pledging allegiance to her, he was allowed to become a vampire. Love is blind. Despite already having a fiancée in Felmina he threw her away, and was prepared to throw away his own position and everything in order to win over Sophia. Currently he, Sophia and Felmina are all working under Shiro. Somehow this love-triangle is like a minor scene of carnage.

### **Jigris** ジグリス

An ex-follower of Sophia. A teacher at the demon academy. After breaking away from Sophia's charm, it seems he's reflecting upon his actions.

**Kara** カラー

An ex-follower of Sophia. Something like a rival to Waldo.

**Nitara** ニタラ

An ex-follower of Sophia. The younger brother of army commander Hyuui. After his elder brother died in the war and having broken away from Sophia's charm, the shock was so great that he has become a shut-in.

**Shivy** シヴィ

An ex-follower of Sophia. Having broken away from Sophia's charm but having not lost his admiration for her strength, he took a calculated risk to follow Sophia in joining Shiro's army.

**Warkis** ワーキス

The ex-commander of the 7th Demon King Army. Deceased. Judging that there was not enough resources for the demons to fight the humans, he planned a coup d'état to topple the Demon King. Shiro picked up on his actions beforehand, and the uprising was suppressed before it started due to Blow.

**Ael** アエル

A type of monster that is called a Puppet Taratek and are Ariel's subordinates. She was placed in the headquarters of the Divine Word Religion for communication with the pope. In the published edition, her siblings Sael, Riel and Fiel appear.

**Queen Taratekt (Mother)** クイーンタラテクト・マザー

A gigantic spider monster from the Elro Great Labyrinth. The real mother of Shiro in her current life. When she tried to use the skill called Kin Domination on Shiro, her mind was devoured in return instead.

**Queen Taratekt (Elf Forest)** クイーンタラテクト・エルフの森

The Queen Taratekt that was in the Elf Forest. She prowled around the elf village, as a restraint on Potimas. During the elf village battle she was beaten by one of Potimas's weapons.

# Anareich Kingdom

The people of the Anareich Kingdom.

## **The King of Anareich** アナレイト国王

His real name is Sirius. His name appears in the published edition's chronology. Deceased. The father of Shun and Julius and the king of the Kingdom of Anareich. He was neither a foolish king nor a great king but an ordinary king, for better or worse. He cherished his family, treasuring his children and wives. During normal times he would likely have been able to rule safely, but due to the schemes of a certain spider he had the pitiful last moments of being murdered by his own daughter.

## **Cyris** サイリス

The First Prince of the Anareich Kingdom. The eldest son of the queen and thus first in line to the throne. If nothing unusual had happened he would have become the king, but Julius who was the child of a concubine became the Hero, and Julius's younger brother became the next Hero, so due to his impatience with his other siblings gaining in fame, his personality gradually became twisted. Having inherited the ordinary qualities of his father, his reputation was entirely one of being neither good nor bad. Due to participating in the scheme of a certain spider he staged a coup d'état.

## **Leston** レストン

The Third Prince of the Anareich Kingdom. A prince born to a different concubine than Julius and Shun. Abandoning his duties as a prince and behaving wildly was a pretence he faked in order to appeal to others that he had no interest in the throne. He made use of the spare time that gave him to sympathise with the true world peace that the elves touted. While he had once lost his life during the coup d'état staged by Cyris, he was resurrected by Shun.

## **Raylecia** レイレシア

The First Princess of the Anareich Kingdom. The elder sister of Julius and Shun,

born to a different concubine. She is currently married in a foreign country. Her name appears in the published edition's chronology

### **Sue** スー

The Second Princess of the Anareich Kingdom. Born to the queen, like Cyris. Her real name is Suelecia. Since she and Shun were born at almost exactly the same time, they were brought up together. While doing so, she got up to all sorts of tricks with Shun, and as a result of unconsciously idolising him as an older brother, her feelings towards Shun eventually crossed the line between an older brother and younger sister. As a result of having the raw talent to even rival the reincarnators, she came to be considerably hated by her true elder brother Cyris. Her talent got her marked out by a certain spider, and she was used. Having now being released from various things, the yandere younger sister has been unleashed. What will Yamada's future be!?

### **The Queen** 王妃

The mother of Cyris and Sue. Being obsessed with political power, she made plans to place her own son Cyris on the throne. There are plausible rumours circulating that the mother of Julius and Shun might have been assassinated on the orders of this queen.

### **The Third Princess Consort** 第三側妃

The mother of Julius and Shun. Died shortly after Shun was born.

### **The First and Second Princess Consorts** 第一、第二側妃

The mothers of Raylecia and Leston respectively.

### **Anna** アナ

A half-elf attendant who has served the royal family for successive generations of kings. Like a foster parent to Shun and Sue. As a first-class magic-user, she is an attendant who will fight to protect royalty in time of need. Having feelings of guilt starting from when the brainwashing on her came undone, she is accompanying Shun to the elf village. During the elf village battle she received a fatal wound, and was resurrected by Shun. That became the trigger for Shun's Taboo skill hitting max level.

### **Clevea** クレベア

Like Anna, an attendant who exclusively serves Shun and Sue. In her past she

was a heroine who served the kingdom as a knight, and has a muscular body that seems unbelievable for a woman. She retired due to age as a pretext, but during the coup d'état she and Leston came running together to help.

### **Duke and Duchess Anabald** アナバルト公爵夫妻

The father and mother of Katia. A duke who has a strong influence in the Anareich Kingdom.

### **Palton** パルトン

A classmate of Shun at the academy. The son of a knight. Actually, in the original plan he was going to accompany Shun on his journey instead of Katia, but it was tossed.

### **Oriza** オリザ

A teacher at the academy. A middle-aged magic-user with little motivation. Actually, in the original plan he was going to accompany Shun on his journey instead of Anna, but it was tossed. In the original plan there was going to be no female presence except for sensei, so it was going to be a trip full of guys! Or something like that.

# Rengzand Empire

The people of the Rengzand Empire.

## **Sword Emperor** 剣帝

The ruler of the Rengzand Empire. Yuugo's father. While he had skill in government, his ability with a sword is average despite being the Sword Emperor. A pitiful person who is being underestimated because the previous Sword Emperor was too great. As a result he is being treated with contempt by the other nobles of the Empire, and is suffering under that weight. In the end, he was brainwashed by his own son and had his real power stolen. In this world maybe royalty tend to suffer misfortune?

## **Ronant** ロナント

WEIRDO. The chief of the imperial court wizards. The most prominent magic-user in the world, an amazing person who has even mastered Space Magic. Yet, he's still a WEIRDO after all. He's probably the strongest genuine human around. As Julius's master, he was somewhat concerned about him. At the beginning he was supposed to have a trivial role, but he got going as one of the established characters unnoticed. Right now he's one of the major characters. Wow, these WEIRDOS are amazin', right. However, he was totally ignored by Shiro.

## **Aurel** オーレル

An imperial court wizard. Second only to Ronant, and is Ronant's Apprentice No.2. Originally she was the daughter of a low-ranking noble, and originally entered Ronant's service as an attendant, but became an apprentice before she noticed, and became an imperial court wizard before she noticed. For herself the situation is like "How did all this happen!?". Amongst the imperial court wizards, even her elders refer to her as "nee-san". Then, while surrounded by the WEIRDOS in the imperial court wizards, her marriageable age came and went.



### **Ronant's apprentices** ロナントの弟子たち

Ronant's apprentices. Despite displaying the same eccentricities as their master, they are stalwarts who were trained hard enough by their master that they developed a bitter opinion of him.

### **Buirims** ブイリムス

A summoner who participated in a unit from the Imperial Army. Not only does he have great ability as a summoner, he is a skilled leader who is also a first-class warrior. Despite that, he failed in the mission to confirm and subjugate a powerful monster in the Elro Great Labyrinth. That monster, a certain spider, annihilated the contingent and he barely escaped alive. Forced to take on the responsibility by himself, he was relegated to the Magic Mountain Range. Some time after being relegated he found out that his daughter had been kidnapped, and while attempting to achieve a great feat that would somehow allow him to return to the Empire he raided a village of goblins. As a result, he triggered Wrath's Wrath skill and was murdered. A victim who was tossed around by the reincarnators.

### **Nyudoz** ニュドズ

A general in the Imperial Army. Deceased. A virtuoso swordsman who was called the Sword Saint. An old veteran who bestrode battlefields together with the previous Sword Emperor. Combined with having an excessively hot-blooded character, he is a lively old man who was always shouting in a loud voice. His original social standing was low, and he was shunned by the nobles because of that, but he was loved by his subordinates. He was defeated by Wrath in the Human-Demon Great War and killed in action.

### **Teeba** ティーバ

Only appears in the published edition. A general in the Imperial Army.

### **Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team** エルロー大迷宮異常調査部隊

A contingent of knights who were dispatched from the Empire, tasked with the investigation of an abnormality in the Elro Great Labyrinth. They generally consisted of the second and third sons and so on of nobles who had little chance to inherit. The first people to officially make the Nightmare of the Labyrinth known to the world.

### **Goto** ゴトー

An A-ranked adventurer in the Empire. One of the few survivors of the unique ogre extermination.

**Negg** ネッグ

An A-ranked adventurer in the Empire. Made a mistake during the unique ogre extermination and died.

**Rukusso** ルクッソ

An adventurer in the Empire. Brought information about the unique orge to the guild.

**Kohan, Agiris, Kuwas, Regen** コハン、アギリス、クワン、レゲン

Adventurers in the Empire. Made mistakes during the unique ogre extermination and died.

# The Hero Party

The members of the party led by Julius.

## **Julius** ユリウス

The Hero and Second Prince of the Anareich Kingdom. Shun's elder brother, born to the same mother. Deceased. A hero-like Hero who possessed both a noble spirit and kindness. Shun didn't get caught up in power struggles because he was always admiring his brother as he grew up. As the Hero, he was highly active in trying to save as many people as possible. But, having lost his mother at a young age, and having been defeated by the Nightmare of the Labyrinth and such like, he had also experienced frustrations. He was troubled by the gulf between his ideals and the reality, but he still tried to pursue his ideals. Even though he crushed Blow during the Human-Demon Great War, he lost to Shiro and was killed in action. The muffler he used as a memento was passed on to Shun.

## **Hyrinth** ハイリンス

A childhood friend of Julius, and the successor to a prestigious noble family. Performs the role of the shield of the party, stopping the attacks of the enemy with his own body. Being childhood friends with Julius he is aware of his disposition, and their relationship is one of being close friends and comrades in arms. Being the only survivor of the Hero Party, he is taking action together with Shun. In truth he is actually one of Gyurie's clones. He has been watching over Julius and Shun from the shadows.

## **Yana** ヤーナ

The Saint who serves Julius. A specialist in Light Magic and Recovery Magic, she serves as the rear guard in the party. She loved Julius, and made advances on him constantly, but he smoothly evaded her. While Julius had also noticed Yana's feelings, he thought that since he was chasing his ideals and always participating in fighting then he wouldn't be able to make her happy if they

married, so he wasn't able to respond to her feelings. She died together with Julius during the Human-Demon Great War.

### **Jiskan** ジスカン

An ex-adventurer. The eldest member of the Hero Party, having a wealth of experience. For that reason, while he often argues with Julius, when things get critical his position is more one of an adviser stating his opinion. Having mastered various weapons, he is a battle expert and skillful warrior who will change his way of fighting to match the situation. He died together with Julius during the Human-Demon Great War.

### **Hawkin** ホーキン

An ex-thief. Although he was a thief, he was actually the kind of chivalrous thief who would rip off money from vicious nobles and merchants. Julius found him after he had been caught and was just about to be turned into a slave, with the end result that he joined the Hero Party. His combat ability is the weakest in the Hero Party, but because he's well versed in the dark side of society, he's a semi-support member who aids Julius's actions from the shadows. He died together with Julius during the Human-Demon Great War.

## The others

Other people who live in various regions.

### **Potimas Hyphenath** ポティマス・ハアIFEナス

The elf patriarch. The Ruler of Diligence who has survived since before the System was put into operation. In general he is the Primary Perpetrator. In general he is the Primary Perpetrator. This is important, so it is mentioned twice. He discovered MA Energy before the System was put into operation, and he is the main reason why the planet was driven to the brink of collapse. His goal is perpetual youth and longevity. Being entirely focused on not wanting to die he threw the world into a maelstrom of chaos. Both a genius and a natural calamity. He evolved himself into a new species known as the elves, and is continuing his research in order to achieve true perpetual youth and longevity. After the System was put into operation he was threatened by Gyurie to behave himself, and being frightened of that he shut himself inside the barrier. Even so, he got up to various things behind the scenes leading to the current situation. He was defeated by Ariel in the elf village battle, and finally extinguished. While suffering from an obsession of never wanting the end to come, the end finally arrived. Conceptually, he is the worst possible small-fry.

*Translation note:* “Both a genius and a natural calamity” – a bit of a pun since “genius” (天才) and “natural calamity” (天災) are both read as “tensai” in Japanese.

### **Dustin the 61st** ダスティン六十一世

The Pope of the Divine Word Religion. Even after dying he inherits his memory after reincarnating with his Temperance skill, and is the Ruler of Temperance. Using that ability he has been supporting the humans from behind the scenes since ancient times. While he is given a new name by his parents each time he reincarnates, on becoming the pope he assumes the name of Dustin. After trying to sacrifice Sariel to save the humans in the past, he is willing to sacrifice

anything if he can accomplish his mission of saving the humans. Due that strong will he has been taking action for a long time. While being the head of a religion that worships god, he is a cool-headed statesman who will not even hesitate to kill a god. Even Gyurie and Ariel admit that mentally he is a monster.

### **The Divine Word Religion Dark Ops** 神言教暗部

Humans within the Divine Word Religion who are given code names like A6, I4 and so on. An elite group who work as the pope's hand and feet, who will at times throw down their lives unhesitatingly. They are all special forces that are masters of the art.

### **John Keren** ジョン・ケレン

The lord of the Keren territory in the country of Sariera. Sophia's father. Deceased. His name appears in the published edition. An excellent lord of the Keren territory that borders the country of Otsu. Taking up opposition against the country of Otsu due to the monster they referred to as the Nightmare of the Labyrinth, he got dragged into a war. He tried his best to avoid the war, but since the country of Otsu was backed by the Divine Word Religion for their own motives, he was politically isolated, lost the possibility to escape and died. On the verge of death he entrusted Sophia to Merazofis.

### **Seras** セラス

John's wife and Sophia's mother. Deceased. Merazofis loved her. A pious believer of the Goddess Religion, she was convinced that the Nightmare of the Labyrinth was a Divine Beast. A warm and easygoing naturally airheaded beauty. Devoted to her husband, she failed to notice Merazofis's feelings – a sinful woman. Wanting to be with her husband until their last moments, they passed on together.

### **Noiria** ノイリア

An attendant serving the Keren family. She was given the duty of fleeing together with Merazofis and Sophia, but she was killed in an attack from the elves.

### **Basgas** バスガス

An elder guide who operates in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Having more complete knowledge about the Elro Great Labyrinth upper layer than any other, he is a first-class warrior and resourceful guide. After encountering the Nightmare of

the Labyrinth, that became a trauma for him and he retired as a guide. Afterwards, feeling there was some kind of fate he became a guide for Shun and co. Incidentally, he hasn't exploded.

### **Goief** ゴイエフ

A man who works as a guide in the Elro Great Labyrinth. Basgas's son. He has acted as a guide for Julius and co in the past. While he has considerable talent as a guide, he refused to be a guide for Shun and co who were on the wanted list.

### **The Previous Sword Emperor** 先代剣帝

His real name is Reigar. A fine old man who retired and handed over the throne of the Sword Emperor to his son. If Ronant is the strongest in magic, then he is the strongest with the sword. Despite being overwhelmingly inferior in status values, he was able to use his finesse to compete with Wrath even with the Wrath skill activated. But, in his last moments he was unable to fend off Wrath and was defeated.

### **Gordo** ゴルドー

An adventurer in the Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team. His name appears in the published edition.

### **Rekin, Onjin, Gaikun, Joria, Justo, Burdon** レキン、オンジン、ガイクン、ジョリア・ジュストー、バードン

Adventurers in the Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team. Their names appear in the published edition.

# Monsters

The happy monsters.

**frog** 蛙

The frog, that's all!

**the siblings** 兄弟

There's lots of them! But almost none survived!

*Translation note:* This is referring to Kumoko's spider siblings.

**Elro Pekatot** エルローペカトット

The strange creature that takes an active part in the manga edition.

**deer** 鹿

A guy who only showed up in Appraisal. Briefly appeared in the 2nd volume of the published edition.

**bat** 蝙蝠

A guy who only showed up in Appraisal.

**wolf** 狼

A guy who only showed up in Appraisal.

**petrification lizard** 石化蜥蜴

The Basilisk. The first experience of the terror of petrification.

**the three good buddies** 三匹仲良しこよし

The bunch who are always together in groups of three. Unfortunately for them, they don't gain wisdom as a trio.

**centipede** ゲジ

There's lots of them. They're crawling all over the place. Gross, nasty.

**small rock turtle** 岩子亀

Just like its name, a turtle with a rock. Even young ones are quite big and tough.



**mouse** ネズミ

They're not like something from some fairy tale. Definitely not.

**snake** 蛇

A rather dangerous monster amongst those in the Elro Great Labyrinth upper layer. Big, long and thick.

**bee** 蜂

Worker bee. Why are such dangerous creatures like the Asian giant hornet living in Japan? Who knows.

**Earth Dragon Alaba** 地龍アラバ

During the first encounter it was not a nice opponent. If this was a game, it would at the level where you throw the controller in disgust.

**Greater Taratekt** グレータータラテクト

A big member of the spider army. Strong.

**praying mantis** 螳螂

Praying mantis style with six bladed arms.

**snail insect** タニシ虫

Don't eat it okay!? Absolutely don't eat it okay!?

**mysterious creature** 謎生物

A walleye pollack. No, ignore that.

**pillbug** ダンゴムシ

A pillbug with the head of a mouse. If these appeared in a fairy tale the children would cry.

**monkey** 猿

Avenger. Absolutely does not forgive those who kill their brethren. Ook.

**huge monkey** 巨猿

These things aren't monkeys, okay.... More like they're definitely descended from Saiya-jin.

**Earth Dragon Kaguna** 地龍カグナ

Guys like this should definitely not appear at the start of the story. Demand to see the designer!

**seahorse** タツノオトシゴ

Be bitten by the terror of the terrain! They're excessively cute in the manga edition.

**catfish** ナマズ

Cute. The idol of the middle layer.

**dog** 犬

They're cute as expected. Aren't there too many cuties in the middle layer?

**sphere** 玉

Some kind of weird sphere.

**fire frog** 火蛙

A frog that has adapted to fire. Frogs are a bit too amazing, hey.

**eel** ウナギ

Not cute. Also strong. Long, big and thick.

**Fire Drake** 火竜

Not cute. They also swarm. They're strong, but they became victims. Victims that fell to the threat known as inflation.

*Translation note:* Inflation in the sense of exponential character growth.

**Fire Dragon Rendo** 火龍レンド

Like the Earth Dragons, a guy so nasty you'd also want to send a complaint to the designer. Despite that, was crushed by the protagonist at the start of the inflation period. This is definitely strange!

**Earth Drake** 地竜

A dinosaur from the upper layer. Didn't the dinosaurs go extinct...?

**Earth Dragon Geere** 地龍ゲエレ

An athlete-like dragon.

**Earth Dragon Fuito** 地龍フイト

A jack of all trades and master of none-like dragon. If it had reached adulthood it might have become like Alaba.

**Arch Taratekt** アークタラテクト

A dangerous member of the spider army. If faced normally it'd normally be

strong, but it was entrapped by an underhanded technique and killed.

### **pig** 豚

A delicious monster from outside the Elro Great Labyrinth.

### **Wind Drake** 風竜

The master of the mountain that readily challenged intruders to its turf, only to be easily crushed.

### **Water Drake** 水竜

Caught like a fish.

### **Water Dragon** 水龍

Caught like a fish.

### **the babies** ベイビーズ

The Remnants of the Nightmare. They're not mother-cons okay, they're just full of filial piety okay.

### **Earth Dragon Gakia** 地龍ガキア

The leader of the Earth Dragons. Amongst the monsters the strength is first-class. Yet, that didn't work against the Demon King who was outside the norm.

### **ant** 蟻

Worker ants. They were simply minding their own business underground yet they were wiped out.

### **robots** ロボ

They're monsters? They're not actually monsters but they're somewhat similar, probably.

### **goblins** ゴブリン

An excessively noble combat style group. They have a custom of handing over flower amulets for those warriors who have passed away.

### **ogre** オーガ

A somewhat strong humanoid monster. For goblins to be strong, this world is strange indeed.

### **Ice Dragon** 氷龍

The guardian of the Magic Mountain Range. Yet another one that's so strong

you'd want to complain to the designer, yet the furious ogre was much worse.

# The Past Arc

The people who appeared in the past arc.

**Potimas Hyphenath** ポティマス・ハアIFEナス

In general he is the Primary Perpetrator.

**Ariel** アリエル

A victim of Potimas's human experiments. Having a constitution where she had to keep eating easily digestible food, and having a body that produced toxins that were eating away at it, she was born with serious defects as a living creature. For that reason, it was unavoidable that she spent her days in bed.

**Kura** クラ

One of the children gathered at the orphanage who were victims of Potimas's human experiments. A blind boy who was the eldest amongst the orphans. Later he was the first Hero and also the first Ruler of Patience. He continued to battle while crying tears of blood, yet he saw out his life without killing humans.

**Natalie** ナタリー

A child from the orphanage. A girl with slightly pointed ears. The prototype for elves. Later she was the first Saint and the first Ruler of Charity. She supported Kura, and continued to heal the injured.

**Gob** ゴブ

A child from the orphanage. A timid boy with green skin. His nickname is Gob-gob. Knowing that he had a short life span, he fought in order to protect the other children. In doing so he received a flower bookmark from Ariel, but the day never came when he could return it to her.

**Foddway** フォドゥーイ

A donor who contributed to the Sariera Society's funds. He was an authority in the financial world, but he became a vampire during a certain incident, and was forced to retire from the world stage. Later he was the first Demon King and the

first Ruler of Pride. He turned people into vampire troops, and tormented people for a long time.

### **Dustin** ダスティン

The President of the country of Dazdoldia. He continued to reject MA Energy, forbidding the use of it within his country. After the System was put into operation he was busily engaged in gathering the people together. Later he became the Ruler of Temperance. His physical body died around that time, but his spirit spanned across many generations to continue to protect the people.

# Gods

The gods.

## **Gyuriedistodiez** ギュリエディストディエス

The Black Dragon. His nickname is Gyurie. Before the System was put into operation he was a young dragon. He had flexible thinking because of that, was then marked by Foddway, and eventually his way of thinking diverged from that of the dragons. However, precisely because of that he was stuck between a rock and a hard place with regards to the humans the dragons and Sariel, and while being unable to decide what action to take the situation changed around him. He has continued to regret that he couldn't make a choice, yet he still chose to allow himself to be swept along without making a choice.

## **Sariel** サリエル

A stray angel. Since ancient times and before mankind developed civilisation she has continued to perform her mission to protect the primitive creatures. However, while watching over mankind she started to deviate from her mission, and she started to give priority to mankind. She is unable to understand her own feelings, and can only think mechanically and with underdeveloped emotions. Later on she would cause tragedies to be amplified. Currently she forms the nexus of the System, used in place of a battery. Because her energy has been continuously exploited for many years, she is on the verge of death.

## **the dragons** 龍

A bunch who has gotten up to all sorts of things. The supreme race (LOL). However, because there were only weak lower-ranking dragons on the planet the story is set on, even the strongest of them couldn't beat Sariel. While it is true that the strongest dragon was crushed by Meido-san in the past, that simply shows how strange Meido-san is.

## **D**

The god of the end. Self-proclaimed Evil God. Overall she is the Secondary

Perpetrator. Being especially strong even for a god, she is a pillar amongst the gods of the highest rank. She created the System with the motive that it seemed interesting, but despite presenting a method to save Sariel and the planet, she is the cause of Gyurie suffering for a long time. Despite all that, once she completed her updates to the System, there weren't really any dramatic developments so she lost interest and neglected it. The explosion was more or less her just deserts. It was intolerable that the other reincarnators got caught up in it. Shiro, who overall is the Tertiary Perpetrator, was originally created by her as well. She shakes up the story just for the sake of shaking it up for herself looking on as a spectator, and is the worst trickster. Incidentally, she is the perfect example of Potimas's ideal of perpetual youth and longevity. Thus, no matter how hard you try it is impossible to overthrow her. She is a god who will see with her own eyes the end of the universe, thus the god of the end.

### **Meido-san** 冥土さん

The strongest god. A woman dressed as a maid who drags D around telling her to do her job. She seems gentle in appearance, and is a Yamato Nadeshiko type beautiful woman who is well suited for wearing Japanese clothes. Yet she wears maid clothes. Incidentally, she simply wears them as her hobby, and it's not like she is D's maid. Her position is that of a highest rank god like D. In pure combat terms she exceeds D and is the strongest god. She's one of the few who are able to physically silence D and put a stop to her antics. However, it's D's quality to be able to evade her supervision, escape and get up to no good – such an annoyance. Because she focused on combat strength to the very limit, she is weak at other things. It's not like she can't do them though. While her subordinates tell her "please sit still" and treat her like a hindrance, it's not like she can't do them. Definitely not. If you read "[218 A maid appears](#)" again, you might see a different side to her.

*Translation note:* A "Yamato Nadeshiko" type woman is like the Japanese equivalent of "an English Rose" – a beautiful woman who displays the feminine virtues of old Japan.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oshiete D-sensei!

## Lesson 3

The Past Arc in 60 seconds.

## Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 3

D「Welcome back to Oshiete D-se *slice*

M「Oh my? Oh my my! Your neck has dropped off so skillfully! Perhaps this could be used as a regular trick at parties? 」

D「It hurts so I shall refrain.」

M「Since you can talk with just your head, I guess your body is not needed then? Okay, finely chopped...」

D「Ahh! My beautiful body has become a corpse that cannot be shown without using mosaic censorship.」

M「Even though you have been reduced to just a head it is highly aggravating that you are so composed.」

D「I have perpetual youth and longevity after all.」

M「First of all, as a punishment for your mischief you shall be a freshly severed head until this corner ends. Okay?」

D「How callous.」

M「O K A Y ?」

D「Yes Ma'am!」

M「Very good.」

D「Starting once again, it is time for the third “Oshiete D-sensei”. Since I am a freshly severed head the tension is somewhat lowered.」

M「Of course it is. If it was not then it would not be punishment.」

D「Sigh. Nai wa. My perfect body has been left in such a cruel state. Nai wa.」

M「Hurry up and proceed.」

D「Yeah, yeah. Well, so that my beauty is unimpaired even as a freshly severed head, cameraman, please use an angle so that anything below my neck does not show.」

M「There is no cameraman. If you do not hurry up and proceed how about I step on you?」

D「Well then, I shall pull myself together and get the show started. For the

explanation this time, I wish to roughly cover the Past Arc. Well, to put the Past Arc in a single phrase, it is generally Potimas's fault! The end.」

M「How blunt.」

D「But it is practically true as well. The stage for the Past Arc is the same planet as the main story but from long ago. At that time it consisted of a scientific civilisation that was slightly superior to that of the current Earth. In that sense there was not much difference to Earth, but there was in fact two large differences. That was the existence of the stray angel Sariel, and the existence of the dragons.」

M「They were nearer the gods in other words.」

D「Indeed they were. That being said, only a few humans knew that Sariel was a god though, and the dragons also quietly passed the time in order to not provoke Sariel, so they did not have a big influence. As a mental image, perhaps you could consider it as being like Earth where Godzilla actually exists.」

M「I have a feeling that that is a bit off though.」

D「Well, I am not really sure what you mean, but for now imagine that there is this ridiculously strong creature there. The dragons cannot be beaten by mankind. If they are not provoked then they stay quiet. However, if you make a move on them then things become terrible. While that much is considered common knowledge, the fact that dragons are gods, or the fact that they came from outer space is not generally known. Such things might have been vaguely conveyed to the oddballs who worship the dragons though.」

M「There was a Dragon Religion, right?」

D「Yes. They probably went behind Sariel's back to instil the idea into people that the dragons are the supreme race. The people who took that literally became believers.」

M「From the point of view of humans, dragons are higher ranked creatures after all. It is perhaps inevitable that they would gather a certain amount of religious faith.」

D「As a result of those beliefs, not just money but their entire fortunes were taken. Blech.」

M「Please do not say blech with a serious expression. It is frankly disgusting.」

D「How dare you use a word like disgusting against this freshly severed head of a transcendently beautiful girl!」

M「Just being a freshly severed head is disgusting.」

D「Sob sob.」

M(So irritating.)

D「Well anyway, that is enough about the dragons. The one who had an eye on the mysterious power of the dragons, was the Primary Perpetrator that everyone knows, Potimas Hyphenath. He was being consumed with not wanting to die, and was researching perpetual youth and longevity. But, of course such a thing could not be realised. But since he could not give up, he had an eye on the magecraft that the dragons used. And dareingly, he kidnapped a baby dragon. He began an analysis of the dragons.」

M「This incident was the trigger that led to the encounter between Sariel and Gyurie was it not.」

D「Yes. Gyurie the young dragon. And, Sariel the guardian of mankind. It was a chance meeting between these two. At first they were in opposition, or rather a relationship where Gyurie just one-sidedly criticised her, but before he noticed it that relationship changed.」

M「It was more or less entirely on Gyurie's side though.」

D「You should not point that out. Well, while those two were going through a slow and awkward stage, Potimas continued his investigation into magecraft, and discovered the power that cannot be seen, MA Energy. The energy he had discovered, was in fact the life force of the planet. It is a dangerous energy to use, as it would push the planet into decline, and eventually cause the planet to collapse. However, even while knowing that, he still made the existence of MA Energy known to the world. The reason being, is that if MA Energy is used, then it would be possible for mankind to evolve. The evolved humans would have elevated physical abilities, and prolonged life spans. Indeed, it was a glimpse of the perpetual youth and longevity that Potimas was seeking.」

M「That being said, it was neither perennial youth nor longevity, and what Potimas was seeking still seemed a long way off.」

D「Indeed. For that reason, Potimas had to perform even more research. However, his repeated and cruel experiments on living people were eventually discovered, and he became an internationally wanted criminal. His research had required an enormous amount of capital, and dependable facilities. Because he had to obtain those no matter what, he required the assistance of various

countries. For that reason, he announced the revolutionary energy called MA Energy, and using that as bait he was able to receive support from various countries behind closed doors. He hid the inconvenient aspects about MA Energy.」

M「How dirty. Truly, how dirty.」

D「Presumably the reason why he also announced the method for evolving mankind, was not simply to grasp the hearts of the rich, but perhaps also with the goal of clinical experiments.」

M「I guess all you can say is “as expected of Potimas”.」

D「Naturally, the dragons did not stay silent about this. Of course the dragons knew the truth about MA Energy, so they immediately informed mankind that it must not be used. However, mankind did not comply with that. As a result, the dragons set out to exterminate mankind.」

M「That is how dragons are.」

D「Indeed, that bunch look down on all other creatures after all. For them it was no different to performing pest extermination. Even though they themselves are just vermin who came from outer space.」

M「The discussion is digressing.」

D「Oops. Well then, we should return to the story. Mankind had no way of opposing the dragons, and they sustained heavy damage, but this is where everyone's goddess Sariel took action. She saved mankind from the evil influence of the dragons. Whee, so awesome.」

M「Indeed.」

D「Well, the ones at fault were the humans who were using up the planet's life force like crazy, so from the standpoint of having to safeguard the planet no matter what, you could say that Sariel's actions were both right and wrong. However, while Sariel's actions made the situation more complicated when seen objectively, from the point of view of mankind she was surely their saviour. If Sariel had not been there then all joking aside mankind could have gone extinct.」

M「Certainly. When Sariel's actions are seen from various angles, they look completely different I guess.」

D「From the point of view of mankind she was their saviour. From the point of view of the dragons she was a hopelessly faulty angel who was protecting the

insects. I guess you could say that the dragons were completely fed up. Serves them right.」

M「If they had only cried themselves to sleep in frustration they could have been loveable.」

D「It is futile to expect such things from that lot. Indeed, the dragons made the situation worse. They snatched up the remaining MA Energy and fled into space – how outrageous! That lot stole something completely outrageous.」

M「You simply wanted to say that, right?」

D「They truly did run off with something completely outrageous though. That started the countdown to the planet's collapse. The only way to stop that was to replenish the lost energy. And, then method that was considered for doing so, was to offer up Sariel as a sacrifice. And of course, the one to propose this method, was the Primary Perpetrator that everyone knows, Potimas. Not only that, but this method would not actually succeed, and Potimas was contriving to run off with the energy gained by decomposing Sariel.」

M「How dirty.」

D「Mankind chose to repay the kindness that was received in saving them with ingratitude. At that moment, the Goddess of Salvation appeared! In other words, me!」

M「Salvation (LOL) indeed. Yeah, as if.」

D「That is not the case at all-I. A proper path for salvation was in fact provided. The Primary Perpetrator for the current situation was Potimas after all-I.」

M「It is frustrating that you are not technically wrong.」

D「Upon my magnificent arrival, life-support was provided for the planet and Sariel, and Sariel was used as the nexus to activate the System. This System would recover the power inside the souls of living creatures upon death, and that would be used to supplement the lost MA Energy. Also, so that it could be recovered again and again, with this kind plan people would be reborn on this planet after dying.」

M「How is that “kind” .....」

D「The power inside souls increases due to fighting. For that reason, the people of that world will continue to fight. Until they have finished repaying the debt.」

M「Hearing it that way, it sounds like gladiator slavery.」

D「It is somewhat similar. And so, that's the rough flow of events in the Past

Arc.」

M「Wait a moment please. You have left out an important matter.」

D「What would those be?」

M「Why do you think you have been turned into a freshly severed head? Is it not the case that the reason why the general Primary Perpetrator in Potimas Hyphenath was deliberately left alive was because you wanted it? If you had not said something strange to Gyurie, he would have quickly killed Potimas and that planet should have been saved in a much nicer way. Why did you do something like that?」

D「Eh? Obviously because it would be more interesting that w...

*slice*

M「Well then, this is it for today. Good-bye.」

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 301

Normal service is resumed! The morning after the night before.



## **301 – I suffered from a nightmare of not showing up for about half a year**

Good morning. I have just woken up. Unfortunately, I can not use the adjective “refreshing” to describe the morning though.

The place where I spent the night sleeping, was in an undamaged house in the elf village. Just like the elf houses that would show up in stories, it is a tree house embedded inside a tree. Hmm, a tree house? Yup, well, calling it that ain’t wrong. Probably. Truly the joys of fantasy. Or rather, fairy tales. Normally when I sleep I shut myself in a My Home, but when I saw this thing, I simply wanted to try staying the night.

But unfortunately, I wasn’t able to sleep comfortably. Since it’s just after a battle and all. Thanks to the sea urchins and the triangular pyramid secret weapons of Potimas really doing a number on the place, this forest that was once overflowing with greenery, is now completely burnt. Basically, it stinks of smoke. Although this place is a considerable distance from the burnt areas, the smell still drifts in.

Besides, the original owner of this place was an elf. Just that alone makes me feels slightly nauseous. On top of that, I killed all the original residents myself as well. It’s not like I’m scared of ghosts or grudges from beyond or something, but I don’t feel good about it either.

In conclusion, rather than feeling like a nice and relaxing house, it was just too uncomfortable and no good. It might have given a different impression if I was just stopping by for the night during a trip, but the situation is what it is. I couldn’t sleep comfortably and it kinda felt like I had a bad dream too. Just when this huge job is finally over and all, I had thought I’d be able sleep well you know. Well, that “huge job” basically meant massacring the elves though, so I guess I wouldn’t be able to feel good on waking up after all.

The huge job of utterly destroying the elf village. The purpose of which was to kill Potimas of course. In general it's his fault that this planet has gotten into such a messed-up state after all. Beating down the ringleader means that the distortions will be corrected a little bit. That was the job this time. Well, the Demon King had a fateful connection with Potimas as well, so there was that aspect too though.

To be honest, I have mixed feelings about turning over the role of dealing with Potimas to the Demon King. During the battle with Potimas, the Demon King was able to accomplish her heart's desire and finish him off. However, the cost was huge. As a side-effect of the battle, it's become almost impossible for the Demon King to fight anymore. It's not only that. Or rather even more significantly, especially for me, is that the Demon King has only a short time left to live.

The Demon King assumed the role of Demon King because she felt that her life was coming to an end in the first place. Physically, the Demon King does have perennial youth, but her soul had almost reached its limits. She intuitively felt that she would die in the near future. That being said, that was from the perspective of the Demon King's ridiculously long life. From the perspective of a normal human, she would still have plenty of time left. And now her remaining time has fallen drastically, due to her battle with Potimas.

When I look at the Demon King now, it seems like it wouldn't be strange for her to die at any moment. When I see that, naturally I can't help but think about whether it really was a good idea to let her fight Potimas. Even though the Demon King requested it herself, maybe it would have been better if I had adamantly refused her instead.

But, at the same time, thanks to the Demon King taking on Potimas, because I was able to finish things without wasting my energy reserves, the calculations inside my head have also become rather pleasant. What was gained from the Demon King being at death's door, was a valuable victory, but that is only when measured mathematically. Even if I do say so myself, this aspect of me is garbage. I hate myself.

Hm, well, let's think about something else. What has happened in the past cannot be changed. I will contemplate what happened. But, I won't regret it. To

regret something means that you are denying what you yourself had done after all. Whatever happens, you gotta accept it, then use it as a source of encouragement to move on.

Now then. In that case, in order to move forwards maybe I should check up on the prisoners first.

The ones who became prisoners from this battle, starts with Yamada-kun's party. Then there's the reincarnators who were confined in the elf village in the name of protection. In addition there's sensei, the only surviving elf. The end. In other words, almost all of them are reincarnators. I damn well killed all the elves after all.

The elves are a race that use clones of Potimas as a base. Combining Potimas's clones with people who were reconstructed into elves or their descendants, is where the race of elves comes from. It sure seems that before the elves went around kidnapping the reincarnators that they were doing such kidnappings already. Then, those kidnapped people were reconstructed into elves, and had children with Potimas's clones. If just Potimas's clones were used then there would have been too much genetic imbalance after all. The children who are born that way are raised to be elves.

Qualitatively, that means that the majority of the elves are Potimas's blood relatives. Not so much a species as a clan of relatives? Well anyway, that's why it was better to eradicate the elves, one way or another. The exceptions are sensei and the half-elves. Sensei is one thing, but it would be a major pain to also take measures against the half-elves. My eyes are not omnipotent. There are places that they cannot reach for a start, and they can also miss things. While I think it's best to eradicate the elves as much as possible, dealing with all the ones outside of this elf village would be a major task. Missing some of them would be well, rather inevitable, right. So for that reason, I'll ignore the powerless ones with no connection to the elves. Therefore, I decided to also ignore the half-elf that was in Yamada-kun's party.

Apparently that half-elf had already died once though, but it doesn't count okay. She was revived so it's fine. It seems that Yamada-kun collapsed because of that, but it's not my problem! Not at all! What happens afterwards isn't my problem either!

Um, yeah. As for what will happen to Yamada-kun, I'm a bit worried but I guess it's no good to avoid it huh? It's probably my fault that Yamada-kun collapsed anyway. It was that, right? It's probably that he hit max level in Taboo, right? Oh my, what if he's already gone insane or something when I go visit him..... Ah, scary.

Or rather, do I really have to go explain this to the other reincarnators and stuff? Can't I just leave everything to oni-kun? Having to open my mouth to talk is troublesome. In a way, after taking down the elf village it's like I have an even more difficult quest waiting for me. So depressing. For now, I guess I'll just wait-and-see huh.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 302

Just when you think you've seen everything...

## 302 – Piles of corpses everywhere

There was a mountain of corpses stacked up at the place I went to. No, *seriously*. This is not a metaphor, this is real.

This mountain of corpses comes from the Imperial Army that invaded the elf village and has since become a shadow of its former self. The Imperial Army that Natsume-kun led came this far, fought with the elves, and then on top of that they were attacked in a pincer movement by the Demon King Army, went through hell and collapsed. Of course there are many survivors, but in military terms given the amount of casualties you could say that they were annihilated. When the number of killed and wounded exceed 30% is that considered be annihilated again? Or was is 40%? Well, either way it's certain that they took heavy damage.

The unit that was directly with Natsume-kun, all fought with normal opponents such as Yamada-kun's party and sensei, so they have somewhat less damage. However, the other units got stuck with having to take on Potimas's secret weapons, so it seems that some of those units were literally annihilated. Talking of the secret weapons though, unlike the sea urchins and so on that I took on, or the Gloria or whatever things that the Demon King took on, those units took on the mass production weapons. The ones that I beat up along the way. Nonetheless, while they might as well have been scrap as far as I was concerned, from the normal standards of the people of this world they were a terrible threat. So consider a weapon so strong that normal humans cannot contend with them, and then consider mass producing them enough that they come out in hordes. Yep. Most people would die from that.

The outcome, is this mountain of corpses here. It appears that the remaining Imperial soldiers and Mera's subordinates spent the whole night going around the battlefield collecting them. Here I am complaining about not being able to sleep comfortably, while those guys spent the whole night after a battle doing

work huh. Umm, sorry about that. Sorry for asking for more than my fair share. Simply being able to sleep was good working conditions. Soldiers in fantasy worlds fight until they die, then the ones who didn't die are made to spend all night working – the ultimate black business. Hello everyone who yearns for fantasy worlds! Why don't you become a soldier in a fantasy world as well?

.....Somehow, I now really pity them. From the start the soldiers of the Imperial Army were considered to be disposable anyway, so them becoming like this is within that assumption though. They were composed of the soldiers from rotten Imperial nobles that were summoned by Natsume-kun and that would be okay to kill, but even if the leaders are rotten the soldiers themselves committed no sins. I'm sure that some of them simply wanted to slurp up the juicy rewards that were being dangled in front of them though.

Well, they have properly fulfilled their roles now. Thus, I think they should be able to hold an appropriate memorial service in compensation. All the same, they wouldn't be able to bring these corpses all the way back to the Empire like this, so I guess they'll take back things that belonged to the deceased, or their remains from cremation. Either way, they gotta be properly buried of course.

In contrast, there's no elf corpses here. They have all vanished into my stomach. Or to be more precise, they were divided amongst my clones and eaten. Having done so, have I given them a proper burial in my own way? After all, in the natural world it is good manners to eat what you kill, right. Those corpses were eaten by me, and will become my flesh and blood. Ahh, how wonderful. I'm sure that Potimas would cry tears of joy to know that his own relatives would become the flesh and blood of a god.

「Good morning, Shiro-sama.」

While I was gazing at the mountain of corpses, Mera approached and greeted me.

「Have you had breakfast already? If not then it can be prepared for you though.」

He seemed unnaturally keen to invite me to breakfast. Ah, no. Mera is attentive to various details anyway, so normally it wouldn't feel strange for him to call out to me like this, but right now he has the position of being an army

commander. His subordinates are still in the area, and since he and I officially have the same rank it is a bit suspicious of him to be so attentive. Mera is someone who can properly distinguish public and private matters after all. He wouldn't normally lower himself so blatantly in front of his subordinates. Hey Mera-kun... I certainly hope not, but you better not be worried that I might want to eat these corpses or something, right?

If I opened my eyes to see him properly I'm sure he would be looking at me reproachfully. Perhaps he sensed the mood, as Mera's eyes began to swim a bit. To an ordinary person it would be too slight to notice, but you can't fool my eyes. You bastard. Well, whatever. It's certainly the case that I haven't had breakfast anyway, so I'll do as Mera suggests and have them prepare me some. If I don't at least do that much then I won't be able to settle down.

「Fwoaaahhhhh!」

Just when I was about to nod in acknowledgement, a strange creature gave off a strange sound while making strange movements towards me. It was so strange that I stopped moving for a bit. But, Mera beside me quickly responded. He chopped the strange creature that was approaching on the head with his hand.

「Gofwah!?!」

The strange creature was knocked to the ground by Mera's relatively serious hand chop, and squatted while vomiting blood, but eh!? Amazingly, the strange creature took yet another strange pose to stop its collapse from Mera's chop. People call that pose, the dogeza.

「What is the meaning of this?」

Seeming half angry and half bewildered, Mera began to question the strange creature.

「Please, please make me your apprentice!」

This strange creature is saying something strange again. I have no idea what it is saying.

Mera has a bewildered expression saying he has no idea what is going on. Well, of course right? If someone who you'd just riposted suddenly asked to be



your apprentice you'd go "huh?" as well right. That request was probably said to me, but since Mera doesn't know the circumstances of course he'd have no idea what's going on. Even though I know the circumstances I have no idea what's going either, okay. This guy gives off such an extreme impression.

Somehow, I feel that I shouldn't get too involved with this strange creature. My instincts are flashing an emergency signal saying "You must not get involved". Just what is this. Somehow, yeah, somehow, I can't put it into words.

Using my threads I bind the strange creature which is still doing a dogeza. Now that it can't move I speak out to Mera.

「Let's go.」

「Umm, are you sure?」

I strongly nod in confirmation towards the still bewildered Mera. It's best to leave this thing alone. Or rather, that's all I can do!

I leave the strange creature like that, and begin to walk off in order to eat breakfast. While Mera is glancing towards the strange creature, I walk off without hesitation, so Mera quickly runs after me. Behind me I felt like I heard something like "Pl, please wait!", but I'm sure it's just my imagination. The strange voice merely passed over my ears as some kind of unintelligible sound. My brain cannot be allowed to recognise that as meaningful words. Before I've even met the reincarnators, I somehow feel worn-out. Nai wa.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"black business" – a black business (or black company) in Japanese terms is one that has terrible working conditions like excessive working hours and poor compensation.

"Dogeza" – the famous prostration on all fours.

"please make me your apprentice" – the speech pattern used here is reminiscent of a strange creature seen for example in [chapter 174](#).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 303

It's alright for some.

## 303 – Breakfast with the early rising vampire

The place where Mera led me towards, was a treehouse like the one I had slept in. The Demon King Army does have tents and so on for making camp, but even so it feels more comfortable to have a place with a proper roof after all. While one section of the region has become unusable, there's still plenty of serviceable housing left in the sprawling elf village. Since the residents are no longer here, there's no reason not to use them.

「Oh? Good morning.」

Inside the treehouse, vampire girl was elegantly eating breakfast. There were various dishes laid out on wooden plates, perhaps from this house. The volume of food was modest for breakfast, but you would never get bored just looking at the wide variety. Bread, salad, fruits, small pieces of steak and scrambled eggs. Vampire girl was using a knife and fork in a refined manner to eat the luxurious food that you wouldn't expect to see on the morning after a war. Are you a noble!? Ah, she was actually born a genuine noble.

「Prepare some for two more.」

Mera gave those instructions to a subordinate inside. It seems that this place is for the exclusive use of serving food to commissioned officers and the like. The person who received the order quickly went inside. The kitchen is probably inside.

But then, “for two more” means that Mera is also going to eat with us? Somehow, it seems an incredibly long time since I last saw vampire girl and Mera eat together at a table. Mera is more or less vampire girl's attendant after all. There's a strange feeling of “what's this guy doing eating together with his master?” Since we normally ate together during the journey from the country of Sariera to the demon territories, it's a bit too late to be bothering about that though. Well, Mera actually has a higher ranking when considering things

officially though.

Hm? Putting it that way wouldn't it actually be vampire girl who is out of place then? Mera and I are both proper army commanders, but vampire girl has no role, right? I wonder what the rank and file in the Demon King Army who don't know the situation think about that? Hmm, well, considering that she's boldly receiving the treatment of a commissioned officer, I guess the common soldiers can presume various things?

While I was thinking about such pointless things, Mera had pulled out a chair for me to sit on. Woah!? I didn't notice until I sat down! What an amazing escort job! So this is the power of a capable man!

After I had sat down, Mera also took a seat. Now that I look at him closely, there's signs of fatigue on Mera's face. After the combat with the elves was over, for him to then spend the whole night dealing with the aftermath of the battle, he would be tired indeed. It seems he didn't get to eat properly either. Otherwise I'm sure that Mera wouldn't try to eat together with vampire girl and I. He'd probably have refrained and eaten by himself later.

Since there's nobody else but vampire girl eating here, I guess they're all busy working or are tired and sleeping or something. It feels really odd to be eating an elegant breakfast early in the morning with two vampires though.

「Ariel-san is asleep. Kyouya-kun is guarding her. I don't know about Felmina.」

Perhaps my thoughts were obvious, as vampire girl informed me about what the others were currently doing. However, she doesn't know about Felmina-chan. Since this is Felmina-chan we're talking about I'm sure she's busily working, but her presence is as thin as ever. Or rather, Felmina-chan is my subordinate at least, so wouldn't it be bad if I'm not aware of what she's up to? It's okay! There's no problem! Almost certainly, perhaps, maybe.

「Oh, also, Kusama-kun went to visit the other reincarnators. Maybe by now they're eating breakfast together or something?」

Kusama-kun, ah yeah, he was around wasn't he. Kusama-kun the ninja protege of the pope who can't conceal himself. As for why Kusama-kun has the unique skill of ninja of all things, it's probably under the cheap motive of Kusama-kun having the given name of "Shinobu". D would be quite liable to do

such a thing.

Ah, I see. For Kusama-kun it's been a long time since he could meet again with his classmates. Does it feel like a class reunion? In my case, I don't really feel like wanting to go out of my way to renew old friendships, but I wonder how vampire girl and oni-kun feel about that?

「What?」

I'm sure there's no way that she'd be able to understand my question though, as vampire girl's sullenness shows through in her voice. Ah, right. Come to think of it vampire girl didn't have a particularly good impression of her previous life, right? Well, considering that she is here eating food like this, maybe that's clear.

Nonetheless, there will be compulsory participation in the briefing session for the reincarnators after this. For oni-kun as well. I'll have Mera take over guarding the Demon King during that time. Since right now, the Demon King is significantly weakened after all. I must have reliable people guarding her. This does mean that Mera will have another job forced onto him after working all night, but this is one thing that I can't leave to anyone else.

Ah, that reminds me. Thinking about the reincarnators, how is Yamada-kun doing? Perhaps it's about time that he woke up? Does vampire girl know anything?

「Yamada-kun.」

「Huh? .....Let's see. Ahh. I think he is still asleep. As far as I know at least, since I have not heard anything about him being awake.」

Since we've been together for so long, even vampire girl has become able to infer my thinking, but she still needs to ponder from time to time. It seems that this time as well that she couldn't immediately understand the meaning of my brief question, and was hesitant to speak. Your ability to comprehend is still lacking. Follow oni-kun's good example.

「Rather than him, it might be Hasebe-san who is worst off, with the brainwashing having being undone. Since she is apparently extremely confused.」

Ah. That is true, isn't it. Amongst the reincarnators who were brainwashed by

Natsume-kun, Ooshima-kun is fine since she cancelled the brainwashing on her own, but the other one, Hasebe-san, has been completely brainwashed all this time. Due to Natsume-kun's death the brainwashing has been undone, so she should have returned to sanity? Ah. Maybe it would be better to erase the memories as an after care service.

「Since she was apparently forcibly put to sleep, if you are worried about her then maybe go visit her later on?」

Let's do so. But, before that, food! I consume the delicious food that was brought over. Mmm. It's just after the war yet I'm indulging myself. The privilege of being a big shot eh. Being able to have such a delicious meal even though I didn't work all night. Ahh, I've sure gotten a cushy job.

Forget about Mera next to me, or Felmina-chan who is still working somewhere, or oni-kun who has been guarding the Demon King without being able to get a wink of sleep. Everyone, you must all keep on working hard.

---

### Translation notes:

“D would be quite liable to do such a thing” – Kusama's given name of Shinobu is written as 忍 (endurance, forbearance, patience, self-restraint) in Japanese while ninja is written as 忍者 (person who endures etc).

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 304

The ties that bind.

## 304 – The reincarnators

After we finished eating, we all went over to the Demon King's place. The Demon King is probably still sleeping, but this is in order to collect oni-kun who is guarding her. When we go meet the reincarnators, oni-kun's communication skills will be indispensable. There'll be a significant difference in the chances of a successful mission depending on whether oni-kun is there or not.

So here we are at oni-kun's place. I'll have oni-kun switch with Mera. I hadn't explained anything beforehand, but I guess this much is to be expected from oni-kun, as he figured out what I wanted to say with just a gesture from me. Thus, I was able to smoothly take out oni-kun, and in exchange I'll leave guarding the Demon King to Mera. At the time, Mera made a face that somewhat suggested "I still gotta work huh" but, yeah, I'll pretend I never saw it. Regardless of whatever you think deep down, I like how you perfectly complete any jobs given to you due to your strong sense of responsibility. It's terribly convenient.

Now then, the preparations are complete, so let's march off to where the reincarnators are huh..... Do I really have to march off...? I feel reluctant with having to meet the reincarnators who know Wakaba Hiirou. Just that alone is enough to make me feel reluctant, yet on top of that I'll have no alternative but to open my mouth and talk in order to explain things then huh. What's with this punishment game? Ahh, I don't wanna go. I don't wanna go I but gotta go. Do I really have to?

Now that I think about it really closely, I don't really have an obligation to explain the situation to the reincarnators now do I? How about I simply keep quiet and let them stumble around hopelessly without understanding the situation? Can I, or can't I? I can!

「Shiro-san, are you perhaps thinking about something bad?」



Gnn! You bastard, are you an esper huh!? Ughhh. *Sigh*. It can't be helped. I received a retort from oni-kun already anyway, so I should resolve myself and press on huh.

And so here we are at the treehouse where the reincarnators are held. I feel a bit guilty for shoving this large group of reincarnators into a single place which feels a bit cramped, but this way makes it easier to manage them after all. Inside they should have been separated by gender after all, so there shouldn't have been any problems. There's guards properly posted as well. What if it's consensual? Not my problem.

Perhaps it's because of my mood, but the door feels heavy on opening. Ahh, it's because once I open this door the reincarnators will be there. I'm depressed, though not enough to kill me.

On opening the door, there was Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun tied up with rope.

*Slam*. Hm? Hmm? Hmmm!?

I unconsciously closed the door, but what was that? An illusion? Is there someone here who is skilled enough to make even me see illusions then!? In order to check whether or not I had misjudged things or something, I opened the door slooowly once again. Sure enough, there was Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun bound together with rope.

.....Yup. Well, yup. Erm, yup.

Well, the fact that they've been bound against their will is fair enough. Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun are pawns of the Divine Word Religion. Kusama-kun is a culpable in the attack on the elf village, so he's part of our gang in other words, while Ogiwara-kun allowed himself be caught by the elves and was a spy that leaked out internal information. From the point of view of the other reincarnators they're like traitors, and so it's not like I can't understand why they would be captured for interrogation.

So that much is fine, but why have the two of them been bound together such like they're almost embracing each other? Wouldn't you normally bind them back-to-back in such a situation? Isn't the orientation reversed? Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun are both really trying hard to face away from each other, but

their faces are still touching. If the angle was a bit different they'd be close enough to kiss you know.

Also, why are the girls gazing at these guys with enraptured expressions? It's the sort of mood where if someone had a camera they'd be taking photos or something. The only normal ones are sensei, the former class-rep Kudou-san, and finally Kushitani-san. Ah, no. While sensei is saying "doing this sort of thing is wrong!" and covering her face, she's glancing at them between the gaps in her fingers. Kudou-san is saying incomprehensible stuff like "It's not working. It's acceptable in 2D but it fails in 3D!", while lamenting. In conclusion, Kushitani-san is the only normal one!

Erm, what, is, this?

「Wakaba-san! Help!」

While I was taken aback by this mysterious scene, I met Kusama-kun's eyes, and at that moment he plead for help. He really must be at his wit's end, as he's practically crying. Wait, don't drag me into this!?

At Kusama-kun's shout, almost everyone in the place focused their eyes on me. Stop! Don't look at me when there's such a strange scene going on!? Look away!

「No way.」

「Wakaba-san?」

「Eh, but...」

「Is it really her?」

The reincarnators whisper such things to each other while looking this way. Amongst them, one of them takes a step forwards as their representative. It's the former class-rep Kudou-san.

「I wonder if it's okay to say long time no see? You are Wakaba-san, right?」

I'm not her actually, but if I say that here then the conversation would get rather complicated so I keep quiet and nod. When I nod to confirm, sensei becomes noticeably agitated.

「By the way, the person behind, is Sasajima-kun right?」

「Yeah, that's right. Long time no see, class-rep.」

「Indeed.」

In response to oni-kun's calm greeting, Kudou-san's stiff shoulders sag, as if she was dumbfounded. However, I guess she quickly gathered herself again, and turned to the last person.

「By a process of elimination, you are Negishi-san then?」

「Yes, that's right.」

When vampire girl affirms, the reincarnators behind Kudou-san become noisy. From what I can gather from their conversation, well, they're basically talking about how they're shocked at the change in vampire girl. Kudou-san claps her hands at the noisy reincarnators to quieten them.

「Well then? What is your purpose in coming here?」

Openly cautious, Kudou-san asked us that. Well, I can understand that caution. The reincarnators who were being held captive in the elf village are at least aware that the Imperial Army attacked. However, they know nothing about what happened afterwards, as they were isolated inside my other dimension, and then before they realised it they were being held captive like this after all. Of course they would worry about what will happen to them and also what the heck had happened. In a situation where they didn't know anything, suddenly three new reincarnators appear, so considering the timing of course you'd be cautious. Or otherwise, you'd be bewildered I guess. Kudou-san, also Tagawa-kun and Kushitani-san, and also Shinohara-san are all cautious. The others seem to be really bewildered.

「Please relax. We have no intention of causing harm.」

Oni-kun spoke before I could.

「Sensei might not be able to believe us, but we are not your enemies. Please believe that much at least.」

In response to oni-kun's earnest appeal, the place becomes quiet. Some of the reincarnators are making glances at sensei. However, sensei doesn't notice that at all, and keeps opening and closing her mouth in confusion. I think she's trying to say something but can't get the words out.

「Today, we came in order to talk. There is something that we must talk to you

about.」

Oni-kun surveys the room while making that announcement. There was nobody who denied him. As I had guessed, bringing oni-kun was the right thing to do.

「Umm, excuse me. Before that, could you please untie us?」  
「Idiot! Read the mood!」

In response to Kusama-kun's pitiful request, Ogiwara-kun remonstrates him.

「.....Rather than stand around, let's sit down and talk.」

Perhaps Kusama-kun's request broke the tension in the room, as Kudou-san made that proposal while relaxing her shoulders. Unfortunately for Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun, they were neglected and were simply left as they were.

---

Kudou-san: Although it was done as part of my fujoshi religion, since only 2D interested me, 3D is outside my area of expertise. However, since there's obviously no 2D materials in this elf village, the other girls who followed my fujoshi religion focused on 3D, so what's with this incomprehensible situation where I'm being left out despite being the founder. Just how did this happen?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Fujoshi” – as noted on the 2nd character introduction page, this literally means “rotten woman”, ie a woman who enjoys reading about love between men, or shipping them. Kudou is talking about it like it's a religious cult.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 305

What can be achieved by throwing away your pride.

## 305 – Reincarnator conference

The treehouse that I'm in has four stories. Perhaps it would be more appropriate to refer to it as a house hollowed out of a tree that has four stories? Please don't worry about that aspect though. Anyway, the first floor is a dining room. There are several tables arranged, with chairs placed around them correspondingly. However, right now the tables have been pushed to the side of the walls and just the chairs are being used, with everyone sitting wherever they like. As it would be hard for us to have a conversation with the tables there, Endou-san gave instructions to move them out of the way.

The reincarnators are sitting in a semi-circle with me at the center, waiting for the discussion to begin. Yep, I'm at the center! Da heck! It would be better for oni-kun to be at the center! Until just now oni-kun had been doing most of the talking on our side, so it would have been better to continue like that! Despite that, oni-kun nonchalantly yielded the center to me, took a step back and sat down to my side. His eyes are telling me – you should be the one to speak.

It's okay. You don't have to be attentive over such strange things, okay! Ughh. This is why serious guys are no good! Guys who are strict about the rules are annoyingly inflexible at times like this.

Using Fluoroscopy, I look at oni-kun who is seated beside me without moving my head. He's not budging an inch. He has no intention of moving until I start talking.

What a pain. I want oni-kun to help, but I look at the seat opposite him as well. There, sitting somewhat sullenly, is vampire girl. She doesn't show any sign of moving either. This is hopeless. Rather, if I forced her to talk it would likely just make things even more complicated.

I look ahead. There with her arms folded and also her legs crossed is Kudou-san, who is looking at me. In her past life she had a sharp expression, but even

in this world Kudou-san is a beauty with slit eyes. If that Kudou-san were to fix her eyes on someone with a glare, it sure would be intimidating. Does she have the Intimidation skill?

Then, sitting next to Kudou-san is sensei, who is restless and won't calm down. Her gaze is darting here and there, with her body moving around to match. I'm not bothered by the reincarnators being tense due to having almost no clue as to what's going on. However, maybe she can't settle down because she knows some strange information so has no idea as to what's about to happen?

From the point of view of the reincarnators, they shouldn't be aware of anything really. Since it was said that we were going to discuss things, I can understand them wanting to sink their teeth into the explanation. But, from sensei's point of view, the situation is strange. It seems that sensei knew that vampire girl and oni-kun belonged to the Demon King's side. But just when she thought that the Imperial Army had been the ones attacking, suddenly there's two visiting reincarnators who should be on the Demon King's side. Well, that would certainly be confusing. Sensei had been knocked unconscious in the midst of the fight with Natsume-kun for a start, so there's too many things that she's worried about such as the how did the battle end, why are two people from the Demon King's side here, and so on, so maybe she can't gather her thoughts. On top of that, because that shithead Potimas had indoctrinated her with all sorts of weird stuff, she's not able to judge what is correct and what is incorrect. Precisely because she has some knowledge, unlike the other reincarnators, she's very confused.

It might be just as well that Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun aren't here, in a certain sense. Those two aren't here. Yamada-kun hasn't woken up yet anyway, and it seems that Ooshima-kun is attending to Yamada-kun. Hasebe-san was extremely disordered, so she was forcibly put to sleep. Those three had continued to fight after sensei had fallen, so they do know some of what happened afterwards. In particular Ooshima-kun, who hadn't fallen unconscious even to the end. They could be called participants. Unlike the other reincarnators who were simply dragged into the situation, those three know quite a lot more. If they were also here during the explanation, it would

inevitably become stormy.

Except for Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun who are tied up, the reincarnators have various different attitudes, but they all have a posture of waiting for me to talk. Apart from sensei, it feels like they're willing to listen calmly. While Yamada-kun and his party aren't here, this is the perfect chance to win over the other reincarnators!

Despite that though, I feel like I'm surrounded by enemies on all sides. On one side is oni-kun who is as motionless as a statue. On the other side is vampire girl who is simply being sullen. In front of me is Kudou-san who is pressuring me to begin the explanation already. Sensei is occasionally glancing at me without calming down. The other reincarnators are simply staring at me.

Mind if I flee? No good? Do I really have to explain things while having so many people staring at me? Still no good? Oh, okay.

Err, err. Erm, at a time like this should I start with a conventional greeting? How about whether today is a lucky day? That somehow feels wrong.

I mean, just where should I start my explanation? The reincarnators basically know *nothing at all*, so I gotta explain everything from A to Z. But, what is "A" then? Maybe I should start from explaining this world, or rather how the System came to be? Ermm, but that would be such a bolt from the blue for the reincarnators, and wouldn't they want to know something else right now? So what do the reincarnators want to know the most right now? Thinking about that, yeah, I guess it would be something like this?

「First of all, at present you are prisoners of the demons.」  
「Huh?」

Kudou-san made an astonished looking expression for a moment, and then her face became grim. The other reincarnators were also making noises, and started becoming flustered. Ah, this is the sort of development where things have been misunderstood.

「Silence!」

Oni-kun stood up, and clapped his hands together to quieten the reincarnators.



「Everything is okay. Even though you are prisoners, it's not like anything bad is going to happen. Rather than prisoners, it's actually more like protective care after all. Please don't worry about that. I said this just earlier, but we have no intention of harming any of you. Therefore, even if it sounds strange please at least listen until the end.」

In response to oni-kun's sincere words, the noisy reincarnators began to calm down. While Tagawa-kun and Kushitani-san are being cautious while still being calm, the others more or less seem like they're willing to listen. Phew. Well done oni-kun!

Even though they've been living amongst the elves, sure enough "demons" sound like the "enemy of humans" and something to be afraid of huh. Suddenly being told that they were the prisoners of the demons would confuse them. Ack, I blundered. I'm glad that oni-kun interceded.

「Umm, so what exactly is this about? Does this mean that you are supporting the demons then?」

Kudou-san asked while clutching her forehead in her hand. Normally I would simply just nod in confirmation here, but even I can tell that simply nodding would be so uninformative that it would be bad. I gotta, I gotta say something! Ahh! Uhh! Ohh!

.....Grr, I really hadn't wanted to do this, but a few sacrifices can't be avoided. I guess I'll throw away my pride for the moment, and just do it. Switchover.

「That is correct. Incidentally, all three of us here are not human.」

I open my eyes while talking. So that nothing strange would happen when they look at my eyes, I put my Evil Eyes off completely, but even so the reincarnators gasp when they see my creepy eyes. Incidentally, noticing that my ambiance had changed also made vampire girl and oni-kun gasp, but I ignore them.

「The three of us are cooperating with the Demon King in order to achieve a particular objective. I shall explain about that later. I will review the current situation first.」

The words come out smoothly and fluently. Despite the fact that they're

coming from my own mouth, I'm surprised myself. I have memories that are not my own. Those are the memories of Wakaba Hiroyuki, D's temporary guise. Using those memories as a base, I am reproducing Wakaba Hiroyuki's personality. This is Wakaba Hiroyuki Mode. Because I've entered this mode, I can put into words the things that I am thinking just like that. After all, since Wakaba Hiroyuki is not bad at speaking or anything of the sort, it would be more strange for her to not be able to talk. But with this mode, to put it simply it means that I am actually imitating D. Me of all people, is imitating that D! What a, what a terrible disgrace! This is why I didn't want to do this! But, unless I do this I cannot speak properly! Therefore, I'll endure it.

「First of all, I believe that you will have already heard that the Imperial Army was invading the elf village. Our Demon King Army attacked the elf village from behind the Imperial Army. The Imperial Army led by Natsume-kun was a decoy.」

At my words, the reincarnators start to become noisy. Amongst them, sensei's expression looks extremely bad.

「About that matter, could I also hear about it in detail?」

At that time, a person came down the stairs from the second story. Ack. So he came huh.

Appearing with bad timing, was Yamada-kun who was supposed to have been unconscious and sleeping.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Wakaba Hiroyuki Mode” – as Shiro explains, she is imitating D's speech patterns. Shiro normally uses the absolute bare minimum number of words but there are times when she speaks properly, such as during the conference with the pope. When she does so, her speech patterns are pretty much identical to D's.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? S30

For the first time in 250 chapters...

## S30 – Taboo

I'm watching a dream.

——Atone.

A horrible dream with a terrible sting in the tail.

——Atone.

Absolutely everything just gets worse and worse.

——Atone.

No matter how much I want to do something, no matter how much I try to do something, my actions instead allow the situation to become even worse. A situation that feels like I'm being dragged down into a bottomless swamp. The more I struggle the more I sink down into the swamp. And then, when I have been completely submerged in the swamp, finally.....

I wake up suddenly. It was like I was seeing a dream. A cursed dream with an unbelievably bad sting in the tail.

When I opened my eyes, what first came into view, was an unknown ceiling. When I absentmindedly gazed up at the ceiling, I felt that there was someone right next to me.

「Shun! You're awake!？」

When I looked in the direction of the flustered voice, I saw Katia sitting. Matching her voice, her face also looked restless and weary, and also relieved, all muddled up together.

「Are you okay?」

「Ah, yeah. I'm okay.」

Katia braced herself while asking me that, and pressured by the mood I gave that response right away.

「I'm so glad. Since you wouldn't wake up no matter how much Treatment Magic was cast on you, I was worried that maybe you'd never wake up.」

It seems that Katia had tried casting Treatment Magic on me the whole time. I thought it was no wonder that she had a worn-out expression. Then, just when I had thought that, tears started running down Katia's face.

「Eh? Whoa!?!」

「I'm glad. Truly glad.....」

Seeing the tears running down Katia's face, I rushed to do something without really knowing what I should do.

「I'm okay. See, there's nothing wrong with me. Okay?」

I think I'm doing a poor job of trying cheer her up, but I think it's better to play up that I'm feeling okay instead of doing nothing. Actually, there's no discomfort in my body. There's no injuries either, and I'm not feeling any pain anywhere. Perhaps it's because I've just woken up, but apart from feeling a bit sluggish I'm the very image of health itself. Physically at least.....

「Are you really okay? You look somewhat pale though?」

Katia really is unusually worried. She cried for a start, and perhaps the situation was worse than I had thought. I'm aware that I probably looked like I was suffering while I was unconscious. If I never woke up no matter how often Treatment Magic was cast, and I also looked like I was suffering badly, then surely people would worry.

「Yeah, I'm fine. However, I'm a bit thirsty I guess?」

I sweated a lot, and the clothes that I'm wearing absorbed that and are clinging to my skin. Due to losing quite a lot of fluids, my throat is parched.

「Ah. Then, wait a bit while I get some water.」

Katia quickly got up, and left at a jog. Watching her back as she leaves, I feebly sink deep into the bed that I've been sleeping on.

In a corner of my field of vision, or rather, maybe I should say in a corner of

my mind, there is a word floating. The feeling is like when Appraisal is used. Since I woke up that word has been standing out to an unpleasant degree. Just by focusing on that word I begin to feel sick. However, unlike Appraisal, that word cannot be turned off.

Written there is, Taboo.

While suppressing my nausea I concentrate on those letters that are standing out ominously. When I do so, the Taboo item is displayed as a menu.

『Taboo Menu  
System overview  
Details on all items in the System  
Update logs  
Points summary  
Reincarnation history  
Special item n%l=W』

「Ugh!」

Just by opening the menu I feel an intense attack of nausea. Contained within there is a repulsiveness, as if this concentration of malice is being shown off. Disregarding my thoughts and emotions, a fit of chills comes over me. While being driven by an instinctive urge to want to close the menu, I somehow endure it. Enduring my nausea, I open the System overview.

『System overview  
Situation before System activation  
MA Energy  
Situation after System activation』

The moment I opened it, another wave of nausea strikes. It's as if I can hear a voice coming from the words.

——Atone.

That thought strikes into me as if it's a curse. I try to consciously ignore that thought that makes me feel nauseated and revolted. There is a contradiction in trying to ignore something consciously. Even so, I feel that I'll go mad if I don't do that. To be honest, I don't want to look at this any more. However, I must look at it. Because I must confirm whether the contents of the dream I just had are correct or not.

The dream that I had seen, was that of a cursed legend. Rather than being from the point of view of some person, it was shown from an general view, a legend of this world's past. This is just my intuition, but that was something different to Taboo. Someone might have shown that to me. I'll put aside thinking about who that might have been for now.

At any rate, I must confirm this. Forcing my body that is almost trembling, I look through the various items one by one. Situation before System activation, MA Energy, Situation after System activation. What is written there is almost identical to what I saw in my dream. Before the System activation, this planet wasn't that different to Earth. However, it is noted that there existed a creature called the dragon that doesn't exist on Earth. Without emotion, the article has the stark feeling similar to a list of plain facts. However, while I glance over the words, that thought comes again, as if striking me.

——Atone.

While shaking that off, I continue to read. A strange energy called MA Energy was discovered by mankind, and they began to use it. Without knowing that it was the life force of the planet itself, and that by using it the lifespan of the planet would be considerably reduced. That in turn brought down the wrath of the dragons, who began to destroy mankind. The one who protected mankind from the dragons was the Goddess Sariel. However, the dragons gave up on both mankind and the planet, and went away. Then, having used up the MA Energy, the countdown to the planet's collapse began. Mankind showed no gratitude for being saved, and attempted to sacrifice the Goddess Sariel to revive the planet. This induced the rage of Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. In order to save the Goddess Sariel, he had the System put into operation. This was in order to reconcile the wishes of the Goddess Sariel with keeping her alive.

When I had read that far, Katia returned with a cup and a container of water.

「Shun!? You're as white as a sheet!？」

Does my face really look that bad I wonder? Katia rushes over to me in a panic, put the cup and container to the side, and began to cast Treatment Magic while touching my forehead. Since the cause is mental rather than

physical, trying to heal my body with Treatment Magic won't show any effect. However, Katia's consideration does help lift my heart which is running wild.

「Thank you. I feel a bit better.」

Though I tried to convey that as my actual feelings, perhaps Katia doesn't grasp that and looks at me in worry. Because I'm sweating even more, I've gotten thirstier than before. I reach out to pick up the cup Katia had put down. But, before I can take the cup Katia grabs it, pours water into it and then brings it over to my mouth. Is she trying to make me drink it? Since I'm not actually sick this is a bit embarrassing or something.

「I, I can drink it myself okay.」

「No, drink now!」

Losing to the pressure from an awfully aggressive Katia, I take a drink right away. The cool water flows down my dry throat. In the blink of an eye I've drained the whole cup, and perhaps realising that I hadn't had enough, Katia immediately prepares a second cup. Once I've drunk the second cup, I can finally catch my breath.

Even while drinking, I looked through the Taboo menu. In general, it is the same details as in my dream. There are portions missing from the Taboo content, such as Potimas's name not coming up, and the fact that the dragons stole the MA Energy. However, the details are almost the same as in the dream.

I close the System overview. I want to look over the other menus, but I don't think my willpower will hold up. When I try taking a quick glance through the other menus, the Details on all items in the System menu is so packed with information that I get sick just from looking at it. Simply reading through every last item would normally be hard enough, but since I feel increasingly cornered mentally with every word I read, I don't think I'll be able to read through it all any time soon. I give up and look over the Update log next, but that is packed with an equally painful number of words. At that point, my willpower gave up.

I close the Taboo menu. Even when closed, the Taboo words never vanish from a corner of my mind. Then, that particular thought also oozes out from there. Compared to when the menu is open it's not so bad, but when I consider that this will carry on forever I feel sick.



A heave a big sigh, and get up from the bed.

「Shun, you should rest.」

「No, I gotta go there.」

For a while now, the lower floor has been noisy. It seems that this is the second story of a building. As if guided by something I leave the room, and head down the stairs. Katia follows me from behind. Then, upon reaching the bottom of the stairs, there is a person who I had seen just before I fell unconscious.

「About that matter, could I also hear about it in detail?」

In response to my voice, the white girl turns around to look at me. Several pupils look straight at me. Those pupils that killed Julius-onii-sama.

---

Taboo LV10

Disclosure of information (but I didn't say that was all it has)

The information that was intentionally stuck out, was removed on purpose for D-sama's personal enjoyment. The article gives the impression that mankind is generally at fault. On top of that, simply looking at the words induces feelings of guilt to strike the mind. When such things remain in your head day and night, even someone mild-tempered like Shiro-san would flip out for sure. The details of the remaining items come gradually.

Shun saw a dream. Who showed him that dream?

---

### **Translation notes:**

When Shun is referring to a particular "thought", that would be a reference to "Atone" based on the context.

A note on Katia's gender and how people refer to her. In Japanese, it's very rare to use the equivalents of "he" or "she". In other words, there's no real indication as to whether Shun sees Katia as male or female based on the Japanese words he uses. To avoid confusion I'm generally trying to always use female pronouns in the translation when people are referring to Katia as she is now and male pronouns when specifically referring to Kanata's lifetime.

With regards to the words on Taboo at the end, it reads more like something from a character within the story rather than the author, as the author doesn't use honorifics to refer to the characters. The style is fairly lighthearted though and doesn't seem to match any known character. Maybe this will become clearer in future.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 306

Show and tell.

## 306 – Encounter

His complexion is obviously poor, but, Yamada-kun walks forwards with a steady gait. Perhaps this is to expected of the holder of the Divine Protection of Heaven skill, as Yamada-kun was able to turn up with good timing for him and bad timing for me. Ahh, the discussion is going to get even more complicated.

「It's been a long time eh, Wakaba-sa...n?」

Yamada-kun said that while looking at me. Why did he phrase it as a question? At the start he was glaring at me strongly, yet now he is making a somewhat dubious expression. Is there something on my face? Well, my eyes have lots of pupils though.

「Well, never mind. More importantly, I want to be included in this discussion. I have the right to do so, don't I?」

After lightly shaking his head, he continued with that. I'm not really sure, but it seems that there's something bothering him. Well, as far as I'm concerned he's already here so what's done is done. It's not like I couldn't drive him out, but that would be troublesome in its own way anyway. Basically, the moment Yamada-kun got here the situation became troublesome either way.

「Go ahead, suit yourself.」

What's done is done so I give out a half-hearted affirmation. I don't forget to put out a "you're not welcome" aura.

「Thank you.」

Yet despite that, he doesn't pay attention to that, and rather Yamada-kun accepts it as if it was a challenge. Ooshima-kun suddenly makes a move, bringing a chair for Yamada-kun. Yamada-kun sat on that chair while thanking Ooshima-kun, and then Ooshima-kun got a chair for herself and sat down next to Yamada-kun. I wonder why? Why did some of the girls seem to make a soft

“Oh-ho” like sigh on seeing that?

After Yamada-kun sat on his chair, he then deliberately checked over the surroundings. His eyes stopped at several locations, then finally pointed back at me. Hrm, tsk. Can't be helped.

「10th Army, come out.」

In response to my directive, several white clothed people appear in the room. Most of the reincarnators were shocked the moment they saw those figures. These white clothed people, are the soldiers of the 10th Army that I command in the Demon King Army. They were members who are especially good at spying, who I had assigned to covertly watch over the reincarnators. Yamada-kun had spotted that they were here it seems, since his eyes had paused on them when scanning the room.

Oh, now that I look again, Felmina-chan is right in the middle of them isn't she. Girl, you should have the title of vice-commander of the 10th Army, so why are you doing minor stuff like this then? Perhaps Felmina-chan had noticed my curiosity, as a vein twitched on her forehead in anger. It's not like I literally saw such a thing, more like I got that impression. It gave off the feeling of saying something like “because you were asleep!”. Yup, I'm honestly sorry about that.

「Leave this place. Until I have further instructions, get some rest.」

In accordance with my order, the white clothed people soundlessly vanished on the spot. I could hear someone say “ninja”. Yep, to be honest I think that my soldiers in the 10th Army are better ninjas than Kusama-kun. Ah, amongst the white clothed people that left, only Felmina-chan went up to the third floor it seems. That reminds me, Hasebe-san who was confused and forced to sleep was there wasn't she. Certainly someone needs to keep a lookout on her. I think it's wrong in various ways for an executive member like Felmina-chan to do such a thing, but I won't say anything.

「Who were they?」

Yamada-kun asked that with a grim expression.

「They are soldiers of the 10th Army in the Demon King Army. I had put them in charge of guarding and escorting the reincarnators.」

At my words, the reincarnators became noisy. Well naturally, since they were right next to each other yet they never noticed them. The ones who noticed, were just the Tagawa-kun and Kushitani-san pair huh? I had thought sensei had noticed as well, but since she is staring in amazement it seems that she hadn't noticed.

「They gotta be the elites of the Demon King Army huh.」

No, they're rank and file soldiers. Ah, no, well, due to my Spartan training they're especially strong compared to the other soldiers in the army, so maybe it's not wrong to call them the elites then huh? Well, it's minor difference either way. They're rank and file, mere rank and file.

Yamada-kun still looks unwell. He might have considered the difference in strength between them, on seeing the white clothed lot's movements. Being the Hero, Yamada-kun's power is, well, at least nothing like the common masses. But, while you could say that he's strong, that's only strong in the sense that he fits into the category called common sense. He falls a long way short of how the Demon King and I used to be, and on the contrary he's no match for vampire girl and oni-kun here either. If things went badly for him, even the white clothed guys from just now might be able to beat him with some luck. One-on-one, I doubt they could win, but with two of them perhaps they could find a route to victory. That kind of level. Despite that though, due to the convenience of the Divine Protection of Heaven skill, he would probably be able to achieve more than his raw ability might indicate.

「Well then? You used Yuugo, Natsume, as bait and invaded this place. What for?」

Yamada-kun throws a straight question right at me. Uh, hmm. So he actually asked that huh.

I glance at sensei. I know all too well. This is not a topic that I can avoid. However, if I talk about this then sensei's position will definitely go from bad to worse. It will, but there's no way I can't talk about it after all.

「The leader of the elves, Potimas Hyphenath, is the enemy of the world. His existence brings harm to the world, and in order to subjugate him the Demon King Army and the Divine Word Religion collaborated together, leading to the

offensive on this occasion.」

At my words, sensei's jaw dropped down in amazement. That face indicates that she finds this to be incomprehensible. In comparison, Yamada-kun took my words surprisingly calmly. Next to him, Ooshima-kun is half astonished and half consenting, with a delicate grimace on her face, so it doesn't seem like she knew about Potimas beforehand.

「Firstly, the elves in this world are existences that have threatened the world since long ago. Publicly the elves are taking action to stop the conflict between the humans and the demons, in order to achieve true world peace, but that is merely camouflage in order to conceal their hidden side. They are secretly exploiting the life force of this planet, and are an evil influence that is shortening the life of this planet. Those few who know the truth have repeatedly warned Potimas Hyphenath and the rest to cease such actions, but those warnings were ignored. Finally, when this planet's life span reached a critical stage, strong measures in the form of an attack is what brought about the current situation.」

Suddenly faced with the discussion taking on a momentous scale, the reincarnators became noisy.

「What a minute! If what you said is correct, then what's happening with this planet?」

Kudou-san presses me for an answer while half standing up. Seeing is believing. I activate magecraft, projecting how this planet looks. Showing overhead is a three-dimensional vision of the current planet, looking something like a globe. Shown there, is the collapse of half of the planet.

「This is the current state of the planet.」

Stunned silence. That is the main reaction here. Apart from vampire girl and oni-kun who knew about it beforehand, it seems that this image had a devastating impact. I heard voices saying things like “It can't be” and “There's just no way”. Yamada-kun is not an exception either, and his eyes are wide open and glued to the image.

「This has gotta be a lie, right?」

Even the cool, calm and collected Endou-san is gazing at the image with her lips trembling.

「This is no lie. Would you like to go and see it yourself?」

Nobody accepted my invitation. Nobody would consider going to such an inhospitable place of course. Well, if I put up a barrier there wouldn't be any problems, but nobody knows that of course.

Everyone is in a daze. This is the point where I give the explanation as to just what kind of situation they have found themselves in. Then, as I informed them where the Empire was located, and about the continued existence of the planet, it appears that their ability to think was suspended.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 307

Dropped one bomb too many?

## 307 – Explosion

The reincarnators gaze in blank amazement at the image. The first one to recover was... Kudou-san.

「Say, if this image is real, then how long is this planet going to hold out for?」

At Kudou-san's words, all the reincarnators are taken aback. Well, normally if you considered a situation like this, it might even sound reasonable to be told that the planet will collapse in a few days, and you'd certainly worry about something that clearly feels like "the end of days".

「Do not worry. For the time being it will not turn into a scenario where it collapses during your lifetimes.」

If my calculations are correct, then if things continue as they are the planet will never collapse. At least, it should last long enough for the reincarnators to live out a whole lifetime. Though I cannot guarantee that for someone like sensei who is a long lived elf. Roughly speaking, since the biggest factor was Potimas's squandering of energy and he has already been removed, the planet should slowly recover from now on.

Indeed, if you just give the planet time, it will recover. However, that will also require a certain sacrifice to be made. That sacrifice is the current nexus of the System – the Goddess Sariel. Sariel is already on the verge of being crushed by the System due to overuse. There's no way that she will be able to endure for such a long time.

In addition, the deterioration of the souls of the people living within this world is about to reach the dangerous zone. The reason why the demons are suffering from a declining birth-rate is because they are no longer able to reincarnate due to the deterioration of the souls. Souls that are forced to reincarnate again and again will suffer from abrasion – they become damaged. If souls are forcibly reincarnated in such a state, then the soul will collapse. If

that happens then the soul can never reincarnate again.

Kuro had isolated the people who had shown signs of deteriorated souls in a particular place, but then oni-kun came and smashed the place up. Besides, using such treatment as a countermeasure cannot solve the fundamental problem anyway. What Kuro had done, was to prevent the people from gaining skills as much as possible, which is that same thing that Potimas was doing to the reincarnators. By doing so, the soul does not have anything extra added to it during their lifetime. Just by adding skills the burden on the soul increases after all. That is not a problem for healthy souls, but for deteriorated souls it can be too much of a burden. However, preventing the acquisition of skills using such a method does not allow the soul to eventually recover. It's something similar to merely stalling the progression of a disease. In order to allow a deteriorated soul to recover, the only way is to stop the soul from reincarnating for a while and to give it some rest.

Then, when the number of souls that are resting increases, the birth rate declines. Net result – the population of the world will steadily decrease. Since the humans have a bigger total population than the demons it hadn't become obvious yet. However, with enough time that will gradually be exposed. If the population decreases then the recovery of the planet will slow, and then with enough time the degradation of the souls will continue. Will the planet recover first, or will the degradation of the souls reach the limit first? The situation will deteriorate into such a game of chicken.

Well, that aspect won't matter to the reincarnators. When the reincarnators reach the end of their current life then they will not enter this world's cycle of reincarnation, but return to the normal cycle of reincarnation. There's no need for them to worry about such a future.

「You implied that's only true for our lifetimes, so does that mean that our children's generation would be at risk then?」

Kudou-san's words were somewhat unexpected. Children? I had unconsciously focused my eyes on Kudou-san's stomach, but when Kudou-san noticed my gaze she rushed to explain.

「I'm not pregnant of course. I'm talking about the future.」

Ahh. I see, I see. Children huh... I hadn't thought about that at all. Perhaps that was a blind spot on my part, or maybe more of a difference in perception?

From my perspective, to go and have children in this world you'd have to be devoid of reason or something. In the first place, the concept of having children itself had never occurred to me. My babies? Those are, yeah, not so much my children but a special case.

To have children in this world basically means that someone will be reborn after all. That by giving birth from your own stomach, someone will be reborn. Well, that's not something that's limited to this planet though, but on this planet it could be that someone you know is reborn after all. Furthermore, if you're unlucky it's quite possible that someone that you yourself killed could be reborn.

If you knew the truth, then wouldn't you not even consider having children? After all, that's probably the reason why the pope of the Divine World Religion has caused the people to forget about that truth. That they are simply devices that are born to save up energy, continuously reincarnated forever for the sake of atonement. What would people do if they knew that? Suicide? They totally would. However, even if you suicide you'll still be reborn. In that case, how could you possibly break out from purgatory? Just offer yourself up. Offer up your very existence, soul and all.

I would never think about doing such a thing, but for humans who feel trapped and want to disappear it wouldn't be strange. Then, for each person who offers themselves up, the amount of energy recovered is small. The instantaneous amount might be okay, but considering the long term the total amount of energy that can be gained by continuing to reincarnate is far greater. It's not unfortunate that people have forgotten the truth, but that they absolutely had to forget about it.

However, if I speak about that here, what would happen? If they knew that then achieving a happy family would be impossible I guess.

「At least, this planet will not collapse any time soon. In the first place, the attack on Potimas was in order to prevent the collapse. With Potimas gone, the collapse of the planet will stop, and afterwards it should slowly start to

recover.」

I haven't told a lie. It's just that before that happens I intend to do all sorts of things. I didn't address the subject of having children and so on. Addressing that subject would only be a disaster anyway. There are many things in this world where "you are better off not knowing" after all. Well, since the birth rate is declining and all, don't expect to be blessed with children though. Or rather, do you have a partner in the first place?

「"Potimas" is the guy who had us confined, right?」

Kudou-san asks while touching her hand to her forehead. She's not looking at me, but at sensei instead. In sensei's case, she doesn't deny that they were confined, and currently she is in a daze as if her mind had burnt out and gone blank. Maybe it's all been too much and she's become unable to think. But, well, sensei is a strong person, so I'm sure she'll be okay.

I change the displayed image. From the one showing the current status of this planet, to a recording from the recent battle. In this one countless sea urchins and the triangular pyramid are floating in the sky above the forest. There's also the figures of the mechanical soldiers moving through the forest. This is something science fiction-like that doesn't seem fitting in this fantasy-like world.

「Potimas wanted the energy in order to operate these weapons. That energy is the very life force of the planet itself. The reason why the planet is currently in such a condition is because he has been exploiting that energy.」

I'm sure that such images have never been seen in this world before, or even on screens in the previous world. The reincarnators are gazing at them intensely.

「The reason why Potimas gathered the reincarnators, was because he sought the unique powers that the reincarnators have and he planned to use that for something bad.」

In fact he had made plans to put the reincarnators into a mixer for his goal of perpetual youth and longevity, but I don't want them to hear about something that sounds like it's from a splatter movie so I won't say it. In the first place, what's the point in even talking about "perpetual youth and longevity"? Most

people would probably laugh in derision. If I actually said something like “he did all these grandiose things because he was totally and utterly serious about achieving perpetual youth and longevity”, I would lose all credibility instead.

「Meaning what? That we were abducted and confined in order to be used?」  
「Yes.」

I agreed with Kudou-san’s blunt words. It’s basically the truth anyway.

「Be, fore, it, be, cause, wha, wha, t?」

Hm? Eh? On turning towards the voice that was making no sense, what I saw was the figure of sensei having collapsed from her chair and convulsing.

---

**Translation notes:**



“as if her mind had burnt out and gone blank” – this way of describing someone is made most famous by a scene in the manga.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 308

Gotta catch them all.

## 308 – What was accomplished

「Sensei! Please hang in there, sensei!」

The first to move, was Yamada-kun. He immediately rushed over to where sensei had collapsed from her chair, and then checked her condition. Sensei was shedding tears with her eyes open wide, and while breathing irregularly and raggedly her body was also spasming irregularly. She kept trying to breathe desperately, but since she's suffering despite that maybe the problem is that she's hyperventilating? Sensei had collapsed on the ground and Yamada-kun lifted up the top half of her body in his arms, and then performed Treatment Magic. However, as the Treatment Magic in this world could do nothing more than restore wounded tissue, it could not cure sicknesses. While I don't know whether it's appropriate to call hyperventilating a sickness, I do know that Treatment Magic can't cure it.

「Move.」

As Yamada-kun could do nothing except to try casting Treatment Magic, I pushed him aside and looked into sensei's eyes. Then, I activated my Evil Eyes. I make them perform the opposite to their normal effect. My Evil Eyes have the effect of causing fear in those that see them. Meaning that they affect the mind of the opponent. I've not done it before, but if it's possible to cause fear, then conversely it should be theoretically possible to grant serenity as well.

As I peered into sensei's eyes with my Evil Eyes, her body performed one big spasm. However, after that the large spasms stopped. That being said, her breathing was still disarrayed and the small spasms hadn't abated.

「Sensei, please calm down and take a deep breath.」

So as to not provoke sensei's mind as much as possible, I spoke to her slowly and calmly. Sensei followed my words and breathed in.

「Like that, without rushing, slowly, breathe out please.」

Making it easy to understand, as if instructing someone, yet still calmly, I carefully formed the words.

「Breathe in, breathe out, breathe in, breathe out.」

By having her slowly take deep breaths like this, little by little sensei's condition improved. During that time I grasped sensei's hand tightly. Although her breathing has become stable, the tears spilling down her face have not stopped. Also, perhaps because she was crying intensely, the occasional hiccup-like spasms continue. Her face is covered with tears and snot. I mop that up with the sleeve of my clothes. But, as soon as I mop it up they start spilling over again.

For a while, sensei continued to cry. As sensei is an elf her body matures slowly, so compared to the other reincarnators she seems very young in appearance. Simply going by her appearance, it doesn't feel out of place to see her crying so badly like this. However, seeing her like this should be shocking for the reincarnators. Unlike the other reincarnators, sensei was the only adult. Contrary to her appearance, she has been alive for the longest amongst the reincarnators when combining her previous life and this life. For such an adult to show that she has gone to pieces so blatantly, is surely something they could have never imagined. Even I hadn't imagined it.

「It is alright. It is alright now.」

While running my hand over sensei's small back, I gently caressed her.

「You have not made a mistake.」

I gently persuaded her.

「To risk your own life and fight for the sake of your students surely cannot be a mistake.」

I could tell that at my words Kudou-san had averted her face feeling awkward. I might be looking at sensei, but since I habitually use my Fluoroscopy ability to understand everything around me, I could tell that much even though I hadn't focused on her. I could tell that based on her attitude until now that Kudou-san had harboured suspicions about sensei. However, Kudou-san hadn't been aware of just how desperate sensei had actually been, and just how hard she

had struggled to save the students. And also, just how serious she was given how she had collapsed like this when she found out that Potimas had been gathering the reincarnators in order to use them. I had also misjudged her about the latter. I had never even considered that sensei could actually collapse. I had been convinced that sensei of all people could deal with knowing the truth.

「It is certainly the case that Potimas was unscrupulous. But sensei, you had honestly done your best for everyone's sake, right? There is absolutely no mistake in that. Besides, everyone has been able to survive and meet together like this, right?」

I gently spoke to sensei who hadn't stopped sobbing. In practice, while it might be true that sensei was used by Potimas, it is still the case that many students have been saved by sensei. Unlike Earth, this world is a harsh place. I have no idea how many times I almost died, and I'm sure that vampire girl and oni-kun had the same experience. So despite all that, we were simply lucky. It wouldn't have been strange at all for us to have died. The other reincarnators would surely also have faced living each day with death always at their side, unless they had been born to some privileged class like Yamada-kun and the like. If by some chance they hadn't been sheltered by sensei, there might have been only half the number of survivors here instead. And so, it's precisely because she had assembled the reincarnators here in the elf village that it became possible to safely defeat Potimas. It turned out alright in the end, so sensei doesn't have to worry about all that.

「It's... not... everyone!」

Sensei shouts that while crying.

「I... couldn't... save... them! I... couldn't... save... them... all!」

Her way of shouting made me think that this is probably what's called "wailing". While crying, her broken voice never became loud. Yet despite that, why does her voice resound so much?

Certainly, there are some who are not here. Sakurazaki Issei. Kogure Naofumi. Hayashi Kouta. And finally, Natsume Kengo. Apart from Hasebe-san who is sleeping, those are the reincarnators who are unable to be here. The

reincarnators that we can never meet again.

It seems that sensei feels responsible for their deaths. There's nothing that I can say about that though. However, I do think that to take responsibility for that, is basically barking up the wrong tree. Their lives are their own. And so, their deaths are also their own. I don't think that sensei needs to take the blame for their deaths. Perhaps sensei thinks that she could have saved them, but there are things that humans can do and things that they cannot do. To assume that they could all have been saved is an arrogant notion. Unless you are all-knowing and all-powerful, you would never be able to save them all. Even I couldn't have done it.

Afterwards, sensei continued to sob like a child. "Why", "I couldn't save them", "just what for" – sensei murmured such things as if talking in a delirium. In the end, I don't know how much time passed, but sensei finally stopped crying. However, her eyes were somehow hollow and felt lifeless.

「Wakaba-san.」

Kushitani-san spoke to me, after having silently watched over the course of events.

「It seems that sensei is tired, so I'll put her to bed. We shouldn't burden you any further at least. I'll watch her, so continue the discussion.」

That proposal, was something I both wanted to hear and didn't want to hear. Right now, it would be bad to leave sensei alone. I would prefer to watch her myself, but I'm not sure if it would be for the best for me to leave here to nurse sensei. Kudou-san and the others have all sorts of thoughts with regards to sensei I'm sure, so I cannot leave her to someone with such mixed emotions. On that point, since Kushitani-san came to the elf village recently, she should be able to watch over sensei without getting caught up in her emotions. She's also one of the few reincarnators who are able to fight, so there is nobody better to entrust this to than her. Vampire girl is out of the question for a start, and oni-kun is basically a man so I'm sure he'd be unsuited for nursing sensei.

「Can you take care of her?」

「Leave it to me.」

Kushitani-san carries sensei in her arms. After gazing at Tagawa-kun,

Kushitani-san went up the stairs like that. Kushitani-san is dependable, so I'm sure it'll be fine to leave things to her. Even in the worst case that sensei tries to kill herself, Kushitani-san should be able to stop her.

After sensei and Kushitani-san left the scene, the room was filled with an uneasy atmosphere. From having seen sensei's state just now, they surely understand just how serious sensei was about wanting to shelter the reincarnators. Starting with Kudou-san, the reincarnators who had been sheltered, had condemned sensei instead. Having seen sensei become like that, perhaps they have a guilty conscience.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 309

The grass is always greener on the other side.

## 309 – Is a bird in a cage happy or not?

After Kushitani-san left carrying sensei, nobody made a move to speak. Everyone wondered what was best, but having no answer they retreated into silence. However, the reactions between them split into several groups. In one group, their gazes wandered around. They gave the impression that they really had no idea what to do and decided to let the matter take care of itself. In another group, their gazes turned on Kudou-san. Even those gazes were split into two kinds – those who seemed to be gazing at Kudou-san as if criticising her, and those who seemed to be gazing at her as the class-rep and having some kind of expectations as to what direction she will pursue next. Needless to say, there were different degrees of enthusiasm shown in those two kinds. Finally, there was the majority group, who were gazing at me. Well, I guess so. It would naturally be my role to continue the discussion. I just wanna leave it all to others though!

Argh, urgh. For now I'll return to my seat and sit down. Perhaps because I did something I'm not used to, or perhaps because I was talking my head off, somehow I feel totally worn out. Can we call it quits here already? We can't? .....Okay.

「.....You sure are kind.」

The one to break the awkward silence, was someone unexpected. Or no, maybe not so unexpected?

「In that case, why.... No, never mind.....」

Yamada-kun, the one to break the silence, showed an expression of mixed feelings and then sunk into silence with an unreadable expression. With that expression showing that all sorts of feelings were jumbled up together, I couldn't read what Yamada-kun had wanted to say. Or maybe I should say that it looks like Yamada-kun himself hadn't sorted out his feelings. Since the time



when I had pushed him aside he had simply kept the same stiff posture, and then finally sat down on his chair weakly. It was like he sat down with a thud, as if he really was sitting down in exhaustion. Ooshima-kun gently patted Yamada-kun on the shoulder out of concern. In response, Yamada-kun gently patted Ooshima-kun's hand in return, perhaps as if to tell her not to worry. Stop flirting, dammit.

「Class-rep, why don't you sit down too?」

Oni-kun spoke out to Kudou-san who had been standing until now. Kudou-san made an expression like a lost child for a moment, and after that she followed his advice and settled down on her seat.

「Well, I'm sure that everyone also has things that they want to say. Since we were living outside the elf village, we only know from rumours about how life was like here anyway, so I can't say that I understand how everyone felt. However, I'm sure that you can tell from sensei's attitude just now that she hadn't shut everyone in here because she wanted to – that she hadn't done this out of malice but out of good intentions. I hope that you can at least bear in mind that she was desperately trying to do this.」

Oni-kun made a calm speech. There were various reactions – those who listened seriously and those who somehow seemed to accept it uncomfortably.

「But, you know, that still doesn't get rid of the fact that we were shut in here, right?」

Indeed, the one who brazenly responded to oni-kun like that, was Shinohara-san. In response to those words, Kudou-san made a startled expression. Back in their previous lives, the diligent Kudou-san and the uninhibited Shinohara-san got along badly. It seems that hasn't changed now either.

「Yeah but, you know, if things had continued as they were then that Po... Po... Polimas or something guy was about to use us for something, right? From the way you guys are talking about it, it sounds like it was for something nasty. So doesn't that mean that sensei was unknowingly an accomplice in all that? Are you saying we should forgive her because she didn't know?」

Oi? What the hell are you saying? .....Shall I kill her?

「That's true.」

「We're in a fantasy world and all, yet we were kept caged like animals.」

「Even if you call it protection, it was still confinement.」

There were voices whispering support for Shinohara-san.

「But, we were guaranteed all of life's necessities, so it wasn't that bad, right?」

「It wasn't quite what you would call the slow life, but I wasn't really dissatisfied I guess.」

「I can't really criticise her after she looked like that you know.」

On the other hand, voices in support of sensei could also be heard. The ratio was about half and half. However, the way both of them were saying it, it was a discussion like they both understood that either option wasn't that good. They certainly had no small amount of dissatisfaction in their lives here. Despite that, they couldn't go all-out to criticise sensei either. That's what it felt like.

If I had to say it, then the boys are showing more dissatisfaction. I guess boys do yearn for adventures and stuff after all huh? They're sending envious looks at Tagawa-kun who worked as an adventurer outside at least. Or perhaps it's precisely because there is a successful example in Tagawa-kun here that they think so. It gives a feeling of "If only I could get outside, then I could do that as well". Would it really go that well...?

「I better warn you, but it's not easy living outside, okay?」

Oops, Tagawa-kun already spoke up.

「Hey dude, it's totally unconvincing when *you* say it.」

One of the boys tossed out that retort. Certainly. When a successful guy like Tagawa-kun says that, it only sounds like he's boasting.

「Okay then, let me ask you this – have you ever spent an entire day groaning in pain? Or maybe something lesser like getting a bone fracture or a really big wound?」

In response to Tagawa-kun's words, the boys amongst the reincarnators exchanged glances.

「There was this one time when I made a mistake during work and fractured a bone.」

「Okay, try imagining this then – that is a daily occurrence.」

In response to the boy who had come forward, Tagawa-kun nonchalantly said that.

「Huh?」

「If you wanna be an adventurer, then injuries like that are a daily occurrence. Even if it's cured by magic you'll soon get a similar injury. Unless you can get used to being constantly bruised and wounded, you won't be able to go on. By the way, if Asaka hadn't been there for me my heart would probably have broken ages ago.」

Is he talking seriously, or is speaking fondly? I'm hesitant to decide which.

「Since I had something that I wanted to do no matter what, I started down the dangerous path known as the adventurer. However, I often regretted that. There were many times when I felt that I was about to die, and if Asaka hadn't been there I don't know how many times I would have died in practice. If you want to be an adventurer just because you yearn for it, then I'm telling you this for your own good – give it up.」

Tagawa-kun says that while surveying the boys. Hmm-mm. So which is it – is he talking serious or speaking fondly?

「I've been talking about the peculiar occupation known as the adventurer until now, but even apart from that it is dangerous outside. Due to the nature of my adventurer job, I've been to many places and seen many tragedies. People killed by monsters, people killed by bandits and so on. That doesn't just affect the people who died either. There's also children who lost all their relatives, and children who were abandoned for financial reasons. Class-rep, your family was poor, right? If you hadn't come here, I wonder what would have happened to you?」

Tagawa-kun said something cruel to Kudou-san. She hung her head without being able to refute him. After all, Kudou-san had been sold by her own parents. Since she knows she was sold to the elves, it's highly conceivable that she could have been sold to someone else. In that case I'm sure she wouldn't

have been sold as a baby, though perhaps once she had grown a bit older it would be possible, and where she'd end up sold to would be a matter of luck. It would have been fine if she had been sold to some prestigious merchant based on her intelligence as a reincarnator. However, considering the good looks that the reincarnators have, it's highly likely that she could have been sold to an indecent place.

「But Tagawa can only say that because he's experienced living outside, right? We never even had that choice.」

In response Shinohara-san's words, the reincarnators again started getting noisy. Oni-kun clapped his hands to quieten those reincarnators.

「At the end of the day, I think it's meaningless to talk about which would have been better. After all, the past cannot be changed. There is no way to change the fact that we are alive here right now. And that also goes for those who aren't here – the people who have died. I think it's better to think that it's because you are alive that you have the luxury to talk about which would have been better.」

Simply being alive is a luxury. Having heard that, the reincarnators fell completely silent.

「You, who killed Yuugo, or rather Natsume, are saying that?」

Except for one person.

---

Author's note: Please think of Shinohara-san in the web novel as being a different person to the one in the published edition.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 310

Realism vs optimism.

## 310 – Crime and Punishment, Life and Death

Due to Yamada-kun's statement, the fact that oni-kun had killed Natsume-kun had become clear. Since Natsume-kun wasn't amongst the reincarnators gathered at this treehouse, I think it's likely that some people had guessed why. Even so, even if they had been able to guess that Natsume-kun had died, I really doubt that any of them could have imagined that it was one of their ex-classmates who had killed him. The proof of that, is in the chilly silence that dominated the room.

The only exceptions were Tagawa-kun and the tied up Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun. Also, the ones who knew it beforehand, or rather saw it in front of their eyes – Ooshima-kun and Yamada-kun. Since even Kudou-san had lost the ability to speak, naturally the others had looks on their faces showing that they either couldn't properly digest Yamada-kun's words or that they were befuddled. Even for those who understood, perhaps they doubted whether it was actually true or something, as they were glancing around restlessly at the others.

Most likely, for the reincarnators who had been living inside the elf village, death was probably a distant concept. For that reason, even when they were told that an acquaintance had died it didn't feel real to them. Even more so that it was one of their ex-classmates who had done the deed. In Japan it was rare for people to die of anything except old age, and maybe that expectation had been carried over. In which case their sense of death would completely run counter to this world, where people die all the time whether they're an acquaintance or not.

On that point, Tagawa-kun and Kusama-kun who were raised outside the elf village have a proper sense of life and death in this world. Which is why they're not flustered. However, in comparison to that, why is Yamada-kun so indignant when he was also raised outside?

In the first place, Yamada-kun should have held a considerable resentment against Natsume-kun. After all, his father's death and being chased out of his birthplace is because of Natsume-kun. Furthermore, Natsume-kun even did something so cruel as to brainwash Yamada-kun's sister and friend, and set them on him. Eh? There was someone who allowed that to happen? Who might that be eh? Well, putting that aside. Even if Yamada-kun has had any thoughts of killing Natsume-kun, isn't it too strange that he would actually want to let the guy survive? I don't get it.

「Say, is what he said, true?」

The one who broke the silence, was Kudou-san. Oni-kun and Yamada-kun keep glaring at each other and don't move. When those two glanced to the side, Kudou-san turned around towards me again to repeat her question. But ehh, you're picking me!?

「If what he said was true, then does that mean that after you lot used Natsume-kun you then killed him?」

Hm, well, that's mostly correct.

「I will not deny it.」

「I'll take that as confirmation.」

In response to my answer, Kudou-san said that with a severe expression. Well, it's not actually wrong after all. In practice, what I did is probably even more unscrupulous than what Kudou-san is imagining though. But I'll refrain from saying that. I'm sure we'll both be happier that way, yep.

「I'll say this first – him being killed is simply something that would inevitably happen. Therefore, there's no problem even if I killed him.」

「There surely is a problem!」

Interceding between oni-kun and Kudou-san, Yamada-kun jumped in with a shout. It surprised me a bit that he did something out of character and he had jumped up so quickly that he knocked over his chair.

「Shun. Since you are actually the primary victim, don't you think it's strange that you are sticking up for him instead?」

「Well, that might be true. It's not like I have forgiven Natsume-kun, and I don't

have any intention of sticking up for him either.」

Oh? I guess Yamada-kun wouldn't be able to forgive Natsume-kun after all huh. Well indeed, if he could forgive all that, he'd have to be some kind of incredible saint. Or rather, going that far would actually be too strange huh.

「However, despite that, isn't it strange that you're basically saying "yeah I killed him and it's over"?」

In response to Yamada-kun's words, some of the reincarnators showed signs of approval. Well..... I guess so. Since they were raised in the enclosed environment of the elf village, it's not so strange for them to have kept their sense of values from Japan. Criminals in Japan are impartially punished according to the law. The death penalty is only applied in the case of genuinely extreme crimes. There's even a movement for abolishing the death penalty. The value of a person's life is different compared to this world. That even applies to criminals.

「It was necessary for Natsume to live and atone for his crimes. He had the duty to do so. It was wrong to kill him and stop that. Once someone's dead, then it's all over, right?」

Hmm. He is certainly making a decent argument, but also, I can't help but think that he sure is naive. After all, there's tons of criminals in this world who don't show the least inclination of atoning for their crimes. Taking his words at face value that no matter what kind of criminal they are they would eventually repent, is the kind of thing that only exists in expedient stories. If someone refuses to reform themselves no matter how much you try, then you're just wasting your time with them. In such cases, I think it's much neater to nip the problem in the bud and kill them off quickly you know. Well, since I don't know what would have happened in Natsume-kun's case, this is simply just my own opinion though.

「That's true. Once someone's dead then it's all over. Killing is bad. That much is natural. It's not something forgivable.」

Oni-kun approved of Yamada-kun's words.

「In that case...」

「Then, isn't it also natural that Natsume cannot be forgiven as he has taken



many lives?」

Whatever Yamada-kun was about to say, oni-kun interrupted him. Carried within oni-kun's words was a force strong enough to silence Yamada-kun.

「Listen Shun. People who have had someone close to them killed are not going to forgive the killer. No matter how much that person tries to atone for their crime, the hatred in their hearts will not vanish. It might fade. But, it will not vanish.」

Those words had a strong sense of it being something that he had experienced personally. On hearing such heavy words, it could be understood that someone close to oni-kun had been killed.

「Shun, I think what you are saying is praiseworthy. However, no matter how he struggled he was not in a situation where he could be forgiven. He had to die. That's why I gave him a mercy killing. Can't you agree with that?」

There's no way that Yamada-kun would be able to refute oni-kun's compelling argument.

「I can't agree, indeed.」

Or so I had thought. However, something powerful shined in Yamada-kun's eyes. Something unyielding was definitely there.

「Shun. Surely you can understand from seeing this world? This world is not like Japan. Life is cheap here. Even if you still carry your sense of values from Japan, can't you see that it's inevitable?」

Oni-kun asked the obstinate Yamada-kun that, trying to persuade him.

「It's inevitable? Why do you think so?」

However, that gave rise to an unexpected counterattack.

「Certainly, life is cheap in this world. People die for minor reasons. It's precisely for that reason that Julius-onii-sama also... no, never mind that now. Anyway, despite all that! Just because of that, that doesn't make it okay to take those lives away so easily, right!?!」

A shout. A shout with the power to overturn my perception from just earlier that he was naive. I had thought that he was naively sticking to his sense of

values from Japan still. That was wrong. His shout indicates that Yamada-kun is still persisting with those naive thoughts, despite understanding all that.

「This world is not like Japan? Sure it's not. Nothing in this world is like Japan. But, does that mean we gotta toss away our sense of values from Japan? That it's hopeless?」

At Yamada-kun's words, Ooshima-kun's shoulders started trembling. Does that reaction indicate that Ooshima-kun had also thrown away her sense of values from Japan due to her life in this world?

「Kyouya. Let me ask you this instead. You said that it was inevitable. Aren't you simply giving in and saying that it's inevitable because that's how this world is?」

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? S31

The path to Kindness.

## S31 – Life

I'm sure that I'll never forget for the rest of my life the first time that I killed a monster.

I have skills and status values, and on top of that, if I kill monsters then my level rises. Having been reborn in a game-like world, I had somehow been living with the sense of this being a game. I realised that I was mistaken at the time when Natsume tried to kill me. And also, at the time when I used my own hands to take a life.

That happened some time after I had entered the academy. As part of practice with fighting monsters, I faced a monster for the first time in my life. Since it was an opponent that would be used against the immature school students for practice, the monster from that time was quite weak. One weak enough that an adult who does not normally fight would be able to repulse it, practically a small animal. But a monster is a monster. Monsters are harmful animals that actively hunt people, so even if they are merely weak monsters it would still be harmful to not kill them. No matter how weak they might be, it doesn't necessarily mean that the monsters are not dangerous. Even if it can be said that an adult would be able to repulse them, putting it another way, it means that children would be in danger. In addition, even adults would not necessarily be able to repulse them without suffering any injuries, and in the worst case their lives would be in danger. In practice, even such weak monsters cause a small amount of harm every year. At the same time as giving the students practical training in fighting monsters, it also had the meaning of thinning out the monsters. Therefore, the monsters must be killed without hesitation. Yet.....

The monster attacked me with the intent to kill. It had the will of a living creature. It was something entirely different to a game programme and it took action with intent. Rather than fighting a monster, it felt more like I had taken it

lightly and it was like I was fighting a living creature. I don't mean in the sense that there was a big difference in abilities between us. Speaking of which, my status values were high compared to my classmates and I could easily beat a weak monster. But that's not what I'm getting at. It's difficult to put the sensation I had into words. However, while I was facing that monster, it was far more real compared to what I had imagined, and at the time I experienced what is known as fear.

Yes, I was afraid. The monster that was approaching me, was a being that was trying to kill me, and in turn, it was one that I had to kill no matter what. In the end, I wasn't able to kill the monster in my first fight and I wasn't able to do anything other than to keep avoiding the monster's attacks. And then, being unable to just sit by and watch, my team member Palton finished it off. Easily.

「Why.....」

I asked that of Palton. Even I myself didn't really know what I was asking about. However, I simply muttered the words that popped into my head.

「Ah, excuse me. It seemed like you were having trouble, so I couldn't help it.」

Palton's response to my question was like he thought he had to apologise for stealing my prey.

「I have been presumptuous. Now that I think about it, there is no way that Shurein-sama would be having trouble. I get it now! You had grasped this monster's movements, right! Rather than being careless, you devoted yourself to observing this weak monster. This has been enlightening.」

No. That's not it. That's not the reason why I asked and not the reason why I couldn't defeat the monster either. But, I understand. I know all too well. This is just how this world and Japan are different.

In this world, a life is a trivial thing. Far too trivial. It's a matter of course to kill monsters. It's a matter of course to kill demons as they are the enemy. Even amongst humans, killing each other becomes easy. The people in this world are far too indifferent to taking lives. They take lives as if it's their job to do so. Even Palton didn't feel anything in particular after killing that monster.

I hardly think I'm a saint myself either. Back when I was in Japan I would eat

meat after all, and I also killed insects. I cannot say that all lives are valued equally, regardless of whether they're an insect, an animal or a person. I also understand that because monsters are harmful animals that attack humans, that people will be killed if they are not killed instead. However, I feel a sense of resistance to the idea that monsters should be killed as easily as insects.

Even so, on that day, I killed a monster with my own hand for the first time in the end. I was too scared to betray the look of respect that Palton was giving me. And also, most of all, it was because I had recalled the time when Natsume attacked me and it seemed that I was about to die. Having the thought that I must be able to protect myself by myself, I took the life of a monster in order to raise my level. For the sake of my own convenience, I took a life.

I'll never forget it. The feeling as I cut through the hide with my sword, cutting through the flesh, and even the feeling of the bones being severed. The smell of the blood scattered around. The cries of agony in death. The moment when the life faded was burned into my eyes. What lay before me was something unlike the computer graphics of a game on a screen – it was the death of something in real life.

Even in Japan, harmful animals are exterminated. Going further, the meat lined up in shops was also once living cows or pigs. For humans to live, lives must be taken. Even if indirectly, for us humans to live we have to take countless lives. However, I hadn't known how heavy it would be to take a life directly. Thus, I came to realise this – if it's this hard with a monster, just how heavy would it be to take the life of a human?

It's scary. Just thinking about it is scary.

Just how can Natsume do such a thing? If he had experienced the same feelings as me, then there's no way that he should be able to think that this is a dream-like world. Even if this is a game-like world, it is no game. Even if you view lives lightly, the weight of those lives is no different to those on Earth. It's just that the people here don't know that.

I do understand at least that in this world where strife does not cease, that it's better to view lives relatively lightly. For the sake of their own livelihoods, people kill the monsters and demons. I can't tell them to stop that. After all, I

myself have killed monsters for my own sake. I will have to carry that cross for the rest of my life. I also understand the feeling of wanting to lessen that burden even just a little bit, by thinking of lives as being something light. However, I can't change my feelings so much that I could say that it's "inevitable". After all, I know of a Hero who continued to pursue his ideals until his death, even though he too couldn't change his feelings despite all that.

「It's fine if it's just a dream. It's fine if it's laughed off as being nonsense that is impossible to achieve. Even so, it should also be fine to aim for such a thing. A world where everyone can laugh and live in peace. I will continue to chase after that ideal. Until I die.」

Julius-nii-sama said that, and continued to fight. Despite the contradiction of fighting in order to achieve peace. While suffering, he carried on fighting without letting me see his distress. Seeing him like that, I felt that I wanted to inherit Julius-nii-sama's ideal. I'm scared of fighting. I'm scared of taking lives. I'm scared of lives being taken. I can't become a proper Hero like Julius-nii-sama who holds the resolution of being able to continue on fighting. Even my goal, is nothing more than a copy that I got second-hand from Julius-nii-sama. I'm nothing but a half-baked phony Hero.

However, precisely because I'm like that, I think that there should be some things that I can accomplish. Perhaps knowing the weight of a life will form the first step. Perhaps the sense of ethics that I got from being born and raised in peaceful Japan will be of some use. Perhaps I can reduce the amount of conflict a little bit, even if I can't get rid of all conflict. Even a shameful and pathetic Hero like me, would want to find something that I can do. I want to do the best at the things that I can do. Yes, this is what I had thought before the Kingdom was attacked by Natsume already, and after that I did what I could with whatever events happened before me.

As if those thoughts of mine and Julius-nii-sama's will were being ridiculed, I was informed about the true nature of this world, and I got overly emotional. I could tell that I had used improper words immediately due to Kyouya's expression. Because Kyouya had a painful expression as if trying to endure something. With that expression of Kyouya's which indicated that he hadn't

killed Natsume because he had actually wanted to, somehow I felt a sense of relief. However, it's not like these emotions that are welling up in my chest would simply calm down, and rather than pile on more words that would simply make things worse, I just stared at Kyouya's face.

「.....Sorry. I got a bit emotional and said too much.」

I don't know how much time passed like that, but I finally regained my presence of mind somewhat, and apologised to Kyouya. Because I somehow realised that it would be unreasonable to criticise Kyouya here.

「No. There's no need to apologise. You are right, Shun.」

Kyouya weakly shook his head.

「I'm jealous of you Shun, for being able to carry on doing what is right.」

Upon seeing that weak and frail expression, I suddenly couldn't believe that this was the same person who ruthlessly killed Natsume. I can at least tell that Kyouya has been through a lot as well. Kyouya showed that weakness only for an instant though, and after closing his eyes for a brief moment and then opening them again, a strong expression had returned to his eyes.

「You are right, Shun. However, I have no intention of deviating from my path. I won't regret what I have done either.」

Before me was a man who carried a conviction that he could never yield on. A conviction that would never be compatible with my own.



# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 311

Yes, the web novel has finally re-started after a two month break, while the author worked on the next light novel volume.

Talking of which, the first volume of the English edition is available in [paperback](#) and [e-book](#) formats. There's novel only content, not so much early on but massively so later on, so it is worth reading in addition to the web-novel edition. This also helps support the author and the overall franchise.

## 311 – The Limits of Patience (Toilet)

「Sorry. I know you're having a serious conversation and all, but...」

Ripping apart the tense atmosphere was Kusama-kun, who we'd completely forgotten about. Kusama-kun, who was still tied up while facing Ogiwara-kun, had spoken up with a rather stiff expression that couldn't be expressed in a still drawing.

「...I'm almost about to leak here. Do you mind if I go to the toilet?」

This led to a fascinating change of expressions in Ogiwara-kun, who was tied up together with him. He went from showing an appalled face expressing "You damn idiot who can't read the mood" to a shocked face expressing "Are you serious!?". Yeah, well. They are tied up together after all. So if Kusama-kun leaks, then it would indeed be bad for Ogiwara-kun who is stuck to him wouldn't it. Naturally, you'd make such an expression.

「It should be fine I guess? It seems that some people need to calm down a bit anyway. So let's take a little break.」

Before I could say anything, vampire girl went and declared a break. Not only that, the moment she gave that declaration she stood up from her chair in a rush and stomped outside. She'd had a bored expression that she didn't even try to conceal since earlier, but she must have been really bored I guess...

「Okay then, toilet break!」

Kusama-kun vanishes while shouting that line. As if he had never been tied up, he vanishes in an instant. Ooh! That was rather ninja-like for once. So he could have instantly escaped at any time if he'd felt like it. I guess you could say that he more or less read the mood by not doing that without getting permission first? Was the reason why he declared an intention to go to the toilet also for the sake of changing the mood then? ... Nah, no way. Of all people Kusama-kun wouldn't do that. Most likely he simply couldn't find the right

timing to ask to go to the toilet. There are people like that aren't there – those who need to go to the toilet for some reason at a critical moment. Like during an exam.

Due to vampire girl and Kusama-kun suddenly leaving, the other reincarnators seem a bit lost as to what to do. However, as if responding to oni-kun mutely sitting with his eyes closed, when Yamada-kun picked up the chair that had been kicked over earlier and calmly sat down, they began to move. They soon started doing whatever they felt like. Some people started to talk with others next to them and some people went upstairs, and so on.

Ah! Talking of upstairs, sensei should be being looked after right now! I'll go take a look at how she's doing.

Is it fine for me to leave since I'm the one facilitating this discussion though? With everything that's been going I feel worn out anyway, so even if I'm not around it'll work out somehow. Putting it another way though, it doesn't feel like it'll make any difference whether or not I'm here.

I stand up from my chair, and walk over towards the staircase. Somehow, I get the feeling that everyone left here really paid attention to me, but let's just say that it was probably just my imagination. In particular, I feel that there were intense gazes stabbing at me from around Kudou-san and Shinohara-san, but I'll just ignore that!

「If you're going to where sensei is, then is it okay if I come along with you?」

While I'm feeling like I'm forcing my way through a bed of needles with my iron will, there's one hero who fails to read the mood and calls out to me. Yeah, well, you are in fact the Hero in practice, Yamada-kun. Or rather, that's not something you need to ask permission for anyway, and despite phrasing that as a question you're totally brimming with the intent to get up from your chair you know.

Everything's gotten so bothersome, so I silently make a nod signifying permission, and just ignore Yamada-kun otherwise while leaving. Yamada-kun follows me in silence as well. Behind him, Ooshima-kun follows with the sense of not really having anything else to do. There's all these gazes following on behind us, but you lose if you worry about such things!

After silently climbing up the stairs, we arrive at the intended room. Just in case I'll knock on the door out of politeness and wait for a reply. But, instead of a reply the door is opened from the inside. The one who opened the door is Kushitani-san who was attending to sensei.

「Come in. She's still sleeping, so please be quiet.」

As might be expected from a former adventurer – it seems that she had sensed our approach. I've thought this since the start of the discussion, but Kushitani-san and Tagawa-kun are better at understanding the situation since they know both about the outside world and living inside this elf village. Perhaps because they have the experience of being self-sufficient as adventurers, their ability to make decisions feels different to the other reincarnators. There's the example just earlier where she took the initiative to take care of sensei for a start. Regarding that, while Yamada-kun and the others had also lived outside, the key difference is that they had a sheltered upbringing.

At Kushitani-san's prompting we enter the room, and can now see sensei who is laid out on a bed. She should have been conscious when Kushitani-san had taken her out earlier, but perhaps out of anxiety or something it seems that she's been put to bed. Also, apart from the bed that sensei is sleeping in, this room has another bed, and there Hasebe-san is sleeping. Felmina-chan, who is monitoring Hasebe-san, is sitting silently beside that bed. Somehow... I feel that Felmina-chan's gaze is really cold. It's surely my imagination! Today I've felt all sorts of gazes on me, but I'm sure they're all just my imagination! I gotta handle such things this way though! Okay!?

「How is sensei's condition?」

Yamada-kun asks Kushitani-san that question.

「I can't really tell. Rather than a problem with her body it's a problem with her mind after all. She's currently asleep due to fatigue, but I don't know what will happen when she wakes up.」

Saying so, Kushitani-san closes the door. With her frank manner of speaking, that might come across as being somewhat heartless, but I'm sure she's worried about sensei in her own way.

「How are things on your end?」

Rather than asking Yamada-kun, Kushitani-san asks that while looking at me. It seems that she's asking how things went downstairs, since if the discussion has finished then it's rather early for us to be showing up here.

「We're taking a short break. I had rather derailed the conversation.」

Yamada-kun replies with a wry smile. So he was self-conscious about having derailed things huh.

「Well, it can't be helped. There's too many things that people want to ask, so the situation is one where you don't even know from what point to start asking about.」

Kushitani-san glances at me while sighing. For Kushitani-san herself, it seems that she has concerns about what we'll be doing from now on as well. Even if she is a former adventurer with much experience, being unable to envision how things will turn out is worrying, I guess.

「There's just one thing I'd like to know. Wakaba-san, what do you plan to do with us from now on?」

Kushitani-san had gathered her resolve in order to ask that. Hmm. I can understand that it would take a lot of courage to ask such a thing, but in comparison my reply is going to be rather curt you know.

「Not much. There's nothing in particular.」

「Huh?」

I guess even Kushitani-san wasn't able to make sense of my reply, since she gave out a strange voice.

「“Nothing in particular”...」

Kushitani-san seems like she's about to start clutching her head in bewilderment, but, yeah, well, anyway. It's basically true though. The main reason why we wiped out the elf village was to kill off Potimas. After that, it was to free sensei who was being used, and after that it was to rescue the reincarnators who had been confined. To put it bluntly, rescuing the reincarnators was simply something incidental to killing off Potimas. Therefore,

to be honest, I hadn't really thought about what to do with the reincarnators. Whatever they want to do from now on, I think it's fine for them to be free to do it. That being said, suddenly tossing them out and simply telling them they're free to do whatever they like is a bit much, so I do plan to give them a minimum amount of support though. Well, they're all plenty old enough when including their previous lives, so if I just prepare the basics for them I believe they should be able to support themselves. However, perhaps due to them being walled off in a little garden, it seems that mentally they haven't grown that much, so it's not like I have no concerns though.

It would be fine to explain all that, but it's a pain. This damn mouth of mine! I wanna sue it for being hopeless at talking! That being the case, it's best to simply offload everything onto somebody else at times like these.

「Felmina.」

「Yessir!」

And there's an excellent sacrificial lamb available here.

「Take care of the rest.」

「.....Yessir.」

There was quite a pause before her reply, but Felmina-chan can be depended upon to take care of the rest. I've seen how sensei is, and since this is a place for sleeping there's no point in making it any noiser. Therefore I'll be able to take a proper break now. This is definitely not a case of deserting under enemy fire. I'm not, okay! So anyway, I'll head back.

Leaving the dumbfounded Kushitani-san and Yamada-kun and co, I turn around and leave the room.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 312

Some things a vampire should just not do.

## 312 – The Limits of Patience (Boredom)

On returning to the ground floor, it was quite distinct how the previously relaxed mood became strained again. The moment I returned, almost everyone there stabbed their gazes at me. Ahh. So my mere existence makes everyone else stressed out then huh, I see.

Kusama-kun hasn't returned yet for a start, and there's various other people who haven't returned yet, so I guess this short break will continue for a bit longer then huh. Or rather, those gazes are like a storm so I'll leave! For some reason Ogiwara-kun is sitting on the floor in a seiza, but I'll pretend I never saw it.

I ignore the gazes stabbing at me, and continue walking so that I will simply leave outside. When it could be seen that I was about to walk past them, Shinohara-san started to stand up but she was stopped by the two girls sitting either side of her. I pretend not to notice that exchange, and continue walking through the doorway and go outside.

Sheesh. What's with this sense of walking on a bed of nails. It makes me uneasy. Would it be okay for me to just ditch them? No good? Okay then...

Once this short break is over the explanation meeting will have to resume, but my excellent supporter in oni-kun is in a strange mood though. Maybe I can't hope for support from oni-kun any more. If that's the case, then I'll need support from somebody else, but there's only one candidate for that though.

Talking of that candidate, ie vampire girl, she's summoned a black wolf and leaning against it while sitting down, endeavoring to bask in the sun. Oi, vampire. Are you okay with that? Is that okay with you, vampire? Somehow it appears that vampire girl has come up with a spectacle that seems to be picking a fight with all the vampires in existence. It would be a heartwarming spectacle if she wasn't a vampire, but she is actually a vampire.



「What?」

Don't you go "What?" at me! Apologise to the vampires who have failed to overcome direct sunlight!

「The weather's lovely. If it wasn't for the smell it would feel so nice that I could just sleep like this.」

Apologise! Apologise to all vampires everywhere! Sure, the weather is actually lovely. The sun's rays are beating down on us. The black wolf that vampire girl is leaning against seems like it would make a nice fluffy cushion too. If something could be done about the smell drifting in from the burnt fields, certainly the weather would be so nice that you could just fall asleep. And while I'm thinking that, vampire girl really has closed her eyes and has a posture where it seems like she's fucking sleeping.

「Oww!?!」

Somehow I feel pissed off, so I lightly kick vampire girl in the side. Vampire girl glares at me with an angry expression, but that was a case of "force majeure" so it couldn't be helped! It's all vampire girl's fault!

「What's with you? Is it wrong to be sleeping?」

It's wrong!

「It's fine isn't it. There's no point in me being at such a gathering anyway. If there's no need for me to be there then why can't I just be absent?」

Certainly she might as well have been air earlier, but since it's now looking like oni-kun has dropped out of being a supporter, carrying on like that is troubling for me. I need to impose the exposition role onto her somehow! Can she... actually explain things though? Wouldn't that be rather worrying in various way?

「It was so boring I was about to fall asleep anyway. I couldn't help it.」

Saying so vampire girl gives out a lovely yawn. Even when languid her bearing is excessively sexy. Dammit. Should I pluck off her outrageous breasts? Ah, no, never mind. An image forms in my mind of the Demon King gleefully reaching out her hands with a wicked smile, so I put aside any thoughts about breasts in

a panic.

「In the first place, do you have any obligation to explain things to that lot, goshujin-sama? That Hero was prattling on about having the right to ask, but it's not like he actually has such a right though? After all, we were just being considerate enough to give them an explanation. It's not like we have any obligation to explain things to them at all, so we could just leave them alone.」

Wow vampire girl, it sure seems that you were storing up more stress than I had thought during that explanation meeting.

Well, it's not like I don't understand vampire girl's feelings. Vampire girl has completely drawn a line under her previous life. She makes a clear distinction that her previous life is her previous life and her current life is her current life, so I think she regards the reincarnators as being like acquaintances from the past that she's had some brief exchanges with. Or perhaps even less than acquaintances. Either way, that's why she doesn't think we have any obligation to be nice to them.

To be honest, that perception is not wrong. Our obligation to explain things to the reincarnators, is basically zero. However, they are in fact the victims here, so abandoning them while they have no clue as to what's going on feels a bit too much, so basically, that's the only reason to explain things to them. We have no obligation or duty at all. As vampire girl has said, the point Yamada-kun was making about having the right to ask, is also something we are only doing out of consideration after all.

「Or rather, why were you giving them such a thorough explanation, goshujin-sama? That's more of a miracle to me. Since you're so poor at explaining things.」

Hey, what's with that last sentence! You know, that might in fact be the truth but there are certain things that you just mustn't talk about, okay!

「This is the cold-blooded and inhuman goshujin-sama who has no trace of compassion after all.」

And she adds another such sentence. Vampire girl, my dear, shall we have a little TALK perhaps? It seems that we are having some communication difficulties here.

「*Sigh*. Fine then. I'll take on the exposition role for you.」

Just when I was about to kidnap vampire girl to My Home to have a little DISCUSSION with her, she tossed out that proposal. What... the... heck!? Vampire girl, you could actually read the mood!?

「What's with that surprised expression? Just what do you think of me, goshujin-sama?」

Piece of junk vampire. Perhaps my inner thoughts were transmitted, as vampire girl stands up with an annoyed expression on her face. The black wolf that vampire girl was leaning against disappears into vampire girl's shadow as if being sucked in.

「Humph. I bet if everything was left to goshujin-sama this farce would just be dragged out. It seems like Kyouya-kun is being weighed down by various things as well and can't smarten up either. It would be best to get this boring thing over with already.」

Saying so, vampire girl jauntily returns to the tree house where the reincarnators are. Who are you? Who is this person giving off the aura of being a capable woman?

「What are you doing? Let's get started already so that we can get it over with already.」

Before she reaches the door vampire girl turns to look behind, calling out to me. Feeling like half my soul has come out, I follow after with unsteady feet.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Seiza” – a polite/formal way of sitting in Japan. Can be used for light punishments as well and the implication here is that Ogiwara is being subtly punished and being forced to sit in this style.

“force majeure” – could also be translated as “unavoidable” or “an act of god”.

“An image forms in my mind of the Demon King gleefully reaching out her hands with a wicked smile” – probably a reference to the [A flat chest is a status](#)

symbol! chapter.



“Feeling like half my soul has come out” – something like .

# **Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 313**

Please give a warm welcome to your vampire princess overlord. Or else.

## 313 – The princess does things her way

On returning to the interior of the tree house, there was the sight of Kusama-kun and Ogiwara-kun tied up. With the way they've been bound, their situation is one of being constantly forced to face each other as if embracing. I had thought it was just Ogiwara-kun who was sitting in a seiza when I left earlier, but why has he been tied up with Kusama-kun again? .....Yeah. Let's just ignore this. Walking ahead of me, vampire girl ignores this as well anyway.

Vampire girl returns to the seats where we had been sitting earlier. However, she stands there with her arms folded rather than sitting. However, she seems to silently urge me to sit, so I'll take a seat for now.

「Okay then. We shall be resuming now. Is there anyone missing? There is? If there is then would someone please go call them.」

While vampire girl claps her hands, she raises her voice so that everyone in the room can hear her. While she is speaking in a relatively loud voice, it's mysterious and amazing how she manages to keep an unimpaired air of refinement about her. Huh? When did she become so imposing again?

In response to vampire girl's voice, the reincarnators who had been chatting until then become quiet. At the same time, Kudou-san gets up from her chair and leaves to go up the stairs. Yamada-kun and others haven't returned yet, so it seems she's gone to call them. On ascertaining that, vampire girl once again takes a stance of standing with her arms folded.

Oni-kun looks on at that with a quizzical expression. Yep. I fully understand oni-kun's feelings. In situations like this vampire girl has never been at the forefront after all. Also, when vampire girl takes the initiative to do something, it's normally a sign that something worthless is about to occur anyway. Oni-kun glances at me as if trying to ask me something. However, I have nothing to say!

After waiting for a while, Kudou-san returns with Yamada-kun and the rest.



They each take their respective seats.

「Then we shall resume.」

Perhaps because vampire girl has taken on the role of facilitating the discussion, a different sort of tension fills the air. Compared to the air of tension previously, where there was a deep sense of worry about being unable to tell what would happen next and a dread about all these unknown people being around, the current tension seems to be purely because of the overpowering presence of vampire girl. Huh...? It somehow seems that the air of tension towards me is worse? Incomprehensible.

「I shall start off by telling you this – your situation is one of where you have been saved by us and you must understand that we have the power of life and death over you firmly in our grasp.」

Wha!? She somehow started by tossing out a bomb.

「Wait a moment!」

「Silence. Do not interrupt.」

Yamada-kun stood up as if to protest, but vampire girl silenced him. Physically.

「Gah!?」

I think it's most likely that the only ones in this place who could understand what had just happened, are oni-kun and I. Even with Ooshima-kun and Tagawa-kun who are amongst the reincarnators who can fight to a certain extent, it probably wasn't possible for them to follow vampire girl's movements. As to what vampire girl actually did, she simply closed up to Yamada-kun and knocked his legs out from under him. However, it was simply the case that the speed at which she knocked his legs out required a degree of strength that was in no way normal.

Yamada-kun collapsed while knocking back his chair. I guess she held back somewhat, as Yamada-kun's legs don't appear to be broken. If she hadn't held back, rather than his legs being broken, it's more likely that the lower half of his body would have been blown away.

「We are providing you with this information out of kindness, or rather, out of

a sense of courtesy. Do you understand? We, are, providing, you.」

Facing the collapsed Yamada-kun who is groaning in pain, vampire girl speaks to him as if addressing a little child.

「To put it bluntly, saving you was simply incidental to us while we destroyed the elf village. We could simply abandon you without giving any explanation at all. However, out of kindness for our relationship from our previous lives, we decided to grant you an explanation. That's awfully kind of us, don't you think?」

I don't think a kind person would suddenly knock someone off their feet though. Or rather, such a person wouldn't make statements that could be taken as a threat, such as having the right of life and death in their grasp.

「Hey.」

「You keep silent as well, Kyouya-kun. It's your fault that this got derailed, so could you refrain from throwing the situation into further disorder?」

Taking the frank advice offered, oni-kun is silenced by vampire girl. That's not something that should be said by the one who messed this place up right now though!

「You think you have the right to know? There's no way that's the case. You are currently in a situation where you are like prisoners of war. On top of that, you are refugees without a native country. So whether we let you live or die basically depends upon our mood. Is that understood?」

In contrast with the sweetly smiling vampire girl, the expressions on the faces of the reincarnators suddenly worsens. Previously the atmosphere had been like an extension of a class meeting, but with disturbing words like kill or live being tossed around, it seems that they've noticed that the situation they're currently in is more dangerous than they had previously thought. Yep. Though the method used to make them understand was overly forceful though! What's going to happen in this frozen atmosphere!

「That way of speaking...」

「Be silent already.」

Yamada-kun was about to say something again, but his face is ruthlessly kicked by vampire girl.

「Stop that!」

「Quit interrupting already.」

When Ooshima-kun moves to stop her, vampire girl slaps her in the face, knocking her down to the floor. What are you doing to a girl's face!? As to whether Ooshima-kun belongs in the "girl" category or not, well, whatever.

「If you have any complaints then please leave. We have no responsibility to give you an explanation after all. If you say that you don't want to listen then you can simply not listen. If you want to listen then be silent. It is a waste of time for you to talk.」

The room becomes as silent as the grave. Yamada-kun silently goes to Ooshima-kun's side, and apart from applying Treatment Magic to the damaged parts, he doesn't make any movements. It feels like even the breathing is quiet.

「Very good. Then listen in silence. I will not accept any questions along the way. Once you have heard everything, I will accept questions at the end. Until then, listen in silence. Okay?」

Nobody attempts to make any objection to vampire girl. These methods are completely from a reign of terror! Certainly this might be effective for explaining the situation, but wouldn't the impressions afterwards be so bad that it'll be painful? How is this going to turn out? Actually, I don't care anymore.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"she manages to keep an unimpaired air of refinement about her" – I'll use this as a reminder that Sophia uses a fairly posh/refined manner of speaking. It's not to the extent of what you would expect from a "real" princess though. I've tried to give some sense of this but it's much more distinctive in Japanese.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 314

My way or the highway, vampire princess edition.

## 314 – Bomb-dropping

「How far into the explanation had I gotten to? Ermm.」

Vampire girl puts a finger to her chin, and began to ponder away like that. Yep. Actually, I hadn't been listening to a thing she had been saying recently! With the sense of ignoring a long speech by a school principal, it was all going in one ear and out the other for sure.

「Well, it's fine.」

It ain't fine!

「Regarding the current situation of the world, let's skip over it. To be blunt, if I spoke about stuff like the world being close to collapse it would just be a bother for you, right? After all, even if you heard about it it's not like you'd actually be able to do anything. It'd just be a waste of time to hear about it. If you really want to know the details then ask later individually.」

Oi, that's damn blunt. Well, what she's saying is basically correct though. The majority of the reincarnators are ordinary people without any combat ability for a start. Even if that bunch of normies were told to stop the collapse of the world, they wouldn't be able to do anything. Unlike a group of commoners in a certain movie, they're not able to do something like fly out into space to drill holes in a giant meteorite that was about to come crashing down.

「First of all, this planet will not collapse during your lifetimes. So it's a waste of time to worry about it. Rather than worry about something that'll happen after you die, surely you should be worrying about what will happen to you next?」

Vampire girl gazes over the reincarnators. Since she had remorselessly knocked down Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun just earlier, there's nobody who replies to vampire girl who seems to be looking for confirmation. However, several reincarnators respond to her attitude and nodded to confirm vampire

girl's words. They're looking at vampire girl and nodding with serious expressions.

「As was said earlier, this elf village has fallen into our hands. So please think of your treatment as being like that of prisoners of war. However, it's not like you're actually enemy soldiers or something so you won't be treated roughly. So long as you have good listening comprehension at least.」

I don't think it was just my imagination that several reincarnators gulped audibly. Figures, huh? While she said that they won't be treated roughly, she had just earlier knocked down Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun. So as soon as the words had left her mouth they weren't credible. I think it's inevitable that her words would be interpreted as saying that unless you're submissive you'll be knocked down arbitrarily. Or rather, perhaps that's her intention? Hmmm. I dunno if vampire girl is thinking about it that deeply or not though. I get the feeling that she's simply saying whatever comes to mind without thinking about it. This is vampire girl we're talking about after all.

「So, with regards to your immediate future, for the time being we intend to do what we can to accommodate your requests. If you seek asylum then we'll take care of you, if you want to leave then just go ahead and do it. If you wish to remain here then feel free to do so. Well, we have killed all the elves for a start, and the barrier is gone as well, so I can't really recommend staying here though.」

Yes, bombs away! A murmur rises up around the room. Probably, if not for vampire girl's warning beforehand not to make a fuss, there'd be angry roars flying about now I guess? Or rather, vampire girl's deterrent is effective enough that I'm actually impressed.

The common reaction of the reincarnators on hearing the fact that the elves had been annihilated was... confusion. Well, if you'd just heard that the people you had been living with and interacting with until yesterday had suddenly all been killed then I guess you would be confused as well. Based on what we had been saying since earlier, I'm sure they understood that the elves had fought with us and lost. However, I'm sure they hadn't imagined that meant that the elves had been annihilated. At any rate, the majority of the reincarnators have no experience of war and combat, and have been living here like an extension

of being in peaceful Japan. In return, the shock is all the larger. Amongst the reincarnators, some went pale, and some tried to laugh it off but failed.

「Hey.」

Perhaps he couldn't bear to see the state of chaos, as oni-kun pulled on vampire girl's arm.

「What is it?」

「Now's not the time to talk about this, surely?」

「If not now then when? If you mean to conceal it then they'll still find out about it sooner or later, so isn't it better to tell them sooner?」

Vampire girl tears away her arm from oni-kun's grip. He pulls his arm back without being able to offer a rebuttal. Uh huh. Certainly, while the reincarnators might be all confused now, it is still something that they would need to be told in due course. While this might be a big shock to all the reincarnators, it's also not a good idea for us to spend forever dithering over it and keep saying nothing either. As vampire girl said, saying it right now from the start might be for the best.

「So it's true, then.....」

Due to the exchange between vampire girl and oni-kun, it seems that they understand that vampire girl's previous statement was not a lie or anything of the sort. Leading to what Yamada-kun had muttered in a soft voice.

「That's right. Oh, and don't speak any further okay? I have no desire to listen to your opinion after all. Even if you have something you want to say I have no intention of listening. If you want me to listen even still then go ahead and use force to silence me and make me listen. I bet you can't though.」

Scathing! Merciless! This is just cruel! Yamada-kun is gritting his teeth and seems to be about to cry you know! I think you could have used a slightly more indirect expression for that.

「Don't whine on and on about something that's over already. You'd be nothing more than a sissy. If you have a problem then you should have simply stopped it. I wish you wouldn't turn a blind eye to your pathetic inability to

achieve things yourself and then make a racket later.」

Scathing! Merciless! This is just cruel! Far from using an indirect expression she's gone with the style of wanting to rub salt into his wounds! Yamada-kun is clenching his fist and trembling you know! How pitiful.

「At any rate, no matter the process the elves have been destroyed. That's all you need to know. Also, what you should be concerned about is only what kind of livelihood you want afterwards. As for what occurred here with one thing or another, or responsibilities, or what about justice or the like, I just don't give a damn about that. Go ahead and discuss that between yourselves.」

After dismissing him as nonsense, vampire girl turns away from Yamada-kun. As if to say that he's not even worth looking at.

「There will no longer be any aid given in this village. On top of that, since the barrier protecting this village is also gone, monsters will be able to enter as much as they want. With this place becoming a wasteland, if there is someone who's attachment to this place is laudable enough that they want to stay anyway, then I will respect that wish. Do you want to stay?」

At vampire girl's words, several of the reincarnators shook their heads from side to side. Well, that's fair enough.

「If you mean that you don't want to stay then we shall properly escort you outside of the village, or rather outside of the forest. After that we'll then listen to your individual requests okay, as I had said earlier. We will try to accommodate your requests as much as possible. Of course, that's only within the range of what we are able to provide.」

Indeed. I think we can more or less guarantee a minimum livelihood. I'll knock them down if they ask to be able to idle away in a stately mansion though. I think we'll be able to grant their requests so long as they don't make any unreasonable demands. By borrowing the power of the Divine Word Religion it surely wouldn't be difficult.

「Ah, that's right. If you want to go back, you could just go back to Earth you know?」

Hm? Huh?



「We can go back!?!」

Kudou-san, who had been patiently avoiding speaking until now, seemed to have stood up and yelled that without thinking.

「It's possible, right?」

Vampire girl turns around to look at me to get confirmation. Eh? Umm. It's not possible though?

I want to say that, but the gazes of the reincarnators full of expectation pierce into me at full strength. Vampire girl-l-l! Don't drop unnecessary bombs!

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 315

After the bomb...

## 315 – Hoping to return home

Because of vampire girl dropping an extra-large bomb, the reincarnators are in uproar. Even vampire girl's previous threats had no restraining effect of them, such is the buzz in the air. Surely that indicates just how sensational it would be for them to be able to return to Earth.

However, unfortunately I can't do that. It's certainly the case that I had previously asked vampire girl about returning to Earth. However, that was only in the context of after everything was settled. The context of after the System is destroyed. Not in the current context where the System is still going strong.

The reincarnators are not able to return to Earth. The reason for that, is they have the  $n\%I=W$  skill.

Originally it was just a mysterious skill, but the effect of it is to link the reincarnators to the System in this world. The reincarnators are not originally inhabitants of this planet. Under normal circumstances the System on this planet would not have had any particular influence upon them after their original deaths and they would have returned to the normal cycle of reincarnation. Their souls were forcibly inserted into the System, and they were granted a second life. That is what the reincarnators are. So then, the thing that ties the souls of the reincarnators to the System, is the  $n\%I=W$  skill.

Because they have this skill, despite being outsiders, the reincarnators are able to receive the blessings of the System in terms of skills and status values. At the same time, this skill prevents the System from having intimate and perfect control over them. If the reincarnators die, unlike the natural inhabitants of this planet, they are able to return to the normal cycle of reincarnation. Once the System has intimate control over your soul, you will be trapped into endlessly reincarnating inside this incessant hell from then on. To ensure that doesn't happen, while the  $n\%I=W$  skill grants the reincarnators the blessings of the System, it also manages them such that they aren't

completely brought into the System, basically. Ultimately, the reincarnators are simply temporary visitors from the perspective of the System and this world.

In short, the  $n\%I=W$  skill is extremely important to the reincarnators, but in this instance the skill gets in the way. Skills are something that are attached to the soul. In addition, the  $n\%I=W$  skill that is particularly essential to the reincarnators amongst all the skills, is firmly bound to their souls. In further addition, the  $n\%I=W$  skill is the bridge that connects the reincarnators to the System. In other words, it's tied to the System. It cannot be disconnected. In yet other words, the reincarnators cannot be taken out from this planet where the System is.

If the System is destroyed, then that bond will vanish. Therefore, in the context of that being done I had asked vampire girl and oni-kun whether or not they wanted to return to Earth. It seems like vampire girl took a broad interpretation of that, and misunderstood that it would be possible to return right away. In practice, I am already no longer under the influence of skills in general, so I can go to and from Earth. However, that it something I am able to do because I don't have any skills, and to take the reincarnators from this planet it would be necessary to either destroy the System, or for them to have no skills like me.

There does exist a skill that enables getting rid of skills, after a fashion. A method to offer up the power of one's skills. However, when sensei applied that on Natsume-kun and his skills were taken away, the  $n\%I=W$  skill was the only one remaining. That's just how important  $n\%I=W$  is, and how difficult it is to remove it. Well, since it's an interface for conveying the influence of the System, I'm sure it's impossible to use the System's power from the inside to detach it. That being the case, there's no other method to detach it other than to become a god like me. What's with this impossible video game? Nai wa.

Well then, as for the possibility of using my own power to detach  $n\%I=W$ , it's doubly impossible. After all, this is something made by that D you know? There's just no way some meagre person like me can do something about it okay. Anything and everything concerned with the soul requires amazingly high level techniques. It's not something a newbie god with only ten-odd years of experience can do anything about. If I forced myself to try something, I'd be

scared of making the souls pop like a bubble.

And so, in conclusion, it's impossible to return.

It's like that but, now then, how shall I explain that? Ah, well anyway, it's not like I gotta explain the whole theory in detail for a start – it would be enough to simply say it's impossible you know. Starting with Kudou-san, a number of the reincarnators are looking at me with eyes replete with incredible anticipation. Maybe it would be bad to say “It's impossible” in this atmosphere?

「Truly, can we return?」

Kudou-san seems so overcome with emotion that she's moved to tears. Ahh. Yikes. Yeah, indeed, if you have lingering attachments to Earth then you'd want to return, right. Besides, since they have practically been living under house arrest in the elf village, from their perspective it has been a difficult life, so I guess it's inevitable that they would become particularly homesick huh. Try thinking about my feelings since I gotta deny the possibility in this situation!

Dammit! That darn vampire girl! She really fucking dropped an unnecessary bomb!

The ones who quickly noticed that I appeared hesitant to speak, were vampire girl and oni-kun. Vampire girl inclined her head in doubt as if to say “Eh?” and oni-kun kept glancing at me repeatedly, avoiding my eyes. The two of them perceived the faint turmoil in me, and seemed to realise that it wasn't possible.

Then, because of the reaction of those two, little by little the other reincarnators began to notice that something was off. The astonishment replete with the hope of returning, gradually turned into anxiety. Kudou-san, who had shown the most overt delight, somehow seemed to be staring at me with fawn-like eyes.

Ahh. Vampire girl, you really fucking dropped an unnecessary bomb on me. After all, if they'd never had hope about being able to actually return from the beginning, then they'd likely never think about such a thing. Without having the hope in the first place, they wouldn't have despair either. Since their hope has been strangely brought out, when they understand that it is an illusion then their disappointment will be huge.

「It's impossible.」

I resolve myself and simply speak that. Immediately following that, an indescribable atmosphere breaks out.

Vampire girl seemed to be just about to speak, so I activated my Evil Eyes and compelled her to be still. She was probably about to blurt out something like “Eh, but you had said before that we could return though?”, but I'd rather she doesn't say anything further.

Certainly, in the case where the System is destroyed, it would be possible to return. However, I'm not intending to bother myself with what happens after the System is destroyed. My agreement with D doesn't cover that either. Besides, as to whether or not I will be able to do it after the destruction of the System, there is no guarantee.

If it was just the pair of vampire girl and oni-kun, then if I made the preparations beforehand then I thought I might be able to manage it, which is why I had made that proposal before. However, I don't have either enough time or raw energy to make the preparations for all the reincarnators. I can manage two or three people. What would happen if I was overly honest and revealed that now? Obviously there would be a scramble for the limited places. If it's impossible to return everyone, then it's better that everyone stays behind. At least that way, there won't be any conflict in the scramble for the limited places and neither will there be any deep resentment from those who lost out.

The silence is so complete it's painful. During that, Kudou-san sat down onto her chair with a thump. Or rather than sitting down, it's might be more accurate to say that she lost strength and collapsed and the chair just happened to be there. That's just how lifeless Kudou-san's expression was. Without saying anything, she hung her head. In addition to Kudou-san, there were several others who couldn't conceal the disappointment on their faces.

For unnecessarily stirring up hope, I'm sorry.

Even vampire girl felt uncomfortable in this atmosphere, and had an awkward expression. Seeing that, I cancelled the Evil Eye that I had activated on vampire girl.

「For today, let's leave this matter here.」

I said that and stood up. There's no longer any point in having a debriefing session with the mood like this. The reincarnators also need some time to think about things I'm sure. As if escaping from the frozen atmosphere in this place, I quickly moved to go outside. Somewhat flustered, vampire girl and oni-kun followed after me. Nobody tried to stop us as we left, and we departed the tree house. The closing door separated us from the reincarnators.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? S32

What's done is done, even if you don't want to admit it.



## S32 – Reborn

There was no other way to describe the atmosphere in the room after Wakaba-san and co left, except to say that it was the worst. Kudou-san, who is usually keeping everyone together, is crestfallen due to Wakaba-san saying that they can't return to Earth.

I don't know what the situation was like in this village. However, based on the ambience, I can conclude that they were somehow getting by, with Kudou-san at the core. The heart of the person who was at the core, is now fracturing. In this situation where everyone is anxious about the unknown future, with the fact that the person who formed the reliable core of the group has gotten disheartened, that appears to be casting a particularly heavy shadow over everyone's hearts.

"I want to go back to Japan" – I think that is something that all of the reincarnators have thought at least once. I myself have thought that many times. The civilisation of this world is no match at all for Japan and there are many times when it feels lacking. Most of all, I want to meet with my family who were separated from me by my death. And eventually, I even thought this – "ahh, if I could only go back to Japan".

Despite me being the prince of a major country, blessed with a luxurious environment, I have thought that as well. The others aside from me are surely carrying even more intense feelings. Kudou-san's current state gives a graphic account of that. They were pent up in this elf village, leading a life devoid of freedom. Perhaps for all of them, it would be a matter of course that they would want to go back to Japan.

「Shinow」

Breaking the silence, Shinohara-san called out to the tied up Kusama in a cold tone. I recalled that Shinohara-san often treated Kusama like a gopher and

called him Shinow. But, unlike back when she called out to him affectionately, now her tone is carrying a sense of hostility.

「Wh, what?」

「Is there really no way to go back to Japan?」

In response to that question, Kudou-san raises her head, surprised.

「The attitude of that lot just now, was suspicious, you know? They gotta be hiding something, right? Besides, if there really was no way to go back, then such a thing wouldn't come up in the first place, right?」

Due to the conviction in Shinohara-san's words, the gazes of everyone in the room focused on Kusama. Seemingly becoming frightened of everyone's menacing looks, Kusama began to squirm and Ogi, who was tied up with him, grimaced.

「I dunno! I don't know! Really! For real! I really don't know anything about that okay!」

Kusama desperately defended himself. Based on his attitude, I can't believe that he's telling a lie. However, perhaps unable to discard the ray of hope, Kudou-san rushed over to Kusama and grabbed his shoulder.

「Hey, if you know something then tell me! Please!」

「I really don't know, okay! If I could go back then I'd also want to go back and read more manga!」

Although Kusama gave a dumb reason for wanting to go back to Japan, his tone was sincere. Thought it felt more like that it was forced out of him by Kudou-san's intensity, rather than it being the real reason for him wanting to go back.

「Calm down, class-rep. Kusama is saying that he doesn't know, yeah? Cool your head a bit, okay?」

As if intervening, Tagawa gently pulls Kudou-san away from Kusama.

「You just don't understand because you've been outside though! Just what do you think we've been through while living here!? You're the one who's been off having fun adventures!」

Completely unlike her normal self, Kudou-san raises her voice in disparagement.

「Ohh?」

However, it seems she trod on a landmine.

「Fun adventures? Having my relatives killed, and fighting on through sickening battles in order to get revenge, is a “fun adventure”!？」

This is bad!

「Tagawa! Restrain yourself!」

I immediately rushed over to Tagawa, and pinned his arms from behind. If I hadn't done that, it seemed like he might have gone on to strike Kudou-san. Having slipped out of the rope before I noticed, Kusama was also standing protectively in front of Kudou-san.

「Ah.....」

Behind Kusama, Kudou-san has been overawed by Tagawa and had collapsed to the floor with the blood drained from her face. Based on the colour of her face, I don't think it was just due to her being overawed though.

「.....My bad. I blew my top. I'm okay now. Let me go please.」

After calming his breathing that was disturbed during his rage, it seems that Tagawa has regained his composure. I believed his words and so released his arms. Tagawa threw a glance at Kudou-san, then turned around without comment, leaving up the stairs to return to his room.

「Ah..... I'm sorry.....」

Kudou-san speaks that simple word of apology to Tagawa who is no longer here. Without rising from where she was sitting on the floor, she stayed there with a downcast posture. With her body trembling, a faint sob could be heard.

Again, the room is filled with a heavy mood. I think Kudou-san was at fault just then. I hadn't known it either, but because she hadn't known that Tagawa had been fighting in such circumstances, she insensitively touched on that sore spot. Tagawa's words didn't have an impact on Kudou-san alone, as the boys who had talked of adventures as if admiring them also looked uneasy. Although

she hadn't known, Kudou-san is at fault for carelessly treading on Tagawa's landmine. But, despite saying that, I have no intention of condemning her.

「“I think it's meaningless to talk about which would have been better”, huh.」

Unintentionally, I voiced Kyouya's words from earlier. While I had refuted the words that he'd spoken afterwards back then, perhaps I can agree with this part. Each and every person, walks down their own individual path. It's natural for those paths to each have their own joys and sorrows. It's inevitable for people to brag about the sorrows that they went through. Since no matter what happened, the past cannot be changed. People must not focus on the past, but look to the future.

「Class-rep. We have already died once.」

We died once and then we were reborn in this world. That past cannot be changed.

「We died. Those of us here now, even if we have memories of our past lives, we are not the same. We have been reborn. In a new life.」

Class-rep, who is crying her eyes out, turns towards me. In her expression there is a sense of confusion at why I would be saying something so obvious at such a late stage, along with a certain amount of irritation as well.

「Even if we returned to Japan, since we are now different people, we don't even have a place to return to.」

Class-rep gasps. Even class-rep should have known that logically. It's just that she didn't want to acknowledge it. Even though our appearance is similar to that in our previous lives, there's no strong resemblance. There's even those like Katia whose gender has changed. That alone makes one a different person. Even if we went to Japan looking like this, we have no place to return to. We are already residents of this world.

「Let's think about the future. Such as what we want to do. Or what we should do.」

Saying that though, when I think about what I could do by myself, I have doubts. From now on, what on earth should I do?

——Atone.

I felt that those cursed words that had been echoing through my head all this time had gotten louder. When I get timid, it seems it'll influence my consciousness more.

——Atone.

Shut up! Just what are you saying to atone for? Just what are you saying that I, that we, should do!?

「Shun?」

Perhaps sensing something strange with me, Katia called out to me anxiously.

「It's nothing. It's just that I was also thinking a bit about what I should do from now on.」

I'm not lying. I actually have no idea what I should do from now on in practical terms. So many things are muddled up and the insides of my head are in such a mess that I couldn't sort things out either. However, for anything relating to the future, perhaps the expression "at my wits' end" fit the situation to a tee.

Until now, I have taken actions based on my own convictions. However, was there actually any meaning in all that in the end? Julius-nii-sama died, father was killed in front of my eyes, Sue committed patricide due to Yuugo's actions and the Kingdom has collapsed. In order to stop Yuugo, despite coming all the way to the elf village, in the end I collapsed without being able to do anything, then finally I heard that Yuugo had been used by Wakaba-san and co and disposed of. While I was unawares, a gigantic course of events occurred. The actions I had taken until now, were those based upon my own convictions, but I now feel that they were simply engulfed by that gigantic course of events.

So what on earth should I do? In the first place, is there even anything that I can do with Wakaba-san and co as my opponents? I don't feel that there is. Even just earlier, I wasn't able to offer any real resistance and couldn't do anything except to pathetically grovel on the floor.

——Atone.

I shake my head, to drive off my timidity and that curse. Despite that, the

curse continues to ring. Even so, I can't do anything except to pretend that I can't hear it.

「Shun. Are you really okay? You're looking unwell.」

「Yeah. It seems that I'm still not fully recovered. I'll return to my room and rest for a bit. I'll cool my head there for a bit and think about what to do from now on.」

I responded to Katia's concerns like that, and began to walk back to my room. There wasn't anything unusual in my response, right? Due to this damn curse, it seems I've gotten emotional. Even during my arguments with Kyouya, I should have been able to do it more amicably. Kyouya surely has his own circumstances too, yet I got emotional and forced my own opinions on him. Next time, we should have a proper talk with just the two of us.

The opportunity for that, never arose. The world changed more rapidly than I had expected, without even giving me time to think. As if anything and everything was turning worse and worse.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Shinow” – Shinohara calls Kusama Shinobu this as a nickname. The “o” at the end is drawn out so I went with “Shinow” as it's not a real name and this helps differentiate it a bit.

“Ohh” – Tagawa's line here is spoken in a crude and threatening tone. The cliché example would be angry yakuza glaring with a dark expression.

“I think it's meaningless to talk about which would have been better” – a reference to [chapter 309](#)

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? Oshiete D-sensei!

## Lesson 4

You cannot escape from the Evil God...

## Oshiete D-sensei! Lesson 4

D「Today again we bring you an episode of Oshiete D-sensei.」

M「Today again..... Now that I notice, we are already at the 4th one, huh. With a series like *this*.....」

D「It is my precious time to shine after all. It is absolutely wonderful for the number of occasions to increase.」

M「Yeah. Sure, sure.」

D「Well then, let us go through the disclosure of information step by step this time.」

Q: Regarding  $n\%I=W$

D「This is a support skill for the exclusive use of the reincarnators. In practice it is an aid in order to allow the reincarnators to receive the blessings of the System, despite them being outside of its normal operation.」

M「What would happen if it was not there?」

D「They would have been tossed into that world without status values or skills or anything, merely as humans.」

M「Merely as humans, huh.」

D「Without the support of status values and skills, their physical strength, stamina and mental capacity would all be PLAIN human. From the point of view of the natives who receive the blessings of the System, they would seem extremely feeble I am sure. If they were unfortunate they could even be beaten up by children I guess.」

M「And there are monsters and the like as well. Normally, they would just die huh.」

D「In addition, there is also a function included to translate the System messages into Japanese. The reason why the Appraisal results and Voice of Heaven (temp) are displayed or spoken in Japanese is because of that.」



M「Without that, they would not be able to make sense of anything until they learned the local language, naturally.」

D「Incidentally, while small there is also a bonus applied to the rate of skill acquisition and the rate at which status values rise. Well, it is barely noticeable though.」

M「Is that really so? I had thought that the reason why the reincarnators were vastly superior was due to that skill though.」

D「Rather than it being the reincarnators were particularly superior, it is the natives who are inferior. On the one hand are the souls of the natives which have deteriorated due to the exploitation of the System. On the other hand are the souls of the reincarnators who quickly grew up into high school students without any such issues. If you ask which ones would be superior then the answer is obvious I am sure.」

M「Yeah. That is certainly true.」

D「If we imagine things in the distant past immediately following the activation of the System, then there would have been natives who could compete with the reincarnators all over the place I am sure, but now that things have declined, the reincarnators have become stronger only in relative terms. If you recall the status values of the Demon King Ariel who has lived since that distant past, I am sure you can guess just how brutal the world was in the past. Well, she has become like that after many years of diligent training, so obviously such extreme examples were not found all over the place. At most, status values in the thousands were found all over the place.」

M「But even so, there were people with status values in the thousands all over the place huh. That is rather scary in itself.」

D「That was a side topic, but basically the  $n\%I=W$  is a skill to support the reincarnators. If the reincarnators die then their soul will return to the normal cycle of reincarnation and the role of that skill will be finished. Well, before then I will *mumble mumble*.....」

M「Eh? What was that?」

D「*Nothing at all.*」

M「How suspicious.....」

Q: D-sensei, if the reincarnators came to Earth, would you accept them?

D「Of course. I am ready and waiting!」

M「I am sure that you are thinking that it would likely be interesting. Sheesh.」

D「Well, to put it more precisely, in my case it is a matter of anybody who comes will be welcomed and anybody who leaves will be prevented. So those who come will not be refused.」

M「Don't you mean "anybody who leaves will not be pursued" there?」

D「Oh come on! How could I possibly allow such interesting material to get away?」

M「For the reincarnators it would be happier for them not to go to Earth huh.」

Q: Various things about the gods.

D「There are factions and so on amongst the gods as well and I would say that there were hints of there being conflicts over territory previously. Well then, why are there conflicts over territory at all? Since we are talking about gods here, is it not strange for them to bother with something so trivial? This is something I believe everyone has been pondering.」

M「Since they are fighting over planets, it can hardly be called something trivial though.」

D「Nevertheless, I feel that the scale is small considering that this is something done by the incredible beings known as gods. Perhaps that is so, but either way, planets assume an important role for us gods you see. This is because planets expel a type of energy that is essential to gods.」

M「You can imagine it as being similar to the relationship between animals and plants. The carbon dioxide expelled by animals is absorbed by plants and oxygen is expelled. That oxygen is absorbed by animals again and expelled as carbon dioxide. Likewise, gods absorb the energy emitted by planets and planets absorb the energy used by gods. In fact, that is the symbiotic relationship that exists between planets and gods.」

D「However, although we have been talking about "energy" here, in fact there are many different varieties. The energy expelled by planets also comes in varieties and in turn different gods are able to adapt to those varieties.

Basically, biological type gods seem to have good compatibility with planets like the Earth that are comfortable environments for biological creatures. It is not

the case that all planets are the same, in other words. Which leads us to the situation where fights break out over planets with various types of compatibility.」

M「The gods living on planets that they compatible with are peaceful. In the Past Arc, the dragons had remained for that reason, despite them being scared of Sarii.」

D「In addition, the planets are always emitting this energy. It is something unnecessary for the planet, but it is something essential for gods. Even if it is some incompatible energy, it is still possible to process it, so there are hardly any gods that would destroy planets that emit energy. In the Past Arc, although the dragons stole the planet's entire energy, that can be thought of as a rare and exceptional measure. Even though a vast amount of energy was gathered in the short term, if the planet is gone then of course no more energy will be produced after that, so it was a minus from a long term point of view.」

M「Well, I have a feeling that a certain someone would destroy planets relatively easily though.」

D「That is true indeed. There was a certain someone who would rip them apart without a care after all.」

M「.....」

D「.....」

M「Let us end this discussion here.」

D「*Indeed.*」

Q: Isn't the mental age of the reincarnators too low?

D「It is hard to say anything definite with regards to this. I can think of several causes, but only at the level of a hypothesis.」

M「It is unlike you to be vague.」

D「It is not like I know everything of course. If anything, I actually strive not to know. If you know too much then things become boring, right?」

M「Is that how it is then?」

D「That is how it is. Now then, I believe the reason why the mental age of the reincarnators feels low is probably because they are being affected by their physical bodies and by their environment.」

M「For their physical bodies I can somewhat understand it, but what about the environment?」

D「Indeed. For the reincarnators, particularly the ones pent up in the elf village, like birds in a cage, they were living a life without any change after all. Change is an important factor for people to mature. Without anything new occurring people stagnate, and stagnation basically inhibits people maturing into adults. In Japan, people go to kindergarten, then they go to primary school, then they go to middle school, then high school and university, then finally emerge as full members of society, with their position changing as their physical bodies grow. I consider this change to be an important factor for people to mature. When change occurs people work hard to match that change and they also take lessons from it. However, if a life without change carries on and on, then they cannot grow. Especially for the reincarnators who were pent up in the elf village with others that they knew from their past lives, as that relationship provided no stimulus. It would not be a surprise for them to treat their new lives like an extension of their previous high school lives and stagnate like that. And that is how my pet theory goes.」

M「Whether they did or not, it has a certain persuasive power indeed.」

D「Afterwards, it will be a matter of whether or not they put in any effort to truly mature. If people do not consciously put in any effort to mature, they stay surprisingly childish. It is not like children simply turn into adults after a certain amount of time. If children are in an environment where they cannot mature or where they are unable to have the desire to mature, then they will stay children no matter how much time passes. You could also say that they are unable to forget their childlike innocence. Even grown adults can stay childish on the inside without maturing. They have no desire to mature. They do not even have the awareness that they have not matured. So perhaps the reincarnators were unable to mature due to their environment. You could also consider it being a situation where due to their environment their intention to mature was blocked.」

M「How unusual for you to be seriously discussing theories of education!?!」

D「How rude. I am always completely serious, okay?」

M「Eh?」

D「Eh?」

D「And with that, I would like to end today's episode of Oshiete D-sensei here. Until next time.」

M「It is already decided that there will be a next time...?」

---

### **Translation notes:**

“anybody who comes will be welcomed and anybody who leaves will be prevented” – this is a variant of a proverb that is normally written “anybody who comes will be welcomed and anybody who leaves will not be pursued” (ie people are free to come and go). Meido attempts to correct D on this with her following line.

# Kumo desu ga, Nani ka? 316

Pots calling kettles black.

**Untranslatable pun alert:** “報・連・相” is a term that has come up before, in [chapter 282](#), and means “Reporting, communicating and consulting” and is a term from Japanese business practice. It is pronounced “hourensou” which is also how “spinach” (ほうれん草) is pronounced.

## 316 – Those who seem to want to be my friends are looking this way

「Guh-hah!」

My beautiful roundhouse kick connects and vampire girl collapses on the spot clutching her side. To cause a precise amount of damage to vampire girl, yet not send her flying due to inertia at the same time, is just how exquisitely controlled my roundhouse kick is. How admirable, even if I do say so myself.

「H, how unreasonable.」

Vampire girl is saying something while collapsed on the ground, but it seems I can't hear it? I tie her up with my threads, and then drag her off behind me. With normal people the scraping would seem likely to leave you covered in scratches, but hey, with your defensive strength it shouldn't be a problem. Stay there kissing the ground as much as you want.

「Shiro-san! Wait a moment!」

As I was dragging off vampire girl, oni-kun grabs my shoulder and stops me.

「I know that Sophia-san made a gaffe, but you have some responsibility for this as well, Shiro-san. Aren't you going too far?」

Da heck? While oni-kun is telling me this nonsensical stuff, I give him a long hard look. My ten pupils, which I normally keep closed, stare into oni-kun's eyes. Oni-kun wavered for a moment from the pressure from my Evil Eyes, but he endured and started speaking again.

「Your explanations are too brief. Shiro-san, while we are taking action based on our understanding of your brief explanations, there are limits to that. There is not enough “hourensou” (reporting, communicating and consulting) between us. The cause of Sophia-san's gaffe is Shiro-san's insufficient explanations.」

“Hourensou” (spinach)? Mmm, sounds delicious. Er, not.

Erm, so what's the problem? Is oni-kun trying to tell me to explain things more? Telling ME to explain things more! Nai wa.

「Shiro-san?」

「Hey-y!?!」

As I ignore oni-kun and start walking again, oni-kun seems bewildered and vampire girl raises a voice in protest while being dragged behind me.

「Shiro-san, are you listening to me?」

「Yeah, yeah! I think this treatment is rather unfair!」

I ignore the squawking of those two. Vampire girl is flopping around to try to escape from the binds, but I ignore that as well. Did you really think that would be enough for you to escape from my threads? Don't you know? You can't escape from god.

While dragging vampire girl along, we head towards the destination. Vampire girl continued making a racket, but it seems that oni-kun gave up along the way and followed in silence. While he is being quiet, since he's following us, it seems that he doesn't agree with this.

「This is.....」

However, his silence was broken the moment the destination became visible. In contrast to oni-kun who opened his mouth, vampire girl closed her mouth the moment she saw it. Well, it's overwhelming isn't it. There's a super huge UFO right in front of us after all. My destination was this UFO. This is the spaceship that Potimas tried to use to attempt to escape from this planet at the very end.

I ignore the dumbfounded pair and step into the UFO without pause. Of course, vampire girl is also dragged along behind me without pause. After being left behind, oni-kun rushes to catch up and resumes following us. Both oni-kun and the still tied up vampire-girl look over the UFO in curiosity. Because it's so damn large, simply walking through it is tedious due to the distances, but even so I don't think you'd get bored looking at it. At any rate, since this UFO was created under the assumption of going through a long journey in space, it is furnished with equipment appropriate for such a journey. Since those can be seen, it is probably interesting enough simply to observe such things.



Well, since vampire girl is still tied up, seeing her observing things while stretching out like a shrimp is awfully surreal though. I understand that she can't see without taking such a posture, but I think a lady shouldn't allow herself to be seen like that. Eh? Just who is it that tied her up? That is one thing, this is another.

The observation tour ends with the inclusion of the destination. At my destination was a place that could also be called the innermost part of the UFO and there was the Demon King facing some monitors, with Mera on guard duty with her as well. Having had an all-night vigil, Mera gives off a sense that he might even be standing up while unconscious.

「Oh? Welcome.」

The Demon King notices us and gives a greeting. While the conference between us and the reincarnators had been going on, it seems that she moved to this UFO. Well, that's why I had come here as well.

「Has Sophia-chan done something again?」

「What do you mean “again”, Ariel-san? With the way you're putting it, doesn't that make it sound like I'm always doing something?」

Eh? What is this girl saying? Her lack of self-awareness is scary. See, even the Demon King is making a wry smile you know.

「Shiro-chan too – don't bully Sophia-chan too much okay?」

This is not bullying, ma'am. This is what's called educational guidance, ma'am.

「So, what happened?」

「Well, you see...」

For some reason the Demon King asks that while looking at oni-kun instead of me, and oni-kun responds to the Demon King's question without raising any doubts about that aspect. Yep. That's the correct way to deal with this. While it might be correct, the fact that it seems to be saying that I cannot be relied upon is annoying in its own way. I can do it if I try you know! It's just that I don't try, but I could do it if I did try! I think?

「Ahh. So that's what happened.」

Having listened to oni-kun give a basic explanation of the circumstances, the Demon King looked at vampire girl with an “ack” expression.

「Well, it was partly Sophia-chan’s fault for making a slip of the tongue, but I guess Shiro-chan holds most of the responsibility for not explaining things properly.」

Objection! I cannot be at fault! I did nothing wrong!

「What’s the actual situation? Can they really not go back to Earth?」

Suddenly, the Demon King asks me that with a serious expression.

「Impossible.」

I simply replied with that.

「Yup. If Shiro-chan says it’s impossible then it probably is impossible. However, why is it impossible, what is the reason for that? It’s because she didn’t hear such details that Sophia-chan made a slip of the tongue. You know how critical information is, right? And so Shiro-chan, you’re the only one who knows everything about how valuable various bits of information are. You gotta consider Sophia-chan’s situation since she can barely determine the credibility of the information she is given.」

Being gently admonished like this by the Demon King, I can barely prevent myself from showing a sulky expression. Are you my mother or what? Ah, you’re my granny, sorry.

「Shiro-chan, since you’re always trying to complete anything and everything entirely by yourself, you’re careless when it comes to working with others you know. You think that talking with others is unnecessary. So you see no need to try to talk. Since if you felt like it you could do everything by yourself after all. So you’re basically a natural loner.」

That’s some awful stuff you’re saying but I can’t deny it.

「Well, I also think that it can’t really be helped either you know. I myself was just the same before I met with you, Shiro-chan. I guess it’s the fate of those with outstanding abilities」

Just by looking at the status values of the Demon King, without question she

is the strongest person in the world after all. Even with her subordinates in the spider army, since they were increased simply by using the Spawning skill, they're more like underlings who are avatars of herself anyway.

「That being said, Sophia-chan and Wrath-kun are your friends you know. So even if you're bad at communicating, wouldn't it be better to stop avoiding it and face them properly?」

Eh? Friends? Okay? Friends. Hmm. Ah, I see. Vampire girl and oni-kun are my friends huh. To have actually noticed that, that must make you a genius I guess, Demon King? Eh? I don't really get this but somehow it's all become confusing you know?

---

### Translation notes:

“Those who seem to want to be my friends are looking this way” – this is quite a literal translation. Note that the word for “friends” here is “nakama”, which should be familiar to One Piece fans, which has a sense of “comrade in arms” – rather than simply being ordinary friends who play and hang out, it suggests more like a group of people who work or fight together.

“Hadn't you heard? You can't escape from god” – this is something of a meme, with variations. The original being this from Dragon Quest:



(Don't you know? You can't escape from the Great Demon King)

“educational guidance” – sometimes this term is used as an euphemism for physical punishments.

## 317 – Pals

Author's note:

Summary of the previous chapter – Demon King says「You guys are friends!」 and Shiro goes (WTF) “S, say whhaAATT!!” (MIND BLOWN)

---

What are “friends”? It's a noun. Yep. That's not really wrong, but that's not what's being referred to here is it.

What are “friends”? A relationship where you do the same things. A business relationship, where you have the same status. Kindred people with similar tastes. There's slight variations between these examples, but they have similar meanings. In other words, it refers to a group who are similar.

Are we actually similar though? To be blunt, we're not similar in terms of combat ability. I am outstanding and the others are far behind. It would be hard to say that we're a group in that regard. However, it can be said that we are a group in the sense that we have the same objective.

That being the case, are we really “friends”? Wouldn't that be incredible. For me, who has always thought of myself as being a loner since my previous life, to have actually made friends already!

Erm. Ermmm. So how exactly do you deal with friends again? Please teach me, o exalted one!

「Shiro-chan isn't recovering from her freeze. This is hopeless. It was too early for Shiro-chan to deal with the concept of friendship. I'd been sure that she'd been putting in the effort and had achieved results too.」

「Umm?」

「Wrath-kun. As you can see here, Shiro-chan is a child whose emotions are still highly undeveloped. You mustn't be tricked by her appearance or atmosphere. So when Shiro-chan is about to do something unreasonable, it's generally

because she's simply using violence to cover up the fact that something is inconvenient to her. See? Putting it that way, she sure sounds like a child, right?」

「Uh, umm.」

「Because of that, when you think she's doing something bad, you must deal with her not in the sense of stating an opinion, but in the sense of scolding her. Don't expect her to ever improve if you don't do this.」

「Scold her? Me?」

「Sophia-chan is like that, so I can only rely on you.」

「Hey! What do you mean by “like that”!?!」

It's kinda noisy out there, but currently I'm desperately thinking about pals so I wish they'd be quiet. Ermm, the friends I know... are the party members in the games I played, right! I see, like with party members I can appreciate them when I feel so inclined and when they're annoying I can just kick them out! That being the case, I had briefly considered patting vampire girl on the head in appreciation but for some reason when I look at her making a racket while still trussed up like a bagworm, I got annoyed and kicked her.

「Why was I kicked just now!? Hey! Why!?!」

Silence. That's just how friends are, right?

「It feels to me like Shiro-chan has established a fundamental flaw in her understanding, but well, whatever.」

「Ariel-san, please don't just give up here.」

「Putting that aside...」

「Putting that aside!?!」

The Demon King and oni-kun are having an exchange like something from a comedy skit. However, one of them has a serious expression – the Demon King. It seems to be something important.

「Shiro-chan, what do you think about this?」

The Demon King gestures with her chin at the monitor while asking me that. Due to her grave expression, it seems that oni-kun and vampire girl realise that this is a serious matter. They focus their attention on what's written on the monitor..... though vampire-girl is still trussed up like a bagworm.

「Where is the problem here?」

Oni-kun spends some time reading over the article projected onto the monitor, but it seems that he doesn't see the problem that the Demon King spotted. Because vampire girl has uselessly high pride she won't say that she doesn't understand, but from her expression it seems she doesn't understand either.

「This is definitely a problem.」

The Demon King is gazing at the contents, seemingly confounded. What was written there was a piece of Potimas's sort-of diary. It seems that because he had a diligent personality he would write about the events of the day in his diary and without missing a single day. Well, since he's simply just robotically writing down the events of the day in a plain manner, I feel that it's difficult to call it a diary though. Basically, there's almost nothing about his personal impressions. In some places he does write things that feel like his feelings on his research, but that's extremely rare. Since the writer almost never conveys his emotions, it's not really a diary I guess.

However, in the portion that the Demon King is pointing to, Potimas's emotions can be seen for once in the contents. What's contained within there, is impatience. And suspicion.

〈The total amount of MA Energy has suddenly deteriorated substantially. The cause is unknown. It likely has a connection with the dimensional quake that was simultaneously observed by our equipment, but at present I cannot say what. This is clearly an abnormal event. Such a thing has not occurred once since the System was put into operation. Has a serious defect occurred within the System? Is it safe to stay on this planet? It is uncertain. I have been forbidden to depart from this planet by Gyuriedistodiez, but perhaps I should prepare to escape anyway.〉

Yup. It's that. That particular incident perpetrated by the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King. By meddling with the use of Dimension Magic, they caused an explosion in a classroom in Japan. This is an entry from the time when the event that caused us reincarnators to reincarnate into this world occurred. Owing to what was perpetrated by this

pair, we reincarnators were born in this world, and also the Demon King became the new generation Demon King in order to desperately secure the MA Energy that had been lost in the aftermath.

Vampire girl and oni-kun have already heard a summary of this incident, so they wouldn't be astonished about reading that aspect. That's probably why they're baffled as to what the Demon King is questioning them about. However, this is a big problem. After all, the one who wrote this is Potimas.

「What does this mean? It wasn't Potimas who instigated the Hero and Demon King?」

Yep. That's the point. With regards to Potimas being the one who induced the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, what's astonishing is the fact that the mastermind actually turns out to be someone else. Eh? It's possible that those two simply did it by themselves you ask? There's no way that a bunch who didn't even know the first basics about the System would be able to do such a thing you know. There would have had to have been someone who taught them about the System. Without that, ignorant humans couldn't possibly have gone beyond space and time to actually reach D in that classroom. Because even Potimas didn't know about the existence of D it seems.

.....And having concluded that, the culprit is obvious. The Demon King should realise this too. It's just that she doesn't want to accept it.

「That's right. Everything is my responsibility.」

The voice of a third party who wasn't amongst us is heard. The one who had appeared via teleporting through space was the person I had expected. An administrator of this world, wrapped in black full-body armour. That person being Kuro, aka, Gyuriedistodiez.

---

### Translation notes:

“What are “friends”? It's a noun” – this is more of a pun in the original Japanese. The question is what is “仲間”, which has two possible meanings – the common one being “friends” and the less common one being a surname

("Nakama"). So the literal meaning of the original Japanese is "What are  
"nakama"? It's a surname".



## 318 – Weren't we friends!?

Good evening everybody. Welcome to the deciding match to determine the number one in this other world. The reigning champion is Administrator Gyurigyuri. The challenger facing him is the Demon King. God Vs the Demon King might be a common development, but precisely because it is common this is a traditional bout. Will god be the winner here? Or will the Demon King manage to overthrow him? Don't miss it.

Well now, the Demon King attacked before the gong signaled the start of the match! How dirty! However, this is the Demon King after all. Calling the Demon King dirty is a compliment!

The champion takes a solid hit from the surprise attack, and is blown back! A straight right to the head! The champion is unable to endure and stumbles! How did you view that exchange, spider commentator B-san?

Well, I believe that the champion intentionally took that blow just now, spider reporter A-san.

Meaning?

The champion was completely aware of the Demon King's surprise attack. However, he received it on purpose without dodging or guarding. This surely indicates that the champion believes that he has that much of an upper hand.

I see! By receiving the challenger's first attack on purpose, he aimed to flaunt just how big a difference there was between them! But oh! The Demon King doesn't stop there! The neck? Whether or not we can actually call that his neck I'm not sure, but anyway, his neck is grabbed and he's pulled down to the ground! She's straddling him now! This is the mount position!

「What is the meaning of this!」

Now the Demon King makes a demand! But while doing so, you can feel her

resentment against the unresisting champion! Fight! This is an appeal to fight seriously!

「.....Sorry.」

However! The champion still shows no intention of fighting! Just what is going on here I wonder!? Has the champion lost the will to fight!? The Demon King starts punching the champion!

Phew. I've gotten bored with pretending to do a live coverage.

「Ariel-san! Wait! Stop that!」

Oni-kun stops the Demon King, who had been pounding Kuro in the face, by grabbing her arms from behind. Even while in oni-kun's arms the Demon King still keeps trying to punch Kuro, but she is pulled off by force and is unable to continue. During the battle with Potimas the Demon King lost the majority of her power. She's become so frail that she's as weak as she looks, or even more so. When oni-kun used his strength to pull her off, she wasn't able to resist him at all.

Good job, oni-kun. The current Demon King is like a sick person who needs complete bed rest after all. It's bad for her body if she gets a bit violent. That being said, without her being able to vent her feelings to some extent she wouldn't be able to accept the situation, so I thought it best to let her punch Kuro a few times and stayed out of it. He stopped her at a good time. Just what I'd expect of a man who can read the mood.

Eh? What about vampire girl? She's still trussed up like a bagworm and her mouth is agape since she's unable to grasp these events, but, so what?

「What is the meaning of this?」

「Sorry.」

When the Demon King lashes out that demand at Kuro while still being restrained by oni-kun, he simply repeats his response of "sorry". I give him a contemptuous look and go back to reading Potimas's diary that the Demon King had been looking at until just now.

〈While outside, I came into contact with one of the bodies that Gyuriedistodiez controls. This is unusual. I was asked if anything unusual had

occurred, but without doubt he is referring to the sudden drop in MA Energy and the simultaneous occurrence of a dimensional quake. Of course, I have no intention of revealing my own information. Instead I tried to probe him for information, but he himself didn't seem to know what had actually occurred. In the end we separated without achieving anything. I need to collect information on this abnormal event that even he himself didn't understand.〉

〈A new Hero has been chosen. He is the second prince of the Anareich Kingdom, Julius. I don't care about them, but the fact that a new Hero has been chosen means that Hero Dalthsmeig has died. Considering the timing it is likely connected to the dimensional quake from the other day. If Dalthsmeig caused the dimensional quake, then it makes sense. I am unable to confirm if a new Demon King has been chosen, but if the old one had been working with Dalthsmeig then he has probably died as well. And yet, Gyuriedistodiez is still alive. In other words, it means that they failed. Useless.〉

〈One of my newly born substitute bodies began to say strange things using Telepathy. It is implausible for a baby to use Telepathy when their sense of self would be barely developed, but the contents of the conversation was even more implausible. However, the contents themselves were genuinely interesting. Is this person a reincarnator with memories of a different world? When I think about where the MA Energy could have gone from that dimensional quake, I would never have expected it to flow to another world. It is unknown why something that should have been aimed at Gyuriedistodiez would do that, but it has certainly become interesting. Reincarnators, other worlds, souls that are different to our own. If I can use them, perhaps I will be able to achieve a breakthrough in my stalled research? It is worth making an attempt. In which case, I must secure the specimens immediately. Fortunately, the substitute body who had told me about the reincarnators, Firimes, also wishes to secure the reincarnators. I shall grant her that wish.〉

Erm, yeah. What to make of this. Just reading this vile stuff makes it feel like my soul is being shaved away. This is the attitude of a guy who doesn't think that bad stuff is actually bad and then just calmly carries it out. Whether it's the Hero from two generations ago or the previous generation Demon King or even sensei, he doesn't see them as individuals and instead it's acutely clear from

these short articles that he only sees them as tools. Well, I knew it already, but Po-no-ji sure is scummy!

So long as we have this historical data, we should be able to find out what happened with the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, but I guess it's not necessarily to investigate that far. Or rather, I don't really want to look in detail. I can already see the basic outline. Well, I knew about it already though.

「You know, I had thought of Gyurie as being a friend and a comrade of my own accord, but, was that simply my misunderstanding?」

Oops. I'd been leaving them alone but the exchanges between the Demon King and Kuro have gotten rather serious. The Demon King seems about to cry at any moment you know. Of all things, to make such a little girl cry, you're the worst, Kuro! ..... Well, putting such jokes aside, I guess I better intervene huh.

「Loser.」

Ah, I made a mistake. I unintentionally called out to Kuro with my inner voice. Well, whatever.

「If you don't explain things properly you won't be understood. Stop apologising and explain things from the beginning.」

Kuro, who was sitting up after having fallen on the ground, opened his eyes wide. Even the Demon King turned around to similarly stare at me in wonder.

「.....Eh? Isn't that a bit rich coming from you, goshujin-sama?」

Vampire girl was talking about something strange, so I kicked her for the time being.

## **319 – If good intentions could save the world we wouldn't be suffering**

After silencing vampire girl, I listened as Kuro began to explain things once again. Well, since he added feeble comments like “It’s all my fault” and “due to my mistake” and such at every turn, a lot of unnecessary words crept in so it took time simply to listen to it all. But, well, to summarise it all in three sentences it’s like this:

Kuro appealed to the Hero and Demon King for a truce between the humans and demons. Po-no-ji instilled the idea that the administrators were evil into the heads of the Hero and Demon King. The Hero and Demon King went “Okay, let’s attack the administrators!”.

So why did this all happen? Well, to go into detail, the course of events is as follows. Firstly, the souls of the inhabitants of this world, especially the souls of the demons, had become especially degraded and the birth rate of the demons began to decline. Because of that the demons could no longer afford to go to war anymore. Kuro could foresee that the demons would die out at this rate, so he called out to the Hero and Demon King to have them form a truce.

So far so good. Kuro’s judgement wasn’t wrong. I don’t know what the situation was back then, but considering how desperately Argnar and Balto were running around trying to revitalise the demons, it’s not hard to imagine just how desperate they were to resolve it. In the first place, considering the fact that Kuro took action when he’d just basically been a spectator until then and hadn’t proactively taken any action, it’s possible to understand just how bad the situation had gotten. Perhaps if Kuro hadn’t taken action and the wars had continued, then it’s possible that by the time we reincarnators had been born that the demons would have been destroyed. Even if that’s an exaggeration, the situation would have gotten dire for sure.

However, this is where Kuro's miscalculation occurs. Namely, that Po-no-ji had already gotten into contact with the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King. Thus, like he had persuaded sensei as well, he instilled into them the theory that the administrators were evil. The theory that the administrators made use of the inhabitants of the world, such as the Hero and Demon King, forcing them to fight in order to build up power and then to take it from them after their death. That's practically true, but if that's all you heard then of course you'd figure that the administrators were evil. Despite the fact that they were actually desperately working to revive the world.

Only the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King themselves know what they thought when they heard from both Kuro and Po-no-ji. Both of them are already dead though, so it's not possible to find out the truth. However, considering the result, they can be seen as idiots who impulsively challenged the administrators to a fight and pointlessly wasted MA Energy.

Why was it possible for the available MA Energy to decrease by such a large amount? It would be impossible to decrease the amount of MA Energy no matter how much one challenged the administrators to a fight. At least if the Hero and Demon King weren't involved.

There's various hidden elements within the Hero and Demon King titles. It's the consequence of that ill-natured evil god cramming in weird stuff. The Hero becomes stronger when facing the Demon King. That's because the Demon King is born from the long-lived demons and is often far superior to the human Hero, so there's a preventative measure granted to avoid a one-sided battle. In the case where the Hero and Demon King fight with a large discrepancy in capability, the Hero consumes MA Energy and is able to gain a temporary power-up as a result.

In fact, such a power-up has been provided to a situation other than that of the Hero vs Demon King. That situation being when they face gods. Currently the only proper god on this planet is Kuro. Sariel cannot move herself since she's a part of the System. In other words, the only one who can take action against outside enemies is Kuro.

The gods are in a territorial battle over the possession of planets. This planet was abandoned by the dragons because there was no profit to be had from a place that was on the verge of ruin, so it would be unlikely to be targeted. However, it can't be proven that it would never happen. It can't be proven that the dragons who gave up the place would never return for a start, and perhaps some stray god might unexpectedly turn up. The Hero and Demon King are there as a means to oppose such gods. When the Hero and Demon King challenge a god, they consume MA Energy and are able to get a power-up.

Of course, it's not like they'd be able to win against a god that easily for a start, and the amount of energy required to be able to contend with a god, even temporarily, is not something that can be safely squeezed into a single person. In addition, since the opponent is a god, the amount of MA Energy consumed is incomparable to a Hero vs Demon King battle. Even so, such a function exists. In addition, to be blunt, this function can also be applied to the administrators.

WTF? Yeah, exactly. If this was an online game, this would be like allowing players to make suicide attacks on the GMs. And on top of that, using it would be capable of bringing down the server. You'd have to be stupid to have a feature that makes it possible to overturn the foundation of the game itself. That's not a feature, that's a bug.

However, the answer in this case is "that's not a bug, that's a feature". After all, the one who created it is that evil god you know. I think that D wanted the inhabitants of this world to have the option to also challenge the administrators. If you asked her what's the point in that, I'm sure she'd simply say that it's "because it seems more interesting this way". For mere humans to challenge god. I don't know if doing that would be able to change this world, but for D wouldn't the event itself be enjoyable even if it was meaningless?

Yes it would. In other words, the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King decided to challenge the gods known as the administrators, consumed MA Energy and were successfully able to gain an enormous amount of power for an instant. As compensation, naturally a large amount of MA Energy was consumed and they lost their lives.

Probably in their own way they thought that they were doing something good

I guess. However, the end result was simply that the MA Energy was wastefully consumed and world was put into a predicament. To make things worse, us reincarnators from another world were killed off so fucking unnecessarily. What a bunch of clowns huh.

Now then, I guess you've noticed, right? The fact that in the course of events thus far, Kuro isn't particularly responsible for the mess.

「Based on what you said, doesn't the fault lie mainly with Potimas?」  
「Hardly. It's my responsibility for failing to explain the situation properly to the Hero and Demon King.」

Against the Demon King's reasonable opinion, Kuro stubbornly argues that it's his fault. Even during the middle of his explanation he repeatedly emphasised that it was his fault.

In practice, it can't be declared that Kuro has no responsibility at all. I don't know what explanation Kuro gave to the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, but if he had been able to sufficiently gain their trust then all this wouldn't have happened. Instead they found him less trustworthy than Po-no-ji. How sad.

That being said, it's obvious that the most fault lies with Po-no-ji who deceived the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King. Going by what I've seen in Po-no-ji's diary, Po-no-ji didn't particularly trust those two and they independently went and self-destructed all on their own, it seems. It's likely that from Po-no-ji's point of view, he was aware that he would have simply been lucky if they had defeated Kuro for him. Po-no-ji is just stupidly capable for being able to correctly figure out almost the entire truth from that situation. Which is exactly why he's so nasty though!

「Gyurie, what are you hiding?」  
「I am not hiding anything. I was pathetic. That's all there is to it.」

The Demon King presses that question to him, but Kuro plays dumb. However, since things have come this far, it's blatantly obvious that Kuro is hiding something.

「Because I taught them fragmentary knowledge about the System, this tragedy occurred. That responsibility is mine.」



Hmm. Kuro isn't lying. However, he's simply omitting something crucial. It's true that what the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King did was stupid. It's also true that Po-no-ji is the person who instigated those two. It's also true that Kuro is the person who taught those two fragmentary knowledge about the System. Put that all together and the developments went in a bad direction. In terms of who was the mastermind, it could be said that everyone involved was the mastermind. However, there's one person missing.

「The Goddess Sarel.」

In response to my murmur, Kuro makes an exaggerated reaction. His eyes are practically telling me "Don't say it!". But well, I'm going to say it anyway!

「The one who diverted the attack originally meant for Kuro towards D. That person is the Goddess Sarel.」

In response to my words, they all had their own particular reaction. Kuro stayed expressionless. All the life drained from the Demon King's expression. Oni-kun made an understanding expression. Vampire girl had a dumb expression showing she didn't get anything.

It's obvious if you think about it. Since not even Po-no-ji knew about D's existence, there's no way that the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King would have been able to launch an attack on her. Since the attack more or less went via the System, it wasn't impossible for it to reach D as the creator of that System. However, there's nobody with deep enough knowledge of the System to be able to achieve that. With the exception of the Goddess Sarel, an administrator of the System.

## **320 – It's nobody's fault. However, Po – you're not included.**

「Is that true?」

The Demon King questions Kuro, but Kuro answers with silence. His attitude has already affirmed the question though. The attack that had been aimed at Kuro himself, was diverted by Sarel without him knowing and on top of that it was the cause of the MA Energy decrease, the reincarnators being born, and also caused a difficult situation so it can't be helped that he feels responsible. If he hadn't met the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, then he couldn't have become a target for the attack either.

Dimension Magic is not omnipotent. Dimension Magic, which is the evolved form of the super useful Space Magic, is basically incredibly useful. However, there's clearly things it can do and things that it cannot do. Well, you could say the same thing about skills in general though. To use a skill beyond the scope of what it was designed for requires a deep understanding of the magecraft underlying the very foundation of skill itself. There's few people who can use Space Magic, so for the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King to be able to use Dimension Magic means they were superior practitioners. Even so, they can't do the impossible. With Dimension Magic, it is impossible to attack a target that you've never met.

Just like how it's true with Space Magic, the first step for Dimension Magic is the specification of the target space. Once the space is specified the next step is to choose the magic to use against it. Such as teleportation or an attack. In addition, what can be used for the first step of specifying the space, is limited to either a place the practitioner has been to before or a person who they have met before. By meeting with the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, Kuro became a potential target for attack. If he had been more cautious and had sent a subordinate instead of going himself

or something similar, then Kuro couldn't have become an attack target. Well, he probably would have needed to meet them himself in order to gain their trust though. It's just backfired on him.

In the end, Sariel interfered with the System to change the attack target to being D. To be blunt, I don't really get what Sariel's purpose was. I can think of several possible reasons, but I can't comprehend her way of thinking, so I don't know which of them is correct. Maybe she simply wanted to save Kuro, or wanted to harm D, or had some other expectation. I definitely wouldn't be able to understand without asking her in person. I don't have any intention of asking her in the first place though, as I'm just not interested. After all, just by meeting her face to face I become so irritated that I want to punch her.

Well, whatever her reasons, it's a safe bet that she herself didn't have any ill will behind it. It was also a situation where she had to act promptly to prevent an unexpected incident after all. I still feel that she's useless for failing to prevent it entirely though.

On the one hand, what if Sariel hadn't interfered for reasons unknown and the attack on Kuro by the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King had been successful. Kuro would have died or have been weakened due to a severe injury. In that case, Po-no-ji surely wouldn't have stayed quiet and the situation would have gotten chaotic. In the worst case, Po-no-ji would be reigning supreme. However, a portion of the MA Energy used to attack Kuro could probably have been recovered and for the MA Energy aspect that would likely have been better than the current situation. After all, if it had been used in this world, it would have been possible to recover some of the MA Energy, just not all of it. In addition, if Kuro had died the amount of MA Energy would probably have increased. It wouldn't be strange if the possibility to attack an administrator was inserted into the System for that reason. To increase the amount of MA Energy by absorbing a god, basically.

On the other hand, there's our current situation. Kuro got off completely unharmed and instead there was a massive decline in MA Energy. The reincarnators go "hi, nice to meet you" and the world is plunged into an era of upheaval. I guess whichever route was taken, the situation would have gotten chaotic. However, Po-no-ji was successfully erased. He was like a pus or cancer

on the world, and well, the removal of the one we needed the least has been achieved, basically.

Hmm. Thinking about it this way, both routes have their merits and demerits so it's hard to clearly say which one would have been better. However, if Po-no-ji had survived things would have definitely turned out for the worse, and considering only the future the current route is the better one I guess, right? Yeah, let's leave it at that. It's been a real nuisance for the reincarnators though.

Ah, except for me. See, if I hadn't been reborn in this world I would have stayed an ordinary spider and probably ended my life like that. By some kind of fate I've ended up becoming a god though, so I'm basically glad that I reincarnated. Oh? Thinking about it that way, good job Sarii? ..... I'll offer her a prayer later.

「Gyurie. It's not your fault.」

「No. Either way it's my fault. Since I was even unaware that it was my responsibility that things turned out this way, I can only think that I've been carelessly passing the time until now.」

The Demon King, after briefly turning her thoughts to Sarii, returns to comfort Kuro. Against that, Kuro can only smile like a glutton for punishment.

Yup. Kuro-san here hadn't known about the sudden drop in MA Energy for a start, and had been under the impression that the cause was entirely due to Po-no-ji after all. Once he then found out that he'd been unknowingly involved, this loser felt responsible. I bet a certain evil god carefully considered his feelings... then informed him all about it. If he hadn't been informed, he wouldn't have known about what was going on in the background either. Thus, in the end, about the only one around who could have informed him about everything would be that evil god. That evil god is seriously an evil god.

Eh? How do I know about all this you ask? I'd rather you don't take my intelligence gathering abilities lightly! I had clones specialised in intelligence gathering directly observing all over the place for a start, while the analysis squad pulled out all sorts of System related information when hacking the System, and on top of that I also developed an Evil Eye of Past Sight, though it

has limitations. This new Evil Eye can peek into the past and by using circumstantial evidence and what-not I can make successive conjectures and reach the truth. It is now possible for me to solve any unresolved incidents no matter what – I’m far beyond your typical “great detective”. Well, in practice, Past Sight is really hard to use, so I rarely use it though.

「If you think you’re at fault, then you just need to take action in order to make up for it.」

He’s starting to get annoying with his feebleness, so I’ll conclude things by saying that.

「That’s... true. I shall do that.」

Yep, yep. Yes you shall. Later I have a big project waiting for you after all.

The incident caused by the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King are preceding down the current route due to Sariel’s actions. Now then. In response to the incident that I am about to cause, what route will the inhabitants of this world choose I wonder? Well, whatever route they choose, the ending won’t change though.

---

### Translation notes:

“However, Po – you’re not included” – this is a meme from the [Bobobo-bo Bo-bobo manga](#).

“the first step for Dimension Magic is the specification of the target space” – See [chapter 110](#) for the first example of space specification.

## S33 – Brother and Sister

「Onii-sama!」

The voice that came at me contained so much fawning that I could practically hear a heart mark at the end. She came rushing towards me, her whole face lit up with a smile like a flower in full bloom. She only shows this expression and voice to me, while for people in general her expression doesn't change that much and when she responds she uses a disinterested tone with little intonation. Until a while ago, that's how she naturally behaved around me.

However, there was now a big difference between the past and present – in that she now clasped a weapon in her hand and came towards me in order to kill me.

「Ugh!?!」

「Onii-sama! Onii-sama!!」

I stopped the consecutive attacks with my sword. Why? Just how did things end up like this?

We went our separate ways in a foul mood. Our former classmates who had been pent up in the elf village. Tagawa and Kushitani-san, the two who had been adventurers outside. Sensei the elf. Yuri, who had been brainwashed by Yuugo and had come to attack the elf village together with the Imperial Army. And finally, Katia and I.

We had no idea what would happen to us from now on. Everything depended upon Wakaba-san and her side. As we were prisoners, depending on how Wakaba-san's side treated us from now on, our situation would change. If we accept at face value what was said at the discussion just earlier, it seems we won't be treated badly though..... At any rate, there's basically nothing that I can do is there.....

Until now, I had always tried to do my very best at the things I could do. However, the result of that, is all this. I wasn't able to stop Yuugo and let him die, I had intended to protect the elf village but the elves were annihilated and Wakaba-san's side have gained the power of life-and-death over the reincarnators. In my own way, I had tried to do my best. Yet, the result was the worst. No, since I now know about the contents of Taboo, I understand that the end result was not the worst. Because the elves who I had tried to protect were in fact the source of all the evil acts that were leading the world to its ruin.

However, just because I understand that, so what. In the end, that hasn't changed the fact that there's nothing I can do. Inside the huge storm that is reshaping the world, wasn't I basically like a leaf being pathetically blown around in my ignorance? It's so absurd that I can't laugh.

Perhaps at some point I might have gotten conceited. No, not might have. I have gotten conceited. After becoming the Hero, I had been convinced that only I could stop Yuugo. I had firmly believed that with my strength that I would surely be able to do something. Like Julius-nii-sama had done, I had been convinced that I could become a person who could influence the world. Despite the fact that Julius-nii-sama had been carrying out his duties as the Hero since he was a child – it's precisely because he had been active for so long that he became a great man who could influence the world. Simply by having inherited the Hero's title, I had felt that I was standing in the same ring as Julius-nii-sama.

That arrogant thinking was just earlier, completely beaten down. Sophia made me realise just how insignificant my existence was, to the extent that I felt "is that all I am?". I couldn't do anything. I couldn't respond to anything. I couldn't even gain the opportunity to respond. Even if I had raised my voice into a scream, that probably wouldn't have reached Sophia. She would have snorted in derision, and then it would have been over. And that... was all I could do.

In me, a power capable of moving the world, doesn't exist. No power, no fame, no nothing. I've simply been toyed with by those who are truly moving the world, and used, no, more like ignored? Potimas might have tried to make use of me, but Wakaba-san's side didn't take the slightest bit of notice of me. They only looked at me like I was a mob character, as if it made no difference

whether I was there or not. The ones who are moving the world, are Wakaba-san's side, not me.

That by itself, might be fine. From the start, it's not like I had these grand ideas about what to do with the world. I'd only had the vague thought of being a helpful person like Julius-nii-sama in the future. Then Julius-nii-sama died, I became the Hero and everything started to go wrong. From that point, I thought that I simply had to do something about Yuugo and recklessly rushed in, but this time it might be better if I stand still for a while and carefully think about what I want to do from now on. About what I can do... and what I can't do. There's so much that I can't do. However, if I properly accept that, then maybe I can just try to figure out what I can do bit by bit. I don't even know what it is that I can do though. Even so, I gotta do whatever it is that I can do. I don't want there to be any more victims like Julius-nii-sama at least.

「Katia.」

「Hm?」

「I want to talk for a bit. Is that okay?」

「Ah, of course.」

I decided that Katia and I should discuss what we're going to do from now on. We returned to the room where I had been sleeping earlier, and then sat down.

「Are Anna and Hyrinth-san okay?」

What I asked about first, was about my two companions who I hadn't seen any sign of since I woke up. Particularly Anna, since she had lost her life once during the battle. Due to my Kindness skill she should have just barely survived, or perhaps it would be more accurate to say that I had successfully resurrected her, but I don't know what happened afterwards since I lost consciousness as a result of gaining Taboo.

「They should both be okay. I was told they had been isolated in a separate place. We're linked to Hyrinth-san with Telepathy, so if you're concerned you can just confirm that later.」

I see. Hyrinth-san has the Telepathy skill. So even if we're separated a short distance away, it's still possible to keep in contact huh.

「In that case, does that mean Hyrinth-san is also aware of the situation



here?」

「Yeah. I've reported all the details of the situation that I could. Although they are also presently being confined, they're properly being provided with food and so on so they're not in discomfort, apparently. Anna has also woken up and is healthy, he said.」

That's great. If there's one other person who I'm concerned about...

「Katia. Have you heard anything about Sue?」

My little sister Sue was brainwashed by Yuugo and taken away. The last time I saw Sue was when she had murdered our father after being brainwashed by Yuugo. I'd heard afterwards that she'd been taken by Yuugo to the Empire, but I don't know anything following that. I didn't see Sue during the battle either.

「I don't know what happened to her. I've heard nothing.」

「I see. However, since Yuugo has died, that should mean that Sue's brainwashing has also been removed, right?」

「That should be the case.」

「Can she return to normal I wonder?」

My voice was filled with anxiety since I didn't know myself. While she was brainwashed by Yuugo, Sue had murdered her own father. No matter that she brainwashed, it's still the case that she killed her own father by her own actions. Even when the brainwashing has been removed, the memories do not vanish. For that reason, Yuri has apparently become emotionally unstable, having been similarly brainwashed. I'd heard that at the moment when the brainwashing had been removed, she'd seemed likely to commit suicide then and there. She's apparently been forcibly put to sleep for now to stop that, but afterwards she'll definitely need some kind of mental care. If she's in a similar situation to Yuri, then Sue is also in danger.

Besides, even if she can overcome that, I don't know if we can return to our previous relationship. No matter that she was brainwashed, far too much has happened. I don't believe that it'll be possible for us to completely return to our previous relationship of brother and sister.

「There's nothing for me to say there. That's between you and Sue, Shun. What do you want to do? How will Sue respond? I think it'll depend upon that.」

I nodded my head to Katia's serious reply. It might be such a time, but I feel that Katia sure is reliable for being able to properly consider our situation and express her thoughts.

「Thank you.」

「You're welcome.」

In response to my frank appreciation, Katia had put on an embarrassed and trembling smile.

「Let's see. In my case, I hope that we can return to being close as brother and sister. That being said, I guess it will be impossible for us to completely return to how we were before. If we can at least reconcile then that would be a good start. Ideally, I think it would be good to use this opportunity for her to take some distance from me as her brother. At any rate, I guess nobody knows what will happen unless we can actually meet.」

「Distance from her brother.....」

Katia reacts to my words about Sue taking some distance. On her face is blatantly written the words "wouldn't that be impossible?"..... I think so too. Sue has an extreme brother-complex. She doesn't look at me as her brother but as someone of the opposite sex. In that regard, I can only see Sue as my sister, as being my family. Responding to Sue's feelings is not something that I can do. However, if she's unable to take some distance from me as her brother, then I don't think that anything can be done about that.

It's no lie that I wish for her to take some distance from me as her brother. However, I'd rather us return to our old relationship than for us to break apart on bad terms due to this incident. While I can't see her as a member of the opposite sex, I love her as my sister and a precious member of my family after all.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. When I replied, the one who opened the door and walked in, was Wakaba-san.

「Do you want to meet your sister?」

Then she asked me that with incredible timing.

「I can meet her!?!」

「Indeed.」

「Of course I want to meet her. Please let me!」

In response to my spirited request, Wakaba-san held out a hand. There was no explanation, but what will happen if I take her hand? I took her hand even though I was confused. The next moment, the scenery had changed.

「Where am I?」

「Onii-sama!」

When I spoke my question, what arrived first was not Wakaba-san's response but Sue's voice. When I turned around, Sue was there. There's nothing in her attitude showing something like fear or feeling awkward and wanting to avoid me. She runs towards me with a smile on her face.

「Onii-sama!」

While calling out to me in a fawning voice, she readied a weapon.

「Huh?」

A stupid sounding response leaked out from my mouth. I was able to react properly thanks to my daily training. As Sue aimed her sword at my heart and swung down without hesitation, at once I drew the sword at my hip and responded.

「Sue!? Are you still brainwashed!?」

「No! I'm completely sane!」

Sue doesn't stop her attacks. While defending against that, I reached the pinnacle of confusion. She's saying that she's sane, but I don't think anyone would consider her sane!

「Sue! Stop that!」

「I have realised it! That this is the only way for me to obtain onii-sama!」

Sue's strikes are all focused on my vital points. There's no leniency in her attacks. She's seriously trying to kill me.

「By using this『Conquest』skill, I will be able obtain everything of onii-sama! Even onii-sama's heart and soul! Of course I will preserve your body once it's empty!」

My spine froze. I can't comprehend Sue's words. I don't want to comprehend them. I can feel a madness that I've never felt before from Sue. Either way, it's clear that Yuugo's brainwashing has had a negative influence upon her.

At any rate, I'm uneasy about this『Conquest』skill. When I use Appraisal on Sue, I see that she now has the『Greed』skill. That's one of the Seven Deadly Sins skills that Yuugo had possessed.

「Sue, when did you get that?」

「I had already satisfied the conditions before I had been brainwashed by him. But because he owned it I couldn't get my hands on it. Once he died, not only did I become free, I was able to get my hands upon Greed!」

Sue doesn't stop her attacks while she talks. While also talking, I check the effects of the『Conquest』skill that Sue has.

『Conquest: When Greed is active, absorbs the target's entire soul.』

So, what does this mean exactly? Greed has the effect of being able to take over the skills and status of a defeated opponent. Does this『Conquest』skill supplement that, making it possible to take everything from the opponent? However, if that is possible, then I don't understand the reason why Yuugo didn't use it. Ah, it's the Ruler Authority huh! One of the pieces of information I had gained from Taboo was regarding Ruler Authority. It grants the authority to interfere with the System and is only accessible from those who own the Seven Deadly Sins skills or the Seven Virtues skills. It shouldn't be possible to activate the related skill unless the Ruler Authority has been established. Even though Yuugo had a Ruler skill, since he hadn't established his Ruler Authority, he couldn't use『Conquest』. In that case, does this mean that Sue has been able to establish her Ruler Authority? No, Sue isn't at level 10 in the Taboo skill. It shouldn't be possible for her to establish her Ruler Authority. In which case, she can't use『Conquest』.

「Sue! It's meaningless to do this!」

「Onii-sama! This is the only way left for me!」

It's no good. She won't listen to me at all. What should I do?

「Get away from Shun!」

Fire rushes towards Sue. At the other end of that fire is Katia.

「Katia!!」

「Come get me, Sue.」

And so, Sue shifts her target from me to Katia, and attacks. Why did all this happen? What should I do?

---

### **Translation notes:**

“mob character” – slang for a minor character in a story. In other words, Shun’s saying he’s nobody special or significant.

## 321 – A scene of carnage

Yikes... Back out, back out. So this is what they call “a scene of carnage” huh.

What is unfolding in front of my eyes is a women’s battle. Imouto-chan and Ooshima-kun are carrying out a full-on battle over a single man. The look in their eyes is freaky. That look is... the intent to kill! You’ve done it, Yamada-kun! You sure are popular! This is what’s meant by “to be flanked by two beautiful women”! In addition, they both look like poisonous flowers.

On one hand is the crazy psycho yandere bro-con imouto. On the other hand is the cool and calculating gender-swapped girl who knows everything about being a man. Whoever you choose it seems problematic. Whoever you choose seems likely to dominate you too. Do your best Yamada-kun! I’ll cheer for you! I won’t do anything tangible though!

Or rather, before all that, what should I do about this feud?

.....

Do your best Yamada-kun! I’ll cheer for you! I won’t do anything tangible though!

Hey, it’s not my fault you know? The cause of all this is imouto-chan anyway. I think it’s appropriate for her elder brother Yamada-kun to resolve this! So, I shall leave everything to him.

While I had been talking about the truth behind the bombing incident caused by the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King, I was being pestered by this chronic complainer. The chronic complainer called imouto-chan. In short, “I demand to meet onii-sama.”

I’ve always had one of my clones with imouto-chan, but then she started talking endlessly to it like she was invoking some kind of curse. I figured that since she had cooperated so far that I might as well grant her that wish. With a

ghastly appearance on the edge of insanity, she had grabbed my clone and continuously spoke to it okay? So scary! Even if this is just via one of my clones, it felt like a never-ending horrific whisper. I might have nerves of steel, but there is still a limit to things!

Basically, that's why I decided to grant that broken imouto-chan's wish. Well, just letting them meet is fine I guess. There'd been a time when I had actually thought that. Indeed. It's true that imouto-chan was currently acting a bit unusually. So let me make the excuse that I never would have expected her to try killing him the moment she met him. After all, normally it'd be unthinkable for the onii-sama supremacist imouto-chan to actually try to kill her onii-sama, right? At least it was incomprehensible for me with my sensitivity of a rather normal person. Eh? What do you mean "You're not normal"? That's not the case at all. Or rather, if you're going to object to something surely it should be "You're not a person"?

While escaping from reality like that, I watch over the battle becoming more heated up. Imouto-chan's ice magic and Ooshima-kun's fire magic are clashing and cancelling each other out.

「Both of you! Stop this!」

When there's a pause Yamada-kun tries to intercede, but even that seems to fan the flames of war. Ack. Was it a mistake to bring Ooshima-kun I guess? Well, you know, I had thought that Ooshima-kun might be able to stop the rampaging imouto-chan, okay. When I saw imouto-chan rush in to attack Yamada-kun, I decided to also hurriedly bring over Ooshima-kun. I never expected that would actually make things more chaotic. *Why is this happening? It's weird, right?*

.....Is it okay for me to leave already? You know, "I'll leave the rest to you youngsters" and all. No good?

I wonder why it's come to this. When I thought I could clear up the problem with the troublesome imouto-chan, it mysteriously became an even more troublesome situation. Dammit. Yamada-kun, since you're her elder brother, I wish you had kept a firm rein on such a dangerous imouto-chan! Just who's the person who first brought in this powderkeg imouto-chan and created the current situation? Eh? Me? No, no. That is what's called a false accusation. You

see, that's something Natsume-kun did and has *nothing* to do with me. Eh? I was the one controlling Natsume-kun you say? LALALA! I can't hear you! I... can't... hear... you...!

Fine then..... From a practical point of view, imouto-chan becoming so fired up was caused by me. Well, once she shot her own father through the head, she likely thought that there was no going back for herself now. Her onii-sama didn't have romantic feelings for her in the first place. Since she committed that act right in front of her onii-sama, her hopes would have become incredibly slim. Hmm. While already on the path to betraying the Kingdom she was plagued with feelings of guilt, so I had Natsume-kun brainwash her, creating an established fact where she was brainwashed so that it couldn't be helped what she did though. It seems like it was pretty meaningless to try that excuse huh. I guess she felt completely trapped and overenthusiastically took action huh.

.....This is why it's hard for me to make use of others. In my case, I only take efficiency into account and whether they live or die. For my plans, I don't take into consideration what others might feel or think about it. I can't take such things into account. I don't understand such things anyway. So I just ignore them. Even if something inconvenient occurs because of that, so long as it doesn't become an obstacle to my plans then I don't care. At least, that's what I had thought.

The time when sensei collapsed with a pallid expression. The Demon King's expression at the time when she found out that Sariel's interference was behind the bombing incident caused by the Hero from two generations ago and the previous generation Demon King. I can't help recalling their expressions in the back of my mind. There's no way that I had taken action because I had wanted to cause such expressions.

*Sigh.* Even if I'm told about friends and such at such a late stage, just what do you expect someone like me to actually do? I don't know. I don't get such things. Besides, the project is reaching the finale. It's far too late to rely on such things as "the power of friends" anyway.

For now, I guess I'll do something about this mess. Yamada-kun's been getting the short end of the stick anyway. I'll stick my nose in, though I doubt whether I'll be able to sort things out peacefully though, but it's surely better than doing



nothing.

「Listen to me!」

However, before I do anything, the situation changes. A moment before Imouto-chan's and Ooshima-kun's blades meet, Yamada-kun physically inserts himself between them, stopping them both. By catching their blades in his body.

「Eek!?!」

「.....ah.」

Imouto-chan and Ooshima-kun gasp. Imouto-chan's sword has pierced Yamada-kun's stomach and Ooshima-kun's sword has cut into the shoulder and is buried up to the collarbone. On top of that, Yamada-kun grasps both of them in his arms, stopping them from moving.

「Please. I beg you. Listen... to me. I don't want... to lose anyone else. So... so...」

I stop myself before I could move. Listening to Yamada-kun's heartbroken voice. I have no right to approach him because I have stolen many things from him.

---

### Translation notes:

“A scene of carnage” – the word used for this (修羅場) can sometimes be used a bit like “catfight” (ie women fighting over a man) and also “crunch time” (typically for an author trying to meet a deadline).

“flanked by two beautiful women” – this is from the phrase 両手に花 which literally means “a flower in each hand” but is often used to mean “flanked by two beautiful women” (or, having a pretty girl on each arm) though can also mean “two blessings at once”.

“with my sensitivity of a rather normal person” – essentially the joke here is that Shiro is neither “normal” nor a “person” (human) and she's saying that calling her out on being “not a person” makes more sense than calling her out on being “not normal”.

“Why is this happening? It’s weird, right?” – think of Shiro saying this in a spaced-out tone.

“I’ll leave the rest to you youngsters” – the cliché place to use this phrase would be at an omiai (arranged meeting with strong possibility of marriage), when the adults leave to give the possible couple some space.

## 322 – The boy who should have been a minor character

My overall impression of Yamada-kun, is that he's ordinary. Both in Wakaba Hiiro's memories and my memories from the current world.

In Wakaba Hiiro's memories of Yamada-kun, he was a plain boy that you could find anywhere. Grades – average. Reflexes – moderate. Appearance – ordinary. A schoolboy without a single conspicuous factor – the very definition of ordinary. If he appeared in a story set in modern times, he would be a mob character who wouldn't stand out from the background. That is Yamada-kun.

Well then, just where did Yamada-kun, who was an ordinary person in his previous life, end up in this life? He's like a protagonist amongst protagonists. The prince of a major country. The biological younger brother of the Hero. Born with cheat level abilities, yet he still steadily put in effort without conceit. If the opportunity had arisen, even without his Hero title he would have become a considerably influential person amongst the humans of this world. Also, after taking over from his dead brother, he had the determination to stand up for the sake of the world as the Hero. It makes me want to sarcastically remark just how protagonist-like this all is.

However, Yamada-kun's essence hasn't changed. For better or worse, Yamada-kun is ordinary. Under normal circumstances, he's not the sort of person who'd try to take the lead role in the middle of this huge stage. It would suit him to live outside of the stage, living a quiet and calm life. Without being the prince of a big country, without being the younger brother of the Hero, without his cheats. If he had been simply born ordinary in this world, then most likely Yamada-kun would have stayed a commoner and lived his life without incidents or poking his head into trouble I'm sure.

The reason why Yamada-kun became like a protagonist was because of the

situation he was in. He was the prince of a major country. If it had just been that then it might have been fine. However, Yamada-kun was in a very delicate position. He was the child of a concubine with low standing. However, his elder brother was the Hero. In addition, the queen's son was not good enough. Finally, Yamada-kun himself was a reincarnator. A genius is considered to be someone who demonstrates their greatness from a young age. What unfolded from there was, basically, something that frequently happens in storytelling.

With him being so capable, that's probably why a faction appeared that wanted to push aside the first prince who was the son of the queen and raise up Yamada-kun to be the next king. Because the queen feared such a possibility, Yamada-kun didn't receive proper education. However, the half-elf and muscle-woman who were his attendants took charge of his education instead. On top of that, because Yamada-kun was also a reincarnator he could grasp his position as a prince, so he was fortunate to be able to conduct himself appropriately by learning from the example of others. Completely betraying the queen's expectations, Yamada-kun continued to be renowned as a child prodigy. On top of that, not allowing him to receive education backfired upon her instead – he was regarded as a child prodigy who exceeded the average despite not receiving a proper education.

It wasn't something that he himself realised, but to others it would likely have been an awkward situation. Having the powerful support of his elder brother the Hero, he was called a genius. It was rather inevitable that the first prince got flustered. After all, even though Yamada-kun himself didn't want it, it had become a situation where those around him were supporting him in that way. If Yamada-kun himself had been allowed to be educated properly, he wouldn't have suffered the agonies that he did though.

Indeed, Yamada-kun didn't realise the situation that he had ended up in. If he'd been a true genius, then he would likely have noticed that fact and taken some kind of appropriate measures. He should have had some suspicions about why he wasn't able to receive proper education for a start, and also shouldn't have been unaware of the restless state of the royal family. Because he was unaware, Yamada-kun is therefore ordinary. A mere highschooler wouldn't normally be able to understand the common sense and political circumstances

of another world. Yamada-kun was treated as a genius because of what he had learnt in his previous life, which he then made use of since the time he was a young child to learn even more. It's not the case that he was a genius. It was simply that he had developed early.

In addition, to Yamada-kun's misfortune, a true genius was close by his side. In other words, Imouto-chan. Like a cloth absorbing water, Imouto-chan immediately learnt everything she was taught. As a reincarnator who had built up various things since his previous life, Yamada-kun was provoked into feeling that he mustn't lose to her. Yamada-kun, who had simply developed early, began to put in hard work. To those around him, he was a complete genius who worked hard.

And then, while still being in the same situation where he couldn't receive proper education, he unstintingly piled up the efforts that he could and he entered the academy while having made certain unusual connections with others. The duke's daughter, Ooshima-kun. The candidate for the next Saint of the Divine Word Religion, Hasebe-san. Sensei the elf. He also had a rival in Natsume-kun who was next in line to become the Sword Emperor of the Empire, and not only that but Yamada-kun was ahead of him. He was at the center of such an outstanding group of people. Everyone paid attention to Yamada-kun.

Even in such a situation, for Yamada-kun himself that was simply the normal state of affairs. I think it's likely that Yamada-kun considered himself to be ordinary and that an ordinary person like him wouldn't become the king. For a mob character like him, being able to offer some small support to his brother the Hero would have been good enough. Even that might have felt excessive to him.

Such a Yamada-kun became the Hero due to some kind of fate, and because he had this weird skill called the Divine Protection of Heaven it put me on the alert and he got thrown into the abyss. If he hadn't been born as the prince of the Kingdom, if he hadn't been a reincarnator, if he didn't have a genius sister, if he hadn't been the younger brother of the Hero, if he hadn't become the Hero or if he hadn't possessed the Divine Protection of Heaven. If any one of those had been missing, then Yamada-kun wouldn't have become a

protagonist. And he wouldn't have suffered so much either.

However, there is just one aspect to Yamada-kun that isn't ordinary. That is his sense of responsibility. He didn't want to shame himself as the prince of the Kingdom, as the Hero's younger brother or as the elder brother of a younger sister. The reason why the ordinary Yamada-kun earnestly worked so hard until now, is because of that sense of responsibility. So that he wouldn't be ashamed of his own position in life. Which is why, after becoming the Hero, he probably felt that he must take action befitting the Hero so as to not feel ashamed.

Which is why right now, Yamada-kun is fulfilling his responsibility as the elder brother.

「Sue, I cannot allow myself to be killed by you. Because I can't believe that would actually help you.」

While staring firmly into imouto-chan's eyes, Yamada-kun speaks to her. Imouto-chan has frozen such that she is unable to even avert her eyes.

「Sue, I cannot respond to your feelings. However, I will always be able to be at your side. As your brother. Is that so bad?」

.....That was a pretty decent way to turn her down flatly.

「Onii-sama, I, I was.....」

「The past cannot be changed. However, we are alive in the present. And, we are able to think about the future. Therefore, could you please consider a future of living together with me?」

.....Eh? In a complete reversal from turning her down just now, doesn't that now sound rather like a confession? Isn't imouto-chan going to misunderstand due to the way you phrased that?

「Y, yes.」

Yep. Going by her beet red face, that finished off imouto-chan. And Ooshima-kun has an incredibly hard to describe expression on her face. Like this, I feel that the scene of carnage has simply been postponed, but well, whatever.

---

**Translation notes:**

In Japanese, telling someone of the opposite sex that you want to be with them for the rest of your lives can be taken as an indirect marriage proposal.

## 323 – The Hero and the Pope

Now that imouto-chan's rampage has been amicably (?) settled, it's about time that Yamada-kun gets some medical treatment before it becomes too late, right? He's created a pool of blood on the floor already.

「Ah!」

Yamada-kun's knee gives out and he drops down. It seems like he can't stand up anymore due to excessive bleeding. Even worse, because he lost his balance while imouto-chan's sword was still stuck into his stomach, his wounds got worse due to his flesh being gouged. It seems that Ooshima-kun's sword has slipped out after being buried into his shoulder, but that also likewise cut his shoulder apart. No matter that being the Hero raised his status values, he will still take damage when injured and that can lead to death. If Yamada-kun dies here then would this be the Bad End of the imouto-chan route? Or perhaps the Ooshima-kun route? The scene of carnage End due to two-timing perhaps?

「Onii-sama!?!」

「Shun!」

Having fallen to his knees and looking like he was about to collapse onto the ground, Yamada-kun was caught by imouto-chan. Ooshima-kun, who had just now discarded the sword she'd used to slash at Yamada-kun, began to formulate Treatment Magic in a rush. Hmm. However, in order to cure Yamada-kun's injury, isn't that going to be a bit lacking? With just Ooshima-kun's magic alone, it should be more or less possible to heal him enough such that he won't die, but his wounds will likely remain. Treatment Magic isn't omnipotent. With the magic above it, Miracle Magic, it would be possible to heal almost all injuries except death though. It can't be helped. If Yamada-kun was left with a permanent scar because of this then that would surely leave me with a bad aftertaste, so I guess I'll assist.



「Shiro-sama. Please leave this to me.」

Just as I was thinking that, a voice stopped me. On looking over my shoulder, there was the Pope surrounded by several women who had all just entered the room. Ack, he showed up.

「Who are you?」

Ooshima-kun goes on guard against the group that suddenly appeared. Well, it's really us who showed up here suddenly by using teleportation. After all, this is the main temple of the Divine Word Religion in the Holy Country of Aleius you know. It wasn't the Empire that had been safeguarding Imouto-chan, but this place. In fact, Yamada-kun's homeland is right next door. Imouto-chan was just a stone's throw away.

「Pleased to meet you. I am the 57th Pope of the Divine Word Religion, Dustin the 61st. I am pleased to make your acquaintances.」

「The Pope of the Divine World Religion?!」

Perhaps Ooshima-kun was surprised that he was such an important person, or perhaps she was surprised that such a person would show themselves, but either way she's incredibly surprised. However, her surprise only lasts a moment, and she continues with Yamada-kun's treatment while being on guard against the Pope. Considering that she glanced at the sword she'd just thrown away, she's really being on guard here. Well, speaking of the Divine Word Religion, they are the group that had announced that Natsume-kun was the Hero and caused Yamada-kun to be trapped after all. As far as sensei had been aware, the mastermind who was manipulating Natsume-kun from behind the scenes was the Divine Word Religion, with the Administrators being behind them.

Hm? In a certain sense, isn't that actually correct? It's basically due to me for a start, and the Divine Word Religion was cooperating with me anyway.

「Please be at ease. We shall only assist with the treatment. Now that the elves have been destroyed, there is no longer any reason for conflict between us.」

The pope has an amiable and gentle smile. He simply looks like a good-natured old man. Also, he has a very calm and gentlemanly manner. He's

emanating an aura that seems to unconditionally reassure people. It's not like there's an actual skill in the System for that. It's likely a technique that the pope has developed naturally over many years. What he's like on the inside is totally not what he looks like though.

Even Ooshima-kun is bewildered by the pope's innocent aura. Using that opening, the women who came with the pope glide over to where Yamada-kun is, and then deploy Treatment Magic. Yamada-kun's shoulder injury is completely cured before Imouto-chan or Ooshima-kun can even raise an objection.

Ooh. Their skill formulation and coordination is rather quick. Each of them individually are significantly inferior to Ooshima-kun in power, but by cooperating together to formulate a single skill they can raise the effectiveness of the skill significantly. I'd guess these women are candidates for the next Saint. Hasebe-san had been gaining prominence as the leading candidate, but there's no way that the pope would skimp on training others.

「I shall pull out the sword.」

「I'll do that.」

When one of the saint candidates reaches out her hand towards the sword that was still stuck into Yamada-kun's stomach, she was interrupted by Ooshima-kun.

「Shun, endure it for a bit, okay?」

As Ooshima-kun extracts the sword, Yamada-kun groans in pain. Then, Treatment Magic is immediately applied. Hrm. While watching over the treatment being applied, so that Yamada-kun won't have any scars left, I stealthily support Ooshima-kun's technique. There, that'll do.

Once the treatment is mostly completed, the saint candidates promptly separate from Yamada-kun, and returned to waiting behind the pope.

「.....First of all, thank you for your assistance with his treatment.」

「Think nothing of it. Thanks are not necessary. After all, only doing this much will not bring our atonement.」

Although she seemed reluctant, Ooshima-kun still gave thanks, yet the pope's

reply seemed apologetic from the bottom of his heart. Is he really apologetic I wonder? Even I don't know the pope's heart. In the first place, I'm not really sure about the reason why he decided to show up himself at this time.

There was no need for the pope himself to show himself. If he hadn't shown himself here, the Divine Word Religion could likely have protected its image by indicating that the upper echelon was still brainwashed by Natsume-kun. That would still require a number of executives in the Divine Word Religion to be dismissed though, but compared to allowing the prestige of the Divine Word Religion to crash into the ground that would be a small price to pay. Either way their reputation will take a hit, but if they pushed all the blame onto Natsume-kun, then it would still be possible for them to recover. Despite that, since the pope as the person at the top of the Divine Word Religion has made an appearance, then that is no longer possible. By showing up in the same place as me when I'm known as the true mastermind behind Natsume-kun, that alone is enough for people who can figure out such things. Namely, that the Divine Word Religion was not in fact being manipulated by Natsume-kun, but rather that they were cooperating with me of their own free will.

As proof of that, Ooshima-kun is shifting her gaze between me and the pope, and has narrowed her eyes with a grim expression. That's a face showing that various things have been figured out. That's why I had intended to immediately return to the elf village once imouto-chan's rampage had been resolved. So why are you showing up so nonchalantly now eh?

「This is to take responsibility.」

As if he was reading my thoughts, the pope spills out that comment.

「It means that the Divine Word Religion is already finished.」

Followed by making a shocking declaration.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“Bad End” – this is specifically gaming slang in the raw, referring to something commonly seen in visual novels when the player has made the wrong choices and has failed. “Route” is also gaming slang, in this case referring to the “main

heroine” (capture target) of a particular story route within the game, eg from dating sim type games. In other words, Shiro is jokingly treating Shun as a harem protagonist in a game where both Sue and Katia are “capture targets”.

## 324 – If you say that you'll win anyway then you mustn't cheat

「What do you mean the Divine Word Religion is finished?」

The one who spoke wasn't Ooshima-kun but Yamada-kun. While being supported by imouto-chan, he got unsteadily to his feet. The Treatment Magic has healed his wounds for a start, and because of my secret assistance his lost blood has been replenished as well. However, even though what was lost for a moment has been replenished, it will take some time for that to spread throughout his entire body. Yamada-kun should be suffering from something similar to anemia right now, but I guess this is what's called "standing on your feet by sheer willpower".

「In the literal meaning. This marks the end of the Divine Word Religion's longlasting era.」

The pope smiles cheerfully. He's not putting a brave face on it. Hm? Really, what is this guy thinking?

「This place is inappropriate. Let's move to somewhere else to talk. Or perhaps you need to rest a little? I'm sure some time will be needed to prepare a place anyway.」

「I'm fine. Let's talk.」

In response to the pope's concern, Yamada-kun immediately shakes his head.

「In that case, please follow me. Ahh, what will you do, Shiro-sama?」

Erm? Mm. What to do-o? It's not like I'm uninterested in knowing what the pope is up to, but wouldn't it be kinda wrong for me to accompany them?

As such, I shake my head in refusal. After a pause I immediately use teleport to leave the place.

AS IF! I might have teleported away from that place, but the clone attached to

imouto-chan is still there. Like this I shall overhear every little detail about what the pope is scheming! Geh-heh-heh!

「Ah」

Or at least that's what I had planned to do. While sticking to Yamada-kun as they walked, imouto-chan seemed to realise something and put her hand into her clothes. Then she grabbed something and pulled out her hand. Yep. That "something" is my clone.

「Humph.」

Gyaahh!? Squished!? It was crushed!? My pretty little clone!? What the heck!?

Damn. Sigh. Well, I guess it can't be helped. The moment that imouto-chan crushed my clone, it's like her face was saying "maybe I should reveal my grudges huh?". I did make imouto-chan do various things after all. It's no biggie if she holds a grudge. I'm not going to complain over just one little clone being crushed.

I'll overlook you crushing one clone. In addition, I add imouto-chan's soul to the list of those to be protected when the System is destroyed. As recompense for her work thus far, I guess I'll not get involved with imouto-chan again. The original recompense that I offered was to not kill her brother, ie Yamada-kun, but I hadn't ever intended to kill him in the first place anyway. Work does deserve appropriate compensation and all.

Well, it does come attached with the condition that she won't become hostile to me though.

.....I quit. Even aside from the clone that was attached to imouto-chan, I have clones that are monitoring the pope and others. So if I decided to peek then it would be easy to do so. But, I'll quit. I bet that the pope is also taking into account that I'll peek, so I'll avoid exposing myself.

In all probability, the pope is exploring possible methods to oppose me based on his predictions of what will happen next. Not for nothing has he been opposing Potimas for so long despite being a normal human. I doubt that he's figured out everything that I'm trying to do, but he's likely preparing for any

contingency. It's highly likely that coming into contact with Yamada-kun is part of that larger plan.

In which case, wouldn't it be better to peek as much as possible? I think so. I'm like the pope in that I'm the type to predict all sorts of scenarios and make flawless preparations before starting the fight. Therefore, if trouble is going to sprout, the correct thing to do is to nip it in the bud ahead of time. With Potimas now dead, the pope is one of the few people who can oppose me. There's no harm in being vigilant. I mean, since the Pope has the Temperance Ruler skill, eliminating him under the cover of darkness would be the quickest solution now that the cooperative relationship formed between us until the elves were beaten is over.

But... hey... Wouldn't that simply be a one-sided game? Eliminating the pope right now is the most efficient solution. That is for certain. But, that option... is bad. What's bad you ask? Wouldn't the results of such a choice be uninteresting? Not to me. To the spectator. Exactly. For this story, that certain terrible spectator who is capable of overturning the very foundations of it would likely be bored if the ending was given away already by going with that option.

Well, that's basically why I can't take that option, even though it would be nicely efficient for me. Sigh. That evil god really is a good-for-nothing. She definitely doesn't want me to have it easy.

Yeah. I know. It's unlikely to be smooth sailing from here on. That's why I've even made careful preparations for some detours. It's okay. It should go well. I'll believe in my own power.

Righteo! In that case, I'm cancelling peeping on the pope. Let's do something else.

That being said, there's not much I can do right now I guess. Since Yamada-kun and co are gone, resuming the debriefing session with the reincarnators wouldn't work. Mera and co are working hard on the post-war efforts anyway. Even if I use my main body to assist with hacking the System, my clones are always working on it anyway.

The hacking of the System is going well. Under my original expectations I had

thought I'd need imouto-chan to take Chastity, but with the hacking having progressed this far, that wasn't even necessary. It was a bit heavy-handed, but I was able to interfere with the Ruler Authority and gain control over it. So the unoccupied Ruler Authority for Chastity fell into my hands and I was able to grab Diligence that was held by Potimas immediately following his death. By gaining her consent I was able to receive both Gluttony and Humility from the Demon King. The only one remaining is the pope's Temperance. The remaining one is the problem though. I'm more or less able to continue making progress by being heavy-handed, but the efficiency is bad. Well, either way, I guess it's at the point where I just need to persist with it a bit more.

Since the System hacking is currently going well, if there's a problem to speak of, then it would be sensei I guess. The other recinarantors are still able to recover. Since they were simply confined in the elf village, their minds and bodies are perfectly healthy. However, even though sensei's body is healthy, her mind is not. I guess I'll go see how she's doing.

---

### **Translation notes:**

"If you say that you'll win anyway then you mustn't cheat" – the more literal translation of the title is "If you declare that you'll capture on your first attempt then you can't look at strategy guides". A sort-of gamers equivalent of "you can't have your cake and eat it".



## 325 – It's not sensei's fault!

On returning to the room in the elf village, there was sensei, sitting on top of the bed grasping her knees. It, it's dusk. Since elves age slowly, looking at sensei sitting while grasping her knees like that, it's like seeing a primary school girl being sad over having missed a snack. Ahh, what to do. This is supposed to be a serious scene, yet it's as charming as a painting.

Also, just next to her, Felmina-chan and Kushitani-san are seated on chairs having a friendly conversation. Or rather, not so much a friendly conversation as it feels like Felmina-chan is firing a barrage of questions at Kushitani-san. As I teleport directly into the room amongst these three very different people, all their gazes shift to me.

「Wakaba-san.」

Sensei sluggishly raises her head and mutters that.

「How are you feeling?」

I decided to start off by asking a harmless and inoffensive question. On doing so, Felmina-chan stared at me with wide-open eyes. What's with that face? I will talk when it's time to talk! It's just that normally I'm not serious is all! Once I get serious then even I can do it!

「My body is fine. Thanks for worrying about me.」

Her body is, eh. In other words, emotionally she still has a long way to go.

「Please do not force yourself. After all, there is no longer any need for you to take risks, sensei.」

In order to console her, I speak to her as gently as possible. Felmina-chan is making a face like she's about to froth at the mouth and collapse. What's with that face? Even I have a fragment of kindness within me you know! Or rather, I'm actually super-kind okay! It's just that everyone is strange for not realising

that you know!

「Thank you very much.」

Even though sensei is thanking me, she doesn't recover her spirits. It seems like my words weren't enough to clear her mood. Even so, the only thing I can do here is to carry on talking.

「Sensei, there is no need for you to worry about it. You took action based on what you thought was good. It was Potimas who was at fault for trying to make use of your good intentions.」

In practice, sensei has not committed anything wrong. There is the stock phrase that swindlers use to say that those who are deceived are at fault, but it's obvious that those who deceive are at fault. Sensei simply did everything that she could possibly do. That surely saved the reincarnators for a start, and everyone is safe since Potimas's plot was crushed before it could be implemented. So it turned out alright in the end.

「However, that doesn't change the fact that I was an accomplice to Potimas.」

Despite all that, sensei continues to worry about it. Hrm. Sensei's sense of responsibility is too strong. By nature she burdens herself with responsibilities that she doesn't need to carry and so she suffers because of it. Just because she is their sensei, it doesn't mean that she has the responsibility of having to save the reincarnators, yet she took desperate action using the elves, meaning that when Potimas betrayed her she felt responsible for that as well. She burdens herself with far too many unnecessary things. It makes me think that she should live a more easygoing life. But well, that's exactly what's good about sensei though.

「That is clearly your wrong impression, sensei. You were simply being deceived. You have not done anything wrong at all. Besides, I'd rather not say this, but whether you were there or not, so long as Potimas was around he would have done something bad sooner or later. Regardless of your actions, that man needed to be dealt with because he was going to take hold of the total energy of the world some day. It was simply your misfortune to be born at that man's side.」

It is Potimas who is to blame. In general things are his fault. This is the truth.

「In other words, it was a mistake that I was even born then huh.」

Gahh!? How did you get to that conclusion!?

「That's wrong. I've said it over and over, but you are not at fault, sensei.」

I immediately denied it, but sensei stayed downcast. Ehhh, ahhh, uhhh. What should I do?

I shift my gaze to Felmina-chan and Kushitani-san as a request for help. Felmina-chan gently averted her gaze. Kushitani-san breathed a small sigh and shrugged her shoulders. Damn! They're of no use!

「Don't look at me like that please. It's not like I am aware of all of the details for a start and we were also the last ones to come to this elf village. Since both my circumstances and viewpoint is different to everyone else's there's nothing that I can say.」

Kushitani-san starts giving excuses. Well, whether they're excuses or not what she's saying is true though. Kushitani-san and Tagawa-kun both spent a long time outside of the elf village. Accordingly, that means that the amount of interaction that they had with sensei was brief and they had also not experienced much time being restricted in the elf village. Compared to the reincarnators who spent their entire lives confined to the elf village from when they were small, their viewpoint is indeed different. So she wouldn't be able to give an objective opinion.

「Well, going by what I've heard I also think that sensei is not at fault though. Isn't this simply a matter of sensei's own feelings? What I think is that sensei herself has to think through and sort out her own feelings about herself.」

.....Are we really the same age? Well, actually, if our past lives are included then she's older than me I guess. There I go escaping from reality again, but in truth Kushitani-san is mature compared to the other reincarnators. When sensei collapsed earlier, she was the first one to move as well. Since Kushitani-san has been around the world as an adventurer, she has proportionally wide experiences, so I guess mentally she has grown up? Well, compared to the reincarnators who've been spending time in this stagnant elf village, she's been through quite a lot.

「So there you have it sensei. I'll stay at your side until you're able to sort out your feelings and recover, so I think it's fine to slowly ponder things.」

「Kushitani-san, aren't you saying that because you want to take things slowly yourself?」

「Oh my? Did you see through me perhaps?」

Kushitani-san smiles mischievously. Following that infectious smile, sensei also smiled briefly.

Hmm-mm? How strange. Wasn't this supposed to be the scene where I gallantly take sensei's troubles away? Kushitani-san has run away with it all, huh? How strange. It's totally strange! So as to ask just what's going on here, I turn my gaze to Felmina-chan. But she stubbornly refuses to look my way!

While I'm being overwhelmed with a strange sense of defeat, the others suddenly have a surprised expression. Hm? When I quickly glance at the others, sensei and Kushitani-san and also Felmina-chan are all gazing at nothing and have an attitude like they are listening carefully. Then, their expressions change from being surprised. To being grim. Their gazes shift, to me.

Ah. So it has come huh.

I send an order to the clones hacking the System. Try looking at the personal history of the Voice of Heaven (temp). Considering the reaction of the three people here, I think they probably received some kind of revelation from the Voice of Heaven (temp). And there – bingo. Hmm, so what's what?

A World Quest is issued: Will you obstruct or will you support the plan of the Evil God who is scheming to sacrifice humanity in order to avert the destruction of the world?

Argh, damn you D. You sure have intervened in a big way.

---

**Translation notes:**



“sitting while grasping her knees” – this is a specific pose often used to evoke sad or melancholy type feelings, .

“I will talk when it’s time to talk” – as a general comment on Shiro’s speech patterns lately: for most of the series, when she spoke at all she used extremely brief sentences, often with just one or two words. In this chapter Shiro is speaking complete and proper sentences every time. Her speech patterns are actually very close to D’s, though slightly more colloquial.

“World Quest” – the way this is written indicates that it is a gaming term.

## S34 – Turning Point

As we followed the pope of the Divine Word Religion, we arrived at a reception room. In the middle was a refined table, with sofas placed spaciouly around it. On sitting down in one of those sofas, he encouraged us to sit down in the sofa on the opposite side. Katia hesitated for a moment to sit down, but I sat down without concern. I felt that it was meaningless to be on guard here for a start, and to be honest I felt so unwell that merely standing up was painful.

I was sitting in the middle of the sofa, directly opposite the pope, when Sue sat next to me while pressing her body against mine. That position just happened to block Katia who was still standing. If Sue sits there, then Katia can't sit. I was about to suggest that she sits opposite me, but after glancing at Sue for a moment, Katia briskly walked around the sofa, taking the seat next to mine and opposite Sue. It seemed that she was sitting unnecessarily close to me though. I felt uncomfortable at the pope's knowing gaze.

The women who had accompanied the pope here began to make preparations. They brought out some tea with a nice scent and laid that on the table in front of us with some light snacks. Once they completed that, the women left the room. The only ones remaining were the pope and us. Even when I tried searching, I couldn't find the presence of anyone within the room. It would be another thing if there was someone here whose concealment ability exceeded my perception ability, but at least as far as I can see there is nobody else here. Isn't this a bit too careless?

「Are you sure about being here all alone?」  
「Indeed. It does not bother me at all.」

I cannot grasp the true meaning of the pope's calm reply. Just what is this? When in front of this person, I just can't compose myself. It's of a different kind to when I faced Wakaba-san, but I can feel something unfathomable. It feels as if I'm facing a giant ball of cotton. It seems easy enough to set it on fire, yet it

wouldn't be affected in the slightest by striking it. Something so fragile and yet it could repel anything, is the vague feeling I'm getting.

「That's right. How about we start with you trying Appraisal on me? That should serve as proof that I'm not being brainwashed or similar. I've made it possible for you to see it now, so go ahead.」

It is considered rude to use Appraisal on people. This tendency is particularly strong for nobles. I can agree that it is indeed impolite if having your status values read is considered to be an invasion of privacy. For someone who has become the pope, it would surely wouldn't be a frequent occurrence to be Appraised by others. Is he perhaps trying to show his good faith by that alone?

「Then, excuse me.」

For the time being, thinking that it's best to sweep away even the smallest doubt, I attempt to use Appraisal on him.

『Human LV1 Name Dustin  
Status

HP: 34／34 (Green)

MP: 29／29 (Blue)

SP: 21／21 (Yellow)

: 19／22 (Red)

Average Offensive Ability: 27 (details)

Average Defensive Ability: 25 (details)

Average Magic Ability: 33 (details)

Average Resistance Ability: 34 (details)

Average Speed Ability: 23 (details)

Skills

「SP Consumption Down LV4」 「Magic Perception LV3」 「Magic Manipulation LV3」 「Concentration LV10」 「Thought Super Acceleration LV2」 「Foresight LV8」 「High-speed Calculation LV10」 「Memory LV10」 「Cooperation LV2」 「Command LV3」 「Distant Speech LV2」 「Appraisal LV10」 「Harmony」 「Light Magic LV3」 「Holy Light Magic LV1」 「Treatment Magic LV3」 「Miracle Magic LV1」 「Poison Resistance LV8」 「Sleep Nullity」 「Pain Nullity」 「Sense of Pain Alleviation LV2」 「Enhanced Vision LV3」 「Enhanced Hearing LV3」 「Enhanced Smell LV2」 「Enhanced Taste LV1」 「Enhanced Touch LV1」 「Life LV5」 「Magic Amount LV4」

「Agility LV2」 「Endurance LV2」 「Powerful LV2」 「Sturdy LV2」 「Magician LV3」  
「Protection LV3」 「Dash LV2」 「Dignity LV4」 「Temperance」 「Taboo LV10」

Skill points: 0

Titles

「Ruler of Temperance」 「Reincarnated One」 「Leader」 「King」 「Rescuer」  
「Saint」 』

What the heck, is this? The pope's Appraisal result, was just too strange. Not only was his status values low but almost all his skills are considered non-combatant ones. No, it's not like this can't be reasonable. Just because he's the head of the incredibly large organisation called the Divine Word Religion, it doesn't necessarily follow that high combat ability would be a requirement. To stand above others, he was chosen for his mental abilities rather than his physical abilities – I guess that's how things are with the pope.

However, that was all a trivial matter. No matter what, I couldn't overlook two skills – Temperance and Taboo LV10.

「Taboo is.....」

I muttered that without thinking. Within the Divine Word Religion, the possession of Taboo by itself is supposed to be considered an unpardonable sin. That is something I knew because Yuri, who was both a fellow reincarnator and a Saint candidate, would go on about it with bloodshot eyes. The Divine World Religion considers people who hold the Taboo skill to be absolutely unforgivable.

Yet despite that, the person at the top of the Divine Word Religion not only has the Taboo skill but at maximum level? What kind of joke is this?

「Precisely because I know about Taboo is why I cannot allow it to be spread. Surely you understand that as well?」

「Wha!?!」

Although the subject of his question was left out, the pope seemed to be convinced – that I had Taboo at level 10. How does he even know that? I got Taboo to level 10 when I resurrected Anna at the elf village. Not only should the pope be unaware of that due to not being there, I never even told anyone that I had Taboo in the first place and since I was scrupulously careful there's no way



it should have leaked. Despite all that, how does the pope know about it?

Perhaps it's because I let out a garbled response in a panic, but the pope's smile becomes deeper. Ah! Am I stupid or what!? Given my behaviour, isn't that basically like I'm accepting that the pope's words are correct!? In fact, Katia and Sue are now looking at me in surprise. Don't tell me... he was tricking me into revealing the truth?

「Heh heh. Please don't make such an expression. Since it would help make the discussion easier if you already knew about Taboo, I simply wanted to confirm it. It's already no longer any concern of ours as to whether you possess Taboo. That stage has passed by long ago.」

Matching the pope's words, I cannot sense any malicious intent from the pope towards us. But, I couldn't decide whether it would be a good idea to trust him or not. Considering this tough elderly man, I got the feeling that if that calm smile was concealing any malice then I still wouldn't be able to spot it.

「Taboo is the memory of our sin.」

The pope erased his smile, closed his eyes and spoke calmly.

「We committed that sin in the past. Taboo is the record. Precisely because it is something that one is forced to remember, is why it is taboo. We must atone for that sin.」

——Atone.

Even now, that coercion continues to emanate from Taboo. Perhaps the pope sincerely accepts that and takes action accordingly then?

「However, people are weak. They crush their awareness of their sins, fleeing down the easy route instead of atoning. Even if that means erasing themselves. They believe that it is easier to surrender themselves to the urge to want to erase themselves, rather than enduring years of pain. Thus, I had to keep them from knowing about Taboo.」

That... might be the case. When I consider that this discomfort will continue forever, even I get depressed. Even I as a reincarnator who has absolutely no connection to the past of this world. From the point of view of those people who have in fact always lived in this world, they couldn't see it as someone

else's problem and might well suffer more than me.

In the Taboo menu, there is a record of one's personal reincarnation history. For me, that entry is simply empty. Because my previous life was not spent on this world, it is outside of the System's perview, so it has no record of it. However, that's not the case for the people of this world. This personal reincarnation history has the complete records of that person's past lives. The records made since the System was created. How were you born within the System? From since the System was created until now, just how did you live? Everything is exposed.

——Atone.

Together with that thought. It's fair to call it a record of sin. I can understand that people would rather crush that down rather than being forced to see such things and be continuously coerced to atone. In fact, precisely because such people exist, that is why the pope regarded Taboo as dangerous and harshly cracked down on people with the skill. In order to protect them.

「However, this has to be remembered sooner or later. Since the debt of our sins has not been paid off, our worn-out souls cannot even cope with the built-up interest and we are approaching bankruptcy before our very eyes.」

With his eyes still closed, the pope turned his face upwards. At that moment.

『A World Quest is issued: Will you obstruct or will you support the plan of the Evil God who is scheming to sacrifice humanity in order to avert the destruction of the world?』

The familiar voice of the Divine Word resounded directly inside my head. At the same time, what floated up in my mind was a white figure seen from behind.

「What... the?」

It was so abrupt that I couldn't organise my thoughts. I immediately turned to look at Katia, and Katia also had her brows wrinkled while looking serious. Turning to my other side, Sue seemed a bit out of it, but she also seemed to grasp it. Given their reactions, it certainly doesn't seem to be the case that the Divine Words just now could only be heard by me.

「So it has begun huh.」

Then, the pope who was the only one here who had maintained his composure, wearily muttered that in a tired voice.

「What do you mean, it has begun?」

「The time has come to make a choice.」

After I asked that before I could think, the pope calmly faced forwards and opened his eyes in response. I was overawed... by the unwavering glint in the pope's eyes. I felt that I was seeing true strength in this old man who had far lower status values than me and had almost no combat ability at all, yet his body contained an indomitable will.

「We *the people* must make a choice. Shall we repay the great kindness that was received from the gods with ingratitude in order to survive? Or shall we repent our own sins while being destroyed?」

Katia and Sue, who didn't know the contents of Taboo, weren't able to follow the conversation. Even so, perhaps they understood that something terrible was occurring, or perhaps they were pressured by grave spirit of the pope, as they had become stiff with tension. I was also in a similar state.

「In order for people to survive, I will sacrifice the revered god of the Divine Word and oppose the evil god. That is why I said that the Divine Word Religion is finished.」

That was an outrageous declaration, as if overturning heaven and earth.

「Hero Shurein. Which will you choose? The people or the gods? Which of them should be allowed to survive?」

---

### **Translation notes:**

“The people” – the literal translation would be “mankind” or “humanity” (as with the “world quest”) but by stressing this word the pope seems to be including those related to “normal” humans (ie the so-called “demons”).

## 326 – Failing to be awarded “Worst Game of the Year”

Arghhhh! Dammit all! She really got me! I thought that she might do something, but she sure did interfere in a big way. Well, from D’s point of view I guess it wouldn’t have been too interesting if things had continued as they were. So this result is within expectations. It’s within expectations, but it’s not like it doesn’t piss me off though. “I’m gonna punch you now! I’ll punch you!” – if someone said that to you, took a stance and then actually hit you, well, obviously it would hurt and piss you off wouldn’t it.

It would have been ideal for me to be able to take secret manoeuvres behind the scenes and achieve results directly. Well, in short, it would be my win if I could smash the System before anybody could realise what I was doing. The System would have already collapsed by the time people had noticed, but well, in the aftermath they’d be dying like crazy though the world and the Goddess would be saved instead. From the point of view of humanity suffering enormous damage it would be an outrageous disaster that occurred without any sort of advance warning, but for me that would be the easiest as there’d be no opposition.

However, would D actually allow such a situation? No chance. That was a rhetorical question. Consider this as a game where the Last Boss performs secret manoeuvres and the protagonist doesn’t get any hints or realise that something is wrong and then suddenly it becomes Game Over. That would be a shitty game. At least give a hint that “Somewhere unknown, the Last Boss is performing secret manoeuvres! You better prevent that else it’d be bad!” That way the protagonists could rise up to crush the Last Boss’s plans! No matter how you look at it, if a scenario is created with a time limit but no hint of that and that if you go adventuring in an unrelated area you’ll quickly reach Game Over, then that wouldn’t be viable as a game.

However, from the point of view of the Last Boss, doing things that way would

obviously be easier. Why the heck should you go out of your way to give hints to a potential antagonist? It's obviously better to keep quiet and perform those secret manoeuvres. I think games overly disadvantage the villain.

In addition, even if this world has status values and other game-like elements it's still reality. So, there's no need to actually treat it like a game, right? Secret manoeuvres, secret manoeuvres. Muhaha, by the time it's noticed it's already too late!

Well, that's what I'd wanted to do at least. This world is no game. However, for gods it is basically a game board. In terms of being a nuisance to others. As such, the conditions are fulfilled for this to be a viable game.

Now then. If we take it that I am the game's Last Boss, then who are the powers that are hostile to me? Firstly, the pope. The pope will take action for the sake of the people and especially for the humans amongst them. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call him "The Guardian of the People". Considering that I am attempting to bring harm upon the people, he will certainly be hostile to me. It would be futile to try to persuade him otherwise. Consider that the Demon King herself admitted that mentally he is a monster – it's impossible that he would lose his nerve. Even an old man with a long history of being stubborn would be more likely to listen.

What's troublesome about the pope, in addition to the fact that he'll absolutely be hostile, is that he has one of the Ruler skills – Temperance. In the System's hidden menu, Ruler Authority is one of the keys required to trigger the collapse of the System. With how I am now, it's not like I couldn't force open that key with brute strength. However, it's also the case that I can't predict what downsides there would be that if I did that. Therefore, if I want to play it safe, then I want to gain control over all the Ruler Authorities. Considering that one of those is in enemy hands, it's troublesome in the extreme. In order to gain the Ruler Authority of Temperance, I either have to persuade the pope to hand it over, or otherwise I have to eliminate him. So, *like I've been saying*, since it'll be impossible to persuade him, well, that settles the pope's future.

The other one who will certainly take a hostile stance, is Balto. Until now, he has been serving as the Demon King's aide all this time. Surprised? Not particularly. Balto has been working himself to the bone for the sake of the

demons. Their course of action has been different, but he has something in common with the pope and also Argnar who likewise struggled hard for the sake of the demons. Balto obeyed the Demon King because he had determined that it was the best option for the demons. Rather than becoming hostile to the absolute threat that was the Demon King, he simply accommodated her so that the demons would be spared from the brunt of her attack. Considering that the existence of the demons now hangs in the balance, he would likely resolve himself to be hostile to me as the one causing that. After all, this is the same Balto who made the difficult decision that it was better to go to war with the humans while suffering great casualties and survive, rather than challenge the Demon King and be annihilated. It might have caused a huge hole in his stomach though.

Finally, the biggest problem, Kuro. He might be a loser but he'll likely be hostile to me. After all, what I am attempting to do is against the wishes of the Goddess who is the person we're trying to save. Since Kuro is only living for the sake of that Goddess, it shouldn't be possible for him to go against the Goddess's desires.

Hmmm. That's true. The trickiest problem is that Goddess, actually. Despite the fact that we're going to all these lengths to save the Goddess, the Goddess is disregarding herself for the sake of humanity, destroying her own existence. The person we are trying to save, doesn't wish to be saved. In addition, the method we are using to try to save her is the massacre of humanity, going against the Goddess's will. Naturally, our little Goddess is not best pleased.

To bystanders, what we are trying to do would likely be considered evil. However, we're going to do it anyway. After all, that's what the Demon King desires. The Demon King has decided that even if it will turn the entire world against her, that even if the person she saves will resent her, that she'll do it anyway. I felt that it would be nice to be the ally of such a Demon King.

That's why, I had made up my mind. Regardless of what D stirred up, regardless of who became our enemy. But, still. Isn't this timing a bit much? Sensei is glaring at me with a severe expression. Yep. Arghhhh! Dammit all! She really got me!

.....What am I going to do about this?

---

**Translation notes:**

“I’m gonna punch you now!” – possibly a reference to a TV drama called “School Wars”.

## 327 – I wish I had the Persuasion skill!

Oi, oi, oooi! Hey, Miss D, isn't your timing just really awful? I've not yet been able to explain our situation to the reincarnators properly, then you toss a bomb into this situation that is stuffed with suspicion. Well naturally, anyone would be doubtful. If our positions had been reversed I'd be thinking "woah this person is bad news!"

「What is the meaning of this?」

Sensei asks me that with trembling lips. She had been incapacitated until just earlier, so her lips were pallid. Since she is now aware of the hidden true side of the elves, sensei is on unsteady ground and currently doesn't know what to believe. It wouldn't be surprising if she now doubted all the information that she has heard. My original plan had been to slowly win over sensei's confidence and have her transfer the Ruler Authority of Charity over to me. So doesn't this mean that a mission which already had a high degree of communication difficulty has gotten even harder!?

That's right. Sensei, you had the one of the Ruler skills didn't you – Charity. On top of that you had taken control of the Ruler Authority as well. In a way, I'm at even more of a loss as to what to do about you than the pope. I'm being blunt here! I've got no plan at all when it comes to sensei! Well, I mean, you know? I'm at a total loss as to what to do about you!

The pope is easy to understand, right? That person will never waver of course. While being strong-minded is worthy of respect, in a situation where you don't agree with each other, no matter how great a person they are all you gotta do is confront them head-on.

But sensei is different. Unlike the pope, she's not taking action based on a full understanding of the situation and instead she has lived thus far based on Potimas's ulterior motives and having crossed paths with the reincarnators. Of



course, the reincarnators being taken into protection was according to sensei's own will, but it goes without saying that there were other intentions at work. Various things were twisted by Potimas. While sensei does have Ruler Authority, she doesn't have accurate knowledge about the world and simply took action for the sake of the reincarnators. Because of that, when it comes time to explain what is going to happen to the world from now on, frankly I cannot predict how she will react. That's exactly why I had intended to slowly take time to explain things to her and have her hand over the Ruler Authority. That's all my plan boils down to! In other words, I have no plan for what to do in the current situation! Time for Plan B! Ahhh!? There's no such thing!

What'll I do? Seriously, what'll I do?

「Sensei, stay calm. Wakaba-san, you too. There's no rush but I would like an explanation of the situation though.」

Kushitani-san works to calm down sensei, and while at it also allows me to compose myself. You're a capable woman, Kushitani-san!

That's right. Let's calm down for while. Firstly, for me to verbally explain everything is... impossible! There's no way that someone tongue-tied like me can explain everything from start to finish. Particularly with these momentous yet super complicated circumstances.

Thus, the option of verbally explaining it is rejected! I can't do what I can't do. It's human to know when to give up. Okay I'm not human, but don't mind such trivial details. Rather than getting hung up on what I can't do, it's more efficient to switch course to a different plan.

Gnn. Without explaining things verbally, is there a way I can communicate the situation without being misunderstood? Ah, there is.

I give an additional project to my clones working in another dimension. They promptly carry it out, delivering the finished product here via space transition. I'm now holding a single book in my hands.

This book was created by turning my threads into paper. This bookmaking began as a way to convey orders to the pope or Argnar, but this technique has been refined so that it's capable of creating a book in an instant. As things are now, I'm confident that this could fill a library within a day you know. Don't go

creating useless techniques? Well, it turned out to be useful in practice though!

Sensei and Kushitani-san are surprised to see the book suddenly appear in my hands. Felmina-chan, who has been erasing her presence, is used to this sort of thing and isn't surprised. I hold out the book to sensei, who nervously accepted it.

「Should I read this?」

I nod. Since I created that book in a hurry, things like the information contained within Taboo or what I am going to do from now on are written out without concealing anything. That's because I think that if I made a poor attempt at glossing over things, then it would likely just cause trouble in the future. Will sensei now cooperate with me, or perhaps reject me? I won't be able to find that out without lifting the lid on this information. However, whatever happens, that is sensei's choice. I will respect her decision. In addition... if she decides to stand in my way, then I better resolve myself for the worst.

Sensei's gaze switches back and forth between the book and myself. However, once she realises that I'm not about to show any other reaction, she made up her mind to open the book and began to read. It will take some time for sensei to finish reading, but I'll wait here until then.

Snap – suddenly that dull sound resounded from inside of me.

I lose all the strength in my body, but the hand grasping my neck doesn't allow me to fall down. The hand that had suddenly appeared behind me had seized my neck and smashed the bones. As if it was somebody else's problem, I realised the situation.

「I've no doubt that wasn't enough to kill you.」

I hear a voice from behind me. It's a voice that I've heard before. Or rather, there's only one person on this planet that I'm aware of who is capable of doing this.

I'm violently pulled backwards by my seized neck. Since my neck, or to be precise the part of my body that transmits instructions from my brain to my body has been destroyed, I'm currently unable to resist that. I might be a god but if my flesh is destroyed then that's enough to be real damage. Since I'm a newbie god, that's all the more prominent. My focus might have been on sensei, but to think I actually received a surprise attack. Perhaps I've gotten rusty without realising it.

I'm dragged backwards, then tossed to the side. However, the place where I fall is not the tree house in the elf village that I was just in, but onto a road in a modern looking town that I've never seen before. Space transition. Or rather, I guess this is not somewhere in the real world, but a zone created in another dimension. While quickly performing recovery on my injured neck, on looking up I saw the expected man with jet-black armour that fits him like clothes. Administrator, Kuro, Gyuriedistodiez.

「Do you remember what I told you before?」

Kuro asks me that while looking down on me. Even if you say that, I don't know what time you're referring to you know.

「If you attempt to do something irreconcilable with my beliefs, then I will surely stand in your way.」

There's no way that my thoughts reached him, but Kuro repeated what he had said back then without pause. That was what Kuro had said to me when he came visiting right after I had left the Elro Great Labyrinth.

「It seems that time has come.」

Saying so, Kuro takes a stance.

No, no, no! Excuse me but isn't this development a bit too fast!? This development wasn't within my expectations! This and everything is D's fault! Damn you D!

---

### Translation notes:

Gyurie is referring back to [chapter 153](#) with his line, though I've changed the

wording.

## 328 – To put it in Black and White

Well, I knew something like this would probably happen eventually. At the end of the day, we each have our differences in what we are giving top priority to. The Demon King and I prioritise the Goddess's existence. Kuro and the Goddess prioritise the Goddess's will. We are disregarding the Goddess's will in order to save the Goddess's existence. Kuro and the Goddess are willing to allow the Goddess's existence to vanish in order to respect the Goddess's will. So long as those things are in opposition, then it's inevitable that we will clash.

But enough already! Even so, I think this is rather cruel!

I roll to the side to avoid Kuro's leg that he was swinging down to try to smash me. THUD! That loud sound was Kuro's leg caving into the ground where I had been until a moment ago. The perfectly level ground is cracked. Don't look at that lightly merely because the ground wasn't smashed into smithereens. This is a fake world created by Kuro. If you think that the normal laws of physics apply, then you'll be in for a world of hurt. Most likely, if that had hit me then all the bones in my body would have been smashed.

While rolling to the side, I spring myself up by pushing my hands against the ground. The bones in my neck are healed. But, stop attacking me already!





I somehow avoid Kuro's fist that's approaching my face by bending the top of my body backwards! ! Or maybe The Matrix! I continue leaning backwards and make a bridge by touching my hands to the ground! I scarper by using the ! Gross? As if I care about such things now!





Excuse me Mister Kuro, aren't you rather lacking in leniency here!? Starting from a surprise attack to pulling me into your domain, followed by aggressive attacks that don't allow me to recover. This is not how a higher ranked person should act like! If you're a higher ranked person then act with self-conceit like ! You're not a mere king but a god, right!?

While I'm legging it away, Kuro catches up to me in an instant and kicks me in the back, flinging me up into the air. GUHHOAW! I heard a sound that human bodies just aren't meant to make! This is starting to be no laughing matter you know!?

With my limbs stretched out after being kicked up into the air, Kuro punches at my body. That fist which strikes at the middle of my chest, pierces right through my body. Hah-hah-hah. I had put a defensive barrier up but it made no difference. I can only laugh.

This situation is starting to become genuinely bad. My body's movement is dull for a start and I can barely defend myself as well. The reason why my body's movement is dull is because this is Kuro's zone. With the exception of Kuro, nobody can make use of their power here. My body's movement is dull like I'm underwater.

In addition, the reason why defence is meaningless is because Kuro's barrier is erasing my barrier. This is the true dragon barrier that only true dragons possess. It's a cheat barrier that invalidates all magecraft without exception. You can use it for defence by invalidating attacks and you can use it for offence by invalidating the opponent's defence like just now. It's truly a cheat. Unfair.

While having such a cheat ability he still sprung a surprise attack on me, having made perfect preparations to kill me. This is totally not what a self-conceited higher ranked person would do. I had planned to first lure Kuro into my zone when the time came for us to have our showdown, yet isn't this the complete opposite of all that? Nai wa.

Sigh. Complaining will get me nowhere. There's no point in crying over spilt milk. There were too many unexpected things, but this doesn't change what I have to do.

Beat down Kuro and activate my world rehabilitation plan.

「Mnh.」

I grab Kuro's arm that had pierced my chest. At the same time I change my lower body into spider form, slashing at him with the sickle on my foreleg. Kuro shook off my hands, pulling out his arm and falling back. Due to the effect of the zone dulling the movement of the sickle, he could comfortably avoid it. Since he has the dragon barrier up, he probably wouldn't have had any problems even if he hadn't avoided it though. I guess that goes to show just how on guard he is against me huh.

Well, thanks to that I was able to open some distance between us. But since this is Kuro's zone, there's not actually much meaning in opening up some distance. After all, this zone created by a god is sort of like being inside that god. It's advantageous for you, disadvantageous for the opponent. As long as I am here Kuro will have the upper hand.

Well, it's not like I can just allow myself to be beaten up the whole time though.

With a rustling sound, many white spiders come crawling out from the shadow beneath me. Many, many spiders. As if they are wearing away space itself, the white spiders warp the zone wherever they come out.

「Oh no you don't!」

Kuro charges forwards in a stance ready to make a punch, but the white spiders scatter in all directions. Of course, the main body in myself also falls back and avoids Kuro's strike. The white spiders that had scattered in all directions begin to summon other white spiders, and those white spiders summon even more white spiders. The white spiders increase in numbers geometrically. They begin to tear into Kuro's zone.

「So much?」

Snicker snicker! Did you think I was just letting myself be beaten silly huh!? ... That's a lie. I seriously was being beaten silly, pretty much. However, I had properly arranged for my clones to take action like this to invade Kuro's zone from outside! The hole that had opened in my chest is returning to normal. Heh, the real battle starts here! I'll leave me getting beaten silly out from my blog!

「Damn!」

Kuro clicks his tongue. He rushes towards my main body, but I keep falling further backwards and don't allow him to close the distance. It's a competition between how fast Kuro can attack and how fast I can retreat. The dullness in my body's movements have now gone.

In a battle between two users of space magecraft, it's like a battle to secure territory. Expand your own zone, or protect against your opponent expanding their own zone. Right now, my clones in the white spiders are blotting out Kuro's zone at a terrific rate, converting it to my zone.

Muhahaha! I didn't thoroughly research this for nothing! Don't look down on a specialist!

Yeah, I will acknowledge it. I'm no match for Kuro in total power. It's also the case that I was in a bad situation with that surprise attack. Or rather, as matter of fact, in that exchange just now I lost quite a lot of my magic power. Kuro's surprise attack was highly successful dammit.

But, but still! I've trained myself thoroughly the whole time since I became a god while focusing on you. It would be embarrassing if I fell so easily.

It also wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that the outcome of this battle will decide this world's future. Now then, let's settle things here why don't we!

.....I better take out some insurance though.

---

### **Translation notes:**

“To put it in Black and White” – this title is of course a pun on Kuro (black) and Shiro (white) though it's actually quite a literal translation too. The nuance of the original Japanese is more like “to determine whether something is right or wrong” or “to settle a matter”. Shiro herself uses the phrase near the end in “let's settle things here why don't we” but the “black and white” expression doesn't really work here.

## 329 – How to kill a god

As Kuro chases me at high speed I escape by retreating at the same speed. During that time my clones also continue to summon more clones, overwriting Kuro's zone. I'm relieved to be able to say that I seem to be a step above in using Space Magecraft. If I lost at this then I wouldn't have a chance. If I couldn't compete with Space Magecraft at the very least, then I would be in checkmate at that point after all.

If you recall my pathetic state immediately after I was dragged into this zone, you can see just how brutal these zones are indeed. It's like putting a buff on yourself and putting a debuff on your opponent, as it were. If you don't have some method of resisting that, then you'll be totally screwed. Thus, Space Magecraft is an essential ability for gods. As per D's carefully made Basic Course of God.

That is merely the prerequisites to fight a higher ranked god. That's only enough to get you to the starting line. Unless you're equal to or superior in Space Magecraft, then you don't even have the capabilities to fight at all. I'm happy at the fact that I surpass him in that, but even that has been cancelled out by the damage I took from the initial surprise attack, pretty much. The delay in my initial response has equally delayed the expansion of my zone. While I am able to erode Kuro's zone, the rate feels pedestrian. So unless I'm prepared for a drawn-out battle, it'll be impossible to completely overwrite it.

So, my immediate situation is basically... REALLY bad. The prerequisites are to be equal to or superior in Space Magecraft. I was able to satisfy that. However, that surprise attack left a delay in my initial response when originally I had planned to lure him into my zone, but this is starting from me being in Kuro's zone instead. In addition, Kuro is higher ranked. In order for someone lower ranked like me to beat Kuro, I absolutely must use my field to maneuver myself into an advantageous position. Because I haven't achieved that, I'm in deep

shit.

「Ugh!？」

The threads that had been spread out between the many buildings here wrap around Kuro's body. This is a spider web that my clones had prepared beforehand. Of course, it's nothing like a normal web. This thread contains Space Magecraft making it almost impossible to sever physically. Once you're caught in this, you cannot escape. Or at least, that's how it's supposed to go.

Kuro casually swings his arm. That's all it takes for the threads I take pride in to snap, annihilating the web. That damn cheat barrier! My threads are made by magecraft. In other words, by totally eliminating all magecraft without exception, it doesn't work on Kuro's dragon barrier. I knew all that, but does this mean I won't get to show the amusing spectacle of a god strung up and immobilised by my threads then? Okay, fine. Well, I had somewhat hoped to be able to do that, more or less, but my main reason was to buy some time though.

During the tiny pause while Kuro was distracted by my threads, I gain some further distance between us. For now I'll somehow play for time, giving priority to overwriting Kuro's zone with my zone. It won't be too late to go on the counterattack afterwards. Or rather, I can't until then.

My hand has too few cards that I can play. This would be probably considered too pitiful a hand to use to claim to be a god. All I have is Space Magecraft, my clones and my Evil Eyes. Just that. Use magecraft to create my own zone, trap them in My Home and shower them with countless Evil Eyes from my clones simultaneously. You could say that this is pretty much the only attack method that I have available. You could also say that in the brief time that I had to prepare, that this method was the only one that I was able to develop that is capable of contending with a real god. Currently, my clones are putting everything into the construction of My Home.

Since I have just one type of attack, if that can be countered then I would no longer have any chance of winning. I'd like to believe that it can't be countered so easily, but it's definitely not impossible. This is why I didn't want to show this if possible, back when I was fighting with Potimas's weapons. Going by Kuro's

actions, he doesn't have a countermeasure for my Evil Eyes. While that does give me some peace of mind, that's also why he began with a surprise attack in order to gain an early advantage as well. Yep. Simple but super effective. Thanks to that, My Home and my Evil Eyes have been blocked and I've been forced onto the defensive.

However, looking at it from another perspective, this means that I should somehow be able to overturn the unfavourable situation that I've been placed into. That surprise attack cost me a lot of magic power, but that's done with now that I've got back on my feet. To be honest, considering that I had resigned myself to the possibility that in the worst case one strike might kill me instantly, being done with it while having taken only that much damage is stroke of luck. Kuro's offensive abilities aren't higher than I thought. Considering that he's attempting to draw closer, it seems unlikely that he's good at long distance attacks. He has the dragon barrier as well, so it seems that Kuro is a god specialised in defence.

Gods are absurd beings. After all, even if you injure them they can simply recover in an instant. My body that Kuro injured has already completely returned to normal. It's incredibly difficult to deal with a god purely with physical means. You can smash their heart or cut off their head, but they'll soon recover back to normal after all. Of course, if you're able to cut their head off, even a god will lose the ability to think for a moment. However, since they would have prepared for such things in advance, it's simple enough for them to automatically recover. Even I have prepared for that, so of course those who call themselves gods would definitely have prepared for such things.

There's many different methods available to defeat such a god. These fall into two main categories. To wear them down and to break their soul. The two examples I know of to break the soul are Heresy Attack and Abyss Magic. D casually included ways to defeat a god. I'm neither excited or attracted by that. What the fuck is that person doing!? So anyway, those methods are too high level for me and I can't use them. D casually lets people who aren't even gods use them. I'm neither excited or attracted by that. What the fuck is that person doing!? This is important so I'm saying it twice.

The soul is the very nucleus of living beings. Even a god can't survive their soul being broken. Or rather, the soul is like the main body of a god anyway. According to the Basic Course of God, this is how battles between gods typically go. Possess methods to break the soul and methods to defend against that. Determine a good way to strike the opponent, then wait for a good moment to use it. Something like that. But, I can't even do that! Since I pretty much became a god by using a trick, there's none worse than me.

So in short, the methods I can use are from the other category. To wear them down. To wear what down you ask? Their energy.

Energy is what powers gods. If you consider the soul to be like the heart for a god, then energy is like their blood. They use that to perform various miracles. Being able to regenerate their body instantly from damage for example, is by using energy. If they exhaust their energy, then of course they can no longer do that. In short, they die. Through my Evil Eyes, I'm specialised in stealing that energy. As if I had injected them with poison, the opponent slowly becomes worn down.

But you know. This method has a problem. Which is this – gods are a bunch who have a vast amount of energy stored up, right? And so, it means I gotta drain all that energy, right? That's gonna take forever, right?

That's how it is. This method of wearing them down takes a LOAD of time. On top of that Kuro has the dragon barrier. While I doubt he can completely defend against my Evil Eyes, the rate at which he's worn down will get slower no matter what. On top of that, I'm having a hard enough time just with constructing My Home in preparation for that. Neither Kuro or I have the firepower to take out the other in an instant.

Thus, we can deduce the following conclusion. We're plunging into a super drawn-out battle. Our fight is just beginning!

---

### Translation notes:

“D’s carefully made Basic Course of God” – this is referring to [chapter 202](#).

“Our fight is just beginning!” – possibly a reference to Attack on Titan, though



this phrase is quite generic too... and has sometimes been used to close out a series that has been terminated early.

On a minor note, I've decided to capitalise Space Magecraft, as this should be more consistent and improve readability.

## 330 – It might be plain to describe but actually doing it is really hard

I'm chased. I run away. I use obstructions.

Yep. This is repeating. What? Wadda ya mean the depiction stinks? You can say it all you want but I can't do anything about it anyway. There's not really anything worth talking about, okay.

Fine, there are some changes that come with the passage of time. Moment by moment my clones encroach onto Kuro's zone, so little by little their influence strengthens. On top of that, as Kuro is also obstructing that, the rate of progress is at a tortoise pace. Of course Kuro knows that if his zone is completely overwritten then it'll be bad for him, so he's using the power of his zone to slow the movements of my clones. It's really plain but this is still a proper fight. I just can't describe it properly. After all, it's plain.

In the first place it seems likely to take a heck of a long time to paint over Kuro's zone. I've been running around all over the place for a while now but is there no end in sight to the zone? Whee, it's huuuge! Nai wa. No matter how hard my clones push to erode it, doesn't it seem impossible to paint over the whole thing? I don't know how big this thing is in practice, but at the current pace I doubt this will end in a day or two. But hey, "a journey of a thousand miles begins with a single step" and all that, right? Emotionally it feels like picking up the gravel along a thousand mile journey one by one and then painting them. That way I'll repaint those thousand miles in a new colour. Hehe, I've not advanced a single step yet.

But anyway, while it might look like a plain battle visually, I'm actually super serious about doing it okay!? Look, consider a marathon or similar, if you simply look at it it's just a contest about running on and on, yeah? But, for the athletes themselves they're having to keep running through an awful lot of pain though.

This is the same! It might seem plain, but I'm seriously battling with my life on the line here, so don't call it plain! I can't help it seeming plain and taking a long time, but this is a life and death situation for me you jerk!

Ah man, seriously. This sure is taking a long time. Just how many days is it going to take to reach a damn conclusion, I wonder. If it goes badly maybe a month. It won't take a whole year, surely. Or rather, this taking a long time is actually worse for Kuro anyway.

I don't know how much of my plan has been figured out by Kuro, but the longer this takes the more advantageous it is for me. At any rate, while this is going on I'm still continuing with hacking the System after all. With enough time I will be able to gain complete control over the System, upon which I'll immediately collapse the System, using the energy that the System was preserving to then regenerate this planet and release the Goddess. In doing so, skills and status values will be stripped from the people. The more skills they have and the higher their status values the greater the burden will be on them, and because their souls have been weakened due to multiple reincarnations they won't be able to withstand that, so they'll die. In the worst case their souls will also be extinguished.

In my forecasts, including the chaos caused by the System collapsing, the number of people who'll survive is half what it is now in the best case. The worst case? Zero, naturally. Well, see, it's like that. Well basically, the surviving people surely won't be dumb enough to do something stupid in a situation like that, hopefully. At any rate, I've put a filter on the reincarnators such that they'll survive and I plan to make sure that they won't be affected by the aftermath of the System collapsing at least, plus there's others who've helped me that I'll put through the same treatment, so there shouldn't be a situation where there's no survivors. If it still ends up with zero left, that would only be because after the System collapses everyone sits around nonchalantly doing nothing right? If they go that far it's not my problem. I won't babysit them to that extent.

The Goddess can't accept such a scenario. Which is why Kuro is taking action according to the Goddess's will. That being the case, I would expect that this stalemate situation would not be good for Kuro. The longer this takes, the

closer we get to going over the time limit where I can activate my plan after all.

Hmmm. In which case, how much Kuro knows would have various effects on the current situation. Firstly, in the scenario where Kuro knows nothing. That's totally to my advantage. After all, it means I can simply keep things as they are until Kuro runs out of time. By the time Kuro will have noticed, that ship would have already sailed. Whether I win or lose, by the time we return everything would be over, the end.

Secondly, in the scenario where Kuro knows there's a time limit. We can split this scenario into two alternatives. The first alternative is one where he's waiting for an opportunity. Perhaps he has concealed some kind of killer technique that is capable of defeating me and is preparing to activate it. Or otherwise, he's playing for time like me. This alternative wouldn't be a particularly welcome situation for me. Since it means that one way or another he is advancing some strategy that I cannot detect then that's bad for me. That being said, if he has some kind of killer technique that's capable of killing me, then he should have used it first during the surprise attack, so if he's still playing for time then I don't have the slightest idea what he's using that time for. After all, I want to play for time as well. Hmmm-mm. I dunno!

The second alternative is well, I rather doubt it but one where Kuro genuinely is at a loss at how to go on the offensive. Perhaps he is aware that the more time that passes the more advantageous it is for me. However, he's not able to attack. Something like that. Well, surely not. After all, Kuro is far higher ranked than me after all. That's surely more unlikely than how things are now where I've been able to recover from the surprise attack by a rather unbelievable amount. Just what the heck are you planning? I'm scared because I can't figure it out.

Hmm. Seriously, what are you planning? In what kind of situation would it be an advantage for Kuro to play for time? Nobody on Kuro's side should be able to exceed my expectations. In which case, is there someone on Kuro's side that I'm not aware of? Even then, I can't imagine that being the case though. Have I overlooked something? Unlikely. In that case what is Kuro aiming for? Seriously... I got no idea at all!

Sigh. I guess it's no use thinking about things I don't know huh. I better

concentrate on the battle in front of me. Even if it might be plain to describe. Even if it might be plain to describe!

Oh? Kuro is preparing to teleport? Perhaps he's judged that so much distance has opened up between us that he won't be able to catch up without leaping through space? Eh? But, even so, that's a bad move you know?

Kuro activates the teleport. He's trying to link space to an area right in front of me.

「Guhah!？」

However, I interfere with the technique. Due to that the technique is disturbed, with the resulting distortion causing Kuro to take damage as he tries to jump through space. It's like he was about to jump through an open door, when that door was locked and wouldn't open and he carried on and collided with it. The situation is completely different, but it's something along those lines. Incidentally, the cause of the door being locked was my interference with the technique.

Currently in this zone, Kuro's zones and my zones are mixed together, so it's become an unstable place where we can each obstruct the other. If you try to activate a high level space technique like teleport in such a place, it's obvious that the opponent will interfere with the technique, resulting in it failing. However, rather than it simply failing to activate, the interference will cause it to explode like just now. It could even cause major damage. For him to make such an elementary mistake, just what is going on?

Seriously... I can't figure out Kuro's intentions.